

606223

ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS:

THIRTY-TWO VOLUMES.

— (11.) —

NEW ZEALAND.

Session

10 *December* 1868 — 11 *August* 1869.

VOL. XLIV.

ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS:

1868-9.

THIRTY-TWO VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE

ELEVENTH VOLUME.

N. B.—*THE* Figures at the beginning of the line, correspond with the N° at the foot of each Paper; and the Figures at the end of the line, refer to the MS. Paging of the Volumes arranged for *The House of Commons*.

NEW ZEALAND:

Correspondence and Papers:

307.	Correspondence and Papers relating to New Zealand	-	-	p.	1
307-I.	Further Correspondence and Papers	-	-	-	585

Loan:

218.	Correspondence on proposed Guaranteed Loan for New Zealand,	625
------	---	-----

NEW ZEALAND.

RETURN (in part) to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,
dated 2 April 1869;—for,

“ COPIES or EXTRACTS of CORRESPONDENCE between the Colonial Office and the Governors of *New Zealand* since the last Papers presented to Parliament :”

“ And, of any NEGOTIATIONS between the Secretary of State for the Colonies and the Colonial Treasurer of *New Zealand* respecting the Affairs of that Colony, together with any MEMORANDUM which the Colonial Treasurer may have submitted to the Imperial Government respecting the present Condition of *New Zealand*.”

Colonial Office, }
8 July 1869. }

W. MONSELL.

PART I. (WAR).

(*Viscount Bury.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 July 1869.

S C H E D U L E.

DESPATCHES FROM THE GOVERNOR.

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
		(GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY.)	
1	16 January 1867 - (No. 12.)	Tour through the North Island - - - - - Adverts to his Despatch, No. 1, of 8th instant, and states that his Advisers desire that permission may be given to publish the same, considering that its publication will tend much to promote the welfare of the Colony, and to reassure persons in England who have friends in New Zealand.	1
2	4 February 1867 - (No. 19.)	Satisfactory State of the West Coast - - - - - Encloses report by Mr. Parris, Civil Commissioner of the Taranaki district, showing a very satisfactory state of affairs on the west coast of the Northern Island.	1
3	4 February 1867 - (No. 20.)	Issue of Rations to Colonial Troops - - - - - Acknowledges Despatch, No. 49, 1st December 1866, which Governor considers "deposes him from a large portion of his powers, and places them in the hands of General Chute." Expresses regret at the step taken by Secretary of State, and again refers to inconvenience caused by Major General Chute residing at Auckland. Will reply to the Despatch fully by next mail.	2
4	4 February 1867 - (No. 21.)	Fresh Outbreak at Tauranga - - - - - Encloses extract from report by the Civil Commissioner of the district. Considers the view taken by the Commissioner as too gloomy. Begg that Major General Chute may be directed to establish his head quarters at the seat of Government, without which the country can never be maintained in a state of security.	3
5	12 February 1867 (No. 22.)	Relative to Major General Chute having the Movement of the Troops exclusively in his hands. In reply to Despatch, No. 49, of 1st December last, submits explanations respecting his having prevented General Chute from obeying orders of Secretary of State for War regarding removal of Her Majesty's troops from New Zealand. States that the difficulties on this head have been caused solely by the non-residence of the General at the seat of Government. Regarding the instruction placing the movement of the troops exclusively in the hands of the officer commanding, submits to Secretary of State's authority, but doubts whether, constitutionally, the Governor's powers on this head can be so curtailed, even by revoking Letters Patent and Royal Instructions.	4
6	17 February 1867 (No. 23.)	Confusion arising from the Officer Commanding the Forces residing at a Distance from the Seat of Government. Reports the continued residence of the Officer Commanding the Forces at a distance from the seat of Government, the result of which is, that the Governor hears only through newspapers, reports, or rumours, of important movements of the troops, of which he has no more knowledge than if they were being made in some distant Colony which was in a state of profound peace.	13
7	19 February 1867 (No. 24.)	Responsibility for Detention of Troops. The General's continued Residence away from the Seat of Government. Transmits correspondence with General Chute as explanatory of Governor's position in these matters.	13
8	4 March 1867 (No. 25.)	Explanation regarding Secretary of State's reproof to Governor for delaying to report Attack on Natives at Hawke's Bay, &c., which Secretary of State had learnt through the Newspapers.	17
9	4 April 1867 (No. 30.)	Transmits Memorandum of Responsible Advisers giving Reasons for declining the Conditions respecting the Detention of a Regiment of Infantry.	18
10	4 April 1867 (No. 32.)	Forwards Protest of Responsible Advisers against Powers exercised by General Chute Transmits this memorandum, as also copy of a correspondence which has recently passed with the General upon the subject of the removal of troops from New Zealand.	19

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
11	5 April 1867 (No. 35.)	Frauds by Authority of Certificates issued by Commissariat Officers - - - - Transmits copy of a letter on this subject from the New Zealand Government addressed to the Senior Commissariat Officer.	21
12	27 April 1867 (No. 47.)	Terms of Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 56, of 28th December last, respecting Removal of Imperial Troops from the Colony. Forwards memorandum of Ministers, objecting to the terms of the Despatch, as reflecting on the Governor, on themselves, and on the Colonial Forces.	23
13	28 April 1867 (No. 51.)	Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 5, of 1st February, respecting Controversies between Governor and Officer commanding the Troops. In acknowledging this Despatch, asks to place on record some explanations regarding his past and present administration as a Colonial Governor.	38
14	29 April 1867 (No. 52.)	As to practice of Commissariat Department in requiring Receipts in full beforehand, in case of issues of Supplies to Colonial Forces. Transmits memorandum of Responsible Advisers on this head.	39
15	3 June 1867 (Separate.)	State of the Colony. Renewed Native outbreaks - - - - - Reports that the Colony continues to advance in wealth, population, &c., but states with regret that fresh native outbreaks have occurred at Patea, Kawhia, Tauranga, and Opoiki. Attributes these disturbances to the manner in which the removal of the troops is being effected.	40
16	3 June 1867 (Separate.)	Unsatisfactory Conduct of the Natives at Patea - - - - - Forwards copy of a Report from Mr. Booth, dated Waihi, 16th May 1867, detailing unsatisfactory conduct of natives inhabiting the banks of the Patea, in the neighbourhood of Whanganui.	40.
17	8 June 1867 (Separate.)	Mr. D. Strickland's Letter, enclosed in Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 9, of 1st February 1867. Forwards memorandum by his Ministers on the letter in question.	43
18	28 June 1867 (Separate.)	Power of Major General to give temporary local Rank to Imperial Officers. Indiscriminate use of. Forwards memorandum by his Responsible Advisers on the subject in question. Expresses regret of his Ministers that the Name of Captain Noblett, of the 18th Regiment, should, from an error, have been unfortunately alluded to.	48
19	5 August 1867 (No. 74.)	Memorandum of Auditor General on Court of Inquiry, relative to issue of Certificates by Commissariat Officers. Reports, that as the Military Secretary in the Colony has stated his intention to send home copy of the proceedings to Secretary of State for War, encloses memorandum of Auditor General, which he requests may be also sent to the War Department.	51
20	7 August 1867 (No. 77.)	Correspondence with General Chute regarding the Movements of the 2/18th Regiment. Transmits, with his own report, correspondence already sent home to Secretary of State for War by General Chute; also copies of other Despatches which the Governor omitted to send, as necessary to a correct conclusion on what has transpired on the subject in the Colony.	52
21	8 August 1867 (No. 80.)	Improper Practice of Imperial Officers of the Military Departments making direct Applications to Responsible Advisers for Gifts of Land. Calls attention to this practice, which has sprung up of late, and asks that instructions may be given to the military in the Colony to revert to the old regulations of making any such applications through the Governor.	63
22	17 August 1867 (No. 82.)	Respecting Sale of Military Buildings at Patea, Tauranga, and Waikato River - Encloses further correspondence on the subject. Condemns the destruction of military buildings without the sanction and concurrence of the Governor.	64
23	30 August 1867 (No. 86.)	Alleged inaccuracy in Secretary of State's Despatch, notifying Governor's recall - Acknowledges Despatch, No. 37, of 18th June, communicating his recall, and states that the words alleged to have been written by him in his Despatch, No. 30, of 4th April, were not used by him, but by his Responsible Advisers, in their memorandum, which was enclosed.	66
24	7 September 1867 (No. 90.)	Complimentary Address to the Governor from Legislative Council on learning that he was recalled from his Government. Transmits with his reply, and states that he is anxious to hear further from Secretary of State before he replies fully to the Despatch notifying his recall.	66

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
25	7 September 1867 (No. 93.)	Complimentary Address from the House of Representatives to Governor on his recall. Transmits copy of this Address, which is to be presented to him in a few days.	68
26	17 September 1867 (No. 96.)	Reply to Complimentary Address from House of Representatives - - - Transmits reply to the Address, which was forwarded in a previous Despatch.	69
27	17 September 1867 (No. 97.)	Recovery from Contractors in Waikato District, of 5,000 rations of meat paid for in excess of the amount actually received by the Colonial Troops. Transmits copy of letter issued to Officer Commanding the Troops, requesting him to instruct the commissariat to take measures for the recovery of the value which has been made a charge against the Colony.	70
28	17 September 1867 (No. 98.)	Memorandum of Responsible Advisers respecting certain Constitutional Questions which they allege have been wrongly dealt with as mere personal matters. Transmits this memorandum on the following subjects :— 1. Military. 2. Governor's subservience to a subordinate military officer. 3. Governor's responsibility for consequences of withdrawal of troops. 4. Receipt by Imperial Government of secret intelligence from Colonial officers unknown to the Governor. 5. Execution of a native prisoner without Governor's knowledge. 6. Mode of recalling Governor.	76
29	8 October 1867 - (No. 101.)	Memorandum of Ministers on Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 49, of 1st August Transmits memorandum by Ministers, expressing an opinion that the Queen's Representative should not be subordinated to any military authority, and referring to the speech of His Royal Highness the Commander in Chief in the House of Lords on this question.	78
30	8 October 1867 - (No. 102.)	Location of the 18th Regiment. Memorandum by Ministers - - - Transmits memorandum by Ministers recommending that the 18th Regiment should occupy Taranaki, Auckland, and Napier, and reports that instructions have been given in accordance therewith.	79
31	17 October 1867 - (No. 112.)	Reports tranquillity amongst natives of Northern Island - - -	80
32	22 October 1867 - (No. 113.)	Establishment of Peace on the South West Coast. Services of Major Locke - Reports that the disturbances on the South West Coast have now entirely ceased, and referring to previous Despatches, Separate, of the 3rd and 10th November, again calls attention to the services of Major Locke, 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment, who has mainly contributed towards bringing about the present state of tranquillity.	80
33	30 October 1867 - (No. 115.)	Appointment of Sir G. F. Bowen as Governor of New Zealand - - - In reply to Despatch, No. 51, of 22nd August, notifying his removal from the Government of New Zealand, calls attention to previous services, and to the present state of tranquillity and returning prosperity of the islands. Trusts that the almost unanimous voice of Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand will satisfy Her Majesty that he has done all he could to promote the welfare and happiness of the inhabitants of this part of Her Majesty's possessions.	81
34	13 November 1867 (No. 126.)	Sale of Colonial Buildings at Tauranga by the Military Authorities - - - Encloses correspondence on the subject with the military authorities and the Civil Commissioner at Tauranga, and requests that it may be brought under the notice of the War Department, with a view to the repayment to the Colonial Treasury of the amount for which the buildings were sold.	81
35	23 November 1867 (No. 130.)	Alleged delay in withdrawal of Troops - - - Transmits memorandum of Ministers defending Sir G. Grey from charges brought against him in Secretary of State's Despatches, and in the House of Lords, relative to his conduct in detaining Her Majesty's troops.	84
36	23 November 1867 (No. 131.)	Lord Carnarvon's Speech in the House of Lords - - - Replies to the statements made by Lord Carnarvon in the House of Lords on 15th July last.	85
37	28 December 1867 (No. 143.)	Address from Executive Council on his being relieved from the Government - Forwards, in original, with reply thereto, a complimentary Address on his being relieved of the Government.	88

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
38	27 { November } 1867 { December? } (No. 144.)	Estimates for Army Services - - - - - Reports that these estimates were not submitted to his Excellency, and that this has been reported to Secretary of State for War, but no notice has been taken of it. States reasons why they should be so submitted. Encloses correspondence with military authorities on the subject.	89
39	15 February 1868 (No. 5.)	Case of Mr. Commissary General Strickland - - - - - Refers to Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 73, of 22 November, and forwards copy of a letter from the Minister for Defence, explaining that the War Department must have misunderstood the case in deciding that Mr. Strickland has been unfairly dealt with, he having, as is shown, no claim whatever on the Colony.	96
40	20 February 1868 (No. 7.)	Respecting certain Maories under Confinement for Political Offences - - Memorandums of Responsible Advisers transmitted, showing the policy they recommend for adoption in the matter of the general amnesty for political offences recently recommended by Provincial Council of Auckland; and also the present condition of the Maories now detained at the Chatham Islands.	97
41	28 February 1868 (No. 12.)	Transmits further Memorandum of Ministers respecting certain Maori Prisoners -	110
42	5 March 1868 - (No. 15.)	Native Affairs - - - - - Has called for a Report, through Mr. Richmond, of the Native Department, and transmits copy of the circular sent. Transmits Memorandum prepared in the Native Department respecting the meeting held last January by the adherents of the so-called Maori King, at Tokamgamutu, disclosing a very unsatisfactory state of affairs. Forwards also Memorandum by Major Richardson respecting the collision on 8th February ultimo, between the settlers and a party of Hau-hau fanatics, near Opotiki. Sends also copies of Addresses to himself from various native chiefs.	114
43	7 March 1868 - (No. 18.)	The threatened Outbreak between the Ngatiraukawa and Muanpoko Tribes in the Wanganui averted by the mediation of the Government. Reports, and encloses correspondence between the Minister of the Native Department and certain chiefs.	121
44	17 March 1868 - (No. 22.)	Map of Localities of Tribes. Condition of Maories - - - - - Transmits, with remarks, a map showing the distribution of the native tribes in New Zealand. Also lists of tribes and chiefs.	125
45	2 June 1868 - (No. 45.)	Governor's Official Tour in Waikato District - - - - - Reports return from his visit, and that he was everywhere well received. Hopes by next mail to send home maps and other documents showing the condition of the British settlements in the interior.	129
46	30 June 1868 - (No. 49.)	Official Tour in Waikato District - - - - - Reports return from. Encloses general map of the military settlements in Waikato, and map of the confiscated lands in the province of Auckland and the territory of the Maori King, with printed copies of Governor's speeches to Maories at Nearnawahia and Hamilton, with Address from the tribe at Hamilton. Submits report on the district.	130
47	1 July 1868 - (No. 52.)	Governor's Official Visits to Principal Ports of Northern Island - - - - Reports return from. Incloses printed copies of speeches to the natives, and Addresses to the Governor from Provincial Council of Hawke's Bay. Submits observations on the conditions of the Colony.	139
48	5 July 1868 - (No. 56.)	Census taken in 1867 - - - - - Transmits copies of a Paper presented to the Colonial Parliament, entitled "Abstracts of certain principal Results of a Census of New Zealand, taken in December 1867." Draws attention to certain points therein.	144
49	6 July 1868 - (No. 57.)	Native Disturbances at Patea; at Hokianga - - - - - Encloses Memorandum from the Minister for Native Affairs, showing the nature of the disturbances which have recently broken out afresh in the Maori districts, and the measures which have been taken to prevent the recurrence of similar outrages.	158

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
50	23 July 1868 (No. 65.)	Reports, showing Social and Political State of the Maories at the time of the arrival of Sir G. Bowen in New Zealand. Transmits the reports which have been received in reply, and a circular from the Governor to the principal officers and agents of the Government throughout the Colony. Requests particular attention to the report of Mr. Maning, one of the judges of the Native Land Court.	160
51	8 August 1868 (No. 78.)	Native Disturbances on West Coast of New Zealand - - - - - Reports that evidence has been received that Titokaworu, a Ngatirnui chief, and others, have openly resumed the practice of cannibalism, having cooked and eaten the body of a trooper in the armed constabulary, who was waylaid and murdered. A body of volunteers is preparing to attack Titokoworu's head quarters. Encloses copies of reports and correspondence on the subject.	196
52	8 August 1868 (No. 79.)	Escape of Maori Prisoners from the Chatham Islands, and Disturbances on East Coast of New Zealand, where they landed (Poverty Bay). Reports. The prisoners landed from a French or American whaler, and refused a challenge of Captain Biggs, the Resident Magistrate, to surrender. A Colonial Government steamer has been sent to Chatham Islands to learn the fate of the guard which was overpowered by the Maories, and the general condition of affairs there. Encloses reports of officers in charge of volunteers in Poverty Bay.	218
53	8 August 1868 (No. 80.)	Resolution of Legislative Council respecting the retaining in New Zealand of the single Regiment still in the Colony. Encloses letter from Speaker of the Legislative Council, with copy of resolution that an Address be presented to the Governor, praying him to delay the embarkation of the only remaining regiment (the 18th) now in the Colony. Notice of a similar motion has been given in the House of Representatives. Concurs in the expediency of relaxing the regulations in consideration of recent Fenian demonstrations and the existing native disturbances. Draws attention to the large amount paid by the Colony for native purposes and Colonial defences.	225
54	27 August 1868 (No. 83.)	Memorandum of Responsible Advisers on the Subject of overpayment in the Colony of Drawback of Duties to Contractors on Certificates issued by Commissariat Department. Transmits with Memorandum from Auditor General.	227
55	28 August 1868 (No. 84.)	Transmits Sir George Grey's letter to Secretary of State regarding the Duke of Buckingham's reply to his Despatch about Letters written home to Public Departments by Subordinate Officers.	231
56	31 August 1868 (No. 87.)	Transmits Correspondence with the Major General Commanding, respecting the Distribution of the 18th Regiment in New Zealand.	232
57	5 September 1868 (No. 90.)	Transmits, in continuation of No. 78, of the 8th August, further Report respecting the Native Disturbances on the West Coast of New Zealand : 1. Memorandum of present Minister of Colonial Defence. 2. Colonel McDonnell's Report of the capture of the "Hawk's Beak." 3. Sketch of the Patea District.	238
58	6 September 1868 (No. 91.)	Further Report respecting the Escape of the Maori Prisoners from the Chatham Islands, and the Disturbances on the East Coast. Transmits Report of Captain Thomas, Resident Magistrate, late in charge of the Hau-hau prisoners; together with further Despatch from Colonel Whitmore, reporting a skirmish with the Hau-haus, and forwarding a sketch of the country in which his operations have been carried on.	244
59	8 September 1868 (No. 93.)	Further Letter to Secretary of State from Sir George Grey, on Mr. Weare's Letters. Refers to previous Despatch, No. 84, and reports the intended departure of Sir George Grey by the outgoing mail, and his entertainment at a public luncheon.	264
60	9 September 1868 (No. 94.)	Reports severe Engagement with the Hau-haus, with loss of five officers and 40 men killed and wounded.	266

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
61	18 September 1868 (No. 95.)	Her Majesty's Ship "Brisk," Services of the Captain and Crew of - - - Reports having been requested by the Executive Council to convey the thanks of the Government of New Zealand to Captain Hope, and officers and men of Her Majesty's ship "Brisk." Requests that a copy of this Despatch may be forwarded to the Admiralty.	266
62	7 October 1868 - (No. 99.)	Native Disturbances. Reverse of Colonial Forces - - - - - Forwards copy of Colonel McDonnell's report of the serious reverse experienced, on the 7th September, by a party of the Colonial forces, while endeavouring to penetrate the forests towards the rebel pa Te Ruaruru. Also a Memorandum from Mr. Richard, Native Minister, showing the views of his responsible advisers respecting the present condition of affairs.	267
63	8 October 1868 - (No. 100.)	Retention in the Colony of the remaining Imperial Regiment - - - - - Forwards copy of resolution of Legislative Council, praying that the embarkation of the regiment in question may be delayed until the present state of the Colony has been laid before Her Majesty's Government. Also, a Memorandum by Mr. Stafford. Requests instructions by December mail.	276
64	7 November 1868 (No. 113.)	Native Disturbances - - - - - In continuation of Despatch No. 99; encloses letters from Sir T. Chute, and from the Commandant in New Zealand, showing that both officers agree in the necessity for transferring to Wanganui the detachment of the 18th Regiment. Also, Memorandum from Mr. Richmond, Minister for Native Affairs, showing progress of events in disturbed districts since date of last Despatch on the subject (No. 99).	278
65	17 November 1868 (No. 116.)	Disastrous State of Affairs at Wanganui. Engagement with Natives at Moturoa - Massacre by Hau-haus, at Poverty Bay, of 40 Europeans and 20 loyal natives. Encloses copy of Colonel Whitmore's report of the engagement at Moturoa. Major Hughes and eight men killed, and 27 wounded. Reports also the murder by rebel natives of a number of English settlers and friendly natives at Poverty Bay, on the nights of the 9th and 10th instant, including Major Biggs, the Resident Magistrate. Many were tortured and mutilated with revolting cruelty, while their wives and daughters, after being subjected to horrible atrocities, were burnt to death or hacked to pieces. Sends copies of Addresses to himself from natives while in the Wanganui District, whither he had gone to aid by his presence.	283
66	5 December 1868 (No. 124.)	Transmits Petition to the Queen from Wives, Mothers, and Daughters of Wanganui for the aid of Imperial troops. States his own views about Imperial troops, and refers to his previous Despatch, No. 100, of 8th October.	295
67	7 December 1868 (No. 125.)	Further as to the Massacre at Poverty Bay - - - - - Transmits statements of persons who escaped the massacre. Further skirmishes with the rebels have taken place since the battle of Moturoa, in which the natives have severely suffered. Desire of Colonists for aid of Imperial troops. Copy of Governor's letter to General Chute and Commodore Lambert on the subject of military and naval aid.	296
68	7 December 1868 (Confidential.)	Present unhappy Condition of Affairs. The Massacre at Poverty Bay - - - Transmits extract of letter from Chief Justice Arney, with other information. Suggests that two battalions of Imperial troops should be left in the Colony. Fresh Settlements in exposed districts should be prohibited. Peaceful arrangements should be made with the chosen chief of the Maories.	312
69	18 December 1868 (No. 129.)	Disastrous State of Affairs. Impossibility of concluding a Peace with the Natives. Has forwarded to the Governor of Ceylon a statement of the progress of the native rebellion. Encloses Memorandum by Colonel Haultain, in continuation of the former one, showing progress of the operations against the Maories. Forwards translation of a letter from the chief of the insurgents, warning the whites to quit the island. The contest between the natives and the whites is becoming worse.	321
70	18 December 1868 (Telegram.)	Defeat of the Rebels - - - - - "Residence, 18th December. The rebels on the east coast of this island who perpetrated the massacre at Poverty Bay have been defeated in two engagements with severe loss. It is now intended as soon as possible to concentrate the greater part of the Colonial forces on the west coast with the object of putting down the rebellion in that quarter. The so-called Maori King is still quiet, and there has been no fresh outbreak hitherto in any part of Colony."	323

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
71	2 January 1869 - (No. 1.)	Complimentary Letter to Colonel Beatson, R.E., on Retirement from the Post of Commandant of Her Majesty's Troops. Transmits copy of letter which he had addressed to Colonel Beatson, expressing his sense of the cordial assistance he had always, as Governor, received from that officer.	323
72	18 January 1869 - Telegram.	Defeat of the Rebels at Nagatapa - - - - - "Nagatapa, the main stronghold of the rebels who perpetrated the Poverty Bay massacre, was captured by the Colonial forces, under Colonel Whitmore, on the 5th January. Our loss did not exceed 22 in killed and wounded, while that of the rebels in killed and wounded and prisoners amounted to about 200. This success has produced a salutary effect."	324
73	7 January 1869 - (Confidential.)	Report on present Condition of Affairs in the Colony - - - - - In continuation of Confidential Despatch of 7th December, states that he is still further confirmed in the accuracy of the statements then made. Invites attention to some views (enclosed) of the Speaker of the House of Representatives, Sir David Monro, and also of Mr. FitzGerald, the advocate of what is called the "self-reliant policy." States in what way he understands the views of Her Majesty's Government regarding Imperial troops for the Colony. The Colony has raised its permanent force on active service against the rebels to more than 2,000 men, exclusive of the corps of militia and volunteers. Has opened friendly communication with "Tawhiao," the so-called Maori king. Encloses Minute of Conference on 29th December with one of his adherents.	324
74	10 January 1869 - (No. 6.)	Proceedings against the Rebel Perpetrators of the Poverty Bay Massacre - - - Gives a further account of events in a letter from the Resident Magistrate at Opotiki. Reports the death of Mrs. Wilson from her wounds. By a telegram from Mr. Richmond, Minister for Native Affairs, the fall of Ngatapa is announced on the 5th January. Encloses copy of this telegram, as also one from Colonel Whitmore to Colonel Hamilton.	336
75	From Colonial Secretary, in the absence of Governor. 18 January 1869 -	Taking of Ngatapa, the Stronghold of Rebel Natives, by Colonel Whitmore's Party on the 5th January. Transmits, in the absence of the Governor, copies of "New Zealand Official Gazette," containing an account of the taking of this place; accompanied by plans showing the enemy's position and the line of attack adopted by our forces.	341
76	21 January 1869 - (No. 7.)	Taking of Ngapata - - - - - Transmits copies of Colonel Whitmore's Despatches, also three plans showing the enemy's position and the line of attack by the Colonial forces; further two maps showing the seat of war on the east and west coasts. Reports Colonel Whitmore's return to Wanganui to resume operations against Titokowaru and the rebels in that quarter. Encloses newspapers explanatory of the results of his recent visit to Canterbury accompanied by several Maori chiefs.	347
77	30 January 1869 - (No. 13.)	Regret of Editor of Newspaper ("Wellington Independent") for having unwittingly inserted the false Statement that Captain La Baste had aided the Escape of the Maori Prisoners. Referring to Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 120, encloses an extract from the "Wellington Independent" newspaper, of 30th January, giving publicity to regret for the publication of an accusation which has been fully proved to be without foundation.	348
78	31 January 1869 - (No. 14.)	Colonel McDonnell's March to the Hawk's Beak Pah, and his belief in the Burning and other atrocities to the Bodies of those killed in the Action of the 7th September. Transmits Colonel McDonnell's report.	349
79	8 February 1869 (No. 18.)	Withdrawal of 2nd Battalion of 18th Regiment from the Colony - - - - - Reports, in reply to Despatch, No. 127, of 1st December last, the measures he had adopted in concert with Major General Chute and Commodore Lambert, for the removal of the 18th from New Zealand. Encloses copy of observations of Ministers on some parts of Secretary of State's Despatch under acknowledgment.	350
80	9 February 1869 (No. 19.)	Respecting the Barracks in New Zealand, and the Guns of Fort Britomart in Auckland. Transmits Memorandum of Ministers covering Mr. Fitzherbert's letter to Secretary of State, expressing their concurrence in Mr. Fitzherbert's views, and asking that the barracks and stores in question may be made over free to the Colonial Government.	353

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
81	12 February 1869 (No. 20.)	Success of Colonel Whitmore's Operations on the West Coast - - - - Transmits copy of Colonel Whitmore's Despatch of 3rd February to the Defence Minister, announcing the evacuation on that day of the Pah at Tauranga, held by Titokowaru. This chief is reported now to have retreated to the fastnesses of the forest, where he will carry on a guerilla warfare. The Government are bringing against him a body of loyal natives.	356
82	15 February 1869 (No. 22.)	Sale of Gunpowder and other Military Stores - - - - - Encloses Memorandum by Colonial Ministers relative to the sale of military stores, the property of the Imperial Government. States that the sale would appear to be contrary to law, and that there would be the danger of a large portion of the gunpowder falling into the hands of the rebel Maories. Encloses copy of letter to Sir T. Chute upon the subject.	359
83	20 February 1869 (No. 23.)	Governor's Visit to Wairarapa - - - - - Furnished details of this visit; the nature of the country; the number and description of its population, &c. States that the European settlers are well armed and prepared for any eventuality. On his return journey he met the famous Ngatiawa chief, Taringa Kuri (<i>i. e.</i> Dog's Ear), the last survivor of those who had seen Captain Cook.	361
84	22 February 1869 (No. 24.)	Progress of Maori War, and new Fenian Movement on the Thames Gold Fields Encloses report from Colonel Whitmore on the progress of events on the West Coast, where a tedious guerilla warfare is expected. Reports several murders at the White Cliffs on the 13th February; one, of the Rev. John Whiteley. Great alarm is felt in consequence, especially at New Plymouth, from which latter place the 18th Regiment will shortly be removed. A detachment of volunteers has proceeded to White Cliffs to recover the bodies of the murdered settlers, and every effort will be made to protect the town of Taranaki. Unconfirmed reports of further outbreaks have reached the Government in consequence of the withdrawal of the Imperial troops. Mr. Mackay, the Civil Commissioner on the Thames Gold Fields, reports a regular Fenian organisation among the miners, but that, comparatively, little importance need be attached to this affair. Every provision for the safety of the Duke of Edinburgh will be made.	362
85	8 March 1869 - (No. 28.)	Respecting the altered arrangements of Her Majesty's Government, allowing the 2/18th Regiment to be retained for the present, and the movements of Her Majesty's Ship "Himalaya." Transmits communications from the naval and military authorities on this head, showing that Admiral Lambert had desired the captain of the "Himalaya" to obey the telegraphic instructions he had received at Galle, by which the 2/18th Regiment would be left in New Zealand for the present, though Major General Chute had wished the captain to carry out his former instructions for the removal of the troops. Complains that the altered instructions of the Admiralty, when communicated to the captain of the "Himalaya," were not also communicated to the Governor and the Officer Commanding the Troops.	364
86	9 March 1869 - (No. 29.)	Excellent Conduct of the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment - - - - - Encloses copy of a letter to Lieutenant Colonel Elliot, and his reply on the conduct of these troops while in the Colony.	369
87	11 March 1869 - (No. 30.)	Conditions for Retention in the Colony of a Portion of the Imperial Troops - Forwards memorandum by his Responsible Advisers, making inquiries on this subject.	371
88	11 March 1869 - (No. 31.)	Occupation of Confiscated Lands - - - - - Forwards memorandum by his Responsible Advisers on this question. Refers to his opinion contained in his Despatch (Confidential) of 7th December 1868.	372
89	12 March 1869 - (No. 32.)	Progress of Maori War and Position of Maori King - - - - - Transmits a memorandum by Mr. Richmond, Minister for the Native Department: concurs in his view of the good effect likely to follow the permitted delay in the removal of the 18th Regiment: believes the Maori King to be disposed to peaceful counsels. The question of the dealing with the King movement, as well as with the confiscated lands, is under the consideration of the Colonial Government. States, in a postscript, that reports have been received of fresh murders having been perpetrated by the rebel natives near Opotiki; details not yet known.	373

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
90	13 March 1869 (No. 34.)	Letter of the late Rev. John Whiteley - - - - - Encloses printed copy of this document. States that much reliance was placed on the opinion of Mr. Whiteley by the natives, among whom he had lived and laboured for 35 years.	378
91	20 March 1869 (No. 37.)	Further, as to the Progress of the Maori War - - - - - Reports that Colonel Whitmore is perseveringly forcing his way through the forests on the west coast, and on the 13th he surprised Titokowaru's camp, and drove him from it with loss. Intelligence from Waikato is still of an uncertain character; the movements of the Maori King are still undecided. Former report of fresh outbreak on east coast (Bay of Plenty) confirmed. Te Kooti captured a pah of friendly natives, and destroyed the settlement at Whakatana, murdering, amongst others, Mr. Pitcairn, a surveyor, and Mr. Guerni, a Frenchman.	380
92	29 March 1869 (No. 41.)	Further as to Progress of Maori War - - - - - Further successes of Colonel Whitmore. Encloses plan of Tikowaru's evacuated pah near Nukumaru. No further news from Bay of Plenty. Mr. Wentworth Dilke's book "Greater Britain"; the part about New Zealand commended.	391
93	7 April 1869 (No. 46.)	Transmits Letter addressed to Secretary of State by Mr. Firth, containing his views on the present State of Affairs in New Zealand.	396
94	9 April 1869 (No. 47.)	Present State of Public Opinion. Speech of Dr. Featherston, Superintendent of Wellington, at opening of Annual Session of Council. Transmits extract and comments of "The New Zealand Advertiser" newspaper of 26th March.	400

DESPATCHES FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

1	15 April 1867 (No. 8.)	Taranaki District - - - - - Acknowledges Despatch forwarding Report of Mr. Parris, the Civil Commissioner, of the present satisfactory state of the.	407
2	16 April 1867 (No. 9.)	Satisfactory State of the Colony - - - - - In accordance with his request, has caused copies of his Despatch, No. 1, of 8th January, to be communicated to three of the public papers for insertion.	407
3	1 June 1867 (No. 29.)	Imperial Troops in the Colony - - - - - Answer to several Despatches on subject of, delayed. The remaining regiment in New Zealand will remain there for the present.	407
4	18 June 1867 (No. 37.)	Her Majesty's Forces in the Colony - - - - - Unnecessary to renew correspondence relative to. The disposal of the one remaining regiment will await the arrival of next mail. The successor to the Government and the date of his arrival will then be communicated.	408
5	29 July 1867 (No. 47.)	Differences between Governor and Officers commanding the Troops—Not necessary to enter on discussion of.	408
6	1 August 1867 (No. 49.)	Memorandum by Responsible Advisers relative to Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 56, by which the control of the Troops then in the Colony was vested in General Chute. Makes certain Remarks thereon.	408
7	7 August 1867 (Separate.)	State of Colony - - - - - Acknowledges Report on, and regrets to learn of the breaking out of fresh native disturbances.	409
8	22 August 1867 (No. 51.)	Notifying the appointment of Sir G. Bowen as Governor - - - - -	409
9	14 September 1867 (No. 57.)	Expresses regret at the report of unfriendly attitude of the Natives on the Banks of the Patea River.	410
10	28 September 1867 (No. 63a.)	Transmits letter from the War Office respecting the Distribution of 18th Regiment	410
11	20 October 1867 (Separate.)	Exercise of the Power of Conferring Local Rank on Imperial Officers - - - Acknowledges Despatch as to, and forwards copy of reply from War Office on the subject.	410

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	SUBJECT.	Page.
12	26 October 1867 - (No. 67.)	Distribution of the 18th Regiment - - - - - Governor should have been informed of the intended distribution of this regiment.	411
13	15 November 1867 (No. 71.)	Expiration of Governor's tenure of office - - - - - Acknowledges Despatch in reference to.	411
14	23 November 1867 (No. 72.)	Sir G. Bowen's assumption of the Government - - - - - States that his Commission as Governor was sent to him at Queensland, on the 20th instant.	411
15	22 November 1867 (No. 73.)	Mr. Commissary Strickland's application for land - - - - - Transmits War Office letter with Mr. Commissary Strickland's answer to the charges brought against him.	412
16	3 December 1867 (No. 81.)	Sale of Military Buildings at Patea, Tauranga, and Waikato River - - - Encloses letter from the War Office on the subject.	412
17	17 December 1867 (No. 82.)	Memorandum of Colonial Ministers on Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 49, of 1st August 1867. Reports having carefully considered the same. No further statement from Secretary of State needed.	412
18	21 December 1867 (No. 83.)	Tranquillity of Northern Island - - - - - Acknowledges Despatch reporting.	413
19	28 December 1867 (No. 87.)	Acknowledges receipt of Memorandum of Responsible Advisers as to certain points connected with Governor's constitutional authority. Withdrawal of Her Majesty's Troops. Charges against Colonial Government by Colonel Wear; and termination of Sir G. Grey's Administration.	413
20	14 January 1868 (No. 4.)	Alleged frauds on Revenue under Certificates signed by Commissariat Officers - Encloses letter from the War Office on the subject.	414
21	18 January 1868 (No. 6.)	Proposed distribution of the 18th Regiment—Approved - - - - -	414
22	22 January 1868 (No. 7.)	Sir G. Grey's Despatch, No. 115, of 30th October 1867, acknowledging Despatch No. 51, of 22 August 1867, notifying the appointment of Sir G. F. Bowen as Governor of New Zealand. Will lay it before Her Majesty.	415
23	28 February 1868 (No. 23.)	Replies to Despatch containing Sir G. Grey's Comments upon a Speech by Lord Carnarvon.	415
24	9 March 1868 - (No. 26.)	Address received by Sir G. Grey from the Executive Council - - - - -	415
25	1 April 1868 - (No. 33.)	Alleged omission of Commissary General Jones to submit to Sir G. Grey the Army Estimates.	416
26	11 April 1868 - (No. 39.)	Suggestion that Major Roche should be rewarded for his Services on the South West Coast of New Zealand. Major Roche to be promoted to the rank of Brevet Lieutenant Colonel.	416
27	7 May 1868 - (No. 45.)	Deputy Commissary General Strickland's application for Grant of Confiscated Lands. War Office informed that the controversy should be dropped.	416
28	8 May 1868 - (No. 46.)	Sale of Buildings at Tauranga - - - - - Transmits Correspondence with War Office.	416
29	11 May 1868 - (No. 48.)	Acknowledges Despatches respecting Maories under confinement for Political Offences, and those convicted of the Murder of the Rev. C. F. Volekner.	417
30	11 May 1868 - (No. 50.)	Expresses satisfaction at the success of mediation of the Government to prevent Collision between two Tribes.	417

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
31	18 May 1868 (No. 55.)	Floods and Hurricanes - - - - - Regrets to learn. Native affairs.	417
32	30 May 1868 (No. 58.)	Announces withdrawal of 18th Regiment - - - - -	418
33	12 June 1868 (No. 67.)	Acknowledges Despatch respecting Condition of Natives - - - - -	418
34	7 August 1868 (No. 87.)	Acknowledges Despatch reporting Governor Sir G. Bowen's Tour in the Waikato District.	418
35	29 August 1868 (No. 100.)	Abstracts of Census of New Zealand in December 1867 - - - - - Acknowledges receipt of.	419
36	4 September 1868 (No. 103.)	Outrages and Murders in Districts near Patea - - - - - Acknowledges memorandum by Minister for Native Affairs respecting.	419
37	8 September 1868 (No. 104.)	Report of Governor's Official Visits to principal Posts and Settlements - - - Acknowledges receipt of.	419
38	19 September 1868 (No. 106.)	Statement of present Condition of the British Settlements in the Interior of the Northern Island. Acknowledges receipt of.	419
39	13 October 1868 (No. 112.)	Maori Prisoners—Escape of, from Chatham Island - - - - -	420
40	24 October 1868 (No. 114.)	18th Regiment—Non-postponement of the Departure of, from the Colony - -	420
41	6 November 1868 (No. 115.)	Outbreak on West Coast, and Escape of Prisoners from Chatham Island - -	421
42	6 November 1868 (No. 116.)	Engagement between the Colonial Forces and the Hauhaus under Telokowaru -	421
43	6 November 1868 (No. 117.)	18th Regiment—Distribution of - - - - -	421
44	16 November 1868 (No. 120.)	Accusation against Captain of the French Whaler "Winslow," of having assisted in the Escape of Prisoners from Chatham Islands—To be contradicted.	422
45	18 November 1868 (No. 122.)	Alleged Frauds by Contractors under Certificates signed by Commissariat Officers. Copy of Governor's Despatch has been forwarded to War Office.	422
46	1 December 1868 (No. 127.)	Acknowledges Despatches on the subject of the Reverse to Imperial Troops. 18th Regiment to leave at once on the arrival of the "Himalaya."	422
47	2 December 1868 (No. 128.)	Thanks of Colonial Government to Captain Hope of Her Majesty's Ship "Brisk"—Has communicated the same to the Admiralty.	423
48	18 December 1868 (No. 3.)	Immediate Departure of Troops remaining in the Colony - - - - - Expresses concurrence in previous instructions as to.	424
49	9 January 1869 (No. 6.)	Detachment of 18th Foot sent to Wanganui - - - - - Approves of.	424
50	26 January 1869 (Circular.)	Colonial Naval Defence - - - - - Forwarding Mr. Fitzherbert's plan as to.	424
51	29 January 1869 (No. 12.)	Native Insurrection. Massacre at Poverty Bay. Fighting near Wanganni. Expresses regret. Colonial Defence.	424
52	9 February 1869 (No. 19.)	Colonel d'Arcy's Views on Crisis in New Zealand. As to raising Black Troops. Encloses correspondence.	425
53	24 February 1869 (No. 26.)	Native Insurrection. Petition of English Women in New Zealand for Troops. Her Majesty has not been advised to grant request.	425
54	25 February 1869 (No. 27.)	Native Insurrection. Poverty Bay. Friendly Natives. Governor should not have stated that his Government had accepted the terms respecting 18th Foot.	426
55	26 February 1869 (No. 28.)	Withdrawal of Troops. Correspondence between Governor and Major General Chute. Advocates policy of Self-Defence.	426

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
56	26 February 1869 (Confidential.)	Massacre at Poverty Bay. Sir G. Arney's Views. No Imperial Troops to be retained. Native Allies. Policy of Self-Defence.	427
57	6 March 1869 (No. 33.)	Defeat of Rebels - - - - - Acknowledges, with satisfaction, Telegram reporting, on East Coast by Colonel Whitmore.	428
58	29 March 1869 (Confidential.)	Native Affairs. Home Government will not again resume - - - - - Conference with the Waikato chiefs.	428
59	2 April 1869 (No. 40.)	Military Operations - - - - - Congratulates Colony on success of. Reviews military questions.	429
60	5 April 1869 (No. 41.)	Colonel Beatson's services. Complimentary Letter as to—has been sent to War Office.	429
61	20 April 1869 (No. 43.)	War. Head Money - - - - - As to certain statements in Hawke's bay Herald. As to general effects of. Trusts that it is not true.	430
62	23 April 1869 (No. 45.)	War. West Coast - - - - - Successes against Tito Kowaru. Regrets the barbarities committed by Kowaru. Colonel Whitmore.	430
63	23 April 1869 (No. 46.)	War. Departure of Troops. Must not be delayed. Declines argument with Mr. Stafford.	431
64	26 April 1869. (No. 47.)	War Medal. Steps to be taken if distribution of, to Colonial Troops be decided on.	431
65	19 May 1869 (No. 55.)	Confiscation of Lands - - - - - Acknowledges Despatch sending Ministerial Memorandum as to.	432
66	19 May 1869 (No. 57.)	Conduct of 18th Foot - - - - - Receives with pleasure intelligence as to excellence of.	432
67	20 May 1839 (No. 58.)	Mr. Whiteleys Letter - - - - - Acknowledges receipt of. Refers to his death.	432
68	20 May 1869 (No. 60.)	Governor's visit to Wairarapa - - - - - Acknowledges Despatch reporting on.	432
69	21 May 1869 (No. 61.)	War Office Property - - - - - The Colonial Government should have the option of purchasing.	433
70	21 May 1869 (No. 62.)	Troops. Policy respecting cannot be varied. No new arguments in Mr. Stafford's Memorandum, or new offers made.	433
71	12 June 1869 (Confidential.)	Confidential Despatches. As to mention of, in public Despatches. Habit to be avoided.	434
72	14 June 1869 (No. 70.)	Military Stores in Colony - - - - - Colonial Government will have the option of purchasing, and care will be taken to prevent natives acquiring.	434
73	18 June 1869 (No. 73.)	Native War. As to progress of. Massacre on East Coast. Services of natives and Te Kopa.	435
74	18 June 1869 (No. 75.)	Native insurrection and Troops. As to withdrawal of. Governor could not be informed of their temporary retention. Policy not changed.	435
75	18 June 1869 (No. 76.)	Native War. Judge Richmond and Mr. Forth's views respecting. Acknowledges Despatch on.	436
76	28 June 1869 (No. 79.)	Dr. Featherston's views on Native Affairs. Acknowledges Despatch reporting on.	436

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE WAR OFFICE AND THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

No. in Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
1	War Office -	7 Feb. 1867 -	Operations against Natives at Wangongoro under Major Roche - Transmits copy of a Despatch with enclosure from Major General Chute.	438
2	Colonial Office -	25 Feb. 1867 -	Controversy between Governor and Major General Chute - - Relative to	442
3	War Office -	27 Feb. 1867 -	Relations which should exist between Imperial and Colonial Forces. Referring to letters of 19th April on the subject, encloses letter from the Commander-in-Chief expressing his opinion that the rule which obtains in England should be followed in the Colonies, viz., that when local and Imperial troops are called on to act together, the auxiliary forces are at once placed under the orders of the military authorities.	442
4	Colonial Office -	21 Mar. 1867	Command of Colonial Troops when on active duty - - - Relative to.	443
5	Colonial Office -	28 Feb. 1867 -	Employment of Her Majesty's Troops in the Protection of Government Surveyors. Transmits draft of Despatch, forwarding instructions to Major General Chute relative to.	444
6	War Office -	28 Feb. 1867 -	Controversies between Governor and Major General Chute - - Entirely concurs in proposed Despatch to Governor on the subject. Will send a copy to Major General Chute.	444
7	War Office -	1 Mar. 1867 -	Employment of Troops in Protection of Government Surveyors - Concurs in proposed Despatch to Governor on the subject. Major General Chute has been instructed to the effect suggested in the last paragraph. In answer to 28th January.	444
8	War Office -	13 April 1867	Removal of Troops from New Zealand - - - - - Encloses copy of a letter from the General Officer commanding to the Governor, stating the measures he has taken for sending home the 57th regiment and the 1/12, as soon as tonnage can be provided, and asking his opinion as to the disposal of the troops that will remain.	445
9	War Office -	17 May 1867	Withdrawal of Troops - - - - - Forwards further Despatch and Enclosures from the General Officer commanding the troops, reporting steps taken by him. Proposes approving thereof.	446
10	Colonial Office -	29 May 1867	Withdrawal of Troops - - - - - Approves Sir T. Chute's proceedings in connection with.	448
11	Colonial Office -	5 June 1867 -	Retention of a Regiment - - - - - Forwards copy of Despatch from Governor declining to acquiesce in conditions for.	448
12	Colonial Office -	17 June 1867	Frauds on Revenue by Certificates issued to Contractors by Commissariat Officers for Refund of Duties. Encloses Despatch reporting.	449
13	War Office -	22 June 1867	Withdrawal of Troops and Removal of the 18th Regiment from the Outposts in the Whanganui District. Transmits further correspondence from Major General Chute, whose proceedings he suggests may be approved, and that he will be referred to War Office letter to him of 1st of June.	449
14	War Office -	28 June 1867	Proposed Withdrawal of Head Quarters from Auckland - - - Reports receipt of a Despatch from Major General Chute, stating that he proposes, if possible, to remove his Head Quarters to Melbourne, after departure of the troops now under orders to embark from England and Australia.	451

No. in Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
15	Colonial Office -	12 July 1867	Outposts of 18th Regiment - - - - - Approves proposed communication to Sir T. Chute, relative to the withdrawal of, into the town of Whanganui.	451
16	Colonial Office -	22 July 1867	Supplies to Colonel Forces - - - - - Forwards Despatch as to requisition by commissariat for.	452
17	War Office -	13 Aug. 1867	Course pursued by Commissariat in granting Certificates to Contractors for supplies furnished to Colonial Forces. Encloses letter from Senior Commissariat Officer on the subject. Recommends awaiting report of the enquiry now being held in the Colony, before entering further into the case.	452
18	War Office -	3 Sept. 1867	Distribution of 18th Regiment in the Colony - - - - - Transmits correspondence between the Governor and the Officer Commanding the Troops. Asks return of enclosures.	456
19	Colonial Office -	7 Sept. 1867	Temporary rank conferred on Officers of Imperial Forces - - - Forwards Despatch from Governor as to the power of the Major General commanding, to confer.	456
20	Colonial Office -	3 Oct. 1867	Distribution of 18th Regiment - - - - - Returns, correspondence on the subject of.	457
21	Colonial Office -	8 Oct. 1867	Frauds on Revenue by Certificates issued by Commissariat Officers Forwards proceedings of local court of inquiry to investigate.	457
22	War Office -	8 Oct. 1867	Temporary local rank conferred by Major General Commanding Encloses letter from Major General Chute, stating the circumstances under which he granted local rank in the Colony. Expresses approval of the Commander in Chief and Secretary of State for War of the conduct of Major General Chute.	457
23	Colonial Office -	11 Oct. 1867	Deputy Commissary General. Strickland's irregular application for grant of land. Transmits Despatch from Governor as to.	458
24	War Office -	8 Nov. 1867	Detention of a European Regiment in the Colony - - - - - Inquiries if any recent information has been received from the Governor respecting objections of Responsible Advisers to acquiesce in conditions on which a regiment was to have been allowed to remain. The information is required, in order to draw up a scheme of foreign movements of troops for 1868.	459
25	War Office -	8 Nov. 1867	Commissary General Strickland's application for Land - - - Encloses letter from Deputy Commissary General Strickland, explaining the circumstances. Concurs in propriety of all such applications being made through the Governor, to be afterwards sanctioned by the Secretary of State for War.	459
26	Colonial Office -	9 Nov. 1867	Sale of Military Buildings at Patea, Tauranga, and Waikato River, without Governor's concurrence. Encloses Despatch as to.	460
27	War Office -	26 Nov. 1867	Sale of Military Buildings - - - - - Encloses letter from Deputy Commissary General Strickland, containing his explanations on the matter. The sale referred to, was reported to the War Office by the General Officer commanding, as having been effected under his authority, and the transaction was approved by Sir J. Pakington.	461
28	Colonial Office -	27 Nov. 1867	Frauds committed on Revenue under Certificates from Commissariat Officers. Forwards Despatch, and letter as to	462
29	Colonial Office -	5 Dec. 1867	Withdrawal of Battalion of Infantry - - - - - States that the battalion will be withdrawn before the end of the ensuing year.	462
30	Colonial Office -	14 Dec. 1867	Places at which 18th Regiment should be stationed - - - Encloses Despatch as to.	462
31	War Office -	21 Dec. 1867	Conferring temporary local rank by Major General Commanding Referring to former correspondence, encloses Despatch from Sir T. Chute, with letter from Major Roche, commanding at Whanganui, on the subject of Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell's letter.	463

No. in Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
32	War Office -	28 Dec. 1867	Frauds committed under Certificates of Drawback signed by Commissariat Officers. Defends the commissariat officers from the charges brought against them by the Colonial Auditor, and attributes great negligence to the colonial officers themselves.	467
33	War Office -	7 Jan. 1868	Withdrawal of the Battalion of Infantry now serving in New Zealand. In reply to letter of 5th December; encloses letter from Commander in Chief, expressing his opinion that it is undesirable to leave the Colony without Imperial troops.	468
34	War Office -	8 Jan. 1868	Location of 18th Regiment - - - - - Has no objection to the proposed distribution of the battalion between Auckland, Taranaki, and Napier.	468
35	Colonial Office -	18 Jan. 1868	Withdrawal of battalion of Infantry - - - - - States that this regiment should be withdrawn as soon as possible.	468
36	Colonial Office -	22 Jan. 1868	Major Roche's Services in repressing Disturbances on South West Coast should be rewarded.	469
37	Colonial Office -	22 Jan. 1868	Sale of certain Buildings at Tauranga by the Military Authorities	469
38	War Office -	29 Jan. 1868	Sale by Military Authorities of certain Buildings at Tauranga - Acknowledges receipt of letter of 22nd instant on the subject, and states that a further communication will be made thereon.	470
39	War Office -	26 Mar. 1868	Sale of Colonial Buildings at Tauranga by the Military Authorities. Encloses letter from Colonel Greer, showing that, according to the custom of war in all cases, the troops utilized what would otherwise have been plundered by the enemy and utterly lost. Considers the Colonial Government may fairly be called on to abandon their claim.	470
40	Colonial Office -	28 Mar. 1868	Major Roche - - - - - Calls attention to letter of 22nd January last.	470
41	War Office -	16 April 1868	Withdrawal of 2/18th Foot from New Zealand to Australia, and removal of 50th Foot to England. Transmits correspondence on this subject with Horse Guards, and proposes that the instructions should be sent to engage transport.	471
42	Colonial Office -	7 May 1868	Deputy Commissary General Strickland confiscated Lands—Application for a Grant.	473
43	Colonial Office -	11 May 1868	Buildings at Taranaki—Sale of - - - - -	473
44	War Office -	26 May 1868	Removal to Wellington of a Company of 2/18th Regiment - - Encloses letter from the Senior Commanding Officer in Auckland, from which it appears that a company of the 2/18th Regiment has been placed under orders for duty in Wellington, which, by creating another outpost, will involve additional outlay for staff and departmental establishment.	473
45	Colonial Office -	30 May 1868	18th Regiment (2nd battalion)—Withdrawal of - - - - -	474
46	Colonial Office -	12 June 1868	18th Regiment.—Placed under orders for duty at Wellington -	474
47	War Office -	12 Oct. 1868	Distribution of 2nd battalion of 18th Regiment - - - - - Forwards Despatch with Enclosure from the Major General Commanding, on the subject of the distribution of the 2nd battalion, 18th Regiment	475
48	Colonial Office -	24 Oct. 1868	Distribution of 18th Regiment - - - - - Forwards copy of correspondence with Governor as to application of Legislative Council for postponement of their departure.	476
49	War Office -	26 Oct. 1868	Distribution of 2nd battalion, 18th Regiment - - - - - Encloses letter from the Commander in Chief, drawing attention to importance of an early communication to Governor of decision on the subject.	476

No. in Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
50	Colonial Office -	29 Oct. 1868	Withdrawal of 18th Regiment Refers to Colonial Office letter of 24th instant on the subject.	477
51	Colonial Office -	6 Nov. 1868	18th Regiment—Distribution of	477
52	War Office -	6 Nov. 1868	Distribution of 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment Approves proposed Despatch to Governor on the subject.	478
53	Colonial Office -	6 Nov. 1868	Frauds by Contractors Court of inquiry respecting.	478
54	War Office -	23 Nov. 1868	Disposal of War Department Property Owing to the withdrawal of Her Majesty's troops from New Zealand. The subject is under consideration. States the usual practice followed, and requests the opinion of the Duke of Buckingham.	478
55	War Office -	28 Nov. 1868	Alleged Frauds on Local Revenue by Contractors under Commissariat Certificates. Acknowledges letter of 19th instant, enclosing copy of a further Despatch from Governor on this subject.	479
56	Colonial Office -	2 Dec. 1868	18th Regiment—On the subject of the withdrawal of	479
57	Colonial Office -	11 Dec. 1868	Property belonging to War Department—As to the disposal of	479
58	Colonial Office -	9 Jan. 1869	Outbreak of Natives Correspondence between Major General Sir T. Chute and the Commandant respecting.	480
59	War Office -	19 Feb. 1869	Retention of 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment Encloses letter from General Commanding in Chief, asking instructions on the subject, and the provision of stores. Requests opinion thereon.	480
60	War Office -	24 Feb. 1869	As to Removal of Troops—Present State of Affairs in the Colony Transmits copy of a Despatch from the Major General Commanding in Australia, forwarding a correspondence with the Governor in New Zealand, relative to the state of affairs in the Colony; and asks whether Lord Granville would wish the former instructions, regarding withdrawal of troops, to be modified, or whether they should be repeated and their execution enforced.	481
61	War Office -	25 Feb. 1869	Lands granted to War Department as Sites for Barracks. Re-conveyance to the Colony of. In answer to letter of 11th instant, agrees with Mr. Fitzherbert's proposal that lands granted for sites for barracks should be re-conveyed to the Colony on departure of the troops, no charge being made for buildings erected, on condition that, when required, the Colony shall furnish accommodation for troops to the satisfaction of the officer commanding. Encloses particulars of property held by the Imperial Government under grants from the Colonial Government.	483
62	Colonial Office -	26 Feb. 1869	Retention of 2/18th Regiment in Colony Cannot recommend its withdrawal before May.	485
63	War Office -	2 March 1869	Retention in New Zealand of 2nd Battalion of 18th Regiment Arrangements will be made for removal of the battalion in May next. Should Lord Granville change his views, requests early information thereof.	485
64	Colonial Office -	17 March 1869	Sites for Barracks, re-conveyance of to the Colony Barracks in future should be found and maintained by the Colony. The Colony has no claim to land purchased by the Imperial Government. Inquiries as to instructions to be sent to the Governor.	485
65	Colonial Office -	29 March 1869	Transmits, for the information of Mr. Cardwell, Correspondence which has taken place between the Colonial Office and Sir George Grey.	486

No. in Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
66	War Office -	5 April 1869	Applications of persons who have volunteered to serve in the Colony for the New Zealand Medal. Encloses letter from Adjutant General, stating that several such applications have been received, and asking if the Colonial Government intend to bestow medals. Sees no objection to the grant of medals to the local corps, but quite the reverse; but cannot be answerable for the care that should be used to prevent the extension of these honours beyond proper limits. Encloses copy of general order notifying the grant of the medal.	486
67	Colonial Office -	8 April 1869	Colonel Beatson's retirement from Post of Commandant of Her Majesty's Troops in the Colony. Copy of letter from Governor to him on occasion of.— Enclosures.	487
68	War Office -	14 April 1869	Removal of 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment - - - - - Encloses correspondence between the War Office and the Admiralty as to the most economical mode of providing freight for the battalion.	487
69	Colonial Office -	20 April 1869	New Zealand Medal - - - - - Applications for, by persons who served as volunteers with the regular troops.	489
70	Colonial Office -	22 April 1869	Removal of 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment - - - - - Further as to. Encloses copy of Despatch from Governor bearing on the subject.	489
71	War Office -	24 April 1869	Extension of the New Zealand War Medal to Volunteers - - - Withdrawal of 2nd battalion, 18th Regiment. Concurs in proposed instruction to Governor on the subject.	489
72	Colonial Office -	27 April 1869	Proposed Transfer of Sites of Barracks to the Colony; also, old Guns and War Material. Requests decision as to.	490
73	War Office -	24 April 1869	Withdrawal of 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment - - - - - Encloses letter and enclosures from the Major General Commanding, reporting the steps he has taken in the matter, and a copy of reply which has been returned thereto.	490
74	Colonial Office -	20 May 1869	2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment - - - - - Testimony to the good conduct of officers and men.	493
75	Colonial Office -	21 May 1869	Proposed Sale of Gunpowder by Deputy Superintendent of Stores. Forwards copy of Despatch from Governor relative to.	493
76	War Office -	9 June 1869	Sale of Gunpowder and Military Stores - - - - - Reports that the Colonial Government were not communicated with before the sale. The General Officer Commanding will be instructed to give the Colony the option of purchasing, at a fair price, any gunpowder and stores before selling them to the public, and to take care to prevent stores and arms reaching the insurgents.	493
77	Colonial Office -	14 June 1869	Removal of 2nd Battalion of 18th Regiment - - - - - Encloses copy of Despatch from Governor as to.	494
78	Colonial Office -	14 June 1869	War with Rebel Natives - - - - - Forwards copies of Despatches from Governor relative to, with copy of one from Secretary of State in reply, as to the conditions on which Her Majesty's troops would be allowed to be stationed in the Colony.	494

No. in Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
79	War Office -	23 June 1869	Guns and War Material to be handed over to the Colonial Government. In answer to letter of 27th April, states that orders had been given for handing over the guns and ammunition belonging to them to the Colonial Government free of charge. Unless it is considered urgent to send to the Colony the 2,000 Snider rifles and ammunition demanded, proposes to make up the number of breech-loaders now in No. 3 (168) to 1,000 on loan, and to issue a sufficiency of ammunition on payment, both of which must be shipped at the Colony's cost and risk.	494
80	Colonial Office -	3 July 1869 -	Issue of 2,000 Snider Rifles and Ammunition to Colonial Government. Acknowledges letter of 23rd ultimo, and states that Secretary of State considers the necessity for complying with the Governor's request for, to be very urgent, and requests that orders may be given for sending out the full number of Snider rifles asked for.	495

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE ADMIRALTY AND THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

1	Colonial Office -	12 Dec. 1863	Survey of the Coast - - - - - Wish of the Colonists that it should be completed under their Lordships' directions.	496
2	Colonial Office -	21 Dec. 1868	Naval Defence of the Australian Colonies - - - - - Suggestions of Mr. Fitzherbert with regard to.	496
3	Admiralty -	1 Jan. 1869 -	Naval Defence of Australia - - - - - Cannot concur in Mr. Fitzherbert's proposals for forming a naval station for the purpose, at a cost of 500,000 <i>l.</i> per annum, one half to be paid by the Imperial Government.	496
4	Admiralty -	1 Feb. 1869 -	Statement of Affairs in New Zealand, and Movements of Her Majesty's Ships. Encloses extract of letter from Commodore Lambert, with enclosure from Commander Palmer, of Her Majesty's sloop "Rosario," containing the intelligence of his arrival at Tauranga. Encloses also extract of a further letter from Commodore Lambert relative to the "Virago" having visited the Guano Islands of Bell Cay, Wreck Reef, and Cat's Island.	497
5	Admiralty -	22 Feb. 1869	Movements of Her Majesty's Ships - - - - - Encloses extract of a letter from Commodore Lambert relative to the detention of H. M. S. "Charybdis" by the Governor, and his (Commodore's) intention to proceed to Wellington.	498
6	Admiralty -	23 April 1869	State of Affairs in the Colony.—Operations against Insurgents - Encloses further report on, from Commodore Lambert. Before informing that officer that the tenor of his correspondence relative to landing seamen to co-operate with Colonial forces is entirely approved.	499
7	Admiralty -	28 April 1869	Movements of Troop Ship "Himalaya" - - - - - Encloses letter from Captain Piers of the "Himalaya," stating the circumstances under which he decided not to return from Australia to Queenstown with the 50th Foot, as ordered by telegram of 8th January.	501

No. of Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
8	Colonial Office -	8 May 1869	Commodore Lambert - - - - - Approval of his correspondence with the Government of New Zealand on their application for the assistance of Her Majesty's ships.	502
9	Colonial Office -	14 June 1869	Removal of 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment - - - - - Encloses copy of Despatch from Governor relative to.	502
10	Admiralty -	24 June 1869	Removal of 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment - - - - - In reply to letter of 14th instant, encloses a letter from the Admiralty to the War Office, detailing the circumstances under which the "Himalaya" returned to Australia without removing these troops; also Admiralty letter of 17th June to Commodore Lambert, disapproving of his having ordered the "Himalaya" to return to Australia empty.	502

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN FOREIGN OFFICE AND COLONIAL OFFICE.

1	Foreign Office -	28 Oct. 1868	Accusation against Captain La Baste of the "Winslow" of aiding escape of Convicts. Encloses Despatch from acting British Consul at Havre, with a letter from the owner of the "Winslow," denying the truth of the report.	504
2	Colonial Office -	16 Nov. 1868	French Whaler, "Winslow" - - - - - Charge against captain of, by the "Wellington Independent" newspaper.	505
3	Colonial Office -	22 April 1869	Charge against Captain of French Whaler "Winslow" made by the "Wellington Independent" newspaper. Forwards Despatch from Governor, stating that the false report was inserted without the knowledge or sanction of the Colonial Government, and enclosing an extract from the newspaper expressing the editor's regret for having been the cause of giving pain to Captain La Baste.	505

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE TREASURY AND THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

1	Treasury - -	18 Jan. 1867	Continued Expenditure of Imperial Funds on Warlike Operations in the Colony. Encloses letter from the officer in charge of the Treasury Chest with copy of one from himself to the Commanding Officer, drawing attention to the subject.	506
2	Colonial Office -	23 April 1867	Withdrawal of Troops - - - - - Transmits copy of letter from War Office enclosing copy of Despatch addressed to Sir G. Grey by the General Officer commanding relative to.	508
3	Colonial Office -	17 June 1867	Frauds on Revenue by Contractors claiming undue refunds under Commissariat Certificates. Enclosing Despatch reporting as to.	508
4	Colonial Office -	7 Sept. 1867	Expenditure of Imperial Funds for Colonial purposes - - - Forwards letter from War Office and Despatch from Governor as to.	509
5	Colonial Office -	22 June 1869	Recommending that some Reward be bestowed upon the Chief Te Kepa.	509

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN SIR GEORGE GREY AND THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

No. in Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
1	Colonial Office -	21 Nov. 1868	Rev. Mr. Weare - - - - - No reasons for re-opening questions relating to the letters from.	510
2	Sir G. Grey -	16 Jan. 1869	Mr. Weare's Letter - - - - - Refers to his letter of 3rd September, and the reply, objecting to re-open the question. Considers the question has never been closed, and renews urgent request for a reconsideration of the case.	510
3	Colonial Office -	16 Feb. 1869	Welfare of the Maori Race - - - - - Acknowledges his letter relating to the.	510
4	Sir G. Grey -	17 Feb. 1869	Mr. Weare's Letter - - - - - Acknowledges letter of 16th instant; states that he asked for consideration, not for a single letter, but the whole correspondence. Considers that full information has not been laid before Parliament. Urges disapproval of the Officer Commanding the Troops.	511
5	Colonial Office -	9 Mar. 1869	In reply to above, and states that Lord Granville is unable to review the case.	512
6	Sir G. Grey -	9 Mar. 1869	Mr. Weare's Letter - - - - - Protests against the course pursued in refusing to investigate the case.	512
7	Sir G. Grey -	16 Mar. 1869	Mr. Weare's Letter - - - - - Advances further reasons for a reconsideration of the matter.	513
8	Colonial Office -	29 Mar. 1869	Removal of 18th Regiment - - - - - States that this regiment will be left in the Colony until May next.	514
9	Sir G. Grey -	19 Mar. 1869	Major Atkinson's Protest against withdrawal of the 18th Regiment. Encloses letter from Major Atkinson to himself, submitting his reasons for strongly objecting to the immediate withdrawal of the 18th Regiment Expresses entire concurrence therein; and as he (Sir G. Grey) has had numerous inquiries made to him on the subject, asks to be informed of the line of policy about to be pursued.	515
10	Colonial Office -	29 Mar. 1869	In reply to the above, states that the Regiment will be left in the Colony till May next.	516
11	Sir G. Grey -	15 April 1869	Major Atkinson's Protest against withdrawal of the 18th Regiment. Acknowledges letter of 29th March, impugning correctness of his allegations. Requests that some gentleman of the Colonial Office may be appointed to enable him to verify them by reference to the correspondence, and to report as to their correctness to Secretary of State.	516
12	Colonial Office -	23 April 1869	Major Atkinson's Protest against withdrawal of 18th Regiment - Acknowledges letter of 15th instant, and states that there are no papers on the subject which Earl Granville wishes to conceal, and that the whole correspondence will shortly be laid before Parliament, being in course of preparation for the press.	517

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN MR. FITZHERBERT AND THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

No. in Series.	From Whom.	Number and Date.	S U B J E C T.	Page.
13	Mr. Fitzherbert -	26 Nov. 1868	Colonial Defences and completion of Coast Survey - - - - Submits memorandum on the claims of New Zealand to be supplied with certain arms, and to have the coast survey completed.	517
14	Mr. Fitzherbert -	27 Nov. 1868	Naval Defence of Australian Colonies - - - - - Submits his views on the subject. Considers that what is wanted is a special naval station in the South Pacific, under an Imperial officer with an independent command.	519
15	Colonial Office -	16 Jan. 1869	On the subject, Defence of the Australian Colonies - - - -	521
16	Colonial Office -	19 Feb. 1869	Encloses Letter from the War Office, conveying Mr. Cardwell's desire to be furnished with further information relative to his application for smooth-bore guns.	521

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN MR. WATERHOUSE AND THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

17	Mr. Waterhouse	22 June 1869	Withdrawal of British Troops - - - - - Points out the serious results likely to follow such a step, and urges importance of sending a telegram to cancel the order.	522
18	Colonial Office -	3 July 1869	In reply to the above - - - - -	523

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN MR. GRAHAM AND THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

19	Mr. Graham -	30 June 1869	Proposed Loan of 1,500,000 l. under Imperial Guarantee - - Protests strongly against, and draws attention to, the ruinous effect of the present war policy upon the Colony. Urges separation of New Zealand into two distinct Colonies.	523
20	Colonial Office -	3 July 1869	Proposed Loan of 1,500,000 l. under Imperial Guarantee - - Acknowledges letter of 30th ultimo on the subject of.	525

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN COLONEL D'ARCY AND THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

21	Colonel D'Arcy	30 Jan. 1869	Raising a Native Corps at Sierra Leone for Service in New Zealand. Suggests propriety of such a measure, and offers his services in carrying it out.	525
22	Colonial Office -	12 Feb. 1869	Colonial Force in New Zealand - - - - - Suggesting a plan for the employment of, as to.	526

T E L E G R A M.

23	Mr. Reuter -	22 May 1869	Massacre at Mohaka - - - - - Confirmed; latest news more favourable.	526
----	--------------	-------------	---	-----

A P P E N D I C E S - - - - - 527

COPIES or EXTRACTS of CORRESPONDENCE between the Colonial Office and the Governors of *New Zealand* since the last Papers presented to Parliament : —And, of any NEGOTIATIONS between the Secretary of State for the Colonies and the Colonial Treasurer of *New Zealand* respecting the Affairs of that Colony, together with any MEMORANDUM which the Colonial Treasurer may have submitted to the Imperial Government respecting the present Condition of *New Zealand*.

Despatches from the Governor.

— No. 1. —

(No. 12.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K. C. B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Christchurch, Canterbury, 16 January 1867.

(Received, 15 March 1867.)

(Answered, No. 9, 16 April 1867, page 407.)

My Lord,

ADVERTING to my Despatch, No. 1,* of the 8th instant, reporting the result of my tour through the Northern Island, I have the honour to state that my Responsible Advisers have just earnestly requested me to ask your Lordship to permit the publication of that Despatch, either by communicating a copy to the Agent General for the Colonies, or in such other manner as your Lordship may think best.

2. My Responsible Advisers believe that the publication of that Despatch will tend much to promote the welfare of the Colony, and to the reassurance of those persons in England who have friends in New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

No. 1.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.

16 January 1867.

* *Vide Command
Paper, Affairs of
New Zealand*,
1867, page 35.

— No. 2. —

(No. 19.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K. C. B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Christchurch, Canterbury, 4 February 1867.

(Received, 3 April 1867.)

(Answered, No. 8, 15 April 1867, page 407.)

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your Lordship's information, a copy of an interesting report by Mr. Parris, the Civil Commissioner of the Taranaki district, which shows a very satisfactory state of affairs on the west coast of the Northern Island.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

No. 2.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.

4 February 1867.

Enclosure in No. 2.

Enclosure in No. 2.

Sir,

New Plymouth, 24 January 1867.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of his Excellency's Government, that with reference to the party of Waikatos now in the Taranaki district, that after they had left Kirikiringa, in the Ngatimaru district, the chief Nepe came in to me to report what took place during their stay in that district on their way south.

They assured the Ngatiawa natives, under William King, Rangitake, and Hapurona, that their mission was a peaceable one; and that after visiting the different tribes in this province, they should collect what Waikato natives there were in the district and clear out for good, not to return again.

Nepe assured me, that both he and Hapurona were of opinion that if our forces were kept quiet for about two months, that peaceful relations would be established with all the natives of this province.

On arriving in the Ngatiruanui district, the Waikatos wanted to come to Taranaki by the coast road; but Hone Tihama and Manaia (Wiremu Kingi Hukanui) opposed their doing so, being an armed party, and told them to go by the bush track, at which More, the native in charge of the party, threatened to stop the road between Opunake and Warea. This caused some alarm at the outposts (Warea and Opunake), and Lieutenant Colonel Hamley was about to reinforce Warea, until I told him there was no necessity for the slightest anxiety for the safety of those places.

In my letter of the 7th instant, I reported that a deputation of natives had gone from Waikoukou to Ngatiruanui to recommend a discontinuance of hostilities, and I have now much pleasure in forwarding a letter from Tamati Kaweora, reporting favourably the result of the deputation's visit to the Ngatiruanuis.

A party of seven young men (natives) arrived from Ngatiruanui yesterday, on a visit to their friends at Waiwakaiho. This morning a native arrived from Opunake with a mail, having come through the district to Warea in the day-time. He saw a few natives, but was not interfered with. He reports that Captain Morrison, Captain Hempton, and a Mr. Yates, who left this on Tuesday last, arrived safe at Opunake, and left for Ngatiruanui yesterday morning.

The Hon. the Minister for Native Affairs,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Parris*,
Civil Commissioner.

(Translation.)

To Mr. Parris.

FRIEND, we have all of us seen Reweti and Pumipi, in fact all of them. They informed Arama Karaka and I, and all of us, that they went to break the weapon of Ngatiruanui, and they say it is broken and ended. That with reference to the weapon of Taranaki, it is broken and lying down and ended.

Arama Karaka said to them, be correct and truthful in what you say; perhaps when you arrive below at (Waikoukou), there is some one who will be selected, as in the case of Ruaroa. He and Mr. Parris talked together, and on his returning, you heated the oven. Reweti replied, why do you listen to the talk of a thief. This is I, this is we, your relatives; look here, all of Taranaki is represented by us and our talk. The council will decide that one, when I shall see my friends the Europeans, and talk together; I then said to Reweti, when you see that (the time for meeting Europeans), send a child by the coast road, and not by the bush road, let him come to the redoubt; to which he replied, look here, that is correct.

We did not enter fully into their talk, but will send on what comes of it.

(signed) *Tamati Kaweora*.

— No. 3. —

(No. 20.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K. C. B., to the
Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Christchurch, Canterbury, 4 February 1867.

(Received, 3 April 1867.)

(Answered, No. 37, 18 June 1867, page 408.)

My Lord,

I HAVE only time to say that I have received your Despatch, No. 49,* of the 1st of December last, deposing me from a large portion of my powers, placing them in the hands of General Chute, and requiring me to assist him in carrying them out. I feel deeply this disgrace; but I shall do my duty under it, to the best of my ability.

I regret

No. 3.

Governor Sir
George Grey,
K. C. B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.

* 4 February 1867.

* *Vide* Command
Paper, New Zea-
land Affairs, 1867,
page 49.

I regret that your Lordship should have been misled into taking this step, which at the present critical moment must in many respects produce very important results.

I furnished your Lordship with all the information regarding the removal of the troops which was in my possession. But the Major General, who commanded the local and regular forces, insisting on residing at Auckland, I was deprived of every source of information. It took me 15 days to ask a question and receive an answer. None of the promises made of leaving an officer of rank to reside near me were kept. I have been left without any means whatever of obtaining information which I daily required. Your Lordship has been quite misled on these points.

All of the statements your Lordship has made upon the authority of information supplied by the War Department, and your inferences drawn from copies of letters supplied by the same department, can be shown to be incorrect, copies of intermediate letters not having been put up as enclosures to those Despatches, copies of which were sent to you, so that entirely wrong impressions have been created on your mind.

I am sorry your Lordship has from this cause been led to write the Despatch you did, for it will be impossible for me to explain my conduct without making it evidently wrong that such a Despatch should have been written to me from the Colonial Department.

It is with a regret I can hardly express, that whilst there is so much real work to do I find myself forced continually, by statements sent by the military departments, to defend myself against erroneous accusations.

My Responsible Advisers have requested me to send the enclosed memorandum for your information, on your Despatch, No. 49. Like myself, they will reply to it by the next mail.

Much as I am hurt at what your Lordship has done, I am still more grieved at the injury and discredit which will be inflicted on the public service when my replies to the statements made against me are seen. I trust your Lordship will allow no more letters to be sent to you from the military authorities here, unless you have my report on them. I can assure you that a most serious difficulty has arisen on this occasion.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure in No. 3.

MEMORANDUM for His Excellency.

Enclosure in No. 3.

THE important Despatch from Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, No. 49, of the 1st December 1866, will, so soon as they can meet, be considered by Ministers, who will submit a memorandum to his Excellency with respect to it before the next mail leaves for England.

2 February 1867.
Christchurch, New Zealand.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

— No. 4. —

(No. 21.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Christchurch, Canterbury, 4 February 1867.

(Received, 3 April 1867.)

(Answered, No. 37, 18 June 1867, page 408.)

My Lord,

It is with regret I have to report to your Lordship that a few natives have appeared in arms in the neighbourhood of Tauranga. Reliable information on this subject only reached me this afternoon, and the mail must close to night.

2. I enclose your Lordship an extract from the report of the Civil Commissioner of the district. I think the view he takes of the matter is too gloomy.

3. I cannot go to Tauranga for three or four weeks, as I am on a tour in the
o.59. southern

No. 4.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.
4 February 1867.

southern provinces, where large and expensive preparations have been made to receive me; but I shall send away to-morrow morning some tried and faithful chiefs who can bring a large following into the field, with instructions as to what they are to do, and I will follow them with the least possible delay.

4. I earnestly entreat your Lordship to direct Major General Chute, who commands the local as well as the regular forces, to establish his head quarters at the seat of Government. If this is not done, the country can never be maintained in a state of continued security.

5. By the next fortnightly mail I shall be in possession of the information which will enable me to forward to your Lordship a full report on the state of affairs at Tauranga.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure in No. 4.

Enclosure in No. 4. "I FEAR that this struggle will not be brought to a close without much bloodshed, the prestige of Hākaraia's name, and his influence with all the surrounding Hauhau Tribes, will give him many followers, and from the old man's obstinate and determined character, the contest will be a fierce one. Hākaraia is said to be acting quite independently of Pene Taka and the Pirirukau party.

"I have no hesitation in stating that these hostilities have for a very long time been in contemplation; it is estimated that the natives have supplied enough in the ranges for a force of 500 men for 12 months.

"These large crops could never have been intended for sale to Europeans, as they have no means of getting them to the coast.

"I beg to enclose a sketch of the district, and the different positions of places referred to in this report.

"You will be good enough to understand that the outrages committed on the surveyors, and the hostile demonstrations made by the natives, have been on undisputed confiscated land. The disputed confiscated land on the west side of the Wairoa has never been touched since the visit of his Excellency the Governor in Tauranga."

— No. 5. —

(No. 22.)

No. 5.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.
12 February 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the
Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Christchurch, Canterbury, 12 February 1867.

(Received, 13 April 1867.)

(Answered, No. 37, 18 June 1867, page 408.)

My Lord,

* *Vide* Command
Paper, New Zealand
Affairs, 1867,
page 49.

I HAVE had the honour of receiving your Lordship's Despatch, No. 49,* of the 1st of December last, in which you inform me, that in consequence of a want of hearty co-operation between the civil and military authorities in New Zealand, in giving effect to the instructions of the Home Government, and partly in consequence of a misapprehension on my part of the intentions with which the troops are retained in this Colony, your Lordship has been pleased (with one exception) to deprive me of the powers which flow from Her Majesty's Letters Patent appointing me Governor and Commander in Chief of this Colony, of directing and controlling the movements and disposition of Her Majesty's forces within the limits of my command, and that it is your pleasure that my junior officer, Major General Chute, shall hereafter have the movement and disposition of such troops vested exclusively in his hands, and that it will not be his duty to seek my authority for moving such troops.

2. I feel keenly the disgrace to which your Lordship has seen fit to subject me, in requiring me virtually to serve under my junior officer, by ordering me to give him every facility in carrying out duties the performance of which Her Majesty entrusted to me, and which for so long a series of years I have carried out to Her Majesty's satisfaction; but it will be my pride to try to serve Her Majesty as carefully in disgrace as in prosperity.

3. Yet

3. Yet even when every care is taken by myself and the Colonial authorities to make the course your Lordship has resolved to adopt work well for Her Majesty's service, and the welfare of Her subjects, I fear that notwithstanding every effort difficulties may arise, and new disturbances may break out.

4. Your Lordship's determination to subject me to so very serious a disgrace, must, I apprehend, in part have been taken in consequence of a letter, stated in the enclosure to your Lordship's Despatch to have been written by Major General Chute to Sir Edward Lugard, in which the Major General appears to have stated that he had been prevented by Sir George Grey from fulfilling his orders to send troops to Australia. What follows in this Despatch will enable your Lordship to judge whether Major General Chute was or was not justified in making such a statement.

5. Your Lordship informs me that you have thought it necessary thus to deprive me of the position in relation to Her Majesty's regular forces which I have so long held without hearing my explanations or defence, because of the nature and authenticity of the intelligence which has been communicated to your Lordship by the War Department.

6. Your Lordship also states that I have not given you sufficient explanation on a subject so important as that of withdrawing Her Majesty's regular troops from New Zealand, and that you delayed acting in the hope of receiving information from me which might render it unnecessary for you to do so.

7. It will be found, from my Despatches, that I have given you every information on this subject that it was in my power to afford, and that I have given every facility I could for the execution of this service; but my action has been almost paralysed by General Chute's persisting in not moving his head quarters to the seat of Government. The command of the troops returning to England was also, by orders from home, in a great measure taken out of my hands. Nearly all information regarding this subject rested in the hands of the military departments, and, as I have repeatedly represented, they have refrained even in the most important subjects, on which constitutionally it was essential I should have information, from making any report to me, or from even noticing me.

8. I also could not have supplied your Lordship with the intelligence you received from the War Department as authentic, because I doubt its authenticity; whether rightly or not your Lordship will now be able to judge.

9. I have been living at the seat of Government without a single officer of rank being allowed to reside near me. Every source of military communication, such as Governors always possess, has been cut off from me. It took me 15 days to ask a question, and have it answered. Practically, on many subjects regarding the removal of the troops from the Colony, I knew no more than the Governor of New South Wales did. The records of your Lordship's office will show how frequently I have entreated, in the most earnest manner, for a change in the system which indirectly deprived me of all efficient control over Her Majesty's regular and Colonial forces, and which was so unfair to myself and my ministers, and how invariably my representations on this subject have been treated with neglect by the military authorities. Her Majesty's Government can hardly blame me for not acquiring information which arrangements, made with their consent, prevented me from obtaining.

10. I would now observe that your Lordship is mistaken in thinking that five regiments remain in the Colony; only three regiments and a wing of a fourth regiment remain here.* Under your Lordship's instructions two regiments and the wing of a third remain to be sent away. Six regiments and the wing of a seventh have already been sent from the Colony; and this great reduction of the force serving here has been so effected, in a country still in rebellion in parts, that no injury has accrued to Her Majesty's possessions or subjects.

11. Your Lordship tells me that General Chute, so long ago as the 20th and
23rd

* The wing of a regiment retained here has been retained against my wish; it is a wing of the 50th. General Chute said one wing of the regiment was in Australia, and the other would not be required at home, and that he had no orders for its disposal, and should retain it here.

23rd of April (1866), requested that he might be enabled to send away the 2nd Battalion of the 14th Regiment and a wing of the 50th Regiment, and that it was not till the 18th of August, nearly four months afterwards, that I signified to him that I had no objection to this proposal; the consequence apparently being the detention of the troops named, and probably of other troops long after they ought to have left the Colony.

12. Your Lordship has forgotten that General Chute commanded Her Majesty's Colonial forces as well as Her Majesty's regular forces, and that I could not move detachments of Her Majesty's Colonial forces, raised and paid by the Colony of which I was Governor, except by orders issued by General Chute. In the case of the removal of each detachment of Her Majesty's regular forces from the points they held, the question had to be considered which detachment could be moved first with the least danger of rousing again the smouldering elements of disaffection, and bringing on a new rebellion. Then I had to consider, under the same limitations, from what point Her Majesty's Colonial forces could be removed to supply the place of the regular troops, or whether a point previously held by such troops could with prudence be altogether abandoned. When I had made up my mind on these most difficult questions, I could only get them carried out by orders issued from General Chute. Sometimes at the last moment I found that from new circumstances arising in this disturbed country, or from the sudden march of rebels, combinations of movements I had determined on with the greatest thought and care, had become, from the changes which had taken place, dangerous, and that if instant arrangements were not made to stop them, and substitute others in their place, serious disasters would arise. At this time the General resided at a distance from me in point of time of about 15 days,* and I became positively afraid, under such circumstances, to venture to continue the movements of troops necessary to get them out of the country. Your Lordship is aware that for many months prior to April 1866 I urged my difficulties in this respect on General Chute, and entreated him to move his head quarters to the seat of Government, where alone the information was collected from all parts of my command, which could enable me to determine on the movements which should be made. General Chute's first, and at that time only objection to doing so, made by himself to me, was the nature of the house accommodation which could be obtained in the town of Wellington for his staff. In my opinion there was no sufficient ground for this objection; but the General showed so evident a dislike to my proposal for his residing at Wellington that I felt that I must press this movement on him, which my duty compelled me to press, with the greatest caution, or that it would result in differences which would embarrass the service. In spite of all my efforts to avoid this event, it took place; General Chute, as your Lordship is aware, referred home the question of the removal of his head quarters without informing me he had done so, and the question was decided against my view without my having been heard upon the subject.

13. When General Chute wrote to me in April (1866) regarding the removal of the troops, he must have known perfectly well, from my previous communications, that having in view the safety of this part of Her Majesty's possessions, I would not venture to enter upon the subject until the officer commanding the forces was near me, so that if difficulties should arise from the orders I had given they could at the last moment be varied.

14. In answer to General Chute's letters of the 20th and 23rd of April, I wrote to him on the 10th of May, and on the 21st of May pointing all this out in language I believe at once earnest and becoming, and informing him that I adhered to the determination in this respect which my duty required me to adopt. General Chute, however, did not come to Wellington until the 29th of June. This accounts for the delay of the first two months. It is for your Lordship now to decide upon whom the blame for this part of the delay rests.

15. When General Chute arrived at Wellington, I understood in the most distinct manner that, the winter season having set in, no further embarkation of troops from the Colony would be allowed to be proceeded with until September.

I think

* This 15 days is the time which has been calculated in my office it took to send a letter to General Chute and to get an answer from him.

I think I shall be able to send your Lordship by this mail a notification, which amounted in fact to an official one, which appeared in the Auckland papers before General Chute left Auckland, which positively stated that this was the line of proceeding to be followed, and I thought it upon the whole a reasonable one; and acted upon it, and made all my plans, so that at the end of August the arrangements for the departure of troops from the Colony might again go on.

16. In confining the questions on this subject to the delay in moving troops between the 20th of April and the 18th of August, for which I think I have satisfactorily accounted, the real questions are lost sight of; why were these troops not moved, even before the previous November? Why has General Chute, in persisting in residing at 15 days' distance in time from the seat of Government, prevented the local Government from working out its own safety by means of its own local forces and resources, by the delay thrown in the way of the movement of these forces?

17. Your Lordship observes that General Chute wrote to me on the 20th April, requesting to be at once permitted to withdraw Her Majesty's troops from the outposts in each district, and to concentrate them at the chief towns, viz., Whanganui, New Plymouth, and Auckland, and if I should think necessary at Wellington or Napier. But when General Chute made that request, he, although in command of Her Majesty's Colonial forces, as well as Her Majesty's regular forces, was 15 days distant from me in point of time, persistently refusing to have his head quarters at the seat of Government, and he knew that I would not venture to give orders upon such important movements, any one of which might, from some change in the position of the enemy, or in the circumstances of the country, bring on fresh disturbances, until he was at the seat of Government.

18. I trust your Lordship will consider my letters to General Chute of the 10th and 21st of May, copies of which are herewith transmitted, and the statement I have made on this part of the subject, and then decide if Major General Chute was justified in reporting that he had been prevented by me from obeying his orders to send troops to Australia.

19. Indeed I was so anxious that these regiments should be removed from the Colony as speedily as possible, that I objected to a proposal of Major General Chute's to retain the 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment in the Colony for about two months, for the purpose of drill and discipline. I suggested that they could be concentrated for this purpose in Australia, where the Home Government was to be relieved from the expense of the troops; and when I found the General unwilling to fall in with my views, I stated that if my recommendation on this head were not complied with, and if the troops were detained in the Colony, I should complain to Her Majesty's Government, as the Colonial Government were made to appear to delay the embarkation of troops it was most anxious to see removed from the country.

20. As a further proof of my earnest desire to get Her Majesty's regular forces out of the Colony as soon as possible, I would state that in my efforts to get this brought about, I have frequently, and especially for the last few months, been undergoing dangers, toils, or privations which have resembled those of a private soldier in Her Majesty's service.

21. Mr. Weld's administration pressed constantly for the departure of the troops from the country. My present advisers have been so embarrassed with the difficulties arising from the Governor having lost all useful control over the forces, that they have declined in any way to advise me regarding the regular troops, requesting merely to be kept fully and immediately informed what was to be done with them. But this, from the absence of the General, and consequent delay in obtaining information, I could only imperfectly do. Efforts were then made by my issuing direct orders in some cases to the local forces, and communicating direct with officers of the regular forces, to get over these difficulties in part. But this gave rise to all the evils of divided command, and as I was assuming powers to which I had no right, I was obliged to act with a caution which prevented all energy.

22. Your Lordship informs me that I have misapprehended the intention with which Her Majesty's regular forces are retained in this command, for that it is

not with the object of being useful to the Colony that they are now in New Zealand.

23. This opinion of your Lordship is given in consequence of my having informed Major General Chute on the 18th of August (1866), that if all Her Majesty's troops were withdrawn from the outposts to the chief towns, they would be entirely useless to the Colony.

24. This opinion I gave to General Chute on the 18th August 1866, at a time when I apprehended that attempts at new disturbances would be made; which attempts resulted in the events which took place in the months of October and November in the same year. Everyone will now admit that if the proposal of General Chute had at the time been carried out, there would have been again disturbances, on an extensive scale, throughout considerable portions of New Zealand. In fact, had the troops in this Colony merely touched at Wellington, I think it would have been my duty, at that time, to have retained them to meet the momentary emergency which had arisen, and to prevent another rebellion from breaking out. I am sure if I had failed in my duty in this respect, and had in consequence entailed another war on Great Britain and the Colony, your Lordship would have been the first to censure me for a gross dereliction of duty.

25. I am also of opinion that the events which rendered necessary this delay in the embarkation of the troops would not have grown up in the country had the General resided at the seat of Government; so that for the preceding 12 months Her Majesty's regular and local forces could have been rapidly moved as necessity required.

26. I have always acted on the principle that it was my duty to get the troops out of the country with the least possible delay, taking care, at the same time, that Her Majesty's possessions were preserved in safety, and the lives and properties of Her subjects kept secure. Great Britain is in a great degree responsible for the war which has taken place in this country, and especially for the great expenditure which has been incurred by the Colony, and I have never read the instructions of your Lordship or of your predecessors as telling me that, in order to save a trifling extra expenditure of a few weeks' field service of troops, I was to throw away the advantages which it has taken so many years, so many lives, and so much money to attain; and that when, by a trifling expenditure of the same kind, I could secure the permanent safety of this country, and the future concord and welfare of its inhabitants, I was to sacrifice all these to save so paltry a sum, and to hurry the troops into towns, leaving flourishing settlements to be abandoned, peaceful homesteads to be burnt, happy families to be murdered and beggared; and then, when the troops were embarked from the towns, to leave the two races of Her Majesty's subjects to seek each other's destruction as the only means of safety.

27. I knew your Lordship would hold me as guilty indeed, if I permitted this, and that it was my duty to keep my eyes in great part on the welfare and safety of the Queen's subjects.

28. Your Lordship states, in your Despatch, that whilst the troops in New Zealand are merely awaiting embarkation, there is no reason why the Governor of the Colony should have any greater authority over them than if they had merely touched at Wellington in their passage from one part of the empire to another.

29. You will, I am sure, permit to me say, with every respect to your Lordship, that those who have thus described the Colony to your Lordship have not accurately described the state of things existing here. The officer commanding the troops is not at Wellington but at Auckland, distant from the seat of Government 15 days in point of time: he is not a mere passer-by, he commands the local forces as well as the regular forces.

30. The troops in the Colony occupy many positions in it. The tranquillity and safety of the two populations depend upon the detachments of troops in their vicinity and upon the order in which, and the time at which they may be withdrawn, as does also the future of tribes of natives who have joined us, and who we cannot abandon without disgrace; from time immemorial, within the limits of the Colonial empire, no such troops can be moved but by the orders of the

Queen's representative, and he alone can possess the information regarding the state of the country which can enable such orders to be given with safety. For about 14 years in all the two races inhabiting this Colony have looked to me to give such orders, and to take care in giving them that due provision was made for their safety and welfare, and for the fulfilment of the written or implied engagements under which native tribes had aided the Queen's forces against their countrymen.

31. I am sure your Lordship will feel that to depose me from the execution of this trust, to devolve it on my junior officer, and to order me to aid and assist him in the performance of these duties, whether I think he is performing them wisely or unwisely, or even in breach of positive engagements, is not rightly described by saying he is in the position of an officer who happens to have called with a detachment at Wellington. The disgrace on myself is public and manifest, that I accept as a misfortune I cannot avoid; but what I fear is that another officer, from lack of information and from other causes, may not, even with the best wishes, be able to perform without disaster, duties on which depend the interests of those for whom I have cared so long. I think it a hazardous experiment to try.

32. In compliance with your Lordship's wishes to obtain the earliest information on this subject, I beg to state that it is my impression that the Colony will not agree to any stipulation for the purpose of retaining here one regiment, subject to the conditions laid down in your Lordship's Despatch.

33. I do not doubt from the present state of feeling in this country, that the General Assembly will continue to provide large funds for the native race; but I think the Local Government will argue, that if a regiment is retained here, it is quite uncertain where the officer in command may choose to reside, as he will not obey the orders of the Governor on this subject; and that as he will have the command of the local forces as well as of the regular forces, whilst the Governor may be indirectly deprived of the control he should constitutionally have over the regular forces, the Local Government may, to a certain extent, lose its control over the forces it raises and pays, and thus not have the means of providing for the safety of portions of the Colony on any sudden emergency. That the fact of a regiment of the regular troops being always kept concentrated and idle in places easy of access, where adequate barrack accommodation exists (which must here be a town), and this in a country where local disturbances must be expected occasionally to arise, and where all should be constantly ready to take the field, and outpost and frontier duties, would be a bad example to, and have a prejudicial effect on, the local forces, and would be quite contrary to the old custom, in which the troops, by constructing roads and bridges, and taking their share of frontier duties, encouraged and gave an example to the local forces, whilst they formed themselves into an infantry unsurpassed in the world, and left great works behind them, lasting memorials of the industry, skill, and daring of the British soldier.

34. It might also be justly feared that if such an arrangement became known to the disaffected natives, they would view it almost with disdain, or at least with feelings which would work prejudicially for the future peace of the country. So that it might well be doubted if the presence of a regiment under such conditions might not do more harm than good.

35. Lastly, I feel sure they will apprehend, that under the power to be given under certain circumstances to the commanding officer to refuse to comply with the orders of the Governor for the location of his men, differences on the subject of house accommodation for officers, barrack accommodation for men, or such questions would arise between the Governor and the officer commanding the forces, which, especially as the latter would command also the local forces, might lead to serious embarrassments in the conduct of the public service. I believe that, probably, such arguments will lead the Local Government to decline to enter into any stipulations with a view to retain a regiment in the Colony under the proposed conditions.

36. I think large constitutional questions may arise from the course which has been taken, of depriving the Governor of powers usually held by officers in his position.

37. For instance, there can be no doubt that the security for life and property throughout a large portion of the Colony, and the fulfilment of duties to native tribes who have aided us, must depend upon the manner and order in which each detachment is moved by General Chute. With only a fair regard to the constitutional rights of Her Majesty's subjects here, I think that the Colonial Ministers should have an opportunity of discussing every such movement before it is made, of objecting to it if they regard it as dangerous, of providing for its consequences, of bringing all proper constitutional checks to bear upon the person who was making such movements, if the time or order in which he was making them was in their opinion likely to imperil the security of the country, or the safety of the Queen's subjects. It is doubtful if the responsibilities they have undertaken to Her Majesty, and to Her Majesty's General Assembly in this Colony, in accepting their offices, may not impose upon them the duty of exercising this right. If this view should be the correct one, no such relations exist between themselves and the officer commanding the troops as will enable them to exercise these powers in relation to this subject, and in relation to other subjects of, if possible, still greater importance, with which the Crown must be supposed to have entrusted them when they took office. The powers recently exercised, or now about to be exercised, by those acting in this Colony for or under the Secretary of State for War, involve an assumption of judicial and executive functions of the highest character, entirely independent of the Courts, the Legislature and Government of the country.

38. It may be doubted whether the Crown, even by the revocation of existing Letters Patent and Instructions, and the issue of new ones, could constitutionally thus limit the powers of the Governor.

39. When Parliament gave to the Colony a constitution, and the introduction of Responsible Government was confirmed, a Governor was in existence possessed of the powers requisite to allow of the working of that constitution in such a manner that certain rights were secured to the Queen's subjects. It seems therefore questionable if the Crown, without the consent of Parliament previously obtained, could, by the revocation of existing Letters Patent and Instructions, and the issue of new ones, so curtail the powers of the Governor, as to alter the constitution, and limit the rights it had secured to its subjects. The grant by the Queen, Lords, and Commons of a certain constitution would appear to imply the promise of a Governor possessing at least such powers for the beneficial working of that constitution as the Governor had when it was granted. If the Crown can limit rights of its subjects, secured by a constitution granted by Act of Parliament, by issuing Letters Patent and Instructions curtailing the powers of its Governor, and vesting these in another officer, then all Colonial constitutions are in fact revocable at the pleasure of the Crown. If the Crown cannot constitutionally by Letters Patent derogate from the powers of its Governor, in such a manner as has been supposed, still less could it do so by instructions issued by the Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Governor, or by instructions issued by the Secretary of State for War to military officers serving under his command, in a dependency of the Crown, or by military officers acting on their own responsibility.

40. This view of the question in no manner limits the rights of the Crown regarding the employment, the disposition, or the removal of its forces. It can exercise those rights as heretofore through its Governor, as well as through its General. The Governor can remove such troops against the wishes of his Ministers. In fact, this view only asserts that in such constitutional questions as have arisen here, the Crown and its subjects have now reciprocal rights; that the Crown can freely and fully exercise its rights, but that this cannot be done in such a way as to deprive its subjects of those rights which it has bestowed upon them.

41. The General is in command of a large force, the officers and men of which obey his orders and report to him. He communicates direct with the Secretary of State for War, and communicates copies of those letters to the Governor or not, as he thinks expedient, and at such time after they are written as he pleases. He reports to the Governor such circumstances as he chooses, and withholds from his knowledge what he thinks proper. His actions on the most important points, and those of the officers serving under him, may or may not be reported to the

Secretary

Secretary of State for War. Of this the Governor knows nothing; nor of the instructions which the Secretary of State for War gives to his officers.

42. The General resides at a point so distant from the Governor that the Local Government lose all effectual control over him and the forces under his command. He neglects and sets at naught the Governor's directions to reside at the seat of Government. He is to exercise uncontrolled power over the disposition and movement of the forces within the Colony, the functions of the Governor and Government in this respect being now limited to giving the General every facility in carrying out those duties.

43. Constitutionally, the Governor and the Colonial Ministers hold certain powers which enable them to protect life and property and to repress disorder within the Colony; and they are responsible to the Queen, to Parliament, and to the General Assembly of New Zealand for the protection of life and property and the repression of disorder.

44. Without having been deprived of this responsibility, they have been deprived of the powers still believed to belong to them. In the eyes of the Empire, of the Colony, of posterity, they will be held responsible for proceedings of which they have no knowledge, and over which they have no control. All the efforts of the Colony to protect itself and dispense with Imperial aid are paralysed, and Imperial and Colonial resources are wasted and renewed insurrection encouraged, whilst the Government must lose all control over the native race, which will hold it responsible for acts of which it may disapprove; and it can enter into no engagements, and make no promises, for it can have no knowledge whether these will be maintained or violated. The Governor having only such knowledge of circumstances, or the General's instructions of the most important kind, as the General, who resides at such a distance that he is virtually inaccessible to the Governor, pleases to communicate to him, may make most inaccurate or imperfect reports regarding them to Her Majesty's Government. He may approve transactions, and notify to Her Majesty's Government his approval of them; whilst vital questions connected with such transactions have been kept back from his knowledge. Under such circumstances, the Governor and his Responsible Advisers have cast upon them an amount of responsibility which it is contrary alike to public interests or to individual rights and reputation to require them to incur.

45. I have already been led into the most serious embarrassments from these causes, and I have determined, so long as this state of things is allowed to exist, to make no more reports to Her Majesty's Government regarding General Chute's proceedings, and to signify no approval of them; but simply to act as a medium for sending on to Her Majesty's Government copies of such documents as General Chute may think proper to forward to me. I feel sure your Lordship will admit the propriety of this decision on my part, and will bear me out in it.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure in No. 5.

From Sir *George Grey* to Major General *Chute*.

Enclosure in No. 5.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington, 10 May 1866.

I HAVE the honour earnestly to repeat the request I have on several occasions made to you in the most urgent manner, that you would reside at the seat of Government at Wellington.

I have no desire that you should move here the various military establishments; the presence of yourself, and such members of your personal staff as you may deem requisite, are the only persons whose presence in this place is necessary.

The additional charges on account of military expenditure, entailed on Great Britain and the Colony, by your non-compliance with my request on this subject, must, in my belief, have already been considerable.

Until recently, during the experience of very many years, the officer commanding Her Majesty's Forces in any Colony where I might be, has always, when important arrangements were in progress, resided near me. We have been in constant consultation upon all subjects connected with the military service of the country, and no correspondence has passed between us on any subject until it had been well considered. Hence perfect unanimity has prevailed, and no communication was ever made to Her Majesty's Government until it had been thoroughly weighed, and the relations between the Colony and the Home Government were satisfactorily conducted, at a far less cost to the mother country than has recently been the case.

You will, I am sure, feel with me that it is your duty to be near me. At present you can, in truth, render me no assistance, instead of giving that aid which it was clearly the intention of Her Majesty's Government you should render to the local authorities; and I see that the result of the present system must be renewed misunderstanding and injury to the service.

I have, in my previous correspondence, in the most earnest manner requested you to reside at the seat of Government; and as my request, so earnestly made, has not been complied with, you will, I am sure, pardon me acting as I am, solely with a view to my own justification in now directing you, in as far as I am empowered to do so, to make this place your head quarters until a reply to this letter can be received from Her Majesty's Government.

I write this letter as much in the interest of the Home Government as in that of the Colony, for it is impossible for me to make the necessary arrangements for the reduction of the several posts, and the rapid return of the troops to Europe, and the reduction of the military expenditure, without frequent personal communication with yourself; nor indeed can you, who are my proper adviser on such subjects, and the proper organ of communication in relation to them, with the military authorities in England, fulfil satisfactorily your duty in either of these respects, unless you are in possession of that information regarding the state of this country which you can alone acquire at the seat of Government.

In the hope that I shall now immediately see you here, and have an opportunity of discussing with you in detail the several subjects regarding which you have recently written to me, I request you will suspend any orders you may have given respecting the reduction of the troops, or the stoppage of the issue of rations to the local forces, until we have had an opportunity of meeting and discussing the present state of the Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

From Sir *George Grey* to Major General *Chute*.

Government House, Wellington,
21 May 1866.

Sir,

IN reply to your letter of the 15th instant, I have the honour to state that I consider the circumstances under which issues of rations to the colonial forces continue to be made amount to a pressing and extraordinary emergency affecting the safety of the Colony; but that to remove, in as far as possible, the objections made to such issues, I have arranged with the local Government that, from and after the 1st of June next, they will pay at the beginning of each month, at the Colonial Treasury, the cost of all rations issued during the preceding month to the local forces. The payment for all rations so issued in June, will, therefore, be payable at the Colonial Treasury on any day after the 1st of July next. The local Government is also making arrangements, as rapidly as it can, to supply the colonial forces with rations.

The other questions, regarding the reduction of posts, I will arrange with you when you have established your head quarters at Wellington. As this is now to be done at once, no material delay in the conduct of the service will take place; but until it has been done, I cannot obtain from time to time the information which is necessary to enable me to decide what posts should be reduced or abandoned, in order that this service may be conducted so as to secure at once the safety of the Colony, the minimum of cost both to the mother country and the Colony, and the greatest expedition in point of time.

These are all points which require great care and nicety of consideration in a Colony which has passed through a crisis such as this has, from which it has yet hardly entirely emerged.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 6. —

(No. 23.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the
Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Dunedin, Otago, 17 February 1867.

(Received, 13 April 1867.)

(Answered, No. 37, 18 June 1867, page 408.)

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to report that the officer commanding the forces still resides at such a distance from the seat of Government, that the greatest inconvenience results to the public service. No common effort can be made for the general good. The Local Government has lost all control over Her Majesty's colonial forces. If difficulties take place at any point, they must be met by the colonial officers on the spot as best they can, and upon no general system. Hence arises confusion, and, apparently, varying systems of policy which unsettle men's minds.

This produces disastrous effects for the Local Government. The general public is entirely ignorant of the difficulties thrown in the way of the Governor and of his Responsible Advisers, and we are held to be accountable for many things, of which we may disapprove, or even have no knowledge. But not only this, the present state of things will influence for ill the whole future of New Zealand. The errors apparently committed by the Government, and the uncertainty attending all its apparent acts, although it may have no influence over them, gives strength to party cries which ask for organic changes. I do earnestly trust that your Lordship will cause an end to be put to this state of things. I hear indirectly of movements of troops going on of the most important kind, for which I should have made due provision, and, except from newspaper reports or rumours, I have no more knowledge of these movements than if they were being made in some distant Colony which was in a state of profound peace.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

No. 6.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.
17 Feb. 1867.

— No. 7. —

(No. 24.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the
Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Dunedin, Otago, 19 February 1867.

(Received 13 May 1867.)

(Answered, No. 37, 18 June 1867, page 408.)

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your information, a copy of a letter dated the 7th instant, which I received from General Chute on the 17th instant.

2. Your Lordship will find from General Chute's letter, that whilst I have been so seriously blamed for the detention of the troops in New Zealand, I only now learn, for the first time, that General Chute has applied to the Secretary of State for War for instructions as to what is to be done with the wing of the 50th Regiment which is detained in this Colony, and regarding the disposal of which it appears no instructions have yet been issued by the War Department, upon whom, together with the General, the blame for its detention entirely rests, although they have led your Lordship to believe that I am the person who is to blame, and who deserves the censure and public punishment which has been inflicted on me.

3. It was also arranged by the Home and Local Governments, that all Her Majesty's regular forces were to be removed from the Colony of New Zealand, and it was in consequence of an application from the Major General to the Secretary of State for War, and not in consequence of any application from myself, or from the Local Government, that orders were issued that the 18th Regiment was to be retained here until it was ascertained if the Local Government of the Colony would enter into certain stipulations to secure its detention in New Zealand. It seems seriously unjust, under such circumstances, to blame me for the detention

No. 7.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.
19 Feb. 1867.

of the troops; and such proceedings, in detaining troops here without reference to the Governor or the local authorities, unsettle men's minds as to the course the Home Government intends to pursue regarding the withdrawal of troops from the Colony, greatly increases the difficulties of the Governor and the Colonial Ministers, and places the Governor altogether in a position of inferiority to the General, who appears to have the independent power of meeting the wishes of those who desire, not unnaturally, and not without strong arguments on their side, that troops should be retained here.

4. Your Lordship will also find from the enclosed letter, that General Chute, notwithstanding my repeated orders and entreaties to the contrary, maintains his head-quarters at 15 days, in point of time, from the seat of Government, where alone information from all parts of these islands is collected; that this is made an excuse for the General corresponding direct with an agent appointed by the general Government at Auckland, who in no manner represents me, and who is under no responsibility regarding the movement of colonial troops in the north of New Zealand; a proceeding which must give rise to divided counsels and divided command, and must altogether impair the authority of the Governor.

5. The statement made in General Chute's letter, that I am at present absent from the seat of Government, and which is made to form, in part, a justification for the proceedings taken, conveys a wrong impression to persons at a distance. Although absent from the seat of Government, I have never been more than a few hours absent from a communication by telegraph of from four to five minutes with that seat of Government; and I have always held myself ready to embark for Wellington at a moment's notice, and could reach it in 24 hours, whilst it took 10 days for General Chute's communication to reach me from the point at which he has located himself.

6. To give a correct view of the case, the General, instead of writing as he has done, should have written as follows:—"As your Excellency is aware, I am so far removed in time from the seat of Government that you cannot give prompt orders to meet any emergency that may arise from the serious step I am about to take."

7. I cannot conceive that any inconvenience could have arisen to the public service from my being allowed to determine which regiment was first to be withdrawn from New Zealand, the 12th or the 50th. To have left me this choice would have been quite consistent with the orders originally issued to the General, to send home the several regiments as nearly as possible in a certain order, whilst many questions of public safety, of public policy, and even party questions, depend upon the manner and order in which the movements are made.

8. According to the old custom of conducting the service of the Empire, in which I have taken an active part for upwards of 26 years, the General charged with the duty which has been devolved upon General Chute would have resided at the seat of Government, would have been in constant communication with the Governor regarding it, and provided no delay took place in the execution of the service, would have moved such troops first as the Colonial Government deemed most consistent with the public safety, and would have exerted every effort to make his arrangements work in with the movements of the Colonial troops, and to render them, in as far as possible, conducive to the welfare of Her Majesty's subjects; and whilst carrying out so difficult a service as that of leaving hitherto protected settlements, containing many British women and children, surrounded by semi-barbarous men, he would have striven so to do this as to soften by words and manner the blow, and by the studied thoughtfulness of his arrangements, and the consideration with which the most trifling parts of his duties were performed, and the attention with which even requests which could not be complied with were received, to leave behind him, as the Imperial troops and the Imperial greatness melted by degrees away from a dependency, as little of bitterness as possible in the minds of the Colonists, and as little danger as practicable for their homes and families. Instead of such a system, your orders are peremptorily carried out by a distant General, with no reference to the views of the Colonial Government as to how effect can be given to them so as to afford the greatest chance of safety to the country and its inhabitants.

9. Your

9. Your Lordship will find, from the enclosed letter from General Chute to me, as also from my reply to it, that in this instance, as in so many others, whilst your instructions to me are communicated to the General, I only know as much as he pleases to communicate to me of his instructions from the Secretary of State for War, or of the nature and contents of his communications to the Secretary for War, although upon these, and upon the proceedings taken by the General, over which I have no control, the safety and future welfare of Her Majesty's subjects in this Colony must in a great measure depend.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

P.S.—Since I have received General Chute's letter of the 7th instant, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Agent of the general Government at Auckland has reached me. General Chute might have transmitted, on the 10th instant, a copy of it to the Secretary of State for War; whether he did so or not I am unaware, as also whether or not Her Majesty's Government have been left in ignorance that the movements the Major General was directing should be carried out, were certain to have a very prejudicial effect upon the country. I fear the Home Government may, from the terms of the General's letters, have been led to believe that the whole movements contemplated could be effected without danger to the country, and that the information Her Majesty's Government ought to have had may not have been sent on to them by the General.

2. At all events, the fact of the General having assumed the power, without any consultation with me, of determining what gentleman in the north of New Zealand he would call on to order the movements of troops there, as also the terms of the reply of the Government agent at Auckland to the General's letter to him, will show your Lordship how much those persons misled you who represented that the troops in New Zealand might be dealt with as if they had accidentally called at Wellington, whilst passing from one part of the Empire to another.

G. G.

Enclosure 1, in No. 7.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 7 February 1867.

Encl. 1, in No. 7.

I HAVE the honour to state, for your Excellency's information, that by the English mail, which arrived here on the 6th instant, I received from the Secretary of State for War a copy of the Despatch addressed to your Excellency by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and forwarded by the Panama mail of the 1st December last, on the subject of the embarkation for England of the whole of Her Majesty's troops in New Zealand, with the exception of one regiment, to be detained on conditions specified therein.

The Secretary of State for War intimates to me at the same time that that Despatch has been forwarded to me for my guidance in relation to the withdrawal of Her Majesty's troops intended for embarkation, in respect to which Her Majesty's Government has thus placed on me an undivided responsibility.

I need scarcely assure your Excellency that, personally, it is with very much regret I find myself called on to perform a duty which exacts from me the necessity of not deferring to your Excellency's authority and wishes in regard to its execution; but I am supported by the confidence I feel that, since such a duty has devolved on me, I can count on your Excellency's consideration and assistance in its performance. As Her Majesty's Government, however, by the terms of their instructions, both to your Excellency and myself, now hold me alone individually responsible for any further detention of Her Majesty's troops, I am compelled to issue orders for the embarkation for England of the 57th Regiment and 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, as soon as tonnage can be provided, and I have accordingly instructed the resident transport officer to provide tonnage for their conveyance as soon as possible.

The 57th being the first corps for embarkation will be withdrawn from the Waikato and Raglan on the 15th proximo to Auckland, for embarkation at the end of March, before which time the resident transport officer informs me ships will not be ready; and as I am aware your Excellency is at present absent from the seat of Government, I have, in order to lessen, as far as lies in my power, any inconvenience resulting to the Colonial Government from the removal of this corps, informed the general Government agent in Auckland, in case it may be considered necessary, in your Excellency's absence, to take steps for replacing the 57th Regiment with colonial troops.

I shall feel very much obliged by your Excellency informing me at what principal towns, and with what garrison at each, your Excellency wishes the 18th Regiment and the left wing

of the 50th Regiment to be stationed, on their withdrawal from the outposts, in the Whanganui and Taranaki districts; the former being the one regiment to remain in the Colony, should their services be required, on the condition specified in Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, and the latter pending the receipt of instructions, for which I have applied, as to their ultimate destination.

The Military Train have been hitherto detained in this country, chiefly for the supply of the outposts in the Whanganui and Taranaki districts; it will also be my duty to make arrangements for their embarkation, as soon as transport can be obtained, after the withdrawal of the 18th and 50th Regiments from the outposts they at present occupy. I would, therefore, most respectfully urge your Excellency to favour me with a reply as to the distribution of the 2/18th and wing of the 50th Regiment, with as little delay as possible.

I have only to add that I am giving orders for the detachment of the 1/12th Regiment, now in the Napier district, to join the head-quarters of that regiment by the first week in April.

A copy of this letter will be forwarded by the out-going mail for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Enclosure 2, in No. 7.

Encl. 2, in No. 7.

Sir,

Dunedin, 19 February 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant. It was delivered to me on Sunday afternoon, the 17th instant, and the mail for England closed on the morning of the 19th instant. I thus had not sufficient time to consider your letter, and to make the remarks on it which so important a subject required, so as to send them to England by the same mail as took your letter to the Secretary of State for War. Her Majesty's Government must decide whether or not this is the manner in which such correspondence should be conducted.

You have also neither communicated to me copies of the instructions under which you are acting, or of your communications to the Secretary of State for War.

You also still neglect to comply with my repeated orders and earnest requests that you would reside at the seat of Government; and I find that in attempting to conduct the public business with you, whilst you reside at so great a distance from me in point of time, and whilst I am only imperfectly, or not at all, informed of matters you are instructed to communicate to me, and a knowledge of which is essential to enable me to form right conclusions, I only incur responsibilities without having any power, and do more harm than good to the public service. I must therefore decline to express any opinion on the questions you have asked me.

The Honourable Major General Chute,
&c., &c., &c., Head Quarters.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Enclosure 3, in No. 7.

Encl. 3, in No. 7

Sir,

Office of the Agent of the General Government,
Auckland, 8 February 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, informing me that the Major General is issuing orders for the withdrawal of the 57th Regiment from the posts they now occupy in the Waikato and Raglan on the 15th proximo; and that in reporting on the subject to his Excellency the Governor, the Major General has acquainted him that he has, in order to lessen, as far as lies in his power, any inconvenience resulting to the Colonial Government from the removal of this corps, informed me regarding it, in case it may be considered necessary, in his Excellency's absence from the seat of Government, to take steps for replacing the 57th Regiment with colonial troops.

I very much regret that the Major General should have felt it necessary to take this step at the present juncture, during the absence of his Excellency the Governor from the seat of Government, and when the mere announcement of the Major General's intention will certainly have a very prejudicial effect. As you are aware, disturbances have recently broken out at Tauranga, on the confines of the Waikato district, and a force of colonial troops and natives is now actively engaged in endeavouring to restore order. Hitherto none of the Waikato tribes have joined the Tauranga insurgents, and I have had strong hopes that they will not do so; but if they see that Her Majesty's troops are to be removed from the position they occupy between Hangatiki, the stronghold of the native king, and of those natives which have merely ceased to carry on active operations, but have never given in their submission, and the insurgents now in arms at Tauranga, at the very moment when the presence of a force to preserve the peace would appear to be most urgently needed, I cannot but

but feel the most serious apprehension that such a proceeding will be looked on as a direct encouragement to a renewal of the conflict.

As the Major General has communicated his intention to me, I feel bound to express my opinion as to what I conceive will probably be the effect at the present moment of the steps he proposes to take, and I trust he will relieve me of the difficult position in which his communication places me, by deferring any action in the matter until he has heard from his Excellency the Governor on the subject, and has afforded the Colonial Government an opportunity of making proper provision, which I have not the means of doing, for the maintenance of peace in the Waikato district, after the removal of Her Majesty's troops.

The Assistant Military Secretary, Auckland,

I have, &c.
(signed) *F. Whitaker.*

— No. 8. —

(No. 25.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

No. 8.

Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the
Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Queenstown, Otago, 4 March 1867.

(Received, 13 May 1867.)

4 March 1867.

My Lord,

I BEG to be permitted to advert to the two concluding paragraphs of your Despatch. No. 56* of the 28th December last, which are as follows:

* *Vide* Command
Paper, New
Zealand Affairs,
1867, page 50.

"Finally, I must observe that while you thus appear to cling to the expectation of continued assistance from this country, your own reports, or rather the absence of reports from you, show how little you recognise any continued responsibility to the Imperial Government for the conduct of the war. While in your Despatch of the 15th October,† you inform me that a trooper of the Colonial forces had been killed by some hostile natives, you leave me to learn from the newspapers that in the neighbourhood of Hawkes Bay a body of natives who refused to give up their arms had been attacked by the Colonial forces in their pah (which is said to have been unfortified), and driven into the bush, 23 of them being killed and a like number wounded, and that a native village on the west coast, after being summoned to surrender was attacked by a Colonial force and, escape being cut off, about 30 or 40 persons were killed.

† *Vide* same
Papers, page 10.

"In the account before me, this last transaction is described as 'the most brilliant affair of this guerilla war.' Meantime your own Despatches would hardly lead me to suppose that any recognised warfare was in progress. I need hardly observe that if at any time it were alleged in this country that these affairs, described by the Colonial press as brilliant successes, were in fact unwarranted and merciless attacks on unoffending persons, I have no authentic means of reply afforded me by your Despatches."

2. Your Lordship will, I trust, pardon me for saying that I think it impossible for any man to read this language addressed to himself, without feeling deeply hurt, and I feel the more so in my own case, because I can assure you that your Lordship has written under an entire mistake, and that I have done nothing to merit the censure inflicted upon me.

3. In the first place, I understand the editor of the paper, to which your Lordship alludes, to have used the term, "this is the most brilliant affair of this guerilla war," as meaning by this "guerilla war," the whole of the late war in New Zealand; and not as referring to any new warfare, the knowledge of which I had kept back from your Lordship.

4. In the next place I would say with all respect, and only in my own defence, that I could not have sent to your Lordship any account of the affair at Napier by the same mail by which your Lordship received the news, by the public prints to which you allude, inasmuch as it did not reach me in time; and this fact arose from no indolence or self-indulgence on my part, for I was engaged in putting down a local disturbance which had arisen between Whanganui and Taranaki, and in doing my duty to Her Majesty to the best of my ability.

5. I have not my despatch book here to refer to, but I believe that immediately a gazette reached me, containing the accounts of this transaction, I sent copies of the letters in it to your Lordship. But, at that time, I was living a very hard life, without any convenience for writing, and I cannot tell whether

I may have been compelled to delay sending those papers on to your Lordship until I could obtain such conveniences. I was in fact in a private soldier's tent, with few more conveniences than a private soldier has.

6. I certainly did not attempt to give your Lordship the means of showing that the affairs at Napier were not in fact unwarranted and merciless attacks on unoffending persons, because it never entered into my mind to conceive that any persons could so describe them to your Lordship. In fact, I could not have believed that any one could have attributed, without inquiry, merciless acts to Mr. McLean, the superintendent of Napier, for I have known him well for more than 20 years, and have always found him a most kind, considerate and merciful man. I should have thought, if I had ever reflected on such a subject, that, even if such a description of the events of Napier had been given to your Lordship as that alluded to in your Despatch, that explanations would then have been called for, and that the time would then have come when it would have been necessary for me to call for any information which would have been necessary to enable your Lordship to show that these affairs had not in fact been unwarranted and merciless attacks on unoffending persons.

7. Such expressions having been used in a public Despatch, must I think create in all persons' minds a belief, that some grounds exist for thinking that the authorities at Napier have been guilty of the offences named. If grounds for such a belief exist in your Lordship's mind, I earnestly entreat that they may be stated, and that justice may be done in the matter.

8. With regard to an affair at some village on the west coast to which your Lordship also alludes, as no name or date is given, I am uncertain what event can be described by you; I can only guess, and I think rightly, that it is an affair which took place at Pungarehu.

9. I may have omitted in several instances to forward a narrative of affairs which took place during the operations of a war extending over several years. All reports of such events or copies of them went to the military authorities, who reported direct to the Secretary of State for War, in terms of which I had no knowledge, and I often have felt an unwillingness to send reports on affairs which might conflict with theirs.

10. If the affair at Pungarehu is that to which your Lordship alludes, and I have no doubt that such is the case, then I would say that I have visited that village with an armed force, since the affair alluded to took place. That its inhabitants instead of being unoffending persons, contained amongst their number some of the worst and most desperate characters in New Zealand. That the village itself is the largest native village I have ever seen; that each house was strongly fortified; that the force which attacked it was very small; and that, instead of escape being cut off from the people of the village, it was very nearly cut off from our own small force, nothing but their determined gallantry carrying them through the affair. In truth, their escape was a very narrow one.

I have &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 9. —

No. 9.

(No. 30.)

Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the
Earl of Carnarvon.
4 April 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Government House, Wellington, 4 April 1867.

(Received 27 May 1867.)

(Answered, No. 29, 1 June 1867, page 407.)

My Lord,

I HAVE been requested by my Responsible Advisers to transmit for your Lordship's information the enclosed copy of a memorandum, containing their reasons for declining, upon behalf of the Colony of New Zealand, to acquiesce in the conditions on which alone Her Majesty's Government will permit a regiment of the Imperial forces to be retained in New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Memorandum by
Ministers.
15 March 1867.

Enclosure in No. 9.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. *Stafford*.

Enclosure in No. 9.

Wellington, 15 March 1867.

MINISTERS have had under consideration Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 49 of the 1st December 1866, with its enclosures, referring to the disposition of the Imperial troops in New Zealand, and to the conditions on which a regiment is proposed to be left in the Colony.

Ministers will take another opportunity of expressing their views on the subject of this Despatch and of other Despatches from the Secretary of State referring to military operations in New Zealand, but they now desire to intimate that they decline to accede to the proposed conditions after having been informed by Lord Carnarvon that the Imperial troops are not to be useful to the Colony.

Ministers are indeed unable to conceive on what grounds Lord Carnarvon could have supposed that after such an intimation the Colony would consent to agree to conditions, or to impose on itself obligations in connection with a force which would occupy the position of the force of a foreign power, rather than that of one having interests to guard and duties to perform common to the Empire of which New Zealand is a part; and if Ministers could entertain a doubt as to the course which it was incumbent upon them to pursue in this matter, that doubt is altogether removed by the fact, that Lord Carnarvon has thought fit to withdraw from Her Majesty's representative in New Zealand all control over the disposition and movements of the Imperial troops. If the Secretary of State assumes that it is right to prohibit the exercise of the powers vested in the Governor and Commander in Chief under Her Majesty's Commission, the Responsible Advisers of the Crown in New Zealand do not believe that it is either consistent with constitutional practice, or for the interests of either race of Her Majesty's subjects in these islands, that the determination of questions of peace or war, and the power of fulfilling engagements with the native race, should thus virtually be withdrawn from the control of the Queen's representative, and given to an irresponsible officer having no constitutional authority with respect to such questions, and necessarily unacquainted with the ever-varying disposition of that portion of the native race so lately in arms against Her Majesty's authority.

While expressing their opinion that the position in which the Governor would be placed with respect to the control of the Imperial troops in New Zealand, is equally unconstitutional and inpolitic, Ministers at the same time desire to state that they cannot consent that Her Majesty's Colonial forces shall have any other commander in chief than the Governor, or be under any other control than that of the New Zealand Government, from whom alone all instructions and orders to them must proceed.

For his Excellency the Governor.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford*.

— No. 10. —

(No. 32.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Government House, Wellington, 4 April 1867.

(Received, 27 May 1867.)

(Answered, No. 37, 18 June 1867, page 408.)

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit for your information, the copy of a protest against the unconstitutional powers exercised here by General Chute, which my Responsible Advisers have placed in my hands.

2. In my Despatch, No. 24,* of the 19th of February last, I stated to your Lordship in part the manner in which General Chute was giving effect to your instructions.

3. I have now to add, that all the movements of the 57th, the 12th, and part of the 50th Regiment, have been made within still partially disturbed districts of the Colony, without any reference to me.

4. I was allowed to have no knowledge of the times at which, or the routes by which, these troops were to be marched, or of the places where they were to be temporarily massed.

5. I could give no warning to those tribes who had hitherto aided us, that after such a day or hour they must protect themselves, or withdraw to some place of safety, I could give no similar warnings to the European populations of different districts; I could enter into no explanations for the purpose of

No. 10.

Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.
4 April 1867.

Memorandum by
Ministers.
28 March 1867.

* Page 13.

preparing the minds of friendly or doubtful tribes for the movements and concentrations of troops which were taking place over large districts of country. I feel confident that the result of all this will probably be renewed fighting, in parts where a little precaution might have prevented further contests from taking place. It is indeed difficult to estimate the evils which may yet result in the Tauranga district and other parts, from proceedings of the military authorities.

6. I enclose, for your Lordship's further information, the copies of recent correspondence which has passed with General Chute upon the subject of the removal of troops from New Zealand, from which your Lordship will see, that I have informed the general that there can be no doubt, that your Lordship's instructions could have been equally efficiently and promptly carried out, without entailing upon the Colony the evils and expense to which it will now be subjected.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

General Chute to
Sir G. Grey.
5 March 1867.

Enclosure 1, in No. 10.

Encl. 1, in No. 10.

MEMORANDUM.

Wellington, 28 March 1867.

WITH reference to the intimation conveyed in Major General Chute's letter, No. 44, of the 5th instant, to the effect that he could not consent that the 2nd battalion of the 18th Regiment should continue to be located at the posts it has for some time occupied, Ministers, as the constitutional advisers of the Crown in New Zealand, desire to state that they cannot admit, and must protest against the highly unconstitutional power claimed to be exercised by Major General Chute, as being directly opposed to all constitutional practice, which requires that the Royal prerogative of determining where Her Majesty's troops shall be located, shall only be exercised by and through the Queen's representative.

For His Excellency the Governor.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

Enclosure 2, in No. 10.

Encl. 2, in No. 10.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 5 March 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 19th ultimo, and I regret exceedingly that your Excellency should have declined to express any opinion on the questions which in the simple discharge of an unavoidable duty, I asked in my letter of the 7th ultimo, relative to the location of the 2-18th Regiment and the left wing of the 50th Regiment, on their withdrawal from the outposts in the Whanganui and Taranaki districts.

Your Excellency will perceive by my letter of this date, No. 43/67, that the War Office Despatch of the 31st December, received by the last mail, disposes of the question concerning the left wing of the 50th Regiment.

With regard to the 2-18th Regiment, I beg your Excellency's consideration of the following facts:

1. This regiment, distributed as it is at present, in the outposts of the Whanganui district, is dependent on the presence of the two troops Military Train for their supply.

2. The Military Train is one of the corps for whose embarkation for England, without unnecessary delay, I am now, as your Excellency is aware, individually responsible.

3. The detention of the two troops at Whanganui would be the only obstacle to the embarkation of the corps, and I am compelled, therefore, to withdraw those two troops, and it will be necessary that they should be withdrawn from transport duty not later than the 15th of April, in order that they may embark with their corps in May, by which time I am instructing the resident transport officer to provide tonnage.

4. By the terms of Lord Carnarvon's Despatch of the 1st December, and the War Office letter of the same date, I am positively ordered not to consent to the location of the 2-18th Regiment in places where the usual requirements of barrack accommodation and other necessities to the welfare and discipline of the troops are wanting; and I would very respectfully inform your Excellency that, looking to the nature of the accommodation of the 2-18th at the various posts they now occupy, and the length of time they have been stationed in them, I am unable to give my consent to the continuance of their present location.

5. On the removal of the Military Train, I am unable, under the instructions conveyed to me

me in the War Office letter of the 26th December 1865, a copy of which was forwarded in my letter, No. 64/66 of the 17th March 1866, to incur any expense for inland transport.

For all these reasons, I entreat your Excellency to favour me without delay with instructions for the distribution of the 18th Regiment as already requested.

I propose leaving Auckland for Wellington on the 12th instant, by which time I am led to believe your Excellency may be expected at the seat of Government.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. Chute*, Major General.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 3, in No. 10.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington, 1 April 1867.

Encl. 3, in No. 10.

I HAD the honour on my arrival at Wellington, late on the 26th of March, of receiving your letter, dated Auckland, the 5th of March.

In your letter to me, of the 7th February, you intimated that you would only permit the 18th Regiment to be stationed in principal towns in this Colony.

In your letter of the 5th March you inform me, without my having been previously asked a single question upon the subject, that you will not give your consent to the continuance of the 18th Regiment in their present location, and you then entreat me without delay to favour you with instructions for the distribution of that regiment.

In a letter I have received from you this morning you inform me that, without waiting for the instructions for which you had asked, you should order all the detachments of the 18th Regiment to be withdrawn and concentrated in Whanganui; and this, although on the 28th ultimo, I told you I was in communication with my Responsible Advisers regarding the 18th Regiment, and would address you on the subject at as early a date as possible. You also acquaint me with your intention immediately to return to Auckland.

I regard, I am very sorry to say, your proceedings in relation to the movement of the troops, as having been in important respects unconstitutional and dangerous to the interests of Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand, whilst they appear to be in no respect advantageous to Great Britain, or necessary for the complete and prompt fulfilment of the instructions under which you are now, or have been acting. You have also, notwithstanding my positive directions to the contrary, and my earnest entreaties, persisted in constantly residing at a distance from the seat of Government, thereby depriving me of that assistance which it was your duty to render me, and which was necessary to enable me to perform my own duties efficiently.

Under such circumstances I think it better for the public service to decline to take any responsibility whatever regarding the movements of troops in this command, until I am again permitted by the senior military officer to exercise those powers which Her Majesty has been pleased to confide to me; and I am confirmed in this decision by the belief that the existing state of things will soon be in some manner terminated by Her Majesty's Government, as well as by the fact that my Responsible Advisers have informed me that this Colony cannot agree to the conditions on which alone the 18th Regiment was to be permitted to be retained here.

I have, &c.

The Honourable Major General Chute.
&c. &c. &c.

(signed) *G. Grey*.

— No. 11. —

(No. 35.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the
Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Government House, Wellington, 5 April 1867.

(Received, 27 May 1867.)

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit a copy of a letter addressed on the 1st instant by the New Zealand Government to the Senior Commissariat Officer in this Colony, on the subject of serious frauds committed on the Colonial revenue, under the authority of certificates issued by commissariat officers.

2. I wish to draw your Lordship's attention to the fact that so long ago as the 19th of October last, the Colonial Government requested the Commissariat to furnish returns of the actual number of rations issued by the contractors in each month, which returns would have enabled these frauds to have been fully traced out, and that up to this date the returns asked for have not been supplied.

No. 11.

Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the Earl of
Carnarvon.

5 April 1867.

Military Secretary
to Major General
Chute.

3. From the enclosed letter from the Military Secretary to General Chute, your Lordship will find that every day increases the difficulty of tracing these frauds, as in consequence of the reduction of the force in this Colony, many civilians, clerks, issuers, &c., are being discharged, and the non-commissioned officers and men of the commissariat staff corps are about to embark for England.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure in No. 11.

Encl. in No. 11.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Wellington, 30 March 1867.

I HAVE the honour, by direction of the Major General commanding, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, enclosing the copy of a communication addressed to Commissary General Jones, C.B., by the honourable the Colonial Secretary, in which it is stated, that the Government has recently received information to the effect that frauds on the Colony have been perpetrated by persons in the service of the Imperial commissariat.

The Major General requests that his Excellency the Governor may be pleased to cause him to be in possession of the information referred to, in order that the Major General may institute the necessary inquiry into the matter, and this he is most anxious to do, with as little delay as possible; for, in consequence of the reduction of the force in the Colony, many civilians, clerks, issuers, &c., are being discharged, and the honourable commissariat officers and some of the commissariat staff corps are about to embark for England, of whom some may be required.

The Private Secretary,
Government House, Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. W. Deans Pitt,*
Lieut. Colonel.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Wellington,
1 April 1867.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to draw your attention to a correspondence, dating from 9th October 1866, to 20th January 1867, which passed between the collector of customs at Auckland and certain commissariat officers with respect to certificates issued for payment of drawback on grocery rations supplied by contractors to the troops from January 1863 to 1866. The collector of customs at Auckland pointed out in his letter of the 9th October last, some grave errors committed in respect of these certificates by commissariat officers, and in his letter of the 19th of that month furnished a return of all the drawbacks paid by the Customs on grocery rations for the troops, and requested to be supplied with a return of the actual number of rations issued by the contractors in each month, and at each place since 1st January 1864. Up to the 12th ultimo, this return had not been supplied to the collector. A Return was furnished on the 10th of January last of the gross number of rations received from contractors in the Province of Auckland, in the year 1863, and on the 14th of that month another was given of the total number of rations received in the Waikato district from 1st January 1864 to 31st August 1866; but these returns do not specify what each contractor was entitled to for drawback for rations supplied at each of the stations, and therefore do not contain the information requisite to enable the Government to ascertain the exact amount of overpayments which have been made.

An examination of the returns received shows that in 1863 a contractor, J. Hall, was overpaid the drawback on 39,840 rations. For the subsequent period (1st January 1864 to 31st August 1866), a contractor, W. J. Young, obtained certificates from the commissariat which enabled him to secure overpayment on no less than 590,377 rations. The average amount of duty on each ration is about one farthing ($\frac{1}{4}$ d.). Mr. Young must, therefore, have received an overpayment from Colonial funds of more than six hundred pounds (600 l.).

It appears that in one case a certificate was signed twice by the same commissariat officer, D. A. C. G. Dunn, in favour of one contractor, R. Simpson.

In another case, the certificate for certain rations was signed twice by different commissariat officers (D. A. C. G. Graham and A. C. G. Moore), in favour of one contractor, J. Hall.

And again, one commissariat officer, D. A. C. G. Innes, signed certificates to two contractors, R. Simpson and W. J. Young for the same rations.

In all the above cases the Customs paid the drawback on each certificate.

And further, another commissariat officer, D. A. C. G. Marshall, signed a certificate in favour of the contractor, R. Simpson, for rations which had twice before been signed for by the commissariat, and the drawback on which had twice been paid by the Customs.

It is to be borne in mind that the Customs department accepts the certificates on the faith of the signatures of officers of the commissariat department, on whom rests the responsibility of preventing unjust claims (vouched by themselves) for drawback of duty being made against the Colonial Government. All ascertained overpayments on this account will

will accordingly have to be refunded by the Commissariat Department, and it also remains to be considered what steps are to be taken to prosecute such of the contractors, or other persons, as have defrauded, or attempted to defraud the Government.

I have now to request that you will be good enough to furnish, for the information of the Government, the detailed return of rations required so long since by the Collector of Customs at Auckland, referred to in a previous part of this letter.

Deputy Commissary General, Strickland, Auckland. I have, &c.
(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

P. S.—The information referred to in my letter of the 29th ultimo, to Commissary General Jones has no connection with the cases referred to herein.

(signed) *E. W. S.*

— No. 12. —

(No. 47).

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of Carnarvon.

Government House, Wellington, 27 April 1867.

(Received 27 June 1867).

(Answered, No. 49, 1 August 1867, page 408.)

My Lord,

My Responsible Advisers have requested me to transmit to your Lordship the Memorandum which I have the honour herewith to enclose, and which relates to your Lordship's Despatch, No. 56,* of the 28th of December last.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

No. 12.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Right
Hon. the
Earl of Carnarvon.
27 April 1867.

Memorandum by
Ministers.
17 April 1867.

* *Vide* Command
Paper, 1867, New
Zealand Affairs,
page 50.

Enclosure in No. 12.

COPY of a MEMORANDUM by Mr. *Stafford.*

Wellington, 17 April 1867.

THE Responsible Advisers of the Crown in New Zealand have read, with extreme regret, Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 56, of the 28th December last. It is with very great reluctance that they feel compelled to animadvert upon it, but they would be unworthy of the trust confided to them by the Colony if they silently submitted to the imputations to which the Governor, themselves and the Colonial Forces are alike subjected in that Despatch. They believe that they can show that those imputations are unfounded, and have, without due consideration, been invested with authority by the Secretary of State.

As the Despatch chiefly relates to the removal of Her Majesty's regular troops from New Zealand, and as his Excellency's Despatches have dealt fully with the strictures on his conduct in connection with this matter, conveyed in this and previous Despatches, Ministers would not feel bound to comment on this particular Despatch, were it not that towards the close it circulates calumnies, scarcely disguised under a veil of hypothesis, against the Colonial Government and Her Majesty's Colonial Forces. Ministers do not now complain that Lord Carnarvon should in effect state, as he has done in a previous portion of his Despatch, that the Imperial Government would rather abandon the colonists and the aborigines of New Zealand to internecine war, than extend to the Colony any military aid.

Ministers are not aware that any words or action on the part of the Governor, or on their part, called for such a statement; but they do not desire to question this professed indifference to the horrors which a war of extermination would, "for a time at least," entail on both races in this country.

Ministers must, however, for the sake of the public character of the Colony, distinctly repudiate the charges indirectly conveyed in the following extracts from the Despatch:

"Finally, I must observe that while you thus appear to cling to the expectation of continued assistance from this country, your own reports, or rather the absence of reports from you, show how little you recognise any continued responsibility to the Imperial Government for the conduct of the war. While in your Despatch of the 15th October you inform me that a trooper of the Colonial Forces had been killed by some hostile natives, you leave me to learn from the newspapers, that in the neighbourhood of Hawkes Bay a body of natives who refused to give up their arms, had been attacked by the Colonial Forces in their pah (which is said to have been unfortified), and driven into the bush, 23 of them being killed, and a like number wounded, and that a native village on the West Coast, after being summoned to surrender, was attacked by a Colonial force, and escape being cut off, about 30 or 40 persons were killed.

"In the account before me, this last transaction is described as 'the most brilliant of this guerilla war.' Meantime, your own Despatches would hardly lead me to suppose that any

recognised warfare was in progress. I need hardly observe that if at any time it were alleged in this country that these affairs, described by the Colonial press as brilliant successes, were in fact unwarranted and merciless attacks on unoffending persons, I have no authentic means of reply afforded me by your Despatches."

The first intimation of these calumnies reaches the Governor and his Ministers in this Despatch. So far as Ministers are aware, no question of the justice of the attacks on the natives, either at Hawkes Bay or on the West Coast, or of the conduct of the Colonial forces on those occasions, has ever been publicly raised in this Colony, or in the United Kingdom. Nor were they aware, until they read the Despatch, that the question had ever been privately raised. The inference is painfully clear. The Secretary of State has allowed himself to be influenced by some secret report, studiously concealed from the Governor, from his Ministers, and from the public, and without resorting to authentic intelligence, or waiting a few days for a Despatch from the Governor, has given authoritative currency to such report.

Ministers do greatly complain of that fatal facility, unhappily so often illustrated of late, in some Imperial Departments of State, of listening to secret slander of the reputation of public men in this Colony, and of investing reports (which otherwise would never come to life) with the authority of official recognition. Against this system of secret defamation, Ministers most emphatically protest. It saps the foundations of all government, and destroys all confidence in public men. In the case of New Zealand, the tacit allowance, if not encouragement, in the War Department at home of such a system has, Ministers believe, done much to waste the resources of the Empire and the Colony, and to paralyse their joint efforts to suppress insurrection.

The engagements to which the Secretary of State refers respectively took place (near Napier) on the 12th October 1866, and (on the West Coast) on the 4th October 1866. Despatches fully reporting the circumstances of each engagement were published in "The New Zealand Gazette," dated respectively 26th October and 11th October 1866. These Gazettes most probably reached England, and, it is presumed, the Colonial Office, before the 28th December 1866 (the date on which Lord Carnarvon wrote), and certainly did so before the 2nd January 1867, and could have been referred to by his Lordship before the mail by which his Despatch came left England for New Zealand. No doubt the reports in these Gazettes, if they could not be found in the Colonial Office, were republished in English papers, and were accessible to those who preferred to furnish to the Secretary of State information gathered from anonymous accounts in unnamed newspapers, and to found on it and on "private and confidential" calumnies, imputations of wanton cruelty and cowardice on the part of the Colonial forces, and of connivance (if not worse) on the part of the Governor and his Ministers. The Despatch is dated 28th December, but it did not leave England till the 2nd January. On the 31st December the New Zealand mail *via* Panama reached England, having left New Zealand on the 8th November, a fortnight after the later of the two Gazettes containing the official accounts of the engagements was published. Reference could thus have been made in England to these Gazettes before the Despatch went. Had that reference been made, or had Lord Carnarvon waited a few days until the Governor's Despatches arrived, which his Excellency's absence in a remote disturbed district precluded him from writing previously (a fact which might quite as easily have been learned from newspapers), Ministers feel assured that his Lordship would not have written in terms so disparaging to the colonial forces, and so injurious to the honour of the Colony.

Copies of the New Zealand Gazettes referred to are enclosed. The circumstances in each case are shortly these:—

Napier is a small town, containing a population of (1,300) thirteen hundred souls, of whom more than (800) eight hundred are women and children. It was at the time in question wholly unprepared for an attack, and its neighbourhood is dotted with small agricultural and pastoral farms, on which families, also quite unprotected, reside. In the latter part of September 1866 a party of armed rebel Hauhaui Natives, strangers to the place, and members of a murderous and bloodthirsty sect of fanatics, who have committed in different parts of this island fearful atrocities, encamped at a place about seven miles from the town. A copy of a letter, dated 9th October 1866, to the Colonial Secretary, from Mr. McLean, reporting the fact, is attached. These Natives persistently refused to explain their intentions; they plundered the settlers and the loyal resident Natives, and they openly threatened the safety of the town and the outsettlers. Under these circumstances Mr. McLean, the agent of the General Government at Napier and superintendent of the province of Hawkes Bay, promptly took steps to disarm and remove from the settled district these armed fanatics, and he was most patriotically supported by the inhabitants, who (for the most part unaccustomed to arms, and for the first time unexpectedly called from their various places of business to engage in active hostilities) paraded at a few hours' notice at midnight, marched all night, and successfully attacked the enemy in the early morning. In order to show that this engagement was not undertaken without the consent of the Imperial military officer in command at Napier, Ministers enclose a copy of a letter dated 30th October 1866, from Mr. McLean to the Colonial Secretary, from which it will be seen that the officer referred to offered to co-operate with the men under his command, and that in consideration of their having had on the day preceding the engagement a long march, Mr. McLean undertook operations without their aid. It will be seen from Mr. McLean's Despatch, published in the Gazette, that the rebel Natives had, in addition to former repeated warnings, a special written summons previous to the engagement to disarm and surrender.

It will also be seen by a letter, enclosed in Mr. McLean's Despatch, from the Reverend Samuel Williams, written after the engagement, that the suspicion of the hostile intention of the Natives was confirmed by the confession of a Native prisoner that their object was an immediate and sudden attack on the town. This confession has since been fully corroborated by subsequent statements of others of these prisoners. The Rev. S. Williams, the writer of this letter, is not a person who would be likely to be led to hasty or unfavourable conclusions on such a subject. He is a clergyman of the Church of England, conversant for the last 30 years with Natives and with their customs, and is the son of Archdeacon Henry Williams, one of the first missionaries in New Zealand. Mr. McLean, on whom any imputation, if true, of "unwarranted and merciless attack on unoffending persons" would properly rest, has been for more than 20 years in the public service, and has, during all that time, held some, and during a great part of it, of the highest offices in the Native department. He is specially distinguished for his knowledge of Natives, and for his devotion to their welfare. To suppose that such a man would suddenly belie every characteristic of his life, and be guilty of the wanton cruelty to Natives imputed to him, is incredible. A character like that of Mr. McLean, so well deserved and so laboriously earned throughout many years of faithful service, a character to the merits of which Despatches from successive Governors to the Secretary of State abundantly testify, should have shielded him from grave imputations resting on no known foundation, and made with such precipitate haste.

With respect to the engagement in the village on the West Coast, Ministers cannot conceive how it is consistent with bare fact to apply to it the epithet of an "unwarranted and merciless attack on unoffending persons." The West Coast in the neighbourhood of Patea has long been the scene of native insurrection and of atrocious murders. Major McDonnell, commanding the Colonial forces in that district, states in his Despatch in the Gazette that the rebels had become so bold as to render it unsafe to move outside of the redoubt. In this state of affairs Major McDonnell made, in spite of the smallness of his force, and the inclemency of the weather, a night attack with 127 men on a village in which the rebels were congregated, and at daybreak attacked its fortified huts. When he had captured the village, his force, including seven wounded men, were in a most critical position, as the forest-path by which he had come was occupied by reinforcements of the enemy. Isolated in an unknown bush, fatigued by an arduous night march, and by the subsequent severe engagement, their return intercepted by an unseen enemy, charged with several prisoners and seven wounded men, Major McDonnell and his gallant force were still equal to the emergency. They repulsed and killed many of the enemy, and brought the wounded and the prisoners back to camp.

The description given by Lord Carnarvon of this engagement is that "a Native village on the West Coast, after being summoned to surrender, was attacked by a Colonial force, and escape being cut off, about 30 or 40 persons were killed." This description is inaccurate, as the "escape cut off" was that of the assailants and not of the assailed.

No doubt the real question at issue is, whether an "unwarranted and merciless attack on unoffending persons" was made. That question is sufficiently answered in the negative by even a slight reference to events during the last six years on the West Coast. The country in the neighbourhood of Patea has been for that time the centre of sedition and fanaticism and the scene of cold-blooded murders. The Natives have been constantly in arms against the Queen, and have never until quite recently made submission. General Cameron, with two or three thousand men, was engaged for many months in trying to reduce these Natives to submission. He entirely failed in that object. General Chute gallantly effected much, but did not complete his work. For the last twelve months the Colonial forces (including, as is always meant by the term, Native troops) have indefatigably laboured to stamp out the remaining embers of insurrection (ready as they are at any time to burst into flame), and to restore tranquillity. This had to be done from time to time as opportunity offered. The Colonial forces are not numerous enough nor sufficiently equipped to hold a chain of outposts and to invest pahs with 2,000 men and Armstrong artillery. Their warfare may not accord with war regulations, but it is one necessary for and suited to local circumstances, and also one which on the East and West Coasts has already resulted in brilliant successes which have elicited the warmest commendation both from the Imperial Government and in the English press, and have materially tended to the practical suppression of disturbances, and to the security of life and property.

Ministers think this a fitting occasion to remark upon the peculiar action of the Imperial Government towards the Colony.

It is true that the Colony has requested the removal of the Imperial troops, owing to the imposition of conditions antagonistic to the existence of responsible government, to efficiency and economy, and for no other reasons. But while acquiescing in their withdrawal, Ministers have to complain of the manner in which it has been effected.

Even if it be conceded (a large concession) that, as Lord Carnarvon terms it, all the regiments other than the one battalion proposed to be left in New Zealand may be regarded as *in transitu*, and therefore not within the jurisdiction of the Governor of the Colony, the same reasoning cannot be applied to that one regiment, and Ministers protest against the unconstitutional manner in which the authority of the Governor has been superseded. They contend that it is beyond the power of a Secretary of State to issue instructions to a subordinate officer which virtually cancel the commission held by Her Majesty's Representative in this Colony. If the Imperial Government did not consider that their instructions were carried out by the Governor, the obvious course was open to relieve him from his

duties, and not to resort to the unconstitutional course of delegating his powers to a subordinate officer, from a desire to avoid such an alternative.

The Governor of the Colony, as the representative of the Queen, is an integral part of the constitution of the country, which they are bound, as far as possible, to maintain inviolate, and they are alarmed when a Secretary of State seeks to set aside the constitution by a formal Despatch.

Nor is their objection on this point merely theoretical; it has been ascertained, from reliable sources, that the rebel Natives on the West Coast were on the eve of tendering their allegiance at the very time selected by a subordinate officer to give orders for the withdrawal of Imperial troops occupying certain posts on that coast. It cannot be doubted by those who know the rapidity with which news is circulated amongst the Natives, that they are already acquainted with the reason of these orders, and understand that these detachments are removed in contempt of the authority of Her Majesty's Representative. Neither can it be a matter of doubt that no more effectual mode could have been adopted to encourage those in rebellion.

Had the Governor been enabled to inform these Natives who were lately on the eve of making their submission, that he would take upon himself the responsibility of removing the soldiers so soon as he was satisfied of their return to loyalty, it is not improbable that the outstanding rebels would quickly have submitted.

The same objections are applicable to the mode in which detachments have been withdrawn from outposts in other parts of the Colony.

While thus objecting to the agency by which, and the manner in which the withdrawal of the troops has been effected, Ministers deem it wholly unnecessary to rebut any opinion which might be entertained, that they or the Colony objected to their being withdrawn, and they take this opportunity of reiterating the statement made in their memorandum of the 15th ultimo, in reference to Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 49,* of the 1st December last, to the effect that they absolutely decline to accede to the terms sought to be imposed on the Colony for the retention of one regiment. They accept the removal of the troops and the consequences, but this being effected, they would observe that the Colony has claims which entitle it to at least the courteous consideration of the Imperial Government.

It is animated by the warmest sentiments of loyalty to the Queen, and feels lively gratitude to the British Nation for the aid so generously extended to it, in a time of great emergency. It has organised and maintained, during the most critical period, a force of 10,000 men; it has expended millions in the active suppression of insurrection; it has sacrificed valuable lives and undergone all the miseries of civil war; it has imposed on itself a large increase of taxation; but above all it has undertaken, in the midst of actual hostilities, to dispense with Imperial assistance, and to fulfil, from its own unaided resources, a task unparalleled in the history of colonisation. Self-protection in the history of other Colonies has but too frequently resulted in the mal-treatment and ultimate annihilation of the Natives, but New Zealand has made, and is making, every effort for the preservation and civilisation of the aboriginal race. The Crown of Great Britain has contracted sacred obligations in respect of that race, on the faith of which it assumed the possession of the country; obligations which no sophistry can annul, and which cannot, according to any standard of morality, be transferred to other persons. The Imperial Government has now altogether relinquished to the Colonial Government the fulfilment of these obligations. It is strange, therefore, that while by its action, the Imperial Government has reposed such implicit confidence in the Colonial authorities, it should in words be so ready to carp at their acts, and to mistrust their conduct. Nowhere does this strange inconsistency appear in greater contrast than in the Despatch now in question, in the commencement of which Lord Carnarvon reiterates with apparent satisfaction the abandonment, by the Imperial Government, of both races to each other, while at the end he so lowly estimates the Colonial authorities as to believe them capable of an "unwarranted and merciless attack on unoffending persons" of the Native race.

If that estimate be correct, what satisfaction can his Lordship derive from the contemplation of an arrangement which entirely vests in the colonists the maintenance of the faith of the Crown, and even the existence of the aborigines?

Ministers believe that the Colony will honourably fulfil the momentous trust imposed on it. But at the outset of its career, when it is struggling under unexampled difficulties to do its duty, and when Great Britain withdraws all her material aid, it is not too much for the Colony to expect from British statesmen some modicum of moral aid, even though it consist only in words of encouragement. At such a time, and under such circumstances, it is not too much to expect that every constitutional privilege of the Colony should be faithfully respected; that the conduct of the Colonial Government should be regarded with every desire to place on it the most favourable construction, and that every word which tends to estrangement from the mother country, and to bitterness of feeling between the colonists and the natives, should be scrupulously avoided by the Imperial Government.

Unhappily this has not been the case. The Imperial Government has ignored the constitutional position of the Governor, and has in successive Despatches displayed a sense of irritation, and a proneness to take and give offence, which are much to be deplored.

Ministers are unable to perceive either equity or good policy in such a course of action. It is unworthy of the great empire to which New Zealand Colonists are proud to belong; it is unjust to the Colony, and it is dangerous to the welfare of the aboriginal race to which the faith of the Crown has been solemnly pledged.

Ministers have noticed at length the subjects brought more prominently under review in

Lord

* *Vide* Command Paper, New Zealand Affairs, 1867, page 44.

Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, not because they are entitled to any pre-eminence among the calumnies which originate with or obtain currency through the instrumentality of officers in the Imperial service residing in New Zealand, but simply because they are the most recent of a series which, from time to time, have obtained an injurious circulation in the mother country before an opportunity has been afforded to the Colonial Government to place the facts of each case before the public. Ministers may instance the case of the purchase of the Waitotara Block, in which the General commanding Her Majesty's forces thought it not inconsistent with his duty, to send home, without any communication with the Governor, the statement of a private individual traducing the character of a high official in the service of the Colony, by stigmatising the act in which he had been officially engaged as an "iniquitous job." Ministers would refer also to the startling calumnies sent home by Colonel Weare in which accusations are brought against his Excellency the Commander of the Forces, and the Colony, of so serious a character, that nothing but a public investigation can possibly meet the requirements of the case.

It is true that these charges were in part withdrawn by Colonel Weare, on the eve of his departure for England, but Ministers are of opinion that had the Imperial Government been properly jealous of the honour of the persons against whom these charges were made, it would have insisted on a public investigation.

The story of the imputed atrocities might, had Colonel Weare's request been acted upon, have been circulated through the length and breadth of England, estranging the affections and alienating the respect of our fellow-countrymen in Great Britain, without the Colonial Government being aware of the existence of such calumnies.

Ministers might adduce other instances of a similar kind, and more notably Mr. Commissary General Jones' letter to the Assistant Military Secretary, of the 20th August 1865, and Mr. Deputy Commissary General Strickland's letters of the 8th November 1866, as to which latter Ministers will shortly make a separate communication.

Grave charges against the Colonial Government and the Colony, and an objectionable system of secret calumny, have not, Ministers feel bound to say, met at the hands of Secretaries of State for the Colonies that indignant rejection which the Governor and Her Majesty's Colonial subjects had equally a right to expect, when their reputation and conduct were secretly attacked.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

For His Excellency the Governor.

Sub-Enclosure 1, in No. 12.

THE NEW ZEALAND GAZETTE.—(Published by Authority.)

Wellington, Thursday, 11 October 1866.

Colonial Defence Office, Wellington,
10 October 1866.

THE following Despatch, from Major McDonnell, Commanding Colonial Forces, Patea, is published for general information.

T. M. Haultain.

Sir,

Patea, 4 October 1866.

In my Despatch, No. 94, of the 26th ultimo, I had the honour to state, for the information of the honourable the Defence Minister, that the rebels in the vicinity of our position at Te Whenuku were becoming so bold, and annoying us so much, that unless a blow was inflicted upon them without delay it would be impossible to move outside the redoubt, and also, that notwithstanding the paucity of my numbers, and the inclemency of the weather, I had determined, at all risks, to attack them at once.

By dismounting all the cavalry, and leaving in the three redoubts occupied by our forces barely sufficient men to hold them, viz., at Kakaramea, 25 of all ranks; at Hawera, 30 ditto; at Whenuku, 55 ditto; I was enabled to parade the following force* at Te Whenuku,

* Staff.—Field officer, 1; surgeon, 1.

P. and W. Rangers.—Captain, 1; subaltern, 1; serjeant, 1; rank and file, 40.

W. Y. Cavalry.—Subaltern, 1; serjeants, 2; rank and file, 12.

W. D. Force.—Captain, 1; serjeant, 1; rank and file, 10.

N. C.—Captain, 1; subalterns, 3; serjeants, 2; rank and file, 44.

Volunteers.—Serjeants, 5.

Totals.—Field officer, 1; surgeon, 1; captains, 3; subalterns, 5; serjeants, 11; rank and file, 106.

Total, all ranks, 127.

Whenuku, and marched out of camp at 6.30 p.m. From information I had collected, I was induced to believe that the bulk of the Ngaruahine were located some distance back in the bush, between the Waingongora and Inaha rivers, and in a straight line not more than seven miles from our redoubts at the Whenuku, but the late heavy rains had so swollen the Waingongora river that it could only be crossed by the bridge between the two Imperial redoubts near its mouth, thus necessitating a detour of over 12 miles.

Of the exact whereabouts of the enemy I had no certain information, but trusted to drop upon them somewhere. Crossing the bridge at 9 p.m., I marched straight inland, and, after proceeding about seven miles, entered the bush at 12.30 a.m., at a point midway between the Inaha and Waingongora rivers, having passed through the site of the village of Ahipaipu, burnt by Colonel Butler, 57th regiment, in January last. The night was pitch dark, and we lost our way more than once. A cold bleak wind was blowing, and the ground was wet and soft. Notwithstanding all these drawbacks, the behaviour of the men was most exemplary. Pursuing the track through the bush for a mile, we emerged into a clearing, and here halted the force under the shadow of the trees to await daylight, and to rest the men. When the first streaks of daylight appeared in the sky, I moved on cautiously. The track led through alternate belts of bush and clearing, and across a tributary of the Inaha, and shortly merged into a broad road; following this for some distance, we came in sight of the village of Pangarehu, situated on the other side of a swampy creek, in a clearing intersected by strong cattle fences, and containing several large whares, five of which were fortified. As we crossed this creek, and were ascending the other side, the dogs began to bark. I immediately ordered the leading sections, under Captain Newland, to extend from the centre and to rush into the village. As we leapt the fences, I called upon the inmates to surrender; they replied by heavy volleys from the doors and windows of the houses. We returned the fire, and rushing to the fortified whares, scraped the earth off the roofs, and pulled down the slabs to fire at the inmates. In several instances they ran out of the doors, and, firing their pieces into us, tried to escape into the bush, but were shot down. In half-an-hour we were masters of the position, and the firing ceased. While engaged in setting fire to the whares, and completing the destruction of the village, a heavy fire was suddenly opened upon us from the bush at the opposite side of the clearing, and it gradually increased and extended to our right, towards the road by which we had advanced on the place. As, from the heavy and incessant firing, it was evident that strong reinforcements of the enemy were hurrying up, and we already had three wounded, I determined upon retiring by another track, which led across the Inaha river, and which I made some prisoners we had taken show me. I accordingly extended the whole force along one edge of the clearing, and kept the enemy in check whilst I collected the wounded. I sent three of them and the prisoners down the track I was about to return along, under a strong escort in charge of Serjeant-Major Hall, W.Y.C. I shortly passed the rest of the wounded (who by this time had increased to seven) to the front, and I formed a rear-guard, under Captain Leatham, W.D.F., and sent out flank skirmishers to the left, under Ensign Poma, N.C., and to the right under Captain Kemp and Lieutenant Wirihana, N.C. These officers did their work so effectually that the rebels were completely foiled in their attempts to outflank us, and cut off our retreat. They were repeatedly driven back, and lost several of their men and their leader, who was shot by Poma, and some of their guns; and in a short time they retired altogether, and the firing ceased. On reaching the open, I made stretchers for the wounded, who had hitherto been carried on blankets, and recrossing the Inaha proceeded to Waingongora. Here I cannot speak too highly of the attention and kindness shown to us by Captain Noblett, 18th Royal Irish, commanding the Waingongora Redoubts, and Assistant Surgeon Spencer, 18th Royal Irish.

Captain Noblett sent us carts to convey our wounded across the Waingongora river, and prepared tents and beds for them, and Dr. Spencer gave his valuable assistance in dressing their wounds. As I have no hospital accommodation at Te Whenuku, and to save the wounded the fatigue of the journey to this post, Dr. Spencer has kindly undertaken to attend to them.

The three men returned as dead expired soon after we reached Waingongora, where they were interred with funeral honours the following day. Giving the force an hour's rest, I resumed my march to Te Whenuku, which I reached at 2.30 p.m.

I enclose a list of casualties. In Farrier-Serjeant Duff, W.Y.C., the country has lost a gallant soldier, and I one of my right-hand men. His conduct was always most conspicuous, and I deeply regret him.

I have conveyed to the force engaged on this occasion my hearty thanks for their gallant and steady conduct, and I now beg to submit, for the favourable consideration of the Government, the names of Ensign Northcroft, P.R., Cornet Hirtzell, W.Y.C., and Surgeon Cambell, W.R., for coolness and intrepidity in removing the wounded under a galling fire to the rear, in doing which Cornet Hirtzell, W.Y.C., and Volunteer Wright, were wounded. Private Economides, W.R., for gallantry in connection with the capture of the prisoners, and Ensign Poma, N.C., and Volunteer Serjeants Rushton and Wright, for conspicuous conduct in the repulse of the flank attack. The behaviour of Captain Leatham and his detachment of the W.D.F. was most praiseworthy.

Of Captain Newland, Patea Rangers, I cannot speak too highly; he was foremost in every

every part of the field, in the surprise of the village, the removal of the wounded, and the repulse of the enemy.

The loss of the enemy I estimate at 30 killed; 21 were counted, and others could not be counted, as they were buried in the burning ruins of the houses.

Eight men and one lad were taken prisoners, and 20 or 30 stand of arms taken or burned in the whares. Some casks of powder were also seen to blow up.

The prisoners are in custody at Te Whenuhu, and I hope to get valuable information from them.

Captain Holt,
Under Secretary, Colonial Defence Office,
Wellington.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *Thos. McDonnell*,
Major Commanding Colonial Forces,
Patea District.

LIST of Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Men wounded at Pungarehu, on the morning of the 2nd October 1866.

Wounded (since dead).

Serjeant Duff, W.Y.C., right neck, mortally; since dead.

Private Green, W.R., chest, mortally wounded; since dead.

Volunteer Wright, right knee joint, mortally wounded; since dead.

Wounded.

Cornet Hirtzell, W.Y.C., right shoulder, severely.

Trooper Noonan, W.Y.C., hip, severely.

Volunteer Spencer, both legs, severely.

Private Monehira, N.C., left thigh, severely.

Ketamaria, 3 October 1866.

J. B. F. Suther, M.B.,
Assistant Surgeon, Local Forces,
Patea District.

Sub-Enclosure 2, in No. 12.

THE NEW ZEALAND GAZETTE.—(Published by Authority.)

Wellington, Friday, 26 October 1866.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Wellington,
25 October 1866.

THE following correspondence respecting the recent engagements between the Militia and Volunteers and the rebel Hau Haus at Oamaru and Petane, in the province of Hawke's Bay, is published for general information.

E. W. Stafford.

(No. 328.)

Colonial Secretary's Office, Wellington,
17 October 1866.

Sir,

THE Government has received intelligence of the successful result of the engagement which took place on the 12th instant, between a force composed of Militia and Volunteers from Napier, and of friendly natives in the vicinity, and a body of armed rebel Hau Haus who had encamped at Oamaru, threatening the safety of the town, plundering the settlers and the resident natives, and refusing to give any satisfactory explanation of their intentions.

The Government earnestly trusts that the energy and gallantry displayed by the Colonial Forces under the direction of your honor, and the officer commanding the Militia and Volunteers, and the vigorous measures taken for the suppression of the first symptoms of armed insurrection, will have the desired effect of at once restoring and securing peace and safety throughout the Napier district.

The promptitude shown by your honor in the organization of the necessary measures for the expulsion of these armed fanatics, and the patriotic courage of the Colonial Forces under the command of Lieut. Colonel Whitmore, deserve high praise, and although the Government has not yet received any official account of the engagement, I have to request your honor to be good enough to communicate to Lieut. Colonel Whitmore, and

to those who served under him, the thanks of the Government for their conduct on the occasion referred to, and its sympathy with those who were wounded, and with the survivors of those (fortunately so few) who were killed by the enemy.

His Honor D. McLean, Napier.

I have, &c.
(signed) E. W. Stafford.

Sir,

Napier, 15 October 1866.

IN continuation of my report to you of the 9th instant, I have now the honour to state that the preparatory measures then contemplated have been carried into effect.

On Thursday, the 11th instant, Major Fraser arrived from the Wairoa with 40 rank and file of the military settlers, accompanied by the chiefs Kopu and Ihaka Whaanga, with 30 of their followers.

The same afternoon Lieutenant Colonel Whitmore, who was in town waiting for orders, had the forces under his command marched at midnight towards the several positions to be assigned to them, as detailed in his full and explanatory Despatch herewith enclosed.

I may be permitted to state that the zeal, alacrity, and high spirit displayed by all classes of the European inhabitants during a time of imminent danger, reflects the greatest credit upon the community, who as loyal subjects were prepared and resolved to uphold Her Majesty's lawful authority within the district.

Almost simultaneously with the movement of the European forces, the friendly natives of Pawhakairo were communicated with by Mr. Locke, a gentleman who justly possesses great influence with them. The several chiefs and their followers were, with Mr. Locke, at their positions by daylight, having failed in every effort used to bring about a settlement of impending hostilities.

I addressed a letter to the insurgent natives at Oamaru, the translation of which is herewith enclosed, having previously, in order if possible to avert bloodshed, requested Lieutenant Colonel Whitmore to surround the enemy's position with a large force, in the hope that this might be the means of inducing unconditional surrender without recourse to arms.

In this expectation I was however disappointed; and, after granting a further extension of three-quarters of an hour beyond the time stipulated in my letter sent by Mr. Interpreter Hamlin to the enemy, the white flag was hauled down, the Union Jack hoisted, and the forces advanced to the several positions assigned to them by the officer commanding.

The engagement which then took place is so ably described by Lieutenant Colonel Whitmore, that without any addition of mine the Government can gather the fullest information in reference to it from that gallant officer's Despatch.

I herewith enclose plans of the enemy's position at Oamaru.

Almost at the same time that military operations were taking place at Oamaru, Major Fraser's small force of military settlers, ably seconded by Captain Carr, of the R.A., and some volunteers, became engaged at Petane, with the Rangihira, the head chief of Tarawera, a most turbulent and dangerous man, who took a prominent part in promoting the Hau Hau faith at Wairarapa and elsewhere.

This chief and 11 of his followers were killed.

The loss sustained by the enemy in both engagements is 33 killed and 29 wounded, and 47 taken as prisoners.

The casualties of the combined forces of Europeans and natives have been one European and two Maoris killed, and one officer (Captain Kennedy), eight Europeans and four Maoris wounded.

I herewith enclose Major Fraser's Despatch, addressed to Lieutenant Colonel Whitmore, reporting the spirited engagement that took place under that gallant officer's command at Petane.

I should fail in my duty to Lieutenant Colonel Whitmore and the officers and men of both races under his command, if I did not represent to the Government how strongly I feel that services so cheerfully rendered and so ably carried out are deserving of some marked public recognition on the part of his Excellency's Government.

I feel assured that the result of such successes as those of last Friday will exercise such an influence throughout this island as must tend to neutralise the designs that are being matured by the Hau Hau fanatics for the extirpation of the Europeans and friendly Natives.

The enclosed copy of a letter from the Rev. S. Williams shows that an attack on the town of Napier had been planned by Panapa and Rangihira. It is also stated by the prisoners that the attack was to have been made in three days.

I have also to report that an expedition has been started this morning to follow up Paira Toki, Anaru Matete and others, to Titikura, composed of 70 volunteers, under Lieutenant Colonel Whitmore, the military settlers under Major Fraser, and about 100 of the natives of the district, with Ihaka and Kopu's followers from the Wairoa.

The capture of Paora Toki, who is a most badly-disposed native, would be of great importance.

The instructions to Lieutenant Colonel Whitmore are herewith enclosed.

I should recommend that the prisoners taken should be sent to the Chatham Islands, and that the Government should be prepared to meet any future emergency that may arise in this district, and that a supply of arms and ammunition should be sent without delay

in a Government steamer, to be retained on this coast during the present unsettled state, and while the natives are concocting plans in the interior for a combined movement on this district.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Donald McLean.*

Sir,

Napier, 13 October 1866.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Honor that in conformity with the arrangements made with you on the evening of the 11th instant, I caused the Napier militia and volunteers, number as per margin,* to be paraded about midnight, and to march by various routes to the vicinity of the Omaranui Pa. Although the time was scarcely more than requisite to traverse the distance, all the bodies placed under my command, whether European or Native, were at the posts I assigned to them as day broke. I had erected a flag-staff during the night opposite the pa on which at daylight I hoisted a white flag. I then sent Mr. Hamlin, my interpreter, across the Tataekuri to the pa, which is, as you are aware, situated on its banks, with the letter you had prepared to serve as an ultimatum. For some time the natives took no notice of Mr. Hamlin, but ultimately they received his letter, and he returned to me. By your letter the Hau Haus were promised that they should not be molested for one hour, after which they would be attacked if they did not lay down their arms. In reply they told Mr. Hamlin they thought the time rather short, but did not lead him to suppose that if it was prolonged it might influence their conduct. By this time it was six o'clock, a.m., and you had reached the field, and had learned the result of the letter; you then informed me that you did not wish to disturb any part of our plans, but that you trusted I would endeavour to carry out the service with as little bloodshed as possible. I therefore waited for three-quarters of an hour beyond the time at first granted, and the force advanced closer to the position.

At seven o'clock, two hours after I had sent the letter, I sent Mr. Hamlin once more forward, with a small white flag on a pole, to inform the Hau Haus that I would wait no longer. They replied that there was no reason to do so as they meant to fight. By this time the force very nearly surrounded the pa. The cavalry volunteers, enrolled the previous evening, had been despatched to seize the canoes at Park's Island, believed to have been intended to enable the Hau Haus to escape, or to cross the harbour to attack Napier. Captain Gordon was thus prevented from joining me at Omaranui till a later period, and to fill the place intended for the cavalry. I was obliged to avail myself of the detachment of No. 3 company which Captain Rhodes had with so much zeal brought up from Clive and Havelock on horseback. I also was obliged to make a further slight change of plan, and posted Captain Buchanan's company of rifle volunteers and Mr. Brown's section of militia about 500 yards up stream of the pa, under cover of a ditch and bank fence. The Native contingent, under Tareha, Hapuku, Ihaka, Kopu, Renata, and Karaiteana, and directed by Mr. Locke, occupied the edges of the swamp and outside of the cultivations, at a distance of several hundred yards, opposite the dray entrance. I formed the Napier Militia, Nos. 1 and 2 companies, and a part of No. 4 company, into open column. This part of the force was placed under Major Lambert, and I gave the signal to advance and to hoist the Union Jack at the flagstaff from this point. On sounding the advance, Major Lambert moved steadily forward and gained the top of the river bank, where he at once came into collision with the enemy. I found the Hau Haus drawn up and armed, and myself

* Europeans: Strength, Armed Men:—

	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers.	Rank and File.
No. 1, Militia - - -	3	2	38
No. 2 " - - -	3	2	38
No. 3 " - - -	2	1	17
No. 4 " - - -	2	2	44
Napier Volunteers - -	3	2	43
Cavalry Volunteers - -	1	1	24
	14	10	204
Deduct guards canoes -	-	-	13
	14	10	191
" " ammunition -	-	-	12
	14	10	179

Natives: nearly 200, of whom 70 were on the hills.

myself ordered the leading files to fire. We then received their fire and returned it, penetrating the outer courts of the pa. At this moment part of the Native contingent which had approached the pa also entered the outer parts, and, coming unexpectedly under fire, moved to the right in some disorder to take shelter under the river bank. Their movement disordered our militia, and finding our men entangled with the natives, I ordered them to take cover under that part of the bank which commanded all the ground we had taken. It was just now that Captain Kennedy, commanding No. 2 company, was wounded; and finding him apparently determined to remain with his men in that condition, I ordered him to leave the field, and Lieutenant Wilson took command of the company. A very hot fire was now kept up for a quarter of an hour, and the friendly natives joined our men, and gradually pushed back the enemy, who abandoned the huts and took shelter in a hollow roadway near the further end of the pa, where he found complete shelter. Finding I could not easily dislodge them from this without unnecessary loss, I now sent orders by Mr. Hamlin to the Napier volunteers to advance on the pa by the river. The fire from the main body was then stopped to enable the volunteers to leave the shelter of the bank which protected them from our cross fire; but, as it slackened, Captain Buchanan drew out his company and gained the river bed. At first, so exposed were the enemy to this new advance, that the volunteers mistook the men for friendly natives, and withheld their fire, but at length, being perceived and fired upon themselves by the enemy, the volunteers opened fire and quickly drove him out of his position. Major Lambert thereupon moved up the bank and drove the natives into the last of the several court-yards into which the pa was subdivided, many of the friendly Maoris notably. Takeha now moved up also, and in a few moments the last stronghold would have been carried by assault had the enemy not at this moment displayed the white flag. After some time in making his surrender known, and stopping the fire, I called to the chief man to advance and lay down his arms. This having been done, he assembled the survivors of his party, whom I placed under charge of Tareha. Meanwhile a party, unperceived by me, had quitted the pa, and had come into collision with the detachment of No. 3 company, which had taken up the ground vacated by Captain Buchanan and Mr. Browne. Captain Rhodes met this party in a spirited manner, and delayed it for some time; but, being unable to get his horses through the fence, was prevented from arresting the flight. I now reached the spot, and, fortunately receiving intelligence of the arrival of the cavalry, I sent for Captain Gordon and his men. Mr. Ferguson, of No. 3 company, in gallantly endeavouring to delay the fugitives, had his horse shot under him. Captain Gordon overtook the fugitives before they gained the summit of the hills, where his leading files assailed them with their sabres (the only arm I had to give them) and they surrendered after some resistance; a few straggling Hau Haus escaped. The number at present is unknown; one, however was taken this morning, and another was found dead, so that, according to the prisoners' account, nine only remain unaccounted for, of whom some may be dead in the adjoining swamp, where they were heavily fired upon.

In this action, which lasted nearly an hour and a-half, which was maintained with the greatest gallantry by our forces, and an obstinate bravery, possibly stimulated by fanaticism, on the part of the enemy, I have to regret the loss of one man of the Colonial forces, and two of the Native Volunteer Contingent; among the former one officer, Captain Kennedy, and eight men; of the latter, four Maoris were wounded. The exact number of the enemy's casualties I do not yet know, but 23 have been buried, and at least as many are now wounded in our hospital. The prisoners amount to 76, and of these two are chiefs of secondary rank, Nikora and Henare, while Kipa, the head chief, Panapa, the prophet, and Kingita, a notorious character, are killed. The enemy had the advantage of position and cover to compensate him for a disparity more apparent than real of number. The militia and volunteers turned out 204 rank and file, being every resident between the ages prescribed for the first and second classes, for whom on such short notice arms could be obtained. But out of this number I had to furnish a guard of 13 men for the canoes, and another for the reserve ammunition, so that there were not more than 180 actually engaged. None, or almost none of these men, had ever been before in action, yet they marched in excellent order straight into the pa, and though borne on one side by the native contingent, they never again allowed the enemy to re-occupy that part of the pa they had at first taken, and, gradually gaining ground under a very hot fire, eventually hemmed him in a space of a very few square yards of ground. Only a part of the European force was employed in attacking the pa in front. It is true the reserve and volunteers made a flank movement which materially affected the result, but at no time were there more than 100 men about the pa itself in actual collision with the natives. It may be out of place to remark, but I pray your indulgence in doing so, that the manner in which all ranks turned out was beyond all praise, and proves the high spirit and determination to support the law which animates our settlers. At seven p.m. on the 11th, I assembled the officers for the first time, and told them of the intended expedition, explaining what duties and posts were assigned to them, and the hour at which I wished them to parade. The men, who had done their usual day's work, were summoned to march that night quite unexpectedly, and the last left this town at midnight with scarcely an absentee, and leaving no stragglers on the road. They then marched nine miles to the ground, fought the action, and returned to Napier in capital order, carrying their wounded with them. These were not trained soldiers, but civilians from the town, who left their shops and their work at a short notice during the night, and countrymen who left their homes with just enough warning to dress and reach the rendezvous. Captain Rhodes's company, from Havelock and

and Clive, unable to march on foot so great a distance in the time, was represented by upwards of half, who voluntarily obtained horses and rode to the ground. So high a spirit made success certain, and could only have resulted from the firm determination of the settlers of this province to put an end to a state of things which of all others is most repugnant to an Englishman's feelings of submission to and respect for good order and the law of the land. I must not omit to bring to the especial notice of the Government the assistance afforded me by the officers of all ranks. To have assembled their men from every part of this scattered town, and from their farms in the suburban lands during the night in a couple of hours, was, notwithstanding the willingness of the men, most creditable to the zeal of the officers, commissioned and non-commissioned. Failing enough arms, I authorised Captain Gordon, late of the Inniskilling Dragoons, to raise a party of horse, armed with swords alone, from the unarmed men, and six more unarmed men in each company marched with us to the ground to carry the wounded, and to bring up ammunition if required. The Natives had still less warning than the Europeans, but they turned out at once, and reached their posts in time. A large section was not brought under fire, but prevented the enemy's retreat on one side. Another, under the leading chiefs, did join our men. Perhaps my inexperience of their mode of warfare may have placed them at a disadvantage, but they did not materially add to our strength. Nevertheless many individual acts of gallantry were performed by them under my own observation. The chiefs Tareha, Renata, Ihaka, Kopu, distinguished themselves highly, but the two first named were conspicuous throughout action endeavouring to induce their followers to charge. Tareha, with a sword alone in his hand, rushed among the enemy to stimulate his men. Happily no harm reached him, and a valuable ally is spared to the Europeans of this province. Although I may have failed to afford a fair field for these Natives to fight with the gallantry which I believe they possess, their prompt assistance has been most valuable. It has shown both the genuine nature of their professed friendship, for they lost several wounded and two killed in supporting us; it adds one proof more to the many we possess of the justness of our view of the question at issue with the Hau Haus, and it enabled us to prevent almost entirely the escape of the defenders of the pa. Mr. Locke, to whom the Natives were entrusted, exerted himself with so much gallantry and zeal as to deserve my warmest thanks. Among our fellow settlers of all ranks, many conducted themselves in such a manner as to merit any distinction the Government can bestow. I shall be very happy to designate them for such a purpose, but here I think it would be invidious to do so. I shall therefore confine myself to remarking, that but for their willingness and cheerfulness the operation could not have been carried out at all, and to stating that I did not see one solitary case of misbehaviour throughout the affair.

While these operations were being brought to a close, another part of the general plan was being carried out by the gallant Major Fraser, who has so often led our fellow settlers to success. It was arranged that Major Fraser should pass over the harbour mouth and march to Petane, to intercept any fugitives from Omaranui, and to prevent reinforcements coming up by that route. The smart little affair which followed is so well described by Major Fraser that I cannot do better than forward his Despatch to you with this, trusting that you will recognise the behaviour of the officers whom he names.

Later on in the day, after attending the Native meeting with your Honour, at Pa Whakairo, to concert further operations to complete the discomfiture of the survivors of the Hau Haus in their especial part of this province; and after re-visiting my own home, where I had assembled a small body of Volunteers to hold one of the roads to Titiokura, I rode across to Petane, reaching Major Fraser in the night. Finding that he was not likely to be immediately assailed, and therefore not in want of reinforcements, I returned this morning to Napier. I cannot conclude this Despatch without expressing the obligation I feel I am under to the following officers for the zealous assistance rendered to me by them, which made my task a light one:—

Major Lambert, commanding the main body of Militia, whose gallant example was most valuable and conspicuous.

Major Fraser, whose co-operation prevented the Hau Haus from again establishing themselves in this part of the country.

Captain Kennedy, who was severely wounded early in the action, and who led his company with great coolness and gallantry.

Captain Rhodes, who brought all his men that could get horses from Clive and Havelock, a distance too great to be marched on foot in time, and who performed valuable services in delaying the fugitives.

Captain Buchanan, whose Volunteers contributed so much to the final success, and who showed them so gallant an example.

Captain Birch, who collected the scattered company of the Napier country districts, and brought all to the field.

Captain Gordon, who raised his troop in a few hours, and, armed with sabres alone, performed so much valuable service.

Lieutenant Wilson, who, after Captain Kennedy was wounded, took command of his company, and showed it an example of cool courage and zealous obedience to orders.

Captain Withers, who, in two hours, at night, completed the equipment of the whole force, and arranged all the details of the movement, besides assisting me all day in the field.

Captain Hamilton Russell, and Mr. Agnew Brown, who acted as staff officers throughout the day most zealously, and performed much dangerous duty.

Mr. Hamlin, who acted as my interpreter, and who on two occasions rode under a hot fire to carry out my orders, and was wounded in so doing.

With this affair, and the few days further operations required, I trust that the recent unsettled state of this district may cease, as nearly all the turbulent spirits are now killed or taken, and that your Honour may once more have the satisfaction of seeing the blessing of peace restored to our province; and I trust I do not transgress in acknowledging the great assistance afforded me on all occasions by you, to which, and to the harmony and concert with which your Honour's transactions with me have been distinguished together, and with the noble conduct of our settlers, is wholly due the original success of the late operations.

(signed)

G. S. Whitmore, Lieutenant Colonel,
Commanding Militia District.

To His Honour the Superintendent,
Hawke's Bay.

Captain Carr's Station, Petane Valley,
13 October 1866.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report for your information my proceedings consequent on your orders to me of the 11th instant. I marched as therein directed at 2 a.m. on the 12th, and crossed my company* over in boats to the Petane Spit, along which we proceeded. The march was rendered very fatiguing by the heavy sand, but the men went along well, and in the highest spirits. We reached the pa "Pou" about 6 a.m., and there halted for the purpose of seeing if it were inhabited, and by whom; we only found in it three men, with a number of women and children. The men I arrested in accordance with your instructions to me. After a short time we proceeded to Captain Carr's station, and I caused all the settlers in Petane near Captain Carr's station to be assembled there. We arrived about 8 a.m., and I should imagine the length of the march to have been altogether some 12 miles. Shortly after our arrival, and while awaiting your orders, and the mustering of the settlers, two officers, when proceeding to bathe, saw a body of horsemen in the distance, and informed me of the fact. I accordingly posted my men in such a position as to guard against accidents, and awaited their arrival. They proved to be an armed party of Hau Haus, under Paora Toore, Rangihiroa, and Aneru Matete, to the number of about 22; they had, I must mention, to pass through a sort of gorge before they could see us, and so I was enabled to surround them, and, in compliance with your orders, call upon them to surrender. This was accordingly done, but although repeatedly asked to surrender, and although they must have seen that they were in a difficult position, they refused to do so, and attempted to gain a house which would have afforded them cover to fire on us from. I had therefore no alternative but to order my men to fire, which was hotly returned; the skirmish lasted but a short time, and at its close the casualties on both sides were as follows:—On that of the enemy, 12 killed, one wounded, and three prisoners taken; on ours, one serjeant, name as per margin,† severely wounded. Paora Toki and Aneru Matete, the ringleaders, and who had said to their men, "Don't give up your guns," I am sorry to say escaped, but I have now sent out a mounted and foot party to scour the adjacent country for them, as it is believed the latter is wounded; among the killed was the chief Rangihiroa, who has so long troubled this district.

In obedience to your orders I shall remain here until further instructions. I beg that you will bring under the notice of the Government the name of Captain Carr, late Royal Artillery, who rendered me valuable assistance in surrounding the enemy and in preventing their escape. He was accompanied by three other mounted men; had there been more, none, I am sure, of the enemy could have escaped. Lieut. J. G. St. George, late C. D. F., who volunteered to accompany me on this expedition, and Ensign Richardson, whose previous knowledge of the ground enabled me to place my men to advantage, rendered me very valuable assistance, for which I beg to bring their names under your notice. I may add that the men behaved admirably and coolly, and carried out all my orders exactly.

I have, &c.

(signed) *James Fraser*,

Major Commanding Detachment, Colonial
Forces, Petane.

* Strength of Company.—1 Field officer, 3 subalterns, 1 assistant surgeon, 37 rank and file.

† Enemy.—Killed, 12; wounded, 1; prisoners, 3. Colonial Forces.—Serjeant Fletcher, M. T., gunshot wound through right knee.

LETTER sent with a Flag of Truce.

Sirs,

Napier, 11 October 1866.

I HAVE addressed several letters to you asking you to explain the reason of your coming to Heretaunga. Up to the present time you have not given any reason for that act. You have come armed into a peaceful district and created confusion and disturbance. You have declined to go back to your homes when called upon to do so.

I have now determined to put an end to this state of things, and I require you to give up your arms and surrender yourselves to the officer commanding the forces in one hour from the time you receive this letter. A white flag will be kept flying for that hour, and if at the expiration of that time you have not surrendered another flag will be hoisted, and you will immediately be attacked. This is all from

(signed) *McLean.*

My dear Mr. McLean,

Napier, 13 October 1866.

I THINK it right that you should be put in possession of the fact that I was informed by one of the native prisoners taken to-day at Omarunui, the son of Rangihiroa, that yesterday afternoon a messenger was sent off by Panopa, Hau Hau leader Te Titiakura, to order Rangihiroa, Paora Toki, Anaru Motete and their party, to come down to-day, and take up their position at the Fishing Huts on the Western Spit, where two canoes were placed for their use, and that they were to be ready to cross over to attack the town upon notice being given when Panopa and his party were ready to make the attack from the other side.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Samuel Williams.*

Sir,

Napier, 13 October 1866.

REFERRING to the plan of operations discussed with you and agreed to this morning, I have the honour to state, that to avoid any complications with the Taupo or other tribes, it will be advisable not to extend the march of the combined forces of Europeans and Natives under your command beyond Waipaiati, a short distance from the Haroto. It is, however, necessary, in the event of your being able to capture Paora Toki or Anaru Matete, that you should use your own discretion in moving beyond the point referred to, should it appear to you that you would be likely to secure these dangerous insurgents.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Donald McLean,*

Lieut.-Col. Whitmore, &c., Napier.

Agent for the General Government.

Sir,

Colonial Secretary's Office, Wellington,
25 October 1866.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant, containing the official account of the successful engagements on the 12th of this month with rebel Hau Hau natives at Omaranui and Petane.

My letter, No. 328, of the 17th instant, written before I received your letter, will already have informed you of the satisfaction with which the Government received the intelligence of the energetic and effective steps taken to expel the insurgent Hau Haus, and to preserve tranquillity.

The inclosures to your letter sufficiently indicate that these Natives intended an attack on Napier, which has, however, been happily frustrated by the arrangements so promptly made by you, and so efficiently executed by Lieutenant Colonel Whitmore and the men under his command.

I have, &c.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

His Honour D. McLean, Napier.

Sir,

Napier, 9 October 1866.

I REGRET to have to report to you that since my return from Wellington, the position assumed by the body of armed Hau haus, who have been for some time encamped a few miles from Napier, has become such as to require serious preparations to be made for the security of life and property in the province.

When in Wellington about the 1st and 2nd of October instant, I acquainted you that there was then an armed body of men, numbering about 100, at a place called Petani, distant eight miles from Napier town, and that a larger body of natives were encamped at Te Ponui, a wooded position 16 miles in the rear of Petani. These people were all Hauhaus, and as I informed you they were reported by Colonel Whitmore and other settlers to be committing depredations on the property of those persons in whose neighbourhood they had taken up their quarters.

On my return to this place, I found the position of affairs very much as I had reported them to the Governor. The resident natives at once came to me, and confessed their conviction that the Hauhaus had come to fight, and that in their opinion they were supported by the disaffected people in the Taupo country and Waikato. From these and from the friendly Natives on the east coast, I received information of projected movements by the Hauhaus, which went to establish the fact that a plan was organized under which a general movement of the disaffected natives was to take place shortly, and that this place, if feasible, was to be the point of attack; but if not, then an attempt was to be made to attack Wairoa and Poverty Bay. This place, however, was to be preferred, as it offered large inducements in the shape of plunder and food than in the case of the other places proposed to be attacked.

On Thursday last, the 4th October, the party of Hauhaus who had been at Petani, moved from that place and marched to a pa called Omarunui, which is situated on the Meanee river, and is in the centre of the settled agricultural district adjoining Napier town, and known as the Meanee.

On the approach of the Hauhaus, the native owners and residents of Omarunui vacated their pa, and took refuge in the pa Whakairo, the head-quarters of our resident natives, and which is situated about a mile from Omarunui. The Hauhaus at first numbered about 100 armed men, and they have since been reinforced by another party of 40. But they have considerable reinforcements at the Pohui and Titiokura, the exact number of which I am unable to obtain a reliable account of, but which probably number another 150 men. In addition to these forces, the general opinion of the resident natives, and my own impression agrees with theirs, is, that so soon as the struggle commences they will be largely reinforced by Ngatimaniapoto and Ureweras. The Hauhaus on the Meanee are headed by Kingita, Paora Toki, and Panapa, three natives of known bad character, and the reserve at Titiokura by Rangihiroa, and Anaru Matete, both of whom are known as among the most disaffected natives in the country.

I enclose copies of different letters which I have written to these natives, and the replies they have sent to the same; also copies of letters which have been addressed to me by the resident natives on the subject. From these letters you will gather that I have urged them to explain their motives in coming into the district, and desired them to return to their own homes, and that their replies are anything but satisfactory. Mr. Hamlin, the Government interpreter, who was the bearer of my last letter to them, describes them to be in a sulky and evilly disposed state, and he states that they told him their future conduct whether for good or evil, would depend upon the directions their Hau hau God might give them. In the meantime they are living upon the food of our friendly natives, which they obtained in the Omarunui Pa, and taking up their seed potatoes and eating them, and are killing the cattle of the settlers in their neighbourhood, and eating them.

Under these circumstances I have deemed it right to make the best preparations in my power for the safety and security of the district, and have taken the following means for that purpose:—

It must be remembered that a large and straggling population exists outside the locality in which the Hauhaus are now encamped, and that any movement on our part without due precautions being taken for the safety or removal of those settlers would bring about disastrous results.

The steps which I have taken, and which I now beg to report, are as follows:—I have called out the Militia and Volunteers, and am causing them to meet daily, in order that if required they may be at once available. Major Miller, of the 12th Regiment, has kindly offered, under the circumstances, to march to Napier 30 out of the 45 men who occupy the stockade at Waipaoa Mate; the object in bringing these men down is to secure an efficient guard for the magazine and the barracks, town of Napier, the magazine having been especially named by the Hauhaus as one of the chief objects of their expedition.

I have ordered Major Fraser into Napier with the military settlers under his command, now stationed at the Wairoa; his force will probably number about 45 men.

I have called upon the chief Ihaka Whanga, of Table Cape, and Kopu, of the Wairoa, to come down with such forces as they can muster, and I have arranged with a steamer accidentally here to proceed this afternoon to the Wairoa and Table Cape to convey these forces
to

to Napier, they will probably arrive to-morrow. In addition to these forces, there are the resident natives, who are eager and willing to carry out any instructions that may be given them, and who muster probably about 200 men, although few of them have ever seen any service, and are badly armed, while the enemy is reported to have arms of the best description.

It will be seen that by to-morrow night, if these measures are successful, a force will be collected with which I trust to be able to deal conclusively with the intruding Hau haus, which I trust may be done without bloodshed, for able as I shall then be to surround them with an infinitely superior force, I trust to obtain their submission, and by that means to absolutely crush out the danger which at present menaces the district.

The expense involved in these preparations will be small, and I trust will be considered slight as compared with the results which will be obtained, if an attempt such as the present is decisively met and at once successfully settled.

Trusting that the measures I have had to report will meet the approval of the Government, and regretting the necessity which has in my opinion rendered them necessary,

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Donald McLean.*

Te Rapaki, 8 October 1866.

WE have received your letter brought by Noa and Edward (Mr. Hamlin); we see that you are asking. Yes; do you listen—peace is a property, and evil is also a property—this is the answer to your question: our thought is that we have not yet been judged by you and the chiefs, since while we were on the road we were sent back by you; now talking is at an end.

To Mr. McLean.

From us all.

(Translation.)

Friends,

Napier, 5 October, 1866.

I HAVE heard from Te Moananui and Te Hapuku the statement made by you that it was my letter which brought you to Petane.

If the Rangihiroa were one of your number, and you were coming to abandon evil proceedings, then it would be understood that your intentions were for peace, and in accordance with my letter. I am not yet clear whether this expedition of yours is intended for evil or for good; therefore I say go back to your own homes, and when you visit Heretanuga, do so in a proper manner, when you are invited, and with intentions of peace, that what you mean may be known to us and the chiefs of Heretanuga. It is not right that you should go to Pawhakairo. Our thoughts and those of the chiefs of Heretanuga are one.

From your Friend,
(signed) *D. McLean.*

To Patara and Friends, Te Rapaki.

(Translation.)

Friends,

Napier, 5 October 1866.

I AM at a loss to know the meaning of the one sentence in your letter which speaks of the knowledge which I and the chiefs possess.

I do not know what this means, and I wish you to explain it.

From your Friend,
(signed) *Te Makarini.*

To Panapa and his Friends, Rapaki.

Te Rapaki, 5 October 1866.

Friend, saluting you. This is the word in to your long searching as to the meaning of that sentence. This is your word—that we should come here and throw off the foolish god.

From us all.

(A true and literal translation.)

To Mr. McLean.

(signed) *F. E. Hamlin,*
Native Interpreter.

(Translation.)

Friends,

8 October 1866.

I HAVE received your letter which states that you came in to throw off your foolish god.

Te Hapuku, Noa, and Paora Kaiwhata have been to you and told you that, if this statement be true, Panapa should come to the Pa Whakairo, and arrange matters at that place, before coming in here. Now, you did not accede to their proposition, you answered that all were "Panapas." I do not know what this sentence means, and what you mean by your proceedings in general. To the request that you should return peaceably to your homes, you have turned a deaf ear; it was a good word from us all (to you). Now, if your intentions are evil, tell us, and if good, let us know, that we may shortly understand each other.

From your Friend,
(signed) *D. McLean.*

To Panapa and Friends, Rapaki.

—No. 13.—

No. 13.

(No. 51.)

Governor Sir G.
Grey, K.C.B., to the
Right Hon. the
Earl of Carnarvon.
28 April 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Government House, Wellington, 28 April 1867.

(Received, 27 June 1867).

(Answered, No. 47, 29 July 1867, page 408.)

My Lord,

* *Vide* Command
Paper, New Zea-
land Affairs, 1867,
page 51.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's Despatch No. 5,* of the 1st of February last, in which you express your sincere regret at the controversies which "have unfortunately so long subsisted between myself and the officers successively commanding Her Majesty's troops in New Zealand."

2. You will, I trust, pardon me for saying, that I fear that any person reading these expressions might naturally conceive a prejudice against my proceedings in as far as they are therein referred to.

3. I therefore wish to place on record, that I was first appointed to a Colonial Government in the year 1840, and from that time until 1863 I was constantly engaged in administering Colonial Governments, to each of which I was successively sent because serious difficulties and disturbances prevailed in the countries to which I was appointed.

4. For that long number of years, the most harmonious relations always existed between myself and the very many military officers, of very varied ranks and characters, and of different dispositions, who were, from time to time, in command of Her Majesty's Forces in my Government, and sometimes upon occasions when very important operations were being carried on.

5. During that long period of time also, Her Majesty's Dominions, wherever I might be, suffered no serious injury. No province was laid waste; no large loss of life, or great expenditure was incurred; no rebellion ever spread to a great extent; Her Majesty's subjects soon returned to their allegiance, and became amongst the most loyal of those under Her extended sway. Her troops never sustained the slightest repulse, even of a moment's duration; their confidence was never for an instant shaken so that it became doubtful if they would follow their officers. No debt, incurred in military expenditure, was ever entailed upon a Colony where I was.

6. It is true that differences have arisen between myself and two officers commanding the forces in New Zealand since 1863. But it should be remembered, that although there have been two generals here in that time, there has only been the same military staff in this country. This is an important point.

7. My differences with these generals arose, in part, from powers which belonged to me having been assumed by the military authorities, under the sanction of the War Department; and from my efforts to get an end put to a system which led to

to an expenditure of life, money, and resources, which, when measured by the insignificance of the enemy, and of the results obtained, is, I believe, unparalleled in our history; which led to disastrous repulses, to a wavering in the confidence of our men, to the spread of rebellion, the ruin of parts of the country, the contraction of an enormous public debt upon military objects, which will cripple the resources of New Zealand for many years; and to other evils not less serious than those I have named.

8. At last, amidst all difficulties, and notwithstanding the frequent attacks made upon me by the military authorities, and the support which has invariably been given to them from home, I have had the happiness of seeing a sounder system again established, and of witnessing the first fruits of its success. And I can bear with tranquillity all the odium to which I have been subjected, especially as I feel sure that an impartial examination of the correspondence which has passed will show that I have throughout preserved the equanimity of my temper, and that I have been, in all instances, the assailed party; and that no man, who had the interests of the empire at heart, could have refrained from feeling deeply grieved at the misfortunes, the useless waste of life, of money, of resources, which I was obliged to witness; or from doing his utmost, at all risks to himself, to have a wiser and sounder mode of proceeding established.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 14. —

(No. 52.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Government House, Wellington, 29 April 1867.

My Lord,

(Received 27 June 1867.)

I HAVE the honour to transmit for your Lordship's information a memorandum of my Responsible Advisers with reference to a practice adopted by the Commissariat Department in the case of requisitions for supplies to the Colonial Forces, whereby receipts in full were insisted on being given by the Colonial officers before the contractors were instructed to make any issue.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure in No. 14.

MEMORANDUM.

Encl. in No. 14.

Wellington, 20 April 1867.

MINISTERS enclose two returns showing the quantities of provisions estimated for monthly, and the quantities actually received, and the balance remaining in favour of the contractors, from September 1865 to June 1866, in respect of rations issued by order of the Imperial commissariat to certain regiments of military settlers in Waikato. After inquiry as to these over-payments, which the Colony is called upon to pay, Ministers find that the Commissariat Department has made it a practice here, in the case of requisitions for supplies, to insist on receipts in full being given by the Colonial officers before the contractors are instructed to make any issues.

The result is that considerable over-payments, the refund of which is claimed from the Colony, have been made by the Commissariat to contractors; and when the matter is represented by the Colonial Government to the Commissariat Department, Deputy Commissary General Strickland refers the Government to the contractors, who, on the other hand, disclaim all responsibility to the Colonial Government, and altogether rely on those receipts which, as before stated, were extorted by Imperial officers from the Colonial officers before any issue of rations was allowed to take place.

Defence Minister to A. C. G. Strickland, 15 September 1866.
 A. C. G. Strickland to Defence Minister, 16 September 1866.
 Defence Minister to A. C. G. Strickland, 12 November 1866.
 A. C. G. Strickland to Defence Minister, 30 November 1866.
 Lieutenant Colonel Moule to Defence Minister, 1 March 1867.

Ministers enclose copies of the correspondence noted in the margin, as an accurate illustration of this state of affairs.

The extraordinary course of action thus pursued by the officers of the Commissariat has not only had the effect of holding out a premium on dishonesty in contracts for supplies to the troops, and of sacrificing the soldier to the greed of a contractor, but also of preventing the Colony from recovering these over-payments from the contractors, and of actually endeavouring to force the Colony to pay for supplies which it never obtained, on the strength of receipts which were given on compulsion, in the full belief that the officers insisting on them would take care to enforce the exact fulfilment of the orders given by themselves.

Ministers cannot recognise claims for the repayment of the cost incurred by the Commissariat in the purchase of rations which were never actually issued to the Colonial Forces, and they respectfully request that a copy of this memorandum may be communicated to the Secretary of State and the Major General in command.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

For his Excellency the Governor.

— No. 15. —

(Separate.)

No. 15.
 Governor Sir G.
 Grey, K.C.B., to the
 Right Hon. the
 Earl of Carnarvon.
 3 June 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the
 Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Government House, Auckland, 3 June 1867.
 (Received, 29 July 1867.)

My Lord,

(Answered, separate, 7 August 1867), page 409.)

I HAVE the honour, in reporting by the Panama mail the present condition of New Zealand, to state that the Colony continues rapidly to advance in general wealth, population, and in the increase of stock and cultivation.

I regret, however, to add that within the last fortnight or three weeks native disturbances have again broken out almost simultaneously at Patea, Kawhia, Tauranga, and Opotiki; at which latter place there is much reason to fear that either two or four Europeans have been killed.

I am unwilling to make any lengthened report upon these disturbances at present. My Responsible Advisers have already brought under your Lordship's notice that, in their belief, no more effectual mode could have been adopted to encourage those in rebellion, than the manner in which your Lordship's orders for the removal of the troops were being carried out; and I cannot but attribute the recent disturbances, at least in great part, to this cause; but as the local government is doing its utmost to repress these without delay, I hope by the next mail I may be able to make a more favourable report, and thus find it unnecessary to advert to the manner in which the troops have been removed.

I have, &c.
 (signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 16 —

(Separate.)

No. 16.
 Governor Sir G.
 Grey, K.C.B., to the
 Right Hon. the
 Earl of Carnarvon.
 3 June 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Right
 Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*.

Government House, Auckland, 3 June 1867.
 (Received 27 August 1867.)

My Lord,

(Answered, No. 57, 14 September 1867, page 410.)

I HAVE the honour to transmit a copy of a report from Mr. Booth, dated Waihi, 16th May 1867, detailing very unsatisfactory conduct on the part of the Natives inhabiting the banks of the Patea River, in the neighbourhood of Whanganui.

The

The native chiefs alluded to in Mr. Booth's report have been treated with great consideration, and the leading chief recently assured me that he was quite satisfied with his position, and would hereafter always remain faithful to the Government. He accompanied me from Patea to Whanganui, and I sent him on to visit some of his relations, whom he had not seen during the war; and I otherwise treated him with great kindness.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Enclosure in No. 16.

Sir,

Waihi, 16 May 1867.

Encl. in No. 16.

I HAVE the honour to report that yesterday (15th inst.) I met by appointment a number of natives of the Pakakohi tribe (the majority of whom were Hauhaus) at Hukatere, a small village on the left bank of the Patea river, and opposite Kakaramaea. My reason for asking this tribe to meet me will be seen as I proceed to explain what took place.

A large meeting has just been held by the Pakakohi at Putahi; they returned from that meeting yesterday. On going from Kakaramaea with Captain Cumming we met a number of Hauhaus, who looked very sullen, and were barely civil when spoken to.

On reaching Hukatere we were shown into a house which was filled with about thirty-five Hauhaus, some of them most villainous-looking men.

We sat down, and neither party spoke for some minutes.

A man from Putahi, named Te Wharematangi then said, "What is your talk? Why have you asked to meet us here?"

J. Booth.—There are two words, one about some strayed sheep belonging to a settler, and detained by natives at Hukatere; the other about stopping the Government surveyors when attempting to take a line from Kakaramaea to Waitotara.

As to the first word, a settler has a number of sheep between Kakaramaea and Patea: one day last week he lost four sheep, he afterwards heard from natives that two of them had been found across the river; the pakeha came across and recognised his sheep and offered to pay the natives five shillings (5 s.) if they would take the sheep back in a canoe; this they refused to do.

Whare Matangi.—Well, what is your word about these sheep?

J. B.—The sheep must be given up to the rightful owner.

W. M.—You must pay two pounds (2 l.) for the two sheep and then they will be given up.

J. B.—I do not recognise your right to make any charge whatever; but as the shepherd has offered to pay 5 s. to have his sheep taken back, I agree to it.

W. M.—You will not get the sheep unless you pay the 2 l. for them, and we intend to charge for all cattle and horses on this side the Patea river.

J. B.—We will put the matter in this way: supposing your horse or cow to stray on to a settler's land and you crossed the river to fetch the animal away, do you think we should want to make you pay?

W. M.—I deny that you have any right whatever to a single acre of land in this the Ngatimanui district.

J. B.—Then you distinctly refuse to give up the sheep?

W. M.—I do, unless you put down the 2 l.

J. B.—Our words stand far apart; is there no means of drawing them together?

W. M.—None whatever, unless you pay the full value of the sheep.

J. B.—That I shall not do.

Now, for the second word; but before I begin I have a proposition to make, which is that neither you (natives) nor I lose our temper during this conference; hard words have been spoken, and harder words still will be spoken before this meeting is over, but let us pledge ourselves not to speak in anger (the natives said, "That word is good").

J. B.—On Monday the 13th the surveyors came down to the Patea river intending to cross, and to do the work which they have been sent to do by the Government; they were sent back by a man named Te Rangiwahia. I came down to the river with the surveyors; Rangiwahia again refused in my presence to allow the surveyors to cross. I then said, "I cannot recognise your interference in this matter; take a message from me to your tribe, that I will meet them here on the 15th." And now I say to you all assembled here that this work of the surveyors must be done; all that is wanted at present is to carry a base line to the Waitotara to connect that river with the Patea.

W. M.—I speak on behalf of my tribe, the Pakakohi. The surveyors shall not cross the Patea. You are a bad man, you come amongst this people professing to bring peace and good will. We agree to the peace, and now you want to steal our land. One of your hands is put forth in friendship, the other is carrying the sword.

J. B.—You are the person who is trying to unsheath the sword. You all know very well that if you had been conquered by natives, not only would all your lands have been confiscated, but you yourselves would have been made slaves; the tribes on this coast have been most liberally dealt with by the Governor, and those to the north are quite satisfied with the land awarded to them.

W. M.—If the Governor wished to take our lands, why did he not take it at the time the fighting was going on, and not first make peace with us, and then afterwards take our land?

J. B.—Your lands were confiscated in 1865, and you have all along been aware of the fact.

W. M.—The Governor has no land whatever in this district; the land on which he has placed the settlers, and which he says is his, has been stolen from us; you may rest satisfied that we will not allow the survey to go on. The surveyors shall not pass the Patea river.

J. B.—If I persist and send the surveyors to-morrow, what course will you take?

W. M.—Listen; we will not strike the first blow, but will send off any one who may attempt to make any survey on our lands. If after that you still persist and draw your sword, we are quite ready and willing to take the consequences.

J. B.—Do not forget the promise about losing your temper, and remember this, if trouble follows, you (the Pakakohi) have brought it upon yourselves, for do what you will the country will be surveyed. Do think over this matter and leave the result in the hands of our Governor, who is prepared to deal most generously with you.

W. M.—Do not say *our* Governor, we do not recognise the man who makes peace and then takes land, as our chief.

After this man had finished, Rihari Watine, or, as he is more commonly called, Taurua, spoke to the same effect. He said that he spoke on behalf of all his tribe, and that they were one and all determined to resist any attempt at surveying beyond the Patea. Folding his arms across his chest he said, "We mean to resist in this fashion, but if you, the Government, after our passive resistance, determine that that work shall go on, we are quite agreeable that it shall be so." Do not think that this is a new word, all this was arranged during the meeting at Whakamara.

J. B.—You hid that word when you returned from the Whakamara.

Taurua.—Why should that word be published before the time came?
The meeting here broke up.

8 P.M.—Captain Page, officer commanding at Waihi, and myself, have just returned from Matangarara, to which place we went to inquire into particulars as to a report made by the officer commanding at Turuturumakai to head quarters, to the effect that a party of men who had been sent out for wood had been turned back by about forty (40) natives, most of whom were armed. I learnt from Natanahira that the natives who turned back the wood party were Hauhaus, that they (the Hauhaus) consider us to be intruders, and that they have determined to warn off all white men. They do not recognise the making reserves, as they consider the whole country to belong to themselves.

A meeting is to be held at Te Ngutuotemanu near Pungarehu, on the 25th inst., when the whole question will be entered into by the Hauhaus.

All the friendly natives in the district are invited to the meeting, and take with them their wives and families.

A meeting of friendly natives is to be held at Mawhitiwhiti on Saturday next, to determine whether or no they shall respond to the invitation to attend the Hauhaus meeting.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth, R.M.*

P.S.—I have forwarded a copy of this report to the officer commanding the district.

(signed) *J. B.*

The Hon. the Native Minister, Wellington.

— No. 17. —

(Separate.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Auckland, 8 June 1867.

My Lord Duke,

(Received 27 August 1867.)

I HAVE been requested by my Responsible Advisers to transmit, for your Grace's information, the enclosed Memorandum, which they have drawn up in relation to Lord Carnarvon's Despatch (No. 9*) of the 1st February last, enclosing copies of letters from Mr. Deputy Commissary General Strickland.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Grey*.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

No. 17.
Governor Sir G. Grey, K.C.B., to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
8 June 1867.

Two copies.
16 May 1867.

* *Vide* Command Paper of 1867, New Zealand Affairs, page 53.

Enclosure in No. 17.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. *Stafford*.

Encl. in No. 17.

Wellington, 16 May 1867.

THE Ministers of the Crown in New Zealand have read Lord Carnarvon's Despatch (No. 9), of the 1st February last, forwarding copies of letters addressed by Mr. Deputy Commissary General Strickland to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury and to the officer in command of the forces in the Colony, relative to the alleged expenditure of Imperial funds for Colonial purposes. Lord Carnarvon refers to the statement made by Mr. Strickland that issues from the Treasury chest on account of the Colony were still going on, for which no monthly repayments were made, and that the debt of the Colony to the Imperial Government were daily increasing, and forwards the letters to the Governor for explanation. These letters, which were addressed, on the 8th November last, by the officer in charge of the commissariat to the Imperial Government, but never communicated until a few days ago to the Governor, convey charges and insinuations against the Colonial Government of a grave character, upon which Ministers are compelled to comment.

After eliminating a mass of irrelevant imputations, frequent mis-statements, and mere expressions of political opinion or conjecture, the charges or insinuations which remain would appear to be:

1. That the Colony makes no monthly repayment, as agreed upon, for issues by the commissariat of rations to Colonial troops.

2. That the Colony has made no provision for the capitation charge on account of Imperial troops.

3. That the Governor was employing Imperial troops in aggressive war against the natives.

With respect to the first, it is to be observed that the issue of rations by the commissariat to the Colonial forces, on condition of monthly repayment, was arranged in May last between the military authorities and the Colonial Government, and has been confirmed by two successive Secretaries of State. The Colonial Legislature has provided for these repayments, and the Government has made them as they became due from time to time, and has never declined nor delayed to make them, beyond the time which was required to ascertain their correctness. A Minute on this subject by the Colonial Treasurer is enclosed, from which it will be seen that, so far from delaying payments, that officer, on the 2nd April 1867, 10 days before the Despatch now in question arrived in the Colony, reported that he had disbursed above 20,000*l.* on account of these repayments, and drew attention to the irregularity in the transmission by the commissariat of these accounts, and to the delay that, in one or two instances, arose in consequence. This Minute was communicated by the Governor, at the request of his Ministers, to the military authorities, with a view of expediting these repayments.

If unnecessary delay had occurred, it would only have been reasonable that the officer in charge of the commissariat should have called the attention of the Colonial Government to the subject before writing to the Imperial Treasury on the 8th November last, and have waited a sufficient time to allow a reply to be received; but, instead of adopting this course, Mr. Strickland secretly wrote to the Imperial Treasury in terms virtually charging the Colonial Government with repudiation and breach of faith.

As an illustration of the irregularity of the claims made by the commissariat on the Colonial Treasury, Ministers would refer to their memorandum transmitted to the Secretary of State, in Despatch No. 52,* of the 29th April, in which attention is directed to the circumstance that commissariat officers had insisted on monthly receipts in advance before they gave the orders to contractors for rations, and had (in some instances in which the con-

* Page 39.

tractors had not fulfilled those orders) actually charged the Colony for rations which the Colonial forces had never received, and had refused to amend their accounts, or to compel the contractors to complete their contracts.

Causes of delay beyond the control of Ministers arise in the adjustment of commissariat accounts, from the absence of the military authorities from the seat of government, and from the regulation insisted upon by the Imperial Government, that military correspondence should go through the Governor. Accordingly, correspondence on mere matters of account has to be conducted between the general, whose residence is 400 miles from the seat of government, and the Governor, whose residence is at such seat, and then between the Governor and Ministers. Thus a considerable time is lost in discussing questions which could, if the military head quarters were at the seat of government, be settled in a few hours.

The second point urged by Mr. Strickland is that the Colony has made no provision for the capitation charge on account of Imperial troops.

If Mr. Strickland had chosen to refer to authentic means of information contained in published official correspondence, and in the records of the military offices in the Colony and of his own department, in place of basing his assertions on a "report current on high authority," or on what "is announced in the local press," or on what he terms, without quoting any authority, "no vague and irresponsible reports," his statements might not have been so wide of the question.

In the enclosure to the Despatch of the Secretary of State to the Governor, No. 32, 26th March 1866, Mr. Hamilton, Secretary to the Treasury, states "that as regards the question raised in these papers as to the capitation rate for Her Majesty's troops in New Zealand, my Lords do not at present express any opinion." The question raised was, that the Colony was not now liable to the capitation charge. Mr. Hamilton adds, "that my Lords propose to instruct Commissary General Jones to put himself in communication with any person who may be deputed by the Colonial Government for that purpose, and to go minutely into the several items comprehended in this account, both claims and counter-claims (exclusive of the capitation charge) reporting to this Board the result which may be arrived at." It is, therefore, evident that the commissariat department must at the time have been informed that the capitation charge was not for the present asked for.

Mr. Strickland further states, "no appropriation has been made by it for the Imperial troops now in the Colony; not even, as far as I can learn, for the one battalion of infantry which was to have been detained under special conditions, and which, I am informed by you, is to form the Imperial military force in this Colony." Had Mr. Strickland taken the trouble to refer to these special conditions, or to the officer in command in the Colony, he would have learned that no capitation charge was to be made on account of the one regiment which was to be left in the Colony.

The third point is that of aggressive war.

Mr. Strickland, in his letter to the Imperial Treasury, states, that "a portion of the Imperial troops are actively engaged in aggressive warfare, at an increased expense to the Imperial Treasury"; and, in order to leave no doubt as to the person against whom this charge is made, he writes in the enclosure, addressed to General Chute, "Even now it is announced in the local press that his Excellency the Governor has recently organised an expedition upon the West Coast for purposes of aggression." Ministers cannot understand how, consistently with the rules of the service, Major General Chute could have received such a letter from a subordinate officer, and have withheld it from the knowledge of the Governor. They do not, however, think it necessary to vindicate either the Governor or themselves against Mr. Strickland's charge, gross as it is, and are glad to see that the Secretary of State does not, in his Despatch, deem that it requires explanation. The Despatches of the Governor and the memoranda of his Responsible Advisers show that any operation of the Imperial or Colonial forces on the West Coast, or anywhere else in New Zealand, instead of being conducted for purposes of aggression, was, on the contrary, for the purpose of defending life and repressing outrage; and this has been repeatedly admitted in the Despatches of Secretaries of State. Ministers, however, point to Mr. Strickland's letters as a signal illustration of the growth of that vicious system, to which they referred in their memorandum of the 17th ultimo, of allowing secret accusations against the Colonial Government to be addressed by Imperial departments in the Colony to the Imperial Government, and submit how utterly subversive of discipline (setting aside other objections), it is that an officer in the position held by Mr. Strickland should secretly write in such calumnious terms of the representative of the Crown.

Having dealt with the charges contained in Mr. Strickland's letters, ministers decline to discuss the views which he expresses on past or future Colonial policy. They are not aware that the duties of his department specially qualify or entitle him to propound opinions on such matters. Certainly the desultory opinions expressed in his letters claim no particular consideration; they are vague and void of practical point, and are apparently prompted by a general feeling of discontent, the cause of which is not manifest unless, indeed, it arose from the rejection of the claim he pressed on the Colonial Government for a grant to him of a portion of the confiscated lands; but Ministers do not propose to review his opinions, whether in his assumed position of political censor or otherwise.

Mr. Strickland's letters, however, re-open that very serious question of official libels secretly written by Imperial officers in the Colony against the Colonial Government. The letters are ostensibly official reports, but are in fact political tirades, the character of which partakes more of incoherent abuse than of definite accusation. The fascination of evil speaking seems

seems to have transported the writer beyond the ordinary bounds of reason and propriety. The only possible danger of such letters lies in their secrecy, and in that aspect, insignificant as they otherwise are, they vividly illustrate the course pursued by Imperial departments in this Colony, and tacitly recognised by the Imperial Government, of secretly traducing the character of the Governor and the Colonial authorities. Ministers do not refer to the numerous private letters from Imperial officers serving in the Colony, many of which have appeared in the public press, and in which the actions of the Colonists have been distorted and their motives misrepresented; however unjust and injurious to the settlers in New Zealand such communications have been, they are not fit subjects for notice in this Memorandum. Ministers confine their remarks to official, or to so-called private official communications. Mr. Strickland's letters may be taken as a sample of many which have ultimately been published, and of others which have not yet come to light. In this instance, as in many others, refutation only follows after an interval of several months, and during that time even so coarse a style of calumny would probably have some effect where the facts were unknown. Ministers again most earnestly protest against this pernicious system which has grown up in spite of the regulations of the English military and civil services, and which it appears the Imperial Government is unable or unwilling peremptorily to suppress. In a Despatch, dated 27th November 1862, Sir George Grey, writing to the Duke of Newcastle, calls official attention to this practice in the following words, the truth of which subsequent events have remarkably proved:

"Adverting to your Grace's Despatch, No. 37, of the 26th of April last, which contains such strong censure on the want of energy of my Government, and which has since been published in the papers presented to both Houses of Parliament by command of Her Majesty, without any previous opportunity having been afforded to myself or my Responsible Advisers of offering any explanations regarding the questions raised in it, I beg most respectfully to represent to your Grace that, during the 22 years in which I have administered difficult governments, it has been the invariable rule of Her Majesty's principal Secretaries of State to require that all copies of such letters as Lieutenant General Cameron appears to have sent to the Secretary of State for War should be supplied to the governor of a Colony at the same time they are sent home, in order that he may furnish such explanations upon the subject as he may deem necessary.

"In this instance, although your Grace has addressed so severe a reprimand to me, and it has been made public in England, I have not, to the present moment, seen a copy of Lieutenant General Cameron's letter, nor do I know what may be the allegations it contains.

"I submit to your Grace that if such a system is allowed to prevail, an officer sent to fulfil such difficult and delicate duties as those you have entrusted to me will occupy a very precarious and unhappy position; that allegations against his public conduct may be made against him; that these may be treated as true, and the censure consequently passed on him made public, so that his character as an efficient and energetic public servant may be irretrievably ruined, even before he knows he has been accused. In the present instance I fear that some of your Grace's Despatches may, as I think undeservedly on my part, have created a public feeling against me in England, which I may find it very difficult to remove."

These words were written on the 27th November 1862, and it was not till the 25th September 1865, that the Secretary of State, in his Despatch (No. 78), recollects the fact that the 195th section of the rules and regulations of Her Majesty's Colonial Service prescribes as follows:

"The respective officers employed under the War Department are in all cases, without exception, to give timely notice to governors of any communications which they may intend to send home affecting such governors, or the orders given by them, so that Her Majesty's Government may be simultaneously made acquainted with the opinions of the governors as well as those of the officers in question on any matter on which it is requisite that the views of both should be known."

Mr. Cardwell, in the same Despatch, states: "It is much to be regretted that this regulation was not observed by General Cameron, and that copies of the Despatches in question were not sent to you by him before the Despatches themselves were sent to Earl de Grey"; and, in the enclosure to that Despatch, Earl de Grey states: "Sir Duncan Cameron ought, however, in accordance with the Horse Guards' circular letter, dated February 1859, to have furnished the Governor with duplicates of any Despatches addressed by him to the Secretary of State for War, other than those relating to discipline and military routine. Lord de Grey had no reason to suppose that Sir Duncan Cameron was unaware of this rule, and was not in the habit of acting upon it."

Ministers need scarcely observe that "the respective officers employed under the War Department" have constantly violated this rule to which the special attention of the Secretary of State had been drawn in November 1862; and now it would appear that it does not apply to officers of the commissariat, but that they are exempt from an obligation which is imperative on the commander of the forces, and can officially claim the privilege of secret defamation. In the case now in question, both the letter of Mr. Strickland to the Imperial Treasury, and the enclosure addressed to his commanding officer in the Colony, were, until the documents returned from England, withheld from the knowledge of the Governor and the Colonial authorities, whose acts he misrepresented and whose character he aspersed. Such communications may account for the unfriendly tone of recent Despatches from the

Imperial Government, which cannot otherwise be accounted for, and which is greatly to be regretted.

The rule of the Colonial Civil Service on this subject, with respect to the correspondence of private individuals, is equally explicit. The reasons on which this rule is founded are explained in a letter, dated 15th February 1843, written from the Colonial Office to the directors of the New Zealand Company by direction of Lord Stanley, in the following forcible words: "It is impossible to conduct the affairs of any Colony with safety or propriety by a correspondence carried on between the Colonists and the Secretary of State, whether directly or through the intervention of third parties resident in England, but without the intervention of the Governor. Such a practice would expose the Secretary of State to be misled by partial and unfair representations of persons blinded by local prejudices, local feuds, or personal interests. It would place the Governor in a position intolerable to any man of correct feelings and of proper self-respect. It would be destructive of all mutual confidence between the head of this office and the head of the local governments, and it would invert the proper rule of responsibility by making the Secretary of State answerable for originating, not for approving, measures of local concern, and by making the Governor responsible not for the origination of such measures, but for obedience to instructions respecting them written at such a distance as to render the means of accurate knowledge unattainable. For these reasons Lord Stanley's predecessors have invariably maintained, and his Lordship has adopted the rule, that complaints of the acts or omissions of a Governor transmitted from a Colony without the intervention of the Governor, or the simultaneous communication of such complaints to him, cannot be entertained until the Governor shall have obtained and reported on a copy of the complaint." And it is added that "this principle will, on all future, as on all past occasions, be the rule of Lord Stanley's official conduct."

The Earl of Derby (then Lord Stanley) is now Prime Minister; the Governor and Colonists of New Zealand are the object of calumnious attack, and the calumniators are officers of the Imperial Government itself. The Colonial Government claims from his Lordship that justice which, 23 years ago, under similar circumstances, he so distinctly upheld.

The rule is founded on that inherent justice which requires fair play between man and man. The violation of that rule in respect of a distant Government is fraught with evils, infinitely aggravated when that violation proceeds from Departments of State; for in the latter case it at once divides the Government against itself, creates antagonism where co-operation is essential, and has, in New Zealand, produced a series of calamities. Mutual distrust, bitter recrimination, exasperation of race against race, irresolute action, waste of blood and treasure, needless prolongation of war, and enhanced difficulty of re-establishing peace and restoring general confidence, form part of the melancholy catalogue.

The past is now irretrievable, but a legacy of evil is left, and the complete withdrawal of Imperial troops cannot, as the Secretary of State seems to think, either annul that fatal bequest, or absolve the Imperial Government from responsibility for the consequences. The Crown of Great Britain is bound to the native race in New Zealand by obligations which cannot be ignored, and which Her Majesty has solemnly commanded her successive governors honourably and scrupulously to fulfil. The Imperial Government has relinquished that fulfilment at a time when the natives were in arms against Her Majesty, and has transferred its obligations to the Colonial Government when the inhabitants of New Zealand are embittered by the unmerited obloquy systematically heaped on the Colony by Imperial departments, whose course of action has naturally excited deep indignation among the Colonists, and has implanted in the disaffected native mind a strong, though mistaken, sense of oppression and a fierce spirit of resentment. For language of the kind so often used in the Despatches of high Imperial officers, imputing to the Colonists selfish motives and cruel acts in their treatment of natives, soon comes to native ears, and the results cannot be better described (although now with a thousandfold weightier application) than in the following words used by Earl Grey, when Secretary of State, in his Despatch, No. 108, 30th November 1847, to Sir George Grey:

"I fear that it is impossible that language such as that of this protest can be addressed to a people who have so lately emerged from habits of the most savage barbarism; a people well armed and warlike, of easily excited passions and minds untrained to European habits of obedience, without very serious risk." And again, "when I reflect on the scenes of which some parts of this Colony have been lately the theatre, and the passions which have been aroused by questions arising out of this very subject, it appears to me that those who use such language incur a heavy responsibility, and the heavier in proportion to the eminence of their station."

At this conjuncture the Imperial troops are withdrawn, in which Ministers acquiesce, for the good intention of the British nation in sending them to the Colony has been entirely frustrated. Not only were the military departments, over which the Colony had no control, perverted into instruments of defaming its character, but they even discharged their legitimate functions so as to entail on the Colony an enormous expenditure wholly disproportionate to its means, and with comparatively small practical results. Even one regiment was not to be left, except on conditions which would render it useless, and make the commanding officer independent of the constitutional control of the Governor. But the withdrawal of the troops has been effected, as has been shown in recent Despatches of the Governor and in ministerial memoranda, in a manner calculated still further to engender animosity, to inspire the disloyal natives with revived hopes, and the loyal with distrust. The whole system to which the Colony has been forcibly subjected has been most injurious, both

both to its reputation and to its purse; and when a fair and unbiassed consideration has been given to the whole circumstances of the case, and to the large sacrifices made by the Colony by imposing on itself heavy additional taxation to enable it to meet liabilities in which it has been involved, but which were not created by itself, Ministers are confident that a sense of justice will induce the Imperial Government spontaneously to recognise the right of the Colony to be indemnified for the losses which it has sustained.

This is a sketch of the present state of the mutual relations of the Imperial Government and of Her Majesty's subjects of either race in New Zealand. The action of the Imperial Government has increased the ever critical character of these relations, but Ministers fully adopt the policy expressed in the words which in 1863, under more cheering circumstances, stated the determination of each House of the Colonial Legislature "to use its best endeavours to secure a sound and lasting peace; to do justice impartially to both races of Her Majesty's subjects, and to promote the civilisation and welfare of all classes of the inhabitants of these islands."

Ministers have made these remarks in order to rebut calumny, and, in this most important crisis in the history of New Zealand, to place on record a truthful statement of its present position in relation to the mother country. They desire to preserve the fair fame of the Colony from unjust reproach; and they earnestly appeal to the Home Government to do tardy but effectual justice, and to extend to the Colony, in the arduous course before it, that sympathy and moral co-operation due to every integral portion of the British empire, but to which New Zealand, its young and remote off-shoot, deprived as it is of all external aid, and charged with heavy Imperial responsibilities, has a pre-eminent claim.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

(Enclosure.)

COPY of a MINUTE by the Colonial Treasurer.

For the Honourable the Colonial Secretary.

IN reference to that portion of Deputy Commissary General Strickland's letter which complains that monthly payments were not made by the Colony as promised, the Colonial Treasurer refers to his Memorandum of the 2nd April last, of which a copy is attached. Since then a requisition has been forwarded to this department from the Colonial Defence department (dated 20th April) for the amount of 2,042 *l.* 11 *s.* 1 *d.*, purporting to be for provisions issued to the Colonial forces during the month of January last, and for Wanganui, for December, 1866. (The terms of Lieutenant Colonel Pitt's letter, dated Auckland, 10th April 1867, are quoted.) The Colonial treasurer has this day signed a cheque for the payment of the amount thus claimed. That is, within 14 days after the receipt of the particulars of demand the vouchers are examined and the payment is provided for, although, as will be seen, the forwarding the accounts was delayed by the Imperial authorities till about three months after the issue of the supplies, which was made in December 1866, and January 1867 respectively. The Colonial treasurer considers that these dates and figures constitute a sufficient reply to that portion of Deputy Commissary General Strickland's letter which charges the Colony with delay in making the monthly payments promised.

Treasury, 9th May 1867.

(signed) *William Fitzherbert.*

(Sub-Enclosure.)

COPY of a MEMORANDUM by the Colonial Treasurer.

For the Honourable the Colonial Secretary.

REFERRING to the specific arrangement entered into by the Colonial Government, in the earlier part of last year, to pay the Imperial commissariat every month for the amount of rations issued by them for the use of the Colonial troops, the Colonial treasurer draws attention to the great irregularity which has occurred in the transmission to the Treasury of those accounts.

From June 1866 (the date on which the specific arrangement above referred to was to come into operation) to the present date, payments have been made by the Colonial treasurer to the account of the above service to the extent of 20,130 *l.* 9 *s.* 11 *d.*, being in respect of the several months of June, July, August, September, November and December 1866.

No account, however, has been received at the Treasury for the intervening month of October, although it appears that certain vouchers connected with that month's accounts are under the examination of the audit.

It is possible, therefore, that the delay in this instance may rest with the Colonial and not with the Imperial authorities; but with respect to the month of July, the account was only forwarded from Auckland under date 22nd February last* (Assistant Military Secretary's letter, No. 4949), and only reached the Treasury on the 27th March ultimo, when it was

* A statement of this account was originally received by the Governor, on the 1st October 1866, but required to be amended; and the amended account, duly vouched for, did not reach the Colonial Treasury until March 1867.

was immediately remitted for to Auckland on the 1st instant; *i. e.*, the account occupied nearly eight months in reaching the Treasury; and no accounts have yet been presented at the Treasury for either of the months of the present year.

The attention of the Honourable the Colonial Secretary is directed to this circumstance, inasmuch as remonstrances have been addressed to the Colonial Government against the want of punctuality in making these payments to the Imperial commissariat; whereas, in some instances (as above stated), no accounts have been received, or they have been greatly delayed.

Treasury, 2 April 1867.

(signed) *William Fitzherbert.*

— No. 18. —

(Separate.)

No. 18.
Governor Sir G.
Grey, K.C.B., to his
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
28 June 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Auckland, 28 June 1867.

(Received 27 August 1867.)

My Lord Duke,

My Responsible Advisers have requested me to bring under your Grace's notice the enclosed Memorandum, in which they earnestly remonstrate against the indiscriminate use made by the Major General of his power of giving temporary local rank to officers of the Imperial forces, with a view of enabling them to assume command over the heads of officers of Her Majesty's local forces, as being in breach of the instructions of the late Lord Herbert, who, when Secretary of State for War, directed that this power should be only very sparingly used, as Her Majesty's Government were most anxious to promote, by every means in their power, a spirit of self-reliance among the inhabitants of New Zealand.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Grey.*

P. S.—I beg to be permitted to observe to your Grace, that my Responsible Advisers express their regret that the name of Captain Noblett of the 18th Regiment should, from an error, have been unfavourably alluded to; I would also express my extreme regret that such should have been the case, as on the occasion of the capture of the Weraroa Pah, Captain Noblett evinced a marked energy and alacrity in the performance of his duty, as I reported in my Despatch, No. 94, of the 22nd July 1865.

G. G.

Enclosure in No. 18.

MEMORANDUM.

To His Excellency the Governor, &c. &c.

Encl. in No. 18.
* *Vide* Papers
presented by Com-
mand in 1867,
New Zealand
Affairs, pages 55
and 69.

With reference to Lord Carnarvon's Despatches, No. 10,* of the 1st February 1867, and No. 20,* of the 1st March 1867, and the respective enclosures thereto, Ministers regret exceedingly that their Memorandum of the 12th October 1866, should have been considered insulting to the officers and men of Her Majesty's troops serving in New Zealand, by His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, and should have been equally condemned by Lord Carnarvon and the Secretary of State for War.

Ministers had no desire to comment on the conduct of any particular officers and men; their object was to animadvert on the general line of action pursued by the Imperial troops on the West Coast, and on the anomalous relations between them and the local forces, which they are not surprised His Royal Highness should declare to be incomprehensible to himself and utterly at variance with the customs of the service in all other parts of Her Majesty's dominions. It must indeed appear strange to those who are unacquainted with the policy adopted by the Imperial Government towards this Colony, that, in a district fully garrisoned by the regular troops, it should be necessary for the local government to send a small force (all that their means would admit of) to punish offenders who had been committing murderous outrages close to the Imperial camps, and that they should have had to request that their commander should not be interfered with in performing this service, "if he was to act without the assistance of the regular troops." It would almost seem as though His

Royal

Royal Highness had not been made acquainted with the recent instructions of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, relative to the location and movements of the Imperial troops in New Zealand, or he would hardly have thought it advisable to insist that the usual relations between the two services should invariably be maintained; for as it had been determined that such troops as were to remain in the Colony should be stationed at the centres of population, from which they were not to move except under conditions which could not be accepted, and as the head-quarters of the major general commanding are at Auckland, 400 miles from the seat of Government, and nearly half that distance from any probable scene of hostile operations, it is plain that it would not be practicable for officers commanding local troops, when separately employed on special service in the field, to be under the orders of the Major General, and at the same time to conduct operations initiated by the Colonial Government, and carried on at the expense of the Colony.

Ministers had hoped that the vigorous and successful operations of General Chute at the commencement of last year, with the stringent instructions he issued to officers commanding posts to lose no opportunity of attacking and harassing the enemy, would have secured the tranquillity of the West Coast; but the results were not such as might have been expected; the rebel natives returned to their settlements in the bush, and committed aggressions from time to time with comparative impunity. The communications between Patea and Taranaki were never open, large parties only could pass from post to post with safety, and notwithstanding the assertion that small escorts were sufficient from Patea as far as Waingongoro, and that communications were not stopped, the occurrence of the murderous outrages and ambuscades instanced by Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell in his letter of the 5th instant, suffices to prove the correctness of that part of the statement made by ministers in their memorandum; that redoubts were fired into is confirmed by Lieutenant Colonel Hamley's letter of 19th November 1866 (enclosed in Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, 1st March 1867, No. 20), the offenders remaining yet unpunished. It is true armed parties were sent to follow them to the edge of the bush, into which the rebels retired, only more likely to be emboldened still further to harass and annoy their opponents, by finding that they could always make good their retreat to positions to which they would not be followed.

The offer of the Major General to assist the Colonial forces with 150 or 250 men, under command of a field officer, was, as is shown by Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell's letter, almost practically useless. For the latter officer to have surrendered his command, would have been to have set aside his own plans and arrangements, for the sake of the assistance of a small Imperial force, which alone could not have performed the required service, and the commander of which would probably have little regarded the wishes of the Colonial Government. Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell was, however, left entirely unfettered on this point, and was at liberty to have applied for assistance whenever he deemed it necessary. Ministers consider that he judged rightly in not asking for that assistance; and they freely admit that they are not desirous that the Colonial troops should continue to be associated with the regular forces, for it is evidently intended that, for the future, local officers, whatever their rank or qualifications, are not to exercise command when serving with any portions of the Imperial troops. They instance the case of Lieutenant Colonel Harington, at Tauranga, who, during Colonel Hamilton's absence on leave for a few days, was superseded by Captain Sillery of the 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment, who received a commission as lieutenant colonel for the occasion. Lieutenant Colonel Harington was in command of the militia district of Tauranga; he had served in Her Majesty's forces for as long a period as Captain Sillery; he had been in command of a Colonial regiment for more than two years, and, during a portion of that time, had been acting as colonel commandant of four fully organized regiments. Major Locke also had in his possession a commission as lieutenant colonel, to be exercised in case Lieutenant Colonel Gorton (who had been nine years in the 57th Regiment) should be sent from Wanganui to Patea; and Captain Noblett was appointed a local major, that he might command Major McDonnell, who had served with the greatest distinction throughout the New Zealand war, and had received the highest commendations from the Major General commanding the troops.

This determination to subordinate local commanders to any junior Imperial officer, without reference to their respective qualifications, whenever portions of the two corps may be serving together, is not only very humiliating to the Colonial troops, but, in the event of special operations, might work so injuriously that Ministers cannot acquiesce in it; and they protest against the invariable and indiscriminate exercise of this power, not only as being detrimental to the Colonial service, but contrary to the instructions of the late Lord Herbert, who, when Secretary of State for War, directed that it should be very sparingly used, and only when evident inconvenience would otherwise arise.

Ministers express their regret that they should have mentioned Captain Noblett's name in their memorandum, as it appears by Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell's letter that he had offered to march out some of his men to the margin of the bush on the morning after the Colonial Expeditionary Force had passed through his camp at Waingongoro.

Wellington, 18 June 1867.

T. M. Haultain.

Sub-Enclosure 1, in No. 18.

For His Excellency the Governor.

MINISTERS have no desire to put Major McDonnell and the Colonial force in the Patea district from under the orders of the Major General, if the Imperial troops are about to undertake any operations to secure the tranquillity of the district, and to punish the natives who have recently committed outrages in the neighbourhood of Ketemarai. They are only anxious that Major McDonnell should not be impeded in endeavouring to perform this service, if he has to act without the assistance of the regular troops.

14 July 1866.

(signed) *T. M. Haultain.*

Sub-Enclosure 2, in No. 18.

GARRISON ORDERS.

New Plymouth, 17 February 1866.

UNDER instructions from the Major General commanding, officers commanding at the several outposts are clearly to understand that no restrictions are placed upon their harassing and attacking the enemy whenever and wherever they may be able to do so.

Officers commanding at Warea and Opunaki especially, are instructed to lose no opportunity in attacking the rebel natives, and by constant patrols and reconnoitring parties to harass and annoy them as much as possible.

Officers commanding outposts are requested and enjoined to support and assist each other in carrying out the operations as far as is compatible with the safety of the post under their charge.

By Order,

(signed) *H. R. Russell,*
Brevet Major, Garrison Adjutant.

Sub-Enclosure 3, in No. 18.

Sir,

Wellington, 5 June 1867.

WITH reference to Major Roche's letter, dated 13th November 1866, which you have referred to me, I have the honour to enclose the following remarks:—

Major Roche states at the end of paragraph 1, "that it is quite untrue, therefore, to state that communications have been stopped." I have had the honour to report for the information of the Government, the ambuscade Mr. Carrington, chief surveyor, and myself fell into on the 16th June 1866, on our returning to Patea from Waingongoro; also Captain Newland and Mr. Kenrick's escape from an ambuscade between Hawera and Waihi; and also, I have reported the surveyors to have been fired upon. The murder of Trooper Haggerty, of the Wanganui Yeomanry Cavalry, I reported to the Defence Office, and I acquainted the officer in command at Patea of this man's death, directly I heard of it, hardly two hours after the occurrence took place; but no action was taken by him that I am aware of.

Major Roche states that, "should Major McDonnell require aid, he was to refer to me, and that I was to form a force of 150 men to co-operate with him." Major Roche was not always to be found at a moment's notice, supposing his services were required, and by the time this force of 150 or 250 men were collected, or could have been collected, the enemy would have shifted their ground, and the opportunity for striking a blow lost.

Again Major Roche states, "I hastened to assure Major McDonnell on his arrival, that he might rely upon our cordial co-operation at any moment." I understood Major Roche that assistance would be rendered, if required, by the Imperial forces, only in case we came across any strongly fortified position in which the enemy had taken up their abode, and for the attack and capture of which position I might deem the force under my command too small for the purpose, in which case the Imperial troops would support and assist us.

Major Roche also says, "It has come to my knowledge, even that Captain Noblett, 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, has upon more than one occasion urged Major McDonnell to apply to him to co-operate with him." Up to the attack and capture of Pungarehu, and for some months afterwards, Captain Noblett never urged me to apply to him as mentioned in Major Roche's letter.

The evening I marched to attack Pungarehu, passing through the Redoubts and the mouth of the Waingongoro River, Captain Noblett offered to proceed the next morning with as large a force as he could muster to the margin of the bush, if I could indicate where my force would be found; but that not under any circumstances could he accompany our men into the bush, unless he received instructions to that effect from Major Roche. Under these circumstances, and knowing nothing of the nature of the position I was going to attack, I declined Captain Noblett's offer, especially as it was my intention to attack at daylight. Assistance in the open plain would not have been required, as my force was more than equal to

to any number the enemy could have brought against me in that neighbourhood. It would also have taken two or three days, at this time, to communicate with Major Roche, or before any force could have been mustered. The whole country was heavy with the rains that had fallen.

Major Roche states again that, "Major McDonnell would, of course, not have applied, except under very urgent circumstances, as it was contrary to the instructions." I can only say that I received no instructions not to apply for aid; that was left to my own discretion.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Thos. McDonnell*,
Lieutenant Colonel, Colonial Forces.

The Honourable Colonel Haultain,
Defence Minister.

Sub-Enclosure 4, in No. 18.

Sir,

War Office, 16 January 1861.

I HAVE laid before the Secretary of State for War your letter of the 28th ultimo, together with the correspondence enclosed, in reference to a question which had arisen as to the relative rank of Major Cooper commanding the Wanganui Regiment of Militia in New Zealand, and the officer in command of the regular troops at that station.

In reply, I am to request that you will acquaint the General Commanding in Chief, that Lord Herbert believes that there are no regulations in force in New Zealand which would give an officer of the Queen's service the right to command an officer of higher rank in the local militia; and he agrees, therefore, with His Royal Highness in opinion, that Major Cooper ought not to have been placed under the command of Captain Blewitt. It does not appear there is any reason for supposing that Major Cooper was unequal to the command of the troops at the station in question, and Lord Herbert conceives that to deprive him of a position which he is entitled to fill without strong grounds for doing so, would give rise to just dissatisfaction in the Colony, and tend to discourage the efforts now being made to organize an efficient militia force.

In the event, however, of cases arising in which evident inconvenience would result from the troops being placed under the command of an officer of the local militia, Lord Herbert would not object to the major general being authorised to select a well-qualified officer of Her Majesty's service, to whom temporary rank should be given, with a view to enable him to assume the command.

The major general should, however, be cautioned to use this power very sparingly as Her Majesty's Government are most anxious to promote, by every means in their power, a spirit of self-reliance among the inhabitants of New Zealand.

The Military Secretary.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard*.

— No. 19. —

(No. 74.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
5 August 1867.

(Received, 27 September 1867.)

(Answered, No. 4, 14 January 1868, page 414.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, a copy of a letter addressed to my private secretary, on the 18th June last, by the Assistant Military Secretary; and with reference to the intimation that the General will forward a copy of the proceedings of the court of inquiry to which it relates to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, I beg to enclose a copy of a memorandum on the subject, drawn up by the Auditor General of the Colony, which I have the honour to request may also be forwarded, for the consideration of the military authorities.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

No. 19.

Governor Sir G.
Grey to His Grace
the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.

5 August 1867.

Enclosure 1, in No. 19.

Encl. 1, in No. 19. Sir, Head-quarters, Auckland, 18 June 1867.
 WITH reference to your letters of the 29th March, 1st and 2nd April, I have the honour, by direction of the Major General Commanding, to forward, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, the enclosed duplicate proceedings of a court of inquiry, assembled by the order of the Major General, to investigate and report on the alleged charges of fraud on the Colony by persons in the service of the Imperial Commissariat, and I am to add, that the Major General will, by the next mail, forward a copy of these proceedings to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, from whom he will await further instructions in the matter.

I have, &c.
 (signed) *G. W. Dean Pitt*,
 Lieutenant Colonel, Assistant Military Secretary.
 Private Secretary,
 Government House, Auckland.

Enclosure 2, in No. 19.

MEMORANDUM, No. 130.

Encl. 2, in No. 19. I HAVE carefully read over the proceedings of the court of inquiry.
 The court relieves the Commissariat Department from the imputations of issuing false certificates with intent to fraud. It is shown, however, that false certificates were issued, and that they were made in some instances from extraordinary carelessness and complete disregard by the commissariat officers of the usual precautions against mistakes. This particularly appears in the examination of Deputy Assistant Commissary General Marshal, as explained by himself in evidence on the 8th June 1867.

Though it has not been proved that the officers making the false certificates knew them to be false, yet the Queen's revenues were paid away on such certificates. I think, therefore, no attempt should have been made, either on invitation by the court or by the commissariat officer in charge (Mr. Ibbotson), to throw blame on the Customs Department for carelessness. Even if the Customs had had a ready means of detecting a false certificate (which, however, the elaborate returns found necessary for the use of the court, prove could not be the case), yet this would not remove or lessen the culpability of the commissariat officers. The eagerness to throw blame on the Customs is particularly shown in the uncalled-for allusions by Mr. Ibbotson to the Customs having taken no steps to verify the signatures of the commissariat officers, when neither a suspicion, nor any evidence of forged signatures had been made use of, had been brought under the notice of the court.

(signed) *Charles Knight*, Auditor.

19 July 1867.

The military authorities should be requested to state whether the necessary deductions for over-issue of drawbacks have yet been made from the claims of the contractors.

(signed) *C. K.*

— No. 20. —

(No. 77.)

No. 20. Copy of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.
 Governor Sir *G. Grey*, K.C.B., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.
 7 August 1867.

Government House, Wellington,
 7 August 1867.

(Received 27 September, 1867.)

(Answered, No. 67, 26 October 1867, page 411.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Grace the copy of a letter I have received from Major General Chute, informing me that he had transmitted, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, the Despatch and Enclosures noted in the margin, copies of which are forwarded herewith.

2. I have also the honour to supply copies of other letters connected with this subject, which Major General Chute omitted to transmit in his Despatch to the Secretary of State for War, but a consideration of which is necessary to enable a correct conclusion to be formed on what transpired here.

3. The

General Chute to his Excellency, 11 June 1867.
 No. 130—67, 11 June 1867.

Major General to Governor, 30 May 1867.

Governor to Major General, 31 " "

Major General to Governor, 122—67, 4 June.

Governor to Major General, 6 June.

Major General to Governor, 123—67, 7 June.

Private Secretary to A. M. S., 7 June.

Private Secretary to Assistant Military Secretary, 5 June 1867, and Assistant Military Secretary to Private Secretary, 6 June 1867.

3. The circumstances are as follows :—

In my Despatch No. 47,* of 27th April, I forwarded to your Grace's department a memorandum from my Responsible Advisers, urging their belief that, in the case of the 18th Regiment, the one regiment to be left in New Zealand, it was entirely unconstitutional that it should have been moved, within the limits of the Colony, without the orders of the Governor having been previously obtained for such movements, and they went on to show the injury that had resulted to the Colony from this proceeding. * Page 23.

4. In my Despatch (separate†) of the 3rd June, I transmitted to your Grace's department papers showing that instantly after the removal of the troops from Patea to Whanganui, renewed disturbances had broken out at the former place, Patea, which lies on the south-west coast of this island, and is 35 miles distant from Whanganui, which thus became our point of greatest danger in New Zealand. † Page 40.

5. On the 20th of May I arrived at Auckland, in the north of this island: nothing could have been better than my reception there; all political feeling between the north and south of New Zealand appeared to be dying out; no cause of difference between my Ministers and the people of that place appeared likely to arise. The 18th Regiment, although it had been moved against my wishes at a moment when a few days' delay in its movement might have secured a permanent peace, was still at Whanganui, the nearest town to the point of danger. All things led me to hope for a period of political repose.

6. On the 21st of May, the day after my arrival at Auckland, Major General Chute, whose head-quarters were at that place, warned the resident transport officer that, early in June, five companies, with the head-quarters of the 18th Regiment, would be ready for conveyance from Whanganui to Manukau for Auckland.

7. On the 22nd of May the resident transport officer was ordered to make arrangements for the embarkation from Whanganui to the Manukau for Auckland, about the 7th or 8th of June, of the head-quarters and five companies of the 18th Regiment, and of two companies of the 18th Regiment from Whanganui to Taranaki.

8. The resident transport officer issued advertisements in the newspapers calling for tenders for the performance of this service.

9. On the 29th of May the resident transport officer informed Major General Chute that he had made arrangements with the New Zealand Steam Navigation Company for the performance of the several services alluded to.

10. On the 30th of May the Major General issued to the officer commanding the troops at Whanganui orders for the distribution of the 18th Regiment as above mentioned.

11. Up to this time I knew nothing, except from public rumour, of these proposed movements. I heard in conversation, from one or more private persons, that Auckland was to be made the head-quarters of the 18th Regiment, and that other movements of troops were said to be about to take place, but I could not credit this. I was in Auckland myself, and my Responsible Advisers were the persons answerable to the Queen for the safety of the country, and I could not think that movements of troops from a disturbed district would have been resolved on for days and have been concealed from me, and that the persons who would have had to make all the arrangements to meet the difficulties of such ill-advised movements would have been the very last people to have been informed that they were to take place.

12. These movements also were likely to involve the Government in serious political difficulties. Major General Chute had, in fact, informed the people of Auckland that their city was to be made the head-quarters of the 18th Regiment, and that five companies were to be stationed there. He had, in the same manner, informed the people of Taranaki that two companies of the 18th were to be located in their province. The transports were taken up for the conveyance of these troops, every requisite order issued, and it was impossible for myself or my Responsible Advisers to take measures to stop these movements without appearing to act in a spirit unfriendly to the interests of those two places.

13. When matters had reached this point Major General Chute first communicated with me on the subject, by informing me, in his letter of the 30th of May, that in the absence of any instructions from me regarding the distribution of the 18th Regiment, he proposed locating that corps in the manner above mentioned for the winter, or until orders were received from home, and that if I desired any different distribution of the regiment, he would be glad to receive my instructions.

14. I beg to point out that there was nothing in this letter which could have led me to infer that the Major General had taken the conclusive steps in the matter which he had adopted, but that the tendency of the letter was to create a totally opposite impression in my mind.

15. I think if the major general deemed my concurrence necessary in the movements of troops which he was making, that I (especially as I was present at his head quarters) was the first person he should have consulted on the subject, and that if he did not deem my concurrence necessary to these movements, still, as I was answerable for the peace of the country, and for providing protection for the point he was stripping of troops, I should equally have been the first person consulted on the subject, and having had the earliest warning given me, I should also have had ample time allowed to myself and my Ministers to make the requisite arrangements for the protection of the Queen's subjects when the troops were moved.

16. The proceedings taken by Major General Chute in this case are opposed to the practice hitherto pursued throughout the Empire, and are in breach of the instructions issued by Her Majesty. I feel sure if they are allowed to be drawn into a precedent, it will be impossible for Colonial Governments successfully to carry on Her Majesty's service. I think if I said that the result of such proceedings must be to embarrass Her Majesty's public servants in Colonies, not to aid them, I should not speak too strongly.

17. When I consulted my Responsible Advisers on their views regarding the distribution of the 18th Regiment, they informed me that they were of opinion that if the regiment remained, to be of any use to the Colony, it should be divided between Tauranga, the Waikato, and Patea; that if the regiment was retained here for imperial purposes, they had nothing to say in the matter, and that they believed, in that case, the sooner it was withdrawn from the Colony the better it would be for their interests.

18. But if the General would now assent to such an arrangement, the 18th Regiment could not be stationed at the points named, for the military buildings at all those places were abandoned by the military authorities without any notice having been given to the Colonial Government, and were generally sold to private parties and destroyed.

19. The proper system would have been to have given the Colonial Government notice of the date at which the military buildings were to have been abandoned, and to have given that Government the opportunity of purchasing, on fair terms, buildings which might have been essential for the safety of the Queen's subjects. It was rather as if an enemy's country were being abandoned, and it was requisite to injure them and destroy buildings they might use for military purposes, than as if an offset of the British nation, hitherto carefully tended by the mother country, was now being deprived of military assistance and left to defend itself against enemies with whom a long and indecisive military struggle had been carried on.

20. I feel sure your Grace will regret that this system was so unnecessarily pursued, as it will take a long period of time to erase from the minds of the inhabitants of this Colony a sense of having been treated with a harshness which was neither requisite or judicious.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Enclosures in No. 20.

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 11 June 1867. ⁴ Encls. in No. 20.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your Excellency's information, the copy of a letter I have addressed to the Under Secretary of State for War, in transmitting copies of the correspondence I have recently had the honour of having with your Excellency on the subject of the distribution of the 18th Regiment in this command.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c., Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Sub-Enclosures.

(130—67.)

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 11 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, the enclosed copies of a correspondence which has taken place between the Governor of New Zealand and myself, on the subject of the distribution of the 18th Regiment in this command.

I am not aware what steps the Governor may have considered it necessary to take in relation to this correspondence, but I think it right, as his Excellency may by this mail have addressed the Secretary of State for the Colonies on the subject, to place the Secretary of State for War in possession of the correspondence, so far as it has gone; and, should it be necessary, will report further on the matter.

I have to state, that, in compliance with his Excellency's wishes, the 18th Regiment will remain at Whanganui, awaiting his instructions regarding their destination; and, I am happy to be able to add, that the Resident Transport Officer has reported to me he is in hopes no loss to the public will be incurred, consequent upon the withdrawal of my instructions, for the transport of the detachments of the 18th Regiment to Auckland and Taranaki.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office, London.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

True Copy.

(signed) G. W. Dean Pitt, Lieutenant Colonel,
Assistant Military Secretary.

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 30 May 1867.

I HAVE the honour to state, for your Excellency's information, and with reference to your letter of the 1st April last, that in the absence of any instructions from your Excellency regarding the distribution of the 2nd battalion 18th Regiment, I propose locating that corps for the winter, or until orders for their disposal are received from home, as follows, viz.:—

Head-quarters, and five companies at Auckland.

Two companies at New Plymouth.

Three companies at Whanganui.

Should your Excellency desire any different distribution of this regiment, I shall be glad to receive your instructions.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Sir,

Government House, Auckland, 31 May 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th instant, informing me that, for the purpose of the distribution of the 2nd battalion of the 18th Regiment, you purpose locating that corps as follows:—

Head-quarters and five companies at Auckland.

Two companies at New Plymouth.

Three companies at Whanganui.

My attention has been called to the fact that the public were made aware of this intention on your part before I was, by the insertion in the newspapers of the 28th instant of an

advertisement calling for tenders for the conveyance of detachments of the 2nd battalion of the 18th Regiment from Whanganui to the places named in your letter, which tenders were to be sent in by noon of the 29th instant.

By the recent movements of troops within New Zealand, which you made without my sanction, you have, I believe, seriously and unnecessarily injured the interests of the Colony. Even if you were authorised to make those movements on your own authority, and to concentrate the 2nd battalion of the 18th Regiment at Whanganui, which I cannot admit, it is clear that you cannot proceed to distribute again that regiment in the Colony of New Zealand without my authority previously obtained for so doing.

I offer no objection to your at once ordering the removal of the regiment from this Colony. The instructions from home only authorised you to retain it here if the Colonial Government agreed to comply with certain conditions; and I have informed you that they declined to accede to those conditions. But I must request that no re-distribution of the 2nd battalion of the 18th Regiment within the Colony of New Zealand may take place until I have had an opportunity of consulting my Responsible Advisers upon the subject, which I will do without delay. It is due to them, at the moment they have such great difficulties to contend against, that no movements of Her Majesty's troops should take place within the limits of New Zealand which may interfere with their policy, or with the measures they are taking for the defence of the country, and the settlement of the difficulties prevailing in it; and I regret extremely that you should have issued the advertisement in relation to these movements of troops without having previously consulted me on the subject.

The Hon. Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B.
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 4 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 31st ultimo in reply to mine of the 30th.

General to Governor, 7 February 1867.
Governor to General, 19 "
General to Governor, 5 March "
General to Governor, 1 April "
Governor to General, 1 April "

A reference to the correspondence noted in the margin, which commenced nearly four months ago, will show that I have urgently requested your Excellency to favour me with instructions as to the distribution of the 18th Regiment, with which request your Excellency distinctly refused to comply, and your Excellency, in your letter of the 1st April, in finally refusing to give me instructions, wrote as follows:—

“Under these circumstances I think it better for the public service to decline to take any responsibility whatever regarding the movement of troops in this command.”

The instructions received from home, both by your Excellency and myself, stated that the 18th Regiment was not to be located either in distant or isolated posts, or in places where adequate barrack accommodation and other necessities for the maintenance of discipline, &c. were wanting; and in consequence of your Excellency refusing to give me instructions for the distribution of the corps, in which I was most unwilling to interfere, a considerable portion of the regiment has hitherto been under canvass, and they have been in the field or on outpost duty since July 1863, except for four months when they were in barracks at Otahuhu.

Your Excellency having, as already stated, refused to favour me with your instructions for so long a time, I considered it my inevitable duty, in pursuance of the orders of Her Majesty's Government, and in consideration of the welfare and health of the troops, to locate them comfortably for the winter, or, until I received further orders from home, in the available barrack accommodation; and the distribution I proposed was made with that object (as your Excellency will have inferred from my letter of the 30th May), as well as for the protection of Imperial property more especially in Auckland.

Again, your Excellency having refused to have anything to say to the movement of troops, and not having at the same time communicated to me any opinion of the political difficulties likely to result from any portion of the 18th Regiment being moved from Whanganui, it was impossible for me to anticipate that your Excellency would have any objection to my assuming the responsibility of directing a movement intended for the health and comfort of the men, combined with the protection of Imperial property.

It was also impossible for me to anticipate that your Excellency would expect more serious results to the Colony from the distribution of the corps in barracks than from their entire removal from the country, which your Excellency informs me I am at liberty to carry out; but your Excellency will readily believe I would scarcely be justified in availing myself of your permission in this respect in the absence of orders as to the destination of the corps.

With reference to your Excellency's remark that the public were made aware of the intended distribution of the 18th Regiment before your Excellency, by the advertisement for tenders for the conveyance of detachments from Whanganui, which tenders were to be opened on the 29th ultimo, I have to assure your Excellency that I have nothing whatever to do with the insertion or contents of advertisements or naming the day on which tenders are opened, these being entirely matters of detail within the province of the resident transport officer, to whom I simply give instructions as to the date on which troops will be available for removal from any particular point.

I now

I now beg further to explain that I had made arrangements for proceeding, and am still going, to Wanganui about the 7th instant to inspect the 18th Regiment; and that your Excellency, having refused to give me instructions for the distribution of the corps, I had informed the resident transport officer that the detachments specified in my letter of the 30th May would be available for removal at Whanganui about the 8th; and having been compelled, for considerations of discipline and the comfort of the troops, to assume the responsibility of locating the corps, I still, notwithstanding your Excellency's repeated refusal to have anything to do with the matter, felt it my duty to your Excellency's position to make you acquainted with what I proposed, in the event (which, I confess, I considered a most improbable one) of your Excellency's altering your previous decision, and wishing to order any different distribution.

So far from having any desire to act contrary to your Excellency's wishes in reference to the movements of troops, I am sure your Excellency will on reflection do me the justice to admit that I have exhausted all possible means to secure your Excellency's sanction and consideration in acquitting myself of the responsibility placed on me by Her Majesty's Government.

Had your Excellency wished any other distribution than that I proposed in my letter of 30th May, it was quite within my power when at Whanganui to divert any portion of the troops to any other town your Excellency might have desired.

As, however, your Excellency has resumed the responsibility of the movements of Her Majesty's troops by prohibiting the removal of the 18th from Whanganui, I have given instructions for countermanning the arrangements for carrying out the measures submitted to you in my letter of the 30th ultimo; at the same time it is my duty to inform your Excellency that the resident transport officer reports he cannot at present say what expense this will involve; but whatever it be, I do not feel myself in the remotest degree responsible for it.

I now beg to inform your Excellency that on the departure of the Military Train, who are now doing the garrison duty in Auckland, and who will probably embark for England about the 20th instant, there will be no troops here for this duty, including the protection of the valuable stores and magazine, &c. &c.; and I beg your Excellency to be good enough to allow me to bring up about 150 men of the 18th to Auckland for these duties. In anticipation of your Excellency's having no objection to this, I have intimated to the resident transport officer my wish that he should still have transport available for this service, and I earnestly request your Excellency to grant me your permission by to-morrow to carry it out. Should you not be pleased to do so, I shall have no alternative but to employ special constables at a heavy expense.

Your Excellency's opinion that the previous movements of troops in New Zealand which I made without your Excellency's sanction have in your belief seriously and unnecessarily injured the interests of the Colony has caused me the deepest regret; but while feeling this regret, as I sincerely do, I have at the same time the consciousness of having simply and strictly obeyed my orders—a consideration which with me must ever be paramount to all others.

I have, &c.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c., Auckland.

(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

Sir,

Government House, Auckland, 5 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date regarding the proposed redistribution of the 18th Regiment, and in reply I would beg to remark as follows:—

If it was necessary to ask me if I desired any different distribution of the regiment than the one you were making, and thus to obtain my approval of the distribution which was to be made, my consent ought long since to have been sought for. To ask me this when all the arrangements had been completed was really to trifle with myself and my Government; and not to acquaint me with the intended movement of a regiment in this command until every one else knew it, was to impair my authority and that of my Government, and to seriously weaken it in the eyes of the native population, who gather early information upon all such subjects, and are well aware that many recent movements of troops must have been made against my wish.

If the object in view had been solely the welfare and health of the troops, I should say that this is a point on which myself and my Government are at least as anxious as yourself; and it would appear, with such an important end in view, to have been only the more necessary that the question now asked me should have been asked at a much earlier date; but in truth the location of a detachment at New Plymouth could have had no relation to the health or comfort of the troops.

If, from the value of the stores you have retained here, and upon account of the magazines, it is necessary to retain so large a guard for their protection, there is a part of the 50th Regiment still in the Colony which is under your own control, and which, as you are aware, is not required in the Australian Colonies, and the cost of which is, and is still to be, defrayed from Imperial funds.

To send men from a Colony where you think they are so urgently required to other Colonies which never asked for them, whilst no saving whatever is effected to Imperial

funds by so doing, but, on the contrary, a very heavy charge for transport is incurred by moving them from New Zealand, seems an unnecessary proceeding, and this especially at a time when a part of the country near Whanganui has, by the recent movements of troops, again been placed in a position of much peril.

There is, in my opinion, a wide difference between the entire removal of the 18th Regiment from the Colony, and the officer in command of the forces here having the power, without the knowledge or consent of the Governor, to move it from place to place within the limits of New Zealand, and in detachments of such strength as he thinks proper.

In the former case, the Government know exactly what force they have to rely upon at each point; they move their own forces directly, without having any officer of the Imperial forces to correspond with. Their own officers, who look to them as their superiors, command the forces at each place, have all the credit of success, and run no risk of being embarrassed by having to act under officers who may be ignorant of the natives, their mode of warfare, and of the country. The Government choose their own commanding officer at each point, and the natives learn to respect a Government who exercise a real and efficient control over the forces in the Colony.

In the latter case, the natives may be either alarmed or encouraged, at the most inopportune moments, by troops being marched unexpectedly into their vicinity or withdrawn from it, at a time of danger. The authority of the Governor must be destroyed in the country by a subordinate officer openly acting in defiance of his well-known wishes. The Government can never tell what force they may rely upon to be present at any particular point. Their well-arranged plans may fail, from the command of the forces being taken out of the hands of a most competent officer, and suddenly transferred to the hands of an incompetent man, who has been unexpectedly sent there. The military ardour and spirit of their own officers must be seriously impaired by their knowing there is always a risk of their being suddenly deprived of their commands, and being compelled to serve under an officer who does not possess the knowledge or experience that they do.

Serious political difficulties and party-spirit might be created in the country by the military authorities exercising, or being supposed to exercise, the power of fixing the head-quarters, or locating troops at particular points where they may be desired, if they are supported in their proceedings by inhabitants of those places; and the Governor may also be involved in serious political difficulties by towns or districts believing that he is the obstacle to the head-quarters being fixed in their locality, or troops being located there, which the General may appear by overt acts to have promised to have done, without any previous consultation with the Governor. The party-spirit which must spring from such proceedings must paralyse all united effort in the Colony for its own protection, and produce other disastrous results.

With regard to orders having been sent from home, both to you and to myself, regarding the movement of the 18th Regiment, and to your remarks that to simply and strictly obey your orders is a consideration which with you must ever be paramount to all others, I would observe that to do my duty has been the consideration which has been paramount with me, even if my duty led me to disregard or to act contrary to orders issued from the other side of the world, in entire ignorance of the long and important series of events which might have taken place in this Colony between the issue of the orders and their arrival here; and I must still act upon the principle that it is my duty to preserve Her Majesty's possessions, to protect the lives and properties of her subjects of both races, to guide to the best of my ability what is in each case most likely to promote the interests of the empire, and to regard orders issued to me from so great a distance as intended to be general indications of a line of policy to be pursued, but to be interpreted in each case by a reference to the great principles I have above named.

I feel sure it is only by an observance of these principles that extended empires can be maintained in safety and prosperity, and I am also certain that these are the principles upon which the British Government expect us to act. But had you carried out the recent orders in concert with the Colonial Government, you might have done so simply and strictly, and with little injury to the country.

You appeal to me to do you the justice to admit, that you have exhausted all possible means to secure my sanction and consideration in acquitting yourself of the responsibility placed on you by Her Majesty's Government. It is with unfeigned regret that I state I cannot do this; in the first place, I would remind you, that you yourself suggested that this responsibility should be placed on you, and that Sir E. Lugard states that you had reported to the Home Government that I had prevented you from carrying out your instructions with regard to the removal of the troops, and I would then say that I owe it to the Colonial Government and to myself, whom you have deeply injured in the estimation of Her Majesty's Government, to add that all these difficulties would have been avoided, if you had not so persistently neglected to comply with my reiterated requests and orders, that you would reside at Wellington, where we should have been able to act in entire concert for the good of the service.

In no other manner could you have satisfactorily, for the interests of the Colony and the empire, have discharged the duties you have been lately fulfilling.

It is now useless to advert to the past, but my earnest advice to you still is to proceed to Wellington, and reside there for the remainder of your period of service in the Colony, however short it may be. You can there immediately adjust with Government those outstanding questions regarding the location of the 18th, the protection of stores, the future position of military head-quarters, if a regiment is to be left in the Colony, &c. &c. &c., and

I can

I can assure you that on these and all other matters you shall receive the most friendly and cordial co-operation from myself and the Colonial Ministers, and that we will by all the means at our disposal render your duties as easy and pleasing for you as we possibly can.

You must, from what I have already said, be aware, that I cannot give my sanction to the movement of any troops in this Command, until I have heard from the Colonial Ministers upon the subject, but I have already written to them regarding it.

The Honourable Major General Chute,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 7 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 5th instant.

I think it right to inform your Excellency, with the least possible delay, that the detachment 50th Regiment, at Taranaki, is about to embark in a few days for Australia, in pursuance of the orders of Her Majesty's Government, that transport has already been taken up, and that I cannot take upon myself to disobey the instructions I have received, notwithstanding your Excellency's expression of opinion as to their wisdom.

I still beg to urge on your Excellency my humble opinion, that it is absolutely necessary for Imperial interests that 150 men of the 18th Regiment should be brought at once to Auckland for duty, for the reasons stated in my letter of the 5th instant.

It is not necessary for me, in the performance of a simple duty, to discuss with your Excellency the general principles affecting the maintenance of extended empires.

Your Excellency, I observe, in your Despatch under reply, makes no allusion to your repeated refusals, in answer to my urgent appeals to give me instructions for the location of the 18th Regiment, and the only information I obtained from you regarding them was, that the Colonial Government declined their services on the conditions specified by Her Majesty's Government, as those only under which they would sanction their remaining.

I am not aware, under those circumstances, nor indeed under any, that it was my duty to consult the Colonial Government; if your Excellency means thereby the Colonial Ministers, I looked to your Excellency alone for support and orders, and, I regret to say, received none.

The case, then, with regard to the 18th Regiment is, I respectfully submit, not at all that which a reader of your Excellency's Despatch not acquainted with the facts would infer, viz., that I am endeavouring to move troops against your orders, but in truth it is that, in consequence of your Excellency's repeated refusals to give me any orders, a consideration for the welfare of Her Majesty's troops compelled me to locate the corps to the best of my ability for the winter, and that I am now prohibited from so doing.

The "Ahuriri" steamer by which I proposed to proceed to Wanganui, and in which the detachment for Auckland was intended to return, has arrived. I therefore lose no time in addressing your Excellency in case you may wish, on being made aware that I do not feel justified in delaying the 50th, to modify your orders (which your Excellency will understand I regard your letter as distinctly conveying) for the detention of the whole 18th Regiment at Whanganui; if your Excellency is not pleased to do so, I cannot, as already stated, do otherwise than employ special constables, for the expense of whom, consequent on your Excellency's alteration of your decision not to take the responsibility of moving the troops, I do not feel myself in the least degree responsible.

I request your Excellency will be good enough to favour me with a reply regarding the 150 men of the 18th Regiment as soon as possible, as I am waiting to communicate with the resident transport officer regarding the disposal of the steamer "Ahuriri."

I will reserve any further observations on your Excellency's letter until I am addressing the Secretary of State for War on the subject.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c. Auckland.

Sir,

Private Secretary's Office, Auckland, 7 June 1867.

THE Governor has directed me to request you to inform the Major General Commanding, in answer to his letter of this day's date, that he is sorry he cannot give his approval to the movement of any part of the 18th Regiment within the Colony of New Zealand until he has heard from his Responsible Advisers, with whom he has already communicated.

I have, &c.
(signed) Fred. Thatcher,
Private Secretary.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
&c. &c. &c.
Head Quarters.

Sir,

Private Secretary's Office, Auckland, 5 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour, by direction of his Excellency the Governor, to request you to be good enough to move the Major General Commanding to cause to be supplied to his Excellency copies of any orders to or correspondence with the resident transport officer, the officer commanding the 2-18th Regiment, or any other persons, relating to the proposed movement of troops from Whanganui to Auckland and Taranaki.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Fred. Thatcher*,
Private Secretary.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
&c. &c. &c.
Head Quarters.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 6 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th instant, requesting me to move the Major General Commanding to cause his Excellency the Governor to be supplied with copies of any orders to or correspondence with the resident transport officer, the officer commanding 2-18th Regiment, or any other persons, relating to the proposed movement of troops from Whanganui to Auckland and Taranaki.

In reply, I am directed to forward, for his Excellency's information, the accompanying copies of letters, as per margin.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. W. Dean Pitt*, Lient.-Colonel,
The Private Secretary, Assistant Military Secretary,
Government House, Auckland.

Memo. D.Q.M.Gen. 21 May 1867.
D.Q.M.Gen. to Res. Trans. Off. 22 May 1867.
R.T. Off. to D.Q.M.Gen. 29 May 1867.
D.Q.M.Gen. to R.T. Off.
D.Q.M.Gen. to Officer Commanding the
Troops, Wanganui, 30 May 1867.
Coombes and Daldy to R.T. Off. 31 May 1867.
D.Q.M.Gen. to R.T. Off. 1 June.
R.T. Off. to D.Q.M.Gen. 1 June.
D.Q.M.Gen. to Mr Dampflett, 1 June 1867.
D.Q.M.Gen. to R.T. Off. 4 June 1867.
Mr. Duncan to R.T. Off. 3 June 1867.
Manager N.Z.S.N.Co. Received 5 June 1867.

COPY of a MEMORANDUM given to Captain *Spain*, R.N., Resident Transport Officer, to remind him of the wishes expressed by the Major General Commanding, at an interview on the 21st May 1867.

"GENERAL wants to leave Manukau on the 3rd June, to stop at Taranaki a few hours to inspect the troops there; then to proceed to Wanganui to inspect the 18th Regiment. About two days' delay will be necessary at Wanganui, when five companies with the head quarters, 18th, will be ready for conveyance to Manukau for Auckland.

"May 21 1867.

(signed) *T. S.*"

(No. 253—1867.)

Deputy Quartermaster General's Office, Head Quarters,
Auckland, 22 May 1867.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour, by desire of the Major General Commanding, to request that you will have the goodness to make arrangements for the performance of the following services:—

Officers, 16; non-commissioned officers and men, 430; with proportion of women and children.

Officers, 4; non-commissioned officers and men, 154; women, 22; and children, 18.

Officers, 4; non-commissioned officers and men, 150; with proportion of women and children.

Officers, 9; non-commissioned officers and men, 241; women, 22; children, 41; female servant, 1.

REMOVAL of head quarters and five companies of the 2-18th Regiment from *Wanganui* to the *Manukau for Auckland*, strength about as per margin.

These troops will be ready for embarkation about the 7th or 8th June next.

Two companies 50th Regiment, from *Auckland* to *Sydney*, strength about as per margin.

This detachment will be available for removal on the arrival of any similar number of 2-18th Regiment from *Wanganui*.

Two companies 2-18th Regiment, from *Wanganui* to *Taranaki*, strength probably as per margin.

These companies will be ready for embarkation on any date after the 8th proximo.

Three companies 50th Regiment, from *Taranaki* to *Adelaide*, strength about as per margin, to be available on their relief by the two companies 2-18th Regiment from *Wanganui*.

One

One company 2-14th Regiment, from *Adelaide* to *Melbourne*, strength about as per margin, will be available on relief by the detachment, 50th Regiment, from Taranaki.

One company 2-14th Regiment, from *Adelaide* to *Hobart Town*, strength about as in margin, will be available on arrival of the detachment, 50th Regiment, from Taranaki.

Officers, 3; non-commissioned officers and men, 89; with proportion of women and children.
Officers, 3; non-commissioned officers and men, 89; with proportion of women and children.

The Resident Transport Officer,
Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *D. J. Gamble*, Colonel,
Deputy Quartermaster General.

Memo.

Transport Office, Auckland, 29 May 1867.

WITH reference to the Major General's requisition of the 22nd instant, I beg to inform you that arrangements have been made with the New Zealand Steam Navigation Company, for the conveyance to the Manukau and to Taranaki from Wanganui of detachments, 18th Regiment. The men to be ready to embark about the 8th proximo.

The steamer "*Prince Alfred*" has also been engaged to convey to Onehunga about 150 men, 18th Regiment, from Wanganui, with the heavy baggage of the regiment. The detachments to embark about the 10th instant.

It is requested that instructions may be sent to Wanganui accordingly.

The Deputy Quartermaster General,
New Zealand.

(signed) *David Spain*, Captain,
Resident Transport Officer.

(Mail closes for Wanganui to-morrow evening.)

My dear Spain,

WHAT is the strength of the detachment to embark at Wanganui on the 8th proximo? I am puzzled to give intimation about the numbers to be held in readiness, or if it cannot be given now, who is to intimate it, and what steamer?

(signed) *T. G.*

EMBARKATIONS.

(No. 260—1867.)

Deputy Quartermaster General's Office, Head Quarters,
Auckland, 30 May 1867.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour, by direction of the Major General Commanding, to request that you will have the goodness to cause the head quarters and five companies, 2-18th Regiment, to embark for the Manukau (for Auckland) and two companies for Taranaki in such vessels as may be provided for the service.

The resident transport officer states that arrangements have been made with the New Zealand Steam Navigation Company for the conveyance from Wanganui to the Manukau and to Taranaki of detachments 18th Regiment, the men to be ready to embark about the 8th proximo, and that the steamer "*Prince Alfred*" has also been engaged to convey to Manukau about 150 men, 2-18th Regiment, from Wanganui with the heavy baggage of the regiment. This latter detachment to embark about the 10th June for Manukau.

With regard to the detachments to embark about 8th proximo, as above stated, for Manakau and Taranaki, the resident transport officer further informs me that the names of the steamers to convey them are not yet known, and that the numbers to embark for each place are to be arranged by you, in conjunction with the master of the vessel or vessels, with reference to the size of the steamer, the state of the weather, &c.

You will cause the detachments to embark accordingly.

The two companies for Taranaki will embark with camp equipage complete.

The Officer Commanding Troops,
Wanganui.

I have, &c.
(signed) *D. J. Gamble*, Colonel,
Deputy Quartermaster General.

Sir,

Auckland, 31 May 1867.

IN reference to conveying the troops, &c. from Whanganui to Taranaki and Manukau, we have arranged for the steamer Ahuriri to leave Manukau about the 7th or 8th June, so as to convey the Major General to Taranaki or Whanganui as he may require, after which no time will be lost in completing the contract for the conveyance of the troops, &c., as it is intended to put on the "Rangatira" in conjunction with the "Ahuriri," so as to carry out the service with the least possible delay.

The Resident Transport Officer,
Auckland.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Coombe & Daldy.*

Forwarded to Colonel Gamble for the information of the Major General Commanding.

(signed) *David Spain*, Captain,
Resident Transport Officer, 31 May 1867.

(No. 262—1867.)

Deputy Quartermaster General's Office, Head Quarters,
Auckland, 1 June 1867.

Sir,

HIS Excellency the Governor having intimated to the Major General Commanding his desire that the 2-18th Regiment should be detained at Whanganui until he has communicated with his Responsible Advisers, I am directed by the Major General to request you will be good enough to state whether any and what expense will result to the public if, instead of the distribution of the above corps being carried out in the manner explained in my letter (No. 253—1867) of the 22nd ultimo, the following movement only take place, viz., 150 men, with proportion of officers, &c. from Whanganui to Manukau (for Auckland) for the performance of garrison duty.

The Resident Transport Officer,
Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *D. J. Gamble*, Colonel,
Deputy Quartermaster General.

Sir,

Transport Office, Auckland, 1 June 1867.

IN reply to your letter of this date respecting the movement of the 18th Regiment from Whanganui, I beg you will acquaint the Major General Commanding that with regard to expense no immediate answer can be given, but that if it is the Major General's wish that only part of the regiment (150 men) should now be brought to Auckland, and such wish is at once communicated to me, I will endeavour to postpone the arrangements already made for the conveyance of troops from Whanganui to Taranaki and Auckland.

The Deputy Quartermaster General,
New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *David Spain*, Captain,
Resident Transport Office.

My dear Amphlett,

At the Grounds, 1 June 1867.

CAPTAIN Spain requested I would communicate to you this evening the General's decision regarding the removal of the 18th Regiment from Whanganui.

He now wishes that all arrangements should be stopped, except for the removal from Whanganui to Auckland of 150 men or thereabouts, with proportion of officers, women, and children, &c. These men will be ready for the removal in the vessel that brings back the General about the 11th instant.

I am, &c.
(signed) *D. J. Gamble.*

The General is aware from Captain Spain that the vessel which takes him is not likely to be here before the 7th, and he does not want the men to be brought away till after his inspection of the whole regiment at Whanganui.

(No. 268—1867.)

Deputy Quartermaster General's Office, Head Quarters,
Auckland, 4 June 1867.

Sir,

IN reply to your letter of the 1st instant respecting the removal of the detachments 5-18th Regiment, from Whanganui, I am desired by the Major General Commanding to inform you that he wishes you would be good enough (as already semi-officially communicated to you) to stop all arrangements for the conveyance of the detachments of that corps, with the exception of about 150 men, with proportion of officers, women, &c. with their baggage, whom he is desirous of having conveyed from Whanganui to Manukau for Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *D. J. Gamble*, Colonel,
Deputy Quartermaster General.

Dear Sir,

Auckland, 3 June 1867.

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of 1st instant, which I regret to say I only received as I was leaving church yesterday morning. With respect to the conveyance of troops from Wanganui to Taranaki and Manukau, and the wish you express of the steamship "Ahuriri," bringing only one-half of the number agreed upon, I have the honour in reply to state, that I did not make any tender for the transport of the troops referred to, but from the information given me by Mr. Coombes, that you had instructed him to prepare for the conveyance of 300 men and officers from Wanganui to Manukau, and 150 men, &c. from Wanganui to Taranaki; to carry out this in the most expeditious manner, and as I understood, at your particular request, I sent directions by the "Ahuriri" for her to return at once from Whanganui to Manukau, and forwarded a telegram to Wellington for transmission to Nelson for the "Rangatira," to proceed on to Wanganui in time to commence the service, as per advertisement. The "Ahuriri" was coaled at Manukau at considerable expense, and I waived a cattle charter for this vessel in addition; all done especially on account of the troops.

Under all these circumstances, so far as the company is concerned, I am quite unable to alter former arrangements, however willing I feel to meet your convenience in every possible form. In order to make any changes now it would involve a loss of some hundreds of pounds to the company.

The Resident Transport Officer,
Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. J. Duncan*, Manager,
New Zealand Steam Navigation Company.

P.S.—I should have called at your office, but having to see his Excellency the Governor before leaving at noon, I am unable to do so.

The "Ahuriri" left the Manukau at noon of Friday, after which time it was impossible to countermand the arrangements entered into.

Forwarded for the information of the General Commanding. I do not altogether agree with many of Mr. Duncan's statements, as my notice to him of the 1st instant gave ample time to stop or postpone arrangements.

The Major General may, perhaps, be enabled on his arrival at Whanganui to give further directions in regard to these troops.

The Deputy Quartermaster General.

I have, &c.
(signed) *David Spain*, Captain,
Resident Transport Officer, 4 June 1867.

— No. 21. —

(No. 80).

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington;
8 August 1867.

(Received, 28 September 1867).

(Answered, No. 73, 22 November 1867, p. 412).

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to request your Grace's attention to a practice which has sprung up in the military departments, which is contrary to the regulations which have prevailed in Her Majesty's service for a long series of years, and which appears to be of an inconvenient character.

2. Until recently, any officer in Her Majesty's Imperial Forces desiring to receive any pecuniary reward from a Colonial Government, or a grant of land in recognition of his services in a Colony, made his first application for such a reward to the senior military officer in the Colony, from whom it came on to the Governor, who reported the circumstance to Her Majesty's Government, with his decision upon it, for their approval. Thus, if the application was refused, the responsibility for such refusal lay upon the Governor.

3. From the memorandum from my Responsible Advisers upon a letter from Deputy Commissary General Strickland, C.B., to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, which memorandum I transmitted to your Grace in my Despatch Separate of 8th June last,* it will be found that Mr. Strickland had pressed on my Responsible Advisers a claim for a grant of a portion of the confiscated lands in this Colony, and they appear to think he may have been embittered against them by the rejection of his claim.

0.59.

H 4

4. This

No. 21.

Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His Grace
the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

8 August 1867.

* Page 43.

4. This is not the only instance that has incidentally come under my knowledge, of Imperial officers applying direct to my Responsible Advisers for grants of confiscated lands. In one instance serious difficulties might have arisen between myself and my Responsible Advisers in reference to such a claim.

5. It is very probable that officers, making such claims on a Colonial Ministry, may feel embittered at the rejection of their demands, and may hope that, if other men were in power, their wishes might be acceded to; and as the military departments have exercised here powers independently of the Governor, which enabled them greatly to aid or embarrass Colonial Ministers, they might, if disposed to do so, easily manifest their dislike in such a manner as to throw very serious difficulties in the way of a Colonial Ministry.

6. There is also, I think, a manifest impropriety, in officers in the position of Mr. Strickland, who can make secretly reports to Her Majesty's Government, seriously damaging to the character and reputation of a Colonial Government and Ministers, being allowed, unknown to Her Majesty's Government, to apply for valuable gifts to the very men whom they, at their pleasure, secretly defame, in a manner most injurious to the public interests, and to their reputation.

7. I therefore beg to recommend your Grace positively to insist upon the old-established customs of the Empire being again reverted to, by all Imperial officers serving in a Colony, who apply for rewards in money or land from the Colonial Government, being obliged to make such applications through the Governor of the Colony.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham
and Chandos, &c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 22. —

(No. 82.)

No. 22.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His Grace
the Duke of Buck-
ingham and
Chandos.

17 August 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
17 August 1867.

(Received, 14 October 1867.)

(Answered, No. 81, 3 December 1867, page, 412.)

* Page 22.

My Lord Duke,

SINCE I wrote to your Grace my Despatch, No. 77,* of the 7th of August last, in which I alluded to the sale of certain military buildings at Patea, Tauranga, and on the Waikato River, I have received additional information upon the subject, which I now beg to lay before your Grace.

2. When I wrote my Despatch of the 7th of August, I had examined the official records, from which I found that no official reference regarding the sale of these buildings had ever been made to the Government.

3. I subsequently heard that the Minister for Colonial Defence had been twice privately spoken to on the subject of the sale of some of these buildings at two of the points named, viz., at Patea and Tauranga.

4. I enclose, for your Grace's information, a letter I have received from the Minister for Colonial Defence, in which he tells me that no formal official reference was ever made to the Government on the subject of the sale of these buildings, nor did the Colonial Government suggest that they should be sold, but that in casual conversation, Deputy Commissary General Strickland, in September or October last, asked the Minister for Colonial Defence, whether the Colonial Government would be disposed to take any of the Imperial huts or other buildings at Patea, at 15 per cent. below their actual cost price, and that he told Deputy Commissary General Strickland, that he did not know whether the Colonial Government would require any of them, and that it was not disposed to take any at that rate; but if they were sold by auction the Colonial Government might take that opportunity of securing any that would suit it.

5. And

5. And that at Tauranga, at the commencement of this year, the Minister for Colonial Defence was asked by Colonel Hamilton (it is believed he said at the instance of the Commissariat) if the Colonial Government would buy any of the huts occupied by the troops at that station, when a similar reply to that given at Patea was returned to Colonel Hamilton's question. But that afterwards the Colonial Government agreed to purchase a small magazine at Tauranga, which it urgently required, at such price as might be fixed by the Commissariat.

6. With regard to the third point, the Waikato River, I am assured by the Colonial Government that all the knowledge they have of the sale of military buildings there is contained in the enclosed extract from one of the local papers, from which it appears that the huts there had all been sold, and that buildings which are believed to have averaged a cost of 40 l. (forty pounds) each sold for from 1 l. (one pound) to 3 l. (three pounds) each.

7. This additional information does not alter the views I have expressed on this subject. Such a step as the destruction of military buildings, immediately following upon the withdrawal of troops from the posts they held, in the face of a barbarous enemy with whom we were even at the moment in some points still engaged in a warfare which had been of a determined character and of several years' duration, was a step which, in my belief, ought not to have been ventured upon without the sanction and concurrence of the officer who Her Majesty had appointed to govern the country, and who was the person immediately responsible to the nation for the safety of this part of the Queen's possessions, and for the welfare and security of the British subjects who inhabit New Zealand.

8. I still fear that the manner in which the troops were withdrawn, and the posts abandoned, and buildings destroyed, will entail serious evils on this Colony, and I trust that the military authorities here may not be borne out in so acting independently of the Governor, to gain so trifling a sum for Great Britain.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 22.

My dear Sir George Grey,

Wellington, 16 August 1867.

Encl. 1, in No. 22.

In casual conversation with Mr. Strickland in September or October last, he asked me whether the Colonial Government would be disposed to take any of the Imperial huts or other buildings at Patea at 15 per cent, below their actual cost price. I told him that I did not know whether we should require any of them, and that we were not prepared to take any at that rate, but that if they were sold by auction, we might take that opportunity of securing any that would suit us. And when at Tauranga at the commencement of this year, I was asked by Colonel Hamilton (I think he said at the instance of the Commissariat) if the Government would buy any of the huts, &c. occupied by the troops at that station, I returned a similar reply, but afterwards agreed to take a small magazine, which we urgently required, at such price as might be fixed by the Commissariat.

No formal official reference was ever made on the subject, nor did the Colonial Government suggest or express any wish that the buildings should be sold at all.

I remain, &c.
(signed) *T. M. Haultain.*

Enclosure 2, in No. 22.

EXTRACT from the "Southern Cross" Newspaper of June 13th 1866.

Encl. 2, in No. 22.

"NGARUAWAHIA" (from a Correspondent).

* * * * *

June 6th.

* * * * *

"The sale of the Government huts, tools, &c., took place this week, and the prices were merely nominal. The price of the huts ranged from 1 l. to 3 l. These would probably originally cost 40 l. each; however, it must be borne in mind that they have answered the end for which they were built."

(True extract.)

(signed) *Fred. Thatcher*, Private Secretary.

— No. 23. —

No. 23.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His Grace
the Duke of Buck-
ingham and
Chandos.

30 August 1869.

(No. 86.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,

30 August 1867,

(Received, 29 October 1867.)

(Answered, No. 71, 15 November 1867, page 411.)

* Page 408.

My Lord Duke,

I had the honour, on the 27th instant, of receiving your Grace's Despatch, No. 37*, of the 18th of June last, communicating to me my recall from the Government of this Colony.

2. I beg to be allowed to remark on one statement your Grace has been led to make erroneously in that Despatch.

† Page 18.

3. Your Grace is pleased to say, that in my Despatch of the 4th of April, No. 30†, I promised to send by another opportunity the further expression of my views on the subject of your predecessor's Despatches referring to military operations in New Zealand.

4. Your Grace must pardon me for saying that I did not do this. In my Despatch, No. 30, of the 4th of April, I merely transmitted to Lord Carnarvon a Memorandum from my Responsible Advisers. The language which your Grace has been led to attribute to me is an exact quotation, word for word, from that memorandum, and is the language of my Responsible Advisers.

5. I have been anxious at once to correct the error to which I have alluded, as it might prove to be one of much importance.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

— No. 24. —

(No. 90.)

No. 24.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His Grace
the Duke of Buck-
ingham and
Chandos.

7 Sept. 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,

7 September 1867.

(Received, 29 October 1867.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to transmit an Address which I have this day received from the Legislative Council of New Zealand, which they wish me to communicate to your Grace.

2. I propose on another occasion to write to your Grace regarding this Address, if I find it necessary to do so. At present my position is such that I find it difficult to decide how I should write on the subject.

‡ Page 408.

3. In one short paragraph of your Grace's Despatch, No. 37‡, of the 18th of June, I am informed in one sentence that I had said that which I never said, and in the next short sentence I am told that my successor in this Government is to be appointed. After so many years' service such an intention so communicated, bears, until further explanation, the appearance of intentional censure.

4. This and other circumstances connected with the proceedings of the military authorities, and the position in which the action of the Home Government has placed me in reference to those proceedings, makes me anxious carefully to review the whole question, and to hear further from your Grace before I write upon the matter.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

Enclosure 1, in No. 24.

To His Excellency Sir *George Grey*, Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Order Encl. 1, in No. 24.
of the Bath, &c. &c. &c.

May it please your Excellency,

WE, the Legislative Council of New Zealand, in Parliament assembled, desire to express to your Excellency our sincere regret at the intimation which you have received from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, that your successor in the Government of this Colony will be immediately appointed, and to convey to your Excellency the assurance of our regard and esteem.

Your Excellency's administration of the Government of New Zealand has been distinguished by circumstances of no ordinary character. Twice summoned by our Sovereign to that Government, in times of difficulty and danger, as being especially qualified to meet an emergency—your Excellency has for 14 years in all, more than half the age of the Colony, administered its affairs. During that time your Excellency has spared no exertion of mind and body in the conscientious discharge of your duties, and in the promotion of the welfare of both races of Her Majesty's subjects in these islands. Conversant with the customs and language of the natives, and conspicuous for your influence with them, your Excellency has shown unwearied industry and activity in their improvement, and has cheerfully encountered peril, privation, and fatigue, whenever you considered your presence among them conducive to their peaceful union with European settlers, and to their advancement in civilization.

We respectfully beg to testify our appreciation of the earnest desire evinced by your Excellency to co-operate at all times with the two Houses of the Legislature, and of the confidence reposed by your Excellency in their desire to promote the interests of both races.

We consider that the Imperial authorities have listened too credulously to accusations of the gravest kind, communicated by non-official informants, against your Excellency, your Government, and the colonists generally; and by acting upon such information before ascertaining its truth or falsehood, they have been led to reiterate against the colonists most unfounded calumnies, and have produced unfortunate results.

We have therefore to express our gratitude for the efforts made by your Excellency during the last three years to protect the constitutional rights of New Zealand, and to defend its character.

We lament that the important constitutional questions connected with the Government of New Zealand, raised by your Excellency, should be passed over in silence by the Imperial Government. In asserting the honour of the Crown, and maintaining the position of the Governor as representative of the Crown, and the constitutional rights of the Colony, as well as in vindicating its character from unjust aspersion, your Excellency has put aside all personal considerations, and has not been dismayed by menace or misrepresentation. This spirit of self-sacrifice has well earned for your Excellency the gratitude of the Colony, and we feel sure that when the passions of the moment have passed away, and personal feeling and prejudice no longer obscure the perception of the distinction between right and wrong, it will be universally admitted that your Excellency has, in the interests of honour and justice, fulfilled a duty to the Crown which you represented, and to the Colony which you governed.

We cannot conclude this Address without recording our high sense of the services rendered in your private capacity to New Zealand. The love of science for which your Excellency is distinguished has specially induced you to support and interest yourself in the creation and development of institutions calculated to encourage intellectual pursuits. Your Excellency has also imported, at your own cost, valuable animals and plants, for the purpose of acclimatization in this country. Charity has never appealed to you in vain, and your sympathy has always been with the industrious settler in his humblest efforts to aid the progress of colonization.

The history of New Zealand is so closely identified with yourself, that the retrospect of its progress must, we are assured, be ever associated in your mind with pleasurable recollections. The few isolated settlements, which, on your first arrival, were struggling into life, have multiplied throughout the length and breadth of the land into numerous thriving communities. Roads, farms, villages, towns, churches, schools, and all the conditions of civilized life, now occupy the then untraversed wilderness, and, above all, the people, animated by loyalty to the Queen, desire to exercise the constitutional liberty they possess in a manner not unworthy of the traditions of the great Empire to which it is their pride to belong.

We trust that, on the termination of your Excellency's second administration, the great services which you have rendered to the Crown and to the people of this Colony may be rewarded by Her Most Gracious Majesty by some signal mark of Her favour; and we respectfully beg you to accept our hearty wishes for your future happiness and welfare.

(signed) *T. H. Bartley*,
Speaker, Legislative Council.

Enclosure 2, in No. 24.

Encl. 2, in No. 24.

Mr. Speaker and Honourable Gentlemen,

I CAN now only give you thanks for this Address; I can no longer promise by public services in your behalf to show my gratitude. But I thank you most sincerely, not only for your Address, but for the efforts you have so long made to secure the maintenance of the honour and authority of the Crown, and the welfare of Her Majesty's subjects of both races, and to save Great Britain from an unnecessary expenditure of life and money.

None can deny that a great and heroic work has been performed in this country. In the midst of difficulties of a most unusual kind, men, many of whom were distinguished by birth and intellectual and physical endowments of no common order, have, each in their vocation, by enterprise, toil, and suffering, continued through long years, laid the stable foundations of a great Anglo-Saxon nation.

Men who have so laboured together may well find a present happiness and consolation in their mutual regard, esteem, and admiration, and leave the care of their fame and reputation to the grateful millions who will follow them, and for whom they have, in truth, laboured.

Associated as I have been with you in so great a work for so many years, it is with sorrow I find that the public ties which have bound us together are to be rent asunder; but it will be much to remember that one of your last acts towards me has been to present to me an Address of which any governor or ruler might feel proud, and to know that whilst I live I shall have the pleasure of seeing you still labour honourably to fulfil your duties to your Queen and your country, however arduous they may be.

(signed) G. Grey.

— No. 25. —

(No. 93.)

No. 25.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His Grace
the Duke of Buck-
ingham and
Chandos.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
7 September 1867.

(Received, 29 October 1867.)

7 Sept. 1867.

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, the copy of an Address adopted by the House of Representatives, which is to be presented to me upon Tuesday next.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Enclosure in No. 25.

Encl. in No. 25. To His Excellency Sir *George Grey*, Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, &c. &c. &c.

May it please your Excellency,

WE, the Representatives of New Zealand, in Parliament assembled, desire to express to your Excellency our sincere regret at the intimation which you have received from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, that your successor in the Government of this Colony will be immediately appointed, and to convey to your Excellency the assurance of our regard and esteem.

We respectfully beg to testify our appreciation of the earnest desire evinced by your Excellency to co-operate at all times with the two Houses of the Legislature, and of the confidence reposed by your Excellency in their desire to promote the interests of both races.

We have especially to express our gratitude for the efforts made by your Excellency during the last three years to protect the constitutional rights of New Zealand, and to defend its character. A practice has arisen with respect to this Colony, under which persons have been permitted secretly to convey to the Imperial authorities accusations of the gravest kind against your Excellency, your Government, and the colonists generally. This system of direct defamation, violating as it does every principle of justice, has naturally produced animosity and discord. The constitutional position of the Governor has been ignored, his commission from Her Majesty degraded, and the spread of calumny officially recognised and indefinitely extended. Thus the political rights of the Colony have been imperilled, and its character maligned.

We lament that the important constitutional questions connected with the Government of New Zealand, raised by your Excellency, should be treated by the Imperial Government as a mere personal matter, and that it should apparently regard as a satisfactory solution of the whole difficulty, the withdrawal of the troops, the retirement of the General Commanding, and the recall of the Governor. In asserting the honour of the Crown, and maintaining the position of the Governor as representative of the Crown, and the consti-
tutional

tutional rights of the Colony, as well as in vindicating its character from unjust aspersion, your Excellency has put aside all personal considerations, and has not been dismayed by menace or misrepresentation. This spirit of self-sacrifice has well earned for your Excellency the gratitude of the Colony, and we feel sure that when the passions of the moment have passed away, and personal feeling and prejudice no longer obscure the perception of the distinction between right and wrong, it will be universally admitted that your Excellency has, in the interests of honour and justice, fulfilled a duty to the Crown which you represented, and to the Colony which you governed.

We cannot conclude this Address without recording our high sense of the services rendered in your private capacity to New Zealand. The love of science for which your Excellency is distinguished has specially induced you to support and interest yourself in the creation and development of institutions calculated to encourage intellectual pursuits. Your Excellency has also imported, at your own cost, valuable animals and plants, for the purpose of acclimatization in this country. Charity has never appealed to you in vain, and your sympathy has always been with the industrious settler in his humblest efforts to aid the progress of colonization.

The history of New Zealand is so closely identified with yourself, that the retrospect of its progress must, we are assured, be ever associated in your mind with pleasurable recollections. The few isolated settlements, which, on your first arrival, were struggling into life, have multiplied throughout the length and breadth of the land into numerous thriving communities. Roads, farms, villages, towns, churches, schools, and all the conditions of civilized life, now occupy the then untraversed wilderness, and above all, the people, animated by loyalty to the Queen, desire to exercise the constitutional liberty they possess in a manner not unworthy of the traditions of the great Empire to which it is their pride to belong.

In contemplation of the early close of your Excellency's official relation to the Colony as Her Majesty's Representative, we respectfully beg you to accept our hearty wishes for your future happiness and welfare.

(signed) *D. Monro, Speaker.*

— No. 26. —

(No. 96.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 17 September 1867.

(Received, 16 November 1867.)

My Lord Duke,

(Answered, No. 72, 23 November 1867, page 411.)

ADVERTING to my Despatch, No. 93*, of the 7th of September last, enclosing a copy of an Address which was to be presented to me by the House of Representatives, I have now the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, a copy of the reply which I returned to that Address.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure in No. 26.

COPY of His Excellency's Reply to the Address from the House of Representatives.

Encl. in No. 26.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives,

THE assurances you give me of your regret at my removal from the Government of this country are very gratifying to me.

To yourselves I shall always feel grateful for the support you have invariably afforded me, for the efforts you have made to provide the large sums requisite to secure the pacification of the Colony, and for the courage and resolution with which you have met and overcome all difficulties.

I agree with you in believing that when the passions of the moment have passed away, and personal feeling and prejudice no longer obscure the perception of the distinction between right and wrong, it will be universally admitted that this Colony has made noble exertions to suppress a most dangerous rebellion.

In striving, whatever might be the peril of the moment, so to accomplish this that the rights and privileges which belong to all subjects of the British empire should be preserved in as far as possible inviolate, New Zealand statesmen have given a worthy example.

Whatever obloquy I have incurred in aiding you in the duties you have thus performed I can bear with cheerfulness, and I shall solace myself in after years with the remembrance of the language you have used in this Address, and of the wishes you have expressed for my welfare and happiness.

(signed) *G. Grey.*

Government House, Wellington,
10 September 1867.

No. 26.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His Grace
the Duke of Buck-
ingham and
Chandos.
17 Sept. 1867.
* Page 68.

— No. 27. —

(No. 97.)

No. 27.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.

17 Sept. 1867.

* Page 51.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to his
Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,

17 September 1867.

(Received, 16 November 1867.)

My Lord Duke,

ADVERTING to my Despatch, No. 74*, of 5th ultimo, I have the honour to transmit for your Grace's information a copy of a letter which I have directed to be addressed to the officer commanding the troops in New Zealand, requesting him to give to the commissariat officer in charge such instructions as may be necessary to recover from the contractors in the Waikato District the value of upwards of five thousand (5,000) rations of meat, paid for by the Imperial Government, and charged against the Colony, in excess of the amount actually received by the Colonial troops.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

Enclosure in No. 27.

Encl. in No. 27.

Private Secretary's Office, Wellington,

16 September 1867.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour, by direction of his Excellency the Governor, to transmit for your information the copy of a Memorandum which he has received from his Responsible Advisers.

The correspondence enclosed in this Memorandum shows that the contractors in the Waikato District have been paid by the Imperial Government for upwards of five thousand (5,000) rations of meat in excess of the amount actually received, and I am directed to request that you will be good enough to give the necessary instructions for the recovery, by the action of the Imperial Commissariat, of the value of these rations, which has been made a charge against the Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Fred. Thatcher*,
Private Secretary.

The Officer Commanding the Troops in
New Zealand, Auckland.

MEMORANDUM.

(No. 64.)

His Excellency the Governor, &c. &c. &c.

MINISTERS respectfully submit to his Excellency the accompanying copies of correspondence received from the officer commanding the Waikato Militia, showing that the contractors have been paid for upwards of five thousand (5,000) rations of meat by the Imperial Government in excess of the amount actually received; and Ministers request that his Excellency will be pleased to transmit this correspondence to the officer commanding Her Majesty's forces in New Zealand, with a view to the recovery, by the action of the Commissariat, of the value of these rations, which has been made a charge against the Colony.

(signed) *John Hall*,
for the Defence Minister.

Colonial Defence Office, Wellington,
5 September 1867.

(No. 435/3.)

Head Quarters, Waikato Force, Hamilton,
8 August 1867.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to submit, for the consideration of the Honourable the Defence Minister, a correspondence relative to underdrawn rations of meat at Alexandra, which the officer commanding at that post has not been able to obtain; neither have I succeeded in recovering the value of them from the contractors, who were paid for them by the Commissariat.

Letter

Letter No. 1 shows that the officer commanding at Alexandra reported to the commissariat officer at Te Awamutu that 5,191½ rations of meat had been underdrawn, and submitted a simple method of absorbing the surplus, which the commissariat officer objected to in his letter marked 2.

5,191½ lbs of Meat,

In letter No. 3, Captain Tisdall requests the commissariat officer to inform him what measures to adopt to prevent the contractors being paid for rations unissued by them.

In letter No. 4, it will be seen that the commissariat officer insists on estimates for meat being sent to him, notwithstanding that Captain Tisdall had informed him that there were sufficient rations in the hands of the contractors to meet the requirements of the militia at Alexandra.

I must particularly call your attention to Captain Tisdall's letter, No. 5, wherein it appears that estimates for rations had to be accompanied by receipts in full, and that the contractors were paid for the amount in the estimates, although the commissariat officer was aware that a portion of the rations had not been issued.

In letter numbered 6, the officer commanding Waikato force (Lieutenant Colonel Moule) suggested to Captain Tisdall his looking to the contractors for the balance of rations monthly, and reducing his estimates every month so much below the actual requirement as there were rations in hands of contractors from the previous month; to which Captain Tisdall replies in his letter, No. 7, that the contractors refused to make up the difference between the estimates and what was actually drawn, and that the commissariat officer refused to receive estimates for portions of rations.

On the receipt of letter No. 7, Lieutenant Colonel Moule waited on Mr. Marshall, the district commissariat officer, who said he would instruct the contractors at Alexandra to issue the underdrawn rations of meat and groceries, and make arrangements with regard to future estimates. This Colonel Moule communicated to Captain Tisdall in letter numbered 8, when the latter wrote letter No. 9, reporting that all the men at Alexandra had accepted the money allowance in lieu of rations, and that the underdrawn meat and groceries would not be required.

By statements marked A., it appears that the underdrawn rations were due as follows: *Vide Letters*
—From Mr. Morrin, Auckland, 1,113 rations of groceries; from Johnson, M'Farlane, & Co., marked 10 and 11.
5,191½ rations of meat.

In consequence of the rations due from contractors not being required by Captain Tisdall, Lieutenant Colonel Moule wrote letter No. 12, dated 24th January 1867, to the district commissariat officer, requesting that the value of such rations might be refunded to the Colonial Government, or issued to the militia at Cambridge, to which no reply has been received.

On the 2nd April, I wrote letter No. 13 to the principal commissariat officer, Auckland, and received in reply letter numbered 14, from Deputy Assistant Commissary General Marshall, in which he states that he was unaware of there being any rations underdrawn at Alexandra, notwithstanding that he had informed Lieutenant Colonel Moule that he would make the contractors issue the underdrawn rations at Alexandra, and, further, that he did cause the 1,113 grocery rations to be issued to Captain Tisdall, who forwarded them to Cambridge, but Mr. Marshall failed to carry out his promise with regard to the meat.

On the 6th July I wrote letter No. 15 to Mr. M'Farlane, requesting to be informed if the contractors were willing to refund the contract price of the unsupplied rations (5,191½) to the general Government, to which I received a most impertinent reply. See letter marked 16.

I have the honour, in conclusion, to state that, in my opinion, had the subordinate officers of the Imperial Commissariat shown a greater desire to assist the officer commanding the 2nd Regiment to recover the arrears of rations, clearly shown in all his correspondence to have been improperly paid for, this matter could have been simply and satisfactorily adjusted months ago, and that it is owing to the supineness or neglect on the part of these officers that it is still unsettled.

I have, &c.

(signed) *William C. Lyon,*
Lieut. Col., Commanding Waikato Force

The Under Secretary, Defence Office,
Wellington.

(1.)

(No. 1059/66.)

Sir,

Camp Alexandra, 24 November 1866.

I HAVE the honour to transmit for your guidance estimate for rations, and roll of men of the regiment under my command, drawing rations at Te Awamutu, for the month of December next; also an estimate (copy of which has been sent to the commissariat issuer at Te Rori) for rations for this camp for December, together with a return showing amount of fresh meat due to us by the contractor at this post, underdrawn month by month, owing to men who were entitled to rations deserting and forfeiting them, and other causes. I, therefore, to reduce this outstanding balance, have not inserted any meat in the ensuing month's estimates, as the amount due, if supplied, is sufficient for us for December and

Fresh meat 5,191½
lbs. to 31 October
1866.

o.59.

I 4

January

January 1867; this, I conceive (subject to your approval), is the simplest method of absorbing this surplus.

To D. A. C. G. Johnston,
Te Awamutu.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall*,
Commanding 2nd Regiment, W.M.

(True copy.)

(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall*,
Captain and Adjutant, Commanding
2nd Regiment, W.M.

(2.)

(No. 100.)

Commissariat, Te Awamutu,
26 November 1866.

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to inform you, in reply to your letter No. 2, dated 24th November 1866, that Article 441 commissariat regulations, strictly prohibit my issuing back rations, if not drawn in the month estimated for; therefore I cannot comply with your request.

To Captain Tisdall,
Commanding 2nd Waikato Militia.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. S. Johnston*, D.A.C.G.

(True copy.)

(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall*,
Captain and Adjutant, Commanding 2nd W.R.

(No. 1065/66.)

(3.)

No. 100, 26/11/66. Sir,
I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, as per margin, stating that commissariat regulations prohibit your issuing back rations, and in reply to inform you that I did not ask you to issue back rations, but stated, for your information, that the meat contractor owed the Colonial Government a large quantity of meat, and that I forbore making requisition for any more, as that deficit, if made up, would suffice the requirements of this camp. If this course does not meet your approval I beg again to request to be informed what measures you may please to adopt to prevent the contractor being paid, at the cost of the Colonial Government, for meat not supplied; if the contractor is only paid according to the monthly certificate given to him by the quartermaster no complication will arise, but I require to be assured that the Government which I have the honour to serve does not pay for the quantities I am obliged to estimate and to give you my receipt for previous to any issues.

Fresh meat 5,191½
lbs.

To D. A. C. G. Johnston,
Te Awamutu.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall*,
Captain Commanding 2nd W.R.

(No. 104.)

(4.)

Commissariat, Te Awamutu,
1 December 1866.

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to inform you that, until I have referred your statement relative to a discrepancy in your estimates, and the amount of meat received from contractor, I can do nothing in the matter; in the meantime, you will have to furnish me with estimates for meat, orders having been given to the contractor to issue only on commissariat cheques.

Officer Commanding
2nd Waikato Regiment, Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. S. Johnston*, D.A.C.G.

(True copy.)

(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall*,
Captain and Adjutant Commanding 2nd W.R.

(No. 1075/66.)

(5.)

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to forward, for your information, copies of correspondence between Deputy Adjutant Commissary General Johnston, of Te Awamutu and myself, relative to
undrawn

undrawn meat rations. I have now taken every method in my power to prevent the Colonial Government from being called upon to pay for rations not supplied by contractors, and have not succeeded; every effort of that kind made by me with commissariat officers, being met by a refusal to issue, until estimates and receipts were given for rations five weeks in advance.

Thus I am compelled to give receipts for thousands of pounds of bread, meat, and groceries, which will never be demanded nor supplied; the proper way would clearly be that which no doubt is pursued in the Imperial forces, viz., the estimate to be sent in as at present, but the receipt not to be endorsed on the estimate as at present, but given at the end of the month when contractors have complied with demands made upon them by the quartermaster.

I find that contractors have been paid for the amount on the estimates, in spite of my frequent representation, and I have long since reported this matter to head quarters.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall,*
Commanding 2nd W. R.

Lieutenant-Colonel Moule,
Commanding Waikato Forces, Hamilton.

(6.)

(No. 92/3.)

Head Quarters, Waikato Force, Hamilton,
5 December 1866.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter No. 1075/66, with its enclosures, I have the honour to acquaint you that I see no reason why you could not obviate the difficulty therein referred to, in the same manner as the officers commanding the 3rd and 4th Regiments W. M., that is, by looking to the contractors for the balance of rations month after month, and reducing your estimate every month so much below your actual requirement as there are rations underdrawn for the previous month in the hands of the contractor. This simple and easy arrangement will render the payments to contractors just, and as the Commissariat Department now issue part rations, I see no difficulty in your adopting the course now pointed out. Should, however, the contractors refuse to issue the balances in a month (underdrawn in the preceding month), you will be good enough to report the same to me without delay.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. Moule, Lieut.-Col.,*
Commanding Waikato Force.

Officer Commanding
2nd Waikato Regiment, Alexandra.

(7.)

(No. 1089/66.)

Alexandra, 6 December 1866.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter as per margin, and in reply to inform you that if I could have arranged with the contractors (meat and grocery) in the simple manner you suggest, I need not have reported to you. It was when the grocery contractor refused to make up the difference between the receipt on the estimate, and what was actually drawn from him, that I complained to the commissariat officer in charge at Te Awamutu, and he refused to pass accounts because I wished to deduct the quantity, short drawn, from my receipts to him.

In the same manner when I forbore to estimate and receipt for meat for December, because the contractor owed sufficient to supply this camp for December and January, the commissariat officer refused to receive estimates for portion of the ordinary rations, and forbade the meat contractor to issue back rations, or to issue meat to us, until he got my receipt in advance as usual. I was obliged to sign to procure supplies, and then deemed it my duty to report to you.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall,*
Commanding 2nd Regt., W. M.

Lieut. Col. Moule,
Commanding Waikato Force, Hamilton.

(8.)

(No. 112/3.)

Head Quarters, Waikato Force, Hamilton,
15 December 1866.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter, No. 1089/66 of 6th instant, I have the honour to acquaint you that Mr. Marshall, the commissariat officer at Ngaruawahia, will instruct the contractors

tractors to issue the undrawn rations of meat and groceries due to the regiment under your command, also that he will see Mr. Johnston and yourself respecting the form of requisition.

Officer Commanding
2nd Waikato Regiment, Alexandra.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Wm. Moule,*
Commanding Waikato Force.

(9.)

(No. 118/66.)

No. 112/3.
15 December 1866.

Sir,
With reference to your letter as per margin received this day, I have the honour to inform you, that as I have, in accordance with the directions contained in your letter No. 122/3 of 17th December, made arrangements for almost the whole of the men drawing rations, to receive the allowance for January, &c., I will not require the meat and groceries due to the regiment, and the amount or value of those underdrawn, should be deducted from Imperial commissariat and contractors.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall,* Captain,
Commanding 2nd W. Regiment, F. Rangers.

(10.)

(No. 173/3.)

Head Quarters, Waikato Force, Hamilton,
16 January 1867.

Sir,
With reference to your letter No. 1,118/66, of 21st December 1866, and statement herewith returned, I have the honour to inform you, that before the commissariat officer at Ngaruawahia can act in the matter, he requires a detailed statement showing the number of undrawn rations of meat in each month.

Officer Commanding
2nd Waikato Regiment, Alexandra.

(signed) *Wm. C. Lyon,* Lieut. Colonel,
Commanding Waikato Force.

(11.)

(No. 31/67.)

No. 173/3.
16 January 1867.

Sir,
In compliance with your letter as per margin, I have now the honour to forward, for your information, a detailed statement in duplicate, showing the number of underdrawn and overdrawn meat rations, month by month, and showing the balance still due, up to date, none being estimated for this month.

The Officer Commanding
Waikato Force, Hamilton.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall,* Captain,
Commanding 2nd Regiment W. Militia.

(A.)

2ND WAIKATO REGIMENT.

STATEMENT showing the Balance of Fresh Meat and Groceries remaining due to the above Regiment from the Contractors, on the 31st December 1866, with Names of the Contractors from whom due.

Date.	Names of Contractors.	Rations of Meat.	Rations of Groceries.	Remarks.
1866. 31 Dec.	Mr. Morrin, Auckland - - -	- - -	1,113	
	Mr. Johnston, Auckland - - -	5,191½		

Certified to be correct.

(signed) *Allan Edenborough,*
Q. M. Serjt., 2nd W. Regiment.

Camp Alexandra,
2 January 1867.

(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall,* Capt. and Adjt.
Commanding 2nd Regiment W. Militia.

(B.)

2ND WAIKATO REGIMENT.

RETURN showing the Quantities of Meat, estimated for Monthly, the Quantities actually received, and the Balance remaining in favour of Contractors, from October 1865 until December 1866, both months inclusive.

Month.	Estimated for.	Actually drawn.	Balance in favour of Contractor.	Remarks
October - 1865 - - -	13,724 $\frac{3}{4}$	12,316 $\frac{3}{4}$	1,408	
November " - - -	13,163 $\frac{1}{2}$	12,286	877 $\frac{1}{2}$	
December " - - -	16,485 $\frac{3}{4}$	13,182	3,303 $\frac{3}{4}$	
January - 1866 - - -	16,008 $\frac{3}{4}$	16,851	842 $\frac{1}{4}$	Overdrawn.
February " - - -	15,022	14,227	795	
March " - - -	13,140	13,760	620	Overdrawn.
April " - - -	13,162	11,316	1,846	
May " - - -	12,446 $\frac{1}{2}$	13,160	713 $\frac{1}{2}$	Overdrawn.
June " - - -	10,742	12,501	1,759	Overdrawn.
July " - - -	11,935	10,779	1,156	
August " - - -	9,044	9,611	567	Overdrawn.
September " - - -	8,460	8,373	87	
October " - - -	6,076	5,856	220	
November " - - -	3,672	3,672	—	
December " - - -	2,232	2,232	—	
Balance due on 31st December 1866 - -			5,191 $\frac{1}{2}$	

Total underdrawn - - - 9,693
 „ overdrawn - - - 4,501 $\frac{3}{4}$

Certified to be correct.

Balance due on 31st December - - 5,191 $\frac{1}{2}$

(signed) *Allan Edenborough,*
 Q. M. Serjt., 2nd W. Regiment.

(signed) *Wm. St. Clair Tisdall,* Capt. and Adjutant,
 Commanding 2nd W. Regiment.

Camp Alexandra,
 19 January 1867.

(12.)

(No 193/3.)

Head Quarters, Waikato Force, Hamilton,
 24 January 1867.

Sir,
 I HAVE the honour to attach hereto a detailed statement showing the rations of meat underdrawn from the contractor, at Alexandra, from 1st October 1865 to 31st December 1866, and to request that he may be instructed to refund to the Colonial Government the contract price of 5,191 $\frac{1}{2}$ rations, or to issue the rations in kind to the officer commanding 5,191 $\frac{1}{2}$ rations. at Cambridge, as they may be required by him.

I have, &c.
 (signed) *W. Moule,* Lieut. Colonel,
pro Officer Commanding Waikato Force.

The Commissariat Officer in charge,
 &c. &c. &c.
 Ngaruawahia.

(True copy.)
 (signed) *W. Moule,* Lieut. Colonel,
pro Officer Commanding Waikato Force.

(13.)

(No. 290/3.)

Head Quarters, Waikato Force, Hamilton,
 2 April 1867.

Sir,
 I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a letter addressed by me to the commissariat officer at Ngaruawahia, on the 24th January last, to which I have not yet received a reply, together with a statement of meat underdrawn from the contractor at Alexandra, and beg to request the favour of an answer thereto, at your earliest convenience.

I have, &c.
 (signed) *Wm. C. Lyon,* Lieut. Colonel,
 Commanding Waikato Force.

A. C. General Ibbetson, Auckland.

(14.)

(No. 1,014.)

Commissariat, New Zealand, Auckland,
10 April 1867.

Sir,

In reply to Colonel Lyon's communication of the 2nd instant, No. 290/3, relative to 5191½ lbs. meat stated to be underdrawn by the detachment 2nd Waikato Regiment at Alexandra, from 1st October 1865 to 31st December 1866, I have the honour to acquaint you that the number of rations charged against the Colony for this period, and for this station, are simply those for which receipts were given by quartermasters and officers commanding detachments, and I am not aware that the contractor delivered less than what receipts were granted for; if so, it is a matter that should be adjusted between the regiment and the contractor.

The Senior Commissariat Officer,
&c. &c. &c.
Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Thos. S. Marshall*, D.A.C.G.

(15.)

(No. 405/3.)

Head Quarters, Waikato Force, Hamilton,
6 July 1867.

Sir,

UNDERSTANDING that you are one of the contracting parties for the supply of meat to the Imperial and Colonial forces, I have the honour to attach hereto a return of rations underdrawn at Alexandra, and for which the contractors were paid by the Imperial commissariat. I will thank you to inform me if the contractors are willing to refund to the sub-treasurer the contract price of the unsupplied rations (5,191½) to the credit of the general Government.

A reference to your agent's checks or accounts will show that the appended statement is correct.

Mr. J. S. McFarlane, Contractor,
Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Wm. C. Lyon*, Lieut. Colonel,
Commanding Waikato Force.

(16.)

Sir,

Auckland, 27 July 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter, No. 405/3, dated 6th instant, claiming a refund of money for underdrawn rations of meat at Alexandra, in 1865 and 1866, and for which you assert the meat contractors were paid. In reply, I beg to state that I have not the means, even if I had the desire, to test the correctness of your strange statements. The only contract I had any interest in, was with the Imperial commissariat, and to the officers of that department in Auckland I have shown your letter and statement, which appears to be also beyond their comprehension.

To Colonel Lyon, Cambridge.

I am, &c.
(signed) *J. S. McFarlane*.

— No. 28. —

(No. 98.)

No. 28.
Governor
Sir George Grey,
K.C.B., to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
17 Sept. 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
17 September 1867.

(Received, 16 November 1867.)

(Answered, No. 87, 28 December 1867, page 413.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your Grace's information, a memorandum which my Responsible Advisers have requested me to forward, in which they request your Grace's attention to certain constitutional questions which they think have been wrongly dealt with, as mere personal matters.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

Encl. in No. 28.

Enclosure in No. 28.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. Stafford.

Wellington, 16 September 1867.

THE Responsible Advisers of the Crown in New Zealand observe the following statements in the Secretary of State's Despatch to the Governor, No. 37, of the 18th June, 1867:

"With regard to the ultimate disposal of this regiment (18th) I await the arrival of the next mail, in the expectation of receiving by that opportunity the further expression of your
views

views on the subject of my predecessor's Despatches referring to military operations in New Zealand, which your Despatch of the 4th of April, No. 30, promises."

On referring to the Despatch of the 4th April, it will be observed that the Governor did not (as assumed by the Secretary of State) promise a further expression of his own views, but that he merely transmitted, at the request of his Responsible Advisers, a memorandum on the subject of that regiment, in which memorandum they stated that they would "take another opportunity of expressing their views on the subject of this Despatch, and of other Despatches from the Secretary of State referring to military operations in New Zealand." This promise was fulfilled in their memorandum of the 17th April, 1867, enclosed in the Governor's Despatch No. 47, of the 27th of that month.

This inaccuracy of statement which Ministers point out assumes a peculiar importance, inasmuch as the Despatch containing it concludes with the simple announcement that the Governor's successor will forthwith be appointed.

Adverting to the previous part of the Despatch of the 18th June, Ministers are unable to understand on what grounds the Secretary of State believes that the grave constitutional questions raised by the Governor in his Despatches to the Colonial Office are mere personal matters, which the withdrawal from the Colony of Her Majesty's regular forces, and the transference of General Chute's head quarters from Auckland to Melbourne render it unnecessary to discuss.

These questions are, generally, to the following effect:

1. Whether the Governor of a Colony, holding Her Majesty's commission as Governor and Commander in Chief, responsible for life and property, and invested with constitutional relations to the Colony, can be required, by a Despatch from the Secretary of State, to hold the powers given to him by the Royal Commission in subservience to a subordinate military officer, in respect of whom that responsibility and those relations do not exist.

2. Whether the Colony can be held liable for the consequences which may ensue from the sudden withdrawal by that subordinate officer of garrisons from disturbed districts without an opportunity being afforded to the Governor and the Colonial Government of making any provision for the protection of life and property, and for the fulfilment of obligations entered into by them with loyal Natives. On this point Ministers would refer to the enclosures in the Governor's Despatch, No. 24, of the 19th February 1867, from which it will be seen that General Chute, on the 7th of that month, without previous communication with the Governor, informed the local Government agent at Auckland that the 57th Regiment would be withdrawn in eight days from the outposts in Waikato and Raglan, and that the Government agent pointed out the direct encouragement which such a sudden step would give to the insurgents at Tauranga; that he had no means of providing protection after the abandonment of those posts; and in vain requested that action might be deferred until at least an opportunity had been given of communicating with the Governor.

3. Whether the proper functions of a Governor and his Responsible Advisers can be to a great extent abrogated, and the good government of a Colony frustrated by the system adopted by the Imperial Government of receiving secret accusations of the gravest kind against the Governor and the Colonial authorities, and of officially publishing those accusations, before either explanation or defence could be received. In illustration of this, Ministers would refer to the papers on New Zealand affairs, presented in May last by Her Majesty's Command to both Houses of Parliament, wherein is published the Despatch No. 9, of the 1st February 1867, from the Earl of Carnarvon, transmitting to the Governor for his explanation letters from Deputy Commissary General Strickland, in which the Governor and his Government are charged with conducting an aggressive war against the Natives, and with improperly using Imperial troops and money for the purpose of acquiring forcible possession of Native territory. The Secretary of State, who sent these letters to the Governor for explanation, must necessarily have been aware that all knowledge of them had been previously withheld from the Governor, yet does not refrain from ordering, before any reply could be received, their publication in the most authoritative form known to the constitution of the realm.

4. Whether it was consistent with the due position of the Governor, and with the rights of Her Majesty's subjects, that General Chute, as stated in the Governor's Despatches to the Secretary of State (Separate, 13th June 1866, and No. 18, 1st February 1867), should have caused a Native prisoner to be executed without trial, and have withheld from the Governor all knowledge of this fact.

These questions do not, as the Secretary of State apparently believes, raise merely temporary and personal issues, but their determination involves principles affecting the lives and property of both races in this Colony.

Ministers will only briefly advert to the recall of the Governor. They recognise the absolute right of Her Most Gracious Majesty to appoint and recall at pleasure Her Governors; but they regret that Sir George Grey, who has held for 26 years Her Majesty's commission as Governor of various colonies, and has rendered to the empire great services, which have been from time to time cordially recognised by the most eminent English statesmen, should be summarily recalled without one word of explanation in the Despatch which communicated that recall.

Ministers desire to express their sympathy with his Excellency at having been, by so unusual a proceeding, subjected to what appears to be a studied act of discourtesy; and they are unable to divest themselves of the belief that the recall of his Excellency has in a great measure resulted from the uncompromising manner in which he has upheld the constitutional position of the representative of the Crown; a position upon the due observance of which the rights and liberties of Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand so greatly depend.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

— No. 29. —

No. 29.

(No. 101.)

Governor
Sir George Grey,
K.C.B., to His
Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos.
8 Oct. 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
8 October 1867.

(Received, 5 December 1867.)

(Answered, No. 82, 17 December 1867, page 412.)

My Lord Duke,

IN compliance with the request of my Responsible Advisers, I have the honour to transmit for your Grace's consideration, a Memorandum which relates to your Grace's Despatch, No. 49,* of the 1st of August last.

I have &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

* Page 408.

Enclosure in No. 29.

Encl. in No. 29.

MEMORANDUM.

Wellington, 3 October 1867.

THE Responsible Advisers of the Crown in New Zealand have read the Despatch, No. 49, of the 1st of August last, from his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, referring to their memorandum of the 17th April 1867.

It does not appear necessary for Ministers to refer again to the imputations on the Colonial Government and forces conveyed in the Earl of Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 56, of the 28th of December 1866, as his Lordship has in his place in the House of Lords, expressed his regret at having made those imputations, and frankly admitted the error into which he had been led, and Ministers gratefully acknowledge the promptitude with which his Lordship has made the best reparation in his power for his unintentional injustice; they must, however, express their disappointment, that his Lordship omitted at the same time to act with similar justice towards the Governor, whom he had also undeservedly censured.

A portion of his Grace's Despatch, however, reopens the question, whether the fulfilment of treaty engagements, and the protection of life and property, are subjects to be dealt with by the representative of the Crown, or by an inferior military officer having no constitutional relations to the Government of New Zealand.

Ministers have on various occasions, and recently in their memorandum of the 16th ultimo, submitted that this was not a personal, but a constitutional question; and they now desire respectfully to submit for the consideration of the Secretary of State, that this question, upon which such large issues depend, can only be settled in accordance with the constitutional form of government established in New Zealand, which necessarily requires that the Queen's representative, as an integral part of that government, should not be subordinated to any military authority, either by instructions from a Secretary of State or otherwise.

Ministers observe with satisfaction, that his Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, in a debate in the House of Lords on the 15th of July last, expressed an opinion to the same effect. His Royal Highness is reported to have spoken as follows:—

"It was not his intention to say a word with respect to the policy adopted by the Secretary of State; but he wished to express a strong opinion as to the impolicy of making the military independent of the civil authorities. Their Lordships might rely upon it, that no more dangerous step could be taken, and for this reason, that the military authorities must, and ought to be subordinate to the civil. In order to effect that object, every Governor was made Commander in Chief; and if they were to take away his power in that respect, they would do an act which would be fatal to the position of the Governor, detrimental to the Imperial interests, and extremely embarrassing and inconvenient both to the officers and troops. Under these circumstances, he could not but express his conviction, that the time had arrived when a strong policy must be adopted. He knew the difficulties which successive Governments had felt in dealing with the Colony of New Zealand, but the taking away of the troops was a step which he would rather not have seen adopted. He hoped that what had been done in this case would not be turned into a precedent, because otherwise it would be impossible that the civil and military authorities could work harmoniously and cordially together. On the contrary, the utmost distrust would be produced between them. It was most important in a constitutional state, that the General should understand that it was his duty to be subject to the sway and control of the civil authorities, because these authorities were really responsible either to the Crown or to the Governor of the Colony, who was exercising the authority of the Crown."

In respect of the removal of the Imperial troops, the Secretary of State was under a misapprehension, if he understood Ministers to object to their removal, or to state that the Colonial Government was not prepared for it. On the contrary, they have repeatedly signified their acquiescence in the withdrawal of the troops, and have also declined to accede to the terms proposed by the Secretary of State, concerning the one regiment which the Imperial Government

Government desired should remain in the Colony. What they did complain of was that the agency for effecting that removal was unconstitutional, and they pointed out some of the evils which had practically resulted from that unconstitutional agency.

With reference to the last paragraph of his Grace's Despatch, Ministers would observe that they did not object, that charges made against the colonial authorities, or public statements of transactions, which seem to call for explanation, were communicated to the Governor for such explanation, or action, as the case might require. Their objection has been that the Imperial Government, in violation of the rules of the service, and of the requirements of justice, has systematically allowed its officers stationed in New Zealand, to prefer charges against the Colonial authorities, and at the same time to withhold all knowledge of these charges from the persons accused; that the Imperial Government has, from time to time, demanded explanations, in terms, which to a great extent, prejudged the question at issue, and that in some cases, as indicated by Ministers in their memorandum of the 16th ultimo, it has authoritatively published these charges before any reply or explanation could possibly be received.

Ministers feel assured that his Grace will recognise the justice of that objection, and the propriety of altering a practice which has admitted of the evils on which it was founded.

For His Excellency the Governor.

E. W. Stafford.

— No. 30. —

(No. 102.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,

8 October 1867.

(Received, 5 December 1867.)

(Answered, No. 6, 18 January 1868, page 414.)

My Lord Duke,

THE 18th Regiment still remaining in this Colony, and as it now appearing probable that regiment may be left here some time, I thought it advisable to consult my Responsible Advisers as to the places at which, in their opinion, it could be most conveniently located for the service of the Colony, without any violation of the instructions issued by Her Majesty's Government regarding the manner in which the regiment remaining in New Zealand is to be quartered.

2. My Responsible Advisers in a Memorandum, a copy of which is herewith enclosed, gave it as their opinion, that the most desirable spots for the 18th Regiment to occupy, without a violation of your Grace's instructions, are Taranaki, Auckland, and Napier.

3. I have therefore issued orders that the head quarters and six companies of the 18th should be quartered at Auckland, two companies at Taranaki, and two companies at Napier.

4. I think I have, in directing this distribution of the regiment, done my best to give effect to your Grace's instructions, and the wishes of my Responsible Advisers.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure in No. 30.

MEMORANDUM.

Wellington, 7 October 1867.

His Excellency the Governor having, at an Executive Council held this day, requested Ministers to advise at what places the 18th Regiment, which the Imperial Government desires should remain in New Zealand, should be stationed, Ministers are of opinion, having regard to the instructions from the Secretary of State on the subject, that the most desirable posts to be occupied are Taranaki, Auckland, and Napier.

Ministers would at the same time observe that they have not asked, and do not ask, that the 18th Regiment should be retained; nor can they make themselves responsible on behalf of the Colony for any payment on account of that regiment.

For his Excellency the Governor.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

No. 30.

Governor
Sir George Grey,
K.C.B., to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.

8 Oct. 1867.

Encl. in No. 30.

— No. 31. —

No. 31.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
17 Oct. 1867.

(No. 112.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey* K.C.B., to His Grace the
Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
17 October 1867.

(Received, 14 December 1867.)

(Answered, No. 83, 21 December 1867, page 413.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE much pleasure in stating to your Grace, by the Suez mail, that accounts received from all parts of the Northern Island represent the Natives as continuing to abandon an attitude of hostility, and as daily giving fresh evidences of their intending to maintain the state of tranquillity which now exists.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

— No. 32. —

No. 32.
Governor
Sir George Grey,
K.C.B., to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
22 Oct. 1867.

(No. 113.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace the
Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
22 October 1867.

(Received, 30 December 1867.)

(Answered, No. 39, 11 April 1868, page 416.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to report, for your Grace's information, that I have within the last few days received information from European and Native sources which satisfies me that the disturbances which have for so long a period prevailed on the south west coast of this island have now entirely ceased.

* *Vide* Papers
presented by
Command, New
Zealand Affairs,
1867, pp. 13 & 22.

2. In my Despatches, marked "Separate," of the 3rd* and 10th November 1866, I brought under the notice of Her Majesty's Government the services which had been rendered by Major Rocke, 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, in suppressing the renewed disturbances which had shortly before broken out in that district. I believe that the energy and decision Major Rocke, who was in command on that occasion, exhibited in operating against and in attacking the enemy materially contributed towards bringing about the state of tranquillity which now prevails in that part of New Zealand.

3. Since the dates of those Despatches, Major Rocke has remained in command of the same district, and his proceedings have invariably been energetic and judicious. Upon the whole I feel that his services have been such as deservedly to entitle him to some reward, upon the complete re-establishment of peace in a disturbed district where he has so long commanded, and I would earnestly request your Grace to recommend favourably to the Secretary of State or War, Major Rocke's claims for such reward.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

— No. 33. —

No. 33.
Governor Sir
George Grey,
K.C.B., to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
30 Oct. 1867.

(No. 115.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace
the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
30 October 1867.

(Received 30 December 1867.)

(Answered, No. 7, 22 January 1868, page 416.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Grace's Despatch, No. 51*, of the 22nd of August last, in which your Grace briefly informs me that Her Majesty has been pleased, upon your recommendation, to remove me from the Government of New Zealand.

* Page 409.

2. I request

2. I request your Grace to be pleased to state to the Queen that I present my duty to Her Majesty, and in receiving this notification of my Sovereign's pleasure, I beg to be permitted humbly to represent to Her Majesty that, in the year 1845, a rebellion prevailing in New Zealand, I was, by Her Majesty's commands, especially sent to this country; and that when I relinquished the government of it in the year 1854, it was my happiness to leave it in a state of tranquillity and prosperity; that, in the year 1861, a rebellion having again broken out in New Zealand I was once more specially sent here; and that it is again my happiness, upon being removed, by your Grace's advice, from this Government, to leave New Zealand in a state of tranquillity and returning prosperity; and that I humbly represent to Her Majesty that I desire to claim no merit for these circumstances, but rather to attribute them to the blessing of Divine Providence, and to the abilities and exertions of Her Majesty's subjects who have advised me and aided me in my duties. And further, that I humbly trust that the almost unanimous voice of Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand, amongst whom I have laboured in Her Majesty's service for a great part of 22 years, will satisfy Her Majesty that I have done my utmost to promote the welfare and happiness of the inhabitants of this part of Her Majesty's possessions.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 34. —

(No. 126.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
13 November 1867.

(Received 13 January 1868.)

(Answered, No. 46, 8 May 1868, p. 416.)

No. 34.

Governor
Sir *George Grey*,
K.C.B., to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
13 Nov. 1867.

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to transmit copies of a correspondence relative to the sale by the military authorities of certain buildings at Tauranga, the property of the Colonial Government; and I have the honour to request that your Grace will be good enough to bring the matter under the notice of the Secretary of State for War, with a view to the repayment to the Colonial Treasury of the amount for which the buildings were sold.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosures in No. 34.

(G. 316.)

Civil Commissioner's Office, Tauranga,
23 April 1867.

Encls. in No. 34.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that on my return from Rotorua I learnt, with some surprise, that a building, the property of the general Government, which was lately used by the officers of the 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment, as a mess-room, has been sold, I suppose, by your order.

I have, therefore, to request that you will be good enough to direct that the money paid by the man in possession may forthwith be returned to him, as the Government will resume possession of the building.

In the event of your having left the Colony, I have sent a copy of this letter under cover to the Major General Commanding.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Henry T. Clarke*,
Civil Commissioner.

Colonel Hamilton,
1st Battalion, 12th Regiment, Auckland.

Sir,

Auckland, 28 April 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from the Resident Magistrate, Tauranga, forwarded through the Major General, and requesting from me an explanation regarding the disposal of the mess hut at Tauranga.

I have the honour to acquaint you, in reply, for the Major General's information, that, on the arrival of the battalion under my command at Tauranga, the officers of the 68th Light Infantry offered us their mess hut for sale, which I declined to purchase, not knowing what length of time the battalion might remain at that station; but promised Colonel Greer that, on our leaving Tauranga, the hut should be sold on behalf of the 68th Light Infantry, as their property, they having put it up at their own expense while open war existed at Tauranga. Accordingly I advertised the mess hut for sale in public papers, on several occasions, as well as by other posted notices, and the circumstance was well known a month prior to our leaving.

Before our last detachment marched, it was sold by public auction, and the price obtained was ten pounds (10 £), of which amount five pounds ten shillings (5 £. 10 s.), on behalf of the officers, 68th Light Infantry, was handed to Archdeacon Brown, as a subscription from the officers of the 68th, for the purpose of assisting in inclosing the cemetery where so many of that regiment are buried, and the remaining four pounds ten shillings (4 £. 10 s.) has been forwarded to the president of the officers' mess, 68th Light Infantry.

I trust the Major General will consider that I was justified in the course I took, and would draw his particular attention to the fact of my having caused this hut to be advertised for over a month previous to sale, and that no protest of any kind was made concerning it.

I have, &c.

The Military Secretary,
Head-quarters, Auckland.

(signed) *H. Meade Hamilton*, Colonel,
Lieut.-Col. Commanding 12th Regt.

(5013.)

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 6 May 1867

IN reply to your letter of the 23rd ultimo, addressed to the Major General Commanding, I have the honour, by direction, to forward, for your information, the copy of a letter received from Colonel Hamilton, explaining the circumstances under which the building known as the mess-hut, at Tauranga, was sold.

I have, &c.

H. T. Clarke, Esq.,
Civil Commissioner, Tauranga.

(signed) *George Dean Pitt*,
Lieutenant-Colonel, M.S.

(G. 325.)

Sir,

Civil Commissioner's Office, Tauranga,
3 May 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that at the sale of Imperial buildings on the 2nd instant, a small house formerly used as an engineer's office, the property of the general Government of the Colony, was sold. I was present at the auction, and publicly protested against the sale, but without avail.

The building to which I refer was numbered lot No. 4.

I have warned the purchaser, at his peril, against removing, or in any way injuring, the building. I hold him personally responsible, notwithstanding the guarantee given him by the officer in charge.

Abundant proof can be adduced that the building in question was removed, together with the building lately used as a mess-room by the 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment (formerly a court-house), from Te Ririiti, by order of Colonel Greer.

I beg, therefore, to request that steps may be taken at once to restore the purchase-money to Collins, the purchaser.

I have, &c.,

Major General Chute,
Commanding Forces, New Zealand.

(signed) *Henry T. Clarke*,
Civil Commissioner.

(5017.)

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 13 May 1867.

I HAVE the honour, by direction of the Major General Commanding, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3rd instant, No. 9-325.

The Major General has instituted inquiry as to the ownership of the building you claim on the part of the general Government, and he sees no reason to disturb the arrangement under which it was sold.

I have, &c.

The Civil Commissioner, Tauranga.

(signed) *George Dean Pitt*,
Lieutenant-Colonel, M.S.

Sir,

Private Secretary's Office, Wellington, 5 August 1867.

WITH reference to your letter, No. 5017, of the 13th May last, addressed to the Civil Commissioner of Tauranga, and the correspondence to which it refers, I have the honour, by direction of his Excellency the Governor, to state for the information of the Major General Commanding, that the Colonial Government are of opinion, that the fact of the buildings in question having been advertised for sale for "over a month previously," as stated by Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton in his letter to the Military Secretary of the 2nd April, does not justify the disposal of Colonial property by the Military Authorities. I have, therefore, the honour to request that you will be good enough to move the Major General Commanding to give the necessary orders for the re-imbursement, to the Colonial Government, of the amount for which the buildings were sold at auction,

I have, &c.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
&c. &c. &c., Head Quarters.

(signed) *Fred. Thatcher*,
Private Secretary.

(6036.)

Sir,

Head-quarters, Melbourne, 11 September 1867.

IN reply to your letter of the 5th ultimo, I have the honour, by direction of the Major General Commanding, to state for the information of his Excellency the Governor, that two letters have been received from the Civil Commissioner of Tauranga, the one dated 23rd April 1867, protesting against the sale of the building known as the officers' mess at that station, by Colonel Hamilton; the other dated 3rd May, relative to the sale by the Imperial authorities of a building used as the Royal Engineer office.

It is to be regretted that Mr. Clarke did not raise his objection to the disposal of these buildings prior to the day fixed for their sale, or that when he did protest, he did not afford to the Major General the benefit of any information of which he may have been in possession to prove that the buildings were the property of the Colony, for nothing has been laid before the Major General to support this statement; while, on the other hand, by Colonel Hamilton's letter of the 28th April last, he had every reason to suppose that the mess-house was considered by Colonel Greer the private property of the 68th Regiment; and with regard to the Royal Engineer office, from the report received from the Commanding Royal Engineer on the subject, it would certainly appear that the building was the property of the Imperial Government.

Should, however, the Colonial authorities be able to show that they have claims on the buildings in question, the Major General will be happy, on hearing further on the subject, to reconsider the decision he has arrived at, on the correspondence at present before him.

I have, &c.

The Private Secretary,
Government House, Wellington.

(signed) *Geo. Dean Pitt,*
[Lieut.-Colonel, A.M. Secretary.

(D. 450.)

Civil Commissioner's Office, Tauranga,
28 October 1867.

Sir,

IN accordance with the request contained in your letter of the 7th instant (384-2), I have the honour to enclose the evidence in proof of the ownership of the two buildings, the property of the Colonial Government, sold by the Imperial authorities in April and May last.

With regard to the sale of the building used by the 68th Regiment, and afterwards by the 1-12th Regiment as a mess-room, I would observe that it was well known by the officers of both regiments that that building was the property of the Colonial Government, and this fact was made the subject of general remark at the sale.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Hy. T. Clarke,*
Civil Commissioner.

The Hon. the Native Minister, Wellington.

NOTES OF EVIDENCE.

Two Buildings Sold by the Imperial Authorities at Tauranga, the Property of the Colonial Government.

EDWARD PURVIS says,—I have resided in Tauranga since 1861. I was here when the Imperial troops landed at the commencement of the outbreak. I knew a building standing on a native reserve (Ririiti); I saw that building removed by the Imperial troops. The building was originally put up by the Colonial Government, and was used as the resident magistrate's court-house at Tauranga; the building was re-erected in the camp, and was used as a mess-room by the officers of the 68th Regiment. After the 68th Regiment left Tauranga, it was used by the officers of the 12th Regiment as their mess-room. At the time the 12th Regiment left Tauranga, it was sold by auction, one of the officers of that regiment acting as auctioneer. I had on one occasion a conversation with Lieutenant Phillips, of the 12th Regiment, about this building, and I then told him that the building was the property of the Colonial Government. I also know a small building used by Mr. Warburton, of the Royal Engineers. I know it to have been the property of Mr. H. T. Clarke, resident magistrate; it was an outhouse of his. It was removed from Ririiti to the camp, and was used as an engineer's office, &c. I remember its being sold with other buildings as belonging to the Imperial Government. At the time of sale, before it was sold, I heard Mr. Clarke, Civil Commissioner, protest against its sale, as being the property of the Colonial Government.

(signed) *Edward Purvis.*

HENRY TACY CLARKE saith,—I am Civil Commissioner of the Tauranga District. In April 1863, I was authorised by the Colonial Government to erect a building for an office and resident magistrate's court-house.

I engaged a carpenter to do the work, and paid him the sum of forty-eight pounds two shillings and twopence (48 *l.* 2 *s.* 2 *d.*). This money was refunded to me by the Colonial Government. I left Tauranga at the breaking out of the native disturbances. When I returned in the latter part of 1864, I found that the court-house had been removed from Te Ririiti (a native reserve) to the camp, and was used by the officers of the 68th Regiment as a mess-room. When the 68th Regiment left, it was used for a like purpose by the officers of the 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment. On that regiment leaving Tauranga, during my absence at Rotorua on public service, the building was sold by the order of the commanding officer of the regiment. I was never aware of the intention of the officer commanding that regiment to sell the building, or I should have protested against the sale.

The building used as an engineer's office was originally my private property, but is now the property of the Colonial Government. This building cost me seventeen pounds ten shillings (17 *l.* 10 *s.*). This building was sold with other buildings belonging to the Imperial Government on the 2nd of May 1867. I protested against the sale; I could not do it sooner, as I was not aware that the building was to be sold; the notice given was a general one, and no buildings particularised.

(signed) *Hy. T. Clarke.*

Statements of Edward Purvis and Henry Tacy Clarke, taken before me at Tauranga this 22nd day of October 1867.

(signed) *W. G. Mair, J. P.*

Timber	-	-	30	-	-
Carpenters' account	-	16	10	-	-
Shingles for lean-to	-	1	2	-	-
Zinc	-	-	6	8	-
Hinges	-	-	3	6	-
					£. 48 2 2

No. 35.
Governor Sir G.
Grey, K.C.B.,
to His Grace
the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
23 Nov. 1867.

(No. 130.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B., to
His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
23 November 1867.

My Lord Duke,

(Received, 27 January 1868.)

I HAVE been requested by my Responsible Advisers to transmit to your Grace the enclosed Memorandum, upon the subject of an alleged delay in the withdrawal of the Imperial troops from the Colony of New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Enclosure in No. 35.

MEMORANDUM.

Wellington, New Zealand, 21 November 1867.

DURING the last two years, both in despatches from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies and in a recent debate in the House of Lords, the present Governor of New Zealand, Sir George Grey, has been severely censured for the continued detention of the Imperial troops after he had received orders for their removal. Ministers have hitherto refrained from expressing their views generally on this subject. The position which the Colony had assumed in December 1864, in relation to the employment of Imperial troops, and the nature of the question at issue, which was altogether treated by the Imperial Government as one of Imperial concern, precluded such an expression of opinion. The withdrawal of the troops having now been effected, that expression is no longer liable to misapprehension or to a charge of inconsistency, and the close of Sir G. Grey's administration affords a convenient opportunity for a calm review of circumstances which, in the opinion of Ministers, form the justification of his conduct.

It will tend to the clearer consideration of this subject, if the biennial periods immediately preceding and following July 1865 are separately reviewed.

From June 1863 to July 1865 a civil war continuously prevailed in the Northern Island of New Zealand. At Taranaki, in the whole Waikato district, at Tauranga, at Wanganui, at Patea, the Queen's Imperial and Colonial forces came into conflict with rebel natives, and the loss of life and property was very great. For at least half that time a force of from 16,000 to 18,000 men was jointly maintained by the Imperial and Colonial Governments. In no place during that time had rebellion been crushed or complete tranquillity secured. In the course of that time Hau-Hau fanaticism, inculcating revolting murder and the practice of horrible atrocities, with a view to the extermination of the Europeans, had sprung up and increased to an alarming extent. In the commencement of 1865, insurrection had broken out at Opotiki, the murder of the Reverend Mr. Völkner took place, and the lives and property of every European on the east coast, from Tauranga to Poverty Bay, were in imminent danger. The angry passions of both races were roused to the utmost, and inter-tribal enmities were aggravated by the active co-operation of loyal natives on the Queen's side. The rebels, however, were by no means conquered. Defeats had only added fuel to fierce resentment, and occasional success had increased their eagerness to seize the first favourable opportunity of retaliation and vengeance. In May 1865, the first order from the Imperial Government for the removal of five regiments was received. About that time General Cameron occupied part of the west coast, in the neighbourhood of Wanganui and Patea with 4,400 men, in addition to 2,400 men in the Taranaki District, but he declined to attack Weraroa pah, which was held by rebel Hau-Hau natives, in the close vicinity of the town of Wanganui, and was a standing menace to the safety of the whole district. He desired an additional reinforcement of 2,000 men, and a still larger reinforcement if, in addition to the occupation of the country between Wanganui and Patea, the road between Taranaki and Wanganui was to be opened, and more land occupied north of the Waitara. The Colony throughout this time had unreservedly contributed every possible aid, and almost unconditionally placed its resources at the disposal of the General, for the purpose of securing peace. This was the position of affairs in July 1865.

Since July 1865, the object of the colonial authorities has been to suppress insurrection, and by reliance on their own resources, to facilitate the removal of the Imperial troops. Active measures undertaken at the sole cost of the Colony for the pacification of the East and West coasts have been successfully given effect to by the colonial forces. The small permanent force which the means of the Colony could maintain has been distributed, and every precaution taken with a view to the defence of threatened or unprotected districts. A system had to be organised for the purposes of transport and supply, which had hitherto been necessarily in the hands of the Imperial Government, the Colony contributing its proportion of the cost. These efforts had to be made under unexampled difficulties, and great financial pressure. And yet in the course of twelve months all the five regiments first ordered home left New Zealand, and in the course of the next twelve months the remaining four regiments, required to return, also embarked. Even the one regiment intended by the Imperial Government to remain in the Colony on certain terms, which have been declined by the Colonial Government, might by this time have also gone if the Imperial Government had decided on its destination.

When

Encl. in No. 35.

When these two periods are impartially reviewed, and when it is considered that any precipitate or imprudent step might have plunged the whole country into internecine conflict, probably one of extermination, ministers cannot understand on what grounds the Governor, who is responsible for the security of life and property, can be justly censured for the exercise of care and caution in the removal of the troops. The problem for his solution was extremely difficult; it was to reconcile the departure of imperial garrisons from a Colony, recently, and at the time, the scene of civil war, with the safety, nay even the existence of the inhabitants of a country in which there was not, as in other places, merely a frontier line to be defended, but over which scattered settlements of colonists, interspersed with native tribes, are exposed to danger on every side, both from within and without, and not only settlements of colonists, but of loyal natives, who in reliance on our protection had fought with us against their own countrymen. This difficulty was enhanced by the fact that the imperial garrisons were not stationed at the principal towns, whence their removal would have been comparatively easy, but they were stationed at several important outposts, critical positions, which were in the heart of rebel native districts, and the sudden abandonment of which would have inevitably led to renewed insurrection. How utterly insignificant would the delay of a few months in the embarkation of the troops be considered, if their premature removal had caused the destruction of a settlement, the massacre of families, and the commencement of ferocious warfare. It would be insulting to the British nation to imagine for one moment that such a catastrophe would be regarded by it with apathy, because it had resulted from a strict compliance with orders from England, or that it would not hold a Governor morally responsible for the result because he pleaded a literal obedience to such orders. In the Cape of Good Hope, where active hostilities were not nearly so general, or of so recent a date as in New Zealand, and where for the most part the defence of a frontier line alone is requisite, the Imperial Government is itself far more cautious in the removal of only four regiments, and requires greater delay to be observed than Sir George Grey is blamed for in the removal of nine regiments from New Zealand. Mr. Adderley (Under Secretary for the Colonies) is reported to have said in the House of Commons on the 4th of June 1867:

"Ample warning had been given that the number (of troops) would not be maintained, both in the treatment of other Colonies and in the treatment of the Cape. The Earl of Carnarvon, notwithstanding, considered that there should be ample warning of a change of policy, and therefore he proposed that reductions should be made year by year. During the current year no reduction was to be made; in 1868 one of the four regiments was either to be paid for at the same rate as other Colonies were paying, or to be withdrawn; in 1869 two regiments were to be paid for or withdrawn; and he believed it was not till 1872 that all the troops were to be paid for or withdrawn with the exception of one regiment which, on the ground of imperial policy, would continue to be maintained at the cost of the English taxpayer."

Ministers believe that when the bitterness of personal controversy has subsided, and all the foregoing circumstances are taken into careful and unimpassioned consideration, justice will be done to Sir George Grey in his attempt, under extraordinary difficulties, to give effect to the wishes of the Imperial Government, consistently with his personal responsibility for the safety of the Colony, and that it will be recognised that he acted on the side of a wise caution, preferring rather to sacrifice himself to the temporary displeasure of the Imperial Government than to sacrifice Her Majesty's subjects by a blind adherence to the letter rather than to the spirit of instructions given at a great distance, and in the absence of local knowledge.

For His Excellency, the Governor.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

— No. 36. —

(No. 131.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir George Grey, K. C. B., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
23 November 1867.

(Received 27 January 1868.)

(Answered, No. 23, 28 February 1868, p. 415.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE read with very great concern a debate which took place in the House of Lords on the 15th of July last, and beg to state some remarks which suggest themselves to my mind in reference to the Earl of Carnarvon's speech upon that occasion, and in reference to some of the events to which he alluded.

2. His Lordship stated that he had before him repeated communications describing the affairs of New Zealand on which he justified his proceedings in reference to the Governor of this country; the letter he particularly quoted, being one from Deputy Commissary General Strickland to the Secretary of the Treasury, dated the 8th of November 1866, of which his Lordship knew no copy had been communicated to the Governor.

0.59.

L 3

3. I think

No. 36.

Governor Sir G. Grey, K. C. B., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
23 Nov. 1868.

3. I think Lord Carnarvon acted against justice in receiving, in breach of the Queen's Regulations, a letter from a subordinate officer in this country; in then degrading the Governor from his position, in part, on the authority of that letter; in reading a great part of it in his place in the House of Lords, and in, at the same time, not stating to their Lordships that it was a letter sent and received in breach of the Queen's Regulations; that the Governor and his Ministers were ignorant of its existence; that their reply to it had never been received, and that the fact of the letter being sent in breach of the Regulations tainted it with suspicion, and that it was wrong to the Governor and his Ministers, under such circumstances, to have directed the publication in England of a letter calculated so seriously to injure them and the Colony.

4. All this makes a greater impression on my mind, because Lord Carnarvon was the Governor's superior officer, under whom he had been serving; and by his position, his Lordship was bound at least to state with judicial fairness the case of a distant and high public servant of the Crown whose conduct he was bringing under unfavourable review.

5. In the case of Lord Carnarvon's remarks about the relation in which General Chute and the Governor stood to one another, and the manner in which his Lordship had degraded the Governor, by requiring him to serve under General Chute, I think his Lordship misled both the House of Lords and the country.

6. Lord Carnarvon in no way alluded to the difficulties and embarrassments, in the removal of the troops and in the settlement of the country, which had arisen from General Chute persistently neglecting to obey the orders given by the Governor with a view of establishing frequent and speedy communication between the General and the Government. Lord Carnarvon also knew that a charge had been brought against General Chute by the colonel commanding the 50th Regiment, which charge has never been withdrawn, of ordering a native chief who had been taken prisoner and detained four days in custody to be cruelly shot to death on the 11th January 1866. His Lordship also knew that this fact had never been reported by the General to the Governor of the country, who was the proper guardian of the lives of Her Majesty's subjects. His Lordship was also aware that the Governor and his ministers, who knew nothing of this circumstance, had been blamed by many as being the authors of it, and of other acts. In the very nature of things, a General who was so dealing with a Governor wholly unconscious of what had taken place, could never co-operate heartily with him in a spirit of entire confidence in the removal of the troops, or in any other matter.

7. Again, Lord Carnarvon must have known that in subsequently requiring a Governor who had been so treated to serve under the General whose conduct his Lordship was aware of, before he deposed the Governor, his Lordship had subjected the Governor, for the supposed good of the service, to a most serious degradation, and by the open encouragement thus given to disobedience and to violent acts, had much embarrassed the position of the Governor in a country still in a state of partial rebellion; and that the man who had borne this without complaint at the time, until the duty of removing the troops was successfully accomplished, had borne much for the good of the service.

8. I will trouble your Grace with only one other remark upon this part of the subject. Lord Carnarvon's Despatch of the 1st December 1866,* which placed the Governor under the orders of General Chute, was printed and laid before Parliament. It is to be regretted, for the sake of the Governor and the Government of this country, that his reply to that Despatch, No. 22,† of the 12th February 1867, which had been for a long time in England when the debate in the House of Lords took place, was not also printed and laid before Parliament, in order that their Lordships and the country might be able to form a just opinion upon the case.

9. As that Despatch contains the replies in detail to the objections which Lord Carnarvon has made upon the subject of the delay in the removal of the troops from New Zealand, which I am sure will satisfy any unprejudiced person that no undue delay which I could have avoided took place in that removal, it is unnecessary to repeat them here. Lord Carnarvon might, however, have justly said, what his Lordship well knows, that I was amongst the first to counsel the colonists to dispense with British troops, and that I was the first to aid them to show by acts
how

* *Vide Papers presented 1867, page 44.*

† Page 4.

how they could themselves easily accomplish what the leaders of British troops (not the troops themselves) hesitated to undertake; and his Lordship might also have justly said, that it should be remembered that in removing the troops General Chute and myself occupied very different positions. I was responsible for the peace and welfare of the country; he only had to send troops out of the country; he brought what dangers and difficulties he pleased on New Zealand. Myself and my ministers had to meet these. He might hastily entail want and privation on large numbers of families who had had nothing to do with an unnecessarily prolonged civil contest, or a vast useless military expenditure, which had disorganised the whole country and its trade and commerce. The care of providing for those dangers and sorrows fell on my Ministers and myself. It is difficult and misleading to institute any comparison between the performance of such different duties. Men will too often act recklessly, or counsel reckless action, where others have to meet the consequences of such acts.

10. I am afraid it may again be said by some, as Lord Carnarvon told me before, that it is impossible that the government of the Colonies can be carried on, if I write as I have written in this Despatch regarding one whose duty it so recently was, as one of Her Majesty's Ministers, to communicate to me Her Majesty's commands; but, in truth, there is a misunderstanding on this subject. Within the limits prescribed by the laws of the realm, Her Majesty's Commission, and Her Royal Instructions and Regulations, I owe a becoming obedience to my superior officers, and through a long life time I have endeavoured to render that, and the voices of some of the greatest of British statesmen, now passed away, have for more than 25 years often stated that I had done so: but if those who may be temporarily placed at the head of the Colonial or War Departments, misled by a system of secret correspondence, which has recently sprung up, require a blind and uninformed acquiescence on my part, in breaches by others of the laws of the Empire and of the regulations on which the public service is conducted, and on which the lives, the safety, and welfare of the Queen's subjects in the possessions entrusted to my care depend, I owe them no obedience in such matters; but I owe a duty to the Queen and Empire; and it is right that I should withstand those who commit violent acts, or who support those who do so, with a will as strong as their own, without caring what consequences may fall on myself.

11. If such a course is not pursued a few statesmen at home might be led ignorantly to inflict serious and lasting injuries upon distant portions of the Empire, and to weaken those strong ties of loyalty and attachment which bind the Colonies to the mother country. An example might be given by Imperial officers which would tend to efface from new countries inhabited by mixed populations the mildness which should adorn civilisation, without which, indeed, it cannot long exist, whilst the safeguards and reverence which should surround human life might be swept away. Violence supported from want of information, or of due reflection by rank and authority, can only be successfully checked by a determination which, whilst calm and respectful, is yet strong and unconquerable. The public servant who pursues this course, regardless of the loss of much that he has toiled for years to gain, is a true friend of British statesmen, and I trust confidently Lord Carnarvon will do his best to repair the manifest wrongs he has done, and that the course I have pursued will meet with your Grace's support.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

P.S.—After I had written this Despatch I observed that a serious error is involved in the statement made by the Earl of Carnarvon in his place in the House of Lords on the 15th of July last. His Lordship justified the Despatch he had written to me from London on the 1st of December 1866 by the contents of a letter written in New Zealand on the 8th of November 1866. His Lordship is reported to have stated that that letter was before him when he wrote his Despatch of the 1st of December. His Lordship did not, however, receive that letter until about the 17th of January 1867, more than six weeks after he had written his Despatch of the 1st of December.

G. G.

— No. 37. —

(No. 143.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to
His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

No. 37.
Governor Sir G.
Grey, K.C.B., to
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos.
28 December 1867.

Government House, Auckland,
28 December 1867.

(Received 2 March 1868.)

(Answered, No. 26, 9 March 1868, p. 415.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to transmit for your Grace's information a copy of an
Address I have received from the Executive Council of New Zealand, as also a
copy of my reply to that Address.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Grey*.

Enclosure 1, in No. 37.

Encl. 1, in No. 37.

To His Excellency Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., &c. &c. &c.

WHEN, immediately on the receipt of the first intimation that your Excellency would shortly be informed of the name of your successor in the Government of New Zealand, both Houses of the Legislature, by simultaneous addresses, marked their high regard for your Excellency personally, and their appreciation of your distinguished public services; and while numerous bodies of colonists hastened to re-echo those sentiments of respect which everywhere greeted you in your late visit throughout the Provinces, we abstained from approaching your Excellency with any expression of sympathy, because we could not but believe that, at the close of your career in New Zealand, Her Majesty would have been advised to mark her appreciation of your services; but the tone of the late Despatches addressed to your Excellency, impels us no longer to withhold the expression of the sentiments entertained towards you by those who have witnessed, near at hand, the devotion to the empire and to public duty which has distinguished your long career.

Seldom has a Governor been placed in circumstances more trying, and amid duties more conflicting and embarrassing. In so difficult a position, we cannot but think that your Excellency might reasonably have expected that you would not have been left unprotected to bear the unjust aspersions to which you have been exposed.

Again and again during the last 26 years, where there has been danger and difficulty in the administration of Colonial affairs, your Excellency's aid has been invoked by the most eminent statesmen of the day. Sacrifices you have disregarded and trials have served as opportunities of evincing devotion to public duty, and we cannot but regard it as indicative of the indifference, if not positive disfavour, with which the Colonies of the Empire are regarded, when loyalty, zeal, and high intelligence displayed in the administration of their affairs are passed by without even the courtesy of a cold acknowledgment.

Nevertheless, it will be no mean gratification to your Excellency to feel assured that upon your retirement from the Government of New Zealand, it is universally recognised that in defence of constitutional government the honour of the colony entrusted to your guardianship, and the best interests of the Empire, you have added to your other sacrifices that of the assured prospect of some still more honourable position in Her Majesty's service, or a distinguished retirement from the cares of office.

We trust that the day may not be far distant when the high services you have so freely and ably rendered will meet with a fitting recognition.

We pray your Excellency to accept these few words as expressing the sentiments of Ministers who have had the honour of being associated with you in the administration of the affairs of New Zealand.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*
William Fitzherbert.
John Hall.
T. M. Haultain.
J. C. Richmond.
J. H. Harris.
J. Richardson.

Approved in Council, 26th November 1867.

(signed) *Forster Goring.*

Enclosure 2, in No. 37.

Gentlemen,

Encl. 2, in No. 37.

It is fitting that I should briefly acknowledge, the far more than mere friendly words which you have addressed to me, on my removal from my office of Governor of New Zealand:

These words coming from those who not only have seen and known the trials and difficulties I have had to encounter, but who also amidst those difficulties have been my advisers and fellow labourers, are very valuable to me, and I shall often think of them in my retirement.

I will

I will only further say to those, who by their advice, by their sympathy, and by their own toils and devotion to public duty, have so often guided my path in difficulties, and lightened the labours imposed upon me, that I thank them for the services they have rendered their Queen and country; that I also thank them for their affectionate farewell, and that whatever may be the future trials and changes of my life, I shall always think myself fortunate, that they were for so long given to me as companions and associates, in the trying duties I had to perform in New Zealand.

(signed) *G. Grey.*

Government House, Auckland,
28 December 1867.

— No. 38. —

(No. 144.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
27 November* 1867.

(Received 2 March 1868.)

(Answered, No. 33, 1 April 1868, p. 416.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to state for your Grace's information, that upon the 22nd of May 1866, I wrote to the General commanding the forces in New Zealand requesting that the attention of the Secretary of State for War might be called to a correspondence between the General and myself, regarding a complaint I had made of the Comptroller of Army Expenditure not having taken care that the estimates for army services were submitted for my consideration, with a view to my suggesting such reductions and alterations in them as I might deem expedient and practicable.

2. In this Colony there was a peculiar necessity for an adherence to this rule, which had been drawn up after a full discussion of the subject by the late Duke of Newcastle, the late Lord Herbert, and myself.

3. For at the time the rule was set aside, the officer in command of Her Majesty's forces, and the senior commissariat officer, were entailing very heavy charges upon the mother country and the Colony.

4. When first the correspondence between the General commanding in New Zealand and myself upon the subject was brought under the notice of the Secretary of State for War, only incomplete information regarding it was sent home, and as no reply has been returned to the letter I then requested the General to transmit to the Secretary of State for War, I think it my duty to ask your Grace's attention to the subject.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 38.

(126—66.)

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 20 April 1866.

I HAVE the honour to forward for your Excellency's information the copy of a letter received from the War Office, relative to a correspondence I had the honour of having with your Excellency in October last, on the subject of a communication from Commissary General Jones, C.B., regarding extraordinary advances from the Treasury Chest for Colonial services.

His Excellency Sir George Grey,
K.C.B., &c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. Chute,*
Major General.

(No. 090—902.)

Sir,

War Office, 20 January 1866.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated 13th October 1865, enclosing copies of a letter from Commissary General Jones, and of correspondence relative to extraordinary advances from the Treasury Chest for Colonial services; and in reply I am directed to state that Mr. Jones, as Comptroller and agent for the Treasury, was bound to bring to your notice every item of expenditure not provided for

No. 38.

Governor Sir G. Grey, K.C.B., to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
27 Dec. 1867.

* Qy. December.

Encl. 1, in No. 38.

26 January 1866.

by estimate or by regulation, and also to report every such case immediately to the Treasury.

Lord De Grey desires me further to inform you that he has received a communication from the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, in which their Lordships express their opinion that Commissary General Jones has performed his public duty as a Treasury Chest officer in strict accordance with the printed instructions issued for his guidance, and that they consider his conduct is deserving of the approval of their Board.

Major General Chute, New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

(True Copy.)

(signed) *G. W. Dean Pitt*, Major,
Assistant Military Secretary.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington, 15 May 1866.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th April last, informing me that the Secretary of State for War, in reply to a letter from you dated the 16th of October last, has acquainted you that Commissary General Jones was bound to bring to your notice every item of expenditure not provided for by estimate or by regulation, and also to report every such case immediately to the Treasury, and that the Secretary of State for War is therefore of opinion that the Commissary General has performed his public duty as a Treasury officer in strict accordance with the printed instructions issued for his guidance, and his conduct is deserving of approval.

I am not in possession of copies of your letter to the Secretary of State for War, and of its enclosures, which ought to have been transmitted to me. I therefore only very imperfectly understand the subject.

I know, however, that by the Colonial Office instructions of the 4th July 1861, and by the printed War Office instructions of June 1861, it was the duty of Mr. Jones, as Comptroller of army expenditure to take care that the estimate for army services was submitted for my consideration, with a view to my suggesting such reductions and alterations as I might deem expedient and practicable. In this Colony there was a peculiar necessity for a strict adherence to this instruction, for the officer in command of Her Majesty's forces and the senior commissariat officer were entailing enormous charges upon the Colony, and upon the mother country, for which latter class of charges the Colony is, in a great degree, held responsible. It was also right that in a time of great emergency all those serving under me should in every manner support my authority.

The senior commissariat officer however during the continuance of the war, systematically violated the instructions I have above alluded to, by withholding from me the estimate of army services, and I find it difficult, deprived as I am of all information on the subject, to understand the grounds on which the War Department has decided that this direct breach of instructions, on a most essential point, was in strict accordance with the printed instructions and is deserving of approval. I beg that if any new instruction has been issued upon the subject that you will be good enough to furnish me with it.

What also I further objected to was not that the commissariat officer brought items of expenditure to your notice, or to that of the Treasury, but that he did so in a manner which created ill feeling against the Colony, and shut the colonial authorities out from a fair opportunity of explanation, which was necessary for the interests both of the Colony and the empire.

You will see that this point has not been touched upon in the letter of the Secretary of State for War of the 20th January, and I beg that his notice may be called to it, with a view of preventing future difficulties.

The Honourable Major General Chute,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Enclosure 2, in No. 38.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington, 22 May 1866.

Encl. 2, in No. 38.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st instant, enclosing me a copy of your letter to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, relative to a correspondence on the subject of a letter addressed by Commissary General Jones, C.B., to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, on the 20th of August last.

In your letter to me of the 20th ultimo, in reference to this subject, you informed me that you forwarded for my information the copy of a letter received from the War Department, relative to a correspondence you had with me in October last, on the subject of a communication from Commissary General Jones, C.B., regarding extraordinary advances from the Treasury Chest for Colonial services.

The purport of the letter from the War Department was, that the Lords of the Treasury express their opinion, that Commissary General Jones, C.B., had performed his public duty as

as a Treasury Chest Officer, in strict accordance with the printed instructions issued for his guidance, and that they consider his conduct is deserving of approval.

You will observe that your letter of the 20th ultimo mentioned the correspondence you had had with me on this subject in October last, as if it had been the whole correspondence.

I then expressed an opinion that as you referred this case to the War Department, I ought to have been informed of it, and in conformity with Her Majesty's instructions, to have been furnished with a copy of your report to the Secretary of State for War, that I might at the same time, have made my own observations on this case.

In your letter of the 21st instant you have been good enough to supply this omission, and to furnish me with a copy of your report to the Secretary of State for War, and it now appears that only one of my letters to you on this subject has been supplied to the Secretary of State for War, and that his opinion on the matter has not been formed on a view of the whole correspondence, inasmuch as my last and most important letter was not before his Lordship.

I request, therefore, that you will be good enough to call his attention to this subject, and to transmit for his Lordship's information copies of the whole correspondence.

The Honourable Major General Chute,
Head Quarters.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Enclosure 3, in No. 38.

Sir,

Wellington, 10 October 1865.

Encl. 3, in No. 38.

I HAVE the honour to submit, for your Excellency's consideration, the copy of a communication I have received from Commissary General Jones, C.B.

As I find that Mr. Jones had, previous to my arrival in the Colony, forwarded a copy of this letter to the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, I feel that your Excellency should be made acquainted with its contents.

Commander Gen.
Jones to Assistant
Military Secretary,
20 August 1865.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Commissariat, New Zealand, Auckland,
20 August 1865.

Sir,

HAVING become acquainted with the correspondence recently published by the Colonial ministers as Parliamentary Papers by seeing them reprinted in the local newspapers of this place, it occurs to me that I should be wanting in my duty as Controller of army expenditure were I to omit placing upon record and submitting my opinion of the same, as far as regards expenditure (in connection with existing circumstances) for the information of Major General Chute, as soon as he assumes the command of Her Majesty's forces serving in this Colony.

Several Despatches of Mr. Cardwell distinctly convey the repeated directions of Her Majesty's Government to the effect that the Imperial troops are not to be employed, either in conquering new territory, or in defending that already conquered, and leaves the General Officer Commanding wide discretionary power in the employment of the troops.

The local portion of this correspondence shows that the employment of Her Majesty's troops in the Wanganui campaign was forced upon Lieutenant General Cameron, K.C.B., in opposition to his remonstrances and better judgment, and further, he did not concur in the expediency of occupying the upper portions of the Wanganui river; but within a very few days after his leaving the command, Her Majesty's troops are ordered to occupy a line of 80 miles along the banks of that river.

I presume it is scarcely necessary for me to remark that these operations are enormously costly, but the Major General should, I think, be informed that the whole of that cost has hitherto fallen mainly upon Imperial funds; that the Wanganui and Taranaki militia are now paid out of funds advanced from the Imperial Treasury, and rations of provisions, forage, fuel, and light, are issued by the Commissariat out of army funds for the Colonial militia and military settlers in Auckland, Taranaki, Wanganui, Napier, and Tauranga.

Nearly the whole cost of the war is thus borne in the first instance by the Home Government; but under existing arrangements these advances to militia and military settlers are added to the debt due by the Colony to the Imperial Treasury, thus incurring new liabilities to the extent of about 16,000 £ per month.

By communications from the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, dated 8th October 1864, and from the War Office, dated 26th November 1864, it is specially ordered that no addition to the liabilities of the Colonial to Her Majesty's Government is to be permitted.

The debt as rendered by me on 28th July 1865, amounted to 741,464 £ 14s. 7d., against which the Colonial Government appears to have remitted to their Lordships of Her

Majesty's Treasury debentures to the nominal amount of 500,000 £, and, I understand, propose further similar remittances to meet the remaining sums due, and the liabilities which are month by month accruing; but, so far as I am aware, this point is not finally settled.

Having thus concisely alluded to the existing relations between the Imperial and Colonial Governments, so far as relates to this department, I would, with all deference, submit that after a full and careful consideration of Mr. Cardwell's Despatches, and the local circumstances alluded to, I can only arrive at the conclusion that the position which the Home Government will assume is, that the Colony must bear all the extraordinary expenses attending aggressive operations, and the employment of Her Majesty's troops in any other way than in the defence of positions settled and occupied by troops, previous to the arrival of Mr. Cardwell's first Despatch to that effect; in addition to which, the capitation contribution of 40 £. per man yearly, will, I presume, be enacted.

In order that no misunderstanding may hereafter exist regarding the term "extraordinary expenditure," I would explain that I refer to all expenses connected with the army beyond that which would have occurred had the troops remained in quarters.

As an example, the extraordinary expenditure in the Wanganui campaign may be comprised under the following four heads:

1st. The entire cost of all sea transport in moving troops, horses, baggage, supplies, and stores of all kinds from Auckland to Wanganui, and from Wanganui to the several posts on the coast northwards towards Taranaki.

2nd. All engineer expenditure upon field works, the erection of huts, stables, offices, storehouses, quarters, &c., &c.

3rd. The hire of all land as camping or grazing ground, for building purposes, as yards or paddocks; and all wharves, and all sums paid as compensation for damages, &c., done to any property in the district by Her Majesty's troops.

4th. The value of all stores lost in transit or otherwise, the whole cost of all additional establishments in the Commissariat, including all hired land, transport, and compensation to owners of animals lost; the purchase or hire, and all other expenses of river steamers, boats, coal hulks, &c., as well as the entire cost of that portion of the Commissariat transport corps serving in that district, as it may be taken for granted, had this campaign not taken place, the whole cost of that portion of the corps might have been saved to the Home Government by the discharge of an equal portion of the corps.

Referring to the Colonial troops, I would strongly recommend that advances both of money and supplies be continued only upon the fact that debentures are remitted as above stated periodically, in sufficient amount to cover these advances. In addition to the 500,000 £. already sent, 200,000 £. should now be remitted, if the Colony desires the continuance of this assistance.

As it may be further inferred that many of the posts in conquered territory will shortly be abandoned by Her Majesty's troops, and occupied by those of the Colony, I beg to urgently press upon the Major General that this department should not be called upon to supply any Colonial troops so posted; and in no case should the assistance of the department be required in supplying the Colonial troops, except where they are actually stationed with and under the orders of officers of the Imperial army.

Should these principles not be conceded, I see no prospect of reducing the Commissariat Establishment when Her Majesty's troops leave the Colony, and I know that the Secretary of State for War anxiously contemplates a large reduction in the department now under my orders.

I have ventured to enter into the above questions, even at the risk of being considered as going beyond my legitimate province, in the full conviction that in doing so, I am acting for the best interests of Her Majesty's service generally; and if the Major General Commanding concurs in the views I have above expressed, I would recommend that they should be submitted for the consideration of the Home Government, soliciting at the same time full instructions; and in order that the Colonial Government may not be taken at a disadvantage, that the several points which he deems worthy of consideration be sent to his Excellency the Governor, in order that the Colony may at the same time have an opportunity of communicating to the Home Government their views regarding the same.

I would also beg to inform the Major General, that I am sending by the first mail a copy of this communication for the information of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

I should have drawn the attention of the Major General to the circumstance, that were the troops concentrated in the positions occupied by them before the present war, that the whole cost of the existing expensive transport service would be avoided, and the commissariat transport corps disbanded, a saving of about 15,000 £. per month would thus have been effected.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
&c., &c., &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) H. Stanley Jones,
Commissary General.

Enclosure 4, in No. 38.

Government House, Wellington, Encl. 4, in No. 38.
11 October 1865.

Sir,

I BEG to thank you for your letter of the 10th instant, forwarding me a copy of a letter which Commissary General Jones, c. b., wrote to the Assistant Military Secretary, upon the 20th of August last, informing him that he was sending him a copy of it by the first mail, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

I am much obliged to you for transmitting to me a copy of this letter. It was clearly just to the Colonial Government that it should have an opportunity of replying to the statements which it contains.

But I do not understand by what rule of the public service the Assistant Military Secretary was justified in retaining this letter in his possession until your arrival in the Colony.

The Governor and Commander in Chief were here, and so was the officer in command of Her Majesty's Forces in New Zealand. If the allegations contained in the letter were correct, and the inferences drawn from these were just, not a moment should have been lost in communicating this letter to the officer commanding the forces here, that he might have communicated with the Governor, so that immediate steps might have been taken to remedy the matters complained of. The interests of the public service required this, and I consider that some explanation of this matter is necessary.

I beg to call your attention to the statement made in Commissary General Jones's letter, that the General Officer Commanding here has a wide discretionary power in the employment of the troops. Such opinions at a crisis like the present, being promulgated by an officer in the position of the Commissary General at the head of a most important department, and other opinions expressed in his letter, cannot but have a very bad moral effect, and tend to the disorganization of the forces and the detriment of the service.

I would again remark, in reference to the heads of extraordinary expenses, which it is the opinion of Commissary General Jones must be paid by the Colony, that, with a view to my exercising some control over the military expenditure, the Commissary General was directed by the Home Government to submit the Estimates for such expenditure to me for any remarks that I might have to make, and that for two years he has failed to do so; that I am of opinion that the expenditure incurred by the military authorities was in many respects wasteful and unnecessary. I therefore think it unreasonable that I should, in the first place, be prevented from exercising that control over this expenditure, which, by direction of Her Majesty's Government, I was authorised to exercise over it, and then that the Colony should be called on to pay for an expenditure which its Government neither desired nor approved of, and which, I believe, was in many respects extravagant and unnecessary.

Whether Commissary General Jones had or had not been instructed to submit his estimates to me, I think if he intended to expend such vast sums of Colonial money, it would have been his duty to have given the Colonial Government some control in the matter. I can only say that if he had the power of spending the Colonial money as he pleased, on the various items of extraordinary expenditure he has named, and of making the Colony answerable for every act of extravagance, carelessness, or worse, of every individual in his large department, then the Colony has been placed in a most unusual position.

The Honourable Major General Chute,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Enclosure 5, in No. 38.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Wellington, 13 October 1865. Encl. 5, in No. 38.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 11th instant, in reply to mine of the 10th instant, with Enclosures from Commissary General Jones, c. b.

I regret that your Excellency should have thought it necessary to animadvert so strongly on the conduct of my Assistant Military Secretary, in reference to the communication addressed to him by the Commissary General, for my information on arrival; but when I inform you that Major Pitt did not receive this letter until the 8th September, after the departure of the supplementary English mail, and at a time when my arrival was daily expected in Auckland, I trust your Excellency will agree with me that this officer has not only acted strictly in conformity with his duty in the matter, but that he would have erred had he, on his own responsibility, taken any other course.

Should your Excellency, however, still consider any further explanation of this matter necessary, I will assemble a court of inquiry to report on the subject.

In forwarding the enclosed copy of an explanation from the Commissary General, I have to acquaint your Excellency, that previous to transmitting his letter of 20th August, I

reproved this officer for the impropriety of some of the expressions contained in it, and I only regret that the fact of its having been already sent home to the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury rendered it necessary to submit it to your Excellency without any alteration in its form.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K. C. B.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Sub-Enclosure in No. 4.

Commissariat, New Zealand, Wellington,
12 October 1865.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, giving cover to the copy of one from his Excellency the Governor, on the subject of my communication to you, dated 20th August last.

It is with deep concern that I find that his Excellency considers my letter deserving of such grave censure.

I can only state that in writing it I was actuated by an anxious desire to conduct my duties for the best interests of Her Majesty's Government.

The duties devolving upon me in my position of Controller of Army Expenditure are arduous and anxious, heavy responsibility rests upon my acts, and it behoves me in every possible way, to carry out the views of Her Majesty's Government to the best of my ability and judgment.

My letter was dictated under a sense of this responsible duty, and when it is considered that that letter was addressed for the information of Major General Chute, suggesting, "should he coincide in my views, that the several points which he deems worthy of consideration be sent to his Excellency the Governor," I think that some consideration should be extended to me, and allowances made if I have in any way exceeded my duty.

I would further state that my object in writing that letter was to convey to Major General Chute personally and immediately on his arrival in the command some idea of the financial duties with which he would have to deal, and although dated 20th of August (as the Major General had not arrived), that that letter was not sent from my office for some time afterwards.

I am doubtful whether his Excellency intends to impute "extravagant and unnecessary expenditure" to the military authorities, for the manner in which military operations were conducted, or to me and my department, for the way in which the details of that expenditure had been carried out; should the former be the case, the question is beyond my province, but if the latter, I think it would be advisable that the Major General Commanding should institute an inquiry upon the charges without delay. I should be personally most anxious to court the fullest investigation into such grave charges.

His Excellency appears to be under the impression that the usual annual Army Estimates include all items of "Extraordinary Expenditure," but that is not the case; they are all expressly excluded, except the one item of the Commissariat Transport corps, and, in fact, it would be utterly impossible to foresee, when preparing those estimates, the nature of war operations, even could it be known that war would exist, from six to 18 months subsequently.

Had these estimates, therefore, for the past two years been submitted to his Excellency, they could not have afforded him an opportunity of exercising any control over extraordinary expenditure, except in the one item of Commissariat Transport Corps. I may state, that to the best of my belief not one farthing of the past extraordinary expenditure has ever been included in my accounts against the Colonial Government.

I can therefore only presume his Excellency refers to the future, when he states, "I think if he (myself) intended to expend such vast sums of Colonial money, it would have been his duty to have given the Colonial Government some control in the matter." I am at a loss to see how this could be effected, as each service is considered and especially sanctioned by the General Officer Commanding, before any extraordinary expenditure is made, unless, indeed, the Colonial Government through his Excellency, would agree with the Major General that all such expenditure should, under the General Officer's warrant, be paid in the first instance direct from Colonial funds, by Colonial officers; this arrangement would at once relieve me from serious anxiety and responsibility, and I believe be satisfactory to Her Majesty's Government.

It is with much pain that I see his Excellency considers "that extravagance, carelessness, or worse," existed to a large extent in the department of which Her Majesty's Government has honoured me by entrusting me with the charge. I can only say, that every possible precaution has been adopted to prevent such acts; but, in war time, circumstances will arise which cannot wholly prevent them. If his Excellency refers to the Waikato campaign, I quite admit that large losses occurred, but I maintain that they were unavoidable; and, I believe, were his Excellency aware of the actual per-centage of loss upon the quantities conveyed up that river, as ascertained upon the closing of the accounts for that campaign, he would have hesitated before placing upon record the opinion he has now expressed.

Should

Should his Excellency refer to the more recent Wanganui operations, I regret that I am unable to speak so confidently, as the accounts are not yet closed; but I have no doubt whatever that the per-centage of losses upon the whole quantities will hereafter be found smaller than on the Waikato.

The nature of the country, and the larger proportion of steam transport employed, coupled with the more experienced and larger establishment available, should ensure such a result, and I am decidedly of opinion that these services have been more economically and faithfully performed than they could have possibly been in any other way whatever.

Should it hereafter appear that my anticipations regarding the intention of Her Majesty's Government prove correct, and the extraordinary expenditure be ordered to be included in the charges against the Colony, it will, I presume, rest with his Excellency to decide whether that expenditure be conducted by the Colony, or, as hitherto, by this department.

I can only say, that if desired, I and my department will be willing, as hitherto, to render every assistance possible to further the interests of the Government; and, in conclusion, would state that I and my officers have for years past willingly and faithfully worked on behalf of the Colony in supplying their troops with rations and money, and in laboriously accounting for the same in the smallest detail, without either seeking or desiring any Colonial remuneration whatever; and I would again repeat my deep concern that his Excellency should consider it necessary to have made such serious accusations against me and my department.

It will, of course, be my duty to forward a copy of this communication to the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

The Military Secretary,
&c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. Stanley Jones*,
Commissary General.

Enclosure 6, in No. 38.

Government House, Wellington, Encl. 6 in No. 38.
16 October 1865.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th instant, upon the subject of a letter which Commissary General Jones addressed to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury on the 20th of August last, a copy of which was not communicated to me until the 10th instant, and I am much obliged to you for the trouble you have taken in this matter.

The question of who is to blame for the non-transmission to me of a copy of that letter at an earlier date is one with the adjustment of which I am not concerned, and I shall be quite satisfied with your decision regarding it.

The object of Commissary General Jones's letter of the 20th of August was to complain that I was employing the Queen's forces in a manner which was in violation of the instructions issued to me by Her Majesty's Government. That a wide discretionary power was left to the General Officer Commanding in regard to the employment of these forces. That, notwithstanding this, I had forced General Cameron into certain operations, in opposition to his remonstrances, and against his better judgment. That these operations had been enormously costly, and that, consequently, large claims, past and prospective, ought to be made against the Colony upon account of military expenditure already incurred, or about to be incurred.

I think I ought to have had instant notice that such a statement was about to be forwarded to Her Majesty's Government, and that the representations of the Colonial Government on these subjects should have been laid before the Home Government, at the same time as Commissary General Jones's letter, that a fair judgment might have been arrived at on the subject.

If it was intended to subject the Colonial Government to such large financial liabilities, they should also, in justice, have been at once warned of this, that they might have made the requisite preparations to have met them, or, if they had thought proper, at once to have brought to a close an expenditure which they could not have met.

There were additional reasons why a copy of Commissary General Jones's letter should have been immediately communicated to me. I believe an inquiry would have shown that every one of his most important allegations was contrary to fact.

Nothing has tended more to injure the interests of the Colony, and of the Empire, than the communications which have been made to the Home Government regarding the management of affairs here, without having at the same time been communicated to me. Hence, unnecessary orders have been issued, in a manner which must create bitterness of feeling in the Colony. Hence, also, has originated a bitterness of feeling in the minds of a portion of the public of Great Britain against the Colony and the colonists, which has most seriously injured its interests and jeopardised its future.

I am not, as Commissary General Jones thinks, under the impression that the annual army estimates include all items of extraordinary expenditure; but I am under the impression that an individual's extraordinary expenditure depends a good deal upon the size of his house, and the extent of his establishment, and that if I can regulate these latter items, I can in a great degree indirectly regulate the former ones; and I think no valid excuse has

been offered for withholding from me that control over the expenditure which I had a right to exercise over it.

My belief is that Her Majesty's Government determine, whether or not a campaign is necessary, and that my views and conduct in advising and originating it, are questions that they decide; and that the duties of Controller of Army Expenditure are not to make incorrect reports to Her Majesty's Government on these points, but carefully to watch and control the military expenditure which is being carried on upon such objects.

I regret that I must adhere to the opinion I have expressed, that the military expenditure in this Colony has been in many respects wasteful and unnecessary, and that had I been allowed to exercise that control over it, which by right belonged to me, I could have saved very large sums to Great Britain and the Colony. I feel it my duty to state this, because no circumstance has more tended to damage the Colony of New Zealand and myself, with the Government and public of Great Britain, than this expenditure to which I so much object, and which has brought such evils on this Government and Colony.

Commissary General Jones is wrong in stating that I said that I considered that extravagance, carelessness, or worse, existed in the Commissariat Department. I have always regarded the officers of that department, as a body, as being in their own branch amongst the ablest of Her Majesty's servants. Commissary General Jones proposed to the Home Government that the Colony should be made to pay "the value of all stores lost in transit or otherwise." On this I remarked, what is undoubtedly the case, that this would be to "make the Colony answerable for every act of extravagance, carelessness, or worse, of every individual in his large department," over which it exercised no control whatever.

I wish to observe, for your information, that Commissary General Jones informs Her Majesty's Government that, within a few days after General Cameron's leaving the command, Her Majesty's troops were ordered to occupy a line of 80 miles along the banks of the Wanganui river. What took place was this: Her Majesty's Colonial forces held certain posts on the Wanganui river; the murder of Mr. Fulloon, and other circumstances, rendered it necessary that an expeditionary force should be sent to the east coast. To save Her Majesty's Government from the cost of another campaign of the regular forces, that campaign was, by my orders, entered upon by Her Majesty's Colonial forces, the Colony paying the whole cost of it. I could only use Her Majesty's Colonial forces on this service, and save Great Britain the cost of a new campaign, by taking up with the regular forces posts we could not abandon.

The Honourable Major General Chute,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

— No. 39. —

(No. 5.)

No. 39.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
to his Grace the
Duke of Buckingham
and Chandos.
15 Feb. 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington, 15 February 1868.
(Received 20 April 1868.)

My Lord Duke,

WITH reference to your Grace's Despatch (No. 73*) of the 22nd November ultimo, covering letters from the War Office respecting Mr. Commissary General Strickland, and to previous correspondence with my predecessor, Sir George Grey, on the same subject, I am now requested by my Responsible Advisers to transmit a further Memorandum, prepared by Colonel Haultain, the Minister for Colonial Defence.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 39.

Encl. in No. 39.

MEMORANDUM by Colonel Haultain.

Wellington, 12 February 1868.

MR. STRICKLAND's position with reference to the Colony was in no way similar to that of Dr. Mouatt. The latter officer was specially appointed by the Colonial Government, with the sanction of General Cameron, to organize and supervise the local medical staff, and it was on his resignation of that appointment, and for very valuable services performed in that capacity, that it was proposed to remunerate him by a grant of land, as had been previously done in the cases of Major General Galloway and Lieut. Colonel Pitt, under almost similar circumstances. Mr. Strickland's services were never placed at the disposal

of the Colonial Government; he simply performed his duties as an Imperial officer, and he had no more claim to remuneration from the Colony than had every other officer and man of the Imperial force serving in New Zealand. On this ground only, as he is well aware, his non-official application for a grant of land was refused.

This application was made by him to me in the month of October 1866, and his defamatory letter was written on the 8th November following. The Secretary of State for War has therefore been misled by Mr. Strickland's letter of the 18th October 1867, and has misunderstood the 6th paragraph of Sir George Grey's Despatch (No. 80) of the 8th August 1867, when he arrives at the conclusion that a "partial," "personal," and "invidious" "distinction" has "intentionally" been made in Mr. Strickland's case in consequence of his statements against the Colony.

His Excellency the Governor,
&c. &c. &c.

T. M. Haultain.

— No. 40. —

(No. 7.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington, 20 February 1868.

(Received 29 April 1868.)

My Lord Duke,

(Answered, No. 48, 11 May 1868, page 417.)

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith copies of a Memorandum (with six enclosures), submitted to me by my Responsible Advisers, showing the policy which they recommend for adoption in the matter of the general amnesty for political offences recently suggested by the Provincial Council of Auckland; and also the present condition of the Maories detained at the Chatham Islands. These papers will repay an attentive perusal.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 40.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. Stafford.

Encl. in No. 40.

Wellington, 11 February 1868.

A LETTER, dated the 3rd of December last, from the Superintendent of the Province of Auckland, enclosing a resolution of the Provincial Council of that province, recommending that a general amnesty for all political offences be proclaimed, is submitted to the Governor.

His Excellency cannot be advised to grant an indiscriminate amnesty of all "political offences," a term which would, in New Zealand, include many treacherous murders of unarmed persons. Nor has experience shown that proclamations granting a general pardon have had any beneficial or tranquillising effect, or that the benevolent intention of the Government in issuing them is either understood or appreciated by the hostile natives; on the contrary, proclamations of this nature have been immediately followed by acts of aggression on the part of the natives to whom they were addressed, who have even murdered in cold blood the bearers of these proclamations.

The more prudent and practical course is to take advantage of every favourable opportunity as it arises of restoring confidence and re-establishing peace, and to foster the slightest indication shown by any tribe of returning to their allegiance, by dealing with each case on its own merits, and as its particular circumstances require. Whenever any rebel natives have given any genuine, however informal, intimation of their desire to be at peace, the Government has hastened, on its part, to condone the past, and to give them every opportunity of proving their sincerity by future good behaviour. It has, moreover, in the case of native rebels sentenced by the Supreme Court to death or penal servitude, commuted, with but few exceptions, those sentences; and has even liberated some of those natives whose conduct in gaol had been good, whenever particular circumstances justified such liberation. But this course of proceeding has been discriminative, and has been regulated by special considerations, and the Government has not, in an indiscriminate manner, pardoned those who contemptuously reject equally with those who are willing to accept the clemency of the Crown.

The only political offenders in confinement were captured in arms against the Queen, and have been placed for safe custody on the Chatham Islands. A numerical Return of these prisoners is enclosed. The women and children belong to their families, and have not been sent with them in any way of punishment, but have been allowed to accompany their husbands and fathers with a view of adding to their domestic comfort.

In the hope that the improved state of our relations with the natives would justify the release of most, if not all, of these prisoners, the Government addressed, on the 12th of December last, a letter (of which a copy is enclosed) to Mr. McLean, the Government Agent at Napier, with the view of ascertaining his opinion, which, from Mr. McLean's general knowledge of native matters and intimate acquaintance with the special circumstances of the capture of these prisoners, and of their individual character and influence, would be valuable in the highest degree. A copy of Mr. McLean's reply is enclosed. The reasons adduced by Mr. McLean against the release of any considerable portion of the prisoners appeared conclusive, and consequently only some of the most deserving have been released. Prior to their release, and with the object of fully ascertaining the condition, treatment, and general disposition of all the prisoners, the Government dispatched Mr. Rolleston, the Under Secretary for Native Affairs, to the Chatham Islands, a copy of whose report is enclosed for his Excellency's information. From that Report his Excellency will perceive that eight prisoners and some women and children have been brought back and sent in freedom to their homes, and that the general condition of the prisoners is on the whole satisfactory, remedies having been applied where there were any causes of complaint. In addition to those who were released on the occasion of Mr. Rolleston's visit, three other prisoners, accompanied by two women and four children, had previously been released. A copy of a letter written and published by these men is enclosed.

Thus while the treatment of the prisoners has been characterised by leniency and kindness, there is little doubt that their temporary removal from the districts in which they fomented rebellion and were captured in active hostility against ourselves, has tended much to the re-establishment of tranquillity and has saved both races from much bloodshed.

As questions connected with the amnesty referred to by the Provincial Council of Auckland, and on the subject of the Chatham Island prisoners, may arise in the Imperial Parliament, his Excellency is requested to transmit copies of this Memorandum and of its enclosures, to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

For His Excellency the Governor.

E. W. Stafford.

(No. 214, Book 31.)

His Honor the Superintendent of Auckland to the Honourable the Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

Superintendent's Office, Auckland, 3 December 1867.

I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith copy of a resolution passed unanimously by the Provincial Council of this Province, on the 29th ultimo, expressing the wish of the Council (for the reasons set forth in the resolution) that a general amnesty for all political offences should be proclaimed with as little delay as possible.

Believing as I do that a growing desire exists in the minds of the native people who have for some time past been regarded as hostile to the Queen's authority, and to the settlement of Europeans in some of the districts in this island, south of Auckland, that peaceful relations might be again restored, and that the course desired by the Council to be taken would lead to a more speedy fulfilment of an end so much and so generally wished for, I have no hesitation in expressing my concurrence with the resolution adopted by the Council, and in earnestly commending it to the favourable consideration of his Excellency the Governor.

I have, &c.

J. Williamson,

Superintendent.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary, Wellington.

Address No. 2.—Session XXII.

EXTRACT from the Journals of the Auckland Provincial Council, Friday, 29th November 1867.

Resolved—"1. THAT in the opinion of this Council it is expedient, in order to secure the pacification of the country and the welfare of both races residing in this part of the Colony, that a general amnesty for all political offences be proclaimed with as little delay as possible.

"2. That an address be presented to his Honor the Superintendent conveying the above resolution, with a request that he will forward the same to his Excellency the Governor."

(True extract.)

His Honor the Superintendent.

G. Maurice O'Rorke, Speaker.

RETURN of Maories taken in Arms and sent to the *Chatham Islands*.

Name of Tribe.	Number.	Where Captured.	Date when sent to Chatham Islands.	Died since.	Permitted to return.	Total remaining.	REMARKS.		
Te Aitanga a Mahaki - -	39	Waerenga a hika - -	10 Mar. 1866				The following numbers of Women and Children were allowed to accompany the Prisoners to the Chatham Islands:—		
Ditto - ditto - - -	45	- ditto - - -	23 April 1866						
Ngatikahunganu - - -	3	Te Wairoa - - -	ditto - -						
Rongowhakaato (principally) -	30	Waerenga a hika - -	10 June 1866 (landed).						
Ngatilineuru - - - -	52 21			6*	11	173			
Waikato - - - -							On 10 March - -	10	19
Ngatituatopu - - - -							" 23 April - -	30	11
Ngaitu - - - -							" 23 October - -	8	—
Ngatikahungunu - - - -							" 28 December - -	12	7
Ngatimaahu - - - -								60	37
Rongowhakaata - - - -		Omaranui and Petane -	23 Oct. 1866				Died at Chatham Islands.*	2	6
Tuhourangi - - - -		- ditto - ditto -	28 Dec. 1866 (landed).					58	31
Ngatikummokihu - - - -							Born at Chatham Islands.	—	12
Ngatimatipu - - - -								58	43
Uriwera - - - -									
Ngatiraunui - - - -							Returned, 25 October 1867, 2 women, 4 children.	6	13
Whanaki - - - -							Ditto, 1 February 1868, 4 women, 9 children.		
Ngatiraukawa - - - -									
Wairarapa - - - -							TOTAL remaining -	52	30

* Vide Return of Deaths attached.

(Returns to 30th November 1867.)

Colonial Defence Office, Wellington,
11 February 1868.

RETURN of Deaths of Prisoners, Women, and Children, at *Chatham Islands*.

N A M E.	Sex.	Date of Death.	Age.	Cause of Death.
Ihaia - - - -	Male -	5 April 1866	60 years	Debility.
Maraea - - - -	Female -	12 April "	2 "	Mesenteric disease.
Wikitoria - - - -	ditto -	11 May "	64 "	General decay.
Heremata - - - -	Male -	25 June "	26 "	Disease of heart, with asthma.
Heremaia Kahu Kahu - - - -	ditto -	ditto "	Age not given	Hydrocele.
Wiremu Parehina - - - -	ditto -	31 July "	45 years	Dysentery and influenza.
Rihara Tatua - - - -	ditto -	6 August "	24 "	Tubercular disease.
Son of Tupeka - - - -	ditto -	30 Sept. "	3 "	Name of disease not given (treated by themselves).
Carine - - - -	Female -	4 Dec. "	16 "	Consumption.
Parata - - - -	Male -	29 Dec. "	28 "	Exhaustion from sea-sickness.
Hoi Puru - - - -	ditto -	10 June 1867	5 months	Congestion of brain.
Infant - - - -	Not given -	16 June "	48 hours	Malformation.
Tupake - - - -	Female -	26 Sept. "	6 years	Measles (treated by themselves).
Te Waua - - - -	Male -	28 Nov. "	3 "	Tabes mesenter.

Colonial Defence Office, Wellington,
11 February 1868.

(No. 1429.)

COPY of a Letter from the Honourable *E. W. Stafford* to His Honor *D. McLean*, Esq.Colonial Secretary's Office, Wellington,
12 December 1867.

Sir,

THE gradual restoration of tranquillity in the Northern Island, and the generally improved state of the relations of the two races towards each other, render it desirable, in the opinion of the Government, that his Excellency the Governor should be advised to grant an amnesty to most, if not to all, of the native political offenders who, after being captured in arms against Her Majesty, were placed and still remain in confinement at the Chatham Islands.

The Government, however, before it takes definite steps in this matter, is desirous of ascertaining your views, which are the more valuable, from your intimate knowledge, not only of the particular circumstances under which these natives were sent to the Chatham Islands, and of the state of the districts to which, if released, they would probably return, but also of the individual character of many, if not all of the prisoners, and their probable conduct if set free.

I have accordingly to request you to be good enough to state your opinion as to the probable effect of such amnesty, and, in the event of your taking a favourable view, to specify the names of those you would recommend to be included within its terms, and also to suggest any precautions or conditions which you consider it would be advisable to adopt in connection with the release of the prisoners.

I enclose for your information a nominal list of the native prisoners at the Chatham Islands, showing the districts to which they respectively belong, and the places where they were captured.

It should be distinctly understood that the amnesty will not include prisoners, if any, who may have committed treacherous murders of unarmed persons.

I have, &c.

*E. W. Stafford.*His Honour *D. McLean*, Government Agent, Napier.COPY of a Letter from His Honor *D. McLean* to the Hon. *E. W. Stafford*.

Sir,

Wellington, 7 January 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th ultimo, having reference to the granting of an amnesty to most, if not to all the native political offenders who, after being captured in arms against Her Majesty, were placed and still remain in confinement at the Chatham Islands.

Having carefully considered the subject of your letter, I have come to the conclusion that a general amnesty would be attended with danger to the peace of the country; and I am further of opinion that hostilities, or even the prospect of any attempt to disturb the peace, should be at an end before releasing any considerable number of the prisoners.

A few of the prisoners now at the Chatham Islands were released from the hulk at Auckland, and notwithstanding assurances of good behaviour, they became violent promoters of rebellion.

With the experience of the past for our guidance, great caution should be used in granting a general amnesty.

It is possible that no danger would result from allowing a few of the best behaved prisoners permission to return. I submit the names of those to whom this privilege could be extended; and should Mr. Rolleston, during his visit to the Chatham Islands, feel satisfied that they are deserving of this indulgence, they might be landed at Napier, and I could place them under the charge of reliable chiefs with whom they are connected. The names are taken from the list of the Poverty Bay natives, taken at Waerengahika.

I have, &c.

Donald McLean.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary, Wellington.

Wi Mahuika.
Epeniha Tupuna.
Rawiri Noti.

Hohepa Tahataha.
Te Wirihana Tupeka.
Netana Reha.
Hohepa Waikore.

Horomona Tutaki.
Tipene Tutaki.
Heta Kani.

Report by Mr. Rolleston (Under Secretary, Native Department), on condition of Native Prisoners at the *Chatham Islands*.

Sir,

Wellington, 3 February 1868.

IN obedience to the instructions I received to proceed to the Chatham Islands for the purpose of inquiring into the general condition of the prisoners, and of bringing back and releasing some of their number, if, upon inquiry, it appeared advisable to do so, I have the honour to report that I proceeded in the "*St. Kilda*" to the Chatham Islands on the 22nd ultimo, and returned to Wellington early on the morning of the 1st instant (Saturday) with the prisoners named in the margin, together with the son (a young boy) of Teopira, one of the prisoners who returned on a previous occasion, and an elderly woman who was in charge of him, making a total of eight men, five women, and ten children.

The list differs from that given by Mr. McLean in his letter of the 7th January, in the substitution of the name of Hemi Taka Te Whiwhi for that of Hohepa Waikore, and in the omission of Hohepa Taka Taka and Horomona Tutaki, the former of whom preferred to remain, and the latter of whom, though desirous of returning, determined to stay behind to attend the death-bed of one of his friends. This act of unselfish devotion is the more praiseworthy, as he himself is far from well in health.

Natana Puka, wife,
and three children.
Wirihana Tupeka,
wife, and two
children.
Rawiri Noti and
child.
Hemi Taka Te
Whiwhi.
Wi Mahuika.
Heta Kana.
Tipene Tutaki,
wife, and three
children.
Epena Tupuna and
wife.

I found that the "*Storm Bird*" was on the point of sailing for Napier the same morning at eleven A.M., and I obtained the sanction of the Honourable Major Richardson, to sending off the whole number by this opportunity to Napier. The Company agreed to take them for the sum of 25 £, being at about half the ordinary rates. I wrote to Mr. McLean requesting him to give the necessary instructions for their disposal in Napier. It appeared the more desirable to send them away at once, as intercourse with the discontented natives in this neighbourhood would be likely to be productive of no good in the minds of men whose general feeling is that of satisfaction with the treatment they have received.

The conduct of all the prisoners has been such that I saw no reason to hesitate as to the liberation of these men. It was on the suggestion of Captain Thomas that I substituted the name of the old man Hemi Taka Te Whiwhi, whose age and good conduct made the change desirable.

I enclose a copy of notes of a meeting I had with the whole body of the prisoners in the Chatham Islands, and of a letter which I addressed to Captain Thomas, on the principal points which I considered required immediate attention.

With regard to the general control exercised by Captain Thomas in the Chatham Islands, I may state that so far as I could learn from personal observation, his kindness of manner and honesty of purpose have won for him considerable influence among the natives; and the way in which he discharges his duties to both races in a position rendered very difficult by the conflicting interests and animosities of a young and disorganised community appears satisfactory.

The influence he has obtained with the native prisoners has, I think, prevented any evil result, which might have been entailed by what on a cursory view, I cannot but look upon as the unsatisfactory character of the military guard.

The redoubt is, I believe, admitted to be practically useless for the purpose for which it was constructed, and a considerable number of the guard have figured rather as a public nuisance than as a protection or example of discipline and order to the community. The support of the two public-houses is mainly due to these men, and drunkenness and other lawless habits have sprung up in a previously quiet and orderly locality.

If a military guard is still to be kept up, I respectfully submit that a smaller number of efficient, well-paid men would answer the same purpose as the present force, which, when complete, consists of two officers, besides Captain Thomas, two non-commissioned officers, and 24 men.

I do not think that even the present force as now constituted, would be of any material good were any serious difficulties to arise, but the existence of a guard of some sort is a necessary precaution to prevent the necessity arising for a larger force. As to the constitution of the guard, I think that one good officer under Captain Thomas, who should speak the Maori language, would be sufficient. He should actively supervise the non-commissioned officers, and see to the efficient discharge of the duties of the medical officer. The number of non-commissioned officers and men need not be greater than sufficient to keep up a sentry.

The present system of supplying rum and rations might be advantageously altered, at least after a time, and the men be made to provide themselves. I give the above opinion with considerable diffidence, having no knowledge or experience of military matters, but feeling strongly that some change is required on the grounds of economy and efficiency.

The monthly pay of the guard amounts to about 170 £, or 2,040 £, per annum. I would submit for consideration whether a sufficient police force, who would form part of the general scheme of an Armed Constabulary, might not well be substituted for the present ill-organized semi-military guard. I can see no necessity for supplying rum and rations.

On the subject of the medical officer, it will be seen from my letter to Captain Thomas, and from the notes of the prisoners' statements, that the evidence was conflicting.

The statement of the sick natives, made without conference, was uniformly and unhesitatingly to the effect that they were neglected.

There was no independent testimony to be obtained. I must state that I was far from satisfied on the matter; as I have requested Captain Thomas to report his opinion, I will say no more. It is needless to observe what cruelties may be perpetrated from forcing men to work when suffering from sickness.

Enclosure 3.

I enclose a return prepared at my request by Serjeant Elliott, showing the number of men engaged by private individuals, and on public works. My letter to Captain Thomas will show the opinion I formed on this subject. I may state that upwards of 100 l. was earned by prisoners during shearing alone.

I submit that Captain Thomas might have special directions, giving him authority to employ the prisoners on the ground set apart for a resident magistrate's house.

If the directions contained in my letter to Captain Thomas are approved, I would respectfully suggest that Captain Thomas should be informed to that effect.

I have, &c.

W. Rolleston, Under Secretary.

The Hon. J. C. Richmond, Wellington.

Notes of a Meeting with the Prisoners on Monday evening, 27th January, at 7 P.M.

I explained briefly that I had brought them a message from the Government—that in compliance with a promise given some time ago that some of their number should return if well conducted; I was ready to take back with me those whose names I read out. It rested with them to go or stay as they pleased. I was here also to hear anything they had to say to the Government.

Nepia (Omaranui) said: He was glad to hear of the goodwill and mercy of the Government, and glad to see me here to announce it. For his part he did wrong in rebelling, because of his youth; and he had suffered severely for it both here and in New Zealand. At night he was at ease, but he was punished by day. The day trouble was that they were ordered to work when not well. When told to work they said, "wait a bit," but those in command said "go at once." They had to work too on wet days. They had few clothes, and the cold climate made this a great hardship.

Second complaint.—When leaving, Bishop Williams told them to adhere to their religion, and when they arrived Captain Thomas gave them books. Then some of their number gave information that they were having Hau Hau services. If it had not been for Captain Thomas they would have left off service altogether.

Third complaint.—They were ordered to fall in and their private parts exposed. They would have been badly off if it had not been for Captain Thomas.

On my saying that these were matters which Captain Thomas would inquire into and deal with, he said it was true Captain Thomas had not heard of these complaints. Their principal complaints were, that Bob (Serjeant Elliott) had oppressed them. The doctor too, was no use, or his medicines.

Wi Mahuika (Poverty Bay) said he was gratified to hear that he might go if he liked. He had been longing to get back, though he does not know where he is to go. That is for the Government to say.

As to what the last speaker said, there were very few grounds of complaint against those in command; they were, for the most part, very good to them. The erection of the barracks, and the construction of roads, were the work they had been set to do. If men say they are not sick, they are made to work, otherwise they are not. Bob sometimes makes them work. Their prayers have been interfered with. They were asked whether their prayers were Hau Hau, and some of their number gave information that they were. When disobedient, they were kicked and cuffed. He was not here when the examination took place.

Horomona Tutahi (Bishop's Teacher).—"Their troubles were not very great. One cause was the exposing of the men and women. The second, the interference with their prayers. People came in smoking when they were praying." On being asked who did this, he said "Bob and the guard." He would not have it understood that the officers did this. I had better settle whether they should go or stay.

Epena Tupuna gave the usual expressions of welcome. "The fault was all with him, because he rose against the Bishop; he was here very justly. If told to go he will go, and if told to stay he will stay. The Government sent them here, and they were all very happy. Don't let Government take them away one by one. Let them all go, or all stay."

Henare Pata (Omaranui).—"Mr. McLean's words were, 'Be quiet.' His crime had been the following of a strange God. Their prayers were interfered with, owing perhaps to the action of their own people."

They have done as Mr. McLean told them. The interference with their prayers was the only real complaint. He wished I should so arrange that there will be no more of this.

Rewi (Wairoa).—He was ashamed to come forward because of his crimes. Spoke of the kindness of the Government in allowing some to go back, but did not wish it to be left to them to decide whether they should go.

Nikora (Assessor, Omaranui) sang a song of welcome and love for their old country; then greeting and acknowledgment of the love of the Government. Objected to only part going.

Karanama gave similar expressions of welcome and good feeling, and of his own repentance and gratitude. Alluded to the shooting of a prisoner. They were satisfied that no blame was due on that account. Captain Thomas saw to that. When they had to go to work, if not quick, they were told to "hook it," and then they were kicked and struck with the fist. Elliott is the man who has done this. I have told Captain Thomas of that word. I inquired whether this had often happened. He replied, "Hemi Pakuru was told to 'hook it' when sick. He was killed through work. Meihana I saw kicked at Tikitiki; that caused sickness, and he is dead. Te Atarau was another. From the same cause he is sick. These are the men I have seen; also Ropata and Herewini. To this day I have done no wrong to those in command. Why, if you have come to show love to us, do you select one and leave another?"

Karanama (No. 2).—"As to the words of the last speaker, and of Nepia, we have seen the cause of evil in hurrying us to put on our clothes, telling us to 'hook it,' and kicking us. The word of Captain Tuke was, 'Leave Jehovah and keep to Christ,' alluding, I believe, to the Hau Hau partiality for the Old Testament. "He threatened to shoot us for following Hau Hau practices." He proceeded to complain of the examination of the women, and the general neglect of the medical officer.

Petere (Omaranui) sang a song of the war from the beginning.

Hohepa Taka Taka said he would rather stay behind.

Hemi Taka Te Whiwhi came forward somewhat ecstatically, said he would take his name Wharekauri to Wellington. He laid down at my feet a carved stick.

Wirihana said he would go, though it was not his wish.

Rawiri.—"I will go."

Heta.—"I will go."

Puka.—"I will go."

Tipene.—"I will go."

Epene Tupuna gave a song.

Horomona Tutaki said he would go, as it was the thought of the Government; would like to take his son Tamati Petera, who was ill; he was anxious to take him. I told him I would inquire into the case.

I ascertained from the doctor afterwards, and from seeing Tamati myself, that he was quite unfit to move. He pressed very urgently to be taken, alleging that if Horomona was taken there would be no one to take care of him. I told him he was unfit to go, and on asking Horomona whether he would stay and take care of him, he said he would. The sight of the two men with tears in their eyes was one of the most touching I have seen.

Henere Pata said, "As to work for Europeans, his work was hard, and his pay was small. When on road work, at Kaingaroa he got no pay, and at Wharekauri he received no pay. He thought that if they worked at a distance they ought to be paid, as it was not properly Government work. At Wharekauri he got three and a half bags of flour, and when Major Edwards came he got payment for some work."

Nikora spoke again, expressing satisfaction generally, and saying that it only remained for them to obey their rulers, and to pray to God.

Nepia said that he thought, if they worked for Captain Thomas, they should receive no pay, but that if they worked for any one else they should, even if working for the doctor or Mr. Shand.

Heremaia complained of the doctor, who does not know his work, and says men are shanning. They are sent to work and die.

Sir,

Waitangi, 28 January 1868.

At the meeting which took place yesterday evening with the prisoners, certain statements were made to which I wish to draw your attention.

First, the natives complain of harshness of treatment on the occasion of their being called on to go to their work, and that they have been subjected to kicks and blows for not responding with sufficient alacrity to the instructions of the non-commissioned officers set over them.

They complain, secondly, of interference with their religious worship; and

Thirdly, that on one occasion they were subjected to an unnecessary indignity in the exposure of their persons for a medical examination.

General negligence on the part of the medical officer was also complained of, and there is evidently a feeling among the natives that he does not understand when they have maladies which incapacitate them from work.

The death of several of their number was attributed to their being caused to work under such circumstances.

The cases of Hami Pakuru, who it was said died from the effects of work, and of Meihana, who was stated to have been kicked at Tikitiki, were instanced, as well as those of Te Atarau, Ropata, and Herewini.¹

Objections were also raised by the prisoners to their being ordered out, as they alleged, to work for settlers; rather, however, as I understood them, because they wished to be able to dictate terms of payment, than that they had any hardship to complain of.

On the first point I would observe, that the natives appear, as far as I could learn, almost without exception, to be entirely satisfied with the general supervision and care which has been exercised by yourself for their comfort and good treatment, of which both on this and other occasions they have spoken in high terms. The grievances of which they complain do not, for the most part, seem to have been of so serious a character as to induce them to appeal to you on the subject.

Their allegations respecting his own conduct towards them are, in a measure, admitted by Serjeant Elliott, whose statement I append, and I think it very desirable that you should warn the non-commissioned officers to abstain from causing irritation by petty acts of insult and tyranny, which are wrong in themselves, and would be deeply felt even by men of less sensitive temperament than the Maories, when in a similar position.

The difference between political offenders unconvicted of any crime, and men under sentence as ordinary criminals, may not be appreciated by those immediately entrusted with the direction of the labour on which the natives are employed, and this consideration, added to the generally low view which is taken by a large section of the community, of the relations of European to coloured races, makes watchfulness the more necessary, to prevent any abuse of power.

With regard to the second point of complaint, respecting an alleged interference with their religious freedom, it appears that the wishes of the natives have been consulted, and no reasonable indulgence as to the time and manner of their worship has been denied.

The only interference which has taken place was, on the representation of some of the prisoners, that Hau Hau practices were being observed. By the course adopted it would seem that an incipient evil was checked.

The evidence given to me, as to the complaint respecting the examination of the prisoners by the medical officer, is attached; you will furnish your report to the Honourable Defence Minister on this subject.

The allegations made by the natives generally, as to the negligence and incapacity of the medical officer, were reiterated to-day, in your presence, by the sick natives; with these, however, the statement of Serjeant Elliott, which is attached, is entirely at variance.

The native friends of Atarau stated that he had had no medical attendance for a fortnight. Mr. Watson informed me that his complaint was consumption in an advanced stage, which had been accelerated from an injury to his back from carrying heavy weights.

Tamati Patera, who is in a very weak and emaciated condition, complained of neglect and want of medical comforts. Serjeant Elliott's statement is entirely contrary to that of both these men. They should, I think, be removed from the ground and placed on one of the stretchers. At Tamati Patera's earnest request to be allowed to return, I promised that if his health admitted of his removal by the next steamer, he should then return. His relative, Horomona, who though offered the opportunity of returning to-morrow, has decided to remain to take care of Tamati, will, of course, accompany him. In the absence of further instructions, I have to request that you will have this promise carried out.

Without any professional knowledge, I must entirely dissent from the statement of Mr. Watson, in his memorandum of this day's date, that the old man Ropata is in good health. Mr. Shand, for whom he was working, confirms the fact of his illness.

Herewini's case appears to leave more room for doubt, but his statement that he has severe pains in his loins, and is passing blood, is sufficient to call for a suspension of the ordinary routine of work.

With regard to Komaru, who has a suppurating sore on his thigh, and who stated that

he

he had had a ball lodged in it since the battle of Waerengi o Heka, I am at a loss to conceive how he can be stated to be in good health.

It will be necessary that the greatest attention should be given to prevent any further cause of complaint on this head, and with this view Mr. Watson should leave daily at your office a list of all sick natives, attested by the officer in charge, and giving the nature of their complaint and the remedies prescribed and supplied.

I would further urge the necessity of your personal inspection of each case, and the telling off of attendants, with proper precautions for securing medical comforts where necessary to each patient.

If possible, the natives should be induced when sick to remove to the hospital.

I am also of opinion, that Europeans should, at all times, be prohibited from entering the enclosure in which the prisoners' huts stand, without leave from yourself. The guard should have very strict orders on this point.

With regard to the employment of the prisoners on public works, or in the service of private individuals, it appears to have been clearly understood that no work other than for the maintenance, benefit, or comfort for the prisoners was allowable till due provision had been made for these objects. I am of opinion that a larger extent of wheat should be sown for another year, and the preparation of the ground will give a mode of employment to which no objection can be raised. The wheat sent for seed last year appears to have been insufficient. If a much larger extent than was required for the use of the prisoners were grown, the proceeds of the surplus amount might be devoted to the purchase of stores of a different kind which are now supplied by the Government.

I think that without introducing any marked changes, work of this character should be provided in preference to any other.

There can be but little doubt that to allow habits of idleness to be contracted would be mischievous, and tend to diminish the control which at present appears to be very good.

The evil effect which might follow upon any sudden change would, I think, render it unadvisable entirely to abolish the practice which has grown up of allowing the prisoners on their own wish to earn wages from settlers, a practice which they appear to regard with considerable favour.

Any such arrangement should be, and I understand has hitherto been made, only with your consent, and as an indulgence, and in every instance where the prisoners are privately employed, the Government should be entirely relieved of expense.

The advisableness, however, of making private, or what is called public, employment, exceptional and secondary to work over which you are able to exercise a personal supervision, so as to prevent abuses of power, is, I think, obvious.

I append a copy of a statement made by the medical officer relative to the assertion of the prisoners respecting him. The general feeling among the natives that they derive no benefit from his services appears to be very strong, and without entering into the question of his general competence, I think his physical incapacity renders his continuance in office undesirable.

I have to request that you will report your opinion on these subjects to the Hon. the Defence Minister.

To Captain Thomas, R.M.,
Chatham Islands.

I have, &c.
W. Rolleston, Under Secretary.

STATEMENT by Serjeant *Elliott* as to the Medical Officer.

THE doctor, as a rule, visits the barracks every morning, after which either Ashby or myself go round with him through each whare. As I go, I always make a memorandum in my books of the men, women, and children who are sick. I am acquainted with the cases of those now sick. [Serjeant Elliott here gave the names of a number, including Te Atarau, Tamati Patera, Horomona, and others.] Tamateri Patera has had port wine. I offered it to him myself the day before yesterday, when he refused it. He has half a pound of meat daily. I send the meat daily when I issue to the guard.

Te Atarau also has the same quantity.

As to the statement respecting the ill-usage by myself, it is possible that I may have occasionally used somewhat rough measures in cases where the doctor has informed me that the prisoners were shirking their work on the unfounded plea of sickness; on their refusing to turn out I may have given them a kick.

Read over to Serjeant Elliott, 28th January 1868.

W. Rolleston.

Mr. Shand's Statement as to Examination of Prisoners by the Doctor.

I WAS instructed by Captain Thomas to render such assistance as might be required, to enable the inspection to be made.

The inspection was held in a little place made for the purpose, by partitioning off the end of the verandah of No. 3 whare with blankets, not inside the whare.

No one but the doctor was present at the inspection. I was at the gate of the enclosure, about 10 yards off. Serjeant Elliott was three or four yards off. The men and women entered the place to be examined singly. The women raised objections to me and to Serjeant Elliott; they said nothing was the matter with them, and it was not fair they should be examined. All the women were examined except three or four. No force that I am aware of was used.

Read over to Mr. Shand by me.

W. Rolleston.

Statement by Dr. Watson.

IN making the inspection I acted under orders from Captain Thomas.

I had been made aware of a case of gonorrhoea, and reported it to Captain Thomas. I considered it necessary that there should be an inspection of the whole number of prisoners to prevent the spread of the disease. A place was constructed for the purpose, and each person was taken in separately. They were not made to stand in a row. Serjeant Elliott was outside, and took from me the description of the disease of each person, whatever the disease might be.

The men and women were called in separately; there was no muster, but they were summoned from their whares. No one was present with me in the tent. Some of them objected to the examination at the time. There were no cases of venereal disease other than the one first mentioned. I did not consider it sufficient to ask them whether they were suffering from disease, as they are disposed to hide anything of the kind from me. The one case mentioned was a severe one of phimosis. A half-cast prisoner, who speaks English, was close by, and interpreted. No officer was present.

Read over to Dr. Watson.

W. Rolleston.

Statement by Dr. Watson.

I VISIT the sick prisoners every morning, at 10 a.m., with the serjeant in charge, or private Ashby. I have seen Tamati Patera and Atarau every day. They are past all hope, and beyond ordering them wine and soup, I have nothing to do for them.

Ropata is superannuated, but has no actual disease.

I am confident that Herewini is scheming to avoid work.

Komaru is suffering from the effect of a wound caused by lifting a stone. Either Ashby or myself sees that medical comforts are administered.

Read over to Dr. Watson, 29th January 1868.

W. Rolleston.

WILL Captain Thomas be good enough to instruct the medical officer to furnish a report of the cases of the following prisoners:—Te Ataraw, Tamati Patera, Ropata, Herewini, Komaru.

With regard to Tamati Patera, he is requested to state whether he is so ill as not to be moved without risk.

28th January 1868.

W. Rolleston, Under Secretary.

Report forwarded herewith.

W. E. Thomas, R.M.

I do hereby certify that I have examined the undermentioned Maori prisoners, viz.:—Tamati Petari and Tetarau. These two, in my opinion, are unfit to remove, being in such a weak state. Ropata Kahuina, Heriwini Puarangei, Komaru. These three men are all in a state of good health.

John Watson, M.D.

DATE.	Number of Prisoners Employed on Government Works.	Number of Prisoners Employed by Civilians.	Sick and Useless.	Deaths.	Employed by Government Officers.	TOTAL.	On Rations.	Off Rations.	Rate of Pay per Day with Rations.	By whom Employed.	How long Employed.	REMARKS.
1866:												
March 16 to 31	34	-	5	-	-	39	39	-	-	Government	16 days	Erecting their whares; rainy weather.
April 1 to 30	32	-	7	1	-	39	86	-	-	Ditto	During April	Ditto - - - - ditto.
May	74	-	11	-	-	85	85	-	-	Ditto	During May	No. 2 lot erecting whares; No. 1, barrack whares.
June	108	-	6	1	-	115	114	-	-	Ditto	During June	Nos. 1 and 2, barrack whares; No. 3, their own whares.
July	104	-	9	1	-	114	113	-	-	Ditto	During July	Half of No. 3 erecting their whares; the remainder of No. 3 from the gaol working in the barrack trenches; Nos. 1 and 2, barrack whares.
August	102	-	10	1	-	113	112	-	-	Ditto	August	Erecting their new whares on the land selected by Captain Thomas, R.M., their former site being too swampy.
September	105	-	7	-	-	112	112	-	-	-	-	
October	103	3	6	-	-	112	112	3	-	Mr. Alexander	11 days	
November	157	7	10	-	12	186	179	7	-	Alexander & Marshall.	During November.	General works.
December	142	10	24	-	10	186	176	10	-	Beamish Bros.	-	80 cutting firewood for "St. Kilda," 50 on barrack fatigue, 10 filling sand bags for redoubt.
1867:												
January	38	-	41	-	16	-	-	-	-	-	-	Footpath to church.
"	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	31, or during Jan.	Building house for Chudleigh.
"	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	Mr. Alexander	7 days	General works for Mr. Alexander.
"	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1st to 31st	Thatching house for Clerk of the Court.
"	67	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Cutting road at Kaingaroa and Touthounga.
February	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	Mr. Alexander	-	Building house for Alexander at the Nio.
"	20	-	31	-	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	Road making, Kaingaroa.
"	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	Mr. Chudleigh	28 days	General works.
"	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	A. Shand, Esq., J.P.	-	Thatching his house.
"	-	1	-	-	-	184	174	10	-	Mr. Marshall	28 days	General works.
March	37	16	-	-	-	-	-	16	-	Mr. Chudleigh	-	16 building house and fencing, 37 building hospital.
"	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	Mr. Marshall	1st to 29th	5, building house, &c.
"	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6 prisoners in cells.
"	56	-	29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Planting potatoes at Te Omi, and Government works.
"	16	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Government officers.
"	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Boat's crew to Pitt's Island.
"	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	Mr. Marshall	As per contract	General works.
"	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	Mr. Alexander	As per contract	Ditto.
April 1 to 31	99	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Owenga, road making.
"	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mr. Marshall	-	General works.
"	-	17	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mr. Chudleigh	-	Building house, and fencing.
"	38	-	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Preparing potato ground.
"	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Government	-	Repairing hospital.
"	6	-	-	1	-	183	161	22	-	-	-	Prisoners in cells.
May 1 to 31	47	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Government	1st to 30th	Making road to Owenga.
"	20	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Government employ.
"	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Government	-	Flax for thatching barrack whares.
"	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Captain Thomas.
"	30	-	16	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
"	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	Mr. Trail	18 days	Building house for Mr. Trail.
"	-	26	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Dr. Watson	During May	General works.
"	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	Mr. Alexander	"	Ditto.
"	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	Mr. Beamish	"	Ditto.
"	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	Mr. Baucke	"	Ditto.
"	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	Interpreter	"	Ditto.

From One Shilling to One Shilling and Sixpence.

DATE.	Number of Prisoners Employed on Government Works.	Number of Prisoners Employed by Civilians.	Sick and Useless.	Deaths.	Employed by Government Officers.	TOTAL.	On Rations.	Off Rations.	Rate of Pay per Day with Rations.	By whom Employed.	How long Employed.	REMARKS.
1867 :												
May 1 to 31	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Government	During May	At Te Onio, with potatoes.
"	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	Serjeant Fynmore	-	Serjeant major.
"	-	-	-	-	-	183	170	-	-	Prisoners' cells	-	6 prisoners in cells.
June 1 to 30	-	-	16	-	-	-	-	-	-	Hoods.	-	-
"	8	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Ritchie	-	10 on Owenga road, 35 on the Nio road.
"	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Serjeant major Fynmore, 8 men.
"	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7 Alexander, 3 Chudleigh.
"	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8 natives of Chatham Islands.
"	2	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Shand, J.P.	-	1, Shand, J.P., Government works.
"	-	2	-	-	16	183	148	-	-	Beamish	-	Cutting firewood, 12s. per cord.
"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Government	30 days	Employed on Government works.
July 1 to 31	6	3	-	-	-	50	6	3	-	Ditto	1st to 31st	Tiki Tiki, cutting a road; 3 to M. Taylor & Co
"	44	5	29	-	-	29	73	5	-	Ditto	-	Sundries, Government works; 5 to Mr. Selwood.
"	6	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-
"	7	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-
"	82	-	-	-	-	82	-	-	-	-	-	Planting their wheat on Tiki Tiki.
"	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	Ritchie	1st to 31st.	-
August	110	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Ritchie & Shand	1st to 31st	Planting wheat, building whares, barrack fatigue, boathouse, burning lime, stonework, and sawing timber.
"	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Dr. Watson	1st to 31st.	-
"	-	5	-	-	14	-	-	-	-	Mr. Selwood	1st to 31st	As per their own contract; 14 Government officers.
"	-	14 (not on ration.)	29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	29 sick and useless, 14 employed by civilians.
"	8	6	-	-	-	183	161	22	-	-	-	Captain Thomas and Mr. Baucke.
September	153	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mr. Selwood	-	Planting potatoes, 97; cutting stone, 6; gaol, 2; sawing timber, 6; lime, 6; boathouse 6; married quarters, 30.
"	-	2	23	-	-	183	176	7	-	-	-	Dr. Watson and Mr. Ritchie; sick and useless.
October	168	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Planting potatoes, burning lime, Government officers, boathouse.
"	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Dr. Watson, married quarters, Owenga road, Captain Thomas and Mr. Ritchie.
November	133	50	(a)	-	-	-	-	50	-	-	-	Sheep shearing at 1L. per 100, for Captain Tuke, Messrs. Chudleigh, Alexander, Beamish, Marshall, Shand, Shand, sen., J.P., Ritchie.
December	143	24	13	-	-	-	156	24	-	-	-	Captain Thomas, Messrs. Tuke, Shand, Alexander, Mr. Hunt, Shand, sen., J.P., Ritchie, Chatham Island Maories.
												As per their own agreement, from 1st July 1867.

(a) Included in the 50.

(Enclosure No. 6.)

TRANSLATION of a Letter from released Prisoners to Editor of "Waka Maori" newspaper.

My Friend,

Napier, 22 January 1868.

HERE are we, me and my friend, just returned from exile, that is to say, from Wharekauri (Chatham Islands). We were carried there as prisoners on account of our Hau Hau antecedents. We belong to the Rongowhakaata tribe, of Turanga. We have now seen the evil of Hau Hauism—its result is calamity and sorrow. We must have been in a state of monomania when we joined them (the Hau Haus). But where is there a man in the whole world who has no faults?—When we joined the Hau Haus we thought their aims were legitimate and praiseworthy; but we now utterly abjure them and their faith. We can never again be deceived.

We desire to say a few words with reference to Wharekauri. On our arrival there we were taken on shore by the Pakeha. Having landed, we ascended to the settlement of Te Aitanga-a-Mahaki (prisoners from Turanga), which stands upon the cliffs by the shore, and here we had a tangi. Food was presented to us in the shape of potatoes, flour, tea, and preserved albatross. Subsequently we built our houses; the sides we built of ponga (a species of fern tree), and the roofs we thatched with flax, as no toetoe is to be found in that land. The tasks imposed upon us consisted of building houses for our Pakeha guards, working at the barracks, defences, and road making.

The generosity and kindness of the Pakeha to us was great. They did not return evil for evil, but they fed us and clothed us. The welcome afforded us by the Ngatiawa residents consisted in profession only, but they gave us no food. The aboriginal inhabitants, the Morioris, are now living in peace upon the land of their birth. In olden times they were frequently slaughtered by the Ngatiawas (the invaders of the island), but since Christianity became universal, they have been permitted to live as free men in peace. But they hold no land nevertheless, the Ngatiawas have it all. These people, the Ngatiawas, have just now commenced their return to Taranaki. But, before leaving, they took care to sell all the land to the Pakehas, leaving but a small portion to the Morioris; but probably the Government will look after the interests of the Morioris. The Ngatiawas and the Morioris have been suffering severely from the measles. Probably not less than 50 in all have died. We only lost two, and they were both young children. The Ngatiawas say they are returning (to this country) from a desire to occupy their lands at Taranaki—the Pakehas having taken possession of Wharekauri. When arrived at Port Nicholson we heard, from a man who had come from Taranaki, that Wiremu Kingi te Rangitake, of Ngatiawa, was in the bush with 200 Hau Hau followers, and that they had been cultivating food. The same man said that when these who had come from Wharekauri arrived there, they would probably join his party, as they were a part of his people.

There is abundance of food to be got at Wharekauri, but the climate is cold, which was somewhat disagreeable to us. In its waters are to be found eels, pawas (shell fish), fish, kaeos (fresh-water shell fish), pipis, and pupus; and on the land, pigeons and wild pigs abound; also, fruit of the karaka, mamaku (a species of fern tree), and nikau (a palm tree). The "bird of the ocean," the albatross, is also abundant.

The thoughts of the prisoners on the Chatham Islands are not evil. We believe if they were to return to this island they would not again unite with the Hau Haus—their minds are more enlightened now. They have settled quietly down in their home at Wharekauri, and have but little desire to return. It was only in deference to the Governor's command that we returned (that is to say that they had any desire to return). Had they (the prisoners) any Hau Haus proclivities remaining, they would not be so contented at Wharekauri. But we only speak with reference to our own people—of the thoughts and desires of other tribes we know nothing.

I think we have now said all that occurs to us. There is, however, one other matter upon which we would fain say a word. We have heard that the Queen Natives of Turanga say we (the Hau Haus) have no land there. This is a craft on their part. We have abundance of land there—probably more than they have. They say we have forfeited our land by becoming Hau Haus. But we think that as the Governor has pardoned our offences, we have a right to retain our land. We have atoned for our sins with our bodies, which were taken away into slavery. Our case, however, and theirs too, rests with the Governor and the Lands Court. That is all.

Written by *Ihaka Poaka,*
Pehinana Taihuka, and
Tiopira Tawhiao,
 of Rongowhakaata.

— No. 41. —

(No. 12.)

No. 41.

Governor Sir G.
F. Bowen to his
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
28 February 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 28 February 1868.

(Received 29 April 1868.)

(Answered, No. 48, 11 May 1868, page 417.)

* Page 97.

My Lord Duke,

25 February 1868.

WITH reference to my Despatch (No. 7)* of the 20th instant, forwarding a Memorandum, submitted to me by my Responsible Advisers on the subject of the general amnesty recommended by the Superintendent and Provincial Council of Auckland, I have now the honour to forward a further Memorandum, with accompanying returns, showing the number of prisoners convicted in March 1866 of the murders of the Rev. C. S. Volkner, Mr. Fulloon, and others, or of being accessory thereto; and also the action taken by the Government of this Colony with regard to the sentences passed respectively on those persons.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

Enclosure in No. 41.

Encl. in No. 41.

MEMORANDUM.

Wellington, 25 February 1868.

ADVERTING to the Memorandum of the 15th instant to his Excellency the Governor, recommending the pardon of certain natives convicted of the murder of Mr. Fulloon, and to the Memorandum of the 11th instant, on the subject of the general amnesty recommended by the Superintendent and Provincial Council of the Province of Auckland, the enclosed return shows the number of persons convicted in March 1866 of the murders of the Rev. C. S. Volkner, and of Mr. Fulloon and others, or of being concerned therein; and also the action taken by the Government with regard to the sentences passed respectively on those persons.

It will be seen from this return that the whole number of the condemned was 35, and that of those 29 were sentenced to death, and six to three years' hard labour. In the first class five only have suffered the sentence passed on them; the sentence of death passed on the remainder was commuted to penal servitude for various periods; in the case of 11 persons, for life, of five, to 14 years, of four, to seven years, of three, to four years, and of one, to one year. Of those under commuted sentence, three have died in prison, and on the 1st proximo nine will have received their pardons, which have not been granted indiscriminately or simultaneously, but at such times, and under such circumstances, as appeared to tend most to the ends of justice, and to securing the future good behaviour of those pardoned, while proving at the same time that the Government allowed due weight to any instances of good conduct displayed by the prisoners previously to their conviction, and to the mediation of Europeans or loyal Natives who would undertake that in future they would live peacefully. This will fully appear from the memoranda, noted in the margin, copies of which are enclosed.

Mem., 12 Oct. 1866.
Mem., 21 Nov. 1867.
Mem., 25 Nov. 1867.
Mem., 14 Dec. 1867.

Of the second class, namely, six prisoners who were sentenced to three years' penal servitude for being concerned in the plunder of the "Kate," on board of which Mr. Fulloon and others were murdered, one has died in prison, two were pardoned on the 26th of November 1867, and the remaining three will be pardoned on the 1st of next month, making in all 14 who have received a free pardon.

For His Excellency the Governor.

E. W. Stafford.

P. S.—A copy of a Memorandum by Ministers, dated 30th December 1865, recommending the trial of the prisoners referred to in this Memorandum by the Supreme Court, is enclosed for his Excellency's information.

THIS Memorandum was written after the Prisoners referred to had been Tried and Convicted by Court Martial.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. *Stafford*.

His Excellency's Ministers have carefully considered the case of the Maori prisoners accused of the murder of Mr. Fulloon and three other persons, on the 22nd of last July.

His Excellency, with the advice of his then Ministry, desirous of inflicting an immediate and signal punishment on the natives who, under the influence of the Hau Hau fanaticism, had been concerned in barbarous murders on the East Coast had, on the 4th September last, authorised any such natives who might be taken to be tried by court martial. At that time the district occupied by those natives was in a state of armed rebellion to Her Majesty's authority; no action could be taken by the civil courts, and it was requisite to undertake military operations for the apprehension of those who had committed many revolting crimes, entirely unprovoked, under circumstances of great barbarity. It was manifest that it was only by means of such operations, to which trial by courts martial is not an unusual incident, that outrages which shocked humanity could be suppressed, Her Majesty's authority asserted, and peace secured.

The successes of the Colonial forces, aided by the friendly natives, in conducting these operations, have now resulted in restoring peace and the authority of the law over a considerable portion of the hitherto disturbed districts on the East Coast. The prisoners in question have been for some time, and are now in safe custody. The courts of law are accessible for their trial, while any action now taken in fulfilment of a court martial could not be considered as immediate with respect to crimes committed many months since. His Excellency's present Ministers are of opinion that only circumstances of great urgency, requiring prompt and summary punishment, warrant a recourse to any but the ordinary judicial tribunals. They do not consider existing circumstances with respect to the prisoners to be of that urgent or exceptional character, and they believe it to be both right and wise, as tending to encourage in the native mind a respect for our administration of justice, that the ordinary course of law be observed with respect to them. They, therefore, recommend that the prisoners be examined in the usual manner before a magistrate, with a view to those against whom evidence of murder or other serious crime is adduced, being committed for trial before the Supreme Court of New Zealand.

It is also advised that a similar course be followed with respect to the natives concerned in the murder of Mr. Volkner.

Wellington, 30 December 1865.

E. W. Stafford.

[MINUTE by the Governor on the above.]

I entirely concur.

G. Grey.

RETURN showing Names, &c. of Maori Prisoners Convicted of the Murders of the Rev. C. S. Volkner, M. Fulloon, and a Seaman named "Ned," or of being concerned therein.

NAME.	CRIME.	Sentence, and Date.		Commutation, and Date.		REMARKS.
			1866.		1866.	
1. Mokomoko - - -	Murder of Mr. Volkner -	Death - -	28 March	- - -	"	Hanged.
2. Heremita Kaluipora - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- - -	"	ditto.
3. Hakaraia te Rahui, alias Te Akau.	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- - -	"	ditto.
4. Horomona Poropiti - -	Murder of Mr. Fulloon -	ditto - -	5 April	- - -	"	ditto.
5. Mikaere Kirimangu - -	Murder of Mr. Fulloon and Ned.	ditto - -	"	- - -	"	ditto.
6. Paraharaha - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	Penal servitude for life.	10 May	Died 18 December 1866.
7. Hekara - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
8. Himone te Auru - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
9. Hoani Hupe - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
10. Utuku te Rangi - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
11. Te Aka O Tua te Hura - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	Died 1 August 1866.
12. Hehea te Pakihiwi - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
13. Tamati O Ngatihoko - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	Penal servitude for 14 years.	"	Pardoned 4 September 1866.
14. Haki Waihon - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	Pardoned 16 December 1866.
15. Hunia Marupo - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	To be pardoned 1 March 1866.
16. Hoani Poururu - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
17. Tio Wahu - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
18. Hawera te Hihua - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	Penal servitude for 4 years.	"	
19. Raniera te Weretokotoko -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
20. Haki Tukino - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	- - ditto - - ditto.
21. Penitito - - -	Murder of Mr. Volkner -	ditto - -	27 March	Penal servitude for 1 year.	7 May	Entrusted to Mr. George Graham, M.G.A., 15 October 1866.
22. Te Pitohiwi te Putarera -	Accessory to murder of Mr. Fulloon.	ditto - -	5 April	Penal servitude for life.	10 May	Pardoned 26 November 1866.
23. Te Hura te Tai - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	To be pardoned 1 March 1866.
24. Te Uwhi te Haraki - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
25. Kereama Toitoti - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
26. Hepeta - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	Penal servitude for 7 years.	"	
27. Hakaraia Hora - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	
28. Turi te Matutarewa - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	To be pardoned 1 March 1866.
29. Te Hemara - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- ditto - -	"	Pardoned 26 November 1866.
30. Mohi te Poahi - - -	Receiving goods stolen from "Kate."	3 years' hard labour.	27 March	- - -	"	
31. Hohupata Wherera - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- - -	"	Died 18 January 1868.
32. Te Meihana te Tawa - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- - -	"	Pardoned 26 November 1866.
33. Eria te Hakino - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- - -	"	To be pardoned 1 March 1866.
34. Wiremu Kepa te Amopu - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- - -	"	- - ditto - - ditto.
35. Panapa Rangirewaia - - -	- ditto - - ditto -	ditto - -	"	- - -	"	- - ditto - - ditto.

COPY of a MINUTE by the Honourable Mr. *Stafford*.

HIS EXCELLENCY the Governor is advised to permit Penitito, the lad whose sentence was commuted to 12 months' imprisonment, to be handed over to the custody of Mr. Graham, who has undertaken to be answerable for him.

Colonial Secretary's Office (Judicial Branch), (signed) *E. W. Stafford*.
Wellington, 12 October 1866.

COPY of a MEMORANDUM by Mr. *Stafford*.

Wellington, 21 November 1867.

HIS EXCELLENCY is advised to remit the remainder of the sentence imposed on the half-caste Hori, for participation in the murder of Dr. Hope. Hori has been upwards of four years a prisoner at hard labour, and on being discharged might be informed that the Government has taken into consideration the kindness which he showed to the persons wrecked in the steamer "Lord Worsley," and the assistance he gave to them on their way to Taranaki.

For His Excellency the Governor. (signed) *E. W. Stafford*.

COPY of a MEMORANDUM by Mr. *Stafford*.

Wellington, 25 November 1867.

HIS EXCELLENCY the Governor is advised to remit the remainder of the sentences imposed on the Maori prisoners, Te Pitoiwhi te Puterera, and Hakaria Tohora, condemned as accessories to the murder of James Fulloon; also of Mohi te Paohi and Te Meihana te Tawa, sentenced to three years' imprisonment for receiving stolen goods from the cutter "Kate."

It is recommended that Te Pitoiwhi te Puterera be informed that his release is owing to the strong representations made by Mrs. Grace on the occasion of a Tana visiting Matata when she was there, when he protected her and those with her from violence; and that the other three men be also told that they have been forgiven in consequence of Mr. Grace having stated that their conduct, when he knew them previously, was good, and of his having undertaken to be responsible for their good behaviour in future, and that he will receive them to live at his mission station.

For His Excellency the Governor. (signed) *E. W. Stafford*.

COPY of a MEMORANDUM by Mr. *Stafford*.

Wellington, 14 December 1867.

MINISTERS have received the accompanying copy of a letter, dated the 18th ultimo, from the resident magistrate at Waimate, transmitting a letter, a copy of which is also enclosed, from the native chiefs Kingi Hori Kira and Riwhi Hongi, praying for a mitigation of the commuted sentence (penal servitude for 14 years) on Hunia Marupo, one of the natives convicted of participating in the murder of Mr. Fulloon at Whakatane.

As the guilt of Hunia Marupo does not, from the evidence adduced at the trial, appear to be of so criminal character as that of those, the capital sentence on whom was commuted to penal servitude for life, and as the intercession in his favour proceeds from two distinguished chiefs of his tribe whose loyalty and that of the Ngapuhi tribe generally gives them a great claim to the favourable consideration of Government, Ministers respectfully recommend that the writers of the letter be informed of the above reasons which have actuated the Governor in the exercise, in this case, of the clemency of the Crown, and that the Government fully relies on their influence in securing the good behaviour of Hunia Marupo for the future.

For His Excellency the Governor. (signed) *E. W. Stafford*.

— No. 42. —

(No. 15.)

No 42.
Governor Sir G.
F. Bowen to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
5 March 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
5 March 1868.

(Received 29 April 1868.)

(Answered, No. 55, 18 May 1868, page 417.)

My Lord Duke,

AMONG the manifold and urgent questions which have necessarily pressed themselves on my attention during the month which has now elapsed since my assumption, on the 5th ultimo, of the Government of New Zealand, I have given much thought and care to that very complicated and difficult but highly interesting subject, the present condition and future prospects of the Maori race:

2. By my desire the minister for the native department (Mr. J. C. Richmond) has addressed to the principal officers and agents of the Government throughout the colony a circular (of which I enclose a copy), directing each of them to furnish, for the information of the Governor, a detailed report on native affairs in his district. It will be seen that this report is to contain as full a history as possible of the last few years, and of the events that have come under the personal cognizance of each Government agent. Reliable information is called for as to the actual number of the Maoris; the causes and influences affecting their increase or decrease; their feelings towards Europeans generally; their physical and moral condition; the rise, objects, progress, and tendency of the "Hau-hau" movement; the opinions of the Maoris in respect of the recent war; of the removal of the Imperial troops; of the suppression of the late outbreaks of rebellion on the east coast of the North Island, and elsewhere; and of the prospect of the permanent restoration of peace. Finally, the several agents of Government are required to notice the working of the recent acts of the New Zealand Legislature, in reference to the lands, the education, and the Parliamentary representation of the Maoris; and, generally, to supply such further information as may appear likely to be useful in forming an accurate opinion on the present state of native affairs.

3. I am assured that the public officers in the Maori districts are, for the most part, men of ability and local experience; and it is hoped that the reports which will be elicited by the above-mentioned circular will go far towards enabling both the Imperial and the Colonial Governments to arrive at a correct estimate of the present condition, feelings, and prospects of the native race. It will be my duty to transmit to your Grace copies of these reports, when they shall have been received, together with such remarks and illustrations as they may seem to need.

4. Meanwhile, I will take this opportunity of forwarding a Memorandum, carefully prepared in the Native Department, respecting the meeting held in last January by the adherents of the so-called Maori King, at Tokangamutu, a place situated in the heart of the disaffected districts, about 25 miles inland from Kawhia, the port of the hostile natives on the west coast of the North Island. This Memorandum will amply repay an attentive perusal. It certainly discloses an aspect of affairs which is the reverse of satisfactory.

5. Further, I transmit herewith a Memorandum drawn up by Major Richardson (the acting Colonial treasurer,) on behalf of the Minister for Colonial defence, respecting the collision which took place on the 8th February ultimo, between the settlers and a party of Hau-hau fanatics, near Opotiki, on the east coast of the North Island. It is feared that partial outbreaks of this nature must be expected occasionally for some time to come. Meanwhile, it will be seen that the Defence Minister (Colonel Haultain,) has himself proceeded to Opotiki, and "has taken such precautionary measures as will, it is hoped, effectually secure the safety of the settlers, and, at the same time, give the assurance that, while the Government is resolved to protect its settlements, it is desirous of avoiding any action which might be construed into an attack not called for in self-defence."

Enclosure 1.
15 February 1868.

Enclosure 2.
Memorandum by
Mr. Rolleston,
5 March 1868.

Enclosure 3, Me-
morandum by
Major Richardson,
3 March 1868.

6. Te Puni, the well-known chief of the Ngatiawa tribe (now in extreme old age, but to whose protection the early settlers in this part of New Zealand were formerly much indebted), and the other principal Maoris resident near Wellington, attended my first *levée*. I have also received, as the representative of the Queen, numerous addresses of respect and welcome from the loyal chiefs and tribes in all parts of both islands; from the powerful clan of the Ngapuhis, at the Bay of Islands, in the extreme north; from the small remnant of Maoris in Otago, in the extreme south; from various chiefs of Taranaki, and Wanganui, and of the shores of the central lake of Taupo. I annex translations of several of these addresses, and also of my replies to them, which replies were, of course, drawn up with the advice and assistance of the Native Minister, and of other gentlemen skilled in Maori customs and feelings. I shall apply myself diligently to the study of the native language and annals. The valuable publications on this subject of my accomplished predecessor, Sir George Grey, will facilitate the researches of all his successors.

Encls. Nos. 4 to 13.

7. It would, of course, be as yet presumptuous in me to pronounce any judgment on native questions. It is obvious, however, that the old institutions and rites of the Maoris have crumbled away; and so, it is to be feared, has, to a deplorable extent, their recently adopted Christianity. When I visited Te Puni a fortnight ago at his own village, the old chief told me, in the presence of the Bishop of Wellington (Dr. Abraham), that he believed that he was now almost the only real Christian in his tribe, for most of his kinsmen had become either "Hau-haus," or drunken profligates. It is, moreover, a significant fact that the so-called Maori King has lately renounced his baptismal name of Matutaera, (Methuselah), and openly adopted the heathen appellation of Tawhiao. He is stated to have taken no notice whatsoever of certain overtures that were made to him before my arrival, with the object of inducing him to give his submission to the "Queen's Son," (the phrase by which the Duke of Edinburgh is known to the Maoris), during the approaching visit of His Royal Highness to New Zealand. With regard to this sullen and hostile isolation, a loyal chief, at a recent interview, addressed me in the following terms:—"O Governor, Matutaera is now like a single tree left exposed in a clearing of our native forests. If left alone, it will soon wither and die. My word to you, O Governor, is to leave Matutaera alone." This is, in fact, the policy of my present ministers. Indeed, there is a feeling in some quarters in favour of the tacit, if not formal, revival in the native districts of this Colony, of a sort of "pale," in the sense familiar to the readers of Irish history.

8. While the moral atmosphere of the North Island is thus unsettled, vast material damage has been inflicted by the hurricanes and floods which swept over the Middle Island in the early part of last month. The value of the roads, bridges, and other public works, and of the houses, cattle, sheep, and other private property thus destroyed, has been estimated at little less, in the aggregate, than a million sterling. These heavy losses have had the effect of increasing the commercial and financial depression which had prevailed in this as in the Australian Colonies ever since the monetary crisis of 1866.

9. In conclusion, I would venture to express my hope that the efforts of the Colonial Government and Legislature to restore and maintain internal tranquillity, and to advance the interests of both races of the inhabitants of New Zealand, may be favoured with success, and that I may thus, ere long, be enabled to lay before your Grace a more satisfactory account of the condition of this great Colony, so rich in natural resources.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 42.

Encl. 1, in No. 42.

CIRCULAR to the Principal Government Officers in the Native Districts.

Native Secretary's Office, Wellington,
15 February 1868.

Sir,

I AM directed by Mr. Richmond to request you to furnish, for the information of his Excellency Sir G. F. Bowen, a general report, giving the fullest information you are able to afford on the present state of the natives in your district.

A similar report will be called for from other officers of the department, with the view of placing before his Excellency as complete information as can be procured on the subject of native affairs throughout the Colony.

I am to request that great pains may be bestowed to render the report as full a history of the past few years as your experience enables you to furnish.

It should deal, first of all, with the facts which have come under your own immediate cognisance in the position you have occupied under the Government.

Reliable information should be given as to the present numbers of the natives, with the causes affecting their increase or decrease, their state of feeling towards Europeans generally, their physical and moral condition as to the progress of Hauhauism, giving your opinion as to the present intention and effect and ultimate tendency of this movement.

You will state what you consider to be the feeling of the natives in respect of the war, the removal of the troops, the suppression of outbreaks of rebellion on the East coast or elsewhere, and what you think to be the prospect of peace being permanently established.

I am further to request you to notice the effect, present or prospective, of the working of any recent legislation in respect of native lands, education, and representation, and to give any other information which may appear to you to be likely to prove useful in the forming a general opinion on the present state of native affairs.

As his Excellency has already arrived in the Colony, the report is required with as little delay as possible.

I have, &c.
(signed) W. Rolleston, Under Secretary.

Enclosure 2, in No. 42.

Encl. 2, in No. 42.

(MEMORANDUM for the information of his Excellency the Governor.)

5 March 1868.

J. C. Richmond.

The Meeting at Tokangamutu.

THE great meeting of natives at Tokangamutu has been a subject of considerable interest among the Maories, both friendly and Hauhau, for some months past.

It was summoned by a circular letter from the Maori King Tawhiao,* addressed, in the month of June 1867, to natives south of Auckland, in terms which apparently indicated a disposition to establish friendly relations between the two races. Its language, like that generally affected by the prophets of the Hauhau creed (which is merely the religious phrase of a great political movement in antagonism to the Government) was (probably) purposely obscure. It ran thus:—

“1 June 1867.

“News is hereby sent to gatherings of men, to the foolish ones, to the chiefs, to the shepherds, to those who obstinately refuse to have anything to do with Hauhauism, and to the twelve, and to all the tribes along the east coast. Tokangamutu is the place of meeting appointed for the tribes, both far and near. They must all lie down with their weapons. Let it be for the adversary to bring evil. This is a new year. A good year. The ren-garenga (lilley of the valley) is in bloom.

(signed) “Tawhiao.”

“This is to inform you that all the men of great thought must come on the 21st of December, so that they may be here on the 20th of January.”

The following is the letter which was sent to Taranaki:—

“Te Kuiti, 13 August 1867.

“This is a word to the wise men of the island, respecting the news sent in the new year to the wise men who uphold our plans; those men are like the main pillars of the house. You must be extremely cautious of the temptations of the adversary.

(signed) “Tawhiao.”

* His name till recently was Matutaera or Methuselah, but he has during the last two years adopted the heathen name of Tawhiao.

Native delegates appear to have answered the summons from all sides of the country; and from all that can be learnt from the reports of Maoris, whose ideas of numbers are somewhat indistinct, about 3,000 to 4,000 would appear to have been present. This number, however, is probably exaggerated.

The meeting took place on or about the 20th of January, at Tokangamutu, which lies about 25 miles south-east of Kawhia, the port of the King Natives on the west coast.

The accounts of what took place vary considerably, as might be expected from the mixed nature of the meeting. The natives who took a prominent part were Wi Hapi, a Ngatiraukawa chief, who has for the past three years been the head of a wandering body of disaffected natives; Rewi, the Ngatimaniapoto chief, and two Hauhau prophets from Taranaki.

The general meeting broke up on the 29th of January without any very decided expression of the immediate intentions of the King party, in respect of peace or war. What may have occurred after those returned home from whom trustworthy information could have been obtained, does not appear; but the fact that later accounts and later information of the results of the meeting are less favourable than those first circulated indicates a certainly hostile feeling among the Kingite leaders, which they did not care to acknowledge too openly in the presence of a mixed assembly, but which was more openly expressed afterwards.

Wi Toko, of Waikanae, who obtained his information from natives who were present, and who would be likely, from their own state of feeling, to obtain a correct idea of the intentions of the King party, says:—

“The men who left this to attend that meeting have returned. They bring no news. This was the only word. This is a year for the infirm—a year for the Lord—This year is a good year. The chief word spoken was by Rewi to the meeting, it was thus: ‘Fighting must cease. The sale of land must cease. Leasing land must be put a stop to. Such doings as selling and leasing must cease; then only will peace be made.’”

The account given in a letter of February 20th, by Here Mokena, a Waikato native, whose information has been previously very reliable, is to the same effect, and in very similar words: “Killing must cease. The selling of land, and the leasing of land must cease (Let the management be left) to Him. Jehovah the Lord of Hosts is in heaven. Peace will not be established.” Nehemia Te Aroa used the same words.

Coming from two independent sources, and corroborated by many other reports, these two letters may be taken to furnish a fair account of the subjects discussed.

From this account, and from what I can gather from natives in conversation, it appears that whether feigned or real, probably the latter, there was an expression of reluctance to renew hostilities, but at the same time the determination to maintain a strict isolation, and to obstruct the progress of European colonisation was most decided.

Whether this policy was intended at the time to extend to lands not hitherto included within the “aukatis” or boundary lines of the King, is not so clear; probably it was not. Such a proposal would meet with little favour from a large body of the natives, who, without any attachment to English rule, would not be prepared to give up the leasing and selling of their lands which has, since the Native Lands Act has been in operation, become a passion among them.

Other accounts state that the leaders of the King party refused to recognise the loss of the Waikato and the other confiscated lands; and this impression certainly prevails with natives with whom I have talked on the subject (Mohi Ngaponga, Hohepa Tamaihengia, and others). Of course, the making peace conditional upon the recovery of those lands would be tantamount to a declaration of war, a large part of them being in the hands of military settlers under Crown grant; but the meeting does not seem to have gone so far as that, but only to have expressed its adherence to a long cherished hope that the Maoris would recover their lands, coupling it with a notion, fostered by their Hauhau prophets, of some special interposition of Providence.

On the whole, there is little doubt that, however ambiguous the conclusions of the meeting were, or veiled in the intentional obscurity which characterises the utterances of the Hauhau natives, the general effect is far from satisfactory. The very fact of a general meeting of this kind bespeaks a greater amount of organisation than has heretofore existed among the natives, and that of a large assemblage called together ostensibly for peace purposes, there should have been no strong party in favour of European government must have given considerable confidence to the King party.

A marked change of manner, noticeable also in a slight degree even among the natives of this and neighbouring districts, is observed by Mr. Clarke, of Tauranga, in his last report; he says—

“I regret to state that a great change has come over the disaffected natives since the return of their chiefs from the Tokangamutu meeting.”

“I am persuaded that there is much moving amongst the natives, of which I am kept in ignorance; there appears to be a backwardness to give information, even in those in whom I have hitherto placed confidence, for which I cannot yet account. This change has come over the natives since the return of the chiefs from the Tokangamutu meeting.

May we not, from what I have stated above, draw the inference that the result of the late Waikato meeting was anything but favourable towards the peace of the country.”

Mr. Mackay, in a letter bearing date February 26th, speaking with reference to the Thames district, says—

“ I find that one result of the great meeting which was recently held at Tokangamutu is, that the natives of the King or Hauhau side are more firmly determined than ever to oppose the opening up of the country for gold mining purposes, leasing of land, and for depasturing of stock, forming of roads, survey of native lands, &c. Intercourse with Government officials is also strictly prohibited. The question as to whether there is to be peace or war does not appear to have been satisfactorily arranged at the meeting. All the friendly natives with whom I have conversed appear to be dubious as to the continuation of peace. Those of the Hauhau side are not at all communicative as to what took place at Tokangamutu.”

Native Secretary's Office,
5th March 1868.

(signed) *W. Rolleston,*
Under Secretary.

Enclosure 3, in No. 42.

Encl. 3, in No. 42.

MEMORANDUM by Major *Richardson*, the Acting Minister for Colonial Defence.

Wellington, 3 March 1868.

THE Acting Defence Minister has the honour to report, for his Excellency's information, that the Hau-hau fanatics belonging to a hapu of the Urioeras, who, in the month of June last, murdered and mutilated Mr. Bennett White, and the native mailman, on the coast, at a short distance from Opotiki (and many of whom are known to have been more or less implicated in the murder of the Rev. Mr. Volkner), have reappeared in the vicinity of Opotiki, and have been threatening to attack the settlement.

It has accordingly been found necessary for the military settlers located in the district to leave their isolated farms, and to concentrate for the defence of themselves and their families.

On a recent occasion (the 8th ultimo) a skirmish took place between a reconnoitering party of military settlers and a marauding body of these Hau-haus, who were found encamped at a new kainga outside the boundary, a short distance from the farms of the military settlers.

A loss of (6) six of their number was inflicted on the natives, and two Europeans were slightly wounded; a quantity of ammunition, a rifle belonging to Her Majesty's 40th Regiment, and several muskets were found in the kainga; several prisoners were taken, but released on the retirement of the military settlers. From the information received by native letters obtained on this occasion, there can be no doubt that the Hau-haus had traversed British territory for the sole purpose of laying ambushes and murdering unwary settlers. Under such circumstances, which were previously known to the Government, Major St. John, in military command of the district, conceived it to be his duty, after communication with the chief civil officer, not to await the perpetration of further atrocities on the part of the fanatics, but to induce them by vigorous measures to abstain from reentering the military settlements. He accordingly acted as above stated.

Since the skirmish on the 8th ultimo no collision has taken place, and it is believed that the hostile natives have returned to their villages in the mountains.

The Defence Minister has, however (as your Excellency is aware), proceeded to Opotiki, and has taken such precautionary measures as will, it is hoped, effectually secure the safety of the settlement, and, at the same time, give the assurance that, while the Government is resolved to protect its settlements, it is desirous of avoiding any action which might be construed into an attack not called for in self defence.

His Excellency the Governor,
&c. &c. &c.

(signed) *J. Richardson,*
for the Defence Minister.

Enclosure 4, in No. 42.

Encl. 4, in No. 42.

ADDRESS from a Chief in the interior of the North Island.

To Sir George Bowen, Governor of New Zealand.

Friend,

Tapuaeharuru Taupo, 18 December 1867.

SALUTATIONS. I have heard that you are coming to this island, to New Zealand, to be a parent to us, and to take care of us, that is, of the whole of this island.

O father, salutations. Come on shore, come to your land, New Zealand, and to your people; come to see the evil and the good of this island. Do you see which is evil and which is good.

O friend, salutations. My desire is this, that you should travel through your island, and also through our settlements.

Sufficient, from your friend,

Te Poihipi Tukairangi.

Enclosure 5, in No. 42.

REPLY to the above.

Encl. 5, in No. 42.

Government House, Wellington,
12 February 1868.

Friend Te Poihipi,

YOUR letter of welcome was waiting for me on my arrival here. I was glad that the voice of peace and goodwill should come from the heart of the island to which I have been sent to administer the Queen's laws. I echo back those words of goodness to you and all your people. I have heard of the services you have performed in past times in putting down evil and promoting the good, and it was well that your words should be the first to reach me.

From your friend the Governor,
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 6, in No. 42.

ADDRESS from the Chiefs of Whanganui Tribes, and from Taupo.

Encl. 6, in No. 42.

To Sir *George Bowen*, Governor.

Sir,

Putiki Pa, Whanganui, 8 February 1868.

WE salute you upon your arrival in New Zealand.

This our letter to you, viz. that of the chiefs of Whanganui and Taupo, is to welcome you our father on your first arrival in this island.

Great is our desire to see you at Whanganui, and that you may see us likewise.

Do not wait till the arrival of the Prince, but come soon, that we may do honour to you, and hear your words at a fitting time.

This is all.

*Hori Kingi te Anana.**Hori Kerei.**Mete Kingi Paetahi.**Hare Tauteka.**Kawana Paipai.**Hone Tumango.**Haimona Hiroti.**Hohepa.**Te Mawae.**Matin Tukawangi.**Te Kepa.**Hakerei.**Hakaraia.**Paora Poutini.**Aperaniko.*

And from all the Chiefs of Whanganui, and from all the Tribe.

Enclosure 7, in No. 42.

REPLY to the above.

Encl. 7, in No. 42.

Friends,

Government House, Wellington, 12 February 1868.

I HAVE received your letter of the 8th February; that is to say, the letter of the Chiefs of Whanganui and Taupo, and from all your tribes. Your words are good; the words of men who have been ever loyal to the Queen, and to Governor Grey, who was formerly sent by Her to be your Father; who have wrought and fought for the Queen's laws, and for the Government.

I return your greetings, and hope I may soon be able to come and see you.

From your friend, the Governor,
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Hori Kingi te Anana, and other Chiefs, Whanganui.

Enclosure 8, in No. 42.

From the Chief *Tamihana te Rauparaha*, of Otaki (son to the famous warrior of that name). Encl. 8, in No. 42.

O Father,

Ngawhakangutu, Otaki, 10 February 1868.

O GOVERNOR (Sir George) Bowen. Salutations to you. We have heard of your arrival in Wellington; hence the reason of our writing this letter of welcome to you. Although we are not personally known to you, that does not signify. You are the Governor in Chief,
0.59. P 4 and

and a father for us, the Maoris, and also for the Europeans; hence the reason of our rejoicing at your arrival in New Zealand.

Welcome, Sir, to us, to your children; although we are children, and are ignorant, do you continually teach us.

The other Governors who preceded you continually instructed us (that is) this ignorant race, the Maori people. You are the sixth Governor for this island.

Welcome, O Governor, welcome to us; be kind to us, and bestow upon us a portion of the great love of our true mother the Queen.

Enough.

From us, from your friends who are not personally known to you.

*Tamihana te Rauparaha.
Mihi te Rauparaha.*

Enclosure 9, in No. 42.

Encl. 9, in No. 42.

REPLY to the above.

Friend Tamihana,

Government House, Wellington, 12 February 1868.

I HAVE received your letter of welcome, and it was very grateful to me.

You say rightly that, as coming from the Queen, I am a father and Governor for both races. My thoughts will be those of a father and friend to you and your people.

I hope soon to know you personally.

From your friend the Governor,

(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Tamihana te Rauparaha, Otaki.

Enclosure 10, in No. 42.

Encl. 10, in No. 42.

ADDRESS from the Maoris of Otago in the Middle Island.

Friend Governor Bowen,

Dunedin, 12 February 1868.

GREAT is our love for you. Stand in New Zealand, and let your light shine over all parts of the world, over Pakeha, and over Maori. "Welcome Autahi," the sacred star of the year, lord of both Pakeha and Maori! Come and see us, you and the Queen's son, who, we hear, will soon come to New Zealand. That is all our address of welcome to you. It ends thus:

From your friends,

Wareta Tuarea.

Rawiri te Uraura.

Teoti te Korihi.

And the people of Taiari.

Enclosure 11, in No. 42.

Encl. 11, in No. 42.

REPLY to the above.

Friends,

Government House, Wellington, 18 February 1868.

YOUR letter of love and welcome has reached me far from the land of the South, where there has been no confusion between the Europeans and the Maoris, and where love and law are unshadowed by the evils which have passed as a darkness over some parts of this island. Your words are words of good omen, that I should shine as a light from the Queen to both races.

I trust that mist and darkness may be dispelled.

I hope to be able to visit you shortly, and that the Queen's son will also be able to come.

From your friend the Governor,

(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Wereta Tuarea and others, Dunedin.

Enclosure 12, in No. 42.

Encl. 12, in No. 42.

ADDRESS from the Chiefs of Otaki.

O Father,

Otaki, 20 February 1868.

GOVERNOR BOWEN, salutations. Here are we writing this our letter of love to you; for you are to be the Governor for ourselves, for the Maoris, and the Pakehas. That is why our hearts are glad at your coming to New Zealand here.

Welcome

Welcome hither, O father, to us your children; although we be foolish children, do you teach us. We have received instruction at the hands of the other Governors, your predecessors; but we, this people, the Maoris, still cling to our ignorance. You are the sixth Governor.

Welcome hither to us; be kind to us, with the great kindness of our faithful mother the Queen.

O father, we enclose herewith a copy of our letter to the Government for you to see; it depends on yourself whether you bring the son of the Queen here to see us.

That is all we have to say to you.

Your friends,
(signed)

Tamihana te Rauparaha.
Horomona Toremī.
Ropata Hurumutu.
Rawiri te Wanui.

To Sir G. F. Bowen, Governor.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 12, in No. 42.

LETTER to the Under Secretary for the Native Department.

Friend Mr. Rolleston,

Otaki, 30 December 1867.

THIS is a request of ours, the Ngatitōu, Ngatiraukawa, and Ngatiawa, that the Queen's son, the Prince, come here also, so that we, the tribes who have always been loyal to his mother, the Queen of England and New Zealand, may see him. This may be the only opportunity afforded us of showing our loyalty to his mother the Queen.

For we continued under the Queen's authority during the whole of the war from first to last.

Otaki is the most convenient place where we may all meet to see the Prince, the son of the Queen.

Another reason why we ask the Prince to come here is, that the greater number of us cannot possibly go to Wellington, there being so many of us.

That is all.

Tamihana te Rauparaha.
Matene te Whiwhi.
Horomona Toremī.
Ropata Hurumutu.
Rawiri te Wanui.

And the rest of the people.

Enclosure 13, in No. 42.

REPLY to the above.

Encl. 13, in No. 42.

Friend Tamihana and others,

Government House, Wellington,
28 February 1868.

THE letter of welcome which you have addressed to me in the name of the tribes of Ngatiraukawa, Ngatitōa, and Ngatiawa, has been received by me; and also the copy of the letter which you have addressed to the Government, in which you express your desire to see the son of the Queen. Your love to the Queen and your respect for law and authority are evidenced (shine out) in your loyalty to her son and to me, whom you have not yet seen. The goodness of the Queen will ever shine on you as it does on all her children throughout the world who do not put evil between themselves and her. When the Prince comes he shall be told of your desire to see him, and I hope he will be able to come as you propose; I will let you know when I have ascertained his wishes.

Tamihana te Rauparaha and others,
Otaki.

From your friend the Governor,
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

— No. 43. —

(No. 18.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 7 March 1868.
(Received, 29 April 1868.)

(Answered, No. 50, 11 May 1868, page 417.)

My Lord Duke,

IN continuation of my Despatch, No. 15,* of the 5th instant, I have the honour to transmit herewith translations of a correspondence which has recently taken place between the Minister for the Native Department (Mr. J. C.

o. 59.

Q

Richmond)

No. 43.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

7 March 1868.

* Page 114.

Enclosures 1 to 8.

Richmond) and certain Maori chiefs on the subject of a threatened outbreak between the Ngatiraukawa and Muaupoko tribes in the Whanganui district of the province of Wellington.

2. It will be seen that the prospect of an immediate collision between these tribes has been averted by the mediation of the Government; but this correspondence is only a specimen of similar correspondence now being carried on with other Maori tribes in the North, near the Bay of Islands; on the east coast near Tauranga and Opotiki, and elsewhere. I transmit it as one among many proofs of the great difficulties with which the Government of New Zealand has to contend, not only in preventing collisions between the Maoris and the Colonists, but also in preventing the Maoris from waging internecine wars among themselves.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 43.

Encl. 1, in No. 43. FROM the Chief Te Kepa (also called Captain Kemp, of the Native Contingent) to the Governor and Ministers.

Putiki, Whanganui, 19 February 1868.

To the Governor and his Ministers.

SALUTATIONS to you all. We have heard a report and received a letter informing us, and also have seen a man who was an eye-witness of the evil, that on the 11th February 1868, the Ngatiraukawa first took action by sending to the Muaupoko, inviting them to proceed to their old inter-tribal boundary and talk with them; but when they got them they found the intention of Ngatiraukawa was to take all the land. Heta then erected a post in the old boundary; this was pulled down by Ngatiraukawa. Heta set it up again; then one of the Ngatiraukawa, Hohai by name, being a Hauhau, struck with a reap-hook at Heta's head; he moved his head away from within the hook, and the man's weapon passed harmless by, so then the Ngatiraukawa stood quietly looking on. There were 40 of the Ngatiraukawa and only four of Muaupoko. After this Ngatiraukawa proposed that they should meet on Monday with guns, and fall on the boundary. They then sent a messenger to the Ngatiraukawa at Otaki. That tribe of Mr. Hadfield's and Matene's accordingly came to fight with guns in their hands. Then Aperahama te Ruru came to them and told them they did wrong in doing so; but they paid no attention to the word of their chief, so Aperahama went back to Otaki.

On the 17th February, the day named by Ngatiraukawa, being Monday, as the day for fighting between themselves and Muaupoko upon their boundary, early in the morning the Muaupoko arrived upon the ground. When they were perceived by the Ngatiraukawa, they advanced towards them; first, two men, then after them 40 men, and behind them 30 men. When these drew near to their opponents they started, apparently as much moved by fear as a timid horse when he starts badly; however, they did not carry their intention into effect, but acted quietly.

However, my friends, since such bad news as this has reached me respecting Ngatiraukawa, causing my people, the Muaupoko to be excited, we are also excited. This is, therefore, to inform you, that I am off to Waingongoro and Ngatiruanui to bring my people, who are there, back to Whanganui, and also to bring together my people from all the settlements, so that we may be all together, having the benefit of the united counsels of all, to watch the proceedings of those people; for I am very much annoyed at my people being treated in this manner, and so I send to my people in the Ngatiruanui country to come and take care of the small tribe, Muaupoko, lest they be destroyed.

That is all; be quick in sending a reply to this letter; be quick, so that your reply may find me still here.

From your friend,
(signed) *Kepa te Rangihwinui.*

Enclosure 2, in No. 43.

Encl. 2, in No. 43. FROM the Minister for the Native Department (Mr. J. C. Richmond) to the Chief Hori Kingi of Whanganui.

Wellington, 22 February 1868.

To Hori Kingi.

WORD has come to the Governor that trouble is likely to arise about the claims of Ngatiraukawa, Ngatiapa, Rangitane, and Muaupoko, and that Whanganui, that is to say, Kemp, and the militia are preparing to go with arms to share in the evil. The sorrow of the Government is great. They desire that the resentment of the Maori, who have escaped wars among themselves and with the Queen, should not be wasted in these vain quarrels, but should remain as men, to carry down the good qualities of the tribes to future days. The law will protect Muaupoko, and Rangitane, and Ngatiraukawa, one against the other,
if

if you will continue, as you have ever done, to maintain the law. The Government look to you as the chief and father of your tribes to stay this evil. What, if Ngatiraukawa pull out a peg, or Muaupoko pull one out, does that give them the land in dispute? Does that oblige the Governor to sign Crown grants? He will never do so except according to the decision of his court, which has no leaning to one side or another, and where men preside distinguished by long acquaintance with the habits of Maoris, and love for that people.

Use your authority as of old. What is chieftainship if it is not asserted? Do not let the tribes pour out each other's blood. Do not let evil words of violence pollute the court or its neighbourhood. By violence we can but earn death, but by imitating the justice of God we live. Those men ought not to quit their Kaingas at all. Leave to me to deal with Ngatiraukawa.

From your loving friend,
(signed) *J. C. Richmond.*

Enclosure 3, in No. 43.

FROM the Minister for the Native Department, to the Chiefs of the Ngatiraukawa Tribe. Encl. 3, in No. 43.
Wellington, 22 February 1868.

To Parakaia and the Ngatiraukawa; those who have not consented to sell lands at Rangitikei.

Friends,

I HAVE learned that evil is likely to arise respecting the Rangitikei lands, and that Ngatiraukawa are the cause. That they have pulled up the landmarks put in by Muaupoko, and threatened that small tribe with a reaping hook and with guns. Perhaps this is not true, but if it is so, listen to me. Have not I told you again and again, "No man shall lose his land by the hand of the Governor who desires to retain it; be not disturbed at surveyors or their pegs: can they remove the land? and their marks are of no avail unless the Government are satisfied that all owners are content." Have I not said to you, "Wait, though it be for ten years, violence may delay justice, but cannot kill it. The Governor will detain his Crown grant till he is satisfied of its justice, and will not be satisfied without investigation."

Now, the court you have asked for has come to you, and it is my turn to complain that Ngatiraukawa are threatening a small tribe. Do not allow this. You are a chief and an assessor, a lover of peace and of law; forbid Ngatiraukawa to lift up the arms or the voice of violence; do not let the remnant of the tribes spill one another's blood, or threaten one another. Our God, the great maker of the world, works patiently and hates violence. Some think the God of the Hauhau has knowledge, then he too must hate violence, for it brings death to the violent. But love and law are life. Leave these disputes to a just court. The judges know your customs, and love the Maori people. Their eyes are not darkened by greediness of land or money, or by the remembrance of old quarrels. The Government have sent three judges that the light may be very great.

I have written the same word to Hori Kingi, to keep back Whanganui.

Your loving friend,
(signed) *J. C. Richmond.*

Enclosure 4, in No. 43.

REPLY from the Minister for the Native Department to Te Kepa's (Captain Kemp's) letter Encl. 4, in No. 43.
(Enclosure, No. 1).

Friend Te Kepa,

Wellington, 24 February 1868.

Your letter of the 19th of February has been received, in which you state that trouble has arisen between the Ngatiraukawa and the Muaupoko, and that you are off to Waingougoro and Ngatiruanui to bring your people who are there back to Whanganui, to come and take care of the Muaupoko, lest they be destroyed. Now, the word of the Government is this: that it will see that Muaupoko are not wronged.

There is a court appointed to settle who are lawfully entitled to occupy land, and the putting in or pulling down of posts will not decide the matter, or affect the Governor in signing the Crown grant.

Therefore, the Governor says that no good would come of your going with a number of men, as you propose. Leave the law to decide the case.

The Governor looks confidently to you as an officer whose habit it has been, and whose duty it is, to maintain law and order; to stop any natives who may have come from Waingougoro from going any further. Let no confusion arise.

From your friend,
Te Roretana.

Te Kepa Rangihiwini,
Whanganui.

(signed) *W. Rolleston.*

Enclosure 5, in No. 43.

FROM the Chief Parakaia te Ponepa to the Native Minister.

Encl. 5, in No. 43.

[Mr. Richmond's letters of 22nd February 1868 have been made public.]

To Mr. Richmond,

Otaki, 24 February 1868.

SALUTATIONS to you. Your letter of inquiry on the subject of the Ngatiraukawa, provoking the Muaupoko, has been received. It is correct. The people tell us that Muaupoko commenced the provocation. The Ngatihuia who were at Otaki heard of this, and went to Poroutawhao, without telling either Matene or me that they were going for the purpose of taking up the pegs. When the bad news reached us I sent a letter to Ngatihuia that same day, and another letter to Muaupoko, as the excitement was assuming a serious aspect. "Te Hoia, you must act properly towards your neighbours. Let the boundary be correctly laid down, but do not quarrel." Ngatihuia hearkened at once, and desisted.

This was the letter to Muaupoko:—"Hoani Puihi and Hanita Kohai, let your works be good. Do not quarrel seriously. If Ngatihuia should attack you, you must run away, in order that the rash people may be ashamed, or the people who interfere without right and get angry in these times." Muaupoko agreed. Hanita Kowhai and Manihera te Rau came to me to ask my advice on the subject of the quarrel. It was proposed that, after the court is over at Otaki, a meeting should be held at that place (Horowhenua or Pountawhao), and then they returned. You have already heard of the fight. We have seen your letter of inquiry, dated February 22nd 1868. It is well. Let the work proceed. Quarrelling or fighting will not be allowed.

From your affectionate friend,

Parakaia te Ponepa.

Enclosure 6, in No. 43.

Encl. 6, in No. 43.

FROM the Chief Te Kepa (Captain Kemp) to the Minister for the Native Department.

To Mr. Richmond,

Putiki Wharanui, Whanganui,
25 February 1868.

SALUTATIONS. I have received your letter of the 22nd of February, in answer to my letter. Your words are good and clear. I have written to my tribes (Muaupoko and Rangitane), advising them to leave the boundary question alone, and remain quietly, and wait for Ngatiraukawa to go and molest them in their own settlements and houses.

In reply to your word in respect of the law guarding my tribes, the Muaupoko, Rangitane, and Ngatiapa, my word is that you must take care of them; if any man put to death any man of my tribes, you fight him, and take care of our lands. And you also send a Pakeha to look after my tribes, and take care of them, lest you say hereafter it was my unauthorised proceedings; and in order also that you may know it was the Hauhaus who commenced this work (wrong doing); for, at this very time they are committing murders at Opotiki. Are the Government taking care, or not doing so? The Hauhaus will have the best of it in the case of this evil work.

But mine is simply anxiety lest the small tribe be destroyed by the greater; and who is then to take care of their lands after them? For a small tribe can do no violence to any.

However, you take care of them; I will not be disobedient to your word.

Your friend,

(signed) *Te Kepa Rauhiwinui.*

Enclosure 7, in No. 43.

Encl. 7, in No. 43.

FROM the Minister for the Native Department to the Chief Parakaia.

Friend Parakaia,

Wellington, 2 March 1868.

MR. RICHMOND directs me to thank you for your letter in reply to his letter of the 22nd of February, and to tell you that he was well satisfied to hear from you who have always maintained the law; that you had on this occasion been a peacemaker, and had determined that fighting would not be allowed. I forward a copy of a letter received from Te Kepa on the same subject, from which you will see that he, too, will leave the matter in the hands of the Government and the law, and not interfere to promote violence.

(signed) *W. Rolleston.*

Enclosure 8, in No. 43.

From the Minister for the Native Department to the Chief Te Kupa (Captain Kemp.)

Encl. 8, in No. 43.

Friend Te Kupa,

Wellington, 2 March 1868.

MR. RICHMOND has received your letter of the 25th of February in reply to my letter of the 22nd of that month. He directs me to thank you for your letter, and to tell you how satisfactory it was to the Government to receive so prompt an assurance from you that you would act according to its wishes. Now, as to your word about the small tribe of the Muaupoko, Mr. Richmond directs me to say that the Government will not forget what you say. It will watch over great and small. Only let the matter rest in the hands of the Government and the law.

I forward to you a letter written by Parakai, from which you will see that he, too, is determined that there shall be no violence.

(signed) W. Rolleston.

Te Kupa Rangikiwinui, Whanganui.

— No. 44. —

(No. 22.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington, 17 March 1868.

(Received, 18 May 1868.)

(Answered, No. 67, 12 June 1868, page 418.)

My Lord Duke,

IN continuation of my previous Despatches respecting the present condition of the Maoris, I have the honour to transmit herewith a map showing the distribution of the several native tribes in New Zealand: with trifling exceptions they are all resident in the Northern Island; I annex a nominal list of these clans, and of the principal chiefs; together with a statement of the estimated number of each tribe at the present time, and of its attitude, whether loyal or hostile to the Government, with other explanatory remarks.

2. These documents have been carefully prepared at my request, in the department of the Native Minister, by officers of great experience in Maori affairs. On my arrival here, I found that no full or accurate documents of this kind were on record; and yet it is obvious that without such aid no accurate knowledge can be acquired, and no adequate opinion can be formed on the state of New Zealand, especially in England, at the distance of half the circumference of the globe.

3. It will be seen that the lands confiscated some years ago for rebellion are estimated in the aggregate at nearly three millions five hundred thousand (3,500,000) acres; but that a large portion of this territory has been already restored to the former owners on their submission; while another large portion has been appropriated as compensation for the services of friendly natives.

4. The titles to certain lands on the east coast of the Northern Island have been long in dispute, and are now under investigation before the proper legal tribunal, in pursuance of Acts passed by the New Zealand Parliament in 1866 and 1867.* I am informed that it is probable that in a majority of cases the present holders will be confirmed in possession of the lands which they now occupy.

5. It will be perceived that the total Maori population is estimated now, in 1868, at thirty-eight thousand five hundred and seventeen (38,517); of which number all except from fifteen hundred to two thousand (1,500 to 2,000) reside in the Northern Island. Ten years ago, in 1858, a Government census returned the total Maori population at fifty-six thousand and forty nine (56,049); 20 years ago, in 1848, the Maoris were estimated at about one hundred thousand (100,000).

6. The causes which have contributed to produce this rapid and deplorable decay have been discussed at length by several writers of ability and local experience; I would refer more particularly to the works of Mr. Fox,† formerly

No. 44.
Governor Sir
G. F. Bowen to
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
17 March 1868.

Enclosure 1.

Map.

Enclosure 2.

* "East Coast Land
Titles Investigation
Act," No. 27 of
1866; partially
amended in 1867.

† "Fox's War in
New Zealand,"
pages 255-261.

* "New Zealand,
Past and Present."
Part III., c. 1.

Prime Minister of this Colony; and of Dr. A. S. Thomson,* who was resident in New Zealand for many years as surgeon to the 58th Regiment. Mr. Fox shows that the gradual disappearance of the Maoris is not to be attributed in any large degree to their intercourse with Europeans, for "that, for the most part, has led to the adoption of better food, better dwellings, better general habits of life." "The one great cause has been, and is, their utter disregard of all those social and sanitary conditions which are essential to the continuing vitality of the human race; this cause was in existence long before there was an European in the islands, and there is little doubt that the race was on the decrease when Cook first landed there." Dr. Thompson observes, "The extinction of aboriginal races has been often caused by evil treatment; the hands of the early settlers in America, the West Indies, Tasmania, Australia, and Africa, are not clean from this imputation; but as far as the story of New Zealand has yet been unrolled, the pioneers of civilization, and the majority of the English, Irish, and Scotch settlers in the islands have, with some few exceptions, acted towards the natives in a spirit of christianity unknown to the Saxon colonists in Ireland, the Norman invaders of England, and the Spanish conquerors of America."

7. It is to be hoped that the general restoration of peace and the prohibition of inter-tribal wars; the gradual individualization of property in land now held in common; the progress of trade and friendly intercourse between the European settlers and the Maoris; the increasing use of animal food and wheaten flour, the schools, hospitals, roads, and other institutions, by means of which the Colonial Government is endeavouring to promote the civilization of the natives, will all contribute to arrest the further decay of the yet surviving remnant of a most interesting race.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 44.

MAP showing the Distribution of the several Natives Tribes in New Zealand.

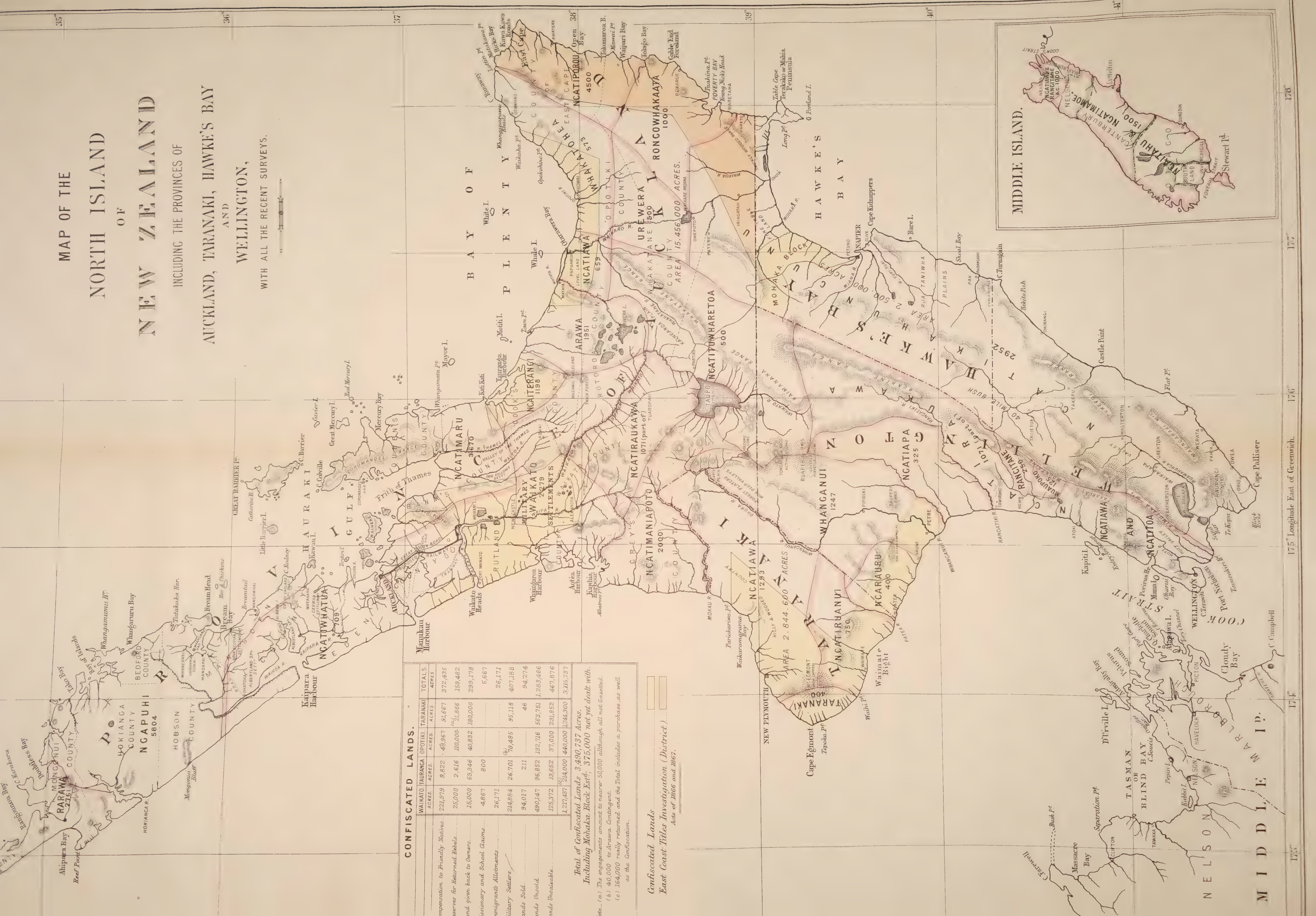
Enclosure 2, in No. 44.

LIST OF MAORI TRIBES AND CHIEFS.

TRIBE.	Leading Men.	Probable Number.	REMARKS.
RARAWA - - - - (Friendly.)	Puhipi te Ripi Wi Tana Papahia. Te Anga. Te Morenga. Jehu te Tai. Paraone Ugaruhe. Tipene te Taha.	2,761	
NGAPUHI - - - - (Friendly.)	Tamati Waka Nene Rangatira Moetara Aperahama te Taonui. Arama Karaka Pi. Mohi Tawhai. Papahurihia. Hira Mura. Piripi Korongohie. Hare Wirikake. Hemi Marupo. Kingi W. Tareha. Muihi Kawiti. Huirua. Kingi Hori Kira. Te Tirarau. Parata Mate.	5,804	A thorough friend all his life to the Pakeha, one of those to whom it is owing that Heke's rebellion in 1845-46 was quelled.
NGATIWHATUA - - - - (Friendly.)	Te Otene Pura Paraone Ngaweke. Paiken. Apirahi te Kawau. Te Hernara Tauhia.	709	

MAP OF THE
NORTH ISLAND
OF
NEW ZEALAND

INCLUDING THE PROVINCES OF
AUCKLAND, TARANAKI, HAWKE'S BAY
AND
WELLINGTON,
WITH ALL THE RECENT SURVEYS.



	CONFISCATED LANDS.			
	WAIKATO	TAURANGA	OPOTIKI	TARANAKI
	ACRES.	ACRES.	ACRES.	ACRES.
Indemnification to Friendly Natives.	221,979	9,822	48,967	91,667
Reserves for Returned Rebels.	25,000	2,616	110,000	21,866
Land given back to Owners.	15,000	65,346	40,832	180,000
Reservatory and School Claims.	4,867	800		
Immigrants' Allotments.	26,171			
Military Settlers.	214,884	26,701	70,485	95,118
Land Sold.	94,017	211		46
Land Unsold.	490,147	96,852	132,716	563,751
Land Unseizable.	125,372	13,652	37,000	291,852
	1,217,437	214,000	440,000	1,244,300
				3,115,737

Total of Confiscated Lands 3,490,737 Acres.
Including Mohaka Block Estd., 375,000 not yet dealt with.
Note. (a) The engagements amount to nearer 50,000 although all not Gazetted.
(b) 40,000 to Arawa Contingent.
(c) 164,000 really returned and the Total includes a purchase as well as the Confiscation.

Confiscated Lands
East Coast Titles Investigation (District).
Acts of 1866 and 1867.



LIST OF MAORI TRIBES AND CHIEFS—*continued.*

TRIBE.	Leading Men.	Probable Number.	REMARKS.
NGATIMARU - - - (Partly friendly, partly hostile; a considerable number pro- fessed Hauhaus.)	Haora Tipa - - - Te Taniwha Kitahi. Rapata te Arakai. Ngakapa, W. Turaia. Te Hirakake. Te Moananui.	3,670	
NGAITERANGI - - - (Partly friendly, partly hostile; a considerable number pro- fessed Hauhaus.)	Hamiara Tu - - - Wiremu Parera. Enoka te Whanake. Te Kuka. Maihi Pohepohe. R. te Hiahia. Te Ranapia.	1,198	
WAIKATO, &c. - - - (Partly friendly, partly hostile; a considerable number are pro- fessed Hauhaus.)	Ta Kerei te Rau - - - Tamati Ngapora - - - Wi te Wheoro. Te Hakiriwhi. Te Pakaroa. Tamihana Tunui. Aihepene Kaihau. Hori Tauroa. Heta Tauranga - - - Matutaera Potatau - - - Waikato Te Tawhaau. Nini Kukutai.	2,279* - - - -	Matutaera's principal political adviser. W. Thompson's son-in-law. So called Maori King.
NGATIMANIPOTO - - - (All hostile.)	Rewi Maniapoto - - - Tikaokao. Te Tapihana Tirewa - - -	2,000 - - - -	These three chiefs are, and have been active and resolute opponents of the Government. Taken prisoners at Rangiriri.
NGATIWA - - - (Mostly friendly; a considerable number professed Hauhaus.)	Honiana te Puni - - - Ropiha Moturoa. Ihaia Porutu. Wi Tako Ngatata. Wikitoa Saringakuri - - - W. Kingi te Rangitake - - - Te Teira Manuka - - - Mahau. Poharama. Pirika Mahutu. Roposama te One " - - - W. K. te Puoho - - -	1,293† - - - - - - - - - - - -	The E. Puni, of the New Zealand Company's Reports; to this chief's influence it was mainly owing that the war in the Wellington Province in 1846 was put a stop to. He has been a firm and faithful friend of the Pakeha from the very first. Supposed to be one of the oldest chiefs living. The William King of the Waitara war. The chief seller of the Waitara block, in 1860. Of Marlborough. Of Nelson.
TARANAKI - - - (Partly friendly; a considerable number professed Hauhaus.)	W. Kingi Matakatea. Mohi Taranaki. Hemi Parai. R. Ngarongomate. Porikapa.	400‡	
NGATIRUANUI - - - (Mostly friendly; a considerable number professed Hauhaus.)	Hone Pihama - - - Hane Wiremu. Ugatairakaunui. W. Hukanui. Natanuhira Nga Hina. Tito te Hanataua. Nga Waka Taurua. Titokowaru. Toi. Ahipane Marangai.	750§ - -	Returned rebel, and since his return a most active and trustworthy friend. Friendly all through the war.

* These numbers are based upon returns furnished to the native office by the Resident Magistrates in the several districts comprising the Waikato territory, but only show the number at present residing in the districts of Waiuku, Waikato, and Raglan.

† This number includes also such of the Ngatiawa and Ngatitama as are resident in the Wellington and Nelson Provinces.

† Including also such of the Taranaki as are resident in the Wellington Province.

§ Including also such of the Ngatiruanui as are resident in the Wellington Province

LIST OF MAORI TRIBES AND CHIEFS—*continued.*

TRIBE.	Leading Men.	Probable Number.	REMARKS.
NGARAURU - - - - (Mostly returned rebels.)	Aperahama Tamaiparea. Te Kepa Heheu.	400	
WHANGANUI - - - - (Friendly.)	Hori Kingi te Anaua - - Te Mawae - - - Mate Kingi Paetahi - - Kepa Rangihwinui. Kawana Paipai. Tamati Puna. Haimona te Aoterangi - - Pehi Turoa - - -	1,427 - - - - - - -	{ Principal chiefs in battles of Moutoa and Ohoutahi. Distinguished himself at Moutoa, May 1864. Rebel.
NGATIAPA - - - - (Friendly.)	Aperahama Tipae - - Hunia te Hakeke. Mohi Mahi. Wi Mokomoko.	325	
RANGITANE - - - - (Friendly.)	Te Huru te Hiaro - - Te Peeti te Aweawe. Hoani Meihana te Rangiotu. Hirawanu Kai Mokopuna.	250	Including such of the Rangitane as are resident in the Middle Island.
MUAUPOKO - - - - (Friendly; Rangitane and Muau-poko are really subtribes of Ugatikahungunu, though they are spoken of as distinct tribes.)	Noa te Whata - - - Maru te Rangimairehau.	125	
NGATIKAHUNGUNU - - - - (Friendly.)	Tareha - - - - Te Hapuku. Ihaka Whaanga. Karaitiana. Renata Kawepo. Ngairo. Te Manihera Rangitakaiwaho. Paora te Apatu.	2,952	
TE ARAWA: - - - - (Friendly.)	Henare Pukuatua - - Petera te Pukuatua. Arama Karaka. Te Pokiaha Taranui. Hori te Haupapa. W. Maihi te Rangikaheke. W. Kepa te Rangipuawhe.	1,951	This is probably an under estimate of the Arawa.
NGATIWA - - - - (Mostly friendly at present).	Apanui - - - - Hohaia Matatehokia. Hori Tunui.	659	
WHAKATOHEA - - - - (Partly friendly, partly hostile; a considerable number professed Hauhaus).	Rangimatanuku - - - W. K. Sutehuarangi. Tatana Ngatawa.	573	
TE UREWERA - - - - (In active rebellion).	Harehare - - - - Hamiora Takurua. Te Hiko ote Rangi.	500	
NGATITUWHARETOA - - - - (Friendly.)	Te Heuheu - - - - Te Herekikie. Poihipi Tukairangi. Hohepa Tamamutu. Hare Tauteka. Takuira Tauteka.	500	

LIST OF MAORI TRIBES AND CHIEFS—*continued*.

TRIBE.	Leading Men.	Probable Number.	REMARKS.
NGATIRAUKAWA - - - - (Partly friendly, partly hostile; a considerable number are professed Hauhaus).	Aperhama te Huruhuru - Nepia Taratoa. Noa te Rauhihi. Matene te Whiwhi. Te Kooro te One. Tamihana te Rauparaha.	1,071	This number includes the Ngatitooa, who have intermarried almost completely into the Ngatiraukawa. Also, such of Ngatitooa as are resident in the Nelson Province.
RONGOWHAKAATA - - - - (Partly friendly, partly hostile; a considerable number pro- fessed Hauhaus).	Hirini te Kani - - - Raharuhi Rukupo. Henare Potae. Te Paratine Turangi.	1,000	Including prisoners at the Chatham Islands.
NGATIPOROU - - - - (Partly friendly, partly hostile; a considerable number pro- fessed Hauhaus).	Wiki te Matehe - - - Mokena Kohere. Ibaraira te Houkamau. Tai Ngaruru.	4,500	
Approximate Total Population in the Northern Island -		37,017	This number includes such members of Northern Tribes as are resident in the Province of Nelson, such as Ngatiawa, Rangitane, Ngatitooa, &c.
MIDDLE ISLAND:			
NGAITAHU and NGATIMAMOE -	Pita te Hori - - - Matiaha Tiramorehu. Teone Topi Patuki.	1,500	
Approximate Population of Northern Island with the Natives residing in Province of Nelson - - - }		37,017	
Approximate Total Population - - - - -		38,517	

(No. 45.)

— No. 45. —

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, New Zealand,
2 June 1868.

(Received, 29 July 1868.)

(Answered, No. 87, 7 August 1868, page 418.)

My Lord Duke,

1. I have the honour to report that I returned last week from an official tour through the Waikato district, which, as your Grace is aware, was the chief scene of the recent war, and contains the principal military settlements placed on the territory confiscated for rebellion.

2. I was accompanied by the Minister for Native Affairs (Mr. Richmond), the Superintendent of the Province of Auckland (Mr. Williamson), the Provincial Surveyor (Major Heaphy who was rewarded by the Queen with the Victoria Cross for his gallant conduct as an officer of the Colonial forces); and by other functionaries of the Government.

3. I was everywhere received by the colonists and by the Maories alike, with addresses of welcome and other cordial demonstrations of loyalty to the Queen, and of goodwill to myself as Her Majesty's Representative. My reception was particularly interesting at Ngaruawahia, the old Maori capital, which was entered by General Cameron in December 1863, and is now the centre of the military settlements. I was met there by the principal settlers of the neighbouring country, and also by those Maori Chiefs of the Waikato who remained loyal to the Crown throughout the late contest.

4. By the next mail I hope to transmit maps and other documents now in course of preparation, and intended to show the present condition of the British settlements in the interior of the North Island of New Zealand, and also the present position and attitude of the so-called Maori King and his adherents.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

No. 45.

Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

2 June 1868.

— No. 46. —

(No. 49.)

No. 46.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
30 June 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
30 June 1868.

(Received, 26 August 1868.)

(Answered, No. 106, 19 September 1868, page 419.)

My Lord Duke,

* Page 129.

In my Despatch, No. 45,* of the 2nd instant, I reported that I had then recently returned from a very interesting official tour through the Waikato district, in which I had been accompanied by the Minister for Native Affairs (Mr. Richmond), by the Superintendent of the Province of Auckland, and by several officers of the Government; I added, that by the next mail I hoped to transmit further information respecting the present condition of the British settlements in the interior of the North Island of New Zealand, and also respecting the present attitude of the so-called Maori King and his adherents.

† See especially
Chapter VI.

2. The Waikato district has been described in works lately published by two able writers thoroughly acquainted with their subject; by Mr. Fox, formerly Prime Minister of this Colony, in his book on the "War in New Zealand,"† and by Mr. Gorst, late Commissioner of the Waikato, and now Member for Cambridge in the Imperial Parliament.

See pages 71, 72.

3. Mr. Fox observes:—"The geographical relation of Waikato to Auckland, the seat of Government at the commencement of the war, will be comprehended by a glance at the map. The Waikato district may be said to commence at the point where the river takes its rectangular bend to the sea, and to embrace all the country on or about the river and its two affluents, the Horotiu and the Waipa, for 100 miles south from that point. Starting from Auckland, there is a wide metalled road for 40 miles to the river; the first 25 running between fences and through cultivated farms; twelve of the remaining 15 through a dense forest, through broken country, over hills and gullies of an elevation of from 300 to 400 feet high. The river, once reached, becomes the natural highway, being navigable for light-draught steamers and boats to almost the southern extremity of the district; and the land being practically level along the proper right bank; there is also, with few and trifling impediments, chiefly creeks, a good summer road all the way, either at the river side or at a little distance from it. The great Waikato plain between the two affluents, Horotiu and Waipa, is practically level, open, and without 'bush.' I remember no gradient too steep to gallop a horse upon, and there are only a few clumps of forest here and there. It is pretty nearly an equilateral triangle, with sides of from 40 to 50 miles each in length."

† See especially
Chapter II., pages
12, 13.

4. Mr. Gorst‡ writes:—" 'Waikato' is used indifferently as the name of a river, a confederation of Maori tribes, and the country inhabited by them. The basin, which is drained by the great river and its tributaries, is occupied by a very large number of tribes, distinct, though intimately related. They are divided geographically and politically into three sections, Ngatimaniapoto, Ngatihaua, and a group of small tribes called Waikato, over which Ngatimahuta, the king's tribe, is dominant. The name Waikato is, however, often applied to the whole confederation which the three sections have formed, not only by the colonists, who do not trouble themselves about nice tribal distinctions, but even by the Maoris themselves.

"The Maoris of the Waikato Confederation have been for many years regarded as the most important in New Zealand. Their pre-eminence over other tribes is due, not to any intrinsic merit of their own, but solely to their geographical position. Their greatness has grown up with the settlement of Auckland, the richest in the North Island, which lies at their feet, and has been for many years at their mercy. The land on which they live is fertile, and difficult to be invaded; while at their backs they have a rugged, inaccessible country—a retreat where they can set our civilised armies at defiance. When New Zealand was first colonized, no one supposed that in the end we should have to fight the Maoris for

for the possession of the soil. The early settlers confidently pushed their way into the heart of native districts; homesteads of a few hundred acres, isolated in the midst of Maori villages, were bought without apprehension by European farmers, and inhabited in security by their wives and children. The Government did not hesitate to purchase blocks of land cut off by intervening native territory from the main settlements, which were retailed in small farms to settlers, without a suspicion that the latter were being thereby doomed to ruin. And now that a quarrel has at last arisen between the races, the consolidation of our own territory, and the formation of a defensible frontier between European and Maori land imperatively demand conquests, which must entail bloodshed and suffering upon both sides."

5. It will be remembered that, after some severe fighting at Rangariri and elsewhere, during the campaigns of 1863 and 1864, General Cameron took possession of the great Waikato plain; and that military settlements have since been formed there on the plan adopted by the Colonial Legislature. It cannot, I fear, be denied that this scheme of military colonization has proved a partial failure, like similar experiments in Canada and elsewhere, owing principally to the fact that the first settlers, being composed mainly of the soldiers of the disbanded militia regiments, were generally unused to farm labour and steady industry. A large proportion of them have already sold their allotments, and betaken themselves to the towns and the gold-fields. I wish, however, to draw attention to the field now open in the Waikato for colonists of a more suitable class, and especially for agricultural settlers of experience, and possessing some capital. With this object, I beg leave to transmit a map of the lands already surveyed and open for settlement in this district. There are ample facilities for carriage both by land and water, and the distances are nearly as follows:—

Enclosure No. 1.
General map of
the military settle-
ments in Waikato.

A.—By Land.		Miles.
Auckland to Mercer (the township at the nearest point of the River Waikato, and from which the steamers now run)		
Mercer to Ngaruawáhia	- - - - -	38
Ngaruawáhia to Hamilton	- - - - -	40
Ngaruawáhia to Alexandra	- - - - -	12
Hamilton to Cambridge	- - - - -	32
		15
B.—By Water.		
From the mouth of the Waikato to Mercer	- - - - -	30
Mercer to Ngaruawáhia	- - - - -	50
Ngaruawáhia to Hamilton	- - - - -	15
Hamilton to Cambridge	- - - - -	18
Ngaruawáhia to Alexandra	- - - - -	42

6. As I have already reported in my Despatch, No. 45,* by the last mail, I was received everywhere throughout my recent tour by the colonists and by the Maoris alike, with addresses of welcome, and other cordial demonstrations of loyalty to the Queen and of good will to myself, as Her Majesty's representative.

* Page 129.

7. The principal settlers of this district, and also those Maori chiefs of the Waikato who remained loyal to the Crown during the recent war, had assembled to meet me at Ngaruawáhia, the old Maori capital, which was occupied by the English troops in December 1863, and is now the centre of the military settlements. It is situated at the distance of about seventy-eight (78) miles from Auckland, at the confluence of the rivers Waikato (sometimes called Horotiu beyond this point) and Waipa; and the native name of Ngaruawáhia commemorating this "meeting of the waters," seems likely to outlive the new official designation of Newcastle. Here the triumphal arches formed of the beautiful ferns and flowering shrubs of the New Zealand forests, in the erection of which the Colonists had vied with the Natives to do honour to the new Governor, the British cheers mingling with the Maori chants of welcome; and, at night, the bonfires and fireworks of the Europeans lighting up the national dances of the Natives, all combined to present a most interesting and suggestive scene.

8. On the day after my arrival, the usual meeting was held by the Natives, when Wi te Wheoro, Nini Kukutai, Wi Patene, and other leading chiefs addressed me in complimentary speeches, full alike of the shrewd diplomacy and of the figura-

Enclosure 2.

tive language of their race. I annex a copy of the speech which I delivered in reply, and I venture to solicit attention to the terms in which I referred to the questions put, and to the remarks made respecting the treaty of Wairangi, and other important topics. Of course I always settled previously with my constitutional Advisers the general policy to be enunciated in my addresses to the Natives.

9. This meeting was held near the tomb of Potatau te Whero Whero, who was elected in 1857 to be the first king of the Maoris. This tomb is much dilapidated; and it will be seen that I promised, on behalf of the Colonial Government, that it should be restored and kept in repair, "in honour of a famous chief of the old time, who never made war on the Queen, and who lived for many years in peace and harmony with his Pakeha neighbours." It will be recollected that Potatau died before the commencement of the late war, and that his son and successor, Matutaera (*i.e.*, Methuselah), who has now assumed the heathen name of Tawhiao, a man of no force of character, soon fell into the hands of a few ambitious chiefs and fanatical native prophets, animated by bitter hostility against the Europeans, and setting the Queen's authority and laws at utter defiance.

Enclosure 3.

Enclosure 4.

10. From Ngaruawahia I proceeded to the new township of Hamilton, where I was received by another body of the European settlers and by the Ngatihana tribe, to which belonged the eminent chief Tarapipipi te Waharoa, better known in Parliamentary papers and official records by his Christian name of William Thompson, and by his *sobriquet* of the "Maori Warwick," or the "King maker," for he was the leading and controlling mind of what is termed the "King movement"; he died in 1867, and his clansmen, though mostly engaged against the Government during the war, have now returned to their villages, and are living on peaceful terms with the Europeans. His son, and the other chiefs of the tribe, came to welcome me at the Hamilton meeting; and it was interesting and gratifying to see the military settlers and the Ngatihanas, so lately arrayed in arms against each other, and in many cases showing the scars of wounds received in recent fights, intermingled in a friendly manner, and cordially uniting in the demonstrations made in honour of the Governor, as the representative of their common sovereign. I annex copies of the address presented to me by the Ngatihana chiefs, and of my speech at the close of the customary meeting. As at Ngaruawahia, so at Hamilton I invited the leading settlers and native chiefs to dine with me. I may take this opportunity of mentioning that the principal Maori chiefs of the north, with their wives, attended the ball which I gave at Auckland in celebration of Her Majesty's birthday.

11. During my tour in the Waikato (to the more important incidents of which I have now referred), I visited the remains of the Maori pahi and field-works, especially those at Mere-Mere and at Rangariri, before which so many of our officers and soldiers fell. An English high-road now traverses, and the posts and wires of the electric telegraph surmount the mouldering trenches and rifle-pits, already overgrown with wild shrubs and fern. I am assured that the Colonial Government will take measures for the proper preservation of the graveyards at Rangariri and the other scenes of former contests, where many British soldiers rest near their Maori foemen.

Enclosure 5.

12. I annex a map on which Major Heaphy, v.c., has described the confiscated lands, where the military settlements have been planted, and also the territory of King Tawhiao and his immediate adherents, now enclosed by an *aukati*, or boundary, which no European is allowed to cross on pain (after due warning) of death. Your Grace will, of course, recognize in the Maori *aukati* a "pale," in the sense familiar in Irish history, with this important difference, however, that in Ireland the "pale" was set up by the colonists against the natives, whereas in New Zealand it is set up by the natives against the colonists. It has been often observed that it is a lamentable fact that, after all the expenditure of blood and treasure which has taken place in this country, the Queen's writ can hardly be said to run in the purely Maori districts of New Zealand in the reign of Queen Victoria, any more than it ran in the Celtic districts of Ireland in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and in the Celtic districts of Scotland in the reign of Queen Anne. Indeed a close historical parallel has been frequently drawn between the social condition of the Maori Highlands at the present day,

and

and that of the Scotch Highlands down to the middle of the 18th century, when a general reconstruction of society followed the suppression of the rebellion of 1745, and the subsequent breaking up of the system of clan-ship, and abolition of tribal tenures, and of the hereditary authority of the chiefs. It is well known that the regular troops and the colonial forces fought with the accustomed gallantry and success of English soldiers throughout the recent war, whenever they encountered the Maoris in the open field, and whenever they could bring them to close combat in the fortified *pahs*; but owing to the great difficulties presented by the mountains and forests of the interior of New Zealand, to the Maori system of fighting in *tanas*, or war parties, dispersed over a wide extent of natural fastnesses, and to a variety of other causes, there has been no Culloden in New Zealand history. Like the Jacobite clans that adhered to the Stuart King before 1745, so the tribes that support the Maori King still stand aloof in sullen and hostile isolation. Again, the feuds which formerly raged in Scotland during several generations between the Campbells and the Macgregors, between the Mackintoshes and the Macdonalds, and many other Highland clans, find their counterpart in the feuds long raging in several parts of the North Island of New Zealand, as, for example, between the Ngapuhis and the Rarawas, and between the Arawas and the Ureweras.

13. It would be easy, though tedious, to multiply proofs and illustrations of the close resemblance in many points of the Maoris of the present day to the Scotch Highlanders of a former age. I may, perhaps, be permitted to glance at three such points of resemblance, which recent events have brought under my notice:—

(a) In March last, a herd of cattle belonging to Messrs. Buckland and Firth, of Auckland, was driven off by a party of Maori marauders, but was afterwards restored on the application of those gentlemen to Tamati Ngopera, the uncle and chief councillor of King Tawhiao. I annex copies of the letters which passed on this occasion, and which have been published in the colonial journals. The details of this case, even in the most minute circumstances, would, if told at length, read exactly like that chapter of "Waverley," which relates how the cattle of the Baron of Bradwardine, when carried off by the Highland *cateran*, Donald Bean Lean, were restored through the influence of Fergus Melvor, the chief of the clan.

Enclosure 6.
See "Southern
Cross" of 23 May
1868.

(b) Lord Macaulay* and Sir Walter Scott† have recorded, on the authority of official documents, how "a band of Macgregors, having cut off the head of an enemy carried the ghastly trophy in triumph to their chief. The whole clan met under the roof of an ancient church. Every one in turn laid his hand on the dead man's scalp, and vowed to defend the slayers." It will be recollected that the fanatical Hau-haus carried about, in a similar manner, during the late war, the head of Captain Lloyd of the 57th Regiment, and, as it is feared, of others of their European victims.

* History of Eng-
land, chap. xviii.

† Preface to the
"Legend of Mon-
trose."

(c) It is stated‡ that the Highlanders, under Montrose, were so deeply imbued with the prevalent belief that the issue of a battle would be in favour of the side which first shed blood, that, on the morning of one of their victories, they murdered a defenceless herdsman, whom they found in the fields, merely to secure this omen in their favour. The Maoris hold the same superstition. When the Hau-haus attacked Napier, in 1866, they were defeated with severe loss. One of the wounded prisoners remarked to Mr. Maclean, the Superintendent of the Province of Hawke's Bay, that the issue would have been different if the Maoris had followed the advice of their seers, and killed an English shepherd whom they found tending his flock on the morning before the fight.

‡ See Note to the
"Lady of the
Lake," Canto IV.

14. It should not be forgotten that if the Maoris of the present time resemble the ancient Highlanders in some of their savage customs and dark passions, and superstitions, they resemble them equally, not only in their patriarchal and tribal system of government, but also in personal courage, strength, and endurance; in love of war and military exercises, and of martial dances and songs; in liveliness of fancy, in natural shrewdness of character, and, it may be fairly added, in courtesy, hospitality, and good humour, so long as no offence is given to their national pride or to their individual self-esteem.

15. In discussing Maori affairs, the practical question always arises, what prospect is there of a renewal of hostilities by Tawhiao and his partisans? The Maori king now resides chiefly at a place about 80 miles south of his former capital, at Ngaruawahia; and a glance at the annexed map will show that he occupies a commanding position in the centre of the island, from which he could send forth war parties in several directions to the attack of the English settlements.

See Encl. No. 5.
Maps showing the
confiscated lands in
the Province of
Auckland; also
the territory of the
Maori King.

16. Respecting the probable intentions of the "King natives" (as they are termed), I find conflicting opinions to exist among those best qualified to judge; and, with my very short experience in this country, it would be presumptuous in me to express, or even to form, as yet, any positive opinion of my own on this important question. It is, however, my duty to report that friendly natives have sent several warnings to the Government to the effect that the "King tribes" are inclined to begin afresh a desultory warfare, and are waiting only for a favourable opportunity, such as would be afforded by any relaxation of vigilance on the part of the detachments of armed constabulary which now protect the settlements in the interior, or by the immediate withdrawal of the single regiment of regular troops which now garrisons the principal towns. I am further informed that the Arawas, and other tribes that have fought gallantly and suffered much, for the Crown, are disposed to regard the entire removal of the Queen's troops with alarm and dissatisfaction; as a sign that they can expect henceforward little moral or physical support against their hostile countrymen; and that, in their own phrase, "the Queen is *riri* (*i.e.*, angry) with the Pakehas;" in other words, that the Imperial authorities are displeased with the Colonists. It has been represented, in short, that the loyal clans in New Zealand at the present day would view the entire withdrawal of Imperial troops with feelings similar to those with which the Hanoverian clans in Scotland, 150 years ago, while exposed to the vengeance of their Jacobite neighbours, would have regarded the removal of the English garrisons from Inverness, Fort William, and Stirling.

17. The latest reliable intelligence tends to show that there exist among the disaffected tribes two parties; one, headed by Tawhiao and his family and kinsmen, disposed to moderate counsels; the other, headed by the Hau Hau prophet Hakaria, of a more uncompromising spirit. If Tawhiao is the Maori Saul, Hakaria is the Maori Samuel. It will be recollected that the "King Maker," Te Waharoa (William Thompson), whose mind was deeply imbued with the history and phraseology of the Old Testament, publicly justified, in a letter addressed to Governor Gore Browne in 1860,* the election of a Maori king, by citing, among other Scriptural texts, Deuteronomy, xvii., 15: "One from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother;" and many of the leading politicians of New Zealand are convinced that the "King movement," in its early stages, might have been made an instrument "for elevating the native race, by the introduction of institutions subordinate to, and in harmony with the European Government of the Colony." It has been suggested that a native province might have been created, to be ruled, like the territories of the semi-independent rajahs in India, nominally by a great Maori chief, but really by the advice and influence of a British resident, or commissioner. All, however, appear to be now agreed that the opportunity for any arrangement of this kind has been lost; and that Tawhiao and Hakaria are surrounded by fierce and bloody fanatics, almost resembling their Malay forefathers when "running a muck," or Highland prophets with the "second sight," urging a foray on the Sassenach. A distinguished colonist, who is generally believed to be more intimately acquainted with the natives of New Zealand than any other European, lately remarked to me that one of their seers may, any morning, allege that he beheld in a dream the Maoris hewing the Pakehas to pieces, and that the next day a war party of Hau Haus may rush on the nearest British settlement to prove the truth of the vision. Much loss of life and property may be inflicted by such outbreaks among the scattered homesteads in the districts bordering on the territory of the hostile tribes; but the settlers in those parts will always, as on several former occasions, assemble speedily for their own protection, and they will be supported by all the strength of the Government.

* See Parliamentary Papers, and Mr. Gorst's Maori King, Chapter VIII.

Enclosure 1 in Sir G. Bowen's Despatch No. 49, 30th June, 1868.

PLAN
OF
THE MILITARY SETTLEMENTS
IN THE
UPPER WAIKATO DISTRICT.

SCALE 120 CHAINS TO ONE INCH
0 20 40 60 80 100 200 300 400 CHAINS.

Charles Heaphy.
Chief Surveyor.



18. On the whole, it appears to be very generally agreed that, since the authority of the Crown and of the law was not established throughout the interior of this country, while there was an army of above 10,000 men in New Zealand, the attitude of the colonial authorities towards Tawhiao and his adherents must and ought to be, in the main, defensive; that it is at once more politic and more humane to outlive the "King movement," than to endeavour to suppress it by the strong hand; that the turbulent natives should receive every encouragement to live peaceably; but that murderous onslaughts (such as that at Patea*), whether on the Europeans or on the friendly Maoris, should be punished with the rigour necessary to prevent a recurrence of unprovoked aggressions.

* See Despatch, No. 57, 6th July 1868, page 158.

19. There are many peaceful and civilizing influences at work, even among the disaffected tribes. It is well known that the chiefs of clans in the Scotch Highlands discovered, in a former generation, that it would be to their personal benefit to abolish the tribal tenure of the soil, and to convert their clansmen into tenant-farmers; in a word, to transform themselves from patriarchal chieftains into feudal landlords. It is equally interesting and encouraging to find that many of the Maori chiefs, including several who were hostile to the Government, have begun to follow, unconsciously, this example. They have learned that they cannot effect their object without procuring legal titles for their lands, and placing them under the protection of the courts of law. This policy has been already adopted in numerous instances; and the fanatical Hau Haus, starving and shivering in sullen seclusion on their hills and morasses, are beginning (it is said) to feel a salutary desire for the comforts and luxuries enjoyed by numbers of their countrymen, who have sold or leased a portion of their lands to the English settlers, and are now well fed, well clothed, and well lodged on the regular incomes thus acquired. In the single province of Hawke's Bay, yearly rents exceeding in the aggregate twenty-six thousand pounds (26,000 l.), paid by pastoral settlers, are divided annually among about 200 Maori families, the owners of the soil. In a former Despatch, I mentioned that Taipari and other chiefs, derive a considerable revenue from the fees paid by the miners on the northern gold fields; and it may not be altogether impertinent to add that, in the neighbourhood of Auckland, one or two Maoris have already begun to preserve the game on their lands, and, like Highland lairds, to let their shootings for the season to English sportsmen.

20. I regret the length to which this Despatch has unavoidably extended; but I believe that I am carrying out the wishes of Her Majesty's Government by transmitting full and detailed information respecting the condition of the Maoris.

I have &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

P.S.—Mr. Richmond, the Minister responsible for the control of Native Affairs, has read this Despatch, and all my other despatches on similar subjects.

G. F. B.

Enclosure 1, in No. 46.

Encl. 1, in No. 46.

General Map of the Military Settlements in Waikato.

Enclosure 2, in No. 46.

Encl. 2, in No. 46.

The Governor's Speech to the Maoris assembled at the Meeting at *Ngaruawahia*,
20th May 1868.

"O my friends, O chiefs and people of Waikato, my heart is rejoiced at the addresses which you have presented to me, and by the words which you have now spoken, full of loyalty to the Queen, and of goodwill to myself as the representative of the Queen. I pray that Heaven may pour its choicest blessings on your homes.

"This is the word of the Queen: Her desire is, and always has been, that her Maori children should live in peace and harmony with her European children. Her prayer is that, with the blessing of God, the Maori and the Pakeha may henceforward become as one people,

people, and pursue the same course. Look, O my friends, at the rivers Waipa and Horotiu beside us; how, rising from different sources, and with waters of different colours, they meet here at Ngauruawahia, the old Maori capital, and, mingling in one stream, the stream of the Waikato, flow together in peace onward to the sea. So may it be with the races of the Pakeha and the Maori.

"The Queen sent her son the Duke of Edinburgh to visit you, and to assure you of her love and her protection. You all know the unhappy circumstances which have prevented the Queen's son from coming to this country on the present occasion. He has written to me and requested me to tell Pakeha and Maori alike, that he is deeply grieved and disappointed, that his heart is very dark, because he has been unable to visit this land. I have forwarded to the Queen and to the prince the address of my friends Wiremu te Wheoro, and of the other Maori chiefs and tribes; and I know that those addresses will be received with royal sympathy and graciousness.

"I was much pleased with the beautiful arches of flowers and flowering trees which have been erected here in my honour. I pray that, with the blessing of God, peace and brotherhood among the Maori tribes may flourish even like the everlasting green of your native forests.

"And now, O my friends, I hope that the industry which formerly existed in this district may be renewed. Only a few years ago, much wheat and other agricultural produce were grown here by the Maoris, and flour-mills and other useful buildings were erected all around. Let this profitable industry be renewed once more. The Maoris should supply the Pakehas with the fruits of the earth, and the Pakehas in return, should supply the Maoris with the clothing and the other articles which they require for their health and comfort.

"It has been asked by one of the speakers at the present meeting, if the Treaty of Waitangi is still in force. That speaker truly said that the Treaty of Waitangi was made with the consent of the Ngapuhis, and of the Waikatos, of Tamati Waka Nene, of Potatau te Wherowhero, and of all the principal tribes and chiefs of the Maori nation. The sovereignty of the Queen in New Zealand was founded on the willing love and loyalty of the Maoris. And now, O my friends, hearken well to my words. The faith of the Queen will be preserved inviolate. The Queen will perform her part under the treaty, and she expects the Maoris to perform their part.

"The Treaty of Waitangi is still in force; the only difference of late years is, that the disposal of their lands is now placed more entirely at the discretion of the Maori owners. By the treaty, the right of purchase was reserved to the Queen alone; but now the Maoris can sell and lease their lands to whomsoever they please.

"The right of property will be safe under the shadow of the Queen and of the law. Harken to this word, The Treaty of Waitangi has not been broken; it has, on the contrary, been strengthened and extended.

"Again, it has been stated by several speakers, that the Governor should always reside in Auckland. Now, hearken to my words on this point also. There are Maoris in the north, and there are Maoris in the south. I will live part of the year at Auckland, and visit the Maoris in the north; and part of the year at Wellington, and visit the Maoris in the south. Let this be clear to you.

"One word now, and I will conclude. We have met this day near the tomb of Potatau te Wherowhero.

"The Queen's Government will cause this tomb to be repaired and preserved in honour of a famous chief of the old time, who never made war on the Queen, and who lived for many years in peace and harmony with his Pakeha neighbours. O Waikatos, I pray to God that, if there be still any hatred or ill-will between the Pakehas and the Maoris, those bad feelings may be buried for ever in the tomb of Potatau te Wherowhero.

"I address these words to you, O Waikatos, but they apply to all the tribes of New Zealand; and my desire is that they may go forth throughout the length and breadth of this land."

Enclosure 3, in No. 46.

Encl. 3, in No. 46.

ADDRESS to His Excellency Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., presented by the Ngatihana Tribe, at *Hamilton, Waikato*, on 21st May 1868.

"SALUTATIONS to you, O Sir George Bowen, the Governor for this Island. It is good for you to come to Waikato to see your people of the two races, the Maori and the European. You have been sent by our Queen to be a protector for this island, for New Zealand, to cause good to go forth over this island, so that it may prosper, and that men may return to the good customs which formerly existed; that the wars between the Maoris and the Europeans may cease.

"Salutations to you, O Governor Sir George Bowen; may you be a barrier against the evils of this island; may you be strong to uphold good within this island, and to put down the evil of both the Maoris and the Europeans. The thoughts of the people are dark, on account of the misfortune which happened to the son of the Queen, which prevented our seeing him, as we greatly desired to have seen that young chief; but it cannot be helped, when evil has befallen him.

"We

"We now pray to God to carefully protect you, your wife and children, during the days of your residence among us in New Zealand; and we ask that you may enjoy health, that you may be able to perform all lawful acts, so that good may obtain to all persons throughout the whole of this island.—All,

(signed) "Te Hahiriwi,
"Te Raihi,
"Penetito,
"Teni Ponui,
"Te Hoterene Tamihana."

Enclosure 4, in No. 46.

THE Governor's Speech to the Maoris assembled at the Meeting at *Hamilton, Waikato*, Encl. 4, in No. 46.
21st May 1868.

"O my Friends,—I am very glad to see here assembled the people of Ngatihaua, and I thank you for coming so far to welcome me, and for your loyal speeches. I have heard and read much of your late chief Wiremu Tamihana, who was long foremost among Maoris in acts of peace. I have also heard that none are more distinguished than your tribe for bravery in war. War has now ended, and I see with pleasure Maori and Pakeha meeting here in mutual trust and friendship. The energies which have been employed in strife may now again be directed to those acts which Wiremu Tamihana once loved; and Pakeha and Maori may emulate each other in making this beautiful land more beautiful still by covering it with gardens and orchards—with cornfields, pasture, and towns. This is the desire of the Queen, who has sent me to be her representative; this is my desire, and the desire of the Ministers, of the Legislature, and of all the Europeans, in New Zealand. If my coming among you can in any way bind closer the friendship of the two races, it will be my greatest pleasure often to visit the place where they dwell together. I hope next year I may be able to see you in your own villages, and to stay longer among you. Meantime let your work be untiring to spread peace and goodwill—to bring back the stray sheep of the Maori race. My hand and the hand of my Government is stretched out to receive them.

"I had hoped that the coming of the Prince, the Queen's son, might have been the occasion of ending all bitterness and anger. His visit has been prevented by evil men, but it will rejoice the heart of the Queen to know how wide and how warm have been the indignation and sympathy excited by the crime against her son. He has requested me to say to both races how great is his sorrow that he could not visit New Zealand.

"As for what was said by one of the speakers respecting the river, hearken ye to my word. The river is, and always has been, the common highway of both races—of the Pakeha and of the Maori. All who go up and down upon the river on their lawful errands will be protected by the law.

"With regard to what was said respecting the land, listen again to my word. The Government gave due warning that those who rebel against the Queen and the law, would be punished by the loss of their lands. But large reserves of land have been made in the Waikato, and also at Mangere near Auckland, and in many other districts, with the object of rewarding the loyal, and of providing homes and subsistence for all those who desire to return to the paths of peace and quietness. Let all such apply to the Government in the lawful manner, and full provision will be made for them.

"And now, oh my friends, in conclusion, I thank you for your good wishes for myself, for my wife, and for our children. Your loyal and friendly words will strengthen my hands to labour strenuously for law, peace, and union."

Enclosure 5, in No. 46.

Map by Major *Heaphy*, describing the Confiscated Lands, the Military Settlements, and Territory of King Tawhiao and his Adherents. Encl. 5, in No. 46.

Enclosure 6, in No. 46.

THE SEIZURE OF MESSRS. FIRTH AND BUCKLAND'S CATTLE.

Encl. 6, in No. 46.

To the Editor of the "Daily Southern Cross."

Sir,—THE statements regarding Native affairs, made from time to time in the columns of the Auckland newspapers, would be curious and interesting, and, indeed, alarming enough, were they only true. Whether they do harm or not I leave others to judge. They at least afford a good deal of amusement to the Maoris, who, when they read the various reports, say, "The Pakehas are a brave and wonderful people. They are not afraid of fighting, so they invent stories of what we are doing, and then get very frightened at what they have said to themselves; whilst all the time we are doing nothing but planting potatoes and squatting in the sunshine."

The notices regarding the cattle belonging to Mr. Buckland and myself, which have recently appeared in the columns of the "Herald" and those of the "Cross," are a fair specimen of the manner in which silly rumours are circulated in this province.

We have been told that the cattle have been again seized, and that they have now diminished to about fifty,—that the Natives propose an attack on the Waikato,—that the way in which certain parties are teasing the Natives to permit the cattle to pass the aukatis

was highly improper, and was indeed a very selfish and wrong thing to do." To-day the Maoris are denounced—to-morrow is the turn of their Pakeha friends. The public have doubtless been rather mystified about the cattle seizure, and, with your permission, I will endeavour to put the matter in its true light. Mr. Buckland started across the Patetere Ranges some time ago with about two hundred head of cattle. Just before he emerged from the forest a mob of about 50 broke and scattered to the Tauranga side of the range. Shortly after, the 150 remaining were seized by Hakaraia, a few miles from my station, and driven across the island to Tokangamutu. The Ngatihaua were asked by Mr. Buckland to recover the 50 head, which they consented to do, and to hold them until the King's pleasure should be known. The cattle having been seized, Mr. Buckland returned to town. It was then suggested that policemen should be sent to arrest Hakaraia and some others who were concerned in the seizure. I was requested to meet Mr. Stafford on the matter. I pointed out to him that the best policy was to wait—that probably the outrage had been instigated by a few violent men, and that, if they were let alone, the good sense and good feeling of the majority might be expected to prevail. Moreover, I pointed out to Mr. Stafford that so far as I was concerned I declined all Government interference or help of any kind; that I was fully prepared to stand the consequences; and, rather than my enterprise at Matamata should become, in the present critical state of affairs, a cause of war, that I would cheerfully sacrifice every shilling I had invested there. Mr. Stafford entirely concurred in my view, and as far as the Government were concerned the matter ended.

No effort of any kind was made to obtain possession of the cattle, nor were any attempts to break the aukati made by Mr. Buckland and myself, further than that I wrote two letters—one to Tana te Waharoa, Wi Tamihana's successor, and one to Tamati Ngapora (Tawhiao's Prime Minister). As these letters will throw some light on the subsequent proceedings I subjoin copies:—

"Auckland, 30 March 1868.

"Sir,—Salutations.—This is a word from me to you. Buckland's cattle have been taken by you. I desired my cattle to come round by the sea. That was the word I said to Tamati and the rest at Kotuku. Whilst I was at Waihou, Buckland had gone to Tauranga, and, meeting Hori Tupaea there, he brought some of my cattle over the range without any word or consent from me.

"This is the word that I hear. These cattle have been seized by your friends. The Hauhaus fired off guns, and have stolen the cattle. They are now eating them.

"Hearken, this work is done under your shadow. Is it right? What evil thing have I done that my cattle should be stolen? What wrong have the cattle done that they should be eaten by Hauhaus? Oh, son, take heed to your steps. You are approaching the edge of the precipice. Hearken! Do you not hear the roar of the ocean below?

"Why does my friend continue to live in a dark house? Hobgoblins and evil counsellors dwell therein. Your fathers dwelt in the sunshine,—as I am told. Tawhiao does not approve of his bad work. He knows that it will lead to fighting if it be not stopped. Do you stop it, and restore the cattle.

"Hearken! there are many Pakehas here who wish to live at peace with the Maoris. Why do you permit bad men to put that peace in danger of being broken? Friend, this is another word; the new Governor, Sir George Bowen, has arrived. He has had no hand in the troubles of this island. He is clear. He is a wise man, and desires strongly to do good to all the Maoris and the Pakehas. He has heard of the rivers being shut up, and of the cattle being stolen. I have seen him, and have said to him, 'O, Governor, this bad work has been done by ignorant men, who do not know the right way.' I have said to him, 'Do not be angry with me; wait; let us hear all; let there be no fighting.' The Governor said, 'Good, I will wait and hear for myself, for I do not love war.'

"These words are good words; I approve of them. Do you, O Tana, ponder well all the words of this letter. From your friend,

"J. C. Firth.

"Tana te Waharoa."

"Auckland, 15 April 1868.

"Friend,—Salutations. This is a word from me Hohaia, the friend of Wi Tamihana, to you, Tamati, who in old times had the reputation of being a good man, and who in these days, I am told, still remain a good man.

"The word has come to me that you desire no wrong to be done to me or to my cattle. I have heard that you desire my cattle not to cross the mountain ranges at Patetere, lest evil should befall them. I have also heard that you and Tawhiao desire that the cattle which have been taken to Wharepapa should be restored to me. That is a good work. Enough of that.

"This is another word regarding my work with the cattle. At the time when these cattle were at Taupo, I desired to drive them by way of Wautou to my land at Matamata. I saw Hitiri at Oruanui. He told me that the aukati was established at Tahataharoa. Hitiri is a good man, and desired that no evil should grow out of the cattle. He is my friend, and he said to me, 'Do not break the aukati, for evil will arise, and the wound which is healing will break out afresh.' Hitiri, said, 'Do not break upon our words. Let the cattle go to Matamata by way of Maketu and Tauranga.' I consented. Then the Arawas said to me, 'Hohaia, drive them the short road at Waihou. We will drive them with one hundred armed men.' I said to the Arawas, 'No, I have given my word to Hitiri—and my word, the word of Hohaia, shall not be broken. Let the cattle be driven the

the long road in peace.' Even as I opposed (would not consent to) the placing of Pakeha soldiers at Lake Taupo, so I will not consent to the Arawas soldiers driving my cattle across the aukatis. Raihi and the chiefs of Ngatihaua also desired me to drive the cattle the long road. Great has been my patience; four months have passed away: then an aukati was made at Kiri a te Kawhia, and at Wairere. Pokoroa and the rest said, 'Send the cattle by sea.' I consented, for my patience was long and strong like a ship's cable. Then the steamer went (was to go) for the cattle, but Hori Tupaea told Buckland that the aukati at Patetere had been set up by him, and that he would break it, and drive the cattle over the range. Without my knowledge or consent they drove the cattle. Then the cattle were seized not far from the Waihou; guns were fired by the Hauhaus, and some cattle were killed.

"Now hearken: when this word came to Auckland to me and the Pakehas, some Pakehas said, 'Let the policemen go and arrest the men who have taken the cattle.' As for me, I said, 'No, be patient. I will not be angry; I will wait. Foolish Maoris have done this evil.' I went to the new Governor, Sir George Bowen, who is clear of all the evil which has been seen in this island. I said, 'O Governor, wait; do not be angry with my friends.' He said, I will not be angry; I will wait, for I love peace and hate war."

"I have waited. Your word has now come to me that we two are of one mind. This is another word: you and I are not warriors, we are men of peace. You cultivate the ground. My sword is the ploughshare, with that I make long furrows at Wharetangata, so that there may be much food. Let you and me continue good friends. Wi Tamihana said, 'Hohaia, remain on this land.' I remember his words. I hold fast to them, for they are full of good to us two, and to all the people. Do you inquire into my works, and if you find I have done any evil or unjust thing, tell me, so that I may make reparation. Do you in like manner inquire into the works of the Maoris towards me, and, if their works to me have been evil, let reparation be made to me, so that our friendship may flourish like the trees of the forest.

"From your friend,

"J. C. Firth.

"Do you let me know your thoughts.

"To Tamati Ngapora, Tokangamutu."

In reply to this letter to Tamati Ngapora, 93 head of cattle were delivered over to me at Alexandra. This mob have been on my land at Matamata for a fortnight. I have since received a letter from Tamati, informing me that all the stragglers are being collected, and will be delivered over to me; that instructions had been forwarded to Tana to deliver the mob of 50 sheep in his possession to me; and further informing me that all cattle which have been killed by the Maoris will be paid for.

There will be but one opinion of the very handsome manner in which King Tawhiaio and his Prime Minister, Tamati Ngapora, have acted in the matter. Further comment is unnecessary.

Auckland, 22 May 1868.

I am, &c.

J. C. Firth.

— No. 47. —

(No. 52.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,

1 July 1868.

(Received 26 August 1868.)

(Answered, No. 104, 8 September 1868, page 419.)

My Lord Duke,

1. I HAVE the honour to report that I left Auckland on the 5th, and reached Wellington on the 21st ult., after a very interesting voyage, during which I visited the principal ports, English settlements, and Native tribes on the east coast of the North Island of New Zealand, spending also several days at Napier, the capital of the Province of Hawke's Bay. Nothing could exceed the cordiality of my reception alike by the Europeans and by the Maoris on this as on my other official tours. Addresses full of expressions of loyalty to the Queen, and of welcome and goodwill to myself, were everywhere presented by both races.

2. The harbour of Tauranga is the best between Auckland and Wellington; and the township on its shores is now the centre of one of the military settlements. It will be recollected that the regular troops and naval brigade suffered very severe loss at the assault, in 1864, of the pah erected by the Ngaiterangi tribe three miles from Tauranga, and generally known as the Gate Pah, from its commanding the entrance to the inland districts, at a point where the road passes along a narrow tract of firm ground between two extensive swamps. The

No. 47.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
1 July 1868.

Ngaiteraugis were afterwards completely defeated at Te Ranga, four miles further in the interior; and they have since, for the most part, returned to their villages, and are living peaceably. Enoka te Whanake and the other principal chiefs who fought against the Crown during the war had assembled to welcome me on my landing at Tauranga; and the English settlers, with excellent taste and good feeling, invited them to the public dinner which they gave in my honour. Captain Palmer, R.N., and the officers of Her Majesty's ship "Rosario," were also present. After the customary loyal and patriotic toasts, and the health of the Governor had been disposed of, the chairman (one of the leading military settlers) gave, "Our Guests, the Maori Chiefs—lately our brave enemies in war, and now our friendly neighbours in peace." All the Europeans stood up, and applauded heartily; and when the cheering had subsided, the five Maoris rose in succession, and returned thanks, in the English fashion, with the natural fluency, humour, and eloquence of their race. A more cordial feeling could not have been exhibited by English and Russian officers meeting at the close of the Crimean war, than was exhibited at Tauranga by the military settlers and the Maoris, who four years ago had been arrayed in arms against each other. The many high qualities of the Maoris prevent Englishmen from regarding these "foemen worthy of their steel," with that mingled contempt and dislike with which our countrymen unfortunately too often regard the dark-skinned races in other parts of the British Empire.

3. From Tauranga, I proceeded to Maketu, where I was received by a large assemblage of the Arawas, who fought gallantly for the Crown throughout the war, and who are now much harassed, in consequence, by the Hau Haus and by the wild tribe of the Ureweras, which holds the neighbouring mountains. After witnessing the customary war-dance (which was admirably performed at Maketu), and listening to addresses from the principal Arawa chiefs, I replied in a speech, of which the substance will be found in the annexed report. I explained that owing to the near approach of the Session of the Colonial Parliament at Wellington, I was unable at that time to visit the hot lakes and springs (resembling the Geysers of Iceland) in the country of the Arawas, but that I hoped to return next summer, and then to travel thither over the road which they had made by their own labour in expectation of the proposed visit of the Duke of Edinburgh. I added that I had acquainted the Imperial Government and his Royal Highness with this proof of the devotion of their tribe, and that I was confident that it would be graciously acknowledged. Like the Ngapuhis and other loyal tribes, the Arawas expressed, through their leading warriors, unbounded indignation at the attempt to assassinate the "Queen's son"; and entreated "to be led against the Fenians."

4. After this Maori Korero (a ceremony corresponding somewhat to the Durbars of British India,) I visited the pah, or fortified village of Maketu, and the whares, or dwellings of the principal chiefs. I then inspected the school for their children, which has been established by the Arawas, assisted by the Colonial Government, under the provisions of the "Act* to regulate and provide subsidies for Maori schools." Though this school had been open for only seven months, and the teaching is entirely in English, the master being a former corporal of the 12th Regiment, I found the Maori children quite as proficient in reading, writing, arithmetic, and in the other branches of primary education, as English children of the same age, and under similar circumstances, would be. It was very gratifying to observe the intelligent interest evidently taken in the examination by the managing committee of 14 Maoris, who were all present. No efforts will be wanting on the part of the Colonial Government to extend an efficient system of schools throughout the Native districts.

5. After leaving Maketu, I visited Opotiki, also in the Bay of Plenty, as it was named by Captain Cook. Opotiki was the scene of the cruel murder, in 1865, of the Rev. C. S. Völkner (the resident Church of England Missionary), by the fanatical Hau Haus, under the prophet Kereopa, who devoured a portion of the body of his victim. To punish this and other similar atrocities (including the murder of Mr. Fulloon, and his crew,) an expedition of Colonial militia and friendly Natives was organized. This force was completely successful, routing the Hau Haus on every point, and seizing many of the ringleaders in the above-mentioned barbarous atrocities. These prisoners were afterwards tried before the Supreme Court of New Zealand, and five of those condemned to death were executed,

Enclosure No. 1.

* No. 41, of 1867.

executed, while the sentences of the remainder were commuted to various terms of penal servitude. A portion of their land was confiscated; and the township of Opotiki, with the fertile plain surrounding it, was allotted to military settlers. Owing to the frequent incursions of the Hau Haus and Ureweras, it is still found necessary to maintain about 80 of these settlers on permanent pay, and to station them in two blockhouses, commanding the entrance of the passes leading from the mountains into the plain. Attended by a small escort of volunteer cavalry, I rode over the confiscated land, which, when law and order shall have been fully established, will probably support a flourishing settlement. I also held a Korero with the small neighbouring tribes of the Ngaitai and Ngatiwhakatohea.

6. On my voyage from Opotiki round the East Cape, I landed on the curious volcanic cone, which rises in the centre of the Bay of Plenty. In the middle of the huge crater there is a lake of hot sulphureous water, and clouds of steam (whence the name of White Island) are constantly sent up from a number of boiling springs. There is no animal life whatsoever, and scarcely any vegetable life, on this lone and gloomy islet.

7. I visited next Tauranganui, named Poverty Bay by Captain Cook, apparently because the hostility of the Natives prevented him from procuring supplies there. But a fertile plain extends behind the township situated near the mouth of the river, which here falls into the sea, and several enterprising settlers occupy farms upon it. The local volunteer troop of cavalry quickly assembled, and escorted me 10 miles inland, to the ruins of the mission station, so long presided over by the Bishop of Waiapu (Dr. William Williams), but from which that prelate and his family were driven by the Hau Haus during the recent war. These fanatics were afterwards defeated and dispersed by a party of the Colonial forces; but they succeeded in destroying the mission buildings, and in laying waste the once flourishing gardens and orchards. The Bishop of Waiapu now resides at Napier. The few Maoris living near Tauranganui assembled to welcome me. They belong chiefly to a hapu, or section of the Ngatiporu tribe.

8. My next stage was Napier, the capital of the Province of Hawke's Bay, where I received a hearty welcome from all classes of the community. I enclose copies of the address of the Provincial Council, and of my reply, which will serve as specimens of the numerous addresses recently presented to me, and of my acknowledgments of them. During my residence at Napier, I was the guest of the Superintendent, Mr. Donald Maclean; and was entertained by the settlers at a public dinner. I annex reports of my speeches at the Koreros held with the Ngatikahungunu tribe, the owners of a large territory in the south-eastern part of the North Island. As was mentioned in a former Despatch*, a sum of twenty-six thousand pounds (26,000 £) is annually paid as rent by the pastoral settlers to about 200 families of this tribe. Tareha, Karaitiana, and the other principal chiefs, are thus enabled to live in comfortable houses, built in the English fashion, and to drive in English carriages about their well-cultivated farms. They have erected a Maori Club at Napier, as their place of meeting when they visit that town. Instead of the national dances with which I was greeted elsewhere, I was received by the Ngatikahungunus with guards of honour, composed of the Native Militia, all well armed and well drilled in the English fashion, and commanded by chiefs wearing the uniform of English staff officers. It will be remembered that when the Hau Haus advanced in 1866, to the attack and plunder of Napier, they were routed in a sharp and decisive action by the Colonial forces, combined with these loyal Native allies.

9. It had been my intention to ride overland from Napier to Wellington, a journey of five or six days, with the object of visiting several of the principal pastoral stations in the intervening country. But the flooded state of the rivers rendered it impossible to carry out this intention at present, and I was obliged to proceed by sea.

10. It will be seen that during the first five months of my administration I have visited all the principal European settlements, and Native tribes, in the North Island, with the exception of those at Taranaki and Wanganui, both of which places I hope to visit in the early part of next year. I shall of course remain at the seat of the general Government at Wellington during the annual Session,

Enclosures 2 and 3.

Enclosure No. 4.

* No. 49, of 30th June 1868, page 130.

which I shall open on the 9th instant. At the close of the Session, I intend to proceed on an official tour to Nelson, Marlborough, Canterbury, Westland, Otago, and Southland, the principal districts of the South or Middle Island of New Zealand. I thus expect to make myself personally acquainted, during the first 12 months of my administration, with all the chief centres of population in this Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 47.

Encl. 1, in No. 47. **THE SPEECH** of the Governor to the Arawas, at the Meeting at *Maketu*, 6th June 1868.

Oh my friends, oh chiefs and people of the Arawas, this is the word of the Queen and of me, the Governor and representative of the Queen. I thank you for your loyal speeches, and for the hearty welcome which you have accorded to me to-day. Ever since I came to New Zealand I have longed to visit your tribe and your wonderful country, so richly endowed by nature, and the fame of which has gone forth so far. I have heard and read much of your loyalty to the Queen, and of your friendship for your neighbours of European blood. Your bravery in war is celebrated throughout New Zealand, and my heart rejoices to learn that you are now determined to become equally celebrated in the arts of peace. It is well that the children of the Arawa should set an example to all the Maori tribes by their good works. I have heard that you are making provision for the education of your youth by founding schools. The Government will help you in the terms of the law; and here let me say, that I am glad to see so many children in your settlements, which blessing is mainly due to the temperance and sobriety of your lives. You recollect that the Holy Scriptures say, "Blessed is the man who has his quiver full of them." I hope to-day to visit your school at *Maketu*, and to visit your other settlements and schools next year—in the summer time, when I shall travel to see your beautiful lakes and hot-springs, over the road which your loyalty has induced you to make for the Queen's son, the Duke of Edinburgh. I have already written to the Queen and to the Prince to inform them of this proof of your hospitable devotion; and I know that they will rejoice at it, and will write letters to thank you, so soon as the tidings reach England. You know already the deplorable cause which prevented the Queen's son from visiting New Zealand. He has requested me to inform you that he deeply regrets (that his heart is very dark) that he has been prevented from visiting his Maori friends, and assuring them of the Royal affection which the Queen his mother bears to them. The desire of the Queen is, that her Maori children, and her Pakeha children, should be governed by the same laws, and should become, as it were, one people. The Queen also hopes that all dissensions amongst the Maoris themselves may cease. Some of you have referred to these dissensions. Oh my friends, hearken to my words; let not the land be a cause of strife among yourselves, but refer your difficulties to the courts and to the magistrates, who are equally friends to all parties, and have no interest but to do justice to all alike.

I am gratified at the wishes which many of you have expressed in your speeches, that I should stay longer at *Maketu*. The Parliament or Runanga is soon to meet at Wellington to deliberate alike for the welfare of the Maori and the Pakeha. I must visit Wellington for these deliberations, but, as I have said already, I hope to return in the summer.

And now once more, oh my friends, I thank you for your welcome, and I pray that God, the giver of all good, may grant you happiness and prosperity.

Enclosures 2 and 3, in No. 47.

Enclosures 2 and 3,
in No. 47.

ADDRESS to the Governor from the Provincial Council of *Hawke's Bay*, with His Excellency's Reply.

(Enclosure 2.)

To His Excellency Sir *George Ferguson Bowen*, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over Her Majesty's Colony of *New Zealand* and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same.

May it please your Excellency,

WE, the Provincial Council of the Province of *Hawke's Bay*, bid your Excellency a hearty welcome to our province on this your first visit to *Hawke's Bay*.

We hope that your Excellency will be able on this occasion to visit some of the adjacent country,

country, so that during your administration you may hereafter be enabled at future visits to mark the progress of the most recently colonised province in this island.

We exceedingly regret that we cannot also now welcome Lady Bowen to Napier; but we hope that at a future time we may be afforded the opportunity of doing so.

We trust that your Excellency's administration may be attended with the happiest results to both races of Her Majesty's subjects in the Colony, and assure your Excellency of our earnest desire to do our utmost to support your Government to that end.

(Enclosure 3.)

REPLY of the Governor.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen,

I THANK the Provincial Council of Hawke's Bay for this address, and for the hearty welcome which you have accorded to me on my first visit to your province.

The support and sympathy which I receive from the public bodies, and from all classes of my fellow countrymen in every part of New Zealand, are most gratifying to me personally, and are most satisfactory on public grounds, as fresh proofs of the loyalty of the entire population, and of their good will to the representative of their Sovereign.

Napier, the name of your capital, recalls the memory of a great soldier; and Hawke's Bay, the name of your province, recalls the memory of a great seaman, the early friend and patron of the illustrious navigator, who first planted the British flag on these shores. I visited yesterday the exact spot at Turanganui where Captain Cook first landed in New Zealand; and I thought that it would have rejoiced his heart, amid the distresses and anxieties of his voyages of discovery, if he could have foreseen that in the then savage region which he made known to his countrymen, within less than a century a flourishing Colony would arise, destined, in all human probability, to become the Great Britain of the southern hemisphere.

I hope to spend some days in visiting the interior of this noble province, so rich in pastoral and agricultural resources. I regret exceedingly that Lady Bowen is unable to accompany me on the present occasion, and I thank you for your kind reference to her name.

Finally, Mr. Speaker and gentlemen, I earnestly trust, with you, that, under the blessing of Providence, and through the wisdom of the Colonial legislatures, the clouds which now partially obscure our horizon may be cleared away during the period of my administration, and that peace and prosperity may be finally established for both races of Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand.

Enclosure 4, in No. 47.

THE SPEECHES of the Governor to the Ngatikahungunu Tribe, near *Napier*, 12th June 1868. Encl. 4, in No. 47.
1868. (Extract from the "*Hawke's Bay Herald*" of 16th June 1868.)

THE GOVERNOR AND THE NATIVES.

THE following is his Excellency's reply to the speeches of loyalty and welcome delivered at Wai-o-hiki:—

O my friends. I thank you, in the name of the Queen, for your loyalty to Her Majesty, of which you have given so many proofs; and I thank you for the hearty welcome which you have given to me as the representative of the Queen.

I have often heard and read of your bravery in war, and my heart is glad to learn that you are now equally famous in the arts of peace. I rejoice to see so many signs of your industry and growing wealth, and of your friendship with your neighbours of European blood. It is, and always has been, the desire of the Queen, that her Maori children and her Pakeha children should be governed by equal laws, and should become, as it were, one people. The Queen sent her son, the Duke of Edinburgh, to assure you of her love and her protection. You all know the unfortunate circumstance which has prevented the Queen's son from visiting his Maori friends. He has requested me to inform you that he deeply regrets; that his heart is very dark; that he has been prevented from coming to New Zealand on the present occasion.

I rejoice to hear from your speeches that you are desirous of peace, not only with the Pakehas, but also among the Maories themselves. I rejoice also that your great chief Tareha has been elected a member of the runanga which will deliberate for the welfare of both races. He will inform the runanga of the wishes of the tribes which he represents; so that any new law, or amendments of the existing laws, which may be required, may be carried out to the satisfaction of all.

And now, in conclusion, O my friends, I thank you once more for your welcome, and pray that Heaven may pour its choicest blessing upon you. You are living on the east side of the island, nearest to the rising of the sun. The sun shines on you this day; I hope that its rays will always bring you joy, peace, and plenty.

In reply to the speeches at Pakowhai, his Excellency said:—

O my friends, I am delighted with what I have seen here to-day—with your houses your carriages, and, generally, with your progress in the arts of civilization. It is evident that your tribe and your European friends will soon become as one people. Let not your hearts be troubled. My eyes and the eyes of my Government are open. There will be no interruption of your peaceful industry. If there should be any apprehension of disturbance, the Pakehas and Maoris will act together, as they have done heretofore, against all disturbers of the peace.

—No. 48.—

(No. 56.)

No. 48.
Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
to His Grace the
Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
5 July 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 5 July 1868.

(Received 26 August 1868.)

(Answered No. 100, 29 August 1868, page 419.)

My Lord Duke,

1. I HAVE the honor to transmit herewith, six copies of a Paper presented to the Parliament of this Colony, and entitled “Abstracts of Certain Principal Results of a Census of New Zealand, taken in December 1867:”

2. In the preface to the tables, the Registrar General explains that they “exhibit certain principal results of the Census of the Colony, taken for the night of the 19th December last, being those which there is the most general desire to have officially made known without the delay which must necessarily attend a sufficiently careful compilation of other branches of the Census statistics, such as those relating to education, religious denominations, occupations, places of birth, &c.”

3. I may, perhaps, be permitted to draw attention to a few of the most remarkable points in these returns. It will be seen that:

(a) The European population of the Colony has risen from 59,413 in 1858 to 218,637 in 1867.

(b) The total quantity of land fenced has risen from 235,561 acres in 1858 to 3,455,535 acres in 1867.

(c) The total quantity of land under crop has risen from 141,007 acres in 1858 to 676,867 in 1867.

(d) The aggregate numbers of live stock of all kinds (excepting poultry,) have risen from 1,728,093 in 1858 to 8,924,489 in 1867.

4. It is believed that it will be found that similar progress has been achieved in this Colony during the last nine years (from 1858 to 1867,) in the other chief elements of national prosperity, such as the revenue, the imports and exports, and the shipping.

5. On the whole, when is remembered that the last nine years were, for the most part, years of internal war and disturbance, it will be felt that the returns now transmitted give unmistakable proof of the vastness of the resources of New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 48.

ABSTRACTS of certain Principal Results of a CENSUS of *New Zealand*, taken in December 1867. Encl. in No. 48.

CENSUS OF NEW ZEALAND, 1867.

Registrar General's Office, Wellington,
10 June 1868.

Sir,

THE Tables which I have the honour to present herewith exhibit certain principal Results of the Census of the Colony taken for the night of the 19th of December last, being those which there is the most general desire to have officially made known without the delay which must necessarily attend a sufficiently careful compilation of other branches of the Census Statistics, such as those relating to Education, Religious Denominations, Occupations, Places of Birth, &c. Detached portions of the information included in them have, indeed, already obtained publicity; partly through local newspapers to which Enumerators were permitted to supply it; partly through the publication in Provincial Gazettes of the Agricultural Statistics; and partly through the publication in the "New Zealand Gazette" of a general compilation of these latter Statistics from the several Provincial Returns; and I at one time hoped that the series of Tables now presented would be ready at an earlier date than on former occasions, notwithstanding the amount of additional clerical labour in compilation consequent upon the requirements of "The Census Acts Amendment Act" of last Session. This, however, I found to be impracticable, chiefly because of the numerous inaccuracies and discrepancies in the Returns forwarded to me by some of the Enumerators, the correction of which involved, in more than one instance, tedious examination of the original household forms. A very considerable portion of the time which a reader of the Census Acts might reasonably suppose was available for the work properly devolving upon the Registrar General, has been occupied in labour (often of a harassing and perplexing character) for which there would have been no necessity if all the Enumerators had sent in, as some did, Returns which would bear the simple test of an examination whether the figures in the compilations agreed amongst themselves. The results in the following Tables are, however, believed to be reliable for all practical purposes. It is possible, indeed, that the compilations yet to be made of other branches of the Census may develop some discrepancies which may render a further revision of even these figures necessary; but there is no reason to apprehend that these will be of importance beyond what relates to statistical accuracy in every detail: and the results as here given may, I believe, be safely used for all purposes, political, social, or financial, in which the information obtained by the Census may be required.

Previous
publication of
portions of
Census results.

It will be convenient to state here briefly the contents of these Tables, with the addition of a few particulars not shown in them. Contents of this Paper.

They are nine in number, and may be generally arranged in three classes; the first relating to Population; the second, to Land, Cultivation, and Crops; and the third, to Live Stock.

I. No. 1 shows the population in the several Provinces on the Census night, with the numbers and descriptions of the houses or dwellings of the people.

No. 2 shows the population of each of the electoral districts returning Members to the House of Representatives.

No. 3 is a comparative table, showing the population of the Provinces and of the whole Colony, at each of the Censuses of 1858, 1861, 1864, and 1867, with the numerical and centesimal increases in each of those triennial periods.

II. No. 4 shows the extent of holdings (distinguishing freehold and leasehold) in the several Provinces, with the number of acres fenced, the quantities of land broken up but not under crop, and the numbers of acres under the respective descriptions of crops. The information is much more detailed than on former occasions, in pursuance of the provisions of the Act of last Session. In two of the particulars specified in the Schedule to that Act, however, viz., "Extent and Description of Fencing," and "Forest Trees (Plantations of)," the returns were in some instances so defective (indeed being, as to the former, wholly blank for two of the Provinces), and in others so manifestly incorrect, that I have, at least, postponed the publication of the results, with the intention of introducing them into the statistical volume for the year, if, in the interval before its completion, I should be able to extract from them any information likely to be reliable or of real value.

No. 5 gives, for each electoral district, information similar to that given for the Provinces in No. 4.

No. 6 is a comparative table showing (in acres) the quantity of land fenced, and the quantity under the principal crops in each Province, according to the Censuses of 1858, 1861, 1864, and 1867, respectively.

III. Nos. 7, 8, and 9 relate to live stock, respecting which the information is furnished on the same plan as has been described above with regard to population and cultivation, &c. In No. 7, columns have been added showing the production of butter and of cheese, and the numbers and kinds of agricultural machines in the several Provinces in 1867.

Population of
Colony.

It will be seen that, according to the Census enumeration, the population of the Colony (exclusive of the military and their families, and of the Aboriginal Natives) was, in December 1867, 218,637. There can be no doubt, however, that the actual number exceeded this, as, besides individual omissions through the negligence of sub-enumerators, or from other causes, there are almost insuperable difficulties in obtaining a correct enumeration of the gold-digging population. Had such an enumeration been practicable the total would probably have been many hundreds, or even several thousands, more than it is. But the Census numbers, as they stand, show an absolute increase, as compared with 1864, amounting to 46,479, or 26·99 per cent.

Northern and
Middle Island.

Of this population (1867) the Northern Island, comprising the Provinces of Auckland, Taranaki, Wellington, and Hawke's Bay, had 45,189 males, and 34,724 females, making a total of 79,913, or 36·55 per cent. on the population of the Colony; and the Middle Island, comprising the Provinces of Nelson, Marlborough, Canterbury, Otago, and Southland, 86,697 males, and 51,843 females, making a total of 138,540, or 63·37 per cent. on the whole population. The addition of 184, or ·08 per cent., for the Chatham Islands, will bring out the general total as above.

County of
Westland.

"The County of Westland Act, 1867," not having yet been brought into force, when the Census was taken, that territory was included as before in the Census district of the Province of Canterbury. But the particulars of information will be found in the tables for electoral districts, in the districts of "Westland South" and "Westland Boroughs." The population as enumerated was (exclusive of those on shipboard), males, 11,764; females, 3,654; total, 15,418. But the observation above, as to the probability, or rather certainty, that the enumeration for gold fields is below the actual numbers, is to be borne in mind here.

Cities and towns.

The enumerators were instructed to arrange for a separate exhibition in the returns of the population of the chief town in each province. The result is that the following numbers are given, viz.:—Auckland, males, 5,752; females, 5,401; total, 11,153. New Plymouth, males, 1,096; females, 1,084; total, 2,180. Wellington, males, 3,927; females, 3,533; total, 7,460. Napier, males, 987; females, 840; total, 1,827. Nelson, males, 2,995; females, 2,657; total, 5,652. Picton, males, 228; females, 237; total, 465. Christchurch, males, 3,335; females, 3,312; total, 6,647. Lyttelton, males, 1,371; females, 1,139; total, 2,510. Dunedin, males, 6,654; females, 6,122; total, 12,776. Invercargill, males, 1,098; females, 908; total, 2,006. The numbers on shipboard in the several ports on the Census night (which are included here) will be found in detail in a note to Table No. 2.

Subsequently this instruction was extended to the population of towns having 500 inhabitants or upwards. In some cases, however, arrangements for the sub-districts had been made before the issue of this instruction, which prevented its being fully carried into effect; but the following are ascertained results obtained in conformity with it as to the total population in the following places, including, as above, persons on ship-board, viz.: in the province of Auckland, Parnell, 3,226; Newton, 3,227; Onehunga, 2,177; Otahuhu, 552; Howick, 640; in the province of Wellington, Wanganui, 2,157; in the province of Nelson, Westport, 1,500; in the province of Canterbury, (as then existing) Hokitika, 4,866; Greymouth, 1,607; Kaiapoi, 708; Rangiora, 1,042; Timaru, 1,027. In the province of Otago, Port Chalmers, 1,348; Oamaru, 1,376; Milton, 523. No other town or township having a population of 500 was enumerated as a separate sub-district, but the enumerator for Nelson states the following as his estimates of population, viz.: Charleston, about 1,800; Addison's Flat, about 1,500; and Brighton, about 1,000.

Military and their
families.

The military and their families in New Zealand numbered, in December last, officers and men, 918; male children, 175; women and female children, 362; making a total of 1,455. This number, added to the population shown by the Census, gives a total of 220,092; viz. 133,102 males, and 86,990 females.

Houses or dwellings.

The columns added to Table No. 1, in relation to houses or dwellings, show a total of 54,009 in the Colony, against 37,996 in 1864. Of this total, 38,840 were wood: 1,182 brick or stone; 868 raupo; and 13,119 other materials, including tents, which numbered altogether 4,595. The proportions of the dwellings of each description in the several provinces will be found in the table. It is to be borne in mind, however, that these are the

the numbers of dwellings which were inhabited on the Census night. There were, in addition to them, 6,559 buildings, either strictly uninhabited, or occupied as stores or offices during the daytime only. The total of such buildings includes for the several provinces, Auckland, 2,167; Taranaki, 199; Wellington, 289; Hawke's Bay, 96; Nelson, 428; Marlborough, 154; Canterbury, 2051; Otago, 840; Southland, 334; and Chatham Islands, 1. I find, to a considerable extent, the same difficulty which I had occasion to point out in the Census compilations for 1864, in ascertaining correctly from the returns how many belonged to each of the two classes referred to, and it is amongst the matters which I am obliged to reserve, in the hope that before the publication of the statistical volume, I may be able to arrive at a closer approximation to accuracy than is just now attainable.

The number of houses building when the Census was taken, was 697; being, for the several provinces, Auckland, 112; Taranaki, 31; Wellington, 86; Hawke's Bay, 30; Nelson, 66; Marlborough, 19; Canterbury, 216; Otago, 111; Southland, 25; and Chatham Islands, 1.

Although the numbers of the Aboriginal Native population are not ascertained by the Census of the Colony, I am enabled by returns supplied from the Native secretary's office to introduce here an approximate estimate of them. Indeed, as respects the provinces of Canterbury, Otago, and Southland, an enumeration described as a "Census," was taken in the early part of this year, which shows for those provinces a total of 1,433; of whom 535 were males, and 427 females above 14; and 263 males and 203 females under 14 (with five children, "sex not known)." For the North Island, with the Province of Nelson, and the prisoners at the Chatham Islands, the numbers stated are 14,897 men; 12,353 women; and 9,857 children; making a total of 37,107. These numbers, however, are only given as approximate, and in one or two instances are represented as probably under estimated. Taking the figures as they appear, however, they show an (estimated) Native population of 38,540 in the Colony. This number added to the population shown by the Census, and the military and their families, would make the aggregate number of the inhabitants of New Zealand, 258,632. Aboriginal Natives.

Returning to the Census of the Colony taken in December last, it will be seen that the total quantity of land fenced, which in 1858 was 235,561 acres; in 1861, 409,763 acres; and in 1864, 1,072,383 acres, had increased in 1867 to 3,455,535 acres; and that the total quantity under crop, which, in 1858, was 141,007 acres; in 1861, 226,219 acres; and in 1864, 382,655 acres, had increased in 1867 to 676,867 acres. Also, that the aggregate numbers of live stock of all kinds, (excepting poultry) which in 1858 were 1,728,093; in 1861, 3,038,557; and in 1864, 5,310,062, had increased in 1867 to 8,924,489. Taking sheep separately, the total number in the Colony, which in 1858 was 1,523,324; in 1861, 2,761,383; and in 1864, 4,937,273, had increased in 1867 to 8,418,579. The proportions in which these figures apply to the several provinces and electoral districts will be found in the following tables. Land and Crops.
Live Stock.

I have, &c.
(signed) *John B. Bennett,*
Registrar General.

The Hon. E. W. Stafford, Colonial Secretary,
 &c. &c. &c.

No. I.

TABLE showing the Numbers, Sexes, and Ages, of the POPULATION (exclusive of Aboriginal Natives) of the Colony of *New Zealand*, with the Numbers and Descriptions of Buildings Inhabited, as ascertained by a Census taken in December 1867.

PROVINCES.	NUMBER OF EACH AGE AND SEX.														HOUSES OR BUILDINGS.											
	General Totals of Population.	MALES.							FEMALES.							Wood.	Brick and Stone.	Raupo.	Other Materials and including Tents, &c.	TOTALS.						
		TOTAL.							TOTAL.																	
		Under 5 Years.	5 and under 10.	10 and under 15.	15 and under 21.	21 and under 40.	40 and under 55.	55 and under 65.	65 and upwards.	Not Stated.	TOTAL.	Under 5 Years.	5 and under 10.	10 and under 15.	15 and under 21.						21 and under 40.	40 and under 55.	55 and under 65.	65 and upwards.	Not Stated.	TOTAL.
Auckland*	48,821	4,345	3,181	2,526	2,333	10,091	3,213	899	380	95	27,063	3,990	3,007	2,270	2,480	6,578	2,103	562	220	48	21,258	8,824	267	687	731	10,509
Taranaki†	4,359	381	268	240	218	974	317	85	44	1	2,528	356	248	236	200	496	180	81	33	1	1,831	917	3	49	88	1,037
Wellington	21,959	1,921	1,439	1,106	1,111	4,670	1,576	389	174	15	12,101	1,915	1,472	1,103	1,126	2,624	931	266	110	2	9,549	6,552	13	37	752	7,354
Hawke's Bay*	5,283	453	290	183	232	1,570	382	71	16	-	3,197	473	289	186	249	696	149	35	9	-	2,086	947	1	84	43	1,075
Nelson	23,811	1,345	1,089	818	836	10,192	1,669	302	118	26	16,425	1,987	1,077	757	830	2,367	654	206	101	10	7,389	3,125	41	3	3,479	6,648
Marlborough	4,371	418	260	164	211	1,306	282	52	31	12	2,736	391	262	139	166	507	119	28	10	13	1,635	881	1	6	246	1,134
Canterbury	53,843	4,682	2,900	1,844	1,800	18,013	3,183	459	137	27	33,075	4,658	2,835	1,692	1,778	7,927	1,464	300	104	9	20,768	9,160	220	-	3,471	12,851
Otago	48,569	4,562	2,560	1,634	1,591	14,834	3,207	539	186	748	29,861	4,367	2,400	1,335	1,575	6,866	1,369	330	124	52	18,708	6,769	612	-	4,104	11,485
Southland	7,943	865	514	323	270	1,991	501	93	37	6	4,600	837	481	297	293	1,108	248	49	20	10	3,343	1,647	22	2	168	1,839
Chatham Islands	184	13	8	10	5	62	18	5	2	-	123	11	10	5	6	22	6	1	-	-	61	18	2	-	37	57
TOTALS (exclusive of the Military and their Families)†	218,637	18,085	12,509	8,878	8,607	63,733	14,318	2,894	1,125	930	132,009	18,385	12,171	8,220	8,704	29,191	7,223	1,858	731	145	86,628	38,840	1,182	868	13,119	54,009

* One hundred and eight persons (military settlers and their families) returned by the Enumerator for Hawke's Bay, are included in that province; but it seems to be doubtful whether they should be regarded as within the boundaries of Hawke's Bay or of Auckland.

† The Total Number of the military and their families in December 1867, was 1,455,—viz., officers, men, and male children, 1,093; and women and female children, 362.

‡ The total number of tents included in this column is 4,595, of which 493 were in the province of Auckland; 15 in Taranaki; 57 in Wellington; 9 in Hawke's Bay; 1,692 in Nelson; 15 in Marlborough; 1,054 in Canterbury, 1,215 in Otago; and 45 in Southland.

[The population of the cities and principal towns (included above) is stated in the preceding introductory letter.

No. II.

TABLE showing the POPULATION (exclusive of Aboriginal Natives) in the several Electoral Districts of the Colony of *New Zealand*; as ascertained by a Census taken in December 1867.

Electoral Districts.	Total Males.	Total Females.	General Totals of Population.	Electoral Districts.	Total Males.	Total Females.	General Totals of Population.
Mongonui - - - -	326	264	590	Cheviot - - - -	1,115	295	1,410
Bay of Islands - - -	825	577	1,402	Ashley - - - -	1,651	1,212	2,863
Marsden - - - -	2,251	1,667	3,918	Kaiapoi - - - -	2,093	1,862	3,955
Northern Division - -	2,359	1,665	4,024	Avon - - - -	2,185	2,095	4,280
City of Auckland East -	1,630	1,621	3,251	Heathcote - - - -	3,468	3,158	6,626
City of Auckland West -	3,606	3,712	7,318	City of Christchurch -	3,335	3,312	6,647
Parnell - - - -	1,521	1,705	3,226	Town of Lyttleton - -	1,235	1,138	2,373
Newton - - - -	1,556	1,671	3,227	Mount Herbert - - -	342	261	603
Pensioner Settlements -	780	761	1,541	Akaroa - - - -	961	782	1,743
Town of Onehunga - -	1,048	1,120	2,168	Selwyn - - - -	1,223	819	2,042
Franklin - - - -	6,469	3,289	9,758	Coleridge - - - -	1,385	547	1,932
Raglan - - - -	4,088	3,128	7,216	Timaru - - - -	1,636	1,312	2,948
Grey and Bell - - -	1,019	559	1,578	Gladstone - - - -	1,170	512	1,682
Town of New Plymouth -	1,096	1,084	2,180	Westland South - - -	7,727	1,330	9,057
Omata - - - -	413	188	601	Westland Boroughs - -	4,037	2,324	6,361
Wanganui - - - -	2,308	1,598	3,906	City of Dunedin - - -	6,573	6,117	12,690
Rangitiki - - - -	1,530	981	2,511	Roslyn - - - -	1,540	1,462	3,002
Porirua - - - -	1,516	1,232	2,748	Caversham - - - -	1,282	1,059	2,341
City of Wellington - -	3,774	3,527	7,301	Port Chalmers - - -	1,144	937	2,081
Hutt - - - -	1,196	1,011	2,207	Taieri - - - -	1,891	1,315	3,206
Wairarapa - - - -	1,874	1,194	3,068	Bruce - - - -	3,859	1,969	5,828
Napier - - - -	1,917	1,390	3,307	Clutha - - - -	1,675	1,123	2,798
Clive - - - -	1,202	694	1,896	Oamaru - - - -	2,284	1,407	3,691
Collingwood - - - -	599	376	975	Waikouaiti - - - -	1,846	959	2,805
Motueka - - - -	1,330	1,121	2,451	Manuherikia - - - -	3,241	812	4,053
City of Nelson - - -	2,833	2,647	5,480	Hampden - - - -	1,533	391	1,924
Suburbs of Nelson - -	454	375	829	Gold Field Towns - -	1,352	758	2,110
Waimea - - - -	1,405	1,282	2,687	Invercargill - - - -	1,086	908	1,994
Westland North - - -	8,975	1,491	10,466	Mataura - - - -	2,099	1,645	3,744
Picton - - - -	1,035	694	1,729	Riverton - - - -	660	564	1,224
Wairau - - - -	1,378	830	2,208	Wallace - - - -	1,895	609	2,504
				General Totals - -	129,836	86,448	216,284

The numbers in the shipping in the various harbours have been deducted from the population of the respective electoral districts. They were—Bay of Islands: M., 25; F., 3. Northern Division: M., 12. Port of Auckland: M., 516; F., 68. Town of Onehunga: M., 8; F., 1. Franklin: M., 30. Raglan: M., 13; F., 6. Wanganui, M., 32. City of Wellington: M., 153; F., 6. Porirua: M., 14. Wairarapa: M., 4. Napier: M., 78; F., 2. City of Nelson: M., 162; F., 10. Collingwood: M., 3. Westland North: M., 141; F., 4. Picton: M., 41. Heathcote: M., 38. Town of Lyttelton: M., 136; F., 1. Akaroa: M., 4. Timaru: M., 26. Westland South: M., 3. Westland Boroughs: M., 110; F., 2. Port of Dunedin: M., 81; F., 3. Port Chalmers: M., 358; F., 13. Clutha: M., 19. Oamaru: M., 3. Hampden: M., 9. Invercargill: M., 12. Riverton: M., 4. Mataura: M., 15. The addition of the numbers for Chatham Islands (184), and of the persons in the shipping (2,169), to the above total for the electoral districts (216,284), will bring out the general total of 218,637 shown in Table I. as the population of the Colony.

No. III.

COMPARATIVE TABLE showing the POPULATION (exclusive of Aboriginal Natives) of the Colony of *New Zealand*, in December 1858, December 1861, December 1864, and December 1867, with the Numerical and Centesimal Increase or Decrease in each Province in the respective Triennial Periods 1858-61, 1861-64, and 1864-67.

PROVINCES.	Census.	Population.			Increase or Decrease in each Period of Three Years.					
		Males.	Females.	Total.	Numerical.			Centesimal.		
					M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.
AUCKLAND - - -	1858	10,218	7,959	18,177	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	13,494	10,926	24,420	3,276	2,967	6,243	32.06	37.27	34.34
	1864	25,686	16,446	42,132	12,192	5,520	17,712	90.85	50.52	70.25
	1867	27,063	21,258	48,321	1,377	4,812	6,189	5.36	29.25	14.68
TARANAKI - - -	1858	1,414	1,236	2,650	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	1,169	875	2,044	dec. 245	dec. 361	dec. 606	dec. 17.32	dec. 29.20	dec. 22.86
	1864	2,872	1,502	4,374	1,703	627	2,330	145.68	71.65	113.99
	1867	2,528	1,831	4,359	dec. 344	329	dec. 15	dec. 11.97	21.90	dec. .34
WELLINGTON - - -	1858	6,524	5,229	11,753	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	6,626	5,940	12,566	102	711	813	1.56	13.59	6.91
	1864	8,342	6,645	14,987	1,716	705	2,421	25.89	11.86	19.26
	1867	12,461	9,549	21,950	4,059	2,904	6,963	48.65	43.70	46.46
HAWKE'S BAY - - -	1858	1,063	451	1,514	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	1,667	944	2,611	604	493	1,097	56.82	109.31	72.45
	1864	2,457	1,313	3,770	794	365	1,159	47.63	38.66	44.38
	1867	3,197	2,086	5,283	740	773	1,513	30.11	58.87	40.13
NELSON (including Marl- borough in 1858) - - }	1858	5,203	4,069	9,272	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	5,337	4,615	9,952	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1864	6,706	5,204	11,910	1,369	589	1,958	25.65	12.76	19.67
	1867	16,425	7,389	23,814	9,719	2,185	11,901	144.92	41.98	99.94
MARLBOROUGH - - -	1861	1,503	796	2,299	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1864	4,032	1,487	5,519	2,529	691	3,220	168.26	86.80	140.06
	1867	2,736	1,635	4,371	dec. 1,296	148	dec. 1,148	dec. 32.14	9.95	dec. 20.80
CANTERBURY - - -	1858	5,301	3,666	8,967	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	8,939	7,101	16,040	3,638	3,435	7,073	68.62	93.69	78.87
	1864	18,931	13,345	32,276	9,992	6,244	16,236	111.77	87.93	101.22
	1867	33,075	20,768	53,843	14,144	7,423	21,567	74.71	55.62	66.82
OTAGO (including South- land in 1858) - - }	1858	3,904	3,091	6,995	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	21,161	6,002	27,163	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1864	32,692	16,327	49,019	11,531	10,325	21,856	54.49	172.02	80.46
	1867	29,861	18,708	48,569	dec. 2,831	2,381	dec. 450	dec. 8.65	14.58	dec. .91
SOUTHLAND - - -	1861	1,139	737	1,876	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1864	4,806	3,279	8,085	3,667	2,542	6,209	321.94	344.91	330.97
	1867	4,600	3,343	7,943	dec. 206	64	dec. 142	dec. 4.28	1.95	dec. 1.76
CHATHAM ISLANDS -	1858	52	33	85	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	27	23	50	dec. 25	dec. 10	dec. 35	dec. 48.07	dec. 30.30	dec. 41.17
	1864	56	30	86	29	7	36	107.40	30.43	72.00
	1867	123	61	184	67	31	98	119.64	103.33	113.95
TOTALS for the COLONY -	1858	33,679	25,734	59,413	—	—	—	—	—	—
	1861	61,062	37,959	99,021	27,383	12,225	39,608	44.84	32.20	39.99
	1864	106,580	65,578	172,158	45,518	27,619	73,137	74.54	72.76	73.86
	1867	132,009	86,628	218,637	25,429	21,050	46,479	23.85	32.09	26.99

In every case in which there was a Decrease, it has been marked ("dec.") in the above Table.

No. IV.

TABLE showing the Extent of HOLDINGS; the Number of ACRES Fenced; the Quantity of LAND broken up, but not under Crop; and the respective Numbers of Acres under each description of Crop, in the Colony of *New Zealand* (exclusive of the Land and Cultivations of Aboriginal Natives), as ascertained by a Census taken in December 1867.

P R O V I N C E S.	Extent of Holding.		Total Number of Acres Fenced.	N U M B E R O F A C R E S.															
	Number of Acres.			Land Broken up but not under Crop.	In Wheat.	In Oats.	In Barley.	In Maize or Sorghum.	In Rye or Bere.	In Hay (mown).	In Sown Grasses, including Land in Hay.	In Peas or Beans.	In Potatoes.	In Turnips or Rape.	In Mangold, Beet, Carrots, Parsnips, or Onions.	In Garden or Orchard.	In Tobacco.	In any other Crop.	Total under Crop *
	Freehold.	Leasehold.																	
Auckland - - - -	692,326	431,753	207,994	9,778	1,676	4,136	543	2,010	366	7,317	112,636	201	5,076	174	145	2,498	10	206	129,677
Taranaki - - - -	65,164	9,806	18,906	938	690	443	71	173	-	587	13,847	7	566	45	58	224	3	70	16,197
Wellington - - - -	791,380	428,722	266,308	6,991	923	3,058	344	27	8	4,080	126,751	265	888	126	39	1,295	6	158	133,888
Hawke's Bay - - - -	706,719	987,268	247,005	5,174	346	1,207	171	89	-	1,308	28,615	7	370	3	68	349	1	29	31,254½
Nelson - - - -	674,745	550,264	459,327	4,496	1,989	3,814	976	5	78	2,376	32,183	378	711	143	66	1,001	15	255	41,614
Marlborough - - - -	545,166	930,274	273,782	2,664	1,823	2,132	1,388	55	15	837	11,553	270	299	14	15	341	71	8	17,984
Canterbury - - - -	521,308	3,084,103	1,013,523	22,620	26,660	35,381	5,868	42	385	7,006	73,692	2,678	2,400	831	1,194	2,800	50	688	152,669
Otago - - - -	720,357	6,043,071	665,572	27,729	12,541	41,972	3,342	122	150	3,116	56,018	555	3,344	1,787	432	1,617	9	319	122,208
Southland - - - -	351,230	1,117,618	302,185	13,914	1,103	9,411	433	-	50	525	17,300	25	691	1,616	18	379	1	8	31,034½
Chatham Islands - - - -	3	110,717	933	7	12	8	-	1	-	3	281	1	26	-	-	12	-	2	341½
TOTALS - - - -	5,068,398	13,693,596	3,455,535	94,311	47,763	101,562	13,136	2,523½	1,052	27,155	472,876	4,386½	14,371	4,739	2,035	10,516	164½	1,743	676,867

* The "Totals under Crop" in each line differ from the correct addition of the preceding figures by the numbers under the heading "Hay (mown)," which are again given in the figures under the heading "Sown Grasses, including Land in Hay."

No. V.

TABLE showing the EXTENT of HOLDINGS, the Number of ACRES FENCED, the Quantity of LAND broken up but not under Crop, and the respective Numbers of Acres under each description of Crop, in the several Electoral Districts of the Colony of *New Zealand*, in December 1867.

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS.	Extent of Holding.		Total Number of Acres Fenced.	NUMBER OF ACRES.																TOTAL under Crop.
	Number of Acres.			Land Broken up but not under Crop.	In Wheat.	In Oats.	In Barley.	In Maize or Sorghum.	In Rye or Bere.	In Hay (Mown).	In Sown Grasses including Land in Hay.	In Peas or Beans.	In Potatoes.	In Turnips or Rape.	In Mangold, Beet, Carrots, Pumpkins, or Onions.	In Garden or Orchard.	In Tobacco.	In any other Crop.		
	Freehold.	Leasehold.																		
Mongonui	29,813	21,029	12,544	227	41½	17	14	203½	-	92½	1,605	-	55	-	3	63	-	6½	2,009	
Bay of Islands	82,507	3,861	13,241	102½	17½	8½	-	71½	-	360½	9,307	-	87	3	1	9½	-	6½	9,597½	
Marsden	115,682	64,648	28,741	1,507½	53½	41½	21½	418½	19½	640½	12,503½	3	387½	5	15½	43½	3½	17½	14,777½	
Northern Division	121,471	14,693	23,128	1,588½	130½	673½	45½	264½	89	498½	13,649	15½	420½	7½	29	479½	-	8½	15,888½	
City of Auckland, East.	2,226½	½	65½	3½	-	-	-	-	-	-	58	-	1	-	-	4½	-	-	63½	
City of Auckland, West.	9,820	96	286	45	12	34	-	3	-	15	87	-	7½	-	-	10	-	½	154	
Parnell	4,101	9,300	1,725½	157½	-	38	-	2½	-	18	471½	1½	6½	4	½	77	-	-	601	
Newtown	6,325½	3,43½	1,416½	10½	-	42	30	6½	-	51½	84½	-	20½	-	-	20½	-	-	1,004	
Pensioner Settlements	3,956½	1,262	4,707½	123½	78½	139	28½	15½	½	379½	3,044	11½	304½	40	7	57½	-	-	3,746	
Town of Onehunga	1,693½	7,73½	1,011½	85	25	26	7	5½	-	121	529½	5½	141	-	8½	113	-	3½	588½	
Franklin	166,809	284,265	52,087	3,081½	362½	1,336½	152	496½	210½	2,932½	34,607½	55½	1,799½	47½	91½	582½	5	57½	39,744	
Reglan	147,949	30,602½	69,030½	2,845½	475½	1,388½	241½	523½	47½	2,206½	35,889½	109	1,844½	67	50½	535½	-	3½	41,232	
Grey and Bell	29,651½	5,237	9,688½	495	473½	295½	39½	124½	-	286½	6,807½	6	335½	20½	28½	89	2½	13½	8,243½	
Town of New Plymouth, mouth,	16,249½	2,973½	2,973½	89	102½	20½	4½	9	-	110½	2,362	½	75½	6½	7½	89	-	3½	2,681½	
Omata	19,262½	3,192½	6,244½	354½	113½	127	26½	40	-	190	4,677½	½	155	18½	22½	38½	½	50½	5,270	
Wanganui	76,687½	44,897½	61,028½	1,856	27½	305	103½	8	-	1,255½	37,635½	18	235½	-	7	23½	-	123½	38,694½	
Rangitiki	117,244	131,410½	97,022½	2,994	342	1,395½	196½	8½	6	726½	29,084½	13½	224½	116	8½	196½	-	2½	31,594½	
Ponruia	49,835½	52,208	22,539	1,021½	25½	132½	5½	9½	2	785	19,222½	9	53½	6½	4	246½	1	12½	19,732½	
City of Wellington	3,439½	5,802½	1,032½	10½	-	7	-	-	-	39½	572	3	4½	-	1½	120	3	1	711½	
Hutt	34,235	1,891	11,349½	183	59	228	18½	2½	-	519½	12,947	107½	218½	2½	12½	206½	½	2	13,560½	
Wairarapa	509,948	193,333	70,266½	1,771½	468½	990½	15½	3½	-	734	27,290½	112½	150½	1	5	202	10½	16½	29,340½	
Napier	103,549	590,420	36,822	2,368½	72½	367½	40½	58½	-	654½	10,492½	2½	199½	3	41½	184½	2½	17½	11,377½	
Clive	693,170	396,848	207,214	2,803½	273½	839½	130½	30½	-	653½	18,123½	4½	171	-	25½	163½	-	1½	19,770½	
Collingwood	17,850	8,811½	28,99½	82½	10	101½	10	10½	1½	157½	2,463½	7½	75½	-	18½	97½	-	-	2,774½	
Motueka	48,542	19,771½	18,811	1,894½	1,069½	1,118½	530½	2½	49½	66½	10,551½	216	316	117½	18½	243½	-	88½	14,300½	
City of Nelson	8,571	1,321½	1,485	82½	1	64½	1	1	3	365½	632½	6	17½	-	12½	229½	-	2½	964½	
Suburbs of Nelson	18,229½	47,876	12,632½	238	55	353½	57½	1	-	86½	4,860½	17½	53½	½	7½	116½	-	5½	5,535½	
Waimea	71,473	80,269	21,121	1,701½	913½	1,913½	353½	½	2½	1,998	12,266	130	140	21	12½	237	½	131½	16,156	
Westland North	4,600	5,019½	364	29½	45	45	-	-	-	-	23½	½	46	½	3½	28	-	5½	150½	
Pictou	42,908	205,303½	16,949½	264½	283½	289½	91½	6½	1½	163½	4,032	61	80	1½	9	155½	-	4	5,034½	
Wairau	446,716½	588,986	232,120	2,362½	1,537½	1,765½	1,289½	48	-	667	6,999½	200½	162	11	5	163	58½	4	12,242½	
Claremont	68,673	522,811	589,583	751½	19½	534½	30½	58½	-	73	2,110½	13½	108½	9½	24½	119½	25	1½	3,318½	
Ashley	65,747	119,275	163,713	4,634½	4,584½	5,711½	897½	11	76½	791½	5,243½	330½	384½	196½	162½	256	11½	40½	17,896	
Kaipoi	26,032½	26,126½	33,907½	1,991½	2,960	4,929½	1,188½	2½	128	1,133½	11,338½	98½	293½	133	184½	356	4½	41½	21,589½	

No. V.—TABLE showing the Extent of Holdings, the Number of Acres Fenced, the Quantity of Land Broken up but not under Crop, and the respective Numbers of Acres under each Description of Crop, in the several Electoral Districts of the Colony of New Zealand, in December 1867—*continued*.

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS.	Extent of Holding.		Total Number of Acres Fenced.	NUMBER OF ACRES.														In any other Crop.	TOTAL under Crop.*
	Number of Acres.			Land Broken up but not under Crop.	In Wheat.	In Oats.	In Barley.	In Maize or Sorghum.	In Rye or Bere.	In Hay (Mown).	In Sown Grasses, including Land in Hay.	In Peas or Beans.	In Potatoes.	In Turnips or Rape.	In Mangold, Beet, Carrots, Parsnips, or Onions.	In Garden or Orchard.	In Tobacco.		
	Freehold.	Leasehold.																	
Avon	22,782	19,760	35,313	1,588	1,683	4,258	760	5	16	1,246	13,283	382	329	148	239	482	1	21,962	
Heathcote	54,024	35,032	51,303	2,087	4,474	5,904	1,136	17	17	1,574	16,234	212	246	154	163	427	11	29,125	
City of Christchurch	4,135	2,072	2,732	220	30	107	15	—	1	128	1,493	1	84	—	2	170	11	1,862	
Town of Lyttelton	1,031	459	262	8	30	21	—	—	—	11	40	48	5	—	5	80	—	1,332	
Mount Herbert	13,553	17,716	51,501	848	115	175	38	—	—	179	3,723	48	56	—	5	82	—	4,245	
Akaroa	22,723	7,676	7,133	139	39	26	—	—	—	240	6,495	80	54	—	2	128	—	6,970	
Selwyn	45,114	114,669	96,139	7,373	8,962	7,575	1,342	1	129	1,121	7,731	389	329	77	239	210	64	26,938	
Coleridge	75,739	605,752	261,210	1,855	2,117	2,117	208	5	3	262	4,611	115	142	32	70	171	1	8,878	
Timaru	63,185	305,413	47,876	2,090	2,123	3,895	223	—	—	155	2,205	78	265	52	79	177	30	9,135	
Gladstone	49,259	1,824,194	145,038	748	33	1,285	42	—	—	108	639	17	174	22	14	104	7	2,633	
Westland South	179	5,739	460	191	61	25	—	—	—	4	120	1	82	1	13	8	—	340	
Westland Boroughs	35	23	59	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	—	6	—	1	17	—	33	
City of Dunedin	6,272	653	433	120	7	53	1	—	—	8	111	—	—	—	—	—	—	239	
Roslyn	9,473	2,724	5,880	378	119	911	73	—	19	234	2,412	39	104	28	27	184	—	4,003	
Caversham	15,659	4,095	9,304	414	281	700	205	—	28	173	5,165	58	227	39	31	171	—	6,382	
Port Chalmers	7,033	1,384	2,425	170	73	457	61	4	—	70	1,161	30	94	—	6	54	—	1,916	
Taiari	59,180	137,386	43,198	2,690	2,902	10,179	1,164	15	4	597	12,260	31	739	329	106	140	5	28,960	
Bruce	75,559	148,132	37,569	4,254	1,414	8,483	688	101	32	574	8,629	287	515	365	37	181	29	20,757	
Clutha	153,668	255,417	76,078	8,220	1,340	7,008	337	—	17	566	12,121	23	362	538	11	162	—	21,937	
Oamaru	183,010	258,135	113,266	7,978	4,668	7,256	612	—	3	263	5,018	43	375	302	121	210	—	19,593	
Waikouaiti	63,068	724,226	100,181	3,163	924	4,388	168	1	204	399	7,360	61	284	81	27	172	2	13,430	
Manukerika	1,670	1,335,919	43,980	111	64	1,222	32	—	2	85	209	12	334	91	27	102	—	1,938	
Hampton	131,334	1,954,308	128,668	259	600	789	45	—	—	69	289	8	101	27	32	69	—	1,947	
Gold Field Towns	230	52,611	1,045	571	101	565	4	—	23	—	61	10	72	—	—	54	—	617	
Invercargill	49	53	45	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	
Mataura	184,677	54,771	78,093	12,185	724	6,209	153	—	48	356	14,575	15	435	1,540	12	14	—	21,038	
Riverton	46,884	15,630	31,184	1,473	350	2,788	267	—	—	140	2,617	9	177	71	4	68	—	6,368	
Wallace	133,623	2,186,179	296,402	483	57	669	16	—	1	45	468	2	140	11	3	83	—	1,453	
*TOTAL	5,068,395	13,582,579	3,454,601	94,304	47,751	101,553	13,135	2,523	1,052	27,152	472,595	4,386	14,313	4,738	2,035	10,504	164	676,325	

* The addition of the figures shown in No. IV., for the Chatham Islands, will make these totals agree, except in fractions, with the totals given in that Table.

† The "Totals under Crop" in each line differ from the correct addition of the preceding figures by the numbers under the heading "Hay (Mown)," which are again given under the heading "Sown Grasses, including Land in Hay."

The large quantity of land shown for some of the Electoral Districts in cities and towns is explained by the fact that inhabitants of those districts entered, in their Census forms, properties belonging to them elsewhere, which would not have been returned at all, if they had not been so included.

No. VI.

COMPARATIVE TABLE showing the Quantity of LAND FENCED and the Quantity of LAND under CROP (in Acres) in the several Provinces of *New Zealand* (exclusive of the Land and Cultivations of Aboriginal Natives), as ascertained by Censuses taken in December 1858, December 1861, December 1864, and December 1867, respectively.

PROVINCES.				Total Number of Acres Fenced.	Wheat.	Barley and Oats.	Potatoes.	Sown Grasses.	Other Crops.	Total Number of Acres under Crop.	
Auckland	-	-	-	1858	90,467 $\frac{3}{4}$	2,322 $\frac{3}{4}$	2,851 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,508 $\frac{1}{2}$	50,319 $\frac{3}{4}$	2,199 $\frac{1}{4}$	60,201 $\frac{3}{4}$
				1861	112,318	3,892	2,554	3,553	62,817	3,109	75,916
				1864	129,148	856	3,565	3,477	75,842	3,816	87,556
				1867	207,994	1,676	4,679	5,076	112,636	5,610	129,677
Taranaki	-	-	-	1858	12,705 $\frac{1}{2}$	764 $\frac{1}{4}$	615 $\frac{3}{4}$	482 $\frac{1}{4}$	9,723 $\frac{7}{8}$	569 $\frac{1}{4}$	12,155 $\frac{5}{8}$
				1861	9,858	61	163	166	9,642	119	10,153
				1864	8,133	58	215	293	9,006	196	9,769
				1867	18,906	690	514	566	13,847	580	16,197
Wellington	-	-	-	1858	40,841 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,127 $\frac{7}{8}$	1,573 $\frac{7}{8}$	701 $\frac{1}{2}$	21,580 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,040 $\frac{1}{8}$	26,023 $\frac{7}{8}$
				1861	76,611	2,285	1,604	762	49,143	1,518	55,313
				1864	127,350	764	1,836	664	90,286	1,864	95,415
				1867	266,308	923	3,402	888	126,751	1,924	133,888
Hawke's Bay	-	-	-	1858	4,143 $\frac{3}{8}$	336 $\frac{1}{4}$	139 $\frac{1}{8}$	110	479 $\frac{1}{2}$	265 $\frac{3}{8}$	1,330 $\frac{5}{8}$
				1861	31,781	550	391	191	3,731	980	5,844
				1864	65,671	228	725	222	19,861	842	21,879
				1867	247,005	346	1,378	370	28,615	545 $\frac{1}{8}$	31,254 $\frac{1}{8}$
Nelson (including Marlborough in 1858).				1858	45,337 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,084 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,195	637	8,010 $\frac{3}{4}$	2,070	17,997 $\frac{1}{4}$
				1861	37,299	4,395	2,986	517	12,156	2,879	22,934
				1864	91,411	3,221	3,332	527	22,739	2,247	32,068
				1867	459,327	1,989	4,790	711	32,183	1,941	41,614
Marlborough	-	-	-	1861	20,455	493	466	136	1,766	300	3,162
				1864	86,032	970	1,480	224	4,428	1,084	8,188
				1867	273,782	1,823	3,520	299	11,553	789	17,984
Canterbury	-	-	-	1858	22,926 $\frac{5}{8}$	4,238 $\frac{3}{4}$	3,253 $\frac{1}{2}$	645 $\frac{7}{8}$	4,229	1,568 $\frac{1}{8}$	13,935 $\frac{1}{4}$
				1861	72,937	12,785	6,025	1,088	10,310	2,597	32,807
				1864	342,415	13,328	17,102	1,753	31,670	4,871	68,725
				1867	1,013,523	26,660	41,249	2,400	73,692	8,668	152,669
Otago (including Southland in 1858).				1858	19,139 $\frac{1}{4}$	1,835 $\frac{1}{2}$	2,885	480 $\frac{1}{4}$	3,717 $\frac{3}{4}$	436	9,363 $\frac{1}{2}$
				1861	42,254	4,928	4,683	667	8,220	753	19,254
				1864	151,516	5,817	21,936	3,068	15,895	2,440	49,158
				1867	665,672	12,541	45,314	3,344	56,018	4,991	122,208
Southland	-	-	-	1861	5,957	139	465	183	206	120	1,114
				1864	70,341	352	5,695	878	2,148	474	9,549
				1867	302,185	1,103	9,844	691	17,300	2,096 $\frac{1}{2}$	31,034 $\frac{1}{2}$
Chatham Islands	-	-	-	1861	289	16	4	26	67	6	120
				1864	363	11	13	55	246	19	345
				1867	933	12	8	26	281	14 $\frac{3}{8}$	341 $\frac{3}{8}$
TOTALS for the Colony	{			1858	235,561 $\frac{1}{2}$	13,709 $\frac{7}{8}$	15,513 $\frac{3}{4}$	5,574 $\frac{5}{8}$	98,061 $\frac{1}{2}$	8,148 $\frac{1}{2}$	141,007 $\frac{7}{8}$
				1861	409,763	29,547	19,334	7,292	158,062	12,386	226,219
				1864	1,072,383	25,607	55,903	11,164	272,123	17,856	382,655
				1867	3,455,535	47,763	114,698	14,371	472,876	27,159	676,867

Fractions having been omitted in the compilations relating to 1861 and 1864 in this Table, the Totals given as under crop are not the exact additions of the figures in the respective lines.

No. VII.

TABLE showing the Numbers of LIVE STOCK (exclusive of Stock belonging to Aboriginal Natives) in the several Provinces of *New Zealand*, as ascertained by a Census taken in December 1867; with the Annual Production of BUTTER and CHEESE, and the Numbers and Descriptions of AGRICULTURAL MACHINES.

PROVINCES.	NUMBER OF										WEIGHT OF		NUMBER OF					
	Horses.	Brood Mares (included in the foregoing).	Mules and Asses.	Cattle (including Calves).	Breeding Cows (included in the foregoing).	Sheep (including Lambs).	Breeding Ewes (included in the foregoing).	Goats.	Pigs.	Poultry.	Annual Productions of		Thrashing Machines.			Reaping Ma- chines.	Steam Ploughs.	Steam Harrows.
											Butter.	Cheese.	Steam.	Water.	Horse.			
Auckland	-	9,436	1,705	106	53,066	16,977	172,030	67,348	3,382	25,814	145,222	<i>lbs.</i> 925,698	<i>lbs.</i> 264,355	1	-	31	10	-
Taranaki	-	1,441	310	4	3,406	1,052	19,772	8,707	62	2,112	13,807	73,161	7,450	-	-	9	2	-
Wellington	-	10,597	2,535	49	56,211	17,312	754,026	289,279	1,263	20,283	87,643	779,982	47,775	5	-	34	12	-
Hawke's Bay	-	4,078	682	14	11,783	4,009	841,814	286,778	449	3,325	21,914	58,811	21,367	3	1	13	9	-
Nelson	-	4,277	831	24	15,894	4,349	523,799	202,444	749	8,822	49,030	350,130	45,986	5	1	23	20	-
Marlborough	-	2,608	505	24	7,913	3,161	611,757	254,110	2,317	5,243	16,173	113,341	15,076	4	-	10	27	1
Canterbury	-	15,109	2,932	58	61,590	18,879	2,496,949	1,085,993	1,362	32,981	164,822	812,114	817,987	25	-	160	319	2
Otago	-	14,458	3,682	41	81,982	26,062	2,438,260	949,952	1,521	12,543	148,042	616,473	60,301	44	11	154	294	1
Southland	-	3,555	1,121	3	20,486	7,469	551,512	235,313	557	3,644	28,518	100,026	19,285	5	4	36	43	8
Chatham Islands	-	145	36	-	498	148	8,660	4,585	302	323	842	4,516	500	-	-	-	-	-
TOTALS	- - -	65,704	14,339	323	312,829	99,009	8,418,579	3,384,509	11,964	115,090	676,013	3,834,252	1,300,082	92	17	470	736	12
																		28

No. VIII.

TABLE showing the Numbers of LIVE STOCK (exclusive of Stock belonging to Aboriginal Natives) in the several Electoral Districts of the Colony of *New Zealand*, as ascertained by a Census taken in December 1867.

Electoral Districts.	Horses.	Brood Mares (included in the foregoing).	Mules and Asses.	Cattle (including Calves).	Breeding Cows (included in the foregoing).	Sheep (including Lambs).	Breeding Ewes (included in the foregoing).	Goats.	Pigs.	Poultry.
Mongonui - - -	301	72	-	1,674	505	7,589	3,171	28	582	2,406
Bay of Islands - - -	793	194	-	4,741	1,311	19,377	8,548	442	1,662	7,019
Marsden - - -	786	210	1	11,067	4,100	9,711	4,793	497	3,817	17,490
Northern Division - - -	664	96	38	6,378	2,054	11,363	5,474	356	2,844	22,419
City of Auckland East - - -	48	1	17	17	12	-	-	58	48	2,013
City of Auckland West - - -	281	19	2	89	32	102	-	82	193	5,798
Parnell - - -	184	16	5	238	91	889	476	73	159	4,989
Newton - - -	114	6	2	348	97	611	-	117	166	5,803
Pensioner Settlements - - -	280	55	1	1,216	549	3,300	1,309	69	621	5,951
Town of Onehunga - - -	276	32	6	594	275	329	256	93	275	4,901
Franklin - - -	2,882	528	6	12,027	3,463	88,296	29,993	1,308	6,878	33,776
Raglan - - -	2,827	476	28	14,677	4,088	30,382	13,328	259	8,562	31,703
Grey and Bell - - -	729	154	-	2,225	735	9,296	3,928	9	1,176	6,892
Town of New Plymouth - - -	376	80	4	481	129	2,802	1,120	44	298	4,297
Omata - - -	336	76	-	700	188	7,674	3,659	9	638	2,618
Wanganui - - -	2,905	780	10	12,496	4,126	137,791	56,151	82	8,059	14,726
Rangitiki - - -	2,539	654	2	17,480	5,390	158,491	67,772	63	3,811	8,472
Porirua - - -	1,129	331	2	5,320	2,199	67,823	31,294	548	3,091	16,832
City of Wellington - - -	457	37	5	268	170	4,886	1,357	71	388	15,291
Hutt - - -	800	188	1	4,477	1,670	19,649	7,713	93	1,574	8,633
Wairarapa - - -	2,767	545	29	16,170	3,857	365,386	124,992	406	3,360	23,689
Napier - - -	2,052	264	1	5,162	1,640	201,991	79,472	323	1,529	11,744
Clive - - -	2,026	418	13	6,621	2,369	639,823	207,306	126	1,796	10,170
Collingwood - - -	197	62	1	2,261	731	6,257	3,435	106	904	2,991
Motueka - - -	866	181	-	3,656	1,204	13,798	4,956	4	2,486	15,760
City of Nelson - - -	369	29	2	479	228	1,185	325	81	555	9,091
Suburbs of Nelson - - -	417	106	5	1,800	582	16,223	6,628	374	1,023	4,016
Waimea - - -	1,177	295	1	3,856	1,244	35,272	16,600	121	2,056	13,335
Westland North - - -	441	17	5	534	78	2,091	600	55	668	2,639
Picton - - -	422	71	4	2,247	1,766	48,587	26,821	413	2,817	7,838
Wairau - - -	1,847	373	19	5,647	1,223	486,020	185,918	1,492	1,596	6,743
Cheviot - - -	1,581	273	13	3,957	614	815,542	363,971	433	2,182	3,952
Ashley - - -	1,519	276	6	4,183	1,374	208,467	93,922	58	4,417	14,212
Kaipoi - - -	1,412	336	2	7,123	1,996	19,230	6,260	190	4,570	21,930
Avon - - -	1,620	353	-	5,082	1,518	25,003	7,217	112	3,761	21,102
Heathcote - - -	1,906	349	12	8,583	2,794	40,773	19,036	232	5,613	29,337
City of Christchurch - - -	717	68	4	596	151	4,777	800	80	462	9,979
Town of Lyttelton - - -	89	10	-	284	140	26	11	89	260	4,502
Mount Herbert - - -	272	52	3	3,255	1,051	24,340	8,279	18	1,343	3,876
Akaroa - - -	324	96	2	6,306	2,154	34,617	16,678	108	1,740	7,264
Selwyn - - -	1,333	197	1	4,298	1,356	83,024	29,563	16	4,000	13,259
Coleridge - - -	1,807	349	11	10,088	2,731	761,890	320,925	62	1,721	7,485
Timaru - - -	1,230	311	1	3,254	1,004	205,574	86,310	87	2,172	12,460
Gladstone - - -	1,829	450	5	6,803	2,216	798,957	344,282	50	1,165	8,618
Westland South - - -	245	8	7	522	152	269	10	181	944	4,206
Westland Boroughs - - -	374	6	2	1,581	82	483	-	66	591	5,430
City of Dunedin - - -	527	36	-	214	80	229	-	135	249	14,251
Roslyn - - -	468	62	5	2,097	829	411	224	117	496	11,739
Caversham - - -	496	99	16	3,712	1,496	3,418	1,445	81	960	12,647
Port Chalmers - - -	215	33	1	1,680	568	444	42	99	436	6,631
Taieri - - -	1,888	523	5	9,613	3,280	105,146	43,164	34	1,742	18,127
Bruce - - -	2,080	607	2	19,604	4,261	142,124	57,324	148	2,416	19,635
Clutha - - -	1,658	457	-	10,774	3,954	126,994	49,548	44	1,197	13,516
Oamaru - - -	1,872	529	-	7,800	2,690	303,701	113,764	26	1,800	14,737
Waikouaiti - - -	1,578	389	-	4,584	1,543	374,862	144,632	89	908	13,832
Manuhirikia - - -	1,093	246	7	4,243	1,602	482,943	202,850	406	981	9,373
Hampden - - -	935	287	3	5,568	2,602	442,340	172,157	120	596	5,767
Gold Field Towns - - -	579	120	1	1,460	535	26,064	7,276	168	427	4,733
Invercargill - - -	186	6	-	169	22	112	-	136	130	3,162
Mutaura - - -	1,866	625	-	10,757	3,796	94,969	41,740	280	2,163	16,740
Riverton - - -	693	227	1	4,149	1,390	20,739	9,931	74	919	6,459
Wallace - - -	1,874	557	3	16,044	4,874	865,276	341,168	121	767	5,211
TOTALS - - -	65,559	14,303	323	312,331	98,861	8,409,838	3,379,924	11,662	114,760	675,117

The addition of the figures shown in No. VII. for the Chatham Islands will make these Totals agree with the Totals given in that Table for the Colony.

No. IX.

COMPARATIVE TABLE showing the Numbers of LIVE STOCK (exclusive of Stock belonging to Aboriginal Natives) in the several Provinces of *New Zealand*, in the Years 1858, 1861, 1864, and 1867 respectively.

PROVINCES.		Horses.	Mules and Asses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Goats.	Pigs.	Poultry.
Auckland - - -	1858	3,839	7	31,700	58,792	3,079	11,461	*
	1861	5,621	20	36,482	67,803	5,999	12,612	82,861
	1864	7,482	113	42,294	73,151	3,264	13,072	105,404
	1867	9,436	106	53,066	172,030	3,382	25,814	145,222
Taranaki - - -	1858	452	2	4,052	16,000	55	1,931	*
	1861	220	-	2,171	10,566	33	245	2,283
	1864	737	-	4,229	12,350	27	368	4,570
	1867	1,441	4	3,406	19,772	62	2,112	13,807
Wellington - - -	1858	3,199	43	35,799	155,994	2,896	11,994	*
	1861	5,117	42	49,323	247,940	2,856	11,670	38,635
	1864	7,356	90	49,200	411,502	1,016	13,073	42,064
	1867	10,597	49	56,211	754,026	1,263	20,283	87,643
Hawke's Bay - - -	1858	727	8	4,492	180,320	880	1,555	*
	1861	1,782	9	8,320	312,459	974	1,693	9,823
	1864	2,780	9	14,552	537,094	1,501	2,176	11,682
	1867	4,078	14	11,783	841,814	449	3,325	21,914
Nelson (including Marl- borough in 1858).	1858	2,266	11	19,435	393,041	3,820	5,628	*
	1861	2,360	17	11,100	181,367	419	2,985	23,293
	1864	3,597	16	15,825	341,281	522	4,033	25,579
	1867	4,277	24	15,894	523,799	749	8,822	49,030
Marlborough - - -	1861	1,519	17	8,474	368,836	1,099	1,452	6,333
	1864	2,735	16	7,483	456,374	3,930	2,708	9,516
	1867	2,608	24	7,913	611,757	2,317	5,243	15,173
Canterbury - - -	1858	2,749	46	20,739	495,580	724	6,680	*
	1861	6,049	29	33,576	877,369	625	9,586	41,729
	1864	10,868	62	45,050	1,567,733	769	18,028	73,745
	1867	15,109	58	61,590	2,496,949	1,362	32,981	164,822
Otago (including Southland and Stewart's Island in 1858).	1858	1,680	5	20,987	223,597	343	1,485	*
	1861	4,790	15	34,544	619,853	156	2,218	26,412
	1864	11,225	30	57,594	1,300,413	742	6,455	86,403
	1867	14,458	41	81,982	2,438,260	1,521	12,543	148,042
Southland (including Stew- art's Island).	1861	812	4	9,160	73,990	9	585	4,293
	1864	2,579	3	13,230	235,056	234	1,072	18,649
	1867	3,555	3	20,486	551,512	557	3,644	28,518
Chatham Islands - - -	1861	5	-	135	1,400	21	224	436
	1864	50	-	303	2,319	-	291	802
	1867	145	-	498	8,660	302	323	842
TOTALS for the Colony -	1858	14,912	122	137,204	1,523,324	11,797	40,734	*
	1861	28,275	153	193,285	2,761,383	12,191	43,270	236,098
	1864	49,409	339	249,760	4,937,273	12,005	61,276	378,414
	1867	65,704	323	312,829	8,418,579	11,964	115,090	676,013

* Poultry not enumerated in 1858.

— No. 49. —

(No. 57.)

No. 49.

Sir G. F. Bowen,
to his Grace the
Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
6 July 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington, 6 July 1868.

(Received 26 August 1868.)

(Answered, No. 103, 4 September 1868, page 419.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a Memorandum from the Minister for Native Affairs (Mr. Richmond), showing the nature of the disturbances which have recently broken out afresh in the Maori districts near Patea, on the south-west coast of the North Island; and the measures which have been taken by the Colonial Government to prevent, if possible, the recurrence of similar outrages.

2. It will be satisfactory to your Grace to observe, from the concluding portion of Mr. Richmond's Memorandum, that the chronic feud so long raging between the great northern tribes of the Ngapuhis and the Rarawas, and to which I referred in the Despatch describing my visit to the Bay of Islands, has been closed by the mediation of the Government. It is hoped that there will be no further bloodshed in that quarter.

I have, &c.

(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 49.

Encl. in No. 49.

MEMORANDUM for His Excellency the Governor, explanatory of Disturbances on the West Coast, and the Settlement of the Feud at Hokianga, &c.

THE Ngatiruanui district, between the rivers Patea and Kaupokonui, has been, for above a year and a-half, in peace; and the Government have done their utmost, by liberality to the surrendered tribe, and by placing a resident magistrate in the district immediately upon the cessation of hostilities, to make that peace permanent. The several hapus, or sections of the tribe, have gradually come in and declared allegiance; and five or six months back there remained but a handful of the most disaffected who declined to meet the officers of the Government, and formally abandon further strife. The Government were beginning to hope that the severe reverses the tribe had sustained, and the treatment they had met upon surrender, had really subdued their enmity. Nor is it clear now that such is not the case. Outrages have recently been committed, but they have the air of individual lawlessness and crime.

The following is a summary of these occurrences:—

Early in last April robberies by Maoris began to be committed; and Katene, a man who had been employed during the war as a guide and spy of the Colonial troops, was tried and convicted of an offence of this nature. On the 8th of the month (April) Mr. E. Bayly, a young man of quiet and prudent character, brought up in the Colony, was ejected from his land at Kakaramea, on the Patea river, by men of the Pakakohe "hapu." Two days later, Messrs. Henderson and Luxford, two other settlers, were molested in the attempt to occupy their allotments inland of Mokoia, about 12 miles north-west of Patea.

The aggressors in this case also were a party of Pakakohe. The two settlers were the first to attempt occupation inland of Mokoia township. The Pakakohe "hapu," and the very men active on this occasion, had several times previously shown a somewhat sulky spirit of resistance, but on the exhibition of firmness by Mr. Booth, the resident magistrate, and Mr. Parris, civil commissioner of the west coast, they had always given way. Mr. Booth at once repaired to the place, and remonstrated. Nevertheless, on the 10th April, Luxford and Henderson were again roughly expelled their land. A few days later Mr. Booth obtained the help of a party of armed constabulary, and arrested Paraone, a leading chief, and Tokorangi, another native active in the aggression. Upon this the Pakakohe held a meeting, and promised to make no further disturbance, nor have they broken their pledge to this date.

Meanwhile a similar aggression had been made on a settler named Hiscox, and robberies were becoming more frequent. The settlers' houses are built only of rushes, and are sometimes left for days together unprotected. These offences were most common at Turuturumokai, a place five miles westward of Mokoia, and were traced to men living deep in the forest at Te Ngutu-o-te-manu. The case of a robbery of horses and other effects by these men was chosen to endeavour to check this evil, and Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell, commandant of the armed constabulary, proceeded to Ngutu-o-te-manu, to execute a warrant by Mr. Booth for apprehending the robbers, Toi, Hauwhenua, and others. The force

force came by surprise on the people of this bush settlement, but the robbers were not to be found. A chief named Tauki, however, returned as a sort of hostage, agreeing that the stolen property should be given back. Natanahira Ngahina, a chief of the neighbouring "hapu," the Tangahoe, went inland the next day (12th May), and recovered three of the horses, but several were still retained. Tauki, the hostage, proposed to go himself, or that Ngahina should go again for them, but Mr. Booth, the resident magistrate, preferred going in person, with Inspector Hunter, Captain Cumming, and a few constables on horseback, followed by Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell, and a strong party on foot. The latter halted at Pungarehu, two miles short of Ngutu-o-te-manu. The advanced party entered the settlement before the natives had discovered their approach; but they found, nevertheless, a considerable party of men in arms. They arrested three men, notwithstanding, and were endeavouring to secure a fourth, who struggled to escape, when, perceiving guns pointed at them, it was thought prudent to desist, and to return with the men already in charge. Colonel McDonnell had been informed meanwhile of the probability of resistance, and was approaching with the main force, when he met the advanced party returning with the prisoners. All went back to quarters. Two of the prisoners were quickly released, as nothing could be proved against them. The third was detained, but subsequently made his escape.

On the 9th June, a settler named Cahill, who was working near the edge of the bush, in the direction of Pungarehu and Ngutu-o-te-manu, and two others with him, were murdered by a party of about 10 men, some of whom were recognised by native witnesses as belonging to Ngutu-o-te-manu. The bodies of the murdered men were found horribly mutilated. A fourth settler was killed within sight of the camp of the constabulary, but the murderers were not recognised. On the following night, huts of natives and settlers near the coast at Waingongoro, about four miles seaward of the camp, were sacked and burnt.

Colonel McDonnell proceeded to Wellington to obtain reinforcements before taking further steps, the men at his command only numbering about 100. A force of 300 additional men (Colonial militia and volunteers, with fifty (50) friendly natives), has been put at his disposal, and he has returned to his head quarters, the camp at Waihi. No news has since reached the Government.

A great concurrence of testimony goes to show that these atrocities are not part of any general scheme of attack, but the personal vindictiveness of a handful of savages, who rely for security on the density of the forest and the sparseness of the orderly population. Honi Pihama, head chief of the whole Ngatiruanui tribe, a very trustworthy man, once an active foe, but for three years past an invaluable friend of the Government, writing on the 14th June to Ropata Ngarongonate, a loyal chief of the Taranaki tribe, now staying in Wellington, says, that the Taranaki tribe have no sympathy with the perpetrators of these crimes, and that the Tangahoe and Pakakohe, two of the three great hapus of the Ngatiruanui are "sitting quiet." The leaders of these hapus, including Paraone (whose sullenness was mentioned in the beginning of this memorandum), and the majority of the Ngaruahine, the third great hapu, to which the men of Ngutu-o-te-manu belong, have declared their abhorrence of the outrages, and offered protection to women, children, and travellers. Even the disaffected natives of Upper Whanganui, and of the Ngarauru tribe, whose territory adjoins Ngatiruanui, to the eastward, disclaim sympathy with the murderers.

A half-caste, named George Gage, nephew of Rewi Maniapoto, who is well informed as to the ideas of his uncle and the other leaders of the King party at Tokangamutu, in Waikato, holds confidently the opinion that the outrages have not been counselled, and will not be countenanced by Rewi, Tamati, Ngapora, or Tawhiao (the Maori king). Mr. Parris, writing from New Plymouth, confirms this view; and very few of the loyal Whanganui chiefs now in Wellington admit any suspicion that a general movement or policy of the King party is initiated by these outrages. Finally, Colonel McDonnell, in a private letter to the Defence Minister expresses the same opinion.

It is, indeed, probable that the violent branch of the late King party, which has recently seceded on account of an act of cattle-lifting, disapproved of by the moderate men, may take up and aid the cause of the murderers, if they have not counselled the crime. Hakaria, and the notorious Kereopa (the murderer of Mr. Volkner), and the heads of this violent party, and the latter especially, may be expected to sympathise cordially with any act of savage vindictiveness. There is no truth whatever in the statement that settlers at Waitara, to the north of New Plymouth, have been warned by their Maori neighbours that they are in danger. I have assurance of this in a private note from Mr. Parris.

I am strongly of opinion that the present disturbance will be short, and will tend to hasten the peaceful settlement of the west coast. The state of affairs which I have described in some detail is the anarchy of a half-subdued tribe. The sudden withdrawal of the Imperial army of occupation was a severe trial of the pacific dispositions of the Ngatiruanui. Many of them have borne the test, but no doubt a large number sympathise with their more lawless countrymen in resisting the civil authorities in the attempt to check crime. The bulk of the tribe, however, and of the Maori race generally, have advanced beyond the savageness exhibited in these murders, and have no grievance to excite intense vindictiveness; whilst a large part of our former enemies, weary of strife, have strong reasons for maintaining a loyal attitude in the comfort and valuable property they enjoy.

The quarrel between the Ngapuhi and Rarawa of Hokianga has been ended through the mediation of Mr. Mackay, the civil commissioner, and a number of friendly chiefs from Hauraki and Waikato, who accompanied him. This quarrel originally arose out of rival claims of a few individuals to an extremely small patch of land, variously stated at a rood, an acre, or three acres. On his Excellency Sir George Bowen's visit to Korarareka, at the Bay of Islands in April last, the two tribes were highly excited. War pas had been erected, and a half-caste of the Rarawa party had shot a man of the other side, under circumstances approaching to murder. In company with Mr. Barstow and Mr. Williams, resident magistrates of Korarareka and Waimate, I visited the two pas, and we obtained the surrender of the half-caste, and a peaceful meeting of the hostile parties. Through the careless confidence of an officer of the Government, the prisoner escaped. The strife then became hotter than before; mutual recriminations passed between the parties, and the magistrates were unable to restore peace. One of the neutral natives, who had been a warm advocate of peace, asked for the re-surrender of the prisoner, to which demand the Rarawa replied, that he would not be given up to a Maori. Upon this hint, Mr. Mackay was sent down. Belonging to a distant part of the country, he could not be supposed by the most suspicious to have any bias. He went, as instructed, direct to the Rarawa pa, and by his firmness and reasonings, aided by the influential chiefs of other tribes who accompanied him, he obtained the surrender of the prisoner, Te Whake, who is now in Auckland gaol, awaiting his trial, while written engagements to keep the peace have been signed by the leaders of both parties. I annex translations of these documents.

These two troubles forcibly illustrate the sort of difficulties with which the Government and people of New Zealand have to contend; difficulties which differ from those usually experienced elsewhere in connection with half-civilised races, inasmuch as the Colonists and Maoris are in most parts of the country intimately mingled. These affairs bring out the faults and good qualities of the Maori race; its growing moral sense, and the dawning perception that law derives its support from the cordial consent of the body of a people.

They deepen the regret that a race which displays so strongly a tendency to live by the law should not be allowed time to develop; but, partly through its own passions, and partly from external circumstances, should be rapidly fading away from among us.

4 July 1868.

(signed) J. C. Richmond.

— No. 50. —

(No. 65.)

No. 50.
Governor Sir G. F. Bowen to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
23 July 1868.
* Page. 114.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington, 23 July 1868.

My Lord Duke,

(Received 30 September 1868.)

1. In my Despatch, No. 15,* of the 5th March ult., I reported that, immediately after my assumption (in last February) of office as Governor of New Zealand, the Minister for the Native Department (Mr. Richmond), by my desire, addressed to the principal officers and agents of the Government throughout the Colony a circular (of which I enclosed a copy) directing each of them to furnish a detailed report on native affairs in his district. I added: "It will be seen that this report is to contain as full a history as possible of the last few years, and of the events that have come under the personal cognisance of each Government agent. Reliable information is called for as to the actual number of the Maoris; the causes and influences affecting their increase or decrease; their feelings towards Europeans generally; their physical and moral condition; the rise, objects, progress, and tendency of the 'Hau Hau' movement; the opinion of the Maoris in respect of the recent war; of the removal of the Imperial troops; of the suppression of the late outbreaks of rebellion on the east coast of the North Island, and elsewhere; and of the prospect of the permanent restoration of peace. Finally, the several agents of Government are required to notice the working of the recent Acts of the New Zealand Legislature in reference to the lands, the education, and the Parliamentary representation of the Maoris; and generally to supply such further information as may appear likely to be useful in forming an accurate opinion of the present state of Native Affairs."

2. I now transmit copies of the "Reports on the social and political state of the natives in various districts at the time of the arrival of Sir G. Bowen," which have been received in reply to the above-mentioned circular. My Ministers have

15 February 1868.

Enclosures 1
and 2.

have caused these papers to be laid before the Colonial Parliament, and they will amply repay a careful perusal in England as well as in this country.

3. I beg to solicit your Grace's special attention to the first of the accompanying reports. It is from Mr. F. E. Maning, now one of the judges of the Native Land Court. This gentleman lived among the natives for many years before the cession of the sovereignty of New Zealand to the British Crown; and he yields to no one in intimate acquaintance with their language, customs and feelings. He is the author of a book entitled "*Old New Zealand, by a Pakeha Maori,*" which is universally acknowledged to present a true picture of the condition of the Maoris before the commencement of British colonisation.

4. It will be seen that Mr. Maning describes the last few years in the central districts of the North Island, which were the scene of the recent military operations, as "*years of war, followed by a doubtful armed truce, the result of physical exhaustion on the part of the natives, and of a great pecuniary expenditure impossible to be longer continued on ours.*"

5. Mr. Maning adds: "I have no doubt that the natives have been told that in case of another serious outbreak no further military assistance would be afforded us from England; but this is so very different from what the Maori idea of what the conduct of the parent State should and would be; and, looking also as they do, to the actual fact that a large army was sent to our assistance, and kept in the Colony as long as that assistance was absolutely necessary, I think the natives do not believe we would be left alone to deal with them in a second struggle. Should they eventually become of a different opinion, it would seriously diminish the chances of peace being established securely for several years; and it is certain that by a change in their tactics, which the natives are quite capable of adopting, they might, with half their former numbers, inflict as much or more loss upon the Colony than they have already done."

6. Further, Mr. Maning observes: "I have already said that I do not expect soon to see a permanent peace established, and I think that even if proposals of peace were to be made to us by the natives themselves, they would be accompanied by demands for the restoration of land and prisoners; and also, that any such proposals would be delusive and insincere, and only intended by the natives to gain time to recover strength, and form new combinations against us; but, at the same time, I believe that a cessation of hostilities, even for a few years, would be more valuable to ourselves than to the natives, as in a time of peace our capabilities of dealing with future eventualities would increase in a more rapid ratio than those of the natives." And, again: "In only one direction do I see a hopeful influence at work, powerful, if human calculation can be trusted, to produce in the future the permanent pacification of the country, and the dominion of law. I mean the action of the Native Lands Courts, which, by giving natives individual and exclusive property in the soil, stimulates industry, detaches them from tribal or national interests, disposes them to support and strengthen the law from which they have derived their rights, that in turn it may be able to support and protect them in the possession of their properties, and put them in the position of men having much to lose, and nothing to gain by war. These are but a few of the benefits which we may rationally expect to arise from the action of these courts; already in many parts of the country natives are in receipt of good incomes for the rent of their lands. I am informed that in one district a not numerous tribe receive in rents as much as 40,000*l.* per annum. Men in this position, we may venture to expect, will feel bound by their own interests to keep the peace, and do all in their power to perpetuate a state of things by which they are such gainers."

7. Mr. H. T. Clarke, the Civil Commissioner of the east coast, after describing the origin and progress of the Hauhau fanaticism, proceeds as follows: "Hauhauism has taken several different forms since it was first introduced. At one time they erected a pole, danced round it with extended hands, and gabbled 'the unknown tongue,' like human beings demented. Soon after the pole was given up, and a more rational mode of worship was adopted, a mixture of Judaism, Christianity, and Maori superstition; this was called 'Ohahoa.' But Hauhauism assumed its most repulsive and cruel phase at Opotiki, on the east coast, where the

Whakatohea, under the direction of the notorious Kereopa, murdered their own devoted missionary, Mr. Volkner; and at the Tapiri, by the mutilation and cannibalism perpetrated on the bodies of the Arawa, who fell while opposing the passage of Kereopa and his band of murderers through the Arawa country.

"The Ureweras and Whakatohea still adhere to these horrible practices as introduced by Kereopa, and every European or Arawa who falls into their hands is slaughtered without mercy, and their bodies subjected to the most revolting indignities.

"Hauhauism has been adopted as the Maori national religion, of which Tawhiao, 'the Maori king,' is the acknowledged head. Its object and tendencies are inimical to the Queen's Government. Its first introduction was in blood, and its subsequent progress has been the same. The principal men teach their followers that they must obey implicitly the voice of their god, without fear or favour. There can be no security under such a system, when it is remembered that the pretended revelations of the Hau Hau god are made through such men as Kereopa, Hakaraia, Rewi, and other kindred spirits."

8. Mr. G. S. Cooper, the Resident Magistrate at Napier reports: "As to the present intention and effect, and ultimate tendency of the Hauhau movement, my opinion on which is called for, I have no hesitation in saying that it is, like Fenianism, the bond of a party of rebels who wish to overthrow the Government of the country, and drive the Pakeha into the sea, whose watchword is 'New Zealand for the Maori,' and whose appeals to the sympathies of the natives are founded on the imaginary wrongs they are alleged to have suffered at our hands. Allegiance to a Maori king was found to be, owing to intertribal jealousies, a bond not sufficiently strong to unite them in a national movement; and so the aid of fanaticism was called in, with what was, at first, undoubtedly great success." And again: "The permanent establishment of peace is, I am afraid, not quite so near at hand as many people seem to imagine. So long as the Maori king and his party continue to exist, and so long as the wild and savage Urewera and Ngatimaniapoto inhabit the impenetrable fastnesses of the interior, so long will the country continue to be agitated from time to time by acts of predatory warfare."

9. An attentive perusal of all the accompanying reports will probably lead to the same conclusion with that arrived at by Mr. Maning, as cited above; viz., that the attitude of the principal Maori districts, on my arrival as the new Governor, may be best described as "*a doubtful armed truce.*" That truce has been already broken by the native disturbances at Opotiki, referred to in my Despatches, Nos. 15* and 52,† by the fierce and bloody outbreaks near Patea, on the west coast, described in my Despatches, Nos. 57‡ and 78;§ and on the east coast by the Maori prisoners who have recently escaped from the Chatham Islands, as is reported in my Despatch, No. 79,|| by this mail.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 50.

Encl. 1, in No. 50. REPORTS on the SOCIAL and POLITICAL STATE of the NATIVES in various Districts at the time of the arrival of Sir G. F. Bowen.

(Presented to both Houses of the General Assembly by Command of his Excellency, 1868.)

No. 71-2.

No. 1.

CIRCULAR from the Native Secretary, calling for information on the State of the Natives.

Sir,

Native Secretary's Office, Wellington,
15 February 1868.

I AM directed by Mr. Richmond to request you to furnish, for the information of his Excellency Sir G. F. Bowen, a general report giving the fullest information you are able to afford on the present state of the natives in your district.

A similar report will be called for from other officers of the department, with the view of placing before his Excellency as complete information as can be procured on the subject of native affairs throughout the Colony.

I am

* Page 114.
† Page 139.
‡ Page 158.
§ Page 196.
|| Page 218.

I am to request that great pains may be bestowed to render the report as full a history of the past few years as your experience enables you to furnish.

It should deal first of all with the facts which have come under your own immediate cognisance in the position you have occupied under the Government.

Reliable information should be given as to the present numbers of the natives,* with the causes affecting their increase or decrease, their state of feeling towards Europeans generally, their physical and moral condition, and as to the progress of Hauhaism, giving your opinion as to the present intention and effect and ultimate tendency of this movement.

You will state what you consider to be the feeling of the natives in respect of the war, the removal of the troops, the suppression of outbreaks of rebellion on the east coast or elsewhere, and what you think to be the prospect of peace being permanently established.

I am further to request you to notice the effect, present or prospective, of the working of any recent legislation in respect of native lands, education, and representation, and to give any other information which may appear to you to be likely to prove useful in the forming a general opinion on the present state of native affairs.

As his Excellency has already arrived in the Colony, the report is required with as little delay as possible.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. Rolleston,*
Under Secretary.

No. 2.

AUCKLAND.

REPORT from *F. E. Maning*, Esq., Judge, Native Land Court, *Auckland*.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day's date asking me for such remarks as may suggest themselves on the subjects laid before you by Mr. Under-Secretary Rolleston in his letter of the 21st ultimo, a copy of which I have also received.

The subjects to which you have called my attention are so numerous, and of such great importance, and the answers required to some of the questions as to the future effect of measures administrative and legislative depending much upon diverse contingencies, difficult to foresee or duly consider at a short notice, I feel that to do justice to the subjects, and to treat them in anything like an exhaustive manner, would require an essay far more voluminous and laboured than my present duties allow time to attempt. Under these circumstances I can do little more than to, in a short manner, state what my opinion may be in each particular subject which has been pointed out, but without entering far into the causes or train of reasoning which may have given rise to such opinion.

I wish also to state that my chief experience in native matters has been acquired in the north, and that, therefore, my remarks, where not obviously general, are to be taken as applying more particularly to that part of the country than to any other.

I shall commence by describing the last few years in the country south of Auckland, as years of war, followed by a doubtful armed truce, the result of physical exhaustion on the part of the natives, and a great pecuniary expenditure, impossible to be longer continued, on ours.

In the country north of Auckland the natives refused to take up arms against the European people, although repeatedly solicited to do so by the southern rebels; several indeed of the northern chiefs, representing about two-thirds of their military force, offered to take arms for the Government, and advance into Waikato.

The northern tribes refused to join the rebels from various reasons and considerations, amongst which may be named the following—their chief reason, however, for not joining in the war against us I shall state further on:—

1. Because at the beginning of the war the old feeling that the southern natives were foreigners, enemies, and not countrymen, was not completely worn out.

2. About two-thirds of the able-bodied population were then, and had been for some years, engaged in very profitable industrial pursuits, by which they could obtain very considerable sums of money, and they were, in so far as the weight of this circumstance went, disinclined to war.

3. Because, in consequence of the northern districts having been the first settled, and the Europeans also not being in numbers sufficient to cause alarm to the natives, the settlers had much moral influence over them, which influence was, as may be supposed, from the otherwise defenceless position of the settlers, uniformly exercised for the preservation of peace.

It is without doubt that during the war about one-third of the northern natives were sympathisers with the southern rebels, and would have taken arms against the Government had they not been overawed by the majority who held to a contrary line of policy. These disloyal natives were precisely those tribes who were from their local position, and other circumstances, the least able to improve their material condition by a commercial or industrial

trial connection with the European settlers. I mention this fact as noteworthy, but the disaffected natives had doubtless other and stronger reasons for wishing to oppose or overthrow the European Government. It is to be understood that when I speak of "loyal" natives in the north, I make use of the word loyal only to distinguish the party who were unwilling to take arms against us, or who would, if encouraged to do so, have taken arms on our side, because their course was not dictated by loyalty to the Crown or Government, but was the result of a studied policy. They believed that in the event of the Europeans being successful in the war with the southern rebels, they (the northern natives) would have less to fear from the Europeans than they would from their own countrymen of the south, supposing they should be successful and conquer the whites, the northern natives being conscious that at a time not far distant they had, under Hongi and other chiefs, ravaged the countries of almost every southern tribe, and that, in consequence, they could put no trust in professions of friendship and alliance made to them by the southern natives, and feared that if the Europeans were conquered they themselves might be the next attacked.

The feeling of the great majority of the natives to the north of Auckland, at the present time, is not unfriendly to the settlers or to the Government, and is even more averse to the idea of a war with us than when the conflict with the southern rebels commenced; it is, however, to be noted that they do not at all fear the power of the Government sufficiently to prevent them from taking arms unhesitatingly in any question which they would consider of sufficient importance; such, for instance, as an encroachment, real or supposed, on their territorial rights; or a systematic attempt by us to enforce, in every case, the British criminal law. They are fully supplied with arms of a better description than the southern natives have, and have also large stores of ammunition, and also facilities for procuring more whenever they require it, notwithstanding the law to the contrary, the American whaling vessels resorting to the northern ports being always ready to supply any quantity which the natives can find ready money to pay for. To entirely put an end to this illicit traffic would be very difficult, if not impossible; there is however, at present, not much done in this illegal commerce, the natives being so well supplied that there is little or no demand for arms or ammunition at the present time.

The whole country, north of Auckland, can muster something about 2,000 men, I think, not more; they are, however, the best armed, and most warlike people in New Zealand. The population is, as a whole, on the decrease, though much less rapidly than was the case from 20 to 35 or 40 years back. In one district (Hokianga) the decrease was checked, and an increase certainly apparent about 15 years ago, for some four or five years; the population now in that district is about stationary, or, if anything, slightly tending to increase; but, as a whole, the population seems to have a tendency to a continual decrease, which will not be checked but by a more regular and civilised mode of life, and the adoption by the natives of more provident habits; but if this change, of which there are some fresh indications visible in the north, does not take place generally before a certain point of decrease has been reached, the ultimate extinction of the race is certain.

The southern natives who have been in conflict with us in the war have suffered terribly, more so than I think is generally supposed; and I think they feel it deeply, sufficiently so, I am convinced, to have caused them to lose all hope of conquering the European inhabitants of the country, but not the hope of being able to maintain themselves as an independent people capable of, from time to time, inflicting injury on us, and possibly obliging us to restore some, at least, of the lands they have lost in the war.

My hope, therefore, for the establishment of a permanent peace is greater than my expectation of seeing it established for a considerable time.

I have no doubt that the natives have been told that in case of another serious outbreak no further military assistance would be afforded us from England; but this is so very different from what the Maori idea of what the conduct of the Parent State should and would be; and, looking also as they do to the actual fact that a large army was sent to our assistance, and kept in the Colony as long as that assistance was absolutely necessary, I think the natives do not believe we would be left alone to deal with them in a second struggle. Should they eventually become of a different opinion, it would seriously diminish the chances of peace being established securely for several years; and it is certain that by a change in their tactics, which the natives are quite capable of adopting, they might, with half their former numbers, inflict as much or more loss upon the Colony than they have already done.

As to the acts of the war itself, the natives know that for years before it commenced they had themselves determined upon war, and that the long series of aggressions gradually increasing in seriousness, which preceded the actual commencement of hostilities, or open warfare, were deliberately planned and perpetrated with the set purpose of wearing out our patience and causing us to shed the first blood, thereby enabling them to throw the blame of commencing the war on us, and also to call with more certainty of success on those sections of the Maori people who were, up to that time, undecided as to what course they should take.

No possible action or line of policy by our Government could have had the slightest effect whatever in averting this war; the natives were determined to try their strength with us, and do not in reality blame us for having inflicted loss and suffering on them, but are surprised, indeed, to think that we did not treat them worse than we have done upon certain occasions when we could have done so. They will, however, not the less avail themselves of

of any opportunity which may seem to offer itself of regaining their former position, and recovering, if possible, the lands which we have taken from them.

It has often been stated by natives and others that certain acts of ours provoked them to take arms against us, and the same assertions are sometimes made still. No one knows better than the natives themselves that these assertions are untrue, and that the cause of the war was really the conviction which hung continually like a cloud upon their minds, that if the influx and power of the Europeans was not checked, and confined to some fixed boundary, we should soon, by mere weight of numbers, trample them under foot, and rob them of their country; to prevent this consummation they decided upon war; but, nevertheless, having in view the possibility of failure, and the consequent advisability of having something in which their advocates might be able to ground a defence, or excuse their conduct, they, both previously and subsequently to the commencement of open hostilities, charged us with many acts which they alleged had provoked them to take arms, and having done this, and fully determined on war, they then commenced a series of insults and aggressions, more or less serious, with the hope of placing us still more apparently in the wrong by provoking us to strike the first blow. In this purpose they failed, and being determined not to procrastinate any longer they took the first life themselves, and commenced the war.

I have already said that I do not expect soon to see a permanent peace established, and I think that even if proposals of peace were to be made to us by the natives themselves they would be accompanied by demands for the restoration of land and prisoners, and also that any such proposals would be delusive and insincere, and only intended by the natives to gain time to recover strength and form new combinations against us, but at the same time, I believe that a cessation of hostilities even for a few years would be more valuable to ourselves than to the natives, as in a time of peace our capabilities of dealing with future eventualities would increase in a more rapid ratio than those of the natives.

In only one direction do I see a hopeful influence at work, powerful, if human calculation can be trusted, to produce in the future the permanent pacification of the country, and the dominion of law. I mean the action of the native land courts, which, by giving natives individual and exclusive property in the soil, stimulates industry, detaches them from tribal or national interests, disposes them to support and strengthen the law from which they have derived their rights, that in turn it may be able to support and protect them in the possession of their properties, and put them in the possession of men having much to lose, and nothing to gain by war. These are but a few of the benefits which we may rationally expect to arise from the action of these courts; already in many parts of the country natives are in receipt of good incomes for the rent of their lands. I am informed that in one district a not numerous tribe receive in rents as much as 40,000 *l.* per annum. Men in this position, we may venture to expect, will feel bound by their own interests to keep the peace and do all in their power to perpetuate a state of things by which they are such gainers.

An occurrence took place not long ago in the north which is illustrative of the manner in which the natives appreciate the benefits to be derived from the action of the land courts and the influence for good those courts have already acquired. A daring burglary had been committed by a native in the town of Russell, in the Bay of Islands. The native was subsequently apprehended by the resident magistrate at that place, he having returned to the town thinking, no doubt, no one would dare to arrest him. His tribe hearing that he was a prisoner, came, headed by one of their principal chiefs, and rescued him, not without using some force, taking him away in triumph to the native village. A land court was about to be held in a few days in the neighbourhood and the people, who had rescued the offender had several claims coming before the court for hearing, but having been told by a settler who met them, and who had heard of the rescue of the native offender, that as they had broken one law they could not expect to receive the benefits conferred by another, and that, therefore, it would be no use for them to go to the land court, as their claims would not be heard, they immediately returned home, took the person whom they rescued, and delivered him up to the magistrate, and he is now, I believe, undergoing his sentence in Auckland. This man could not have been taken prisoner in his own village, against the will of his tribe, without a serious display of force and a great risk of breaking the peace of the district.

The acquirement of land by settlers from the natives is also rendered safe and easy by the action of the land courts and the settlement of the country proportionally facilitated, and as the native seller holding a Crown grant is master of his own property, and can avail himself of competition amongst purchasers, he is sure to get the full market value for his surplus land. This circumstance alone is a source of much satisfaction to the native people who, many of them, believe that under a former system they did not in selling their land receive a fair value.

From the circumstances I have mentioned, and many others, I believe that "The Native Lands Act, 1865," will prove to be the most beneficial action we have ever attempted in native affairs, and that the good effects we may expect from it can scarcely be overrated. We must, however, remember that such great changes as this measure may be fairly expected to effect will require time, not probably a long time in proportion to the effects we may hope to see produced, but a few years at least, years to be regarded by the New Zealand statesmen as likely to be memorable in the history of the country, for good or for evil, and in which, according to the dictates of human wisdom, he trusts to an overruling Providence to control the event.

Auckland, 29 March 1868.

F. E. Maning.

P.S.—HAUHAUISM. There is nothing new or particularly worthy of notice in Hauhaism. In all the great wars amongst the natives themselves the chiefs and leading men have invariably pretended to have had supernatural revelations, and promises of assistance made them. These pretensions were of course made for the purpose of encouraging the people, and men were never wanting who were ready to assume the character of prophets, on account of the temporary personal distinction it gave them. Hauhaism will last, or some other superstition of like nature, until the hopes of natives of prevailing against us ceases. When the natives submit mentally to the irresistible course of events, and acknowledge the dominion of the British power and Government, then Hauhaism will disappear as a matter of course. F. E. M.

No. 3.

WAIKATO.

REPORT from *W. N. Searanck*, Esq., Resident Magistrate, Hamilton.

IN the year 1854, at Taupo, and in the year 1855, in the Waikato, the first symptoms of divided and separate interests between Europeans and Maoris showed themselves; the causes in the gradual growth of years were many, and calculated to excite all the jealous feelings of a naturally sensitive race. Whether the steps taken at the time were calculated to allay this feeling or not is a matter of opinion, but these feelings did increase until but the one idea pervaded the mind of the whole Maori race, one element only was wanting "united action," and this was impossible at the time from the too vivid recollection of tribal and private jealousies.

The movement was sufficiently strong and united in its action in 1857 to allow of Potatau, the principal chief of the Waikato, being proclaimed king at Paetai, on the Waikato River, and subsequently in the same year at Ihumatao on the Manukau.

In 1860 a land question led to the war in Taranaki; this war was one of the results of the movement, and was carried on by natives from almost all parts of New Zealand. In 1861, peace was made or rather the war ceased in Taranaki, not from exhaustion or a feeling of defeat on the part of the natives, only to break out afresh in the Waikato as they thought in a more favourable locality, and with better chances of success to themselves.

In July, 1863, Her Majesty's forces commanded by General Cameron crossed the Mangatawhiri Creek, and were met at once in the open country by the natives, commanded by Pene te Wharepu and Te Huirama; the engagement that then took place is known as Te Koheroa fight, in which the natives were defeated: they then retreating, crossed Te Maramara Creek, and fell back on Meremere, a large and well-fortified pa on the Waikato River, and defended by about 2,000 Maoris: from this pa they retired without fighting, on account of being threatened in their rear on the unprotected side of the pa by a body of the troops.

A portion of the natives, amounting to about 600, fell back on Rangiriri, which they fortified with great labour, skill and judgment on the side on which they expected the troops to advance and attack them. In the attack on Rangiriri which followed, the natives fought with the utmost bravery, but on the morning following the attack, from their own great losses and the desertions during the night, including the Maori king, Matutaera, and William Thompson and a large body of their followers, the remnant, amounting to about 160 men, surrendered to General Cameron.

Her Majesty's forces then advanced up the country to Te Awamutu and Rangiaowhia, in the neighbourhood of which places several engagements took place, terminating in the investing of the native pa at Orakau in 1864. The defeat and slaughter of the natives under Rewi on their attempting to escape from Orakau may be said to have terminated the actual fighting in the Waikato, the natives then retreating towards Taupo.

In May 1865, I had the honour to be appointed resident magistrate of the Middle Waikato district only. At this time Her Majesty's forces still occupied the principal posts in the whole Waikato district. William Te Wheoro, the chief of the Ngatinaho tribe, and his people resided at Putakauere on the west bank of the Waikato River, about three miles from Rangiriri, also a large number of other natives, who having come in during the war and taken the oath of allegiance were located here under the charge of Te Wheoro, who together with the whole of his tribe, with few exceptions, had, both before the commencement of and during the war, given the most active assistance to General Cameron and Her Majesty's forces, completely isolating themselves from the other Waikato tribes by their steady adherence to the Europeans. I also found other small bodies of natives settled at Wahi and Taupiri on the west bank of the Waikato, and a large party under the Rev. Wi Barton settled at Karakariki and Whatawhata on the Waipa River. To a great extent at this time, the natives were much demoralised, poverty-stricken, and dependent on Government rations. Their number at this time I am not prepared to state. At the present time, the whole Maori population within the confiscated boundary is (about) 345 men, 265 women, 220 children; total 830. These numbers are grounded on a census taken by myself in the autumn of 1867; from previous observations, I believe the native population to be now, on the whole, slightly on the increase, and encouraged by the total absence of all excitement

excitement and fear and their now settling down on their own lands as awarded to them, and steadily going to work as formerly. Adventitious aid, except under peculiar circumstances, has been a source of demoralisation to natives, and this they now feel as a thing of the past. Their physical and moral condition is very much improved; early marriages are encouraged amongst them, and a more healthy moral tone now prevails than I have hitherto known; on the other hand I cannot but note that religious observances have almost ceased without however any proportionate falling off in their principles; crime is unknown, and the consumption of ardent spirits, except amongst the Maungatautari natives almost absolute. I feel happy in being able to bear testimony to the improved industrial feeling and to the general good conduct of the natives in this district. When disputes arise, as they will, the natives invariably refer them to either Te Wheoro or myself, and abide cheerfully by our decision.

A general good and friendly feeling exists between the Europeans and Natives, and a mutual neighbourly wish to assist each other prevails.

There is but one idea prevalent amongst the natives in respect of the late war, that it was undertaken with the view of obtaining possession of their land. I have heard this view expressed by friendly natives as well as by the Maori king's adherents; this view is explained in their own causes of war in former times, which were two in number, "women and land."

The removal of the troops caused at the time considerable excitement and fear in the minds of the friendly natives, arising from some threatening language reported to have been made use of by the king's party, as to what would be done whenever the troops were removed; both fears and threats alike died out, and a very general confidence now exists. At Tokangamutu, the Maori king's settlement, the leading men have declared that there is to be no more war in the Waikato. Words to that effect have been repeatedly sent both to the friendly natives, as also to myself, from there, as their answer to threatening reports, both Matutaera and Tamati Ngapora, in remarks made by them at the late meeting declared that the "sword was sheathed," and that "peace and industry were to prevail."

In answer to questions made, why the Maori king does not make peace, his advisers make one answer: what further peace is required, we are living quietly, hostilities have ceased, what more do you want? "If the Governor wants to make peace (make friends)? let him remove all the Europeans to the north bank of the Mangatawhiri Creek." I believe if undisturbed themselves, the king's party will not interfere with or in any way molest the Europeans; they will not allow any Europeans to visit them, nor will they have any communication with the Government, Government officers, or Government natives. One European only is allowed to go unquestioned to Tokangamutu.

The subject of Hauhaism I approach with considerable doubt; my experience of it is nil. Its professors are not communicative. My efforts to learn its real history and tendency have proved fruitless, and led me to greater doubt. I have formed opinions on it one day, which a day or two after I have been compelled to change. A religion with any fixed religious belief it certainly is not, but my opinion at present on it is this: it is a combination of religion and superstition, capable of expansion or contraction at pleasure, adopted by the Maori king and his party as a sure and strong foundation for a political movement in the first place, and now retained by them as a line of demarkation and separation from Europeans. As a religion, I do not believe any of the natives believe in it. Not one of the many natives from Tokangamutu who have visited the Waikato have exercised its forms, except for the amusement of others. About 18 months ago a religious phrensy, amounting to madness in many, seized its principal votaries at and round about Tokangamutu, under the cloak of which profligacy was almost openly carried on to the disgust of the leading elderly men of the king party. This was after some time put a stop to, and was succeeded by apathy; latterly, on account of messages received from the Taranaki prophets, its observances have been revived, but its ultimate fate will be like a fire without fuel, to die out.

In reference to outbreaks and fighting on the east coast, I cannot hear that any interest is shown in them; certainly no assistance is given with the king's sanction.

The recent legislation on native lands does not effect, to any extent, the native lands in this district; they are not now offering any land for sale, nor in my opinion are they likely to do so.

With regard to education, they evince considerable anxiety to have schools established, but are ashamed to ask for assistance from the Government, on account of their being at present, from their poverty, unable to give any assistance themselves; and another reason, that they are only now settling down or rather forming settlements.

On the subject of representation, notwithstanding my having sent circular letters to all the leading men twice on this subject, and having personally explained to them the great advantages to be gained by their having a representative to explain their views on native subjects, they evince great apathy; they state that the district is too large, that four members are too few to carry any weight, but that if the Government are anxious to have a member sent from the Waikato, that I, knowing them all, had better name the most fitting persons to represent them. So far as I can see, they do not evince any interest on this subject.

With further reference to the natives residing at about Tokangamutu, I have invariably found those that have visited this district to be civil and obliging, and communicative, as far as their knowledge went. "Te Aukati" is still maintained. No Europeans or friendly

natives are allowed to pass it unless in the case of the latter their sympathies are known to be favourable to the king. Tokangamutu, the Maori king's head-quarters, is a very large settlement, the houses of a very superior kind, and their plantations of potatoes, kumeras, corn, and taro, of so large an extent that notwithstanding the immense number of visitors (Maoris) pouring in every week from nearly all parts of the island during the past year, food was abundant to the last. The soil is known to all Maories as of the richest description, and yields never-failing crops. The natives themselves appear to be well off for clothes and other necessities, and certainly have no lack of money, which is collected and sent from all parts of New Zealand for the support of the Maori king. The natives have also a great number of good horses and some few cattle: the horses, I regret to say, up to the last 12 months, were a constant subject of theft amongst themselves, ridden down to one of the European settlements and sold for a trifle. A notice which I issued in English and Maori, put, however, a stop to it.

The king natives' only wish appears to be isolation, so far as the Europeans are concerned, and I believe that if indulged in this, and no communications made to, and no notice taken of them, beyond obtaining a knowledge of their movements, that they will themselves tire of their isolated state in time, and themselves re-open communication with the Government and the Europeans living in this district.

(signed) *William N. Searancke,*
Resident Magistrate, Waikato District.

Hamilton, 9 March 1868.

No. 4.

RAGLAN.

EXTRACT from Report of *R. O. Stewart, Esq.,* Resident Magistrate, Raglan.

THE loyal natives of Whaingaroa and of Aotea have for the past few years presented the usual appearance of dependence on the Government, and are not made comfortable either by the fruits of that dependence or by their own exertions. As an instance, I may mention that the chief native assessor here, a very intelligent enlightened man, does not possess a house of his own, but occupies, with his family, a single small room in the hostelry at Raglan town, which the Government has provided for the accommodation of Maoris travelling and visiting the settlement.

Beyond Aotea to the southward, as far as the boundary of the Taranaki province (to which the Raglan district extends) the country is occupied by the disaffected natives, and is not in any sense under the rule or influence of the Government. I know of its condition only by report, and I believe that the natives there have plenty, and lead comfortable, happy, and, to a great extent, contented lives. Many among them are as loyally affected towards the British Government as any natives in New Zealand, which is not saying much for them, while others who have lost their lands by confiscation are uneasy, and naturally feel unsettled while living on the lands of other tribes, to which they were in former times more or less hostile. So far as I can learn, the chief men of these Waikato exiles are inclined to peace; more from a conviction of the impossibility of their reconquering their own lands than from an acknowledgment of the justice of their deprivation. If they were inclined to do mischief by ravaging the European settlements of Waikato, they could readily destroy homesteads and townships in detail, doing what they thought fit with the inhabitants and their property. The state of quiescence which now subsists we owe chiefly, if not entirely, to the sense of honour with which Maoris are as a race inspired, and very little, if at all, to the few armed men maintained by us on the frontier. Maoris will not commence to harass or ravage our settlements until they have made up their minds to have war, and they will then probably take that way of making a commencement. These peaceably inclined, though disaffected natives, are always more or less liable to be led away and engaged in war by any hot-headed fanatic or patriot who may come amongst them: for one great evil of Maori society is that there is no strictness in the subordination or government which appears to exist amongst them, every person doing very much "as seemeth right in his own eyes." The old war councils which executed summary justice on offenders have long since given place to the deliberative runangas, which are very good copies of our legislatures and courts, so far as the work of debating or sentencing go, and very poor imitations indeed, so far as executive powers go; for sentences remain dead letters, and "laws" are enforced only when the objects to be attained thereby are popular and desired. Thus the criminal escapes all the more readily that has been excessively bold and lawless. It is not to be expected that under Maori rule any social progress can take place. They must remain unimproved until the Government of the Colony shall be in a position to rule them with effect and authority. Half measures, or permissive "government" so called, will never have any good effect, but merely tend to bring the powers assumed and attempted to be exercised into contempt. Such was the case in Waikato before the war broke out in 1863, when it was attempted to govern the Maoris, *à l'Anglaise* without having the upper hand of them. In fact, the weakness of our hold over Maoris, even in settled districts, has been recognised in our statute book by the exceptional legislation re-enacted

and made still more special for Maoris no longer ago than the last session of the General Assembly. We had much better leave Maoris entirely alone, unless we are prepared to exercise a thorough control over them and to show them—perhaps thus drawing them into a better state of mind—how much good we can do to such natives as are really under our Government.

(signed) R. O. Stewart,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 5.

BAY OF ISLANDS.

REPORT from R. C. Barstow, Esq., Resident Magistrate, Russell.

INASMUCH as the value of a report of the nature of this which I am desired to furnish depends not merely upon the opportunities that I may have enjoyed of obtaining the requisite information, but also upon the amount of experience in native matters acquired during my residence in New Zealand, fitting me for such a task, I may premise that I arrived in this Colony in 1843; for seven years was engaged in agriculture in the vicinity of Auckland, for the succeeding eight years attending to my stock station on the Great Barrier Island, at both of which places I almost constantly employed native labour, and have held the situation of resident magistrate at Russell for the last nine years, to which period I limit my present observations. I ought to add, as qualifying the worth of my opinions, that although able to read, write, and understand the Maori language passibly, I do not speak it either fluently or grammatically.

During the three first years of my residence in this place the natives depended chiefly for their supplies of clothing and tobacco upon the demand for agricultural produce, caused by the resort of American whale-ships to this port, supplemented, I regret to add, by the proceeds of the prostitution of their women, for at that time, as indeed for the preceding 30 years, every girl before marriage was considered as an article of commerce. Food was then grown in sufficient abundance for their own wants, and although some few natives drank hard, the practice of rum drinking was not nearly so general or habitual as at present. Of late years the natives have become much more dependent upon the colonists for their clothing, and provisions as well—flour, rice, sugar, being largely consumed, and the almost complete cessation of whaling in these seas from the United States of America, since the civil war in that country, having cut off their former sources of revenue, the funds for the purchase of the articles wanted have been supplied by occasional sales of horses, cattle, or pigs, and by digging kauri gum, the value of that article shipped from this port alone reaching in some years to 10,000 *l*.

I have found the natives of my district, upon the whole, amenable to the sentences or decisions of the law; and although such things as rescues or attempts have occurred, yet, after discussion and reflection, prisoners have been surrendered, and justice has had its way. But I must record that they do not consider themselves bound to obey the law because it is the law, but rather submit that they may stand well with their magistrate or the Government, owing to a feeling that at some future time they may require a favour at their hands. Every warrant issued or judgment given by myself up to the present time has been duly executed or satisfied.

POPULATION.

I append a table of the census of the hundred of Kororareka, taken nominally in November, 1864. Since that time a reduction of two per cent. in numbers has taken place, not, however, equally distributed, the Ngaitawake having been the *hapu* (subdivision of tribe) most reduced.

The Rev. Mr. Burrows, Church missionary, once informed me that, when residing at Kororareka, about the year 1840, he had 430 persons of that *hapu* alone upon his books as Church members.

This table of population shows the lamentable deficiency in the number of children necessary for keeping up a progressively increasing people, and the numerical preponderance of the male over the female sex indicates that the producing section does not form a fair proportion of the whole, and that the weak are the first to succumb to the ravages of disease.

I believe that one-half of the entire population represented in this return are upwards of forty-five years of age, and one-third not less than sixty years; many attain very great age, and I should say that individuals who have seen ninety years are not unfrequent. Of course much must be left to conjecture in these cases, but I might cite as an instance Tamati Waka Nene, whom Mr. Kemp assures me he has known for fifty years, and must have been forty when he first saw him. The Bishop of Waiapu confirms this estimate, yet Waka's elder brother Patuone is still living, and several of their early contemporaries still exist. But the generation between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years have almost disappeared, and of the children, the majority are of such tender years, that they have not yet been submitted

to the ordeal of mesenteric disease, which carries off a large number of those between the ages of seven and twelve.

Mr. Fenton's (now Chief Judge of Native Lands Courts) "Observations on the State of the Aboriginal Inhabitants of New Zealand," so completely exhausts this topic, as in my opinion to leave no room for further remark, save that, whilst admitting its pernicious effects, I can hardly concur with that gentleman in attributing so large a portion of mischief to the use of *kanga kopiro* (steeped maize) as an article of diet.

The native feeling towards Europeans is entirely governed by their estimate of present advantages of mutual relationship, that is, where a Maori believes that a Pakeha is a decided advantage to him, he is friendly, but as a rule either dislikes, or regards with indifference, every one not subservient to his own interest. As a people they are imbued with envy at, and jealousy of, the superior wealth and material prosperity of the foreigner. They consider that the colonists have made out of them, or by acquiring their lands, the property which they behold in the ships, the houses, the farms or stock, of the new comers.

Some old natives have admitted to me, that a desire to limit or curtail the power of the colonists has been the motive cause of all their disputes with us, hence Heke's war in the North in 1845, partly directed against our establishment of Customs duties, hence the land league, to prevent our extension of territory, hence the *aukati* or line of demarcation, hence also Hauhauism to separate themselves from us as Christians. But when mentioning Christianity, I must express my conviction that with very many natives religion was never more than skin deep. Any form of religion would have been readily adopted by a race, superstitious in the extreme, as were the Maoris, who dreaded whilst they disputed the powers of the *tohunga* or priest, held most gloomy ideas of their *atua* or God, and used the *tapu*, nominally a consecration, as a device for entrapping any unwary adversary into committing some infraction of its many ramifications, and thus rendering, according to native *tikanga* (etiquette), the transgressor obnoxious to claims for *utu*, payment, satisfaction, or revenge.

I know little of Hauhauism, and am not aware that I ever saw a Hauhau, but in disturbed times previously new religions have been invented, as the *Papakurikhi* superstition at Hokianga and Mangonui during Nopera's war, and again the rites of the *Atua wera*, during Heke's.

I opine, from the decay of these fallacies (contrived to infuse a spirit of fanaticism during hostilities), on the restoration of peace, that Hauhauism will follow the same course whenever a thorough reconciliation between ourselves and the natives is effected.

Natives here were much divided on the subject of the war, the genuine Ngapuhi, with one slight exception, wished to form a contingent, and aid us in its prosecution; but a large proportion of the inhabitants of this district consists of the descendants of Waikato, Taranaki, and other Southern slaves, together with some few of the original captives, and these sympathise with the King party. The exception I have alluded to was the Ngaitawake hapu, of which Mangonui te Kerei is chief, and whose sister, Matire, was married to Kati, brother of Potatau (or Te Wherowhero), the first king: these people were ready to co-operate with the rebels, and attempted to supply them with ammunition. The King party offered to Maihi Paraone Kawiti, a chief of note here, and whose father, Kawiti, had acquired great fame in the '45 war, the governorship of the North, and second place in the kingdom as the price of his assistance. I obtained the letter conveying the offer.

I think that the removal of the troops has had rather a beneficial effect, in showing the natives that we can rely upon our ourselves, and that they see it in that light. I fancy that they had an impression that as a people we were so unwarlike, that we were obliged to maintain soldiers as protectors; Ngapuhi, in olden time, have so overrun and ravaged all the northern island, that they always speak in a disparaging way of other tribes, and consider that though the Pakeha would stand no chance in conflict with themselves, yet that they might be able to meet Waikato or any southern tribes in the field, and look with indifference at our present casual encounters with them.

I fear that much time will elapse ere a universal peace prevails; a system of guerilla warfare suits Maori habits and tastes; the country is eminently adapted for such tactics, and the opportunities thus afforded of acquiring a name amongst their countrymen is too tempting to be disregarded by aspiring savages. At the same time, I think that the leading men among the rebels will shortly agree rather to an indefinite suspension of hostilities than a definite peace, (they will not like to acknowledge the confiscation of their lands) though occasional raids will be carried out by small bodies of unsettled natives, covetous of plunder, and eager for revenge.

Legislation, Native Lands.

No doubt the natives are pleased at knowing that they can dispose of their lands, after having submitted these to the process of the Lands Court; they would be still better pleased if the Act permitted them to re-sell as much as they could of the lands already sold by them in former days. I come to this conclusion from finding that of the claims preferred at the Paikia sittings of the Native Lands Court, about one-half have been either for land previously disposed of, or were encroachments into such pieces.

Education.

In the first place there are in this neighbourhood but few children to educate; secondly, the natives by no means now place the value upon its benefits which they used to do. Education in their own *kaingas* (villages), I look upon as futile, children will be sent to school when parents like, or they themselves choose to go, and maintenance of regularity or discipline is impracticable. At the Church Mission School recently established at Waimate, when a demand of 1 L. a year from the parents of the younger boys was made for the purpose of providing suitable clothing, although the children were well fed, taught, and clad, every boy (some 30 or 40) was withdrawn from the school.

I am afraid that even education has its disadvantages as well as its blessings; the girls educated at the old Waimate Mission School, though they even now continue to be tidier and cleaner than their untaught sisters, have not proved more virtuous. Several of the boys brought up at St. John's College have distinguished themselves by taking a prominent part on the rebel side in the late war, thus displaying their gratitude for our exertions on their behalf.

Representation.

Maoris here are utterly indifferent to representation, they say that we Pakehas have passed a law that they should be represented and how; that this preliminary procedure is wrong, that we should have consulted them as to the number of representatives, and manner of electing them; that, as we have initiated the plan, we had better carry it out.

I would advise the repeal of "The Sale of Spirits, &c., to Natives Act, 1846," this law is habitually broken both by whites and natives, and the Government cannot enforce its observance; the disregard with impunity of one law tends to lessen the respect in which the remainder of a code is held, and I believe that the Maoris drink more out of bravado, than they would do, if they could legitimately procure a supply. They have even commenced distilling their own spirituous liquors, and I have been informed that three stills are in operation between Waimate and Hokianga.

Lastly, whether it may be that youth is the time for sanguine views, and that with age comes distrust and despondency, I must confess that the longer I dwell among my dark-skinned brethren the more I become impressed with a conviction that no means can now be adopted which would arrest, or even sensibly protract, the decadence of the Maori race. It may be that when but a few, a handful, of survivors remain, our control over these shall be so direct and absolute, that we may be able to enforce sanitary and dietary regulations, and as it were compel them to exist in spite of themselves; it is painful to stand by with folded hands and let be, but I am bound to admit that I can suggest no remedy for what to me appears the inevitable passing away of the Maori.

(signed)

R. C. Barstow,

Resident Magistrate, Russell.

Russell, 7 March 1868.

Enclosure in No. 5.

Encl. in No. 5.

Census of Native Population, Hundred of Kororareka, 1st November 1864.

Residence.	Hapu.	Men.	Women.	Male Children under 18 years.	Female Children under 18 years.	TOTAL.
Matapouri - - -	Kainga Kuri - -	9	8	4	7	28
Whananaki - - -	Whanauwhero - -	23	14	8	9	54
Ditto - - -	Akitai - - -	3	2	1	0	6
Whangaruru - - -	Patutahi - - -	10	5	1	0	16
Ditto - - -	Uriohikihiki - -	7	5	3	3	18
Ditto - - -	Ngatiwai - - -	16	4	1	1	22
Ditto - - -	Ngatikura - - -	14	7	9	4	34
Ditto - - -	Aupouri - - -	4	1	0	0	5
Waikare - - -	Kapotai - - -	34	34	21	10	99
Waikino - - -	Ngatikopae - -	13	10	2	3	28
Rawhiti - - -	Ngaitawakea - -	35	36	11	8	90
Ditto - - -	Ngatikuta - - -	8	9	11	1	29
Moturua - - -	Te Urihaku - - -	5	3	2	2	12
Paroa - - -	Parupuha - - -	7	6	0	2	15
Kororareka and Motu Arohia - - -	Mixed - - -	15	22	11	1	49
TOTAL -		203	166	85	51	505

Natives have but indistinct ideas of the ages of themselves or families; and unless you can put such a distinct question as, "Was the birth previous to the burning of Kororareka?" the reply would be of little value: the limit of eighteen was fixed for the purpose of using an era well known to all these Maoris.

(signed) *R. C. Barstow,*
Resident Magistrate.

No. 6.

TAURANGA.

REPORT from *H. T. Clarke, Esq.,* Civil Commissioner, Tauranga.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt, yesterday, of your letter, requesting me to furnish, for the information of his Excellency Sir G. F. Bowen, a general report, giving the fullest information I am able to afford on the present state of the natives in my district.

In endeavouring to comply with your request, I would beg of the Government to look upon this as an *ad interim* report. My present numerous and pressing engagements prevent my giving that time and proper attention to the subject which it demands.

In this report I purpose to embrace the resident magistrates' districts of Tauranga, Maketu, Taupo, and Opotiki, over which I am at present acting as civil commissioner. As indicated in your letter, I will first "deal with the facts which have come under my own immediate cognizance in the position I have occupied under the Government."

In the year 1860 I was appointed to the Bay of Plenty districts as resident magistrate. The "King movement," as it was called, had taken a definite form in the Waikato districts, by the setting up of the old chief Potatau as Maori King.

The causes out of which this disaffection is alleged to have arisen, as related to me by Wiremu Tamehana Te Waiaroa himself, the active promoter of the movement, were the following:—

1. The natives objected to the "Treaty of Waitangi"; to the manner in which signatures were obtained to it; their ignorance, at the time of signing, of its purport and ultimate tendency.

2. That they were constantly disturbed by quarrels among themselves, which, in many cases, had resulted in an appeal to arms and the loss of many lives. That the Government looked upon these with apparent unconcern, as they took no steps to prevent their recurrence.

3. They complained of the manner in which the land sales were conducted; that the natives blindly (*matapo*) sold their lands for a nominal price; that these lands were again resold by the Government at high prices, and that they considered that they were entitled to this advanced price, and not the Government. That they were alarmed at the rapid rate at which their lands were passing away from them into the hands of the foreigner; they feared they would soon either be (*ngaro*) lost amongst the Pakeha, or cease to be a race.

4. And, as if to confirm the natives in their opinion, they were informed that it had been proposed by the Queen's council that all the waste lands of the natives should be treated as demesne lands of the Crown.

5. That, under these circumstances, it was absolutely necessary for the well-being of the Maori race, that they should have a king, a council, and magistrates of their own.

Every exertion was made by the zealous supporters of the Maori King to have his authority recognised by all the tribes of New Zealand, and to this end emissaries were sent in all directions. Shortly before my arrival in Tauranga these agents of the king had gained a favourable hearing, and had succeeded in forming a strong party in their favour. The "Queen party," as the loyal natives were called, were greatly in the minority. Many of the *hapus* remained nominally neutral. No active opposition against the Government was raised by the king party at this time; they professed to be under the control of Wiremu Tamehana. All the lands of the adherents of the Maori King were handed over to the safe keeping of their head.

In October 1860, the first symptoms of active disaffection began to show themselves. War was being carried on at Taranaki, and many of the king party, under Te Reweti Manotini and Rotoehu, both chiefs of Tauranga, went to the scene of strife to assist their countrymen; they returned to the district, early the following year, the confirmed opponents of the Government. Every attempt to carry out the views of the Government for their benefit was regarded with suspicion, and systematically opposed. But in spite of this unfavourable state of things, the party in favour of law and order, under the Queen's Government, gradually increased. Many chiefs who had given in their allegiance to the Maori King began to waver, and held a neutral position, watching the course of events.

When

When the war broke out in Waikato, in 1863, the majority of the Tauranga natives were decidedly in favour of peace. The minority, under the chiefs Reweti and Rotoehu, determined again to make common cause with their countrymen in Waikato; meetings were held to try and dissuade them from their purpose, but without avail.

A deputation of Tauranga chiefs went up to Auckland, and waited on his Excellency Sir George Grey. The deputation begged that troops might not be sent to Tauranga, that they would undertake to keep all hostile natives from entering the port. On these assurances being made, Sir George Grey promised them that troops should not occupy Tauranga. Two months had hardly elapsed, however, before it became known that Tauranga was made the port for all the disaffected natives on the east coast. Men, arms, and ammunition were continually passing up the harbour, destined for the seat of war at Waikato. Tauranga was occupied by our troops. Shortly after, the majority of the Tauranga natives took up arms against us; some even of the chiefs who had waited on the Governor giving as a reason for so doing that their love for their island and people was so great they could not remain any longer passive spectators.

In taking this step they did not act hastily; they did not conceal the state of their feelings; every endeavour was made to induce them to remain quiet; they were warned that their lands would be forfeited, but all without avail: such was their infatuation that they believed themselves able to cope with our troops, and eventually drive them from the country. Our losses at the Gate Pa encouraged this belief, and gained them fresh adherents.

The fight at Te Ranga, in June 1864, in which they left nearly one-third of their number, including their principal chiefs and leaders, dead on the field of battle, convinced them of the hopelessness of the struggle, and induced them to submit. They lost their leading chiefs Rawiri Puhirake, Timoti, Te Reweti Manotini, Rotoehu, Henare Taratoa, and Tipia.

During the whole struggle in Tauranga the natives behaved with a chivalry hardly to be expected from an uncivilised people. Our wounded who fell into their hands were treated with humanity and consideration.

It will now be necessary for me to touch upon the question of confiscation in the Tauranga district. In August 1864, his Excellency Sir George Grey met the surrendered natives at Tauranga. A short time before the Governor made known the terms upon which he would accept their submission, I, with the concurrence of his Excellency's ministers, endeavoured to induce the natives to cede a specific block of land; and, although at first sight the proposition met with favour, it was obliged to be abandoned on account of difficulties likely to arise amongst themselves. They gave up all their lands in the Tauranga district, estimated to contain over 200,000 acres, trusting to the generosity of the Governor to make such provision for them as he might think fit. The Governor told the surrendered rebels that on account of their good treatment of the English wounded who fell into their hands he would only take one-fourth of their lands, as an atonement for their rebellion, and return to them the remainder.

Had the question been definitely settled, the boundaries of the confiscated land fixed at once, much misunderstanding and mischief, I respectfully submit, might have been prevented. But the matter was allowed to rest. Complications began to arise,—

1. From the action taken by Europeans, who, anxious to acquire land, began to treat with these surrendered natives, and paid deposits upon certain blocks which it was well known at the time must come within the confiscated line.

2. From unsundered rebels who altogether repudiated the arrangement made by the Governor with the Tauranga natives. They frequently declared that they had never made peace, and that they would never give up any land for their rebellion.

However, it became absolutely necessary that the question should be set at rest. Accordingly, in March 1866, his Excellency Sir George Grey again visited Tauranga. A meeting of Tauranga natives was called. It soon became apparent that a great change had come over their views since the meeting of August 1864, and it was not until his Excellency threatened to use coercive measures that they yielded; to their credit be it stated that the chiefs of the tribe have held to the arrangement, and have assisted the Government in carrying it out.

Fifty thousand acres were to be taken from between a line to be fixed by myself on the east near Waimapu, and the Wairoa River on the west; that if the quantity could not be obtained on the east side of the Wairoa, the remainder was to be taken out between the Wairoa and Te Puna. During these arrangements I was absent in Auckland attending the trials of the natives charged with the murders of Mr. Volkner and James Fulloon, a circumstance I have frequently much regretted, as the precise nature of the arrangements made by the Governor have been questioned.

The surveys were ordered to proceed; the unsundered rebels, true to the declaration they had so often made, would not allow the surveyors to prosecute their labours. The Pirirakau, a hapu of unsundered rebels living on the west side of the Wairoa, visited a surveyor's camp and took the surveyor's instruments.

An attempt was made by Mr. Civil Commissioner Mackay and myself to come to some amicable arrangement, but all our overtures were treated with contempt, and threats used against the surveyors if they attempted to carry out the surveys. It was deemed necessary

to call upon the military to provide protection for the surveyors to complete their work. That protection was accorded; no further interruption took place, and the boundary of the confiscated land to the west of the Wairoa was fixed.

In the latter part of 1866 the unsundered rebels of the Tauranga district were joined by a band of the Ngatiporou tribe, headed by Te Kewene and Popata, notorious even among the Hauhaus for their reckless lawlessness. They had given out that all surveys were to be stopped by order of the king. Early in January 1867, Mr. Graham, a surveyor at work on the eastern side of the confiscated block, received a hasty warning that the Pirirakau and their Ngatiporou allies were at hand for the purpose of destroying his party; he had not retired from his camp more than half-an-hour before it was surrounded, and everything, including six weeks' provisions, was carried off.

The old chief Hakaraia, one of the few who escaped from Te Ranga, a man of an implacable and obstinate disposition, approved of this act of outrage, and thought this a fitting time to raise the cry of war, with the hope of getting an opportunity of satisfying his revenge for the loss of his relatives who fell in the fight at Te Ranga. His influence was great with his party, who affected to believe that he was favoured with revelations from heaven. He was called by the Hauhaus the "Shepherd of the Flock."

By the old chiefs authority an *aukati* was established, and an unfortunate military settler named Campbell, who was proceeding to occupy his land, was murdered. Military operations were commenced, and the rebels were driven from the district. There is no doubt on my mind that active hostilities were intended to be carried on by the disaffected natives, during the months of April and May; such was the information I had received from many native sources; and, as a confirmation of the correctness of this information, it was discovered that the disaffected natives had planted very large crops of potatoes, sufficient it was estimated to maintain a large body of men for several months; 10 times more than the Tauranga disaffected natives would require for their own use.

The Ngatiporou Hauhaus commenced their depredations two months too soon, for which they have since been taken to task. Had military operations been delayed two months longer, there is little doubt but the struggle would have been severe.

The disaffected natives have returned to their different settlements from whence they were driven, but they refuse to submit, although repeatedly invited to do so. They state that they owe their allegiance to the Maori king, and that they will obey his orders only. But unfortunately for the European settlers, these returned rebels are not content to remain quiet. They commit all sorts of depredations upon the settlers. For instance, last week several valuable horses were stolen, also sheep and cattle; and such is their boldness, that they come within the precincts of this township, and take by night horses out of the settlers' paddocks. These are not mere assertions, but facts, admitted by the Hauhaus themselves. These offenders cannot be apprehended without disturbing the peace of the district, nor can it be expected that settlers will occupy those lands that have been allotted them, unless they are protected, or are allowed to devise extraordinary means for protecting themselves.

Within the last month the Hauhaus have again established *aukati* on the confiscated land, over which they have warned settlers to pass at their peril. These *aukati* are not intended to prevent the Hauhaus from coming to our settlements, nor to prevent people of the native race who have committed crimes punishable by our laws from taking refuge with their disaffected countrymen (two instances of this have occurred in this district), but simply to prevent our people from interfering with them. It is on account of these *aukati* that we have so much difficulty in obtaining reliable information of what is passing in the disaffected districts.

Such is the state of the district, so far as the disaffected natives are concerned, and his Excellency will himself be able to judge as to the present prospect of a permanent peace.

The majority of the Tauranga natives are peaceably disposed towards the Europeans; they are, for natives, industrious, having a large breadth of ground under cultivation. Many of the chiefs who can afford it have erected comfortable weatherboard houses, containing three, four, and five rooms, and are making an effort to live like their white neighbours.

Before these natives became involved in the Waikato war they were very particular regarding their religious duties. They were particular about their attendance at the different places of worship; strict in their observance of the Sabbath, and in performing other outward Christian duties; but since the peace-making the religion taught them by their old missionaries has been, for the most part, thrown aside. This is not confined to any particular sect, Church of England and Roman Catholic are alike.

I regret to have to state that intemperance is on the increase, but not to that extent complained of in some districts; contact with a low class of Europeans has tended much to promote a thirst for ardent spirits.

I do not think that the natives in the Tauranga district are on the increase; comparatively few children are to be found amongst them. Many of the principal men are childless; in other cases whole families, numbering eight and ten, have been swept away. The principal causes are scrofula, pulmonary diseases, and fever. From a census taken by me, 18 months ago, I find there were 468 men, 419 women, and 311 children.

The next subject upon which I will touch is Hauhausism; its origin, progress, and what I believe to be its intended and ultimate tendency.

Hauhauism originated at Taranaki; its founder, Te Ua, said to be a man subject to fits of derangement. When Captain Lloyd fell at Taranaki, he was decapitated, and his head preserved according to Maori fashion. This dried head was said to be the medium through which the Hauhau god made his revelations, and issued his commands to his votaries. It was seized by some shrewd, far-seeing natives, as a powerful auxiliary on their side to bind together the native race; by awakening their superstitious fears they succeeded in obtaining a control over their followers which they otherwise never would have obtained. But soon after its introduction and adoption the natives met with severe reverses. At Moutoa, on the Wanganui River, at Sentry Hill, in Taranaki, they met with heavy losses; and one might have been naturally led to suppose that the new religion would have been abandoned in disgust. The contrary really was the case; it spread over the country like wild fire, and was adopted almost without question. It began to attract the attention of the natives of this district in November 1864. Hauhau missionaries visited them in December, and on Christmas-day the whole native population retired to the ranges; fortunately, their principal chiefs were away with me in Auckland at the time. I, with their co-operation, succeeded in persuading the deluded people to return to their homes. The Hauhau missionaries had made them believe that their houses and property would be protected by the Hauhau god, and that no harm would come to them. But, when they returned, they found that their houses had been broken into and ransacked. Many of them at once abandoned the faith they lately had adopted; some few, to this day, put faith in it.

Hauhauism has taken several different forms since it was first introduced. At one time they erected a pole, danced round it with extended hands, and gabbled "the unknown tongue," like human beings demented. Soon after, the pole was given up, and a more rational mode of worship was adopted, a mixture of Judaism, Christianity, and Maori superstition; this was called "Ohaoha." But Hauhauism assumed its most repulsive and cruel phase at Opotiki, on the east coast, where the Whakatohea, under the direction of the notorious Kereopa, murdered their own devoted missionary, Mr. Volkner; and at the Tapiri, by the mutilation and cannibalism perpetrated on the bodies of the Arrawa, who fell while opposing the passage of Kereopa and his band of murderers through the Arawa country.

The Ureweras and Whakatohea still adhere to the horrible practices as introduced by Kereopa, and every European or Arawa who falls into their hands is slaughtered without mercy, and their bodies subjected to the most revolting indignities.

Hauhauism has been adopted as the Maori national religion, of which Tawhiao, "the Maori king," is the acknowledged head. Its object and tendencies are inimical to the Queen's Government. Its first introduction was in blood, and its subsequent progress has been the same. The principal men teach their followers that they must obey implicitly the voice of their god, without fear or favour. There can be no security under such a system, when it is remembered that the pretended revelations of the Hauhau god are made through such men as Kereopa, Hakaraia, Rewi and other kindred spirits.

I should have stated before, with regard to confiscation, that the natives look upon all confiscated land as land acquired by "the blade of our weapon" (*te rau o te patu*), and it has been held by its advocates as being quite in agreement with Maori custom; but it should be remembered that it is also in accordance with Maori custom that so soon as the original proprietors felt themselves sufficiently strong to retake it they would be perfectly justified in doing so. Hence, in my humble opinion, it would have been preferable if land had been obtained by cession.

I will now take a hasty view of the natives in the Maketu and Lake districts, including Taupo. These tribes are now generally known as the "Arawa," the name of the canoe in which their ancestors are said to have come to this island. There is no people in New Zealand who have so thoroughly identified themselves with us in the occurrences of the last few years as the Arawa. A small section of them, however (the Ngaterangiwehewehi), have been as active on the side of the Maori king as the great majority have been on the side of the Government; the murderer, Kereopa, is a chief of that *hapu*. They first introduced kingism into Rotorua, and at that time it was as much as I could do to restrain the Arawa from driving them out of the district.

(Signed) H. T. Clarke,
Civil Commissioner.

Tauranga, 7 March 1868.

No. 7.

MAKETU.

REPORT from W. K. Nesbitt, Esq., Resident Magistrate, Maketu.

IN compliance with the circular, No. 71-2, 15th February 1868, requesting a general report on the present state of the natives in this district, I have the honour to state that my connection with the district commenced in 1863; my experience, therefore, is not sufficiently

extensive to render the information I can give of much value; but this deficiency will, I think, be of less consequence owing to the report of the Civil Commissioner, who has been so long and so intimately acquainted with all the districts in the Bay of Plenty.

It is matter of public notoriety that the Arawa have from the commencement taken their stand on the side of the Government. The first occasion on which they took an active part in the war was in 1864, when they, at Rotoiti and Maketu, drove back a body of Ngatiporou and other east-coast tribes who attempted to force their way through their territory to join the rebel natives threatening Tauranga. Since then they have been more or less employed by the Government, and it was almost entirely through their means that the murderers of Mr. Fulloon and Mr. Volkner were brought to justice, and the boundary between this and Opotiki cleared of disaffected natives. They have also been employed in assisting the Europeans in protecting Tauranga and Opotiki. In these services they have lost many valuable lives; and, although they have occasionally complained that they were not sufficiently remunerated by the Government, especially when they suffered from scarcity of food, this feeling has not been sufficient to damp their ardour in the cause of law and order, and they have always been ready to come forward when called on. A portion of the Arawas (Ngatirangiwehi), residing on the west side of Rotorua Lake, have for a long time held out against the Government; but through the influence of Mr. Clarke, aided by the representatives of their loyal relatives, these people have lately given in their allegiance, and at the present moment their leader, Te Katene, with a considerable body of his people, is fighting, on the side of the Government, against the Hauhaus, at Opotiki. At present I can assert that there is not a professed Hauhaus in the district, and when we add to the foregoing the fact that this loyalty is based on perhaps the best of all securities, self-interest, inasmuch as their connection with the Government has compromised them with all the disaffected tribes, I think there cannot be much difficulty in believing that they will continue loyal.

The population of the district over which I preside as resident magistrate is about 2,000. On my arrival in Maketu an epidemic fever was raging on the east coast, and decimating the inhabitants. There was a recurrence of this epidemic in the following year. These incursions of fever must have considerably diminished the number of inhabitants. Fortunately we have been free from it for the last two years and a-half. This exemption I attribute in a great measure to a more abundant supply of food. In consequence of the employment of the people by the Government, at present I do not think the population is decreasing. One great cause of mortality, especially amongst the children, has been the small huts called "whare puni." These, I am happy to say, are gradually disappearing, and houses with doors and windows are taking their place. The sanitary condition of the district is at present very good, the chief disease being scrofula in its various forms. I am in hopes that the gradual advance of civilization, by supplying a large supply of food and necessitating the building of better houses, will in time moderate the effects of this disease. Just now it exists to a large extent, and has become hereditary in numerous families.

With regard to the moral condition of the natives, I may state that drunkenness is not prevalent, crime of a serious character almost unknown. The number of criminal cases brought before the different courts does not average more than 10 a year. The obedience of the natives to the English law is remarkable. No instance has occurred of refusal to attend on a summons, or of opposition to the execution of a warrant. I must say that the natives do not seem to feel that the want of chastity is attended with any great amount of moral degradation, and matrimonial ties are very lax; they have no idea of religion in the higher sense of the word, but a few attend regularly places of public worship. There exists a great anxiety for the establishment of schools, and within the last two years three have been established, which are well attended.

The native lands court is looked upon with favour, and there exists a great desire to have the titles to land individualised, but the want of means to survey the land is a great obstacle to this very desirable object. The natives have applied to the Government to lend money for the purpose, but unfortunately it was not considered advisable to comply with their request.

I do not think that the Representation Act is looked upon with much interest; it appears to me that the benefits to be derived are too remote for the natives to see the advantages of the measure, and at present they have no idea of uniting for the general welfare. If each tribe could send its own representative it would be different.

I have, I think, very slightly touched upon most of the subjects mentioned in the circular.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

W. K. Nesbitt,
Resident Magistrate, Maketu.

Maketu, 14 March 1868.

No. 8.

NAPIER.

REPORT from *G. S. Cooper, Esq.*, Resident Magistrate, Napier.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th of February, calling upon me to furnish, for the information of his Excellency Sir G. F. Bowen, a general report, giving the fullest information I am able to afford on the present state of the natives in my district.

The information called for is so extensive and varied, that I approach the subject oppressed by a sense of my incompetence to do it full justice, and I must beg the indulgence of his Excellency and Mr. Richmond for the shortcomings which will abound in the following paragraphs.

Maoris have such an objection to being numbered that I cannot give an absolutely reliable tale of the present population of the district. About 11 years ago I took a tolerably accurate census, but it was done with great difficulty, and I have never been able to accomplish it since. The number of natives in the province was then about 3,673, and in my district (excluding Wairoa) about 1,400. I do not think these figures have been much altered in the interval; as, although the Maori population here is, as elsewhere, decreasing, the process is much less rapid than amongst other tribes. I should take the population of my district to be at present about 1,300, of which nearly half are males capable of bearing arms.

The decrease in the Maori population, though, as I have said, less rapid than in other parts of the country, is nevertheless certain and steady, and will become more apparent as time wears on. The reason is, that the supply of children is insufficient to keep up the numbers. This arises partly from an inequality in the sexes, partly from the unfruitfulness of the women, and partly from the heavy death-rate among the children.

The unfruitfulness of the women is a fact observed by all, but it is one which I have only heard satisfactorily accounted for in one way, viz., that the Maori race had been too long isolated from intercourse with the rest of the world, and that from having so closely intermarried for many generations without being able to infuse new blood, they have become effete and unproductive. This theory appears to be borne out by the fact that Maori women married to white men generally have families, and many of them large ones. And yet it is found that the offspring of these unions are of themselves unfruitful as a rule, whether united to Maori or European mates. If I am not mistaken the same result has been observed in other parts of the world where what the Americans call "miscegenation" between races of markedly distinct types has been attempted.

The careless way in which the children are tended and fed is the obvious cause of the numerous deaths among them.

The physical condition of the present generation is certainly good. They are strong and active in frame, and generally possess good constitutions. They draw large sums, amounting in the aggregate to something approaching 18,000 *l.* or 20,000 *l.* annually, from the settlers in the shape of rents; whilst the sale of timber and of agricultural produce, shearing wages, &c., bring them in about 5,000 *l.* more. In this sense and to this extent they are tolerably well off; but money so easily procured is more easily spent, and habits of idleness and dissipation are engendered which it will be impossible to cure. As I pointed out in a former letter (14th August last), the result is becoming visible in the reckless way in which they are beginning to denude themselves of the splendid estate that remained to them when the land-purchasing operations of the Government ceased.

I am sorry I cannot say much that is favourable of their moral condition. They are obedient to the law, and crimes of a serious nature are extremely rare. Murder, highway robbery, arson, are never heard of, and rape scarcely ever; they are lazy and untruthful to a degree; of commercial morality they have lost all they ever had; petty larceny is common, and horse-stealing a matter of every day occurrence. Morality, as regards intercourse between the sexes, is almost gone from among them; and drunkenness has within the last three or four years increased to an extent simply awful to contemplate. Education is hardly thought of, and, with rare exceptions, the children are growing up unable to read and write, presenting in this respect a marked contrast to their parents, who almost without exception can read, write, and cypher with fluency.

Their religious convictions, never very strong or sincere, have now almost entirely evaporated. True, they generally attend worship to a certain extent on Sundays, since they abandoned Hauhausism, but they think very little of the matter, and the outward semblance of devotion does not survive the departure of the missionary, whilst "Sabbath observance," for which they used once to be famous, has now quite gone out of fashion. Of course, there are exceptions to the above rules, but every unprejudiced observer will admit that they are all but universally applicable.

The state of feeling of the Maoris of this district towards Europeans generally is very good. When they joined the king movement, and afterwards when they turned Hauhaus, their feeling towards the settlers (even when to some extent alienated from the Government) has always been friendly. In fact, they look upon the Colonists here almost in the light of

guests who came on their invitation, and whom they are therefore bound to protect from molestation from without. Perhaps the revenues they derive from their presence may have something to do with this aspect of the question.

The progress of Hauhauism in this district was never rapid or strong, and there is not a vestige of it left now.

Even the king movement was not cordially taken up here, though most of the Maoris turned kingites. But they were always suspicious and could never be quite satisfied as to what the ultimate tendency of it might be. Even through the Taranaki and Waikato wars they did not give it up, but were constantly sending messengers to the seat of war, and to the king for news. In the former war they thought the Government decidedly in the wrong, in the latter they doubted this; but finally, when they sent a deputation to urge upon Waikato to consent to refer the Waitara question to arbitration, as proposed by Mr. Fox, and the latter refused, saying they did not want peace, and would not rest till they had driven out the Pakeha, the Hawke's Bay natives abandoned the movement at once and for all, and have never shown the least inclination to return to it since.

The Hauhau superstition was also introduced from the Waikato, and was not very cordially received. About half the population took it up, but the remainder refused, and have held out steadily ever since. In consequence of intertribal quarrels about land claims, Hauhauism was to a certain extent countenanced by Te Hapuku and Tareha, the two chiefs of highest caste in the province, who, although they did not themselves join it, made no objection to their followers doing so, and the former even allowed a pole to be erected and Hauhau flags hoisted upon it at his own pa. The superstition was generally abandoned in March 1866, when his Excellency Sir George Grey visited Napier, and, by his personal influence, induced Te Hapuku to bring all his followers, headed by his brother, into that town to take the oath of allegiance, and to give up their flags to the Governor. The few that remained after that were disposed of at Omarunui in October following.

As to the "present intention and effect and ultimate tendency of the Hauhau movement," my opinion on which is called for, I have no hesitation in saying that it is, like Fenianism, the bond of a party of rebels, who wish to overthrow the Government of the country, and drive the Pakeha into the sea, whose watchword is "New Zealand for the Maori," and whose appeals to the sympathies of the natives are founded on the imaginary wrongs they are alleged to have suffered at our hands. Allegiance to a Maori king was found to be, owing to intertribal jealousies, a bond not sufficiently strong to unite them in a national movement, and so the aid of fanaticism was called in with what was at first undoubtedly great success. The Maori, however, though savage and bloodthirsty in war, are not a race of assassins, and the murder of the Rev. Mr. Volkner was an error in judgment on the part of its perpetrators which proved most damaging to their cause. The idea of Hauhauism was well conceived, for the nature of the Maori is eminently superstitious, and the effect produced upon those who embraced the new belief was very marked. Men whom I knew intimately, of genial disposition and open countenance, became, as it were, in a day, totally altered; altered almost beyond recognition. They wore a settled scowl on their countenances and presented a general hang-dog expression most painful to behold; and this lasted whilst they continued to profess Hauhauism. When they abandoned it and took the oath of allegiance, the change was equally remarkable; and many of them have since told me that they never knew what peace of mind was while under the influence of the superstition, and that they really believed the devil had for the time taken possession of them.

Of the ultimate tendency of the movement it is not so easy to speak, but I think the superstition is too gross and unmeaning long to maintain its hold on the Maori mind. I do not think the Government of New Zealand has much more to fear from Hauhauism than has that of the United Kingdom from Fenianism, to which it bears, in many respects, a strong resemblance.

The natives of this district have never felt strongly on the subject of the war. They used at first to be very jealous about the frequent removal of troops at Napier, but they soon got to pay no attention to it. As to the general removal of the troops from New Zealand I have not heard any opinions expressed, except that they thought they had been removed rather too soon. They have always been with us entirely on the question of the suppression of outbreaks of rebellion on the east coast, and have more than once volunteered to take an active part in operations at Wairoa and elsewhere.

The permanent establishment of peace is, I am afraid, not quite so near at hand as many people seem to imagine. So long as the Maori king and his party continue to exist, and so long as the wild and savage Urewera and Ngatimaniapoto inhabit the impenetrable fastnesses of the interior, so long will the country continue to be agitated from time to time by acts of predatory warfare. But I feel convinced that whatever chance there might once have been of such occurrences taking place in this province, all probability of it has now entirely passed away. Indeed, I think it is not too much to say, that the east coast, from East Cape to Wellington, may now be looked upon as safe from any fresh outbreaks, so long as the rebels deported to the Chatham Islands are kept there. The pacification of the east coast is to be attributed, in the first place, to the success of our arms at Pukemaire, Waerenga-ahika, Waikare-Moana, and Omarunui; but those successes would have been barren of results had it not been for Wharekauri, and should the prisoners now there, or any considerable number of them, be allowed to return before Hauhauism and kingism have quite lost their hold on the Maori mind, I should be sorry to undertake to answer for the consequences. It is but a few weeks since a party, recently returned from Wharekauri, actually practised Hauhau rites in

in the middle of this province. Of course this could not be tolerated, and it was sternly put down by our natives; but the party belonged to Turanga, whither they have returned, and where they may not improbably be again carrying on their old superstitions.

Following the order of subjects, as enumerated in your letter, I now come to the effect of recent legislation in respect of native lands, education, and representation.

And first, with regard to land, I think the legislation has had, so far, a most salutary and beneficial effect, and the Native Lands Court is an institution which is doing much good amongst the Maoris. It not only settles at once and for ever all disputed titles, but it settles them, as far as my experience goes, in a way which is entirely satisfactory to the disputants. It proves to them that the Government has no sinister designs upon their lands, at least upon those the owners of which choose to remain at peace and obey the law. It binds them by an additional tie to the Crown, as the source of their titles. It gives an almost absolute assurance of the continued loyalty of those whose lands are passed through it. It has been well remarked that the Native Lands Court and Wharekauri are the great pacificators of New Zealand.

I am not quite sure, however, that without great caution the legislation about lands will continue to be an unmixed success. Difficulties are already beginning to loom in the distance, arising out of the powers of grantees to deal, if they please, with lands equally the property of others not named in the grants, without consulting the latter or paying them any share of the proceeds. In some instances names are inserted in the grants of persons who have no claim to the soil, but who are put in as trustees, without, however, any trust being expressed. Such persons, of course, become in law absolute owners, with the other grantees of the soil, and might, if they pleased (and I fear sometimes will), dispose of the proceeds of the lands more with a view to their own interests than to those of the real owners. These and other points of a similar nature, though likely to give rise to a good deal of trouble, are, nevertheless, difficulties which time and patience will overcome, and will be found by the Maoris to be as nothing compared with the advantages they derive from security of tenure.

But "The Execution of Judgments against Real Estate Act, 1867," will, I fear, be productive of effects which could hardly have been apparent to the Legislature at the time the measure was passed. By its judgments, not of the Supreme Court alone, but of any district court or resident magistrate's court with extended jurisdiction, can be enforced by the seizure and sale of any land belonging to the judgment debtor, or of any interest he may possess in any land. As soon as the Maoris find this out (and it is intended to bring it into action against them very shortly in this province) they will at once say that they have been deceived, and that the Native Lands Acts, instead of conferring benefits, are a delusion and a snare.

A man will naturally argue thus: "I have been invited to pass my land through the court, which I have done under the impression that the Crown grant was to bind it firmly to me for ever. I paid enormously for this, first the survey and expenses of the surveyor attending the court, then court fees, then the new charge for inspecting surveys, the duty to the Government on my lease to the Pakeha, fees on the grant. All these imposts I have consented to pay that my land might be secure, and I have hardly got possession of the grant when down comes the sheriff and seizes and sells my land to pay a storekeeper, who made me take a lot of things which I do not want, at extravagant prices." The conclusion this man naturally arrives at must be, that all our protestations of a desire to elevate and help on the Maori race are false, and that the real end of all we do is to get hold of his land.

Another evil likely to arise from the operation of this Act in reference to Maori lands is this: Let us suppose the case of a Maori being co-grantee with nine others of an extensive block of land, and having judgment given against him for a small amount in a resident magistrate's court. His interest as co-grantee when put up to auction by the sheriff is not likely to be worth much to any Pakeha, and the result is that a tenth share in an estate worth 10,000 £. may be sold to satisfy a judgment of 25 £., thus sacrificing the interest not only of the one co-grantee who owed the money, but of many other owners of the land whose interests his name was inserted to represent. Again, it has the appearance of uneven legislation to enact ("Resident Magistrates Act 1867," section 113), that a resident magistrate may delay execution against the personal goods and chattels of a Maori so long as he deems it expedient to do so, while by the Act above alluded to he has no such power in the matter of real estate.

If the difficulties likely to arise from this Act can in any way be averted, and the cost of taking lands through the Native Lands Court mitigated, the legislation affecting Maori lands will have in my opinion a very beneficial effect upon the native population.

I can give no opinion as to the effect of the new Maori Schools Act upon this district, as the natives do not appear at all disposed to act upon it. When conversing with them upon the subject, I have more than once been met by a quiet reference to Te Aute, which puts a stop to further discussion. I am afraid that in this district the Maoris are not fully alive to the advantages of education.

The Representation Act does not appear to occupy so much of their attention as I should have expected, and until the first members shall have been elected and served for a session, it will be difficult to foretell what its effects may be. I trust the practical difficulties arising from two different languages being spoken in the same house may turn out to be less formidable than at first sight one is disposed to anticipate.

In conclusion, I beg to be allowed once more to apologise for the many shortcomings

which abound in the foregoing pages, and to hope that the freedom with which I have discussed and given my opinion on important matters will be pardoned in consideration of the magnitude of the subject.

Hoping that this report may be intelligible to His Excellency, and may to some extent serve the purpose for which it was required,

(signed) *G. S. Cooper,*
Resident Magistrate.

Napier, 1 April 1868.

No. 9.

WAIAPU.

REPORT from *J. H. Campbell, Esq.,* Resident Magistrate, Waiapu.

It would be impossible to condense in a report like this a full history of the past few years, which must necessarily comprise all the events of the war, the causes which led to it, the rise and growth of fanaticism and its consequences, the various places through which discontent, sometimes leading to open rebellion, has passed, and the consequent result of all these changes to the native race.

I shall therefore confine myself to the subjects suggested in your letter for my guidance and give the most faithful picture I can of the present state of the natives in this district.

As accurately as I have been able to ascertain, the present native population, extending from Turanga (inclusive) to Matakawa is 4,270.

There can be no doubt that they are rapidly decreasing, from my own observation, as well as from the best information I have been able to obtain. Some settlements on the coast, which a few years ago numbered from 800 to 1,000 inhabitants, do not at present count half that number.

The causes of this decrease are various, chiefly the crowded state in which they live in their pas, bad ventilation, unwholesome food, filth, uncertain diet, irregular mode of clothing, immoral habits, causing scrofulous and pulmonary diseases, &c.

Their state of feeling towards Europeans is actuated much by the character of those Europeans with whom they are brought in contact. When Europeans conduct themselves in such a manner as to command their respect they seldom fail to accord them every kindness and assistance, but much evil has often been done by the example and teaching of worthless and unprincipled adventurers, whose sole object in living amongst them has been to corrupt and mislead them.

Their physical condition generally is good; their moral condition not so good, and it is likely to continue so as long as they adhere to their custom of living crowded together in pas.

Hauhausism, as far as regards its fanatical or religious features is dying out, but not so the deeply-seated antagonisms and hatred of our Government and people which has been from the commencement its real characteristic.

The feeling of the natives in regard to the war was, in my opinion, unquestionably one of largely-increased respect for England. Whether the withdrawal of the troops has tended to weaken that feeling is doubtful. Although, in respect of the suppression of the outbreak on this coast, and its being effected by Colonial forces, with the assistance of native allies, they seem to be aware that any attempt of the same local nature could again be as effectually put down, yet the boast is occasionally made that in the event of another war we should require Imperial troops to assist us. This is only said in good-natured argument, but it gives some idea of their opinion of regular troops.

The prospect of peace being permanently established will, I consider, depend much, at least on this coast, upon the legislation in respect of native lands. Owing to the delay in dealing with the question of confiscation time has been given to the natives to reconsider that which at the conclusion of hostilities they were quite prepared to allow was just and reasonable, even according to their own ideas of the rights of conquest, that the Government should assume possession of all lands held by rebels. The time that has elapsed has encouraged many of the friendly natives to claim these lands on account of some relationship discovered to exist between them and the former Hauhaus possessors.

But the most obnoxious measure to them, and one which I would particularly draw the attention of the Government to and commend to their grave consideration as being fruitful in causes of future trouble, is the scheme of taking blocks of land in certain localities, regardless of ownership, whether friendly or otherwise.

I have been witness to many and violent expressions of discontent on this measure being announced to them. They loudly complain that if they are required to remove from homes rendered sacred to them by long occupation of themselves and their ancestors they are being treated no better than rebels, and that no other lands could compensate them for those that they are thus dispossessed of.

The subject of education, which I was in hopes a short time ago would interest them sufficiently to induce them to co-operate with the Government scheme is, I fear, for the present lost sight of in the all-engrossing question of land.

The

The Representation Bill was well received by the Ngatiporou, extending from Anaura to Hick's Bay, but beyond that and as far as the Kaha, on the Bay of Plenty, I found a spirit of indifference with regard to this as well as to anything connected with the Government. The same state of feeling prevails to a great extent at Turanga.

I have endeavoured to reply as succinctly as possible to the questions suggested by your letter, and I believe that the information I have given will be found to convey to his Excellency and the Government the true state of the natives in this district at present.

Waiapu, 11 March 1868.

(signed) *J. H. Campbell,*
Resident Magistrate, Waiapu.

No. 10.

WAIROA.

REPORT from *S. Deighton, Esq.*, Resident Magistrate, Wairoa.

IN accordance with instructions contained in your Circular, No. 71-2, 11th February, I have now the honour to forward the following report:—

In dealing with facts which have come under my immediate cognizance during the last three years, I may first state, that on my arrival here, although the native population generally speaking were upon the most amicable terms with the Europeans, yet as far as the administration of the laws were concerned, they were under very little control further than it suited their own convenience, and nearly all purely native misunderstandings were settled by the runanga, and I may say generally in an unsatisfactory manner, the custom being in most cases to inflict large fines for offences of every description perfectly regardless of any legal right to do so.

A few months after my arrival Hauhaism first broke out at Wairoa, a large body of fanatics, headed by Te Waru, making their appearance and causing much alarm among the population of both races. At the request, however, of Pitiera Kopu, I at once sent to Napier for assistance, which promptly arrived in the shape of arms and ammunition for the settlers and loyal natives, and was followed up shortly afterwards by the arrival of a small detachment of local forces.

In the meantime the fanaticism was rapidly gaining ground, and but for the timely help sent us by the general Government agent, the greater part of the natives would have joined the Hauhaus, not so much from inclination or belief in their doctrines, as from actual fear; a reaction, however, took place, and from the causes above mentioned, combined with the strenuous exertions and unwavering loyalty of Kopu, the danger was averted.

About this time (May 1865) I was despatched by the general Government agent to Waiapu, where I remained with a few short intervals till the conclusion of the East Coast campaign; on my return here I found things in a much more promising condition than I could have anticipated, owing principally to our success on the East Coast, notwithstanding that every attempt was made by the rebels to throw discredit on the statements made relative to the war.

Te Waru was at this time living at Te Marumaru about 15 miles up the river Wairoa, and had been reinforced by large numbers of rebels who had escaped from different places along the coast, having been driven from thence by our forces.

At the conclusion of the Poverty Bay campaign, the said forces under Major Fraser were sent here and immediately proceeded up the river to bring the rebels to subjection (having been joined by a large body of loyal natives under Kopu, Ihaka Whanga, and other chiefs of the district); a very short time, however, sufficed to effect the object, and on the conclusion of the campaign, in which the rebels suffered heavily, the greater part, with Te Waru at their head, came in and took the oath of allegiance and delivered up their arms.

A striking change now took place in the behaviour of the natives, who seemed to be quite aware of the futility of coping with the Europeans with any chance of success, and from being a turbulent independent race they quietly subsided with a few exceptions into most orderly and loyal subjects.

I had, however, about this time to fight against two great evils that had taken root among the natives—namely, drunkenness and thieving, but knowing that I must make a determined stand against such practices I at once did so, and being most ably supported by Kopu, I soon put a stop, in a great measure, to the latter; the former, although still existing to a certain degree, is not probably worse than in most places so thickly populated as the Wairoa.

It may not be out of place here to remark that in addition to the beneficial results of our success against the rebel natives in the campaign above alluded to, I attribute many of the changes that have taken place in the district to the assistance I always received from our lamented friend Kopu, whose loyalty and good feeling towards the Europeans cannot be too much commented upon.

With regard to the physical condition of the natives, as compared with past years, I have the honour to forward the enclosed report from Dr. Scott, which gives every information on the subject.

The moral condition, I am sorry to say, is bad (although perhaps not worse than in many places in New Zealand) from the following causes:—Firstly, from having been for many years without a resident European clergyman, a want, however, which I am glad to say is shortly to be supplied. Secondly, from the example set them by the original European population consisting of whalers and men of that stamp; and lastly, from the demoralizing effect generally produced by locating troops among an almost purely native population.

As far as I am able to judge of the progress and ultimate tendency of Hauhaism I should say that the prompt measures taken by Government towards its suppression have had the desired effect, and I consider Hauhaism in this district a thing of the past, the natives having, I think, too much good sense even to attempt a revival of the same absurdity.

Touching the feelings of natives respecting the war, I may, I think, safely say that they would be quite as much pleased as the Europeans at the prospect of a permanent peace being established throughout the island, being perfectly sick of war and its unavoidable consequences; at the same time they look upon the departure of the troops with indifference, never having had much to do with them in this district. The only occasion they have been brought into collision with the Imperial troops was during the king movement, when a party of about 70 men under Te Waru were defeated at Orakau, bringing back only 13 of their number, the larger portion of those being also wounded. I may state also that they appear, as a rule, to have a greater dread of meeting the Colonial than the Imperial forces, having suffered greater losses (considering the numbers engaged) from the former than from the latter. It must be understood that I allude to the natives of this district only, not having had opportunities of judging the opinions of those of the other parts of the island.

With regard to the working of recent legislation respecting native lands, I am rather diffident in expressing a decided opinion on the subject till I have had further opportunities of seeing how it acts. I can only say that frequent applications are being made for investigating titles in order to procure Crown grants.

The Native Representation Act, I may safely say, has given unqualified satisfaction, the only difficulty being the usual tribal jealousy which naturally exists, but which, however, as far as this district is concerned, is very trifling.

I have already alluded to the subject of education in a former report, and I think that with assistance of the clergymen appointed to the district, that the most favourable results may be looked forward to in that respect.

I find it rather difficult to arrive at a correct approximate of the numbers of the natives; I think, however, I may say that the population (native) would be somewhere between three and four thousand, including men, women, and children. I will endeavour, however, with as little delay as possible, to arrive at a more definite estimate than the one now given.

Any information not embodied in this report that may occur to you, I shall be happy to render to the best of my ability.

(signed) *S. Deighton,*
Resident Magistrate.

Wairoa, 8 April, 1868.

(Enclosure in No. 10.)

Encl. in No. 10.

Dr. Scott to Captain *Deighton*, R.M.

Sir,

Te Wairoa, 7th April, 1868.

In laying before you my opinion of the present health and future physical prospects of the natives of this district as compared with for seven years, and more particularly while I have had peculiar facilities for observation (since 1862), I would state primarily, that as aborigines, I think they were subject to a great variety of scrofulous ailments, necessarily arising from their habits of life, among which, neglect of personal cleanliness, insufficiency of clothing, and, above all, the inhalation (in their badly ventilated whares) of impure, tainted air, unfit for respiration.

Thus, pre-European *ngahe* (phthisis), and *pukaki* (diseased lymphatics), existed among them, as also at this time. I find it extremely difficult to arrive at any definite pathological knowledge respecting the natives at this period, diseases being attributed for the most part to supernatural evil influences.

The arrival of Europeans (traders from Sydney) at the northern parts of the district (*Waikokopu*), did not improve the sanitary condition of the natives, as then the venereal disease (under the name of *pakiwhara*) became known for the first time, although syphilis, under the name of "*tokatoka*," or "*paipai*," is an original Maori disease.

From the best information I can obtain, this disease prevailed extensively during this period, but after the lapse of some years, died out. The prevailing surgical complaints appear

pear to have been principally scrofulous tumours and abscesses, and carbuncle "tapu," "ahi koko," "papaka."

After whaling had been carried on some years, influenza made its appearance in a much more aggravated form than had been previously experienced by the natives, and proved fatal to very many.

Afterwards, at a comparatively recent date (about 1850), measles became epidemic, and carried off great numbers of the aged and infirm, and young children. Since, annually, influenza prevails, but of late years has been much more mild in its form, and except to old people, comparatively harmless.

On my appointment to the office of Native Medical Attendant, I found the natives in a tolerably healthy state at Wairoa proper, the northern portion of the district, and at Mohaka. At Whakaki, on the contrary, and inland Wairoa, I found occasionally low fever endemic, and a peculiar susceptibility to any (however slight) prevailing disease.

In 1863 typhoid fever became epidemic at Wairoa (imported by some returned natives from Ngapuhi) and rapidly extending to inland Wairoa and Whakaki, decimated some hapus. (I at this time became acquainted with the Maori system of medicine, if it is a system, and can testify to the immense amount of injury thereby wrought.) It also extended to Nuhaka Mahia, and some cases occurred at Nukutaurua. Altogether I suppose that fully 100 adults succumbed, principally old men and those suffering from chronic diseases, as asthma, &c.; scarcely any, if any, children.

Very few deaths occurred at Wairoa proper and vicinity, the fever fortunately being very benign of its kind, rarely becoming typhus. Not a single case came under my notice at Mohaka; but at about the same time the waihakihaki (native psora) began there and has since proved most unmanageable, being less contagious than the psoriasis of the Union Hospitals at home, but more difficult of thorough eradication. Since 1863-4, up to the present date, there has been a considerable change in the habits, and consequently in the diseases of the natives, more especially in this vicinity, to the north, and at Mohaka. Pleurisy, pneumonia, affections of the bronchiæ, influenza, and ophthalmia being usually prevalent at certain seasons of the year, with diarrhoea, gastric derangements, &c., among the children now and then, but not so frequently as heretofore. A serious case of abscess came under my notice, but there has been a great falling off of those untractable and almost hopeless cases formerly frequent, of strongly developed scrofulæ in which the lymphatic glands of the neck and of the axillæ are alike diseased.

I am of opinion, and the natives coincide with me, that there has been a decided increase of the infant population in the above-mentioned places (excluding Whakaki), perhaps no more strongly marked than at Te Uhi and Hatepe Wairoa, and Mohaka, in which places the children have decidedly increased in number, and look healthy and vigorous.

I attribute this improvement in a great measure to the superior kind of food to which these natives have been lately accustomed, and to the disuse (partially) of the "whare puni," formerly in my opinion a most fertile source of disease.

At Whakaki the natives live squalidly on the borders of a large swamp, and have that sallow aspect which is sometimes noticeable in the inhabitants of some parts of the Cambridge-shire and Lincolnshire fens.

I have not found real intermittent fever among them, but, as before mentioned, one of a low continued kind easily removable by proper nutriment and change to a more salubrious situation.

Within the last three years (during or shortly after the war) the venereal disease has again been imported, but owing to medical advantages which the natives did not formerly possess, and to their increased knowledge of the power of European remedies, of which they avail themselves, its principally mischievous effects are obviated.

During the last four months, measles have again visited Wairoa, and as a marked contrast to former times, but one Maori child fell a victim, although very many were affected.

In conclusion, I might state that, I consider the process of vaccination has been of incalculable advantage to the present generation of Maori children. I am not prepared to state that it is prophylactic, or affords any protection against disease, other than the variolous, but it certainly seems greatly to improve native children of scrofulous parents, and appears to impart a vigour and stimulus to the constitution which it did not naturally possess.

I have, &c.,

(signed) *Matthew Scott,*

Captain Deighton, R. M., Clyde.

Native Medical Officer.

No. 11.

WHANGANUI.

EXTRACT from the REPORT of *D. S. Durie, Esq.*, Resident Magistrate, Whanganui.

THEIR state of feeling towards the Europeans generally may be characterised as friendly, although a feeling of jealousy on the score of race sometimes shows itself, which feeling

quickly finds vent when first exhibited by the Europeans. In general the natives and Europeans here, having no grounds of quarrel, are mutually well disposed to one another. As to their physical and moral condition, I must report unfavourably. The present race are decidedly inferior to their forefathers, the cause of which can be traced to the partial adoption of European clothing, food, &c., and to the lazy habits the young men are apt to fall into from the want of employment, and to their too easily obtaining the means of subsistence through the large sums of money received by the sale and leasing of their lands and other sources, and by their still partially clinging to their old habits and customs, and by the unsettling of their minds through political excitement. Morally speaking, the natives have much retrograded.

There not being that rigid observance of the duties inculcated by a sound religious teaching, as instanced in the want of a strict observance of the Sabbath, as was formerly the case, and a partial relapse into heathenism, as to be seen by their again recurring to the custom of tattooing, and by their belief in witchcraft and the arts of divination; of course there are many exceptions to this, and there is a remarkable freedom amongst the natives from crime of a serious nature, such as murder, assaults, burglaries, larcenies, &c.; and taking everything into consideration the few times they are visited either by a minister or magistrate, the wonder is, that they are so well behaved as they are, for their interests are, after all, greatly neglected, there being no person appointed specially to look after their wants and study their welfare and happiness.

Wanganui, 10 March 1868.

(signed) *D. S. Durie*,
Resident Magistrate, Wanganui.

No. 12.

TARANAKI.

REPORT from *R. Parris, Esq.*, Civil Commissioner, Taranaki.

THE history of many years past being inseparably connected with the present state of the relations of the two races, I feel it would be difficult to explain clearly the present state of feeling of the natives, without referring briefly to the time when the first systematic opposition to the progress of the colonisation of the country commenced, from which may be traced all the misery and fiery trials to which the native race has been subjected from that time.

In 1853-54 two runanga (council) houses were built in the Ngatiruanui district, one a very large one, called Taiporohenui, and the other of less dimensions, called Kumeamai, both of which names have a significant meaning, which foreshadowed disaffection to the established Government of the country, and a determination to oppose its further acquisition of territory.

The tribes who have suffered most from its consequences declare that it originated with the Ngatiraukawas, at Otaki, who disseminated their views amongst other tribes which led to the erection of the above-mentioned houses, in which large meetings of different tribes were held, and a compact entered into to oppose the surrender of any more land to Government. The first fruits of that combination were exhibited in this province in August, 1854, when the chief, Rawiri Waiaua, an assessor, and four of his followers, were massacred, and several others wounded, for attempting to define the boundaries of a small piece of land they wished to sell to the Government. This outrage led to the formation of two parties, bitterly opposed to each other, and who were for five years carrying on an internecine war in this district, a condition of affairs most embarrassing to the Government, inasmuch as public feeling was loud in declaring that Government ought to interfere and put a stop to a state of things which was considered to be a disgrace to the country; an interference from which the Government was only justified in refraining on the ground of insufficient strength to control the native race.

This anarchical state of things without doubt very materially strengthened a previously conceived idea of setting up a Maori king, and establishing a distinct nationality. The weakness of the Government, as unavoidably exhibited in its non-interference in the quarrels of the native race, was taken advantage of by the prime movers in the Maori king cause. They said, "The Government from England is not able to govern us; we must govern ourselves." Many who were considered to be good authorities in native matters ridiculed the proposal of a Maori kingship, and gave it as their opinion that the want of unity among the tribes would effect its downfall, without any interference on the part of the Government. The work nevertheless progressed, and a code of Maori national flags began to be paraded over what was declared to be territory of the Maori king, upon which the European Courts were to have no authority. The lines of demarcation which were declared having left but a very small portion of the Northern Island to be governed by the established Government from England, its authority soon began to be defied, and to the astonishment of all, proposals were made to expel all missionaries and Europeans from the king's territories.

During

During several years of active preparation to exalt one of their own race as their king, the natives were equally active in acquiring arms and ammunition; and at the time of the passing of the Act entirely prohibiting the sale of warlike stores to the native race, they had stored up immense quantities. As proof of which I presume nothing more is required to be adduced than the fact that for eight years they have been able to resist military operations, which for a long time were carried on very actively, and during which very large quantities of ammunition must have been expended on both sides.

In 1859-60 the Government began to be convinced that the Maori king movement was one which must not be regarded lightly, and that unless the authority and power assumed under it could be controlled and guided, the only way of avoiding a serious collision between the races would be to abandon the country. At this time the European settlement of New Plymouth was very limited, and the want of room for increasing herds and flocks very seriously felt, which was the cause of strong appeals from the settlers to the Government for more land; appeals in which they were encouraged by the fact that certain natives were offering land for sale to the Government, of which they could make no possible use themselves. A section of the Ngatiruanui tribe had offered to sell a very fine block of land between the Patea and Tangahoe rivers, and a section of the Ngatiawas had offered a small block at Waitara. This latter offer the Government decided to entertain, not from its importance as an acquisition of territory, the block containing only about 800 acres, but because the case was one in which the Government felt itself called upon to assert its authority in opposition to that of the Land League and the Maori king.

The king natives attempted to erect a king's flagstaff upon this last-named piece of land; in this they were opposed by the loyal natives, and there was every probability of blood being shed over the question, and of a renewal of the disgraceful scenes of conflict which for five years had been enacted in the district. The Governor came himself, with a detachment of troops, and took possession of the land, and did all he could to avert a collision by exercising the greatest forbearance under very trying circumstances, even though the natives threw up earthworks to cut off communication between Waitara and New Plymouth, and menaced the Government in other ways.

This state of things soon brought into action all the organised plans of the king movement; reinforcements from the kingites were soon in the field engaged against the British troops, whom they signally defeated at Puketakauere, which lamentable disaster obtained for them the decision in their favour of many tribes who had previously wavered in their opinions.

I have briefly narrated the course of events, from 1853 to the commencement of actual hostilities in 1860, as they came under my notice, having had, during that period, perhaps greater opportunities than any other European of personally observing the growing disaffection of the natives towards the established Government of the country, and the troubles arising therefrom. In 1860 the country became involved in insurrection, which was carried on for one year, and confined to this province. In April 1861 a truce was agreed to without any satisfactory understanding being arrived at between the Government and the insurgents. For the two following years the contending parties were in a state of armed truce, during which time everything that could be devised was done to bring the disaffected tribes back to their allegiance and to reason, but without any success; for, during all this time, they were engaged in devising plans for self-government, and a general insurrection and trial of strength with the Europeans, whom they threatened to drive out of the country, actually believing that they had power to carry out their threats. They were encouraged in this belief by a growing fanaticism which ultimately took the name of Hau-hauism. This new religion (so called) took its origin on the occasion of the wreck of the "Lord Worsley" on the Taranaki coast, in 1862, when a native named Horopapera, who was favourable to the Government, exerted himself with the disaffected tribes, and endeavoured to prevail upon them not to interfere with the wreck and the passengers, but to allow of free communication with the town of New Plymouth, that necessary assistance might be rendered. This brought on a mental excitement, which resulted in a deranged state of mind, and during his partial recovery from that state Horopapera originated all the superstitions which have characterised their new belief. Horopapera took the name of Te Ua, the prophet, and as such was worshipped, and appealed to in all cases of superstitious doubt, and whatever he decreed was strictly attended to. Such was his influence up to the time of my inducing him to withdraw from the opposition in 1865.

As before stated, the condition of the contending parties for two years, viz.: from April 1861 to May 1863, was that of an armed truce; during this time everything that could be devised was done to avert another collision. Governor Sir George Grey, K.C.B., who succeeded Governor Browne, C.B., came to New Plymouth in March 1863 with General Cameron, and opened communication with the tribes north and south of the town of New Plymouth. The settlers who had been driven from the districts of Omata and Tataraimaka, were recommended to return to their farms; and, to test the safety of the proposal, troops were ordered to re-occupy these districts. On the 4th of May, as an officer and surgeon, and seven men of the 57th Regiment were on their way from Tataraimaka to Omata, they were attacked by an ambuscade and massacred, all but one man, who got away.

War was now inevitable for the punishment of the offending tribes; and, as proof had been obtained that the Waikatos had ordered the resumption of hostilities against the Government, it was decided to commence military operations in that quarter. The province

of Auckland, Napier, Wellington, and Taranaki became involved in the struggle, which lasted for three years, a history of which I presume I am not required to supply. The result, however, was very short of what was hoped for by the Government. It is true many sections of different tribes came in and surrendered, but a large proportion have kept aloof to the present time, and the present state of things in districts considered to be peaceful was not commenced for the most part by any formal declaration of peace, or avowed submission to the Government, but is rather to be regarded as a cessation of hostilities, in which they consider that things are to remain as the war left them, but do not look upon themselves as conquered. This state of feeling is, in a great measure, due to the cessation of active operations on our side, and to the withdrawal of the British troops, which they superstitiously attribute to the interposition of their Atua (god).

With regard to the progress, present intention and effect, and ultimate tendency of Hauhauism, although it has without doubt taken great hold upon the native race, I am of opinion that its progress is arrested, but the effect has been to apostatise them from the religion taught by their missionaries, with whom there has been little or no intercourse for the last eight years. During this time the new faith has grown into a religious fanaticism, than which nothing is more calculated to lead any nation into wild excesses, but more especially an imaginative and ignorant race. The ultimate tendency of the movement will depend in great measure upon the course adopted for repressing it. I am of opinion that harsh measures should be avoided, for, after all, there is nothing in the form of worship so seriously objectionable as the public have been led to believe. They pray to Jehovah and to the three Persons of the Trinity, although a great portion of the words which they use are unintelligible even to themselves. These words *Te Ua* originated in the superstitious belief that he had been given the power of speaking the languages of all the nations upon earth, which belief, before his death, he confessed to have been the mistaken work of a *porewarewa* (madman), and requested them to abandon Hauhauism and return to the Christian religion which they had received from the missionaries.

During the war the moral condition of the native race has been reduced to a very low standard, and its worst aspect, I am sorry to say, is to be seen among the loyal tribes. The withering effects of drunkenness and dissipation are painfully visible among those who have been most in communication with our own race, and where this is the case the physical condition of the people is, as may be supposed, greatly deteriorated. I consider the physical condition of the adult portion of the tribes who have been in rebellion to be far superior to that of the loyal tribes, but such is not the case with the children of the former, who generally appear weak and unhealthy, as though nature had been deprived of something it required. The same is the case with mothers who have to suckle their children. One of the causes, I believe, of the diminution of the race is the great change of nutriment at weaning; from mother's breast, nature's own provision, to the crudest and most indigestible food. Another cause is pulmonary consumption in later life, induced by bad and insufficient food and by exposure to wet and cold. Another cause of their decrease in numbers is venereal disease, which, I have reason to believe, is now spreading very much amongst the native race, and is rendered more virulent and contagious by their uncleanly habits. The disease seldom proves fatal, but I believe it has much to do with the diminished number of children born, and with the diseased constitution of many of the children which are born.

The estimated population of the native race in this province I have made up from returns in my office, and find that they amount to about 2,500.

During the war there can be no doubt that a very bitter and unhappy feeling prevailed between the races, quite as vindictive on the part of the Europeans as on that of the Maoris, but that feeling I have no hesitation in saying has died out on both sides, and wherever Europeans go among the Maoris, they are treated with that hospitality which has always characterised the New Zealander.

With regard to the question of peace being permanently established, there are two difficulties yet to be overcome, on which this mainly depends. One is the continued existence of the King movement, which brought all the trouble upon the country, and which the Waikato tribes have never yet shown any inclination to abandon, but on the contrary are at the present time using all manner of devices to support and extend. Their headquarters are now at Tokangamutu, on the Mokau, where the head men keep doggedly aloof from the Government, and refuse to hold communication, although they continue to send forth declarations of peace. But it is an encouraging fact, that nearly the whole of the natives in this province have seceded from the movement, thus materially lessening its importance.

The other difficulty is that of dealing with the confiscated lands. It was an old custom among the Maoris themselves to forfeit land for provoking war, but such forfeiture remained a matter of dispute for a great many years, and in many cases land so forfeited has been retaken. So, in the case of the confiscated lands, I am afraid that a great deal of trouble will arise before the whole of the confiscated territory is settled. At present I am of opinion that the natives will be very cautious how they commit themselves by any overt act of violence. I sincerely believe that the natives of this province desire peace, but they have a great dread of being entirely subjugated to our rule, having been led to believe by designing persons that the ultimate object of the Government is to reduce them to slavery, and in many cases I have heard it said, to use them as beasts of burden.

The Land League, established in 1853-54, was the cause of dividing tribes and hapus against

against themselves, more particularly in this province; one part sided with the established league, and the other formed themselves into an opposition party. This state of things produced a very unhappy feeling of enmity between the two factions, which lasted for 14 years, and to which they have now for the last six months been turning their attention, for the purpose of establishing friendly relations with all the tribes through the province, by convening large meetings and giving great feasts, in accordance with their old customs, for the settlement of past differences. The process is a very slow one, but they know of no other, and it is useless to recommend any other to them. Peaceful relations between the different tribes are necessary for the future peace of the country; for a settlement of the question as between the Government and the late insurgents only would not be a satisfactory basis for the Government to work upon in future. I look upon the movement of the tribes in this province in convening these meetings for the above purpose as the best earnest of their desire for peace.

A few days ago, at a large meeting now being held in the Ngatiruanui district, at a place called Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, where there were over 600 present, and at which meeting all the tribes in this province were represented; one of the leading men, Titokowaru, called the attention of the people assembled to a very large house which they had built for the occasion, and said, "Many years ago, two houses were built for the land councils, and named Taiporohenui and Kumeamai, afterwards two houses were built for the Maori king, and named Aotearoa and Rangiatea. These houses are no longer in existence, and I wish to direct your attention to the house we have lately built, and the purpose for which it is intended. This house is built for the King of Peace; there is no longer a Maori king in this district."

With regard to the effect of any recent legislation in respect of native lands, education, and representation, the state of this province for the last 14 years has been such that the development of such questions has been a matter of impossibility. What has been done in the way of education has been done under very serious disadvantages. The question of representation is one which will have to be modified by increasing the number of members or altering the mode of election. Considerable dissatisfaction appears to prevail at the north in consequence of Whanganui being the place of nomination for so large a district.

The native lands court never held a sitting in this province, consequently I have had no experience of its working. The confiscation dealt so largely with the lands of this province that it will take years to work the whole matter out in the terms of "The New Zealand Settlements Act, 1863." The Native Reserves Act, under which this class of native lands is administered, in this province, seems to give general satisfaction to the native owners.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Parris*,
Civil Commissioner.

Taranaki, 1 April 1868.

Enclosure 2, in No. 50.

FURTHER REPORTS on the SOCIAL and POLITICAL STATE of the NATIVES in various Districts at the time of the Arrival of Sir *G. F. Bowen* (in continuation of Papers presented 9th July 1868).

Encl. 2, in No. 50.

No. 13.

W A I M A T E.

REPORT from *E. M. Williams*, Esq., Resident Magistrate, Waimate.

Sir,

IN compliance with a request contained in a letter from your office, No. 71-2, dated 15th February 1868, that I should furnish, for the information of his Excellency Sir *G. F. Bowen*, a general report on the past, as well as present, state of the natives of this district, I have the honour to transmit the following remarks, which I trust may, in some measure, supply the information his Excellency is anxious to obtain.

I have to apologise for the delay which has taken place in forwarding this report, occasioned by frequent absence on public duty, and other hindrances of various kinds.

1. In regard to the history of the past few years, I shall first notice the political feeling manifested by the natives of this district. Never perhaps since the establishment of British authority in these islands has this feeling been more severely tried than within the last eight years, when the war which commenced in Taranaki, afterwards extending over the Waikato, Tauranga, and East Coast Districts, was producing its baneful effects throughout the Colony; when Hauhau fanaticism was transforming its votaries into demons, the avowed object being the destruction of British authority, and the massacre of every European in the Colony; when overtures from Waikato, Ngatikahununu, and other tribes, were being

made to Ngapuhi, to make common cause with their southern brethren, under promise that if successful, the kingship should be offered to Hongi; when, to stimulate them to action, the most exaggerated and exciting accounts were circulated by southern emissaries throughout the district; when, under such extraordinary pressure, an outburst of nationality was much to be feared, Ngapuhi, during the whole of this period, maintained their loyal feeling towards the Government, and their friendly relations with the settlers. No political disturbance has taken place in this district since the termination of Heke's war in 1846.

2. *Facts which have come under my own immediate cognizance.*] Although the natives have anxiously maintained their friendly relationship towards their European neighbours, they have not so carefully avoided intertribal quarrels and disputes amongst themselves, which in some instances have led to bloodshed.

These quarrels are, in great measure, attributable to that system of tribal subdivision ever observable amongst the natives. Although a large body of people residing within a certain defined district may be designated by one title, such for example as Ngapuhi, they are nevertheless subdivided into numerous hapus, more or less powerful, totally independent of each other, claiming the separate control of their own affairs, the right of settling all disputes amongst themselves, tenacious in the extreme of any interference, and ready to resent the slightest injury or insult offered by others. Hence the difficulty often experienced in carrying out the decisions of the courts when subtribal interests are at stake.

The same difficulty is experienced with regard to the question of imprisonment. In two cases brought under my notice—the first, an assault by a native upon the daughter of a settler in the district; the second, an attempted homicide, committed by one native upon another, where, in both instances, I endeavoured to obtain a committal for trial; my efforts, although supported by the assessors, were strenuously opposed by the people, and fines, tendered in place of imprisonment, were ultimately accepted, under sanction of the Government.

The secret of this opposition lies in the strong feeling existing in the minds of the natives that a man once imprisoned is not only himself ever afterwards disgraced, but brings perpetual disgrace upon the tribe to which he belongs; each tribe, therefore, strenuously endeavours to avoid, as long as possible, being (as they suppose) disgraced by the laws of the Pakeha. Imprisonment in fact is, to a Maori, a much heavier punishment than it would be to an European; to many among them it is looked upon as worse than death. This opposition may eventually give way under the influence of civilization and altered ideas, but cannot at once be overcome; time will be required for the attainment of this object. A Maori may be led, but he will never submit to be driven.

In some respects the natives are making progress in civilization. Wooden cottages may here and there be seen taking the places of their raupo huts; their lands are being enclosed with more substantial fences than formerly; some are turning their attention to sheep farming; many are owners of cattle, drays, and teams; they readily acquire a knowledge of agriculture, turning that knowledge to profitable account by hiring themselves to the settlers, especially as sheepshearers and haymakers, looking forward with pleasure to each return of the season when their services may be required.

3. *Population.*] On this subject I regret being unable to give an accurate return, having failed in several attempts made to obtain a census of the district, in consequence of a manifest reluctance on the part of the natives to give the required information, having been told by southern natives that when the war in that quarter shall cease, the Government will commence a war with Ngapuhi; many suppose the object of a census to be for the sole purpose of ascertaining the number of fighting men. This was the main argument relied upon by southern emissaries in endeavouring to persuade Ngapuhi to join in a general rise. The present population of the Waimate and Hokianga districts I estimate at 4,000 to 5,000.

4. *Increase or Decrease in Numbers.*] It is an undeniable fact, admitted by even the natives themselves, that they are gradually on the decrease. Some hapus in the district, whose numbers were formerly reckoned by hundreds, may now be told by tens; and of no hapu can it be said to a certainty that it is on the increase. This decrease in numbers is not occasioned by any undue mortality amongst the adult population, nor by a falling off in the number of births, but by the seeming inability to rear the children. The mortality is not confined to children of tender age, many dying off between the ages of five and fourteen years. As compared with the adults, the deaths are perhaps two to one.

It is difficult to account for the rarity of large families amongst the natives. The mortality amongst the children is more easily accounted for, and may be traced to the utter disregard manifested by the parents towards the health of their offspring. Neglected from earliest infancy, seldom washed or clothed, fed upon unwholesome food, crowded at night into close unhealthy huts, and exposed during the day, almost in a state of nudity, to every change of weather, the wonder is that they rear even the number they do.

5. *Physical and moral condition.*] Physically the natives are a fine athletic race of people, capable of undergoing much bodily fatigue, hardship, and privation; enduring pain with great fortitude, but possessing no stamina to support them in sickness. Should any virulent epidemic, such as cholera or small-pox, ever visit these islands, hundreds would fall victims. At the present time the natives of this district are in a more healthy state, having much less sickness amongst them than in former years, but the wide presence of a scrofulous habit is indubitable.

The morality of the natives is in many respects far below that of civilised nations, yet there

there are many pleasing traits in their character. As a people, they may be said to be observers of the Sabbath. In most villages religious services are held, conducted, in the absence of any European assistance, by a lay reader among themselves. They are simple, yet intelligent in their ideas; hospitable to strangers and visitors; though at times tempted to pilfer, certainly not to be looked upon as a thievish people; burglary is a crime unknown amongst them, though an unguarded store may have been occasionally broken into. It was a common practice with the old settlers living amongst the natives to retire at night during the summer season in perfect confidence, with every door and window open; nor was this practice discontinued until the district became frequented by Europeans of doubtful character. In the preparation of their food they are generally clean and particular, though often careless and dirty in their persons. From manifesting at first a strong dislike for intoxicating liquors, they have of late years acquired a taste for ardent spirits, which has tended much to demoralise many amongst them. This practice, however, is now on the decrease. There are in every tribe sincere Christian natives, who are exerting themselves for the good of their people by inducing them to make contributions towards the erection of churches, and endowments for the same.

6. *Hauhauism.*] This is a religious fanaticism invented by the southern natives, a strange admixture of Christian worship with Maori "karakia," introducing scriptural phrases accompanied with an unintelligible jargon of Maorified English words, employed to catch the ear, and captivate the hearers, nurtured by mesmeric agency, under the influence of which the imagination is perverted, and the people are prepared to receive the most preposterous statements, to carry out the most diabolical schemes, in the belief that such are sanctioned by the Hauhau god. This fanaticism was introduced by the southern natives for the purpose of binding them together in their war with the Government.

Ngapuhi ridicule the very name, and declare they will never tolerate the system within their district. They compare it to one of a similar character called the "Karakia Ngakahi" (serpent worship), introduced some years ago by Papahurihia, and which for a time engrossed the attention of many among themselves, but which gradually died out, although Papahurihia continues to be respected as a high authority, and his "Atua" often consulted. This man is a ventriloquist, and by throwing off his voice induces the belief that their questions are answered by the god they invoke.

The success of Hauhauism is attributable to the remarkably superstitious character of the New Zealanders, and the powerful effect of imagination upon their minds; but when once the cause for which this fanaticism was introduced is removed, by the establishment of a permanent peace, Hauhauism will gradually die out, until at length it shall be spoken of as a delusion of the past.

7. *Feeling of Natives in respect of the War.*] The feeling of Ngapuhi in respect of the war has been that of disgust; not so much, perhaps, at the war itself, as at the manner in which it has been conducted. They strongly deprecate the system of treachery and murder practised by the natives of the south, instituting unfavourable comparisons with the honourable and chivalrous manner in which Heke's war was conducted in the north; also in which their own quarrels are carried on amongst themselves.

8. *Removal of Troops.*] This circumstance did not occasion much surprise amongst the Ngapuhi, taking it for granted that the services of the troops were required elsewhere, and that, if wanted again in this Colony, they would return again in any number. Ngapuhi do not consider the rebellion as finally subdued; on the contrary, they assert that if the rebel natives see any chance of success, they will make an effort to regain what they have lost. Ngapuhi could be readily enlisted for service; without passing any opinion upon the subject, I think it right to state the fact.

The northern tribes maintain that their own loyalty is the main obstacle to open renewal of hostilities in the south, an effectual damper upon any hope that may be entertained of uniting the whole Maori race in one grand effort to drive out the Pakeha.

I am not able to say that they pay much attention to the disorderly state of the east coast in particular, or to the means adopted for suppression of rebellion in that quarter; their views concerning the war being very much generalised.

I am requested to give an opinion as to the prospect of peace being permanently established. This is a question upon which the Government itself is better able to form a decided opinion than I, who am officially connected with only one district, and that district well disposed to the Queen. But being called upon for an opinion, I may state that I consider the establishment of a permanent peace can only be the work of time, and of the restoration of that confidence in the Government which, with or without cause, has certainly been lost. Much has been already done towards tranquillising the country by the efforts of the Government towards individualising the native title to land.

9. *The effect, present or prospective, of the working of any recent Legislation in respect of Native Lands.*]—I have already expressed an opinion that the direction of this legislation is towards ensuring permanent tranquillity. I fully concur in the opinion that has been so often expressed, that the security of our own property is best to be maintained by giving security to that of the natives themselves. They cannot be expected to refrain from disturbance so long as they have nothing to lose by it. Now that they are acquiring individual property, of which they cannot be despoiled by the caprice of native custom—now that they hold estates under the security of Crown grants—they are assailable equally with ourselves. I consider every Crown grant placed in the hands of a Maori to be an additional

pledge for peace; but in coming to particulars, a complicated question is raised as to the desirability of the many changes which have taken place in the various Acts passed from time to time by the Legislature on the subject. Judging from my own observations, I think it unfortunate that these changes have been considered necessary. The effect has been seriously to unsettle the Maori mind. The natives say they cannot understand what the Government is about. The main object of this legislation they do perceive and appreciate, but the details have given them much uneasiness, and have been the cause of much suspicion. On this question, as on all others connected with the Maori race, legislation cannot be too simple and clear. My opinion, therefore, is (notwithstanding my general objection to change), that the Native Lands Act now in operation should be remodelled.

10. *Education.*—On this subject I concur in the opinion expressed by the Under Secretary, Mr. Rolleston, that the natives should, if possible, be made to contribute towards the education of their children. This they are in a position to do, if not by pecuniary aid, certainly by the endowment of land, by donations of the various kinds of produce at their command, the proceeds of which, when sold, could be appropriated for school purposes. If but a trifling portion of the enormous quantity of provisions sacrificed during one of their *hūis* were to be so appropriated, funds would soon be supplied.

Much has been done for the parents, and it now behoves them to bestir themselves on behalf of their children; but they have been so long under a system of tutelage, the feeling of self-reliance so little cultivated, that it will be difficult to rouse them into action; they see the importance of education, but not having the energy to meet the question in a prompt and determined manner, leads to the supposition that they care little about the matter. No schools are at the present time in existence in this district. The consequence is, that the rising generation are growing up in utter ignorance, not even acquiring that small amount of education which has been imparted to their parents, among whom few can be found who cannot read, write, and cypher.

With regard to the establishment of village schools, a difficulty presents itself arising from that want of control on the part of the parents over their children, so necessary to ensure a regular attendance, their inability also to prevent the interference of others, whose visits might greatly interrupt the discipline of a school. Under these circumstances, central schools would be the most efficient. My own experience leads to the conclusion that nothing can be satisfactorily accomplished in the education of native children unless they are removed entirely beyond the reach and influence of their parents and friends. I was for 11 years in charge of a native school at Waimate and Pahiā, and while thus engaged encountered some of the difficulties and hindrances above alluded to.

The missionaries have been accused of keeping back the knowledge of the English language from the natives. This is not the case. Many were the efforts made, even in the early days of the mission, to give them some knowledge of our language; efforts which have been continued during later years. But the task of imparting a knowledge of the English language to the Maoris has been found to be no easy one, on account of their want of perseverance; also of that bashfulness which disinclines their pronouncing even the English they do know.

In the school to which I have alluded, where the English language was daily taught, many of the girls attained to a good knowledge thereof; but a difficulty was always experienced in inducing them to exercise that knowledge by conversing in English. I am also acquainted with several Maori men who possess a good knowledge of English, but who will seldom converse in our language with any European who is known to speak their own.

Looking back upon what has been done for the natives, comparing them as they are with what they were when the missionaries first landed amongst them, it must be admitted that much has been accomplished; and now that these veteran pioneers have many of them ceased from their labours, I hesitate not to record my humble testimony to their zeal.

11. *Representation.*—The natives are certainly not satisfied with the Native Representation Act of last session, and have manifested the greatest indifference towards it. They are quite unable to realise our ideas of representation. They do not understand how a native of one tribe can represent another tribe. For instance, Te Rarawa, as some of them distinctly said on a late occasion at Mangonui, do not consider that they are represented by a Ngāpuhi Member of Parliament. The natives also remark, that if they were allowed as many members as the Pākehā there might be something in it. But what, say they, are four among so many? Objections have also been raised to the restrictions which prohibit them from returning as member an European in whom they might happen to feel confidence. Abraham Taonui had been named by many as the chief they would wish to see returned for the northern district, and disappointment was expressed when the result of the nomination was made known; but however sincere these expressions of regret may have been, they certainly did not manifest much interest in the question when they allowed Mr. Russell to be returned without opposition. Their apathy was not from ignorance, or from want of having had their attention called to the matter. (For an account of a conversation with Abraham Taonui, and of Mr. Russell's election at Kororareka, see Enclosure.)

12. *Other Information which may appear to me likely to prove useful.*—Under this head I would offer a few remarks in reference to the Sale of Spirits Ordinance of 1847, and the Arms Act of 1860. The efforts made by the Legislature to limit the use of intoxicating liquors amongst the natives have been praiseworthy, and it is to be regretted that these efforts have not proved more successful; but such has been the increasing desire on the part of the natives for ardent spirits, excited by those very restrictions which would have kept them

them free, such the facilities afforded them for obtaining the same, and the reluctance manifested by all parties to inform against delinquents, that the law has been set at defiance, openly violated by all, the authorities having no means of checking the evil. Spirits can be obtained at all times, and in any quantity to suit purchasers. In conversing with the natives upon the subject of drunkenness, they have repeatedly told me that to a great extent it has been carried on in a spirit of bravado, a determination to convince the Government that restriction is useless, observing, at the same time, that if the restriction were removed, there would be less drinking. To these remarks I am disposed to give credence; such is the love of opposition inherent in a Maori, that were he to be told the restriction on spirits had been removed, and placed upon the sale of beer, the chances are he would at once become an inveterate beer-drinker. As long as a Maori is forbidden by law to take a glass of spirits, so long will he be determined to have it; but let him know that, like his European neighbour, he is at liberty to act in the matter as he pleases, and I believe that many who at the present time indulge to excess will abstain from the practice. All even now are not drunkards; a manifest improvement has taken place in many, and their example and influence upon their fellow countrymen may have a salutary effect. Drunkards there will always be; but if we wish to benefit the natives, we shall have a better chance of success by appealing to their senses, and working upon their morals, than by attempting to bind them down under enactments which cannot be enforced. Upon the ill effects of habituating them to disregard the law, as considered apart from the ill effects of the forbidden indulgence, I need not enlarge.

The Arms Act of 1860 has doubtless been the means of checking to a great degree the supply of arms and ammunition to the natives; yet even this Act, with all its stringent clauses and heavy penalties, has not been sufficient to intimidate some of our countrymen, who have continued, almost invariably secure from detection, to supply the natives with these munitions of war.

For the last few years the natives have continued their solicitations for permission to purchase ammunition for sporting purposes, alleging that they should neither be treated as children incapable of handling fire-arms, or looked upon with suspicion as desirous of using them against the Government. Having, they said, maintained their loyalty to the Queen, they considered themselves entitled to the privilege, which should no longer be withheld; in fact, their pride will always be galled until they are placed on the same footing as Europeans.

To this question the attention of the Government has recently been directed. I hold a letter authorising me to issue certificates to natives for licenses to procure ammunition for sporting purposes. This letter I have not as yet acted upon; receiving it just at a time when two hapus were engaged in a quarrel, I did not deem it advisable at once to make known its contents to the natives, and subsequent disturbances among them have induced me still further to postpone the time. Nevertheless I do not think the privilege should be entirely withheld; Ngapuhi are entitled to some consideration, and an authority given to resident magistrates in native districts to issue these certificates would have a beneficial effect, and might at times be advantageously exercised in withholding the privilege from any who do not conduct themselves with propriety.

With a view to rendering the Arms Act more effectual, I would suggest the introduction of a clause providing that a certain fixed sum, not varying according to the supposed value of the information, should be paid by way of reward to the informer on conviction. The want of such a clause (I speak from my own experience) has caused information of this nature to be withheld.

In submitting the foregoing remarks for the information of his Excellency, I have endeavoured to embrace the various points on which I have been requested to report. The subject, however, is so extensive and complicated, offering so wide a field for comment, that I have found difficulty in condensing these remarks within reasonable limits. But I shall be ready at any time to enter more fully into the consideration of any point in which the Government may think that I have not been sufficiently explicit.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edwd. M. Williams,*

Resident Magistrate's Office, Waimate,
1 June 1868.

Resident Magistrate.

(Enclosure in No. 13.)

DURING a conversation I had with Abraham Taonui on the subject of Maori representation, the following remarks were made:—

He first wished to know the motive for introducing Maori Members into the House. When told it was that the Maoris might have a voice in the Legislature, he replied, "Very good. You say there are to be four Maori members and about 20 Pakehas; what are these four to do among so many Pakehas; where will their voices be as compared with the Pakeha voices? How are they to understand anything the Pakehas say, or the Pakehas anything the Maoris say? Is each man to have his interpreter by his side? if not, are they to listen to the Pakeha talk, without understanding a word that is spoken? speak without being understood? Give the 'Aye,' when asked to do so, without knowing what they 'Aye' to; and by-and-bye, when some new Act

bearing upon the Maoris is brought into operation, be told, 'Oh, you assisted in passing it'? It will not do. Now, if we had been allowed to return some Pakeha in whom we could place confidence, it would have been a better arrangement; but the present one will not answer." "By the way," he said, after conversing for some time, "what about the pay for all this fine work?" On my replying that an allowance of so much a day would be made, "Very good," he said, "let one of the younger ones go first; and if, on his return, he report that the pipi-bed is yielding plentifully, then I may think about the matter." The reference to the yield of the pipi-bed will at once be understood to mean good pay.

With reference to the nomination, although notices thereof had been widely circulated in the district, and pains taken to explain the question to the natives, no interest was manifested by them; and when the day arrived, the returning officer had to wait some time after the appointed hour before any parties appeared. At length, from among some half-dozen Maoris who presented themselves, two came forward, proposed and seconded Mr. Frederick Russell as their representative; and, there being no opposition, he was at once declared duly elected.

No. 14.

K A I P A R A.

REPORT from *J. Rogan, Esq.*, Resident Magistrate, Kaipara.

THE circular letter having been received while I was absent from Kaipara on duties connected with the Native Land Court, in the Manawatu district, and as a disturbance has arisen in the meantime in Hokianga, I was desirous of returning to this place to ascertain the disposition of the Kaipara tribes regarding the recent outbreak before submitting a reply to Mr. Rolleston's letter above referred to. I have now the honour to forward the following remarks for the information of his Excellency the Governor:—

About 12 years ago a Government officer was first stationed on the Wairoa River in consequence of ships entering the harbour occasionally for kauri spars and timber, which were supplied by Messrs. Atkins and Walton, who were then the chief settlers in the district. As this trade enhanced the value of the extensive kauri forests, the original proprietors of Te Wairoa—Te Ngatiwhatua and Uriohau—disputed the right of Tirarau, of Ngapuhi, who assisted in conquering this district, to a portion of the land; both parties took to arms, but were prevented from coming to a collision by a proposal from the then Governor, Colonel T. G. Browne, to come to Auckland, and endeavour to settle the boundaries of their land without bloodshed. The natives accepted this proposal, and the Government, at considerable expense, entertained both parties in Auckland, when the chiefs debated their respective rights before the Chief Land Purchase Commissioner and others, for a week or more, when a boundary between the tribes was proposed, which was not then agreed to absolutely by Tirarau. This district then became of some importance to the Provincial Government, as arrangements had been made for introducing immigrants from Nova Scotia and other places to colonise the country north of Auckland. Accordingly, in 1857, I was directed to proceed to Kaipara as District Commissioner, and succeeded in purchasing a large tract of land, amounting to about 300,000 acres, a great portion of which is now held under Crown grants by the settlers. In conducting these negotiations it was found necessary to conciliate Te Tirarau, who was then more disposed to quarrel than his neighbours; but old age has now overcome his war spirit, and frequent intercourse between the parties has resulted in a reconciliation which is likely to endure hereafter.

The land feud which caused the disturbance between Tirarau and the natives from Mangakahia, which was settled by Sir George Grey, is distinct from the Wairoa question, as that dispute originated many years ago between the Ngapuhi tribes alone.

The native population of the district (excluding Orakei and the east coast) may be stated at 590, which may be relied upon as accurate, as I have taken a list of the natives in each settlement from which the last census return was compiled. The number of natives in this district, according to a return made by me 10 years ago, amounted to about 600. Owing to the settlement of Europeans, and the demand for kauri gum within the last few years, some of the Rarawa tribe from Hokianga, and Te Aupouri, towards the North Cape, numbering 100 in all, have become residents in Kaipara (North), and have purchased land from the Provincial Government, which places them independent of the original proprietors of the district. These people form the working part of the community, and will in all probability in the course of time outnumber the native owners of the soil, who are indolent and decreasing in numbers every year.

According to the above statement it will be seen that in the space of 10 years the original occupiers of the Kaipara have decreased one hundred in number, whose places have been supplied by members of the Rarawa tribe. The natives who occupied the Wairoa district 20 years ago, have almost entirely disappeared, in consequence, principally, of the timber trade, which was carried on very extensively at that time, rendering it necessary for them to leave their homes and live in low damp places on the banks of the river during the winter months to fell and haul out spars. The great decrease of the tribes occupying the northern portion of this district, is, I believe, correctly attributed by the natives to this mode of life.

The

The normal decrease of the natives, generally, may be attributed to many causes apart from war since Europeans have visited this country. Formerly the state of New Zealand society was such that each tribe was at war with its neighbour, and every member was constantly occupied either at war or building fortifications, offensive and defensive, in obtaining food, in fishing, and their wearing apparel alone caused some trouble and labour, obtained from the flax or Ti. Notwithstanding the natives were then a hardy race, undergoing the greatest privations, travelling on the war path, swimming rivers, and living upon what they could catch. Their mode of life has been completely changed within the last generation. They cultivate patches of land without interruption. The blanket is worn by them day and night. The immoderate use of tobacco and spirits, their uncleanly habits, and perhaps more than all, indolence, is, amongst other things, the great cause of the gradual but certain decay of the natives in Kaipara in particular, and New Zealand generally. It should be stated that few deaths or births have occurred within my knowledge throughout Kaipara since 1866, when the census was taken, and stood as follows:—Men, 269; women, 171; boys, 88; girls, 71.

The spirit of Hauhaism has made its appearance here about two years ago by a Waikato native, who distributed some jargon in writing, which came into my possession, and I succeeded in causing the priest to be turned out of the district. I am happy to state that that doctrine has not gained any adherents in this part of the country, as the native chiefs hold it in abhorrence since the Opotiki murder. At the time the Waikato prisoners escaped from the Kawau, a small party of natives, who formerly belonged to Ngapuhi, and have settled in Kaipara, became disaffected to the Government since the time of the Ruarangi murder, and a new form of religion was attempted to be introduced by them, the principal feature in which was for the chief of the ceremony to sprinkle a kettle of hot water over his congregation. This was so ridiculed by their neighbours that the practice was soon discontinued.

With the exception of the natives above alluded to, I may say that I believe there are no natives in New Zealand more loyal to the Government than the Ngatiwhatua and Uriohau. To prove this statement, it may only be necessary for me to say that for the last 10 years they have endeavoured by the only means in their power, that is, by the sale of their land, to induce the settlement of Europeans amongst them. The old chiefs Kawau and Hekena were those who agreed to the settlement of Auckland being formed, in opposition to the Ngapuhi and Waikato chiefs, at the time the seat of Government was at Russell.

I am not in a position to venture an opinion as to the effect and ultimate tendency of Hauhaism, as it does not exist amongst the natives with whom I have been in communication.

The natives of this district have long since ceased to discuss the subject of the war. The removal of the troops and occasional skirmishing with the Hauhaus on the east coast, are uninteresting matters to them after the battles of Rangiriri and other places, especially the capture of such a large number of natives near Napier, and their immediate transportation to the Chatham Islands.

The Native Lands Act was received by the people in Kaipara as a great boon. They are in the receipt of considerable sums of money yearly from settlers who have established sheep and cattle runs in the district. The natives are so satisfied with the benefits which this Act has conferred on them, that their time is chiefly occupied in settling the boundaries of their land, and arranging their surveys to enable them to pass through the court. I am of opinion that in the space of two years nearly the whole of the lands in the Kaipara district will be held under titles from the Crown.

I regret that I am not able to report favourably of the effect produced as yet on the minds of the natives by the recent Education and Representation Acts. Those who have children are anxious to have them educated, but will not themselves come forward to take the part required of them by Act. I believe, however, it will be possible to form a school in Otamatea, where the natives live at one settlement in considerable numbers.

As regards the Maori Representation Act, the natives were disappointed because an election did not take place in the district, and they have not since taken any interest whatever in the matter.

The native assessor Winiata Tomairangi and his people have gone to Hokianga, in consequence of the recent disturbance which has taken place in that district, to advise with his relatives on the desirability of making peace with their neighbours, the Ngapuhi. I am assured by a letter received from him that he will return to Kaipara and leave his friends to their fate if they persist in war. I believe his visit to Hokianga will have little or no effect, as he is not a chief of much importance in his country, and he has undertaken the journey on his own account, and rather against the wish of his relatives at Hokianga, who requested him to remain at Kaipara.

As regards the resident natives at Kaipara, who are in a degree connected with some of the tribes in the north, on whom they depend for support in the event of a quarrel between themselves and the Parawhau, inland of Te Wairoa and on the east coast, and from all the information I have obtained from the native assessors recently, I am enabled to state that they have resolved to take no part whatever in the question now at issue between the Rarawa and Ngapuhi, giving, as a reason, that the difficulties of Kaipara are sufficient in themselves in determining the boundaries of their claims to land in order that they may

obtain separate grants, and that it would not be right to import the troubles of Hokianga into Kaipara.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Kaipara,
20 June 1868.

J. Rogan,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 15.

W A I R A R A P A.

REPORT from *H. Wardell, Esq.*, Resident Magistrate, Wairarapa.

I REGRET that Mr. Rolleston's circular letter of the 15th February last, which was received at this office during my absence on leave, has escaped my attention until now. In compliance with the request therein contained, I have the honour to submit, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, the following sketch of the history of the past few years, so far as it has affected the native population in this district, politically, socially, and morally.

None of the events of that period, the effect of which has been felt throughout the Colony, had their locale here, but probably no section of the native population has been more disturbed and agitated by them than our own.

The organisation of the King party failed to induce that general rising of the native population to which it was undoubtedly directed, but nevertheless it affected the opinions and conduct of those belonging to it to an extent that made events occurring in one part of the island felt in their effects throughout the whole; consequently we have passed through periods of great excitement and panic, and it has required great prudence in the administration of the law, the authority of which was ignored by many, and in dealing with those numerous cases to which the jealousy of races and the ill-defined rights of the natives gave rise, to avoid affording to the leaders of that party a pretext for the use of violence which would probably have resulted in making this district a scene of warfare. Happily the peace has been preserved.

I assume that I need not refer to an earlier period than that of the attack upon the escort under Captain Traggett, at Tataraimaka, in May 1863, about the time of Sir George Grey's surrender of Waitara. This attack was, on the receipt of the news here, condemned as a murder by natives generally, but very shortly they were induced by communications from other parts of the island to regard it as a fair act of warfare arising out of the land dispute at Taranaki, and they anticipated a second campaign; but when they found the troops moved towards Waikato, they considered it indicated an intention on the part of the Government to put down the King party throughout the island by force, and the members of that party believing in their strength, and irritated by a report that troops were about to be sent to this district, assumed a tone of defiance, and threatened vengeance especially upon the small section of natives who were loyal, and further suggested the probable arrival of a war party from the west coast in retaliation for the entrance of troops into Waikato. The loyal natives, therefore, became alarmed, and their alarm soon spread among the settlers, so much so that a large proportion of the women and children left the district. This alarm was the result of the entire absence of any arrangements for defence on the part of the Europeans; they were widely scattered, unarmed, and unorganised, and would have been absolutely at the mercy of any marauders. On several previous occasions the necessity of some organisation for the defence of this district had been represented to the authorities, but for reasons good or bad no steps were taken. The state of affairs had, however, now reached such a pitch that it was deemed advisable by his Honour the Superintendent, with whom authority had been vested, to accept the service of volunteers; and three companies were enrolled on the 23rd August 1863. It was considered necessary to get the arms and ammunition into the district in the least obtrusive manner, viz., by the common carriers, and they were careful to travel by night. The volunteers were enrolled, and arms served out with great expedition, to the no small amazement of the natives, who, however, imitated us by drilling their men, and this sometimes even in sight of our own people. The confidence of the settlers, now that they were in a fair position to defend themselves, was quickly restored, and by the end of the following month most of the women and children had returned.

During the progress of the Waikato campaign, absurd stories of misfortunes on our side were circulated amongst natives, which several times nearly led to serious consequences; for the settlers being now armed, many were disposed to assume on the strength of our real successes at Waikato, a manner which contrasted strongly with that they had exhibited but a very short time previously; and taunts and threats were freely used against natives. Gradually the members of the King party learnt that the reports they had received from Waikato were false, and in fear of attack withdrew from their settlements in the valley to positions on the hills which they considered they would be better able to defend. This movement on their part produced fresh excitement and alarm amongst the settlers and loyal natives, and a cry for stockades became pretty general. No stockades were, however, erected, but a troop of the Colonial Defence Force was stationed at Featherston. After the lapse of a

few

few months confidence was restored on both sides, and natives returned generally to their settlements (August 1864).

In January 1865, the first seeds of Haubauism were sown in this district, by the circulation of reports of miracles said to have been effected by Te Ua. The King party at this time, although their confidence in their own power was shaken, were not convinced of the hopelessness of their movement, and the necessity of placing themselves honestly in the position of British subjects; they were therefore ready to become followers of one who, like Te Ua, professed to have Divine authority, and to be endowed with attributes which would secure success. But it was not until Ngairo's return from the west coast, in March of that year, that any here professed themselves believers in Te Ua's teaching. The acceptance of Haubauism by the majority of the natives, however, dates only from the arrival of Te Rangihiroa, in the month of May. The avidity with which these people accepted his teaching presented a remarkable view of native character; it showed clearly that the previous profession of the doctrines of Christianity had been the result of fashion rather than belief, and was a fresh proof of the eagerness with which a half-savage race will embrace any novelty which is presented to it; yet I cannot but feel that the action taken by the Government in the issue of the proclamation of the 29th day of April 1865, in consequence of the murders at Opotiki, against all professed Haubaus, confounded the religious and political character in that body in a manner which recommended it to a people in the position in which the King party was then placed; they saw combined in it a religious and political movement under new leaders, and entertained fresh hopes of success.

The arrival of Te Rangihiroa, and the rapid spread of Haubauism, led to the removal of the Colonial Defence Force from Featherston to Masterton. This, with the proceedings of Mr. Dudley Ward, during a visit here as agent of the Government, and the circulation of the proclamation before referred to, produced once more apprehension of attack amongst the native kingites, or, as they were now called, Haubaus, and they again left the valley, and concentrated in their strongholds on the hills. Wi Tako, of Waikanae, visited them, and urged them to abandon their fanaticism; but, although as a leading member of the King party, he had formerly exercised very considerable influence here, his exhortations were unheeded. In June 1865, Ngairo, accompanied by Wi Waka and a party of about 20, at the request of Te Ua and Wi Hapi, left this district for the scene of hostilities on the west coast. During his absence the Haubau party here divided into two sections, one attaching themselves to Karauria Ngawhara, who, acting upon a supposed Divine revelation, was appointed king, the other recognising Ngairo as their leader. I am not aware of any theological difference between these sections, but they still continue distinct.

The fanatical excitement of the people for the first few months of their acceptance of Haubauism was accompanied by the most revolting excesses. Happily, that stage has passed, and their religious ceremonies are now performed in comparative order. The extent of the delusion under which they laboured may be learnt from the fact that, on the assertion of a so-called prophetess that food would spring spontaneously as manna fell from heaven, they neglected for one season to plant ordinary crops.

In March 1866, Wi Waka and some others of those who had accompanied Ngairo to the west, returned, after having been engaged with the troops. In order to protect them from apprehension as rebels against the Queen's forces, a very strong position at Kohikutu was fortified. The erection of the fortification, and a report that Ngairo was about to return with a large body of men, caused new excitement, which was quieted by Waka's surrendering himself, in July, when, after an interview with the Honourable the Minister for Defence (Colonel Haultain), he was permitted to take the oath of allegiance, and return to this district.

Ngairo, finding that his forerunner, Waka, had been pardoned, returned on the 15th September, accompanied by Wi Hapi, of Ngatiraukawa, and eighty (80) followers. As showing the party, even after their defeat on the west coast, I will mention that at an interview I had on that occasion with Hapi, he used the following words:—"Do not deceive yourself, the war is not over; the land is gone, but the people live; and while the people live there will be war for ever." Hapi was afterwards invited to visit various parts of this district, and did so, accompanied by his armed followers; they committed no actual breach of the peace, and were allowed to travel without interference, except that they were forbidden to pass through the townships, a restriction which they respected. Hapi left the district on the 16th November 1866, for Manawatu, shortly after the receipt of information of the destruction of Rangihiroa's followers, at Napier.

After the departure of Hapi, no event of any importance occurred until the 25th March 1867, when Ngairo surrendered himself, and at an interview with his Excellency the Governor, was allowed to take the oath of allegiance. Since then the security of the district has been unaffected by any political action on the part of natives.

The present native population of this district is about as follows:—

	350 adult males,
	250 " females.
	150 children, males.
	190 " females.
Making the Total - - -	850

This estimate is based upon a nominal list prepared by me in December 1864, and upon my estimate of the population in 1865, when I made it 925. The decrease is attributable to the small number of births. Ten men of this district were killed fighting with the rebels on the west coast, and at Napier.

The general feeling between the two races in this district is at present satisfactory. It is worth remarking, that during the past eight years no native has been charged with personal violence against an European; that convictions for theft have been very rare, and in each case during the last two years obedience to the law has been readily rendered.

The physical and moral condition of the native race in this district has, I believe, considerably deteriorated during the past 10 years. Venereal diseases, and others connected with them, are very common, the energies of the people are ill-directed; the young of the race are growing up entirely uneducated and untrained, while the vice of drunkenness is, unfortunately, prevalent among old and young. Their social habits are, in my opinion, of a lower character than when in a more savage state; they have lost a great deal of the energy which they formerly displayed, and have acquired little else than the vices of civilisation.

Haubauism, as a religious system, seems to me to be rapidly losing its hold upon the people. Its effect has been to demoralise, and its ultimate tendency is to degrade them still lower. It is, however, a bond of union which may be turned to political account, and is nourished as such.

Judging by my observation here, I believe the Maoris, as a people, are so depressed by the want of success met with by the rebels in the late campaigns, that I do not believe they will ever again attempt a war on a large scale with our forces. The removal of the troops has not, in my opinion, increased their confidence in their own strength; and they look to steps being taken for the suppression of outbreaks as a matter of course. I anticipate a succession of local insurrections consequent upon the confiscation of land, but no combined action against the authority of the Crown.

So far as the peace of this district is concerned, I feel all cause of anxiety is at an end; the present organisation and numerical strength of the European population would render any hostile attempt on the part of the natives futile.

The working of the court established by recent legislation for the investigation of title to native lands has not given satisfaction here. Natives complain that the rules of the court are too complicated for their comprehension, and that, consequently, their cases do not come before the court as fully as they desire; and that in the constitution of the court the native element is not sufficiently powerful when constituted without juries.

In conversation with natives on the subject of representation, they have generally expressed dissatisfaction with the boundaries of the districts into which the North Island is divided, because in each district is included country, the inhabitants of which have been in open rebellion, with other country in which no hostilities have taken place; and they urge that a more equitable adjustment of the representation would give one member to that portion of the island south of Wanganui and Napier, one to the country north of Hauraki, one to the east coast, and one to the west; or, if the representation cannot be increased, then that one member only should represent the whole country between the northern and southern districts.

I regret to observe that in the matter of native education nothing is being done in this district. Owing to the apathy and indifference of parents, very few children attended the school at Papawai, when open, and it is now closed.

The balance of the fund known as the Five per Cent. Fund has not yet been appropriated. I believe it might with advantage be applied towards the erection of a hospital for the use of both races in this district.

Resident Magistrate's Office,
Wairapa, 6 July 1868.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Hubert Wardell*,
Resident Magistrate.

— No. 51. —

No. 51.

(No. 78.)

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
8 August 1868.

Government House, Wellington,
8 August 1868.

(Received, 30 September 1868.)

(Answered, No. 112; 13 October 1868, page 420.)

My Lord Duke,

* Page 160.

1. THE reports transmitted with my Despatch, No. 65,* of the 23rd ult., show that the state of affairs which, on my arrival in New Zealand, I found existing in the districts inhabited by the hostile Maoris may be described, in the words of Mr. Manning, as "a doubtful armed truce, the result of physical exhaustion on the part of the natives, and of a great pecuniary expenditure impossible to be longer continued on ours."

2. The

2. The most competent judges have always been of opinion that periodical outbreaks of the disaffected Maori tribes (analogous to the forays of the Jacobite clans of the Scotch Highlands down to the middle of the 18th century) may be expected to occur in New Zealand for many years to come.

3. My Despatch, No. 57,* of 6th July ult., and the memorandum by the Minister for Native Affairs (Mr. Richmond) enclosed therein, acquainted your Grace with the cruel murders of several settlers that accompanied the recent outbreak of a portion of the Ngatiruanui tribe, near Patea, on the south-west coast of the North Island, and also with the measures taken by the Colonial Government for the punishment of the guilty, and for the prevention (as far as possible) of similar outrages in the future.

* Page 158.

4. I have now to report, with much pain and sorrow, that evidence has been received by the Government proving that Titokowaru, a Ngatiruanui chief, the leader in these atrocities, and some of his followers, have openly resumed the practice of cannibalism. They cooked and ate the body of at least one of their recent victims, a trooper in the armed constabulary, who was waylaid and murdered by a party of about 28 natives, on 12th June ult. Indeed this fact is avowed and boasted of by Titokowaru himself in a sort of proclamation which he has issued, and of which a copy in his (Titokowaru's) handwriting, has been sent to Mr. Richmond by a friendly native. Subjoined is a literal translation of this document by Mr. Booth, the resident magistrate of Patea :

“ Wharekura,† 25 June 1868.

“ To *Puano* ‡ and the rest of the Tribe.

“ A word for you. Cease travelling on the roads. Stop for ever going on the roads which lead to Manga Manga” (*i. e.*, the camp of the Colonial forces at Waihi), lest you be left on the roads as food for the birds of the air, and for the beasts of the field, or for me; because I have eaten the European trooper Smith as a piece of beef. He was cooked in a pot; the women and children partook of the food. I have begun to eat human flesh, and my throat is constantly open for the flesh of man.

“ I shall not die, I shall not die: when death itself shall be dead, I shall be alive.§

“ That is the word for you extending to Matangarara. That is a light (*i. e.* clear) word for you, extending to all your boundaries. Cease. Stop.

“ From *Titokawaru*.”

5. The proceedings of Colonel McDonnell, the officer in command of the Colonial forces in the Patea district, up to 4th July ult., will be found in Mr. Richmond's Memorandum of that date, transmitted with my Despatch, No. 57,|| of 5th July ult.

|| Page 144.

6. The positive and reiterated orders from England ¶ that Her Majesty's troops must not be removed from the chief centres of population, or placed “in distant and isolated posts,” of course prevent any assistance being given by the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment, which still garrisons the Colony. Indeed it appears from your Grace's Despatch, No. 58,** of May 30th ult., that it is proposed that this regiment shall be altogether withdrawn next month.

** Page 418.

7. The militia was called out in the Wanganui district, and the Colonial Government also lost no time in raising 300 volunteers at Wellington and elsewhere, and in sending them to reinforce Colonel McDonnell, who placed them in several redoubts for the protection of the settlers. One of these redoubts, that at Turu-Turu-Mokai (a place about three miles from the main camp of the Colonial forces at Waihi), †† held by an officer and 25 men, was attacked by a party

† The name of a large house at Ngatu-o-te-manu, the head quarters of Titokowaru.

‡ Puano is a loyal chief.

§ An allusion to the tenet of the Hauhau creed, that its chief professors are invulnerable.

¶ Especially in the Despatches from the Secretary of State:—No. 97, of 27 November 1865 (*vide* Papers presented February 1866, page 259); No. 49, of 1 December 1866; No. 56, of 28 December 1866 (*vide* Papers presented 1867, pages 44 and 50.

†† Waihi is 25 miles north-west of Patea.

party of Maoris, supposed to exceed 100 in number, just before daybreak on the 12th ult. The sentries appear to have been surprised; and eight of the small garrison (including the officer in charge, Captain Ross, formerly of the Colonial militia, and afterwards a sub-inspector in the armed constabulary) were killed, and six wounded, before the post was relieved by Major Von Temp-sky, a copy of whose reports I annex. It will be remembered that Major Von Temp-sky is a German officer who has acquired distinction in New Zealand as a successful leader in "bush" warfare. He is now an inspector in the armed constabulary. The bodies of Captain Ross and of others of the killed were frightfully mutilated by the natives. The dead bodies of three Maoris were found by Major Von Temp-sky. The wounded appear to have been carried off by their countrymen, who, on the approach of succour, retired into the natural fastnesses of the neighbouring forest, whither the officers of the Colonial forces did not then consider themselves sufficiently strong to follow.

8. On the receipt of this untoward intelligence, the Government raised a further number of volunteers; and the force under the command of Colonel McDonnell amounts (at the present date)* to about seven hundred (700) men. He is now preparing for an attack on Titokowaru's head-quarters, a pa said to be placed in a very strong position, closely surrounded by an almost impenetrable jungle.

9. I enclose a further memorandum from the Native Minister (Mr. Richmond) showing the views of my Responsible Advisers on the present state of affairs in the disturbed districts. I enclose also printed copies of the official correspondence on this subject, which has been laid before the Colonial Parliament.

10. While open warfare is raging upon the east and west coasts, very conflicting accounts continue to arrive respecting the probable movements of the so-called Maori king, and his immediate adherents, in the centre of the North Island. The general opinion of the most competent judges seems to be that if the Colonial levies should receive any severe check at the outset, there may be a very general rising of the disaffected natives. If so, a lamentable loss of life and property is inevitable, and also a large expenditure of public money, which this Colony, in its present financial condition, and with the crushing taxation necessary to enable it to pay the interest of the existing war debt, can very ill afford. But it need scarcely be said that the English race will prevail in the end. The final establishment of law and order in the Highlands of New Zealand at the present day, as in the Highlands of Scotland 150 years ago, is a question of time.

11. I trust that I may be able to transmit by the next mail more satisfactory intelligence. In the meantime, no effort will be wanting on my own part, and, (I am confident) on the part of the Colonial Government and its officers to meet the temporary emergency which has arisen.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 51.

REPORT from Major Von Temp-sky.

Sir,

Waihi, 12 July 1868, 11 a.m.

I HAVE the honor to report for your information that this morning, an hour before daylight, the serjeant of the guard reported heavy firing in the direction of Turuturu Mokai.

I turned out No. 5 Division ready to march, and I listened, but could hear no sound as the wind blew against Turuturu. The rest of the garrison I ordered to stand to their arms. Seeing shortly after some flashes of shots, I proceeded at once with No. 5 Division on a track between Turuturu Mokai and the bush, to endeavour to cut off the enemy. We met two miles from camp two men in their shirts, who stated that the redoubt was carried by surprise and most of the garrison killed. I proceeded with all speed and caution onward, and when within a mile of the redoubt saw the natives coming out from a hollow in the rear of the redoubt. We doubled at full speed and got within 800 yards of the natives; I gave orders to fire and gave chase. There were about 100 or 150 natives. I numbered 50 men.

The natives, however, having a good start of us gained the bush shortly, and I considered that under the circumstances a stern chase was a useless and dangerous operation, and therefore proceeded back to Turuturu Mokai.

The

Enclosures 1 and 2,
Major Von
Temp-sky to Colonel
McDonnell, 12 and
13 July 1868.

* 8 August 1868.

Enclosure 3.

Enclosure 4.

Encl. 1, in No. 51.

The question now arose whether natives were holding the redoubt or not; however I soon found that this was not the case.

I found about seven effective men in the redoubt; eight men killed, including Captain Ross, his heart cut out and lying beside him; six men wounded, two of them dangerously; three men missing, who however turned up at Waihi.

There is no doubt that my moving between the bush and the redoubt saved the rest of the garrison and the redoubt.

From the confused statements of the survivors I made out the following report of the disaster.

Some time before daylight the sentry saw the Maories close to the redoubt and fired upon them the latter however seem to have got into the ditch of the redoubt at once. Captain Ross who slept outside the redoubt, managed to get into the redoubt and defended the entrance most heroically. He was shot, however, and some of the Maories must have got into the redoubt, as Captain Ross was found with his heart cut out, the heart lying however close beside him.

Three of the survivors held one angle of the redoubt to the last, and must have even prevented the Maories from getting far into the redoubt, as none of the arms lying about that angle were touched by the Maories. Three of the garrison in the opposite angle were found dead with their arms in their hands; the remainder of the killed of the garrison were found outside near the ditch. Three dead Maories were left behind by the enemy, and there was a good deal of blood on their line of retreat.

I ordered Lieutenant Roberts, with 18 men of No. 5 Division, to take command of the post, leaving also Serjeant Macfarlane and some 15 men of No. 3 Division at the post.

I then returned with the rest of my division to Waihi to send carts for the wounded fit for transport, also provisions and blankets for the garrison.

I forward a list of the killed and wounded.

In conclusion, I have to state that two of the Maories killed belong to Araukuku, and were, in the capacity of friendly natives, at the redoubt only yesterday; the third Maori is a Waikato chief.*

Col. M'Donnell.
Commanding Patea District.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Von Tempsky*,
Inspector A. C., No. 5 Division.

RETURN OF KILLED and WOUNDED.

Killed.	Wounded.
Sub-Inspector Ross.	Constable Beamish, A.
Serjeant M'Fadden.	" Beamish, T.
Lance Corporal Blake.	" Connors.
Constable Ross.	" Kershaw.
" Shields.	" Tuffin.
" Holden.	" Flanagan.
" Gaynor.	
Mr. Lennon, canteen keeper, killed in his whare outside.	

Enclosure 2, in No. 51.

FURTHER REPORT from Major *Von Tempsky*.

Encl. 2, in No. 51.

Supplementary to Report, No. 1.

Sir,

Waihi, 13 July 1868.

I FEEL it my duty to recommend for your special consideration the conduct of the three men who held the last angle of the redoubt; their names are, Millmoe, Johnson, and Maclean. The first two are volunteer militiamen, and their bayonets were of great use to keep the parapet clear without expending ammunition; Maclean is a constable of No. 2 Division, and his revolver proved of great value on the occasion. The circular form of the flank which these men defended permitted even of a defence towards the entrance of the redoubt, where the natives, under cover of the smoke of Captain Ross's burning whare, managed to kill him at last, and effect a hasty entrance; about that time it must have been that the natives perceived my force approaching, for Captain Ross's heart, which they had cut out, was found thrown away close to him; it is therefore due to the unflinching courage of

* Note by Lieutenant-Colonel M'Donnell:—

"I was told by Tukine that this was a mistake."

(signed) *T. M'Donnell*, Lieut. Col.

of the three men mentioned and the desperate defence and the dying efforts of gallant Captain Ross, that I was in time to save the post.

I beg also to bring to your notice the alacrity of my men of the Alexandra Division in turning out promptly and getting over four miles and a half of frozen ground and a full creek. My thanks are also due to Sub-Inspectors Brown and Roberts, each in command of one subdivision during the pursuit. The retreat of the natives was effected on the top of their speed; mats and kits, with food and ammunition, were strewn on both sides of the road. Whether my fire was effective or not I cannot tell, as the blood on their tracks may have been caused by previous wounds.

Col. M'Donnell.
Commanding Patea District.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Von Tempsky*,
Inspector A. C.

Enclosure 3, in No. 51.

Encl. 3, in No. 51. MEMORANDUM for His Excellency the Governor by the Native Minister, the Honourable *J. C. Richmond*.

* Transmitted with
the Governor's Des-
patch, No. 57, of
6 July 1868, p. 158.

IN a memorandum* on the disturbances at Patea, furnished to his Excellency on the 4th July last, the hope was expressed that the crimes therein detailed might prove to be chargeable on the perpetrators alone, and not due to promptings from any organised hostile party. Subsequent events tend to show that such is the case. A friendly chief of the Wanganui tribe, who now sits in the House of Representatives for a Maori district (Mete Kingi Paetahi), dispatched a messenger and letter to the so-called King Tawhiao and his councillors at Tokangamutu, asking them if the murders at Ketemarae were by their direction. They severally replied in the negative, and declared for peace. The veiled and cautious style of Maori manifestoes is observable in their replies, but construed by their previous good behaviour of the party in the voluntary restoration of Mr. Firth's cattle, stolen by the violent party of Hauhaus, they may safely be assumed to mean that Matutaera (or Tawhiao), Rewi, and Tamati desire to maintain peace for the present. Should, however, any disaster occur to the Colonial force it would be impossible to calculate on any section of the disaffected natives.

The murders at Ketemarae have been followed by an attack on an outpost, which was surprised and nearly taken, the officer in charge, Captain Ross, and nine men having been killed. The enemy was, however, kept out of the redoubt till relief arrived. The proceedings at Patea must now be considered as a local war. The number of trained men at our disposal is small, and the new levies have not up to this date acquired discipline enough to be exposed in a very difficult warfare. In a few days it is believed that Colonel M'Donnell will attempt to take the murderers.

The escape of the prisoners, till recently detained on the Chatham Islands, has added a fresh source of anxiety. They overpowered their small guard, not, it is feared, without bloodshed, seized a trading schooner, and taking all the arms and a quantity of stores, compelled the crew to land them near Poverty Bay. Several small parties of Europeans and natives have been out to endeavour to intercept them on their way into the interior; but the fugitives, one hundred and fifty (150) strong, with possibly some sympathisers who have joined them, have succeeded in breaking through, with great probability of eventual escape.

It is possible that the idea might be suggested in some quarters of retracing the steps taken during the last five years, and abandoning the occupation of part or all of the confiscated lands. Ministers do not see their way to such a course. Barbarism is essentially aggressive, and after so signal a triumph as the recovery of any part of the conquered land, no hope could be entertained that the fanatical Hauhau would quit their hostile attitude. The abandonment of the disputed purchase at Waitara by Sir George Grey in 1863, immediately following the murders of Lieutenant Tragett and his party on ground which had long been purchased without dispute and quietly occupied, did not prevent a general struggle in Waikato. Uneasy movements are observed on the whole line of disaffected frontier, and although ministers entertain a confident hope that aggression may yet be stayed off, they consider that concession at such a moment as the present would certainly invite further demands.

Should the escaped prisoners be still within reach, it is, in the opinion of ministers, expedient to retake them in order to destroy the prestige of their success.

Their treatment if taken would depend on what may be ascertained of the circumstances of their escape.

But it is not proposed to follow them into the rugged and unknown interior, if they have succeeded in making much progress in that direction.

Ministers consider that they have no choice but to endeavour to inflict signal punishment on the miscreants of Ngutu-o-te-manu.

(signed) *J. C. Richmond*.

7 August 1868.

Enclosure 4, in No. 51.

CORRESPONDENCE relative to Native Disturbances at *Patea*.

Encl. 4, in No. 51.

Presented to both Houses of the General Assembly by Command of His Excellency.

No. 1.

(No. 31-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Hon. *J. C. Richmond*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlisle, 11 April 1868.

I HAVE the honour to report, that yesterday (10th instant), complaint was made to me by a man named Henderson, who lives at Mokoia, to the effect that he and another man named Luxford have bought land from military settlers near the bush inland from Mokoia, and not far from a native village called Whakamara, and that they had been turned back three times by Hauhaus from Whakamara, when going to their land for the purpose of preparing it for cultivation. On that day (10th instant) the natives had waylaid them close to the village of Mokoia, had taken from them a bag of grass seed, and, after pulling them about for some time, had forcibly turned them back.

When this statement was made to me, I requested the officer commanding volunteer militia to send 15 men of the volunteer militia, who had previously been placed on pay, together with two mounted men of the armed constabulary, to the blockhouse at Mokoia.

I decided on this course of action as the natives were aware of the departure of the armed constabulary from this district; and I was afraid that if their opposition to settlers occupying their land was allowed to pass unnoticed in this instance, we should soon probably have further trouble.

This morning early I went to Mokoia, and proceeded thence, in company with the two men, Henderson and Luxford, across the Hingahape River, and towards their land. We found that a bridge at the usual crossing place had been broken down. After crossing the river a young chief, named Rangihaeata, from Mokoia, rode on to give information to the Whakamara natives.

On arriving at the boundary line of Henderson's land, three men and one woman (Hauhaus from Whakamara) met us. They sat down on each side of the pathway, and requested us to stay where we were. I immediately passed through the line they had formed, and sat beyond or inland of the Hauhaus, thus placing myself and the two men in the position of owners of the land, and the Hauhaus (who were seated seaward) as our guests. The natives appeared very surly, and a young man, named Tumoana, asked me what I had come there for. I answered I had come there for the purpose of accompanying the men who were with me to their land. He (Tumoana) replied with the usual arguments of the Hauhaus, that we (the Government) had first made peace with them (the Maoris), and after lulling them into security, were now, in time of peace, trying to steal their land from them. He requested me to return and locate European settlers seaward of the Hingahape Stream, but that the Maoris would never consent to settlers occupying land near the bush; that the Hauhaus would continue to oppose settlers in the occupation of that land, and that they should burn down any fences or whares the settlers might erect, arguing, at the same time, that they should be destroying their own property only, the timber, &c., having grown on their land.

I told the natives that they were well aware that the land had been confiscated, and that ample reserves (the boundaries of which they knew) had been made for the Pakakohi hapu; that these men were intending to live quietly and peaceably on land which had been given by Government for service done; that I was there as a servant of the Government, and that I was determined that these men should occupy their land and build their houses upon it.

Tumoana said, "We never gave you our consent to the confiscation of this land. We protested against the survey, and sent back the surveyors several times; and we only allowed the surveyors to finish their work, when you wrote a letter to us, because the word had gone forth that there should be peace in this district, but we will not allow Pakehas to come here. If, as you say, you are determined to bring these men on their land, if you bring with you the force you have brought to Mokoia to carry out this determination of yours, let us know when you intend to come, that I may collect some men here to meet you."

I said, "Peace has been established in the district for a considerable time, and it will not be broken by me; say the word and I will take the militia back to Patea to-night, at the same time understand that these men are to work unmolested."

Tumoana said, "Take back the militia to Patea." I replied, "They shall go back to-night if you give your consent that the men shall occupy their land unmolested." He said, "Take away the militia and these men also." I said, "If you send these men with the militia, I shall on the other hand have to bring the militia here with the men."

By this time they had talked themselves into good humour; I therefore left them sitting, and went on some distance further. On my return I shook hands with the natives, and told them the white men would return to their work, and I hoped they (the natives) would make friends with them.

After we had returned to the blockhouse, Rangihaeata, who in the morning had been violently opposed to the occupation of the land inland of the Hingahape Stream, told me

that if the white men insisted on going to their place the opposition would cease, and pressed me to take back the militia. I thought it best, however, to leave them for a day or two, in case the natives should show any further opposition.

The natives with whom I held the conversation have not yet had any communication with Europeans.

To the Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate, Carlyle, Patea.

No. 2.

(No. 35-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Honourable *J. C. Richmond*.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle,
13 April 1868.

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith copy of a letter received last evening from Inspector Hunter, A.C., together with my reply thereto.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate, Carlyle, Patea.

The Hon. the Native Minister, Wellington.

(Enclosure 1, in No. 2.)

(No. 258-1.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *Hunter* to Mr. *Booth*.

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to request you will inform me whether you consider the services of the volunteer militia any longer necessary, as I have been instructed by the Government to disband them *at once*, should you not think they are required for the protection of settlers in this district.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. Hunter*, Inspector, A.C.,
Commanding Patea District.

J. Booth, Esq., Resident Magistrate, Patea.

(Enclosure 2, in No. 2.)

(No. 32-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *Booth* to Mr. *Hunter*.

Resident Magistrate's Court, Carlyle,
13 April 1868.

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, number and date as per margin, and in reply to state that I consider the services of the volunteer militia, at the present time stationed at Mokoia, to be absolutely necessary for the protection of settlers who have in vain attempted to occupy their land situated at the edge of the bush, not far from Whakamara. Two men, named Henderson and Luxford, were turned back no less than three times by the Whakamara natives. The last occasion was on Friday last, when the natives came out as far as the village at Mokoia, waylaid the two men above mentioned, pulled them about a good deal, and forced them back.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate, Carlyle, Patea.

Inspector Hunter, No. 3 Division,
Armed Constabulary, Patea.

No. 3.

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Honourable *J. C. Richmond*.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle,
8 April 1868.

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to report that the natives in this district are at present all quiet, the only exceptions being, first, in the case of a Mr. E. Bayley, who wrote a letter complaining that the natives had ejected him from his land at Kakarama, and, second, in the case of several

several petty thefts which have been committed in the district by individual natives. I have the honour to enclose letters showing the steps taken by me with reference to the affair with Bayley.

I have further to state, that orders came here for the removal of the armed constabulary on the same day that I had written the enclosed letter to Major Hunter; that since that time a number of men (about 40) have volunteered to serve as militiamen; and that I have sent a message to Mr. Bayley, who has gone to Taranaki, to advise him, on his return, to go on to his land and recommence his work there, and that a number of militiamen, with two or three mounted constables, will be sent to protect him. I have also given orders, through the inspector, that the constables are to apprehend any natives who may be found destroying property belonging to settlers, or who are determined to oppose settlers in the occupation of their land.

Yesterday, at Waihi, Katene, the late guide to the Colonial force, was convicted of having stolen property from the *whare* of two men, named Rutherford and Pope, of the value of 14*l*. I sentenced him to six months' imprisonment, with hard labour. He has not returned any of the property.

Yesterday I went with a man named Hiscock, who has been robbed inland of Ketemarae, to try and identify the thieves; but he failed to do so.

The natives were perfectly civil and obliging everywhere, and the settlers, one and all, speak very highly of the kind treatment they receive personally from their Maori neighbours, with the single exception of Mr. Bayley.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

The Hon. the Native Minister, Wellington.

(Enclosure 1, in No. 3.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to Mr. *Hunter*.

Sir,

Patea, 29 March 1868.

COMPLAINTS having been made to me by Mr. E. Bayley, of Kakaramaea, that natives have forcibly ejected him from his land, and also from Mr. Winchcomb and others near the township of Wairoa, that the natives in that district are stealing all their moveable property:

I have the honour to request that you will send to each of the above-mentioned places (Kakaramaea and Wairoa) a few armed constables, who will patrol the country and apprehend any natives who are determined to oppose the settlers in occupation of their land.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

The Officer
Commanding Armed Constabulary, Patea.

(Enclosure 2, in No. 3.)

(No. 241—1.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *Hunter* to Mr. *J. Booth*.

Sir,

Patea, 29 March 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day's date, requesting me to send a few of the armed constabulary to Kakaramaea and Wairoa, to patrol in those neighbourhoods, and beg to inform you that I have complied with your request.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. Hunter*,
Inspector, Armed Constabulary.

James Booth, Esq., Resident Magistrate,
Patea.

No. 4.

(No. 33-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to Mr. *Rolleston*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Court, Carlyle, 13 April 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, number and date as per margin, stating that reports have been received at the Defence Office, from which it appears that I had requested that a party of about 15 men might be sent to Kakaramaea, and a similar number to Oika, and to express surprise that no report should have been received from me, and also asking me to explain the reasons which induced me to apply for parties of the military. No. 150-2, 4 April 1868.

In reply, I have the honour to state that I did not apply for military, but for armed constables, about 80 of whom were living in Patea without any employment whatever. At the time that I made the application I had just returned from Whanganui, where I had been in attendance on the Pokaikai Commissioners, and had to go off in great haste up the country

to attend a native meeting at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu; and being very much hurried, I had not time to write a proper report. Arriving at Waihi in the evening, we (Major Hunter, Captain Page, and myself) stayed at that post for the night, intending, next morning at daylight to go on to Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu.

About midnight an orderly arrived at Waihi with a letter, stating that the armed constabulary were ordered to Hokitika; I therefore returned to Patea at once, but next morning I had again to go up country about a theft that had been committed near Turuturumokai. When I returned to Patea I wrote a report, which has been forwarded.

The constable who has been acting as clerk to the court had to go with the force to Hokitika.

The militia were called out by order of Lieutenant Colonel M'Donnell, who told me that he had authority to do so from the Defence Office.

W. Rolleston, Esq., Under Secretary,
Native Department, Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. Booth*,
Resident Magistrate, Carlyle, Patea.

No. 5.

(No. 35-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Hon. *J. C. Richmond*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle, 14 April 1868.

I AM sorry to have to report that robberies by Maoris in the neighbourhood of Turuturumokai and Keteonetea are become of frequent occurrence. Last week a Waitara native, named Patu, who was fortunately seen by some lads from Matangarara, broke into the house of a man named Lennon, and took three looking-glasses therefrom (these being the only articles he could at the time lay hands on). Patu has gone off to the bush inland of Keteonetea, but there is a probability that he may again appear. I have sent to Sub-inspector Ross, A.C., at Waihi, a warrant for his apprehension. Sub-inspector Ross also reported yesterday, that on Saturday last (11th instant), the house of a man named Cameron, between Turuturumokai and Matangarara, was broken into during the owner's absence, and every article the house contained taken away, including a Government rifle and ammunition.

Most of these thefts are supposed to have been committed by Warea natives who attended the native meeting at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, and are now roaming about the district. There is at the present time only one mounted constable stationed at Waihi; patrolling is, therefore, out of the question.

In the meantime I have advised the settlers living near the bush to have some central place in which to deposit their stores and any valuable articles they may have, and, in turn, to keep guard over them.

Hitherto settlers have placed every facility in the hands of intending thieves by building merely temporary raupo whares near the bush, and leaving them sometimes for days unprotected.

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate, Carlyle, Patea.

No. 6.

(No. 37-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Hon. *J. C. Richmond*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle, 14 April 1868.

REFERRING to my letter of the 11th instant, reporting that two men, Henderson and Luxford, had been sent off their land, I have the honour further to state, that the same men went yesterday by my direction to cut fern, &c., and prepare their land for cultivation. They worked unmolested until between three and four o'clock p.m., when eight natives (seven men and one woman) went to them and obliged them to return to Mokoia. The woman tried to wrest a fern scythe out of Henderson's hand, which he refused to give up. A man named Tokorangi then rushed forward, and used most abusive and threatening language in broken English, at the same time flourishing a tomahawk in the men's faces. They (the natives) became at length so violent that the two white men were glad to get away, and they say that nothing will tempt them to go to their land again, as they are afraid that the natives, when excited, will injure them.

Paraone (Brown), of Manutahi, was one of the natives who sent the Europeans back. They say he was very firm in ordering them back, but that he did not attempt to use violence. To-day I saw Tokorangi at Mokoia, and had a long conversation with him. He says he has from the first protested against the land being surveyed, and that he has several times spoken his mind on the subject before yourself and Mr. Parris, and that now the Pakakohi natives are quite determined that no white man shall occupy land near the bush.

Beyond

Beyond the occupation of the redoubt at Mokoia, which I have already reported, I have refrained from taking any steps whatever in this matter until I have instructions from you. The natives, with the exception of Tokorangi, are perfectly civil to me, but at the same time they are very firm in their opposition to the occupation of the land in question.

In conclusion, I may mention that the two men, Henderson and Luxford, are the first Europeans who have attempted to occupy the country inland of Mokoia.

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 7.

(No. 39-2.)

COPY of LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Hon. *J. C. Richmond*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle, 25 April 1868.

I HAVE the honour to report, that on Monday evening last (20th), I left Patea in company with Mr. Inspector Hunter, Captain Page (Volunteer Militia), and about 30 men, for the purpose of giving protection to the two men, Henderson and Luxford, who had been turned off their land by the Pakakohi natives. I had previously written a letter to Mr. Inspector Hunter, copy of which I have the honour to forward.

We arrived at Mokoia at about 10.30 p.m.; the men had a few hours' sleep, and at 4 a.m. we were again on the march, Henderson acting as guide.

We passed the native village of Mokoia in silence, crossed the Hingahape Stream, which was about knee-deep, and just at break of day we took up a position on the land in question, at a place called Matakara. We found a shed which had been put up by the Whakamara natives when they determined to prevent the settlers passing to their work.

At daylight the *reveille* was sounded and camp fires were lit, when the natives in the village (Mokoia) below first became aware of our movements. About an hour afterwards a man named Tokorangi, who had assaulted Henderson, as already reported by me,* arrived in our camp from Whakamara; he was taken quite by surprise, not expecting to find anyone there. I made him a prisoner on the charge above mentioned. Several other natives came and went during the day from Whakamara, Mokoia, and other places. In the afternoon, Paraone, from Manutahi, arrived in camp; I also made him prisoner on the same charge as that against Tokorangi.

* No. 37-2, 14 April
1868.

Wharematangi, and several others, arrived in the evening from Putahi.

In reply to a question as to why I had come there with an armed party, I stated that I had come solely for the purpose of giving protection to the settlers who had been repeatedly sent off their land by the Pakakohi natives; that I did not intend to make any attack on the villages or property of natives, but that I intended to stay where I then was, with the militia, until I had a promise from them (the Pakakohi) that they would not further molest the settlers in the peaceful occupation of their land.

Thursday, the 23rd, was the day appointed on which all the hapu would meet at the camp Matakara, to talk over this matter.

Paraone and Tokorangi were liberated at Wharematangi's request, and on their promising solemnly that for the future they would make no further opposition.

On Wednesday we had visits from several natives, who were very friendly, and supplied us with vegetables. On Thursday afternoon about 30 men, besides some women and children, came into the camp at Matakara, and after a long talk they by degrees gave way, first stating that they were willing that European settlers should go where they pleased in the country, but they should not cultivate; second, they would allow settlers to cultivate their land, but that it should be called native land; and at last they withdrew all opposition and accepted my terms, namely, that settlers should be allowed to work, each one on his own land, without molestation from natives. On my part, I promised to withdraw the militia from Matakara and from Mokoia, which was done on the following morning. The settlers are now quietly at their work, and the natives will not, I think, give any further trouble in this neighbourhood.

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

(Enclosure in No. 7.)

(No. 38-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to Inspector *Hunter*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle,
20 April 1868.

As the natives in the neighbourhood of the Mokoia and Whakamara are still determined to resist every attempt on the part of European settlers to occupy their land, and after consulting with Mr. Parris, Civil Commissioner, on the subject, I have the honour to

0.59.

c c 3

request

request that you will, as soon as convenient, send a small body of men across the Hingahape Stream, inland from Mokoia, and so place them as to give protection to the settlers Henderson and Luxford, who have, as previously reported by me, been ejected from their land.

The post to be occupied will be on Government (or confiscated) ground, and the men composing the force are to understand that they are simply to protect settlers from insult or violence at the hands of the natives, and if a disturbance should arise in consequence of this movement, the natives must be allowed to take the initiative.

Inspector Hunter, Armed Constabulary,
Patea.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 8.

(No. 41-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Honourable *J. C. Richmond*.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle,
5 May 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that late on Sunday evening (3rd), a man named Smith, who keeps an accommodation house at Waingongoro, came to me and complained that two horses belonging to him and one belonging to Mr. E. McDonnell, which were stolen a week or 10 days ago, were known to be in possession of the natives at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, that those natives refused to give them up, and declared that they would take any horses or other property they could lay hands on. At daylight, yesterday, I left Patea and went to Waihi. I then sent a message to Waingongoro, to ask Mr. Smith to come up at once.

After breakfast I started for Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu in company with Captain Ross, Sub-Inspector, A.C., in command at Waihi, Mr. Smith, and two mounted constables. Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu is about 10 miles inland from Waihi, the most part through dense bush; on our way we were overtaken by some natives from Hatepe, who tried to persuade me to go back, as they knew the horses would not be given up, and they were afraid that I should be shot if we went on.

On arriving at the village, we found that Titokowaru was very ill, and not able to see me. I went to his *whare*, but did not see him. Toi, a young chief, then came out of another *whare*, he looked very sullen and refused to shake hands, merely saying, "There is the house (the large new house recently built); I suppose you have come to look after thieves." After a short time I went into the house, a fine weather-boarded building 80 feet long. After sitting in silence for a short time, I stood up and spoke, first saluting them all, and then speaking of the new *whare*. I reminded them of my last visit to the place and all that had then passed between us, that they and I had each pledged the other that peace and goodwill should for the future be between us. In confirmation of their good feeling they had presented me (Government) with a gun, and that the gun had been stamped upon by Toi and Titokowaru; my part of the peace contract had been faithfully kept, but judging from Toi's words to me, I should say that their part of it had been broken. After a great deal of whispering together on the part of the natives, Toi stood up and said, "We have the horses you have come in search of, I have them, and I do not intend to give them up; one, a mare, was mine originally, the others are the property of Europeans; I intend to take the horses and other property of Europeans whenever I can." I said, "What is the cause of this change, I have kept my word; we Europeans have not molested you in any way. Why have you committed this great wrong, and gone about like rats to a potato-pit to steal away property by night; you dare not attempt, like men, to take away anything by daylight." Toi then said, "You are doing great wrong to us, so great that you do not see it." On asking him to what he referred, he said, stamping on the ground, "You must find that out." I said, "I recollect your saying to me at the meeting to which I have referred, 'We have presented you with a body, it is for you to furnish this body with flesh, blood, and bones'; to which I replied, 'The flesh, blood, and bones for the Ngaruahine is the land between Waingongoro and Kapuni.' After that explanation by me, you stamped on the gun and then presented it to me. You knew what the terms were before you made peace." A young man, whose name I did not hear, then said, "The flesh, blood, and bones meant all the lands which you have taken on this side the Waitotara." I then said to Toi, "Give me back the horses, rifles, and other property which you have stolen." Toi said, "When you and the rest of the Europeans go back across the Waitotara River, we will talk about giving them up."

I repeated my demand three times, and Toi gave me the same reply, "Go back across the Waitotara." I then got up to come away: Toi said, "Do not go in anger." I replied, "There is nothing further to say." We then returned to Waihi, and I came on to Patea.

The Honourable the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 9.

(No. 43-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. J. Booth to the Honourable J. C. Richmond.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle,
15 May 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that on Sunday evening last I received a private letter from Mr. Carrington, chief surveyor, informing me that whilst laying off a line of road between two native reserves at Ihupuku he had been stopped by a native woman named Karo, who had pulled up his signal staff and removed the chain. Mr. Carrington was of opinion that if I could go and speak with the natives, a little explanation would make it all right. I went accordingly to Mr. Carrington's camp on Sunday night, and at daylight next morning we went to Ihupuku, where we saw the natives, and after explaining to them the nature of the survey they expressed themselves perfectly satisfied, and promised that if in future they were at all dark about the survey lines, they would not attempt to stop the surveyors, but apply directly to me.

I then returned to Patea, and proceeded thence to Waihi, to which place Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell had gone with all the armed constabulary and a number of volunteer militiamen. Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell had a warrant from me for the apprehension of Toi, Hauwhenua, and other natives implicated in horse stealing. My previous action in the matter I have already reported to the Government (5th instant). At about 8.30 p.m., Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell, with about 100 men and officers, left Waihi for Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu. The force arrived at the village at about three a.m. on Tuesday; the natives were taken by surprise. I believe they treated Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell and his party with every kindness, and gave them food.

In the afternoon of Tuesday the force returned to Waihi, bringing one native, named Tauke, as a hostage, but not bringing any of the actual thieves or stolen property.

On the evening of the same day I sent Natanahira, a young friendly chief from Matanagarara, with a message to the chiefs at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, demanding the restoration of the stolen horses and other property, together with the men who had stolen them.

On Wednesday (13th), at about 11 a.m., Natanahira returned, bringing with him two mares and a foal, which the natives told him were all they had. The revolver had been sent to Taranaki.

From information received during Natanahira's absence, I knew that several horses were still at or near Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu. I therefore asked Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell if he would again go out with a few men to try and get the rest of the horses, and, if possible, some of the thieves. At two p.m. on Wednesday, about 18 horsemen went out under command of Mr. Inspector Hunter; a reserve of men on foot went under the command of Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell. I went with Inspector Hunter's party. When we arrived at the village, we saw two of the horses of which we were in search; there could not have been less than 100 men in the village when we entered it; the children had been all sent away; the men were, for the most part, armed, and had their cartouch-boxes on; they seemed to be very much alarmed at our appearance, and ran off to the bush as fast as possible. I tried in vain to restore confidence, and get them together to talk; they were afraid that an attack was going to be made upon them. We made prisoner of a man named Ihaka, against whom an information had been laid, that he had broken into a settler's house at Waingongoro, and had also stolen a horse. Two other men were also taken prisoners. These men, with the two horses, were brought into Waihi. Tauke (the hostage) was released.

The natives, a few of whom stayed in the village, were very much excited, and the native guides became alarmed and bolted. I do not think, however, that the natives had any intention of attempting to cut us off.

I took the opportunity of showing them the folly of their conduct, and that they had only themselves to thank if trouble ensued; that I had, as they knew, tried fair means; that afterwards, when Colonel McDonnell went out, they did not give up the horses, I had then sent out Natanahira, and they had even then kept back several horses, two of which I had just caught. I also warned them that if the rest of the stolen property was not sent into Waihi, they must not be surprised if we went again to look for it. Tamati Hone said, "Why did you not come alone; why bring an armed party?" I reminded him that I had tried that course already, but without effect.

As some of our party had gone away with prisoners, and we were now only about eight or nine in number, it was thought advisable to return, which we did, and got back in safety to Waihi.

Yesterday (14th), I examined the prisoners, two were liberated, the third, Ihaka, was remanded for one week, until further evidence can be produced. I sent a letter by the two men who were released to the chiefs and others at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, demanding the restoration of the rest of the stolen property in their possession.

Yesterday a report was brought into camp by Natanahira, that the Waikato chief, More, with about 30 followers, was at Ahitana's place, Te Ngaere, and that they had said they had come to make inquiries about friendly natives, and if they found that if they (friendly) were leasing land, allowing roads to be made, or working for Europeans, they intended to go back, raise a larger force, and come again to fight. More and his people slept at

Mawhitiwhiti last night. More condemns the Ngutu-o-te-Manu natives, and says we (Europeans) have done quite right in seeking to recover our property.

Last evening a native, named Pepe, came from Araukuku, inland of Ketemarae, to say that the Araukuku natives had been persuaded by the Ngutu-o-te-Manu people to adopt the system of stealing; but now they saw the trouble it was likely to bring on them, and they were very anxious to give up whatever they have taken. Pepe was sent out to-day, and when he gets the things, he is to hand them over to the officer in command at Waihi.

It is intended that Waihi shall for the present be the head-quarters of the constabulary. The militia returned to Patea to-day.

The Hon. Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 10.

(No. 44-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Hon. *J. C. Richmond*.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle,
26 May 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that there have been no further cases of horse-stealing in this district since my last report was sent in, No. 43-2; and that the articles stolen by the Araukuku natives from Europeans have been given up according to promise.

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 11.

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Hon. *J. C. Richmond*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle, 9 June 1868.

I HAVE the honour to report that the natives of Ketemarae, or the neighbourhood, have this afternoon murdered a settler by the name of Cahill, late a serjeant in the T. M. S.

This morning early, Captain Ross and myself visited Araukuku, a village on General Chute's road. I had been invited to visit the place by the natives, who had returned some stolen property. On our way through the bush we were met by about 12 men, all armed; these men tried to turn us back, but I determined to go on to the village. On arriving there, however, my suspicions were aroused and we immediately returned, and on our arrival at Waihi, Tukino, from Matangarara, cautioned me against going any more amongst the Hauhaus, as he knew for a fact that they intended to kill me.

I told Captain Hunter, inspector of the armed constabulary, that I had been cautioned, and that the caution extended to us all. He at once cautioned the troopers, but I suppose there had not been time to take a message to poor Cahill. I believe this murder has been committed in consequence of a message from Tokangamutu, brought by More. I enclose copy of a note received from Mr. Inspector Hunter half an hour after I got home.

I think it is very necessary to call out the militia, as I am more than afraid the Pakakohi natives will join the outbreak. 9 p.m.—Captain Cumming is just sending off an orderly to Whanganui for Colonel M'Donnell. I am just sending a messenger to bring in Natanahira, and to try through that chief to secure the loyalty of the Pakakohi. In great haste.

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

(Enclosure in No. 11.)

My dear Booth, Waihi, 9 June 1868.
THE natives have killed old Cahill; let Cumming come up at once with all the men.

In haste,
W. Hunter.

No. 12.

(No. 50-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. J. Booth to the Hon. J. C. Richmond.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle, 11 June 1868.

I HAVE the honour to report that when I sent my last hurried letter to the Government, at the same time I wrote a letter to the chief Natanahira, who was staying at Oika on the Whenuakura; I also included the Pakakohi chiefs Taurua, Wharematangi, and Te One Kuia. This was to inform them of the murder which had been committed at Ketemarae, and to ask them to come to Patea at once. I sent off the letter at midnight by Ihaka, the native policeman.

My reason for sending for these chiefs was that I might, if possible, secure their allegiance to the Queen.

Early yesterday morning the leading chiefs came in, viz., Natanahira, Taurua, Wharematangi, Paraone, and Rangihaeata, and we had a long talk at this office, and the event proved that I did right in sending for them, as they one and all, on behalf of themselves and their followers, professed allegiance to the Government, and volunteered to take the responsibility of giving protection to the wives and children of all the settlers in their district. I told the chiefs that their good words had made my heart glad. I had sent for them in the night that they might at once have an opportunity of declaring themselves; and if they wished to join the murderer Titokowaru and his tribe, I should not have prevented their going; but as they had expressed horror at the foul murder which had been committed, and had volunteered active protection of women and children, I felt sure they would keep their words and not betray their trust, as I was willing to place the lives of women and children in their hands.

I then wrote letters for them to his Excellency the Governor and to yourself, which, with translations, I have the honour to enclose.

At the request also of the Pakakohi chiefs I issued a notice to the settlers; copy enclosed. These notices are now posted up in different parts of the district.

About one p.m. yesterday I left with Natanahira for Waihi. At Kakaramaea we met Mr. Gudgeon, who informed us that three poor men had been murdered, viz., Cahill, Squires, and Clarke, and that the murderers were 10 men from Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu. At Kakaramaea I met some influential men of the Pakakohi tribe, who have hitherto been what are called outsiders, i.e., although friendly they are still professed Hauhau. These men were even more vehement in their protestations of loyalty and of their readiness to give protection than Taurua and the others had been.

I went to Matangarara and had a long talk with the natives of that village, and proceeded thence to the redoubt at Turuturumokai, which is now again in the occupation of the armed constabulary; whilst there a man named Hiscox, who has a house at Keteonetea, reported that himself and Milmo (another settler) had that afternoon left their houses in charge of an old man named Griffiths; that, during their absence, 15 armed men had gone to the house and asked Griffiths if he owned any land there. He said, "No, I am a poor man, and have no land." They replied, "You are the same as the Maoris; they are poor men and have no land." On learning that Hiscox and Milmo were absent, they sent a message to them to say that if they came back they would be killed; they then told Griffiths to go away, and left the place. Griffiths says that either seven or eight of these men were armed with revolvers, one of which, with the holster, was perfectly new.

I then proceeded on my way and reached Waihi about dusk, and there heard particulars of the deaths of the poor men above mentioned, and learnt that Ihaka, the escaped prisoner, was one of the murderers. The escape of Ihaka I reported last week.

To-day I held inquests on the bodies of the three murdered men, and afterwards buried them. Four of the murderers are known, namely, Ihaka, Hauwhenua, Te Iki, and Ngana. The murderers were committed with the knowledge and consent of Titokowaru and the rest of Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu natives. After the inquests I had a meeting with the natives, and secured the allegiance of the neighbouring hapu, viz., Hatepe, Mawhitiwhiti, and Kauwae; Ngahina has promised for himself and tribe that he will give protection to all Europeans between Manawapou and the Tawhiti, and coastwise to Waingongoro. Wi Hukanui and Reihana are to send ten men armed from Kauwae to Waingongoro to assist, with ten of the armed constabulary, to give protection to the settlers. They are also to give protection to travellers. Signals between the camp at Waihi and Mawhitiwhiti have been agreed upon.

I can now speak positively as to the numbers of these murderers. When I was last at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu I saw in the village I suppose about 100 armed men. Some men from Araukuru, not more than 20, may join them. Ahitana's people are at Te Ngaire, and it is very doubtful whether they will remain neutral. Ahitana's men may number from 80 to 100; this, however, is a mere guess. The rest of the natives, from Kauwae to Waitotara, are, I believe, to be depended on. In my speech to the natives at Waihi to-day, I said that the Government now looked to them for more than mere nominal assistance. I should expect them to give active armed protection to the settlers under their charge. This they promised to do.

Whilst writing on this subject I would suggest to the Government the advisability of adopting some sort of distinguishing badge which cannot easily be obtained by the Hauhaus;

for instance, a disk of stout block tin about twice the size of a crown piece, with a device, say the royal arms or V. R. stamped upon it, and with three or four holes punched in it to fasten it to the front of the cap. A few hundreds of these badges could be obtained very cheaply in Wellington. If the Government approve of this suggestion I would issue them to individuals only, and on personal application. This would be a good means of distinguishing our friends from our foes, as the wearers would become marked as Government men, and any men seen without them would be liable to be shot.

I would also urge upon the Government the urgent necessity there is for a reinforcement in this district. It is a matter of utter impossibility with the present number of armed constables in this district to make any offensive movement whatever; and now that these murderers have as it were had a taste of blood they will not stop till they have committed further outrages. It is therefore a matter of the greatest possible importance that a sharp and decisive blow be struck as soon as it is possible to do so. But in a country composed of dense bush as this is, and where the main road to the village is only wide enough to admit men walking single file; and where, to surround the village, you would have to work for miles through dense bush, it is absolutely necessary that there should be a large attacking force. Lieut.-Colonel M'Donnell says he ought to have 200 men and a native contingent in addition to the force already here, before he could be at all certain of success.

I would, therefore, earnestly entreat the Government to send either two more companies of armed constables or to authorise the raising a force sufficient to make success a certainty.

On consultation with Lieut.-Colonel M'Donnell I have considered it advisable that that gentleman should go to Wellington in person and urge the great necessity of something being done at once.

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

(Enclosure 1, in No. 12.)

E koro e te Retimona,

Patea, 10 Hune 1868.

TENA koe kia rongo mai koe, ko matou nga tangata a te Iwi Pakakohi e noho nei ki nga tahataha o Patea e noho pouri ana mo te Pakeha i kohurutia nei ki Ketemarae kei mahara koe ko matou e tapoko atu ana ki roto ki tena mahi kohuru.

Kia rongo mai koe ki ta matou whakaaro ta te Iwi Pakakohi, ko matou rite tahi matou ki te Iwi Pakeha na, e mea ana matou kia kua nga Pakeha o to matou taha e pouri, ko matou hoki he kai tiaki mo nga wahine Pakeha, mo nga tamariki Pakeha ka pa he he ki nga Pakeha o to matou taha na, ko matou tahi ki te mate, kia mate matou, me mate i runga i te pai.

Timata to matou tiakanga Pakeha i Heiawe (Wairoa) puta noa ki Whenuakura, ki Patea, ki Oroua ki Manutahi ki Mokoia. Otira ko te tiaki Pakeha hoki nga Tangata o te Iwi Ngarauru kua Pakehatia hoki taua Iwi.

Pai Marire kia tau te rangi marie ki runga ki a koe. Heoi ano,

Na *Taurua*, o Patea,
Wharematangi, o Patea,
Te One Kura, o Patea,
Te Paraone, o Manutahi,
Te Rangihaeata, o Mokoia,

Otira na matou katoa na te Iwi Pakakohi puta noa ki ona wahine ki ona tamariki atu.

(Translation.)

O Friend, Mr. Richmond,

Patea, 10 June 1868.

Salutations. Listen to us. We, the men of the Pakakohi tribe, who live in the neighbourhood of Patea, are in great trouble about the European who has been murdered at Ketemarae. Do not think [or be afraid] that we have had anything to do with that murder.

Listen to the thoughts of us, the chiefs of the Pakakohi tribe: we are now one with the Europeans. We wish that the Europeans living near our people may not be dark. It is our desire to take charge of the Europeans, men, women, and children. If anything happens to the Pakehas, we will suffer with them. If we are to suffer, it shall be in a good cause.

Our protection of Europeans commences at Wairoa (township), from thence to Whenuakura, to Patea, to Oroua, Kakaramea (township) to Manutahi, and to Mokoia. We may also say that the Ngarauru tribe at Waitotara will protect Europeans, as they have become English themselves.

Peace, may peace rest with you. This is all.

From *Taurua*, of Patea,
Wharematangi, of Patea,
Te One Kura, of Patea,
Paraone, of Manutahi,
Rangihaeata, of Mokoia,

And from all the men, women, and children of the Pakakohi Tribe.

(Enclosure 2, in No. 12.)

Kia Putu,

E hoa tena koe kia rongo mai koe ko matou nga tangata o te Kauwae e noho pouri ana mo nga Pakeha kua kohurutia nei e nga tangata o Te Ngutu-o-te-mau. Kei mea koe he tikanga na matou kei roto i ena tikanga kohuru kaore engari ko matou kei te piri tonu matoa ki a koe ki te Pakeha i-enei ra ko ta matou he pai ai ko te tiaki i nga wahine Pakeha i nga tamariki Pakeha ka timata ta matou tiakanga Pakeha i Waingongoro puta noa ki oeo mo nga Pakeha e haere i te Rori. Heoi ano.

Waihi, 11 Hune 1868.

Na Wiremu Manaia,
Reihana Te Wharema,
Te Hira Paerangi,
Paora Rangiaawe,
Ruka,

Otira na matou katoa pata noa ki ana wahine atu ki ona tamariki atu.

(Translation.)

To Mr. Booth,

Waihi, 11 June 1868.

O Friend! Salutations. Listen to us: We the men of Kauae are sitting in darkness, because of the murders which have been committed by the men of Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu. Do not suppose that we have anything to do with those murders. We are one with you the Pakeha, and will stick to you during these days. We are ready to give protection to European women and children over the country, commencing at Waingongoro, and ending at Oeo. We will protect travellers also going along the road. This is all.

From Wiremu Manaia,
Reihana Wharema,
Te Hira Paerangi,
Paora Rangiaawe,
Ruka,

And from all the rest, even to the women and children.

(Enclosure 4, in No. 12.)

Kia Putu Kai Whakawa,

Patea, 10 Hune 1868.

E hoa mau et tuku atu ta matou korero kia te Kawana.

E koro e te Kawana tena koe kia rongo mai koe ko matou nga tangata o te iwi Pakakohi e noho nei ki nga tahataha o Patea e noho pouri ana mo te Pakeha i kohurutia nei ki Ketemarae kei mahara koe ko matou e tapoko atu ana ki roto ki tena mahi kohuru.

Kia rongo mai koe ki ta matou whakaaro ta te iwi Pakakohi ko matou rite tahi matou ki te iwi Pakeha na, e mea ana matou kia kua nga Pakeha o to matou taha e pouri, ko matou hoki he kai tiaki mo nga wahine Pakeha mo nga tamariki Pakeha ka pa he he ki nga Pakeha o to matou taha, na, ko matou tahi ki te mate kia mate matou me mate i runga i te pai.

Timata to matou tiakanga Pakeha i Heiawe (Wairoa) puta noa ki Whenuakura, ki Patea, ki Oroua, ki Manutahi ki Mokoia. Otira ko te tiaki Pakeha hoki nga tangata o te iwi Ngarauru kua Pakehatia hoki taua iwi.

Pai Marire, kia tau te rangi marie ki runga ki a koe. Heoi ano.

Na Taurua, o Patea.
Wharematangi, o Patea,
Te One Kura, o Patea,
Te Paraone, o Manutahi,
Rangihaeata, o Mokoia.

Otira na matou katoa na te iwi Pakakohi putu noa ki ona wahine ki ona tamariki atu.

(Translation.)

To Mr. Booth, R.M.,

Patea, 10 June 1868.

Friend, send this our letter to the Governor.

O friend the Governor. Salutations. Listen to us.

We, the men of the Pakakohi tribe who live in the neighbourhood of Patea, are in great trouble about the European who has been murdered at Ketemarae. Do not think [or be afraid] that we have had anything to do with that murder.

Listen to the thoughts of us chiefs of the Pakakohi tribe. We are now one with the Europeans. We wish that the Europeans living near our tribe may not be dark. It is our desire to take charge of the Europeans—men, women, and children. If anything happens to the Pakehas we will suffer with them. If we are to suffer it shall be in a good cause.

Our protection of Europeans commences at Wairoa (township); from thence to Whenuakura to Patea, to Oroua, Kakaramea township to Manutahi, and to Mokoia. We may

also say that the Ngarauru tribe at Waitotara will protect Europeans, as they have become English themselves.

Peace, may peace rest with you. This is all.

From *Taurua*, of Patea,
Wharematangi, of Patea,
Te One Kura, of Patea,
Paravne, of Manutahi,
Rangihaeata, of Mokoia,

And from all the men, women, and children of the Pakakohi tribe.

No. 13.

(No. 51-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Hon. *J. C. Richmond*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office,
Carlyle, 13 June 1868.

I HAVE the honour to forward the enclosed copy of a hurried letter received during the night from Mr. Inspector Hunter, and reporting the brutal murder and horrible mutilation by 28 natives, of trooper Smith, No. 3 Company, Armed Constabulary.

I have written to ask Lieut.-Colonel McDonnell to return to the district, and to leave Inspector Hunter's report to tell its own tale to the Government.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

The Hon. the Native Minister, Wellington.

P.S.—I intend, with Captain Cumming, to start for Waihi as soon as the mail comes in.

(Enclosure 1, in No. 13.)

My dear Booth,

Waihi, 12 June 1868.

Smith, of No. 3, has just been murdered in a most brutal manner by about 28 natives in sight of the camp, this side of Cahill's, his body literally cut in two; we have only got his legs. Ross could see the flashes of the tomahawk through his glasses. I have written to the Government and to McDonnell; we must have some spare arms. If you come up don't go near any bush, and don't ride too slowly, unless you have an escort. I write in a hurry, as the orderly is just starting.

Yours in haste,
(signed) *W. Hunter*.

(Enclosure 2, in No. 13.)

Matangarara, 12 June 1868.

Ki a Te Kawana, puta noa ki a te Retimana me te Runanga katoa o te Kawanatanga, E hoa ma tena koutou. Tenei matou te iwi Tangahoe te noho poui nei mo te matenga a nga Pakeha i kohurutia e Titokowaru me tona iwi. Kei mea mai koutou e aku hoa aroha kei roto matou i taua raruraru. Kahore, kei runga ano ahau i te kupu a Kawana Kerei ki ahau kia noho pai ahau i ronga i te ture o ra. Na, kua tu ta matou runanga ki Matangarara i te ahiahi o te ra inanahi (11) kotahi tonu te kupu a te runanga. Koia tenei, kahore matou i pai ki tena mahi a Titokowaru ko matou ka takoto matou ki raro ki te whenua, hei turanga waewae mo to matou iwi Pakeha me te tiaki hoki i taku whenua i tukuna mai e te Retimana. Heoi ano.

Na *Natanahira Ngahina*,
Na te Runanga katoa a te iwi Tangahoe.

(Translation.)

Matangarara, 12 June 1868.

To His Excellency the Governor, to Mr. Richmond, and to the Council. Friends, salutations.

We, the natives of the Tangahoe hapu, are in great darkness because of the death of the Europeans who have been murdered by Titokowaru and his people. Do not say, my dear friends, that we have had anything to do with this disturbance; no, we have not; I, with my people, are abiding by the word of Governor Grey to me, that is, that I should live in peace, and under the law which gives life. We had a meeting last evening (11th), and the one word of the meeting was, "We do not agree to that work of Titokowaru; we will remain lying on the ground, a footstool for our tribe the Pakchas." We also intend to protect the people, and to keep possession of the land given to us by Mr. Richmond. This is all.

From *Natanahira Ngahina*,
And from the Assembly of the Tangahoe tribe.

No. 14.

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. J. Booth to the Hon. J. C. Richmond.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle,
13 June 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of notices issued by me for the information of the settlers in this district.

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.I have, &c.
(signed) James Booth,
Resident Magistrate.

NOTICE.

As it is possible that some one or more of the Ketemarae murderers may come into this district and commit murders, for the purpose of getting the friendly tribes into trouble, it is desirable that settlers living near the bush should for the present come out into the open country, and choose some common place of residence for self-protection.

(signed) J. Booth,
Resident Magistrate.

Patea, 13 June 1868.

NOTICE.

THE undersigned chiefs of the Pakakohi tribe pledge themselves that they will give protection to all Europeans, men, women, and children, in their district, namely, from Waitotara to Mokoia.

Taurua,
Wharematangi,
Te One Kura,
Paraone,
Rangihaeata.

Patea, 10 June 1868.

(signed) James Booth,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 15.

(No. 54-2.)

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. J. Booth to the Hon. J. C. Richmond.

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle,
16 June 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that on Saturday evening last I went to Waihi. Nothing further had occurred since the murder of poor Smith; whose remains were buried by order of the acting assistant surgeon before I arrived; the upper part of his body has not been recovered. Mr. Inspector Hunter did not think it was necessary to hold an inquest.

Inspector Hunter informed me that he had withdrawn his men from Waingongoro.

I am very pleased to report that Wiremu Hukanui kept his promise, and sent 10 of his men to Waingongoro with the best arms they had, and that they stayed with our men until the latter were withdrawn.

On Sunday morning (14th) shots were heard at Waihi, in the direction of Waingongoro, and presently afterwards a great smoke was seen. Troopers were sent as soon as they had their breakfast, who, on their return, reported that the whares belonging to Messrs. Smith, McDonnell, and others had been burned down, that Smith's fowls had all been burnt, that cattle had been shot, and pigs and horses taken off.

At about 8 a.m. the same morning, Paramena Rangihakeiho, from Mawhitiwhiti, came to Waihi to report that two of his sentries at Mawhitiwhiti had heard five shots fired in the direction of Pungarehu, just as the moon rose, or about 2 a.m. It is probable that the murderers have killed a native of the Ngatimaru tribe (Taranaki), who went to Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu the previous evening for the purpose of bringing away some friends of his who were staying at that place.

Old Kewetone Puana and the other Mawhitiwhiti chiefs sent in to ask if we could possibly give them any assistance, as they are expecting every day to be attacked, on account of the Union Jack with which, by my direction, they make signals to us.

Kewetone says he will part with his flag only when he parts with his life. The Kauwae natives have also determined to stick to their flag.

The settlers, with very few exceptions, are determined that they will not give up their farms. They are collecting together in common centres for mutual protection.

0.59.

D D 3

Enclosed

Enclosed herewith is translation of a letter received yesterday from the chief Taurua [not enclosed].

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) James Booth,
Resident Magistrate.

No. 16.

COPY of a LETTER from *Hone Pihama* to *Ropata Ngarongomate*.

Ki a Ropata Ngarongomate,

Nui Paremata, 14 Hune 1868.

E hōa tena koe. Ka nui toku aroha atu ki a koe, notemea he nui nga marama i wehea atu ai koe i a matou. E taea hoki koe e hōa te aha i te nui o au iohi i tukua atu ai koe e au kia mahi i nga ritenga ki nga wahi katoa o te ao? Heoi tena. He kupu atu tena ki a koe kia hoki mai koe, notemea kua raruraru te iwi Ngaruahine, kua mate nga Pakeha i patua ki uta atu o te Whenuku, i ko mai o Ketemarae. Tino kite pu aku kanohi i nga Pakeha i patua. Ko aua Pakeha tokotoru, tokorua i tangohia nga manawa ki te Ngutuotemanu. Ko taua huaki, na Toi raua ko Hauwhenua. Kotahi tekau nga tangata nana aua Pakeha i patu.

E hōa, kua pouri au ki tenei mahi kino a te iwi, notemea i kite pu aku kanohi i taua mahi kino a te iwi. Kia rongo mai koe, kua oti te manawa Pakeha, ko te manawa Maori i toe; no konei au i ki atu ai kia hoki mai koe. Kaore au e korero atu ki a koe i nga ritenga o muri i a koe, notemea ko te pai i tukua ki mua, ko te kino i muri. I hoki atu ano i Ngamotu nei, a tae atu ki te Ngutuotemanu kei te patu Pakeha. Ko te timatanga o tenei raruraru he tahae. Ka kite nga tangata o te Ngutuotemanu ka tahaetia nga hoiho o nga Pakeha. Ka rongo a Wiremu Huhani, ka tukua tana tamaiti ki te tiki i aua hoiho i tahaetia, kaore i homai. Ka kite a Putu ka haere ki te tono ano i aua hoiho, kaore i homai. Ka mea atu a Putu "tukua mai kei raruraru tatou." Ka mea nga tangata "me aha tena?" Heoi, ka hoki a Putu, tae ki Patea, ka haere te Kanara ratou ko ana tangata ka tae ki te Ngutuotemanu i te po; i te ata ka tu ta ratou korero mo nga hoiho, ka whakaaetia kia hoki nga hoiho ki nga Pakeha. Heoi, ka hoki te Kanara me ana tangata. Koia tena te timatanga o taua raruraru. Heoi, ko to taua iwi ko Taranaki kei te kata ki nga mahi a Titokowaru, kei te noho pai ratou. Ko te iwi Tangahoe me te iwi Pakakohi kei te noho pai.

Heoi ano, na to tuakana, matua aroha,

Ki a Ropata Ngarongomate.

Na *Hone Pihama Hanataua*.

(Translation.)

To Ropata Ngarongomate,

New Plymouth, 14 June 1868.

FRIEND, salutations. I feel great affection for you, you having so long been away from us; but how can it be otherwise, seeing how great a work you were sent to do? Measures affecting all parts of the world.

This is another word: You must come back, for the Ngaruahine people have become turbulent, and Pakehas have been killed inland of Te Whenuku, not far from Ketemarae. I myself saw the Pakehas which were murdered. There were three. Two of them were disembowelled at Te-Ngutu-o-te-Manu. The attack was made by Toi and Hauwhenua. The Pakehas were killed by 10 men. I am grieved at this atrocious act having been committed by the people, for I myself saw the evil act which had been perpetrated by them. Listen: The heart, &c. of a Pakeha has been torn out. The next thing they will do will be to tear the heart of a Maori from his bosom. This is why I say you must come back. I will not tell you of the ordinary events which have transpired since you left us, because that which is good was allowed to happen first, afterwards the evil. They returned from this place (Ngamotu), and when they reached Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu they killed Pakehas. The beginning of this evil was theft, and came about in this way: the people at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu saw some horses belonging to the Pakehas, and stole them. When Wi Huhani heard of it he sent his son to get the horses which had been stolen, but the people would not give them up. When Booth saw it he went and asked for the horses to be given up, but the people would not. Mr. Booth urged them to give them up lest trouble ensue between us. The people answered him, "What do we care about that?" So Booth returned, and when he got to Patea he went with the colonel and his men to Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu by night. Next morning they had a talk about the horses, and the people agreed to return them to the Pakehas; and then the colonel and his people returned. That was how this trouble originated. Our tribe, the Taranaki, laugh at the actions of Titokowaru. They are peacefully disposed. The Tangahoe and the Pakakohi are also living quietly. That is all, &c.

(signed) *Hone Pihama Hanataua*.

To Ropata Ngarongomate.

No. 17.

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. *J. Booth* to the Hon. *J. C. Richmond*.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Carlyle, 1 July 1868.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Government, copies of two letters which have been forwarded to me by Mr. Inspector Hunter, commanding at Waihi, together with translations. The letter from Hane Wiremu I received the night before last, and intended to send it by yesterday's post, but I was not able to do so as I had to go to Waihi with Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell. The letter from Titokowaru was handed to me last night at Waihi.

The prisoner Katene was examined by Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell, and he confessed that it was his intention to have betrayed us to Titokowaru. His arrangements for bolting were all but completed when Hane Wiremu heard of his intention, and gave the information to the officer commanding at Waihi. A man named Te Katu is in some degree implicated in this treachery. Both Katene and Te Katu were brought as prisoners to Patea last night. Whilst we were at Waihi, I sent a messenger to Mawhitiwhiti, and after a short time, Paramena te Rangikekeiho and Tatana came to the camp. Tatana substantiated the statements which are enclosed in Hane's letter to myself. Paramena stated that Titokowaru's letter (copy enclosed) was found by them (Mawhitiwhiti natives) in a cleft stick in the middle of a path leading from Mawhitiwhiti to Waihi. Paramena says that Mawhitiwhiti is in great danger of an attack from the Hauhaus, and the people are anxious for some kind of protection or arms.

Wiremu Hukanui had been to Waihi on the 28th June, and reported that 10 of his young men, after a good deal of opposition on the part of Wiremu, had gone to Taranaki. Wiremu also reported that a meeting has been held by the Taranaki tribe, having reference to the murderers by Titokowaru, and that the opinion of the meeting was as follows:— "That if Titokowaru had committed these murders for the sake of getting back the land, he should have their (Taranakis) sympathies and assistance, but if it was proved that these murders had been committed on account of horse-stealing only, they were determined to stand aloof from him. The Pakakohi have sent the same kind of reply to Titokowaru; namely, if it can be shown by Titokowaru to be a quarrel about land, they will give assistance and make the endeavour to regain possession. Whilst writing about the Pakakohi, I may state that although they profess the most friendly disposition towards us, and come to Patea almost daily, yet Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell and myself have an uncomfortable feeling that their professions are hollow, as Natanahira, of Matangarara, who has lately been living with the Pakakohi, told Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell and myself yesterday, in confidence, not to trust the Pakakohi, and especially not to visit their villages inland. When asked to give a reason for having suspicions against these people, he said, "I am a Maori; I hear many things, and can understand their meaning." I need hardly say that Natanahira is a young chief in whom I have the very greatest confidence.

In the meantime we take care to appear to have unbounded faith in the Pakakohi. If a blow sudden and effective is struck at the root of the evil (Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu), the Pakakohi will remain friendly; but if the murderers gain the slightest perceptible advantage over us, I am afraid that other hapus, with the hopes of getting back their land, will be induced to join. I scarcely need mention that Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell and myself are working together heart and soul to secure the real friendship of those who are now apparently friendly, and, if possible, to bring swift punishment to Titokowaru and this cannibal tribe.

I believe the district to be in a very critical state, and should the Pakakohi, from any cause whatever, adopt the tactics of Titokowaru, we should find it a very difficult thing to hold this district.

The Hon. the Native Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *James Booth*,
Resident Magistrate.

(Enclosure 1, in No. 17.)

COPY of a LETTER from *Hone Wiremu*.

25 Hune 1868.

KA tukua atu te whakamaramatanga kia Putu Kai Whakawa mo nga korero a Titokowaru i korero ai ki te tangata i hopukia hereheretia e tana ope, ko taua Tangata no Mawhitiwhiti, ko tana ingoa ko Tatana ka riro taua Tangata i taua ope ka tae ki te Ngutu-o-te-Marua, ka korero tuturu mai a Titoko i ana Ture ki taua herehere e rima ona ra e noho ai ki reira ka tahuti mai ai ka korero ia i aua Ture a Titoko:—

1. Ture tuatahi he tahae hoiho.
2. Ture tuarua ko nga Pakeha tokotoru.
3. Tuatoru ka tapahia te hope o te Pakeha kotahi i mate.
4. Tuawha ka mate hoki he Pakeha ka tangohia katoatia.
5. Tuarima, hei a ia nga rori katoa tae noa ki Patea e tae ki te ra pai ko tona ra tena e haere ai ia i ona rori.

6. Tuaono, ka tipaoa te patu ki runga ki raro.
7. Kei tai o Turuturu nga Whare rangatira.
8. Mehemea ka whakautua atu enei Pakeha kua mate nei ka whakaekea a Waihi e ia i te awatea.
9. Tua iwa ka tae atu ia ki Patea.
10. Ahakoa mano mano, ko te Ngutu-o-te-Manu ano ia, ahakoa huri katoa te motu nei ki a ia ko te Ngutu-o-te-Manu ano ia e noho ai me ana wahine, me ana tamariki. Heoti tena.

Taku kupu atu kia koe, mau te whakamaramatanga ki nga Pakeha kua e haere taki kotahitahi nga Pakeha ahakoa kai whiu kata, kia haere mohio kiei tupono ki te ra e haere ai Titokowaru me tana ope. Heoti tena.

He kupu ano naku ki a koe kua he au kua hopuria a te Katene ki te Kari ruma, mo tana kohuru i au me aku tamariki wahine. Ko tana kohuru tenei ko tona tahuti ki te Ngutu-o-te-Manu. Heoti tena.

Kei toe Dorua taenga mai ko Kanara ka korero ai tena.

Heoi an,
Na *Hane Wiremu*,
Te Mata-o-te-rangi.

(Translation.)

25 June 1868.

The words of caution (light) go to Mr. Booth, R.M., relative to the words of Titokowaru which he spake to a man who had been made prisoner by his (Titokowaru's) people. That man belongs to Mawhitiwhiti, his name is Tatana; the war party took him to Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, and Titokowaru said to him that these are his laws:—

1. Horse stealing.
2. Three Europeans who were murdered.
3. The man who was cut in two.
4. A European to be killed and taken away.
5. He will take possession of all roads between this place and Patea; on fine days he may be expected to be seen on his roads.
6. Ambuscades will be laid north and south.
7. To the south (or seaward) of Turuturu are the houses of gentlemen (respectable settlers).
8. Should payment be sought for the deaths of the Europeans who have been killed, he (Titokowaru) will attack Waihi, and by daylight.
9. He himself intends to go to Patea by his roads.
10. Although a thousand should go he will be found at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu; should even the whole island rise against him, he will stay at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, with his women and children. This is all.

My word to you. Caution the Europeans not to go about singly, especially cart drivers and others, as we do not know when Titokowaru may lay his ambuscades.

This is another word. I am in evil repute. Katene is a prisoner in the guard-room; he has murdered me, my women, and children. This is his murder; he has attempted to run away to Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu.

When you and the Colonel (McDonnell) come here you will hear the talk. This is all.

From *Hane Wiremu*,
Te Mata-o-te-rangi.

(Enclosure 2, in No. 17.)

COPY of a LETTER from *Titokowaru* to *Puano*.

Kia Puano ma,

Warekura, 25 Hune 1868.

He kupu mo koutou, kati te haere i nga rori me whakamutu rawa te haere i nga rori e anga atu ana ki Mangamanga, kei takoto koutou ki nga rori hei kai ma nga manu o te rangi, ma nga kirehe o te parae, maku ranei, no te mea kua kai ahau i te Pakeha, ano he kau e tunua ana ki te Pata, kai kau ana nga wahine, me nga tamariki. Kua timata taku kai i te Tangata, kua hamama tonu toku korokoro ki te kai i te Tangata.

Ekore ahau e mate, kaore ahau e mate. Ka mate ano te mate, ka ora ano ahau.

Pena tonu te kupu mo koutou puta noa i Matangarara, he kupu marama tena naku kia koutou puta noa i o koutou rohe.

Kati,
Na *Titoko*.

(Translation.)

To Puano† and the rest,

* Wharekura, 25 June 1868.

A word for you. Cease travelling on the roads; stop for ever the going on the roads which lead to Mangamanga (Camp Waihi), lest you be left on the roads as food for the birds of the air and for the beasts of the field, or for me, because I have eaten the European (Smith, trooper), as (a piece of) beef, he was cooked in a pot; the women and children partook of the food. I have begun to eat human flesh, and my throat is constantly open for the flesh of men.

I shall not die; I shall not die. When death itself shall be dead I shall be alive.

That is the word for you extending to Matangarara. That is a light (clear) word to you extending to all your boundaries. Cease (stop).

True translation, J. Booth, R.M.

From *Titoko*.

No. 18.

COPY of a LETTER from *Hori Kingi* and others, to *Mete Kingi Paetahi*, M.H.R.

E Koro,

Putiki, Whanganui, Hurae 22, 1868.

Tena koe. Kia rongo mai koe, katahi matou ka rongo i te korero o Tokangamutu, kua tae mai e Epiha Patapu i tana tangohanga i tau pukapuka, ka tae ki a Te Tahana Turoa ka tukua ki a Wiremu Pakau raua ko Ropata, ka kite raua, ka tukua, ki a Pehi Turoa, Topia Turoa, ka tukua ki a Topine te Mamaku, ka tukua ki a Parata Poaka, ka tukua ki Taumarunui ki a Ihau, ka tae atu ki Taumarunui ka eke mai a Waikato, te Pooti Ngehegehe, ko nga Rangatira ko Raureti, ko Hauauru Poutamu, ko Taonui, ka wahia e Hauauru te pukapuka, ka kite i nga korero ka karangatia e Hauauru me kawe tenei pukapuka ki Tokangamutu, ka whakatika ko Marino ki te kawe, moe atu ki te ara, ao ake ka haere, no to po ka tae ki Tokangamutu; ka tomo ki te whare o Rewi Maniapoto, ka wahia e Rewi, ka kite i nga korero, ka karangatia e Rewi, mo te tekau o nga haora i te ata ka hui nga pooti ki te whakarongo; ka tae ki taua haora ka hui nga pooti, ka tu a Rewi—"Whakarongo mai e Waikato, e Ngatimaniapoto; e Ngatimaru, e Ngatipaoa, ko Mete Kingi Rangawhenua tenei, kua tae mai ki Tokangamutu, ko te rua tenei o aku kitenga i a ia, i te tuatahi i kite tinana au i a ia, kite wairua i tenei kitenga, he ui mai no Tokangamutu ranei te patu a Titokowaru, i rongo ia nei koutou e hia nga Ture i whakatakotoria ki Tokangamutu? e wha nga ture i whakatakotoria i taua ia, ko te hoari kua kuhua, ko te wea kua purua, ko te reti kua purua, ko te whakawa kua purua, ko te moni kua purua; kua kuhua i roto i te rongopai; ma te rongopai e mahi enei; mehemea ka poka te tangata ki te he i muri nei, nui atu tenei he i te he o mua, whakarongo mai e Waikato kua he te motu, kua he te tangata i te he a Titikowaru; Otira ko te he a Titokowaru kei a ia anake ahakoa toremi ia ki raro ki te reinga, nana ano i kimi he he mona."

Kei runga ko Tamati Ngapora; "Whakarongo mai e Rewi, kahore he kupu, waiho atu a Titokowaru kia paoa e te karoro, nana ano tana, heoi ano taku kupu mo tena."

I reira ano ka tae atu te rongo o Te Whiti raua ko More ki taua Runanga; ho Kingi Tawhia, "E Rewi Whakahokia a te Whiti raua ko More kua e tukua mai ki konei, waiho tenei marae hei kimihanga tikanga mo te motu kia puta ai te motu, kua e hanga ki te kino."

Ka hoki mai a Marino, ko te kupu a Rewi, Kati ano he pooti mo Whanganui ko Topia Turoa. E koro e Mete kua riro a Topia Turoa ki te rapu ano i te he o Titikowaru ki te whakamarama i nga tikanga mo te mahi pooti mo Waikato, kia tukua te mahi a Titikowaru mana anake. Ki te mea ka hoki mai a Topia ka tukua mai ano e Tahana Turoa he karere ki a matou, a ka tukua atu ano ki a koe koutou ko tou Runanga hei matakitaki iho ma koutou. Heoi tena ki te kite tikanga koe o te Runanga tukua mai kia mohio atu matou.

Kia Mete Kingi Paetahi, M. H. R.

Heoi,

Na *Hori Kingi*.*Aperaniko Rangihikita.**Hoani Mete Kingi.*

(Translation.)

Sir,

Putiki, Whanganui, 22 July, 1868.

Salutations, give heed. We have only just received news from Tokangamutu. Epiha Patapu has returned from taking your letter. When he got to Tahana Turoa, he passed him on to Wiremu Pakau and Ropata, by whom he was passed on to Pehi Turoa and Topia Turoa, and then passed on to Topine te Mamaku; and then passed on to Parata Poaka, and

* The name of a large house at Te-Ngutu-o-te-manu.

† Puano is a friendly chief of Mawhitiwhiti.

and then passed on to Taumarunui, to Ihau. When he got to Taumarunui the Waikato came forward, the *Pooti Ngehegehe*. The chiefs were Raureti, Hauauru Poutama, and Taonui. Hauauru broke open the letter and read it, and said it must be taken to Tokangamutu, and Marino got up to take it thither; he slept on the road, the next morning he went on; in the evening Tokangamutu was reached. He then went into Rewi Maniapoto's house, and Rewi opened the letter. When he had read it he appointed the next morning at ten o'clock to be a time for meeting of the different parties to listen to its contents. At the appointed hour the several parties met, and Rewi stood up and said, "Hearken, Waikato: Ngatimaniapoto, Ngatimaru, and Ngatipaoa, Mete Kingi Rangawhenua is here; he has come to Tokangamutu. This is the second time I have seen him. The first time I saw him in the body; this time I have seen him in the spirit. He asks whether the murders committed by Titokowaru were authorised by Tokangamutu. Did you hear how many laws were laid down at Tokangamutu? There were four laws laid down on that day. The sword was to be sheathed; surveying was to be stopped; the leasing of land was to be put an end to; the further holding of courts was obstructed; the money was to be stopped; all these were to be accomplished in good will, good will was to effect all these. If any one, after these, in an unauthorised manner, proceeded to do evil, the evil of such wrong-doing would be greater than the former evil. Listen, Waikato: this island has erred in the wrong-doing of Titokowaru; but Titokowaru's evil-doing is with himself alone, even though through it he sink down to the world of spirits; he sought out his wrong-doing for himself."

Tamati Ngapora then rose, "Hearken, Rewi: there is nothing to say. Leave Titokowaru to be pecked by the sea-gulls; he sought it himself; that is all I have to say about that."

At that very time news arrived of Te Whiti and Moore, upon hearing which, King Tawhia rose, and addressing himself to Rewi, said "send back Te Whiti and More, do not let them come here; leave this spot to be a place where to devise measures for the country, in order that the island may get clear. Do not act in an evil manner." Marino then came back and brought word from Rewi that the only *Pooti* for Whanganui was to be Topia Turoa.

Sir, Mete, Topia has gone again to inquire in Titokowaru's evil work, and also to make arrangements in order to ascertain the state of feeling of the Waikato, so that Titokowaru may be left to do his work alone. When Topia returns, Tahana Turoa will send a messenger to us, and we will send word to you and your Runanga for you to look at, enough of that. If you hear anything important at the assembly write and let us know.

To Mete Kingi Paetahi, M.H.R.

Hori Kingi and others.

— No. 52. —

(No. 79.)

No. 52.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos. COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
8th August 1868.

(Received 30 September 1868.)

(Answered, No. 112, 13 October 1868, page 420.)

My Lord Duke,

*Page 196.

1. My Despatch, No. 78,* of even date herewith, contains information respecting the native disturbances which have broken out afresh on the west coast of the North Island of New Zealand. I regret to have to add that the Panama mail which leaves Wellington this day will carry the further intelligence that new disturbances have begun almost simultaneously on the east coast.

2. On the 15th ultimo, news reached Wellington, by electric telegraph from Napier, that about one hundred and eighty (180) of the Hauhan prisoners sent to the Chatham Islands two years ago, during the administration of my predecessor, Sir George Grey, had made their escape, and had landed at Whareongonga, near Turanganui (Poverty Bay), from a vessel at first alleged (it soon afterwards appeared incorrectly) to be a French or American whaler. Captain Biggs, the resident magistrate of the Poverty Bay district, forthwith assembled a small party of volunteers and friendly natives, and challenged the escaped prisoners to surrender the arms and other Government property of which they were in possession. This challenge was rejected, and Captain Biggs, as will be seen from his report, considered that the small force at his disposal was insufficient for an immediate attack on superior numbers.

Enclosure 1.

3. The

3. The views of my Responsible Advisers on the necessity of acting with promptitude in this matter will be found in Mr. Richmond's Memorandum, transmitted in my Despatch, No. 78, of even date herewith. Orders were forthwith sent by telegraph to Colonel Whitmore (an officer formerly on the Staff of General Cameron, and now commanding at Napier), to reinforce Captain Biggs with a body of European volunteers and friendly natives. At the same time I requested Commander Palmer, R.N., then at Wellington, to proceed in Her Majesty's ship "Rosario," to support the authority of the Queen, and the cause of law and order. I annex copies of my letter to Captain Palmer, and of his report of his proceedings, for which I shall convey to him the thanks of the Colonial Government.

Enclosure 2.

Enclosure 3.

4. On the 23rd ultimo, the "Rifleman," a schooner belonging to a New Zealand mercantile firm, arrived at Wellington, under the command of the chief officer, Mr. Payne, who made a statement (the accuracy of which there seems no reason to doubt) respecting the manner in which the Hauhau prisoners had seized that vessel at the Chatham Islands, and forced the crew, on peril of their lives, to convey them to Poverty Bay. I annex a copy of Mr. Payne's statement, published in the local journals. It will be seen that, a storm having arisen during their voyage, the cruel Hauhau fanatics threw overboard one of their own countrymen, despite his cries and entreaties, as a sacrifice to *Atua*, or "God of the Winds."

Enclosure 4.

5. The Colonial Government has sent a steamer to the Chatham Islands, to ascertain the fate of the guard of armed constabulary, which was overpowered by the Maoris, and the general condition of affairs there. I shall be able to transmit full particulars on this head by the next mail, in continuation of the papers forwarded with my Despatch, No. 7,* of 20th February 1868.

*Page 97.

6. Meanwhile, I have the honour to transmit copies of a Despatch from Colonel Whitmore to the Minister for Colonial Defence (Colonel Haultain), and also of reports from Captain Westrupp; and from Captain Richardson, officers in charge of parties of the Colonial volunteers in the Poverty Bay district.

Enclosure 5.
Colonel Whitmore's
report, 27 July
1868.Enclosure 6.
Captain Westrupp's
report, 21 July
1868.Enclosure 7.
Captain Richard-
son's report, 29
July 1868.

7. These papers will afford some idea of the difficulties with which the officers of the Colonial levies have necessarily to contend. It will be seen that Captain Westrupp and Captain Richardson were virtually deserted by their Maori allies, and that the small number of Europeans under them, but few of whom had been trained to arms, have been attacked and driven back with some loss, in two separate skirmishes by the superior force of the Hauhaus.

8. Since Colonel Whitmore wrote his report, now forwarded, the militia has been formally called out in the Poverty Bay district. It is also known that he has been joined by Major Fraser, with a detachment of the armed constabulary; and that he must have under his orders at the present date (8th August), about one hundred and fifty (150) Europeans, with a native contingent of an equal number, in all not less than three hundred (300) men. Great importance is attached to his soon striking (if possible) a decisive blow, as otherwise it is feared that the escaped prisoners (among whom are many most dangerous fanatics) will be joined by the Ureweras and the other hostile and disaffected tribes of the east coast. At the same time it is felt that it would be worse than useless to pursue the Hauhaus, if they should retire into the wild mountainous country of the interior.

9. We are anxiously awaiting the arrival of further intelligence; as yet, the electric telegraph reaches from Wellington northwards only as far as Napier, and the state of the country between Napier and Poverty Bay is such, now in the middle of winter, that communication is very difficult except by sea.

10. Rumours respecting apprehended native disturbances near Havelock (in the province of Marlborough in the South Island) have appeared during the last month in several of the New Zealand newspapers. The Maori mind is, undoubtedly, everywhere restless and excited. But I may, perhaps, be permitted to take this opportunity of stating that the Colonial Government attaches no importance to the above-mentioned rumours. The Maoris in the South Island are very few, their aggregate number does not amount to two thousand (2,000)

souls; and the settlers in the province of Marlborough are armed, and should be perfectly able to protect themselves, in case of necessity. Moreover, the native title has been extinguished, by purchase, throughout the South Island.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 52.

Encl. 1, in No. 52. Extract from the REPORT of Captain *Biggs* to the Minister for Colonial Defence, dated Poverty Bay, 14 July 1868.

ON hearing, on Sunday morning the 12th, that the prisoners had landed in this vicinity, I immediately called together all the natives who had arms, and the Europeans.

By daylight all the Europeans, to the number of 50, had assembled at Mr. Johnson's station, about six miles from Whareongongo; soon afterwards the natives collected there, numbering 53, making a total of 103. At 10 o'clock we went on to within a mile and a half of Whareongongo; from there we sent on two men to demand their arms, which they refused to surrender. It was my intention, when I first started, to have attacked them at once, if they refused to give up their arms, but when I found that the escaped prisoners were so well armed, and numbered considerably more than we did; also our own natives being badly armed, many having only fowling pieces, and some of the Europeans not even knowing how to load their carbines; besides the natives being much against making an attack with our small numbers, I determined to return and wait for instructions from the Government. In the meantime I will act only on the defensive. I have, therefore, now only to urge on the Government the necessity for sending a force at once to retake the prisoners. If they are allowed to remain long in their present quarters, or indeed at large anywhere, nobody can say what the consequences may be. What number of converts may be obtained here in a short time, I know not; but I believe there are many who would join any new faith, the object of which is the extermination of the Europeans, if the advocates of that faith are allowed to mix much with them. I may for a time, and that will be but short, prevent much intercourse being carried on between the escaped prisoners and the Maoris of Poverty Bay, so that no harm may arise. I trust the Government will see the necessity for taking immediate action.

I cannot conclude without mentioning to you the praiseworthy manner in which the Europeans and Maoris turned out directly they knew that their services were required. Captain Westrup, with his troop of volunteers, were ready in a few hours, and marched to Mr. Johnson's at 12 o'clock on the Sunday night.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Reginald Newton Biggs*, Captain,
Commanding Colonial Forces.

Enclosure 2, in No. 52.

Encl. 2, in No. 52.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington, 16 July 1868.

As you are already aware from the documents which have been shown to you, the Maori prisoners sent to the Chatham Islands at the close of the late war have overpowered the guard there, and made their escape to Poverty Bay, near which place they are now fortifying a pa. It is feared that if their operations are not at once checked they will be joined by the disaffected tribes of the east coast of this island, and that there may be a general renewal of hostilities.

It is believed that the presence of Her Majesty's ship under your command on the east coast, at the present crisis, will contribute materially towards the maintenance of the Queen's authority, and of law and order. Under these circumstances, and with the earnest advice of the Responsible Ministers of New Zealand, I have the honour to request you, should there be no naval objection, to proceed to Napier and Poverty Bay, and to put yourself into communication with Colonel Whitmore, who is in command of the Colonial Land Forces in those districts.

Commander Palmer, R.N.,
&c. &c. &c.

Her Majesty's Ship "Rosario."

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 3, in No. 52.

Commander Palmer, R.N.—Reporting Proceedings.

Her Majesty's Ship "Rosario," Auckland, New Zealand, Encl. 3, in No. 52.
28 July 1868.

Sir,

IN reference to your letter of the 16th instant, requesting me to proceed to Napier and Poverty Bay, and cruise along the east coast, I have the honour to report my proceedings, as follows:—

I arrived at Napier on the 19th instant at 2 p.m., after encountering a heavy north-west gale off Cape Palliser. On landing I met Colonel Whitmore, and found he was most anxious to get on with his men to Poverty Bay; and, as the "Waipara" had not arrived, I embarked him, together with two officers and 31 men, ammunition, &c., and left Napier the same afternoon at 5 o'clock, arriving at Turanganui, Poverty Bay, at 9 a.m. the following morning.

It was not until 11 a.m. that the Volunteers landed, owing to the heavy surf. Captain Biggs had ridden in from his position inland at Whareongongo, and received us on landing.

After a short delay, Colonel Whitmore, Captain Biggs, and the Volunteers, proceeded inland, and I weighed at 5.15 p.m. and cruised slowly along the coast to the northward.

All the 21st I was close in to Hick's Bay and the East Cape, with colours flying and fires banked, on the look out for the vessel that had landed the Chatham Island prisoners, as, from reliable information, she was supposed to be a three-masted schooner, and it was just possible she might be anchored in some secluded bay on the coast.

On the 22nd I stood close in to the eastern side of the Bay of Plenty, and at 11 a.m. fired a gun and made signal for a boat from Opotiki. At 12.20 p.m. Major St. John communicated with me, and I gave him a Despatch from Colonel Whitmore.

At 1 p.m. observed the "Waipara" steaming in, and communicated with her, receiving the intelligence that an outpost of Captain Biggs' position had been surprised, and two men killed and six wounded. She had seen nothing of the schooner.

At 1.40 p.m. stood out of the Bay of Plenty; but a northerly gale springing up with great rapidity and violence, we became embayed, and all the next day were endeavouring to work out under a heavy press of sail and steam. Owing to the force of the wind and the heavy sea the ship was in imminent danger for some hours of being driven on shore, but, by the interposition of Divine Providence, at 6 p.m. the wind suddenly shifted, which enabled us to stand out to sea.

The whale-boat was washed away, and the sails and rigging considerably damaged, owing to the absolute necessity of carrying on a press of canvas.

On the 25th, a south-east gale springing up, I ran in to the Hauraki Gulf for shelter, and anchored close to Tini Tini Lighthouse, proceeding to our anchorage off Auckland the next morning.

I intend remaining here 10 days to refit, &c., and then to proceed to the Bay of Islands to coal.

His Excellency Sir George F. Bowen.

I have, &c.
(signed) Geo. Palmer,
Commander.

Enclosure 4, in No. 52.

Escape of Maori Prisoners from the Chatham Islands.

Extract from Wellington "Evening Post."

Encl. 4, in No. 52.

THE schooner "Rifleman" is owned by Messrs. Wilson and M'Clatchie, of Lyttelton, 82 tons burthen, and usually trades coastwise. She left Wellington for the Chatham Islands about a month ago (28th June), being chartered by Mr. Walter Hood, cattle dealer, of Christchurch, to bring cattle from the Chathams to Dunedin. She conveyed Government stores, arriving at the islands on Friday, 3rd July. On that day Serjeant Elliott, of the guard of armed constabulary, came off to the vessel in charge of 12 or 15 Maori prisoners to take the Government stores brought by the vessel ashore. Five boat loads of flour were landed that day. On Saturday, 4th July, as it rained heavily in the forenoon, no work was done. Captain Christian, the master of the vessel, went ashore at 10 a.m. to transact business with Mr. Hood, one of the charter party. At 1 p.m. Mr. Hood came off to the vessel, accompanied by another gentleman named Taylor, in the ship's boat. He went into the hold, and sampled some casks of ale. In the meantime, while the chief officer (W. A. Payne) was in the hold with Messrs. Hood and Taylor, Serjeant Elliott came on board, being rowed by a crew of prisoners, for a plough which was consigned to Captain

Now they say it will take them a month to reach Opoiti, and they believe they will give it up as impossible. They have many horses, and their track will be easily followed by us. The only difficulty is one of supply, and to achieve the pursuit without incurring expense is my difficulty. I think as yet I have not incurred much; but to feed natives on European rations is not very easy. The Napier natives, clothed at their own expense, all in uniform, are by far the most orderly and apparently efficient part of my force. They construct whares for the force, and do any fatigue work after their march with great good humour, and as I have no tents and must get cover for my stores and ammunition, and as I have to cut my way in the bush to let pack horses follow me, I am forced to ask a good deal of this sort of work from them.

The 30 white volunteers from Napier are getting into better order, but were the worst class of men at first, most of the better men having left for the diggings. The Turanga whites, except the old defence force men, are not very reliable since their defeat, and the Turanga natives wholly unreliable. My force therefore, unless one or other of the anticipated reinforcements comes up, is not a very good one; but a pursuit gives a prestige to the pursuer, and if they go into entrenchments I shall wait for Henare Potae's men or Major Fraser. The "Waipara" is inexplicably absent; I trust she has not come to harm.

I closed the public-houses except at Turanganui, and directed Captain Read not to take away any persons liable to the Militia Act. This latter restriction, unless you see fit to call out the militia, I shall remove as soon as the weather permits me to advance; for when I march all object of constraint as regards volunteers will be past. Living in the bush, I have no facilities for writing, and I write with difficulty; I trust, therefore, that any omissions may be excused.

I have the assistance of Captain Biggs on all occasions, and cannot acknowledge too much the value of his services.

Hon. Colonel Haultain.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. S. Whitmore,*
Lieutenant Colonel.

Enclosure 6, in No. 52.

Captain Westrup's Report.

Encl. 6, in No. 52.

Europeans - 66
Maoris - 22

88

Sir,

Turanga, Poverty Bay, 21 July 1868.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I proceeded to Paparata with a force as per margin, and that at 9 o'clock yesterday morning my scouts reported the appearance of the enemy on the road to Wakapunaki. I immediately started with the whole of the force in command, and posted Volunteer Trooper Wilson, with twenty-four European volunteers, and twenty friendly natives of Paratani's tribe, on a hill commanding the track, and with the remainder of the force I gained a position being occupied by the enemy. Finding Mr. Wilson's position unassailable, they concentrated their forces and attacked mine. With the small number of men trained to arms I had with me, the enemy, towards dusk, succeeded in turning my position, after considerable loss to themselves.

The tribe of Ngatimaru, who might have rendered me assistance, remained passive, although called on for assistance. Our retreat drew on us the fire of, I suppose, some 150 rifles and guns. The friendly natives quickly disappeared, with the exception of Mr. Wilson's men, who were not able to render us any assistance.

I had some difficulty in keeping some of the Europeans from retiring with the friendly natives; and being short of ammunition and rations, and at the request of the volunteers, I retired, intending to halt for the night at my camp. Being, however, so much outnumbered by the enemy, and reinforcements being so distant (for I was not aware of your arrival), it was impossible to check the retreat at the camp. The men were hungry, tired, and almost without ammunition; and I, therefore, to prevent the risk of a disaster, made my way to the Waimata crossing, where I halted for the night, and collected my strength.

I regret to inform you that the enemy obtained possession of my camp, provisions, horses, saddles, &c.

The casualties, as far as I am aware up to this time, are—

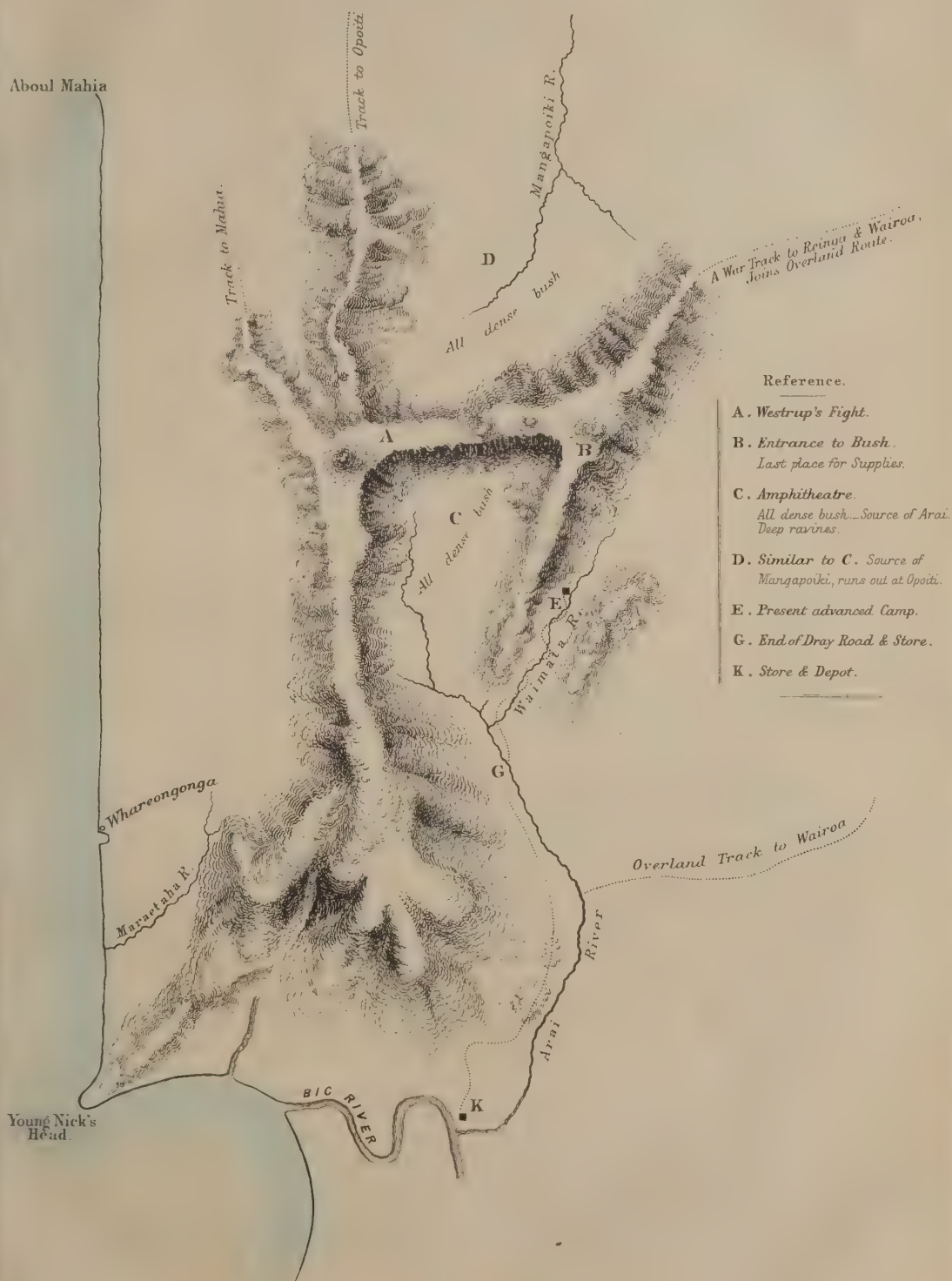
1 European and 1 native killed.
7 men wounded.

I trust the Government will make due allowances for the privations and fatigue undergone by the men, who throughout the whole of this trying day were engaged with a very superior force, almost all armed with Enfield rifles, and kept up so hot a fire that it was impossible to make head against it. It must also be considered how depressing on the minds of men unused to war was the effect of the apathy (call it by no worse name) of the bulk of our native allies. For ten days the force has kept the field without an opportunity of changing or drying their clothes, and with very scanty and irregular supplies of provisions.

The Colonel Commanding Field Force,
Poverty Bay.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Charles Westrup,*
Captain, Poverty Bay Mounted Rifles.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 5 in Governor's Despatch N^o 79, 8th August, 1868.



Enclosure 7, in No. 52.

Captain Richardson's Report.

Encl. 7, in No. 52.

Sir,

29 July 1868.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that on Friday, the 24th instant, I was attacked by the advanced guard of the Hau-Haus, about two p.m.; and shortly afterwards by the main body. A sharp fight ensued which lasted about three hours.

The friendly natives behaved most wretchedly. At the close of the action I found myself with 16 Europeans and four natives only remaining. After nightfall I withdrew the men, and retired upon the Wairoa.

Paora te Apatu, and his people, never stopped until they were in the Wairoa. We had one Maori killed in action. No other casualties. Two of the enemy were seen to fall; what other casualties he may have had I cannot say. Mr. Deighton, at my request, sent you some information by a special messenger.

I hope to join issue with Colonel Whitmore to-morrow. The rivers are too high to cross at present, so I expect the natives are hemmed in at Te Reniga.

The prisoner we took states that only three prisoners were left behind at the Chatham Islands. These fellows are well armed, and use their rifles with precision. Their number must be close upon 200 men. Westrup's party were defeated by them, with the loss of all their baggage. Colonel Whitmore, by last Despatches, was to start at the head of about 200 men, on Thursday last, so that by this time he must be close down here.

The weather has been very bad since the 25th instant, heavy rains, and the rivers impassable. I start again to-day,

Joseph Rhodes, Esq., Deputy
Superintendent, Napier.

I have, &c.
(signed) Wm. A. Richardson,
Captain Commanding District.

— No. 53. —

(No. 80.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
8 August 1868.

No. 80.
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
to His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
8 August 1868.

My Lord Duke,

(Received, 30 September 1868.)
(Answered, No. 114, 24 October 1868, page 420.)

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a letter addressed to me by the Speaker of the Legislative Council of this Colony, transmitting a copy of a resolution agreed to by that House on the 5th instant, viz., "That a respectful address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, praying that, if within his discretion, the embarkation of the only Imperial regiment now serving in New Zealand may be delayed until his Excellency shall have placed the present state of the Colony before the Imperial Government, and have received instructions thereon."

Enclosure 1,
with sub-enclosure.

2. I am informed that notice of a motion to a somewhat similar effect has been given also in the House of Representatives, but that, owing to the pressure of other business, it can hardly come on for discussion before the departure of the mail this day.

3. The immediate cause of the action thus taken in both Houses, was the presentation to the Parliament of your Grace's Despatch of the 30th May ult., No. 58,* referring to my predecessor, Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 30,† of 4th April 1867, and to the Memorandum from his Responsible Advisers, therein enclosed; also to your Grace's Despatch, No 29,‡ of 1st June 1867; and informing me that it is proposed that the 18th Royal Irish, the only regiment of Her Majesty's troops still left in New Zealand, shall be withdrawn about the end of September.

* Page 418.
† Page 18.
‡ Page 407.

4. I am aware of some of the reasons which have led to the decision that the Queen's troops shall be altogether removed from this Colony, notwithstanding the opinion to the contrary which his Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief (The Duke of Cambridge is reported to have expressed in the

House of Lords in the debate on this question, which took place on 15th July 1867, and which appears to be relied on here to a considerable extent. I dare not conceal my own personal opinion that it is unfortunate, on grounds of Imperial as well as of Colonial policy, if the execution of this decision cannot be delayed at the present crisis, in the face of the recent demonstrations of the Fenians, whose quarrel is avowedly with the Imperial rather than with the Colonial Government. Of the existing serious native disturbances reported in my Despatches, Nos. 78* and 79,† by this mail; and of the open defiance of the Queen's authority by the so-called Maori King and his adherents; of the large contributions paid by New Zealand for the special benefit of the Maories, amounting to nearly 1 l. sterling for each individual of that race; and of the still larger expenditure for Colonial defence; together with the very heavy taxation necessary for these purposes, and for the payment of the interest of the war loan of three millions sterling. From the official papers which I was requested to transmit with my Despatch, No. 58,‡ of the 7th July ult., it appears that the contributions of New Zealand alone for native purposes and Colonial defence, including the interest of the war debt, exceed the aggregate contributions for similar purposes of all the Australian Colonies. Moreover, it appears that these burdens have raised the taxation of New Zealand (according to the estimate in your Grace's Despatch, No. 34, of 1st April ult.) to more than six pounds five shillings (6 l. 5 s.) per head "on the entire population native and European"; in other words, to more than double the taxation of the United Kingdom. It has been further argued here (as I am informed) that, since the expenditure on special native objects during the seven financial years from 1860-1 to 1866-7, amounting to two hundred and ninety-six thousand and thirty-five pounds eight shillings and tenpence (296,305 l. 8 s. 10 d.), or exceeds on the average forty thousand pounds (40,000 l.) annually; this expenditure alone should be considered a fair equivalent for the presence of one regiment, being at the rate of forty pounds (40 l.) each for one thousand (1,000) men; the capitation paid in the principal Australian Colonies, with the exception of Tasmania, which, it is asserted, pays nothing at all for the troops quartered there.

5. I abstain from glancing at the numerous grounds of Imperial policy and feeling on which the maintenance of a small contingent of Imperial troops in each of the chief provinces of the Empire, and especially in those, which (like the Cape and New Zealand) are exposed to the attacks of formidable native races, has been defended by the late Lord Herbert of Lea (while Secretary of State for War) by Mr. Herman Merivale*, Mr. T. F. Elliot,† and other statesmen and official and political writers, for I am fully aware that forcible arguments have also been adduced on the other side.

6. As I have been requested to forward a resolution of the Legislative Council on this important subject, it seemed to be obviously my duty to submit at the same time my own opinion respecting it. But, having submitted that opinion as briefly as possible, I hope that I need scarcely add that it will be equally my duty to carry out loyally and energetically, so far as in me lies, the instructions of Her Majesty's Government respecting the Imperial troops, or any other matter pertaining to my office.

7. I believe that in my Despatches by the present mail, and in my previous Despatches written since my arrival in New Zealand in last February, I have fully and fairly (in the terms of the enclosed resolution,) placed "the present state of this Colony" before the Imperial Government.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

P. S.—I had, of course, asked my Responsible Advisers if they wished me to transmit any opinion or papers from them together with the resolution of the Legislative Council. Owing to the delay of a messenger, their memorandum has reached me just as the mail is closing; I am, therefore, obliged to forward it without any further remarks.

G. F. B.

* See especially "Colonization and Colonies," pages 513-520.

† See Mr. T. F. Elliot's Memorandum of 28th January 1860 (published in the Parliamentary Papers).

* Page 196.
† Page 218.

‡ This Despatch will be printed in another portion of New Zealand Despatches (Part II).

Enclosure 1, in No. 53.

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Excellency a copy of a resolution agreed to in the Legislative Council this day.

Legislative Council, 5 August 1868. Encl. 1, in No. 53.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. Richardson*,
Speaker of the Legislative Council.

To his Excellency Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
Government House.

Sub-enclosure to Enclosure 1, in No. 53.

EXTRACT from the Journals of the Legislative Council of New Zealand, Session 1868.

Wednesday, 5 August 1868.

Resolved,—"That a respectful address be presented to his Excellency the Governor praying that, if within his discretion, the embarkation of the only Imperial regiment now serving in New Zealand may be delayed until his Excellency shall have placed the present state of the Colony before the Imperial Government, and have received instructions thereon."

(A true extract.)

(signed) *J. Richardson*,
Speaker of the Legislative Council.

Enclosure 2, in No. 53.

MEMORANDUM.

Wellington, 8 August 1868. Encl. 2, in No. 53.

Mr. STAFFORD presents his respectful compliments to his Excellency. He has received his Excellency's memorandum of the 7th instant, on the subject of a resolution passed by the Legislative Council praying that, if within his discretion, his Excellency would delay the embarkation of the only Imperial regiment now in New Zealand until his Excellency shall have placed the present state of the Colony before the Imperial Government, and have received instructions thereon.

Mr. Stafford would submit to his Excellency that, since October 1865, Mr. Stafford has declined to advise that Imperial troops should be employed in the field, or to accede, on behalf of the Colony, to any formal conditions on which the single regiment now in New Zealand should be retained.

Mr. Stafford does not now propose to depart from the course which, as indicated above, has been consistently pursued for the last three years.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford*.

For his Excellency the Governor.

— No. 54. —

(No. 83.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
27 August 1868.

(Received 28 October 1868.)

My Lord Duke,

WITH reference to your Grace's Despatch, No. 4*, of the 14th January ult., forwarding the copy of a letter from the War Office, dated 28th December 1867, I am now requested by my Responsible Advisers to transmit the enclosed Ministerial Memorandum, covering a Memorandum from the Auditor General of New Zealand.

No. 54.
Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
27 August 1868.

14 August 1868.
Enclosure with sub-enclosure.
* Page 414.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

Enclosure in No. 54.

Encl. in No. 54.

MEMORANDUM.

For His Excellency the Governor.

WITH reference to the Despatch of his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, No. 4, of the 14th January last, in which his Grace forwards the copy of a letter from the War Office, dated the 28th December 1867, on the subject of the overpayment in this Colony of drawback of duties to contractors on certificates issued by the Commissariat Department, his Excellency is respectfully requested to forward to the Secretary of State the accompanying memorandum from the Auditor General of the Colony, in which he points out that the conclusions arrived at in the letter from the War Office are widely at variance with the evidence furnished by the court of inquiry held on this subject, which is quoted in support of those conclusions.

In order clearly to understand this question, it must be borne in mind that the officers of Customs had no means whatever of checking the accuracy of the accounts for drawback presented to them for payment by the contractors, and that they had, therefore, to rely entirely upon the certificates signed by the Commissariat officers in proof of the correctness of these accounts. The accompanying memorandum, however, so fully explains this point that it seems unnecessary to offer any further observations thereon.

14 August 1868.

(signed) *J. C. Richmond.*

Sub-enclosure to Enclosure in No. 54.

COPY OF MEMORANDUM from the Auditor General.

THE opinion that I expressed in my memorandum of the 19th of July 1867, that the officers of the Imperial Commissariat had "in some instances" shown extraordinary carelessness and complete disregard of the usual precautions against mistakes in the granting of certificates of drawbacks, is stated in the War Office letter, of the 28th December 1867, to be "at variance with the opinions of the court of inquiry, upon the authority of which the assertion purports to be made."

I find that I stated I had made the assertion upon a careful review of the proceedings of the court, and I referred to a particular case in support of my opinion; but the War Office authorities, while complaining of this, have not thought it inconsistent to adopt the same course by observations on the conduct of the officers of Customs, expressed in terms severe and decisive, although the court had evidently considered it improper to censure Colonial officers, who had no opportunity of knowing the charges brought against them. But there is this difference between the two cases, that while I took the evidence which the Commissariat officers in their own defence had offered to the court, the War Office authorities have adopted assertions made against Colonial officers, when they had no knowledge of the charges and no opportunity of rebutting them.

But, in fact, the opinion of the court, instead of being at variance with my statement, is given in still more effective terms, and lays the blame "entirely" on the "reprehensible" conduct of the Commissariat. The words of the court are, "That the overissue of certificates appears to have been entirely the result of a reprehensible want of system and precaution in the Commissariat Department to regulate the mode of issuing and accounting for certificates of drawbacks."

On the other hand, the opinion of the court is widely at variance with what the War Office authorities state it to be. Sir E. Lugard explains, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, that "the court attributes the mistakes to the defective system established for the recovery of drawbacks, and this system was introduced by the Colonial authorities." This singular perversion of an opinion, so clear and positive that it admits of one interpretation only, shifts on to the Colonial authorities the blame which the court places "entirely" on the Commissariat.

As to the "system" referred to, it may be explained that the supplies on which the drawbacks were granted had not been imported for the use of Her Majesty's forces, but had paid duty and passed into private hands for home consumption. The Colonial Government, nevertheless, consented to refund the duties on all articles consumed by the military, for which the Commissariat would grant the necessary certificate. It is an abuse of terms to call this "a system introduced by the Colonial authorities"; it was a concession for the benefit of the Military Chest, which ought to have been recognised as such, and have been carefully acted upon by the Commissariat. And it is equally trifling to urge that this indulgence could only be worked by means of mutual responsibility and co-operation. The local authorities had no means of checking the correctness of the quantities certified. The Customs Department accepted the certificates on the faith of the signature of the officers of the Commissariat, on whom rested the responsibility of preventing unjust claims being made against the Colonial Government. There could be no difficulty in the way of the Commissariat,

sariat, if there had been an anxiety to protect the Queen's revenues. It was, in every instance, a mere question of the number of rations paid for out of the Military Chest, and the Commissariat cash-book would have supplied the information on mere inspection, or the certificates should have been issued only when the contractors were paid, and the number of rations for drawback should have been the number paid for in each instance.

The War Office letter complains that when cases of doubt arose, the solution was left to the only persons who could be interested in defrauding the revenues, namely, the contractors themselves. It does not appear from the proceedings, or from information before the Government, that losses arose in this way. The only case particularised, in which a doubt arose at the time, is what is reported in my letter of the 15th of January 1868, in which, however, the Commissariat took the word of the contractor and the Customs rejected it. In this case a Commissariat officer signed a certificate in favour of a contractor for rations, which, it is stated, had twice before been signed for by the Commissariat, and the drawbacks on which had twice been paid by the Customs. The Commissariat officer, in his evidence, admits that in the month of September 1866 he gave certificate for drawback on 328,809 rations of groceries supplied as far back as the year 1864, for which drawbacks had previously been paid, and he explains that the contractor applied to him while in the Waikato for the certificate referred to, that he hesitated to give it, as it would be necessary to refer to the accounts in Auckland; that a short time afterwards, when he was in Auckland, the application was renewed. Again he hesitated, because, as the senior Commissariat officer states, the account-books were in the Waikato. At length he signed it, on the assurance of the contractor, without knowing whether he was right in doing so or not, noting on the certificate, as usual, the place and date to which the claim referred.

Under the arrangement existing at the time, the Customs would have paid the drawback on the faith of the signature of the Commissariat officer, had not one of the clerks of the Customs been in possession of private information that an attempt at fraud was about being made through the medium of the Commissariat drawbacks. The agent of the contractor urged the payment of the drawback by assurances that though the sums might appear in the Customs accounts to have been previously paid, they had not been so, and that to square his accounts the present certificate had been given to the contractor. The Customs refused to take the word of the contractor, and did not pay the drawback; on this the senior Commissariat officer urges upon the court that it appeared to him that the Commissariat officer who issued the certificate "did everything and showed all anxiety to guard against the possibility of a double payment by the Customs, and *he was glad to see* that these precautions had the effect of preventing an improper payment."

It is clear, however, that no precautions were taken. The least that could have been done was to put a caveat on the document, showing that the claim was questionable. But in so doubtful a case no certificate ought to have been issued, and yet the senior Commissariat officer leads the court to believe that everything had been done to guard against the "possibility" of double payment. And this is more surprising coming from the senior Commissariat officer, who, when called upon at the end of the inquiry to make any further remarks, "begs permission to call attention to the fact that appears in evidence, that when any doubt existed regarding the correctness of the certificate the word of the contractor has been taken" (by the Customs) "without any appeal to the Commissariat." Yet, when an officer of his own department is concerned, he considers every precaution has been taken when a certificate for more than 300,000 rations is given, in a case of great doubt, on the mere word of the contractor.

The War Office letter also states that, even after the discovery of overpayments on certificates, the representations on the subject were so long delayed that the difficulty of remedying the mistakes was greatly increased.

The evidence is to the contrary. It is clear from the correspondence, that as soon as the overpayments were ascertained, representations were made with a request that an inquiry may be instituted (*see* Letter of Collector to the Chief Commissariat Officer, dated 9th October 1866) with a view to the adjustment of the errors that had been made. But so long as the matter remained a mere departmental one much indifference was shown by the Commissariat, until at length the Collector was driven to suggest to the Government, that the time had arrived when the whole matter should be brought under the notice of the general commanding, with a view to obtain the information which he has sought in vain from the Commissariat Department. The Colonial Government was thus compelled to interfere for the protection of the revenue, and to consider what steps should be taken to prosecute those persons who had defrauded or attempted to defraud the Government.

I do not see any grounds for the complaint that the Commissariat have not been treated in this matter with proper consideration. It would rather appear that the Colonial authorities have most to complain of a disingenuous attempt to shift the blame on to the officers of Customs.

14 July 1868.

(signed) Charles Knight,
Auditor General.

(No. 251.)

Collector of Customs, Auckland, to Chief Commissariat Officer, Auckland.

Sir,

Custom House, Auckland, 9 October 1866.

I HAVE the honour to bring under your notice the following circumstances connected with officers of your department, with a request that an inquiry may be instituted.

O. 59.

FF 3

In

Copy annexed.

In 1864, Mr. R. Simpson of this place was apparently a contractor for the supply of groceries to Her Majesty's troops while in this province, and received certificates on which he claimed and was paid the drawback of Customs duties paid on the importation of the articles according to the number of rations certified to as follows :

Period.	Place.	No. of Rations.
1.—1 April 1864 - -	Ngaruawhia - -	45,000
*2.—August 1864 - -	Te Awamutu - -	43,000 and 351 lbs. Tea.
3.—1 April to 30 Sept. - -	- ditto - -	88,004
TOTAL - - -		176,004

(* This, according to claims of W. J. Young, hereinafter detailed, should have been 43,004.)

No. 1 was signed by D. A. C. G. F. Innes.

Nos. 2-3 were signed by D. A. C. G. T. S. Marshall.

It would appear at the same time, Mr. W. J. Young was a contractor for such supplies, for he received and was paid drawback on a certificate signed by D. A. C. G. Innes, as follows :

4. 1 Ap. 30 June 1864, Ngaruawhia, 217,880 Rations.

he now presents a claim,

Period.	Place.	No. of Rations.
1.—April 1864 - -	Te Awamutu - -	45,000
2.—April 1864 - -	Ngaruawhia - -	70,000
3.—August - -	Te Awamutu - -	43,004

on the ground that he was the contractor, and certificates were improperly given to Simpson by D. A. C. G. Innes, for the first; and D. A. C. G. Marshall, for the others. On comparing this with the certificates given to Simpson on Nos. 1 and 3, I find that apparently he (Simpson) was overpaid, irrespective of any claim of Mr. Young's on 18,000 rations, through a double certificate given by D. A. C. G. Marshall; this will be apparent on comparing No. 3 with the date and total of rations given in certificates 1 and 2, and item 2 in Mr. Young's claim.

I have now a further claim presented by Mr. Simpson, on the certificate of D. A. C. G. Marshall, as follows, No. 5.

Period.	Place.	No. of Rations.
April 1864 - - -	Te Awamutu - -	45,000 <i>a</i>
August „ - - -	- ditto - -	43,004 <i>b</i>
April „ - - -	Pukerimu - -	54,334
„ „ - - -	Te Rori - -	43,481½
„ „ - - -	Ngaruawhia - -	70,000 <i>c</i>
May „ - - -	- ditto - -	20,000
June „ - - -	- ditto - -	52,090
TOTAL - - -		328,809½

here again it will be observed that items (a) and (b) are the same as on certificates No. 1 and 2, and (c) corresponds with Mr. Young's statement (2) respecting certificate No. 3; and it is only reasonable to infer from the dates of the remainder that they are included in certificate No. 4, on which drawback has already been paid.

The total number of rations said to have been issued according to the certificates signed by the Commissariat officer is,

Nos. 1 and 3.	To R. Simpson,	176,004 and 351 lbs. Tea.
"	5. - ditto -	328,809½
"	4. To W. J. Young,	217,880
		722,693½ &c.

and this during six months only.

To the Chief Officer of Commissariat,
Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. S. McKellar*,
Acting Collector.

— No. 55. —

(No. 84.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
28 August 1868.

(Received, 28 October 1868.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to state that my Responsible Advisers have communicated to Sir George Grey, in the usual manner, copies of your Grace's Despatches in reply to Despatches written by him, and that I am now requested by the Colonial Secretary (Mr. Stafford) to transmit the enclosed letter addressed to your Grace by Sir G. Grey.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

No. 55.
Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.,
to His Grace the
Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.
28 August 1868.

Enclosure in No. 55.

Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Honourable the Colonial Secretary.

Encl. in No. 55.

Sir,

Kawau, 28 July 1868.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will be good enough to move his Excellency the Governor to transmit the enclosed letter to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham.

The Honourable the Colonial Secretary,
&c., &c., &c., Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

Sub-Enclosure to Enclosure in No. 55.

Sir *G. Grey*, K.C.B., to the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

My Lord Duke,

Kawau, 28 July 1868.

I HAD the honour yesterday of perusing your Despatch, No. 23,* of the 28th February last to Sir George Bowen, in reply to my Despatch, No. 131,† of the 23rd November last.

* Page 415.
† Page 85.

In that Despatch I brought under notice that Lord Carnarvon had received, in breach of the Queen's Regulations, a letter written by a subordinate officer in this country, his Lordship being at the time aware that no copy of that letter had been communicated to the Governor.

To this your Grace has been pleased to reply, that it appears scarcely necessary to observe that the Colonial regulations contain no clause prohibiting Commissariat officers from corresponding freely with the Secretary of the Treasury, or requiring those officers to show their correspondence to the Governor.

I beg to observe that your Grace has, I believe, been misled by the information which led you to give this reply to my Despatch, for it has no real relation to the question which I raised; and I am unwilling that any mistake should continue to exist which should lead you to persist in a course I cannot but believe to be contrary to your Grace's feelings and intentions. Even supposing that the view of the regulations stated by your Grace was

correct, it would not show that it was just to the Governor, to Her Majesty's other civil servants in the Colony, or to the people of New Zealand to publish such a letter with the authority of the Secretary of State, and to use it to prejudice in the Imperial Legislature the same persons who had no means of defending themselves against accusations thus secretly made.

But your Grace will upon inquiry find that the letter to which I referred was indeed a letter from the Deputy Commissary General to the Secretary of the Treasury, dated the 8th November 1866; but that on the same day a copy of it was forwarded to the Major General Commanding the troops in New Zealand, for the information of the Secretary of State for War. The calumnies against the Governor, his ministers, and the Colony were thus not only communicated to the Secretary of the Treasury, but were circulated amongst the military authorities, and were known to a number of persons. The letter I referred to, thus, not only fell within the terms of the ordinary regulations, but was one of that class of letters which Her Majesty's Government had specially directed should, as an act of justice to the Governor and his ministers, be communicated to him before it was transmitted to the home authorities.

I have thus noticed the particular case referred to in the despatches, but I feel sure that your Grace, if you knew the whole truth, would take care that a stop was instantly put to the general system, which appears to be in existence, of Commissariat officers sending secretly letters, such as that I have alluded to, to the Secretary to the Treasury.

I see from a Memorandum, from the Minister of Colonial defence, that the defamatory letter of the Deputy Commissary General complained of, was sent to the Secretary to the Treasury on the 8th of November, a few days after he had been refused a grant of land by the Colonial Government, which was not applied for through the Governor, as the Regulations required, and which was, moreover, as I have reason to believe from what I have recently heard, made in so objectionable a manner that I trust, in justice to the public interests, the whole matter has been brought under your Grace's notice, that you may be able to prevent the possibility of the recurrence for the future of proceedings which must inevitably tend to create estrangement between the Home Government and the Colonial authorities.

His Grace the
Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

— No. 56. —

No. 56.

(No. 87.)

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
31 August 1868.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
31 August 1868.

(Received, 28 October 1868.)

(Answered, No. 117, 6 November 1868, page 421.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith, for your Grace's information, copies of a letter addressed to me on the 30th July ult. by Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B., respecting the distribution of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment, now in New Zealand; of my reply dated on the 22nd instant; and of a Memorandum on the subject submitted to me by my responsible advisers.

2. It will be seen that General Chute proposes a complete alteration in the present distribution of the troops, and, especially, the immediate withdrawal of the two companies now quartered at the town of Taranaki, or New Plymouth, on the allegation that the existing distribution contravenes the directions given in Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 49,* of 1st December 1866.

3. It will be further perceived that I lost no time in replying to General Chute's letter, and in assuring him of my sincere desire to acquiesce in his views, so far as the instructions which I have received from your Grace, and my general duty to the Imperial Government and to this Colony will permit. I reminded him, however, that the Secretaries of State for the Colonies and for War had expressed their approval of the distribution of the battalion in New Zealand, as made by the direction of my predecessor, Sir George Grey; and that it would be, therefore, scarcely consistent with my duty to acquiesce in any material alteration of that arrangement, without fresh instructions from the Imperial authorities.

4. Transmitting copies of your Grace's Despatches to me on this subject, I continued:—

“ From

Enclosure No. 1.
General Chute to Governor of New Zealand, 30th July 1868.

Enclosure No. 2.
Governor of New Zealand to General Chute, 22nd August 1868.

Enclosure No. 3.
Memorandum by Mr. Stafford, 21st August 1868.

* Vide Papers presented to both Houses of Parliament, 1869, page 44.

No. 6, of 18th January 1868.
No. 59, of 30th May 1868.

"From these despatches you will perceive that by the 'distant and isolated posts,' referred to by Lord Carnarvon in the Despatch quoted by you, Her Majesty's Government intended to be understood posts in the interior of this Colony, such as many of those in the Waikato and elsewhere, held by the Imperial troops during the recent war; and not the four principal seaports of the North Island, viz., Auckland, Taranaki, Napier, and Wellington, in which the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment is now distributed, and where detachments of Imperial troops have been quartered, with the concurrence of the civil and military authorities, for many years past; indeed, in the case of some of them, almost from the first beginning of colonization in New Zealand.

"It appears that in your letter to Sir G. Grey of 30th May 1867, you suggested Taranaki as one of the posts at which a detachment of the two companies of the 18th ought to be placed; that on the 7th October following Sir G. Grey gave directions accordingly; that the distribution of the regiment at Taranaki, Auckland, and Napier, was carried out so recently as in last November, without any objection on the part of yourself, or of any other military officer; and that these proceedings received the express approval of the Imperial authorities. For you will perceive that the Duke of Buckingham wrote as follows in his Despatch, No. 6, of the 18th January ult.*: 'I have to acknowledge the receipt of Sir G. Grey's Despatch, No. 102,† of 8th October, enclosing a Memorandum from his Responsible Advisers, in which they state their opinion that the most desirable spots for the 18th Regiment to occupy are Taranaki, Auckland, and Napier.'

* Page 414.

† Page 29.

"Secretary Sir John Pakington, to whom I referred Sir George Grey's Despatch, has informed me that he approves this distribution of the regiment, which comes within the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, for the short time during which it will remain in the Colony."

5. After referring to the position of the detachment sent to Wellington, in consequence of the recent Fenian demonstrations on the southern gold-fields, and to your Grace's approval* of the "prompt measures" taken on that occasion (which were fully explained in my Despatches, Nos. 27* and 34*), I proceeded as follows, "Your letter concludes by advising the concentration at one place (evidently at Auckland) of the single Imperial battalion now in New Zealand, 'in order that it may be in a position to afford some assistance if, unhappily, the Colonial forces should be found unequal to the defence of the Colony.'

Secretary of State to Governor of New Zealand, No. 59, of 30th May 1868.

"As you already know, the entire management of native affairs, and the control of the Colonial forces has been transferred to the Responsible Ministers of the Colony, whom the Governor is instructed to consult on every occasion, and by whose advice he is to be guided. The Ministers inform me that the removal of the Imperial detachments from their present stations, and their concentration at a place remote from the disturbed districts, would have an effect the reverse of rendering aid to the Colonial forces. For, the only disturbances at the present moment are those caused, on the east coast, by a band of about 150 Hauhaus, who have escaped from the Chatham Islands, and have made good their retreat from Poverty Bay into the wild mountainous country about a hundred (100) miles north of Napier; and, on the west coast, by a band of about an equal number, under the Chief Titokowaru, who is lurking in the forests near Patea, about eighty (80) miles from Taranaki. The Colonial militia and volunteers, under Colonel Whitmore, will protect the settlers on the east coast, while Colonel M'Donnell (who has about seven hundred (700) Europeans, and three hundred (300) natives under his orders) will perform a similar duty on the west coast. I am advised that the presence of the Imperial detachments at Napier and Taranaki is very useful; for they place those towns in perfect security, thus leaving the Colonial troops free to protect the inland settlers."

6. I next replied to that portion of General Chute's letter which alludes to the purely Imperial and military duties performed by the four companies of the 18th, now at Auckland; and informed him that "as there had been no fresh Fenian disturbances on the southern gold-fields, I would make no objection to his proposal that the company lately detached from Auckland, in consequence of the

* These Despatches, relating to a Fenian demonstration in the Middle Island, will be given in a General Paper to both Houses of Parliament.

the Fenian movements, and landed at Wellington, should be ordered to rejoin head-quarters. It is added, "I presume that you consider this measure so urgent as to justify the additional expenditure from Imperial funds, which it will cause on the eve of the final withdrawal of the Imperial troops from this Colony."

7. I closed my letter with the following observations: "As the question of barrack accommodation is raised in your letter, it is observed by my Responsible Advisers that no objection to the present distribution of the troops was made at the time of that distribution, on the ground of the want of proper barrack accommodation; and that no special provision for officers' quarters within barracks has ever hitherto been required by the Imperial Government at any post where Her Majesty's troops have been stationed in New Zealand. I am, however, fully aware of the force of your observations on this head; and I think you will agree with me that if any Imperial troops were to be retained permanently in New Zealand, it would be desirable that the Governor of this Colony and the General Commanding should unite in an application to the Imperial authorities for positive and precise instructions; first, with regard to the stations at which alone those troops shall be quartered; and secondly, with regard to the amount of the barrack accommodation to be provided for them."*

"But it appears unnecessary to go more fully into these questions at present, as it has been intimated to me by the Secretary of State that the 18th Regiment will shortly be altogether removed, and that the 'Himalaya' transport will be sent out to convey it from New Zealand to Australia. I need scarcely say that so soon as you receive orders fixing the exact time at which the final withdrawal of the troops will take place, I will readily acquiesce in any measures which you may deem necessary for carrying out those orders forthwith. But in the meantime I flatter myself that you will agree that we are both bound, in the absence of any urgent necessity, not to interfere, without further directions from home, with that distribution of the 18th Regiment which has been expressly approved by Her Majesty's Government, and which, in the words of the Secretary of State for War, 'comes within the instructions of Her Majesty's Government for the short time during which it will remain in the Colony.' I am confident that you think with me that the paramount duty of governors and generals alike, is to carry out, as far as possible, the views of the Imperial authorities under whom they serve."

8. I have little doubt that General Chute will acquiesce in my views so soon as he shall have read the opinion of Sir John Pakington, respecting the distribution of the troops in New Zealand, expressed so recently as in last January, and recorded in your Grace's Despatch, No. 6,* of 1868. I am informed that when General Chute last addressed me, no intimation had reached him respecting the "Himalaya"; and that this transport cannot arrive in New Zealand so soon as it was at first expected. On forwarding with my Despatch, No. 80,† of the 8th August ult., a resolution of the Legislative Council of New Zealand deprecating the immediate and entire removal, at the present crisis, of the single battalion of Imperial troops which now garrisons the four principal seaports of this island, I consider it to be my obvious duty to submit at the same time my own opinion on this subject. "But," I said, "having submitted that opinion as briefly as possible, I hope that I need scarcely add that it will be equally my duty to carry out loyally and energetically, so far as in me lies, the instructions of Her Majesty's Government respecting the Imperial troops, or any other matter pertaining to my office."

9. Hoping that the principles laid down, and the language held by me in my correspondence with General Chute (a copy of which is now transmitted), will meet with your Grace's approval,

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

* It is stated that if a detachment of Imperial troops were permanently quartered at Taranaki, the Government of that province would be willing to repair the barracks there.

* Page 414.

† Page 225.

Enclosure 1, in No. 56.

Major General Sir *Trevor Chute*, K.C.B., to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Encl. 1, in No. 56.

Sir,

Melbourne, 30 July 1868.

THE recent occurrences and very unsettled state of the natives in New Zealand, renders it imperative that there should be no delay in addressing your Excellency on the subject which I had the honour to bring to your notice at my recent visit to Auckland, viz., the distribution of the 2-18th Regiment.

In a Despatch, No. 49,* dated Downing-street, 1st December 1866, a copy of which was forwarded for my guidance, referring to the conditions on which a single battalion might be retained in New Zealand, appears the following:—

* *Vide* Papers presented 1867, page 44.

"The troops must not be placed in distant or isolated parts, or employed virtually as a frontier or native police. They must be concentrated in places of easy access where adequate barrack accommodation exists, and subject to the conditions usually required for the maintenance of discipline and other military necessities. The officer in command would not be at liberty to consent to their location where these conditions are wanting."

The 2-18th Regiment, as your Excellency is aware, is at present much divided, having detachments at the places named in the margin, at none of which or at Auckland are there quarters for officers within the barracks or cantonments, necessitating many of them residing at considerable distances from their men, a circumstance of itself detrimental to discipline, and which, in the event of a sudden and unlooked-for attack, might lead to disastrous results.

Wellington.
Napier.
New Plymouth.

It will be obvious to your Excellency that the more numerous the detachments the greater the probability of the Imperial forces being drawn into conflict with the natives, and so rendering reinforcements necessary which may not be forthcoming; moreover, weak detachments invite attack and are useless beyond the immediate precincts of their post for the defence of a large straggling settlement.

The company lately detached from Auckland, in the expectation of a Fenian rising at Hokitika (and landed at Wellington), I beg to suggest to your Excellency may be ordered to rejoin head-quarters, if its services are no longer needed on that account; and I may here mention that although I coincide in your Excellency's view, that there should always be Imperial troops at the seat of Government, their location at Wellington has already been attended with much expense to the Imperial Government, there being no adequate barrack accommodation, from the wooden huts, &c., having become unfit for habitation.

In conclusion, I beg to submit to your Excellency my opinion, that it is most desirable that the single battalion in New Zealand should be concentrated as much as possible, in accordance with the instructions contained in the before-mentioned Despatch, in order that it may be in a position to afford some assistance if, unhappily, the Colonial forces should be found unequal to the defence of the Colony.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. Chute*, Major General.

P.S.—A copy of this letter will be forwarded to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War.

(signed) *T. C.*

His Excellency
Sir George F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
Governor of New Zealand,
&c. &c. &c.
Wellington.

Enclosure 2, in No. 56.

Encl. 2, in No. 56.

Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to Major General Sir *Trevor Chute*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington,
New Zealand, 22 August 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th July ultimo, which did not reach me at Wellington until nearly three weeks after its date. I lose no time in replying to it, with a sincere desire to acquiesce in your views, so far as the instructions which I have received from the Secretary of State, and my general duty to the Imperial Government, and to this Colony, will permit.

2. After referring to the recent disturbances in New Zealand, you quote the following extract from Lord Carnarvon's Despatch to my predecessor, Sir G. Grey, No. 49, of 1st December 1866, referring to the conditions on which a single battalion might be

retained in New Zealand: "The troops must not be placed in distant and isolated parts, or employed virtually as a frontier or native police. They must be concentrated in places of easy access where adequate barrack accommodation exists, and subject to the conditions usually required for the maintenance of discipline and other military necessities. The officer in command would not be at liberty to consent to their location at posts where these conditions are wanting."

3. When you remarked to me at Auckland, in last May, that you thought it expedient that the two companies of the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment, stationed at Taranaki, should be removed to Auckland, I observed that the Secretaries of State for the Colonies and for War had expressed their approval of the distribution of the battalion in New Zealand, as made by the direction of Sir G. Grey; and that it would be therefore scarcely consistent with my duty to acquiesce in any material alteration of that distribution, without fresh instructions from the Imperial authorities.

4. As it appears from your letter that copies of the despatches addressed to me on this subject have not been forwarded to you (as I supposed) from the War Office, I now transmit copies of them.

5. From these despatches you will perceive that by the "distant and isolated posts" referred to by Lord Carnarvon in the Despatch quoted by you, Her Majesty's Government intended to be understood posts in the interior of this Colony, such as many of those in the Waikato and elsewhere, held by the Imperial troops during the recent war; and not the four principal seaports of the North Island, viz., Auckland, Taranaki, Napier, and Wellington, in which the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment is now distributed, and where detachments of Imperial troops have been quartered, with the concurrence of the civil and military authorities for many years past; indeed, in the case of some of them, almost from the first beginning of colonization in New Zealand.

6. It appears that in your letter to Sir G. Grey of 30th May 1867, you suggested Taranaki as one of the posts at which a detachment of the two companies of the 18th ought to be placed; that on the 7th October following Sir George Grey gave directions accordingly; that the distribution of the regiment at Taranaki, Auckland, and Napier, was carried out so recently as in last November without any objection on the part of yourself, or of any other military officer; and that these proceedings received the express approval of the Imperial authorities; for you will perceive that the Duke of Buckingham wrote as follows in his Despatch, No. 6, of the 18th January ultimo. "I have to acknowledge the receipt of Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 102, of 8th October, enclosing a Memorandum from his Responsible Advisers in which they state their opinion that the most desirable spots for the 18th Regiment to occupy are Taranaki, Auckland, and Napier.

"Secretary Sir John Pakington, to whom I referred Sir George Grey's Despatch, has informed me that he approves this distribution of the regiment, which comes within the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, for the short time during which it will remain in the Colony."

7. With regard to the two companies now at Wellington, I agree with you and (as I believe) with all your predecessors in the Australian command, and with all the other Governors of the Australian colonies and of New Zealand, in the opinion that so long as there are any of Her Majesty's troops in a colony, a portion of them should be quartered in the town which is the seat of government, and the principal residence of the Queen's representative. Moreover, as you are already aware, two companies were sent to Wellington, with the concurrence of the commandant in New Zealand, the first in March last, to furnish the usual guards of honour, &c., during the expected visit of his Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh; and the second, in April last, in consequence of the Fenian demonstrations on the southern gold-fields. You will perceive that in his Despatch, No. 59, of the 30th May ult., the Duke of Buckingham expresses his entire approval of the "prompt measures" taken on that occasion. In reporting to the Secretary of State the course adopted, I submitted the following explanation:—"It will be remembered that the head-quarters of the 18th Regiment at Auckland are distant more than eight hundred (800) miles from the scene of the late Fenian movements; and that telegraphic communication between that city and the seat of the Colonial Government at Wellington will not be completed for a considerable period. On the other hand, the southern gold-fields and the whole Middle Island are in direct communication, by means of the electric telegraph, with Wellington; whence the detachment of about 150 men now quartered there can be easily and quickly dispatched to Hokitika, or to any other point where the civil power may require support. The Fenians avow that their quarrel is with the Imperial authorities rather than with the Colonial Government; and it is considered here that the Imperial troops may properly be called upon, in case of necessity, to assist in repressing Fenian disturbances in New Zealand, as in all other parts of the British Empire; of course, in the event of future outbreaks in the Maori districts, care will be taken, in obedience to the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, that the Queen's troops shall not be employed in the interior; and that they shall continue, as now, to garrison the principal seaport towns, leaving the colonial militia and volunteers to protect the inland settlers."

8. Your letter concludes by advising the concentration at one place (evidently at Auckland) of the single Imperial battalion now in New Zealand, "in order that it may be in a position to afford some assistance if, unhappily, the Colonial forces should be found unequal to the defence of the Colony."

Enclosure No. 1.
The Secretary of
State to the Govern-
ment of New Zea-
land, No. 6, 18th
January 1868,
page 414.

Enclosure 2.

9. As you already know, the entire management of native affairs and the control of the Colonial forces has been transferred to the responsible Ministers of the Colony, whom the Governor is instructed to consult on every occasion, and by whose advice he is to be guided. The Ministers inform me, that the removal of the Imperial detachments from their present stations, and their concentration at a place remote from the disturbed districts, would have an effect the reverse of rendering aid to the Colonial forces; for the only disturbances at the present moment are those caused on the east coast by a band of about 150 Hauhaus, who have escaped from the Chatham Islands, and have made good their retreat from Poverty Bay into the wild mountainous country about a hundred (100) miles north of Napier; and on the west coast by a band of an about equal number, under the chief Titokowaru, who is lurking in the forests near Patea, about eighty (80) miles from Taranaki. The Colonial militia and volunteers under Colonel Whitmore will protect the settlers on the east coast, while Colonel McDonnell, who has about seven hundred (700) Europeans and three hundred (300) natives under his orders, will perform a similar duty on the west coast. I am advised that the presence of the Imperial detachments at Napier and Taranaki is very useful; for they place those towns in perfect security, thus leaving the Colonial troops free to protect the inland settlers.

10. I perceive from the letter addressed to you by Colonel Beatson, R. E., on the 15th July ult., and of which you have forwarded me a copy, that he considers that the four companies of the 18th, now at Auckland, are insufficient for the garrison duties of that place. With regard to this point, I am assured that there are no guards or sentries whatsoever for civil purposes at Auckland; that the troops there are employed on Imperial and military duties alone; *i. e.* for the protection of the Imperial stores and buildings; and that it appears from your letter to Sir G. Grey of the 4th June 1867, that you then considered "about one hundred and fifty (150) men" sufficient for those purposes, whereas there are now more than three hundred (300) men at Auckland. However, as there have been no fresh Fenian disturbances on the southern gold-fields, I will make no objection to your proposal, that the company lately detached from Auckland in consequence of the Fenian movements, and landed at Wellington, should be ordered to rejoin head-quarters. I presume that you consider this measure so urgent as to justify the additional expenditure from Imperial funds, which it will cause on the eve of the final withdrawal of the Imperial troops from this Colony.

11. As the question of barrack accommodation is raised in your letter, it is observed by my responsible advisers that no objection to the present distribution of the troops was made at the time of that distribution on the ground of the want of proper barrack accommodation; and that no special provision for officers' quarters within barracks has ever hitherto been required by the Imperial Government at any post where Her Majesty's troops have been stationed in New Zealand. I am, however, fully aware of the force of your observations on this head, and I think you will agree with me that if any Imperial troops were to be retained permanently in New Zealand, it would be desirable that the Governor of this Colony and the General Commanding should unite in an application to the Imperial authorities for positive and precise instructions, first, with regard to the stations at which alone those troops shall be quartered, and, secondly, with regard to the amount of the barrack accommodation to be provided for them.

12. But it appears unnecessary to go more fully into these questions at present, as it has been intimated to me by the Secretary of State, that the 18th Regiment will shortly be altogether removed; and that the "Himalaya" transport will be sent out to convey it from New Zealand to Australia. I need scarcely say that so soon as you receive orders fixing the exact time at which the final withdrawal of the troops will take place, I will readily acquiesce in any measures which you may deem necessary for carrying out those orders forthwith. But, in the meantime, I flatter myself that you will agree that we are both bound, in the absence of any urgent necessity, not to interfere, without further directions from home, with that distribution of the 18th Regiment which has been expressly approved by Her Majesty's Government, and which, in the words of the Secretary of State for War, "comes within the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, for the short time during which it will remain in the Colony." I am confident that you think with me that the paramount duty of governors and generals alike is to carry out, as far as possible, the views of the Imperial authorities under whom they serve.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

P.S.—You mention that a copy of your letter now under reply will be forwarded to the Secretary of State for War. You will, of course, forward also a copy of this letter. I will transmit copies of both to the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

(signed) G. F. B.

August 24, 1868.

P.S.—Since the above Despatch was written, a letter has reached Wellington from Colonel McDonnell, who reports that on the morning of the 21st inst. he assaulted, took, and destroyed the strongly fortified pa of Ngutu-o-te-Manu, the head-quarters of Titokowaru, the cannibal chief. It was situated in the forest, about 12 miles from Waihi. Colonel McDonnell had with him 270 of the armed constabulary and Colonial Volunteers. He lost

three killed and eight wounded, and inflicted considerable loss on the rebels, whom he will continue to follow up until the main actors in the recent murders of settlers have been brought to justice.

(signed) G. F. B.

Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B.
&c. &c., Melbourne.

Enclosure 3, in No. 56.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. Stafford.

Encl. 3, in No. 56.

Wellington, 21 August 1868.

MR. STAFFORD has read Major General Chute's letter of the 30th ultimo to the Governor, which his Excellency has referred to Ministers for their observations thereon.

Major General Chute refers to recent occurrences and the unsettled state of the natives in New Zealand, and concludes by advising the concentration at one place (evidently at Auckland) of the single Imperial battalion now in New Zealand "in order that it may be in a position to afford some assistance, if unhappily the Colonial forces should be found unequal to the defence of the Colony."

Mr. Stafford is unable to understand how such a course which would remove Imperial garrisons from their present stations, and concentrate them in one remote from the disturbed districts, would promote the professed object and desire of rendering aid to the Colonial forces.

On the contrary, if it were the object of the military authorities to aid the Colonial forces in the maintenance of Her Majesty's authority and in the suppression of existing native disturbances, an augmentation, rather than the sudden withdrawal of the detachments at Napier and Taranaki, would be the proper course to adopt.

Major General Chute does not appear to be aware that, since the date of the Despatch of the 1st December 1866, to which he refers, the Secretary of State for War has specially approved of stationing detachments of the 18th Regiment at Napier and Taranaki, which approval was conveyed to the Governor in the Despatch from the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, No. 6, of the 18th of January last.

No objection to the present distribution of these troops was made at the time by the military authorities on the ground of want of proper barrack accommodation, and if General Chute, as would appear from his letter, considers proper barrack accommodation to include provision for officers' quarters within barracks, it is sufficient to observe that no quarters for officers have ever been provided, or required by the Imperial Government, at any post where Imperial troops have been stationed in New Zealand.

(signed) E. W. Stafford.

For his Excellency the Governor.

— No. 57. —

(No. 90.)

No. 57.
Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen G.C.M.G., to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
5 September 1868.

(Received, 28 October 1868.)

(Answered, No. 115, 6 November 1868, page 421.)

My Lord Duke,

* Page 196.

1. In continuation of my Despatch, No. 78,* of the 8th August ult., sent by the last mail, I now proceed to forward a further Report respecting the native disturbances on the west coast of New Zealand.

Enclosure 1.
Memorandum by Colonel Haultain, 3rd September, 1868.

2. I transmit, in the first place, a Memorandum drawn up, on behalf of himself and his colleagues, by the present Minister for Colonial Defence, Colonel Haultain (formerly of Her Majesty's 39th Regiment, and an officer of long military and official experience), submitting "a brief sketch of the late operations against the rebels now in arms against the Queen; and who in several instances have treacherously murdered and mutilated peaceful settlers, occupying lands held under grants from the Crown."

Enclosure 2.
Colonel McDonnell's Report of 22nd August 1868.
Enclosure 3.
Sketch of the Patea District.

3. I transmit also a copy of the Despatch of Colonel McDonnell, describing the capture, on the 21st August ult., by the Colonial forces under his command, of the fortified pa of Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu (or the "Hawk's Beak"), the principal stronghold of the cannibal chief, Titokowaru. I further annex a sketch of the Patea district, in which the late military operations on the west coast have been carried on.

† Page 244.

4. It will be seen from these documents, and from my Despatch, No. 91,† of the 6th September instant, that I am enabled to send home by this mail more satisfactory

Enclosure 3 in Governor's Despatch N^o. 90, 5th Sep^r, 1868.

(A.)
SKETCH
OF THE
PATEA DISTRICT
SHEWING
MILITARY POSTS
AND
NATIVE CLEARINGS.



factory intelligence respecting native affairs than that sent by the last mail; indeed, more satisfactory than was generally expected in this community. The prompt and energetic measures adopted by the Colonial Government appear to have deterred the disaffected tribes from renewing open hostilities, and to have confined the existing native disturbances to the band of Titokowáru, which does not number above one hundred and fifty (150) fighting men, now lurking in the forests of the Patea district, nearly 100 miles south-east of the town of Taranaki, or New Plymouth, and to an about equal number of Hauhaus, who effected their escape from the Chatham Islands, and have now retreated to the mountains, nearly 100 miles north-west of the town of Napier.

5. The Colonial forces will protect the settlements in the neighbouring districts from any further marauding attacks, while every effort will be made by the armed constabulary under Colonel McDonnell, supported by parties of the local militia and volunteers, and by a contingent of friendly Maoris, to bring to justice Titokowáru and his gang of murderers. It will be seen from Colonel Haultain's memorandum that warrants were issued against them after the coroner's inquest held on the bodies of some of the settlers whom they have treacherously killed and savagely mutilated. They have already lost many of their number in their attacks on the Colonial forces, and at the recent capture of their stronghold, and any prisoners that may be taken will be tried before the Supreme Court of the Colony, as were the Maoris who in 1865 murdered Messrs. Völkner and Fulloon at Opotiki on the east coast of this island.

6. Your Grace will read with particular satisfaction that part of Colonel Haultain's Memorandum which describes several recent signs of future peace, and of the ultimate establishment of the Queen's authority, and of law and order, throughout the Maori districts. It will be seen that Rewi, the chief of the hitherto hostile Ngatimaniapoto tribe, and one of the most resolute and formidable of the rebel leaders, has applied for and obtained a safe conduct to enable him to attend the Native Lands Court, and to plead therein his claim to a disputed portion of the Waikato territory. I had much satisfaction in sending him a safe-conduct under my hand, in English and Maori; and if he succeeds, as is probable, in establishing his title before the court, he will receive a Crown grant, and thus be directly and personally interested in the support of the law. Meanwhile Rewi has certainly given a strong proof of his confidence in English justice.

7. Again, it will be perceived that Wiremu Kingi, the Ngatiawa chief, whose name is so well known as that of the foremost leader in the war of 1860, and who has since stood aloof in a hostile attitude, has now settled peaceably upon the land reserved for him by the Government at Waitara, where the war began.

8. Further, the Government has recently been able, through a loyal Wanganui chief, to open a communication with the so-called Maori King, Tawhiao; who has publicly expressed his abhorrence and condemnation of the renewed cannibalism and other atrocities of Titokowáru; and, at the same time, his (Tawhiao's) desire for peace—a desire which will receive every legitimate encouragement. The truth is that (as Colonel Haultain observes), “the Maori King finds a formidable rival in every deluded prophet who claims to be favoured with a new inspiration, and who is successful enough to find a few resolute followers; while, on the banks of the Thames, on the flank of the rebel tribes, no less than 10,000 Europeans have already taken out licenses to mine for gold, representing a much larger European population; men who, though among the most peaceable of Her Majesty's Colonial subjects, will not fail to induce a belief in the native mind that, if attacked, they will take a foremost rank among the most formidable and resolute.”

9. I shall not fail to keep your Grace informed by every monthly mail of the progress of events in this Colony.

I have, &c.,
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1 in No. 57.

MEMORANDUM by *Colonel Haultain.*

Wellington, 3 September 1868.

IN obedience to your Excellency's commands, Ministers desire to submit a brief sketch of the late operations against the rebels now in arms against the Queen, and who in several instances have treacherously murdered and mutilated peaceful settlers occupying lands held under grants from the Crown.

There has of late been much to inspire Ministers with the belief that the native insurrection was rapidly dying out, and that ere long there would be peace and quietness throughout the whole land; but whatever hopes the Government might have entertained of the peace of the Colony being maintained, these hopes were dispelled by the murder, on the 9th of June, of Serjeant Cahill and two other settlers who were quietly pursuing their usual occupation at a place about two and a quarter miles from Waihi, the extreme defence post in the Patea district, and about 25 miles in a north-westerly direction from the town of Carlyle, which is situated at the mouth of the Patea river. The murderers were a party of Hauhaus from the neighbouring village of Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu; and, after a coroner's inquest, warrants have been issued for their apprehension. These barbarous and unprovoked murders were followed, on the 12th of the same month, by that of Constable Smith at Waihi, who, while searching for his horse, was waylaid, and killed and mutilated. Such atrocities induced Ministers to take active measures to bring the perpetrators to justice; and accordingly Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell, an officer in whose ability and zeal the Government placed great reliance, and who was in command of the armed constabulary in the Patea district, was directed to organise a force for the purpose; and measures were also taken to reinforce him by newly raised levies.

The chief inciter to this rebellion is a miscreant of the name of Titokowaru, whose declared intention it was to recover all the confiscated and settled lands from near Waihi to Waitotara, about 15 miles behind Patea, and to murder all the Europeans within that area. In consequence of these unmistakable signs of a dogged resolution to defy the Government, it became necessary to establish posts of communication and defence. Such an one was the redoubt at Turu-Turu-mokai, distant about three and a half miles from Waihi, and held by a garrison of 25 men.

An hour before daylight of the 12th of July this post, as the despatches submitted to your Excellency have shown in detail, was attacked by a considerable body of the rebels. The assailants managed to effect an entrance into the redoubt through surprise, though challenged and fired on by the sentry, who was on the alert, and resolutely resisted by the garrison. Captain Ross, commanding the post, fell, gallantly defending the entrance, and three of his men were found dead in an angle of the redoubt, with their arms in their hands, while three others were found just outside the ditch. In addition to this loss, one man, a civilian, was killed outside the redoubt, and six men wounded within it.

The post, though surprised, was not surrendered, for two volunteer militiamen and four constables held the enemy resolutely at bay, defending the angles of the Redoubt until relieved by the arrival of a detachment from Waihi under Inspector Von Tempsky, which turned out with the alacrity of old soldiers to the rescue of their comrades. The enemy, on seeing the reinforcements arriving, beat a rapid retreat, with six of their number badly wounded, leaving the post in the hands of its gallant defenders, and also leaving the bodies of three of their own men. This affair of outposts has proved incontestably of what stuff our men are made, and has also shown, by the atrocities committed on the body of Captain Ross, that the rebels are resolved to resort to some of the worst features of barbarous warfare and cannibalism.

Though severely checked by the reception they had experienced at Turu-Turu-mokai, the rebels, from 70 to 80 strong, attacked, on the 28th July, an armed escort of 13 men in the neighbourhood of Waihi, but were repulsed, and retired on the arrival of reinforcements, with the loss of one killed and two wounded.

Actively engaged in equipping, organising, and disciplining the levies which had just joined him, Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell checked the natural ardour of his men, until he could lead them with confidence to the attack of the entrenched position of the rebels; and success has justified his prudence.

At a distance of about 10 miles from Waihi was the rebel position of Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, judiciously selected, entrenched, and palisaded in the usual manner, and deep within an extensive and dense forest. This pa was assaulted by Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell on the 21st August, when the garrison, weakened by the absence of marauding detachments, was driven out of its fastness by a gallant rush of the Colonial forces. The loss on our side was four killed, and eight wounded. The fortified village having been destroyed, and the object of the expedition fully obtained, the force returned to Waihi, closely followed for a time by the reinforced enemy, who, however, were rudely checked whenever they pressed too closely on the retiring column. Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell has been prevented by freshes in the rivers from immediately following up this success, but is prepared to attack the rebels wherever they may show a front.

Almost simultaneous with these operations on the west coast of the Northern Island, were those conducted on the east coast, originating out of the escape of nearly 200 prisoners who had

had landed, with arms in their hands, a few miles southward of Turanga, after having overpowered the guard at the Chatham Islands, and seized the schooner "Rifleman," in which they had embarked, and sailed for New Zealand.

To prevent their escape into the interior, where their presence would have given heart to the disloyal, and would have formed a fresh nucleus for the disaffected, small parties attempted, but unsuccessfully, to guard the passes until such time as reinforcements might arrive, and enable Government to take the initiative. Early in August Colonel Whitmore, ably assisted by Major Fraser, set out in pursuit of the fugitives, who had thrust aside the opposing detachments, and were penetrating into the mountains. He took up the pursuit on the 4th, with a force of 280 men, having four days' provisions, and leaving a detachment to form a dépôt. Subsequently the pursuing force was reduced to less than one-half the original number, viz., to 76 Europeans and 42 Natives. When on the point of returning, from a deficiency of supplies, an intimation that the fugitives were in sight, produced an irrepressible enthusiasm among the men, and they begged to be led to the attack. The enemy were strongly posted in an island in a gorge of the mountains, and flanked by wooded terraces, which they occupied in force. The necessary disposition having been made for turning the flank of their position, the enemy were attacked fiercely in front, though approachable only by an extremely difficult passage. The advanced guard received a severe check, but eventually the enemy were driven from the island. The day, however, was fast failing, and it was deemed necessary to withdraw with the wounded through a very difficult country to the morning's encampment, which was effected without molestation from the rebels. The retirement was continued during the next and the following days, under great privations from want of supplies. The loss on our side was severe, viz., five killed and five wounded, including among the former the gallant volunteers, Captain Carr and Mr. Canning; and the estimated loss on the part of the rebels is at least the same.

Ministers cannot but look with great satisfaction on the loyalty, courage, discipline, and devotion which have been evinced by the armed constabulary, volunteer, and militia forces, and the friendly tribes on these various occasions, whether in defending a surprised outpost, repelling an assault on an escort, storming an entrenched position, or threading their way amidst snow and through mountain torrents, with a scanty supply of provisions, to the attack of the rebels known as the *élite* of the disaffected. The Colonial forces have shown that, led as they have been by able and gallant officers, they will preserve untarnished the reputation of the British settler when called out for service in defence of the Queen's authority. Nor was such a determined loyalty and devotion ever doubted; but there is something peculiarly gratifying in its exhibition at the present moment when the last British soldier is on the eve of leaving the shores of New Zealand, and the Imperial Government has handed over to the British colonist the task of crushing out, unaided, that rebellion which took its rise in 1860, and is, in the language of the then Governor, Colonel Gore Browne "one which affects Her Majesty's sovereignty over the islands of New Zealand, and nothing else."

There are many signs which give promise of peace at no distant date. Rewi of Ngati-maniapoto, one of the first and most resolute of the rebel chiefs, has asked for and obtained a safe conduct to enable him to attend the Native Lands Court, and defend his claims to land in Waikato, and Wiremu Kingi of Waitara, the foremost among those who defied the Queen's authority in 1860, has now settled peaceably upon the land reserved for him on the Waitara river.

The Maori King finds a formidable rival in every deluded prophet who claims to be favoured with a new inspiration, and who is successful enough to find a few resolute followers; while on the banks of the Thames, on the flank of the rebel tribes, no less than 10,000 Europeans have already taken out licenses to mine for gold, representing a much larger European population; men who, though among the most peaceable of Her Majesty's Colonial subjects, will not fail to induce a belief in the native mind that, if attacked, they will take a foremost rank among the most formidable and resolute.

(signed) T. M. Haultain.

His Excellency the Governor.

Enclosure 2, in No. 57.

Colonel McDonnell to the Minister for Colonial Defence.

Sir,

Camp Waihi, 22 August 1868.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Hon. the Minister for Colonial Defence, that I paraded the force, as per margin, at 5½ a.m. on the 21st instant, and marched off for Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu. I experienced considerable difficulty in crossing the Waingongoro river, there being a fresh, and the stream very rapid. I caused a rope to be stretched across, with the help of which, and every one working with a will, I got the force over without further damage than the wetting of some of the men's ammunition. Immediately after getting the men formed up, I moved on towards the "bush," and on arriving at its margin, left Captain O'Halloran with the Patea Yeomanry Cavalry, and instructed him to hover about, and be ready to render any assistance that might be required.

o.59.

H H

I then

Under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell.

Under Command of Major Von Tempsky, A.C. :—		Off.	Men.
No. 2 Division	-	-	19
No. 5	-	-	49
Wellington Rangers	3		63
Tar. Vol. Mil.	-	1	31
Volunteers	-	-	5
Under Command of Inspector W. Hunter, A.C. :—			
No. 3 Div. A. C.	-	2	40
Wellington Rifles	-	3	80
European Contingent	1		28
P. Y. Cavalry	-	2	16
		14	331

I then entered the bush on the same track I last went by (the rain at this time coming down in torrents). On arriving at Pungarehu, I left Lieutenant Roddy with the Taranaki Volunteer Militia, as a connecting link between the main body and the cavalry. I now found that rifle pits and defensive posts had been made on each side of the track, right up to Te Mamo-te-Whenua, and they had evidently been used the preceding night, as the embers were still smouldering. Using great caution, and enforcing the strictest silence, we reached Te Maru, and crossed the creek without being seen. On my arrival there I found that a stockade had been erected since I last was at the place which commanded the crossing of the creek; this compelled me to alter my original plan, and instead of detaching Major Von Tempsky's division to the left to occupy the bush, and allowing Inspector Hunter to "rush" his division right at the village, I led the leading division right at the new stockade (*see* Plan enclosed) which did not take five minutes to get hold of, without a man on our side being hit, and with a loss of three to the Hau Haus.

I then directed Major Von Tempsky with his men to take the track to the left, and endeavour to enter the village simultaneously with the men, whom I led round the large clearing in front. When we reached them, we were received by a very heavy fire from the village which I now found was strongly stockaded. As soon as I could get sufficient men up (they could only come on in Indian file), I ordered a cheer and a charge; and never was any order more heartily responded to, in spite of the destructive fire poured on us from the "bush" on our right, and from the palisading in our front; we went right into the pah without a pause. Major Von Tempsky entered about the same time from the left, and the defenders broke and fled in every direction where they could find bush to cover them. As the remainder of my force came up, I caused them to be extended round the village at the edge of the bush, while those within the palisading cleared the whares; only one man was found within, and as he fired and killed one of the men, a hand grenade was thrown in to prevent him doing further mischief. I then directed the whares to be searched for arms, &c., &c.; and in the large house a considerable quantity of powder was found in flasks, also a good-sized box of Government ammunition of all kinds, and a quantity of breech-loading cartridges made by the natives themselves; there was also ammunition found in almost every one of the small houses; Katene's pouch quite full, his double-barrelled gun, eleven other guns, two swords, two revolvers, tomahawks, spears, &c., were taken, and either brought away or destroyed. I then ordered the houses to be set on fire, and commenced with Titokowaru's house; he had evidently been at dinner when we arrived.

The dead and wounded I had brought to the large wooden building, and when all cared for by the doctor, sent them on under Major Von Tempsky, with Nos. 3 and 5 divisions, A.C. When they got clear away, I caused the large house to be fired in several places, and when it was so far gone as to be impossible to be extinguished, called in the companies who lined the bush, and leaving a strong rear-guard under Major Hunter, moved out of the stockade. About this time the natives appear to have got reinforcements, as they commenced firing at us from several parts of the bush; but their fire was promptly returned by the rear-guard. I was anxious to follow them, but could not find any track; and as they seemed to be hid in bush which I could not possibly penetrate, without great labour and loss, I thought it better to move steadily on. In several clearings on the track we were fired on, but the men behaved so steadily, and the natives fired so badly, that no damage was done to my force. On arriving back at Pungarehu, I directed Lieutenant Roddy, with the Taranaki men to remain and join the rear-guard under Inspector Hunter, and their behaviour was in keeping with that of the other corps composing the force. On reaching Were-Were a smart fire was opened on the party escorting the wounded, but fortunately without effect; and Lieutenant Fookes with a few men rushed up to the pah, and speedily silenced the enemy. On reaching the Waingongoro river I found it had risen considerably, and it was a work of danger as well as difficulty to get the force across; my principal anxiety was for the wounded, but the volunteers named in the margin came forward and offered their services, and after a severe struggle succeeded in getting them all safely over. The men managed to scramble across, some by the rope, and some holding on to the cavalry horses; but a great deal of their ammunition was rendered unserviceable. We reached Waihi about 6 p.m., and drenched and tired as the men were, they gave three cheers that were refreshing to hear. The loss of the enemy must have been severe; we know of seven bodies; and as the party who lined the point of the position where I attacked retreated by my left as Major Von Tempsky was entering, they must have suffered severely, for they were fired at within 50 yards; one of the bodies found was Toi's father, a great chief; he was shot by Serjeant Blake. I expect to know ere long the accurate loss of the Hau Haus, which I will at once communicate.

The loss on our side, I regret to say, is heavy; but taking into consideration the formidable nature of the position attacked and the numbers engaged, I am surprised it is not more severe. I enclose a list of the killed and wounded, the latter, I am glad to say, are doing well.

With regard to the conduct of the force composing the expedition, I am at a loss how to express my admiration of their conduct; all the fine qualities of the tried veteran were displayed by a body of men hurriedly brought together and unaccustomed to work together; three-fourths of them never before under fire, but the manner in which they crept along that long bush track, and then with a cheer, which those who heard can never forget, rushed on the formidable position in their front, shows me that I have men under me on whom I can rely at all times, and men whom I am proud to command. Major Von Tempsky, with his usual

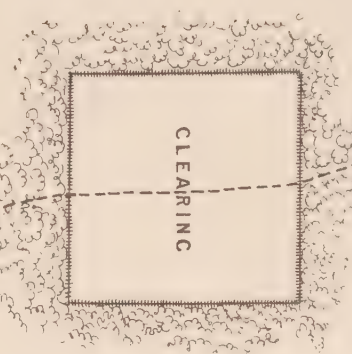
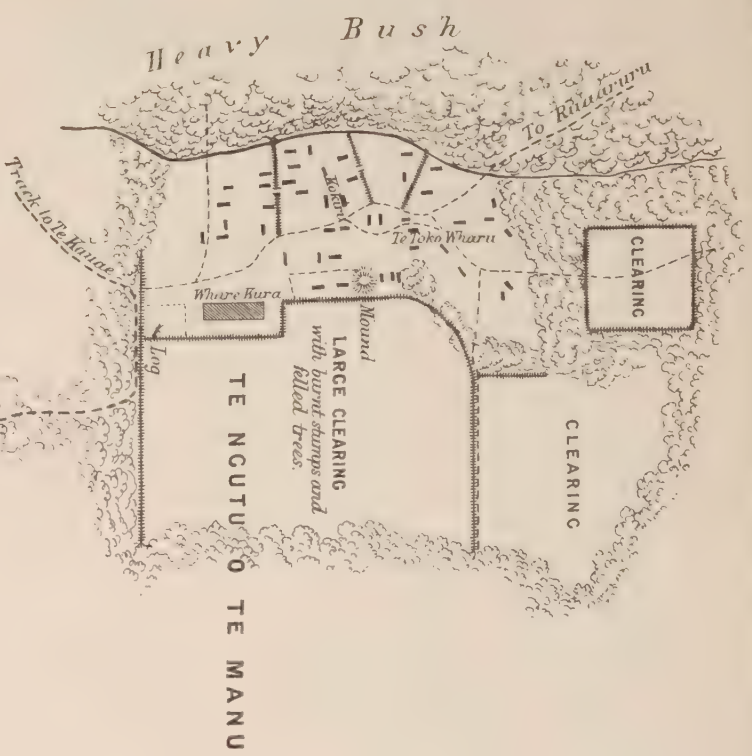
Ensign McDonnell
Serjt. Livingstone.
„ R. Blake.
„ E. Blake.
Lance-Corporal
Cahill, A.C.
Volunteer Pope.

Enclosure 3 in Governor's Despatch. No. 90. 5th Sep^r, 1868.

(B.)

SKETCH SHEWING

THE NGUTU O TE MANU AND TE MARU
CLEARINGS.



SCALE.

18 CHAINS.

usual tact and gallantry, was of great assistance to me; and his flank march to the pah proved of great service. The conduct of Major Hunter I cannot too highly praise; in the attack, in holding the right of the position, and in command of the rear-guard, his coolness and ability were everything that I could desire. The conduct of Captain Newland, with No. 3 division, A.C., and Sub-Inspector Roberts, No. 5 division, A.C., Captain Buck with the Wellington Rifles, Lieutenant Hastings with the Rangers, and Lieutenant Wray commanding the European Contingent, showed to me that I had officers well fitted to command men in any position and under any circumstances. Sergeant-Major Scannell commanded No. 2 division, A.C., on the occasion, and he and they were first amongst the enemy in Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu. I especially beg to bring to the notice of the Hon. the Defence Minister the conduct of Dr. Walker; in the thickest of the fire, or wherever his services were required, there he was to be found; and his attention and care of the wounded men was remarked by all. Acting Assistant-Surgeon Best also proved of great assistance and behaved well; Lieutenant Rowan's services in the attack and in crossing the river proved most valuable; Ensign Isherwood behaved with conspicuous gallantry, and Ensign Heitzel well sustained his former reputation. I hope it may not be considered out of place, but I cannot refrain from recording my sense of the admirable conduct of Father Roland, the Roman Catholic priest; he expressed a wish to accompany the force, which was granted, and his sense of duty led him to incur the same risk as any of my force; he was by the side of the dying under heavy fire, and his consolations were offered to the wounded of any denomination.

In conclusion, it is my pleasing duty to bring to the notice of the Government the valuable service rendered by Captain Cumming on this occasion; every order given was well carried out from the commencement to the finish; and his exertions and experience greatly contributed to my success.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Thos. McDonnell*, Lieut.-Colonel,
The Under Secretary, Commanding Patea Field Force.
Colonial Defence, Wellington.

P.S.—I omitted to state that the Hau Hau flag was pulled down by Lieut. Rowan, and the Union Jack, given by the Government to the Mawhitiwhiti people, was found in one of the whares.

LIST of KILLED and WOUNDED at the Attack on *Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu*, on the
21st August 1868.

Corps.	Rank and Names.	Description of Wound.
KILLED:		
W. Rifles - -	Private Garey, Joseph - -	Shot dead, through head.
W. Rangers - -	" Kerr, William A. - -	" through back.
5th Div. A. C. - -	Constable McCoy, John - -	" through head.
W. Rifles - -	Private Wallace, Richard - -	" through the neck.
WOUNDED:		
2nd Div. A. C. - -	Constable Collopy, Timothy - -	Slight abrasion at back of head.
3rd " " - -	" Dwyer, James - -	Severely in right groin.
5th " " - -	" Hope, Edward L. - -	" through face.
" " " - -	" Whiteside, Samuel - -	" through abdomen.
W. Rangers - -	Corporal Lloyd, Thomas - -	" through left leg.
" " - -	Private Sedgewick, Henry - -	Slightly in right temple.
" " - -	" Thompson, Joseph - -	Severely through left arm.
W. Rifles - -	" Garey, Hamilton - -	" through left arm.

Camp Waihi, 22 August 1868.

(signed) *Samuel Walker*, Asst. Surgeon,
Patea Field Force.

(No. 91.)

— No. 58. —

No. 58.

Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G., to
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
6 Sept. 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
6 September 1868.

(Received 28 October 1868.)

(Answered, No. 115, 6 November 1868, page 421.)

My Lord Duke,

* Page 218.

1. IN continuation of my Despatch, No. 79*, of the 8th August ultimo, sent by the last mail, I have now the honour to resume my report respecting the escape of the Maori prisoners from the Chatham Islands, and the consequent disturbances on the east coast of New Zealand.

2. In the above-mentioned Despatch, I stated that the Colonial Government had sent a steamer to the Chatham Islands to ascertain the fate of the guard of armed constabulary, which was overpowered by the Maories, and the general condition of affairs there. The return of this steamer enables me to forward copies of the report of Captain Thomas, the resident magistrate lately in charge of the Hauhau prisoners, with other papers, showing the particulars of this remarkable affair, which is certainly a fresh illustration of the character of the Maories. The escaped prisoners appear to have taken advantage, with the usual boldness and dexterity of their race, of some remissness on the part of the guard; but to have behaved, on the whole, with great moderation, when the lives of all the Europeans in the settlement were at their mercy.

Enclosure 1.

3. It will be remembered that on two previous occasions, before my arrival in this colony, large bodies of Maori prisoners of war effected their escape; in one instance from the Island of Kawau, near Auckland, and in the other instance, from a vessel moored in the harbour of Wellington. I may here mention that one of the recently elected Maori members of the New Zealand Parliament (Mate Kingi Paetahi), in a speech which he lately delivered in the House of Representatives, after referring to these exploits of his countrymen, continued as follows: "Although you put Maories in prison, and wish to keep them there until such time as they repent, nevertheless, I fear that they will not repent. You yourselves saw how the Maories captured at Weraroa acted. They were brought hither by me; and they were imprisoned in a ship here at Wellington; but they soon swam ashore and escaped. Then you, thinking that the prison-ship had been too near the shore, were minded to send the prisoners, whom you afterwards captured, to the Chatham Islands, to an island 300 miles distant from New Zealand; but lo! they here seized a vessel and come back to this island. Judge ye then the mind of the Maori people. If you send Maories as prisoners even to England, I warn you that they will most probably get possession of a ship there, and make their escape to New Zealand." These words appear to have been received by the House with loud cheers and laughter. The speaker, who is an influential chief of the Wanganui tribe, which fought bravely for the Crown during the recent war, then proceeded to warn the Government and the Parliament that it was absolutely necessary to act with energy at the present crisis, especially against Titokowaru and his band on the west coast, "for" (he said) "if such fires as these are allowed to blaze, they will soon extend all over New Zealand." Mate Kingi Paetahi added that he would go on the following day to Wanganui, and raise his clan once more for the Queen. He has kept his promise, and sent a contingent to aid the Colonial forces.

4. I should, perhaps, explain that the Maori members address the House in their own language; and that their speeches are repeated in English, sentence by sentence, by a Government interpreter, who is always in attendance for that purpose. Their presence in a Colonial House of Commons is certainly a very interesting experiment. The Maories are invariably treated with much courtesy and attention by the European members; and are always received with applause when they address the House.

5. In my Despatch, No. 79, by the last mail, I reported that the Hauhaus, who had escaped from the Chatham Islands and landed near Poverty Bay, on the east coast of New Zealand, had been summoned by the resident magistrate of the district

Enclosure 3 in Governor's Despatch N^o 91, 6th Sep^r, 1868.

LIEUT. COLONEL WHITMORE'S TRACK

IN PURSUIT OF NATIVE PRISONERS ESCAPED

FROM THE

CHATHAM ISLANDS.



trict to surrender the Government arms and other property in their possession ; that they had rejected this challenge, and that they had attacked and driven back two small parties of the Colonial volunteers and friendly natives. I now forward a copy of a further Despatch from Colonel Whitmore, reporting his sharp skirmish on the 8th August ultimo, with the Hauhaus, who have since effected their retreat into the wild and almost inaccessible mountains and forests of the interior. I annex also a sketch made by Colonel Whitmore, of the country in which his operations have been carried on. Some remarks respecting these operations will be found in the Memorandum by Colonel Haultain, the minister for Colonial defence, transmitted with my Despatch, No. 90*, by this mail.

6. The escaped Hauhau prisoners, numbering in all not more than 150 armed men, are now supposed to be about a hundred miles from the town of Napier, the capital of the province of Hawke's Bay, which is garrisoned by two companies of Her Majesty's 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment, under the arrangement made by my predecessor, Sir George Grey, and approved by your Grace, and by the Secretary of State for War (Sir John Pakington). This detachment places in security the above-mentioned town, with the families of the men of the local militia and volunteers, who are thus left free to protect the country settlements in the neighbouring districts, in case the Hauhaus should again attempt a raid in that quarter, as in 1866, when the Colonial forces marched out, and, after a sharp and decisive skirmish, dispersed or captured the invaders. (See the full reports contained in the papers transmitted by Sir G. Grey in his Despatch, No. 47†, of 27th April 1867.) In a word, the existing distribution of the single battalion of the regular army still remaining in this Colony, in the four principal seaports of the North Island of New Zealand, appears to be exactly in accordance with the letter and spirit of the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, "which," (to quote Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 10‡, of 1st February 1867) "in effect confine the Imperial troops to the duty of garrisoning the main centres of population, and leave to the Colonial forces the conduct of active operations in unsettled or partially settled districts." I certainly concur with the general opinion of the most competent judges in this community, namely, that as long as any soldiers remain in New Zealand, their present distribution ought not to be materially altered. It will be gathered from my Despatch, No. 90, that the position of the detachment of the 18th Regiment at Taranaki is closely analogous to that of the detachment at Napier, for it also places the first-mentioned town (Taranaki) in security, and leaves the Colonial forces to deal with the band of rebels in the forests of Patea, at a distance of nearly 100 miles.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 58.

PAPERS relative to the ESCAPE of MAORI PRISONERS from the CHATHAM ISLANDS.

(No. 33.)

— No. 1. —

COPY of a LETTER from Captain Thomas to the Hon. the DEFENCE MINISTER.

Sir,

Resident Magistrate's Office, Chatham Islands, Encl. 1, in No. 58.
2 August 1868.

It is with extreme regret that I have the honour to report, for the information of the Government, that an outbreak of the Maori prisoners occurred here on Saturday, the 4th ultimo, which ended in their taking possession of the schooner "Rifleman," after having got possession of all the rifles and ammunition in the redoubt, and effecting their escape. The numbers that escaped are noted in the margin, being a total of two hundred and ninety-eight souls, leaving behind them three men and one woman.

The events which happened in connection with this catastrophe are as follows :—

The "Rifleman" schooner arrived here from Wellington at twelve o'clock noon on Friday, the day previous, with Government and other stores on board, there being another vessel, the ketch "Florence," from Dunedin, in the harbour at the time, ready for sea and waiting for a fair wind, with pigs and potatoes on board, having cleared for Dunedin. On this day,

0.59.

H H 3

the

Enclosure 2.
Colonel Whitmore
to the Minister for
Colonial Defence.

Enclosure 3.
Sketch by Colonel
Whitmore.
* Page 238.

Duke of Bucking-
ham to Governor
of New Zealand.
No. 6, of 18 Jan.
1868, page 414.

† Page 23.

‡ Vide Papers
presented 1867,
page 55.

163 men.
64 women.
71 children--298.
Left behind 3 men,
1 woman--4.

the 3rd ultimo, seven tons six hundred pounds of flour, out of seventeen tons forwarded were landed and carried up to the store by the prisoners. The following morning, Saturday, being very wet, the prisoners volunteered with greater alacrity than usual their firewood fatigue for the barracks, which work they had always been in the habit of performing every Saturday morning. A large proportion of them performed this work, and as soon as it was done they assembled at the store, which is close to the redoubt outside, after some of them having carried firewood into the redoubt, another store is also situated inside the redoubt, waiting, as they alleged, for the boat which had gone off by my instructions to land some implements from the "Rifleman;" it was about 2.30 p.m. at this time, and a signal appears to have been given by Te Kooti Rikirangi, one of the prisoners, when the constables in their quarters, four in number, and one civilian, Robert Hardie, who had my permission to remain in the redoubt, being one of the late guard, were simultaneously seized and bound by a number of the prisoners; one who offered resistance, Michael Hartnett, was tomahawked by Tamihana Teketeke, one of the prisoners, and others broke open the magazine. It was about this juncture that I was informed of what was occurring. I had been engaged in my office all the morning, Mr. Chudleigh, J.P., being there with me, when one of the Constabulary, G. Sellwood, rushed in and reported to me that the prisoners had got possession of the Redoubt and all in it.

I at once requested Mr. Chudleigh to proceed on board the "Rifleman," to prevent her capture, by getting her taken out to sea, and I went up to the redoubt, calling on all I saw to follow me. On my presenting myself at the gate, the prisoners, about twenty in number before me, hesitated. I asked one of them—"What does all this mean?" and then addressed myself to them all, told them to lay down their arms; they were then just completing rifling the magazine of its contents. I was then immediately seized by about six of them, thrown violently on the ground, and my hands bound and legs tied. I lay there about a quarter of an hour calling for help; everyone had flown, resistance was hopeless, and I expected every minute to be tomahawked or bayoneted. I was then carried into the Constabulary quarters, and after remaining there for about half-an-hour, being assured at this time by many of the prisoners, that if I kept quiet I should not be hurt, and that they wanted the vessel, I was taken down to the gaol, about one hundred yards distance, on to the beach below,—the redoubt being situated on the hill above. On my way down I observed the women and children and others of the prisoners coming down the same hill, at a distance off, and going on board the "Rifleman," which vessel other armed prisoners succeeded in taking while what I have described was going on. Another armed party of them at this time, eight in number, took possession of the "Florence," ordering the master and her crew, four in number, to take their vessel alongside of the "Rifleman," which they did, and then they were ordered to proceed ashore by the prisoners.

While in gaol, I was called out and asked what letters I had received from the Government; and one of the prisoners told me that I was to go with them, which I refused. The keys of my safe were then demanded,—my office being immediately in front of the gaol,—and they ransacked and looted the safe, containing moneys to the amount of 397 *l.* 8 *s.* 2 *d.*

I was then ordered back to the gaol, where other Europeans were to the number of ten, in two separate rooms, and after remaining there about half-an-hour, we forced open the door and escaped up the hill behind, amid cries of "They're coming, make haste," which turned out to be the master of the "Florence" and his crew landing, as before alluded to.

During these proceedings several of the prisoners, armed with revolvers, seized money and articles from the settlers' houses around, the majority of the males, twenty-nine in number, having been bound. Mr. Chudleigh, J.P., on his getting off into the boat to proceed to the "Rifleman," as before mentioned, was nearly strangled, his life being saved by one of the prisoners whom he knew.

I then proceeded, after escaping from the gaol, to my house, a short distance off, situated across the Waitangi river,—in the pa of the Waitangi Natives had my handcuffs broken off, and proceeded to make such preparations as I considered necessary for the defence of the settlers generally and their families.

I at once ordered the wives and children to Mr. Shand's, my interpreter's house, being situated at a mile and a half distant on a hill side, and where I felt they would be safer than remaining in the pa, in case the prisoners or any of them attempted to land from the "Rifleman." It was now getting dark, and the vessel tried to get under weigh, which she failed to do, having gone out a short way and returned. From the first out-set of the outbreak to the time of the prisoners all getting on board the "Rifleman," I do not think more than one hour and ten minutes elapsed.

Mr. Chudleigh, J.P., started then on foot, no horse being available, although much wounded in his hand, to warn all the settlers and natives in other parts of the island.

The Waitangi natives, thirty-one in number, then got their guns, twenty-five in number, all arms and ammunition belonging to the settlers having been looted by the prisoners. On seeing the vessel returned, I requested the Waitangi natives to go over with myself and five of the constabulary, who had remained with me, and eight Europeans, to occupy the redoubt. On the natives dissenting to this proposal, I asked them to give over their guns to the Europeans for the above purpose, intending to endeavour to get some more of the Europeans to follow me. As the natives did not seem inclined to acquiesce in this proposal either, I did not press it, but remained all night at the pa, anxiously watching the movements of the vessel, having duly posted sentries. The remaining five of the constabulary had

had fled into the bush. The prisoners had sought eagerly for the late serjeant, avowedly for the purpose of killing him. Five or six shots were also fired at Private Elliott, one ball lodging in the heel of one of his boots, on his running down from the redoubt, after following me up. He gave himself up after taking refuge in one of the settlers' houses on the beach, and was conveyed to the gaol, without having been bound or hurt,—the proprietress of the house in which he took refuge having, when her money was demanded by the prisoners, put the larger portion of it for safety into a boiling kettle on the fire.

The following morning (Sunday), at daylight, the native and the European force with me during the previous night, moved over from the pa across the river to the redoubt, about four hundred yards distant,—a few more Europeans having joined. Nothing of importance occurred until ten a.m., when the "Rifleman" got under weigh with a light wind, and I despatched sentries to the hill above the harbour to watch her movements. She was the whole day getting out of the bay, and the last that was seen of her was at dusk, when she was steering a direct course for the north of New Zealand, between a reef of rocks known as the Western Reef, and the north-west end of this island.

At three p.m. settlers from various parts of the island had arrived, and I had then a force assembled as per margin, with guns and ammunition as per margin, occupying the redoubt.

Fifteen natives from Kaingaroa arrived the following day, with guns and ammunition as per margin, making a total of sixty-one guns and one thousand and fifty rounds, and twenty-two Europeans and forty natives. This force I kept on duty, drawing rations without pay, until Wednesday morning following, for the purpose of opposing any landing of the prisoners, if any unforeseen casualty should bring the "Rifleman" back. This force I placed under the charge of Mr. J. C. Rowan, late an officer of the 43rd Foot, now attached to the Government survey of these islands, and who had formerly held command of a body of volunteers at Taranaki. I received from him most willing and able assistance; and I cannot speak too highly of the cheerful and ready obedience to my orders given by the whole body of the surveyors, eight in number, who formed part of the volunteers, and by all members of the above force, both European and native.

During the interim, in the event of the "Rifleman" returning to any available part of the coast of the island, I arranged with Mr. Chudleigh, J.P., by messenger, to move with a force from Kaingaroa of Europeans and natives, along the coast towards Waitangi here *via* Tupurangi and Whangaroa, arranging at the same time the concentration of my Waitangi force with that of Mr. Chudleigh's, if it should be necessary. One reason made it possible that the "Rifleman" might return, as she had only four hundred gallons of water on board.

The concluding paragraph of my letter, No. 16, of the 30th March last, viz.:—"I am happy to be able to report of the continued good conduct of the men of the guard, and likewise of the prisoners, but the latter have, without showing any open defiance, of late not exhibited the same amount of willingness that they previously did;" and my letter, No. 30, of the 1st ultimo, both addressed to the Under Secretary for Defence, reporting the action I had deemed it necessary to take of separating Te Kooti Rikirangi from the rest of the prisoners, comprise the only facts to show any unsatisfactory conduct existing on the part of the prisoners; but nothing has occurred to lead me to suppose that the prisoners would revolt as they have done. This last letter reporting the necessity of separating Te Kooti accompanies this mail, there having been no opportunity to forward it before.

Keke, one of the prisoners, who is one of the three left behind, reported to me on the 20th of May last that Te Kooti had anointed his wife with oil, and Warihi, another of the prisoners, reported at the same time the fact of Te Kooti having rubbed his hands with the phosphorus off matches on one occasion before holding Divine service with the prisoners. Te Kooti strongly denied both facts; as these two other prisoners had had previously a quarrel with Te Kooti, I at the time doubted their statements, until, after making inquiries, I had the fact of Te Kooti rubbing his hands with phosphorus confirmed by natives of the island, and whom I blamed for not telling me before.

On the 8th of June last, I separated Te Kooti, as above mentioned, and forbade him holding service or intercourse any more with the main body of the prisoners. I noticed at this time a warm sympathy on the part of the other prisoners with Te Kooti, and considerable influence exercised by him over them, with the exception of Keke, Warihi, and Wharetotara, who held aloof.

I have no doubt that Te Kooti has been the organizer and promoter of the revolt, which opinion is strengthened by the contents of two letters written by him, discovered in one of the prisoners' *whares* since their departure, which contains instructions from him to the others to seize the "St. Kilda," or any other vessel. These letters I have handed in due course to Mr. Cooper, who will present them to the Government.

I cannot help most respectfully expressing my feeling that I have been left too unprotected in the event of any serious difficulties, such as have now occurred, arising with the prisoners; and that I should have applied for one officer and a larger force of constabulary than that appointed, had my suggestion and request made at the time, and afterwards, of the prisoners first being deported here, that the guard should be strengthened in proportion to the number of the prisoners sent, met with the approval of the Government.

I beg herewith to enclose for the information of the Government,—

1. Reports I have collected, with schedule attached (Nos. 1-14), from F. E. Fynmore and others, of the late outbreak.

2. A return showing what arms and ammunition were looted by the prisoners.

0.59.

H H 4

3. Return

22 Whites,
31 Natives—53.
Guns : 22 Whites,
25 Natives—47.
Rounds :
376 Whites
392 Natives—768.
Kaingaroa
Natives, guns 16,
rounds 282.
Total : 61 guns, 1,050
rounds.
Total strength : 22
Europeans, 40 Natives
—62.

3. Return showing stores looted by the prisoners, and of what were in hand on the 31st ultimo, included in a return of stores received and expended from the 1st to the 31st ultimo, likewise return of utensils and implements accounted for during the same period, attached to one another. Concerning the stores in hand, I await your instructions. Owing to the "Rifleman" having brought stores for settlers on the Islands, which were taken away on board, I have issued a supply to some individuals, as shown in this return, informing them that they will be called on to return the quantities issued either in money or kind.

You will perceive included in this return a quantity of potatoes, 50 tons; and there is also, in addition, about one acre not lifted. I have also had 39 bushels of wheat sown out of the 100 provided in April last. This wheat has been sown since the outbreak, the seed having been pickled preparatory for sowing before the revolt, as it was beginning to rot. I would suggest, therefore, that the produce of the wheat should be given to the Waitangi natives, who have received, as yet, no remuneration for the land occupied by the prisoners.

4. Statement of moneys taken by the prisoners with known numbers of notes attached. Several Government cheques on the Bank of New Zealand, Wellington, are included in the amount, but as they have passed through several hands, the numbers cannot be accurately known.

5. Statements of claims for losses sustained at the hands of the prisoners (Nos. 1-24), of Child & Co. and others, of the amount of 530 *l.* 5 *s.* 4 *d.* sterling, which claims I have been requested to forward. This amount includes a statement of my own for 60 *l.* 12 *s.* 5 *d.*

6. Duty Rolster of detachment armed constabulary on the 4th ultimo.

In addition to the two letters written by Te Kooti, and handed to Mr. Cooper, I have also handed to that gentleman the tomahawk by which private Michael Hartnett, of the constabulary, met his death. The evidence of the coroner's inquest held by me on the body of the above private, on the 6th ultimo, I forward by this mail to the Registrar of the Supreme Court, Wellington, and the warrant for the apprehension and commitment of Tamihana Teketeke, against whom a verdict of wilful murder was found, I forward likewise to the Honourable Colonial Secretary, Judicial Branch.

The Honourable Defence Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *W. E. Thomas, R. M.*

(Enclosure 1, in No. 1.)

SCHEDULE of REPORTS made by Parties respecting the late Outbreak of the Hauhaus at
Chatham Islands, on the 4th July 1868.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------|
| 1. F. E. Fynmore, late Serjeant, A. C. | 8. Johnson, Constable, A. C. |
| 2. Muirhead, Constable, A. C. | 9. Rayner, Gaoler. |
| 3. Sellwood, Constable, A. C. | 10. Mullooly, Constable, A. C. |
| 4. Robert Hardie. | 11. Mrs. Alexander. |
| 5. Cotter, Constable, A. C. | 12. H. Gason, Constable, A. C. |
| 6. Hemmington, Constable, A. C. | 13. Elliott, Constable, A. C. |
| 7. Plummer. | 14. Marshall, Corporal, A. C. |

W. E. Thomas, R. M.

Chatham Islands, Thursday, 9th July, 1868.

I WAS sitting reading in my house at about 2.45 p.m. on Saturday, the 4th instant, when my attention was drawn towards the redoubt by the report of firearms. I immediately got up, and looking from my window I saw several Hauhaus prisoners of war coming from the redoubt with firearms in their hands. One Hauhaus was on the top of the corner of the redoubt wall flourishing a drawn sword, and another close to him with a rifle. I saw at once that the prisoners had risen. I saw two or three prisoners fire their rifles down the steps leading from the redoubt to the beach, and saw Captain Thomas, R. M., on the bridge leading into the redoubt. I saw a prisoner seize him, as I thought, round the waist; there were several prisoners around Captain Thomas, with rifles and other weapons, at this time. I sent my wife and family away across the Waitangi River to Captain Thomas's residence, telling her to inform Mrs. Thomas of the revolt of the Hauhaus. I was now standing in the verandah of my house, and saw two prisoners coming towards me with rifles. I went round my house into the bush at the back, for I had no firearms in my possession. I saw from the bush the two above-mentioned prisoners go to my house, and soon after leave again. Shortly afterwards, I saw my servant, Hori Waihopi, go to my house with another prisoner with a drawn sword, and after remaining there a short time leave again; then the prisoners at the redoubt gave a yell, which was answered by the Hauhaus women at the prisoners' quarters, and then the women rushed down the hill and embarked in the boats, and went on board the "Rifleman" schooner, lying then in the Waitangi Bay. Shortly afterwards the whole of the male prisoners of war left the redoubt in Indian file, with arms and accoutrements, and went down the steps on to the beach. I saw them go on board the "Rifleman" in boats; about 20 minutes afterwards I saw four Hauhaus running towards and go into my house with rifles; they remained there about five minutes, and then went away down to the

the beach. I witnessed what I have here stated from the bush at the back of my house, about 220 yards from the redoubt. I then left the bush, and went to seek my wife and family, as I was not certain where they were. This is all I saw of the revolt myself, and all that I could swear to.

Frederick Engleden Fynmore.

PROCEEDINGS of the Hauhau Prisoners who surprised and took possession of the Redoubt, *Waitangi, Chatham Islands*, on Saturday, 4th July 1868.

ABOUT 2.30 p.m. there were about 50 prisoners of war in the redoubt, and a considerable number outside. I asked Corporal Marshall what they were waiting for (constable Mullooly asked the same question), and he told me that they were going to carry flour as soon as the boat came ashore from the "Rifleman." I then remarked that it was too wet for them to land flour, and that they had better go up to the pa and wait till they were wanted. He said he would go and see about it, and told me to keep tally of any flour that might come up during his absence. He had gone about 10 minutes when an elderly Maori, standing near the barrack-room door, muttered something, and immediately I was seized by some Maoris from behind and thrown on my back. I tried to regain my feet, but was shoved back again by two Maoris who were in front of me. At the same time a Maori, who was at my side, drew a tomahawk from under his blanket, and raised it as if to strike me, when one of the others said, "Kaore," which I knew meant "no" or "don't." Then two of them said to me, "Kaore the fight, kaore the pukaru;" so seeing resistance was in vain, I submitted quietly to be bound hand and foot. They then put me on a cot. On looking round I saw constable Hartnett lying on his cot, with a fearful gash in his face (which I at once presumed was a tomahawk wound), and to all appearance dead; also constable Johnson lying on the floor bound hand and foot; and likewise constable Cotter. In the north end of the barrack-room, which is partitioned off with canvas, Robert Hardie, one of the old guard who had permission to live in the redoubt, was bound hand and foot. This I know, as I spoke to him. When we were tied up, there were two Maoris left to guard us, and several came in and out looking for caps and other ammunition. On looking out of the window beside the cot upon which I was lying, and which commanded a view of the barrack-square, I could see constable Mullooly tied and lying in the drain. A few minutes after this they brought him into the barrack-room; the barrack-gate was shut and the square was full of Maoris, who were fitting themselves with belts, &c., handed to them by the Maoris in the magazine; others were packing the ammunition in bags; several were on the parapets and at the gate with loaded rifles and bayonets fixed. About this time the gate opened and I saw Captain Thomas enter, and I could see constable Hemmington a short distance behind him. As soon as Captain Thomas entered (I think the words he said were, "What does all this mean?" or words to that effect) the Maoris at the gate fell back a pace or two and came to the charge. Captain Thomas turned to go out again, when I heard the discharge of one or two rifles. I saw Captain Thomas fall on the bridge, and felt sure that he was shot; they dragged him inside the gate again, but there was such a crowd round him I could not see what they were doing to him for more than a minute, when I saw them carrying him towards the barrack-room door. I could see he was tied. They brought him inside and put him in the room beside Hardie: a minute or so after they brought in constable Hemmington and placed him inside the barrack-room, near the door. They then handcuffed Captain Thomas, and took him out of the redoubt. About 10 minutes after they brought in Dr. Watson, tied his hands behind his back, and put him on one of the beds. About a quarter of an hour after this the Maoris marched out of the redoubt, and in about another quarter of an hour I saw Mr. James Fougere (a civilian whom the Maoris had not bound) and Browne at the redoubt gate; they both came in and untied us. They then went down to the prison to relieve those there.

(signed) *T. P. Muirhead.*

P.S.—I forgot to state that the Hauhaus had prayers in the barrack-square two or three times.

T. P. M.

Chatham Islands, 11th July 1868.

I WAS on the beach about 3.50 on the 4th instant, when M. Hennessey, late bugler to the Chatham Island Guard, came to tell me the Hauhaus had taken possession of the barracks. I immediately ran towards the barracks; saw the Hauhaus armed with rifles. I asked them what they were going to do; they answered, they were going to take the vessel "Rifleman," and go to New Zealand. They ordered me to go away when on the beach, if not, they would shoot me. I immediately went to the court-house and informed Captain Thomas of the affair; he (Captain Thomas) ran up to the barracks; at the same time Mr. Beamish called me to assist him, as about six Hauhaus were binding him. I went to him, but could render no assistance, as they served me the same and took me to gaol.

(signed) *George Sellwood,*
Private, Armed Constabulary.

STATEMENT of the Hauhau Prisoners' Breakout on the Redoubt at half-past tw o'clock on Saturday, the 4th July 1868.

BEING allowed to remain in the redoubt I was witness to the rush made on the guard by the prisoners of war; they began to come into the redoubt about two o'clock, and, to the best of my belief, there was about 50 of the prisoners in the guardroom, and about 20 in the square. Te Kooti, the chief, came into the guardroom with firewood, about five minutes before they made the rush, and he came to me and said, "Plenty of rain, Bob," and I said, "Yes." After that he went out of the redoubt, and I saw him bringing in a armful of firewood, and he took it into the orderly-room, and shortly after that he came from there, and he give the signal for the prisoners to break out, and them that was in the square made a rush for the magazine, burst open the door. I saw a key in one of their hands, and I saw them rush on four of the guard. They were standing among the prisoners at the time. I was standing at the door of the guard-room apart from them, and I saw one of the prisoners lifting his arm, and he had a tomahawk in his hands, and I saw him give a blow on M. Hartnett, and he fell on his back. I only saw him give him one one cut with the tomahawk, and just at that time I was seized by four of them, and they put me on the ground and tied my hands and feet with flax rope. I don't remember of seeing or hearing anything after that time. I saw Captain Thomas dragged into the place where I was lying, and he said, "Is that you, Hardie?" and I said, "Yes." He asked me if I knew who was on guard to-day, and I told him. That all I remember of.

(signed) *Robert Hardie, Carpenter.*

STATEMENT of the Siege made by the Hauhau Prisoners on the Redoubt at the *Chatham Islands*, on the 4 July 1868, by *Patrick Cotter*.

I WAS in the redoubt on the said day, and shortly after dinner time I was in the guard-room, and I seen the Hauhau prisoners coming into the guardroom, and sitting about fire and on the bunks, and, to the best of my belief, it would be about half-past two o'clock, when they rush on us, and threw us on the ground, and tied our hands and feet with flax ropes, and I seen them take the rifles and belts, and everything that was of any use for wear. I was on the ground tied for an hour when there was a civilian came in and cut the ropes. That all that I can remember.

Private Cotter.

STATEMENT of *George John Hemmington*, one of the Guard.

BEING down on the beach on the 4th of July, I saw a great number of Hauhau prisoners about the redoubt. I came up to the redoubt, and before I knew where I was standing, I was seized by two Hauhau prisoners, and I made my escape from them, but before I got far away I was caught again by another, and we rolled down the stairs together, and after they tied my feet and hands, and dragged me from the steps. There was one of the prisoners took a bayonet, and was about to pierce me with it, when one of the chiefs drew him back. The name of the prisoner that was about to kill me was Rawiri, the boy, and the other that prevented him was Napare, the prisoner. I was laid in the redoubt, and I saw the prisoners ransacking everything about the square. That was all I saw.

I am, &c.,
George John Hemmington.

Waitangi, 4 July 1868.

SEEING of the Hauhau prisoners. I seen three natives fire off their rifles down the steps, at what, I can't say. I then seen Captain Thomas's sword come over, carried by Paul, Captain Thomas's boy, and given to Popheia, he being then on the top of the redoubt. There was a number of the natives in the redoubt at prayers, and a number of them had rifles and bayonets; their bayonets fixed. They then shouted out, and it was answered from the pah, and then the women and children went down the hill towards the beach, with their clothing, and the boat left the beach and went to the "Rifleman" schooner, with an armed party in the boat, taking charge of the vessel. The armed party at the redoubt then taking the ammunition from the magazine, divided it amongst the whole of them at the redoubt. I then seen Captain Thomas handcuffed, and taken down the steps by some natives. Three natives came over towards me, and then turned back, and in a few minutes came two natives and broke open my house, and pointed two revolvers at me and my wife; the same entered the house and ransacked the place, taking money and clothing.

Yours respectfully,
A. Plummer.

STATEMENT of the Hauhau Prisoner's Breakout on the 4th of July.

BEING on guard that day, I made inquiries what so many of the prisoners was doing around in the redoubt, and they said that they were waiting for flour coming ashore to be taken to the store. It was raining very heavy at that time, and I had no suspicion on them. I was in the guardroom at the time, along with some of the guard, when they made the rush upon us. I was seized by three of the Hauhau prisoners and threw on the ground, and tied me with flax both hands and feet. I was standing, a few seconds before I was knocked down, along with Hartnett by our bunks. My back was turned towards Hartnett when they rushed on me, and when I turned my head round to see who was upon me, I saw one of the prisoners lifting his arm and make a cut at Hartnett with a tomahawk. He cut him on the forehead, and before I could see any more I was on the ground with my face to it. The prisoner that made the cut with the tomahawk at Hartnett, was Toma-ha-na, a tall man; and at the same time they made a cut at me, but I fell at the time and they missed the blow. I saw them take the rifles and belts from us. That all that I can remember.

Joseph E. Johnson.

STATEMENT of *R. W. Rayner*, European Constable, respecting the Escape of the Hauhau Prisoners from *Waitangi, Chatham Islands*, on Saturday, the 4th July, 1868.

ABOUT 3.40 p.m., on that day, I was sitting in my own room at the gaol, writing, when I was startled by hearing shots fired from the redoubt,—also, at the same instant, by the hurried entrance of two men attached to the Armed Constabulary, who told me the redoubt was taken possession of by the Hauhaus. I went outside, and could plainly see Hauhaus walking on the top of the redoubt parapet, brandishing rifles. I at once perceived resistance to be useless, so returned to my own room and endeavoured to conceal some firearms. I then went outside again and saw Mr. Shand, native interpreter, lying bound on the beach,—also two men of the Armed Constabulary standing near my gate, with whom I entered into conversation. A number of Hauhaus were at this time in a boat about half-way from the shore to the schooner "Rifleman." Whilst standing at the gate about a dozen Hauhaus came up and told us to go into the lock-up, saying, in Maori, that they would not harm us. They were unarmed, with the exception of one man, who had a sword. We went in and were locked up. After this I did not hear a shot fired as long as the Hauhaus were on shore. I heard in all five or six shots fired.

About 4.30 p.m., we were released by some Europeans, civilians, who had been allowed to remain at liberty. I then went to the debtors' ward, and found Captain Thomas handcuffed, and several others locked up there with him. The padlock was knocked off, and we proceeded in a body to Captain Thomas's house. On my way there I saw the ketch "Florence," which had been removed close to the "Rifleman," whilst I was locked up, with her mizen set, and jib half-hoisted, drifting in the direction of the Red Bluff. The last thing I saw of the "Rifleman" was the flash of a single firearm: also I heard the report. The "Rifleman" almost immediately afterwards got under weigh, but came to an anchorage again about 6.30 p.m., where she remained until daylight next morning, when she put to sea.

Richard W. Rayner.

STATEMENT by *Michael Mullooly*.

MEMORABLE to the Chatham Islanders. The Hauhau prisoners has risen against all authority, and made themselves masters. About 2 p.m. they began to come into the redoubt and about it. They came into the barrack-room and into the cookhouse adjoining, both places was full of them. I asked a few of them what they were going to do this day; they told me that they were going to carry flour. I remarked that it was too wet; they told me that it was Elliott's orders. I said no more to them nor made no further remarks. About 2.45 p.m. I walked out of the barrack-room, it being so full of the prisoners that I could not move about. I had not gone more than seven paces when I was seized by three or four men; they laid me down very gently, and they bound me hand and foot; they tied my hands behind my back, and they left me on the ground with my face downwards; I did not know what they were going to do with me. I saw them break open the magazine, I saw them roll out the ammunition and take possession of the rifles and bayonets; I saw them load and cap the rifles with great haste; I did not know what they were going to do. When I left the barrack-room I met an old fellow that had been sick, or shamming sick, for the last six months or thereabouts; I remarked to myself what business he had down here. I heard a great row in the barrack-room while I lay on the ground; they left me there for about five minutes; they then carried me into the barrack-room, when they laid me down. I saw constables Cotter, Muirhead, and Johnson tied hand and foot, and they told me that constable Hartnett had been tomahawked. I saw them open all our boxes in order to see what they could find; they took all the money they could find; they took nothing else that I know of out of the barrack-room. I heard them fire about three shots, and a few

minutes afterwards they carried Captain Thomas into the barrack-room, tied hand and foot; they laid him down on the ground floor; he was tied very tight, and I believe suffered very much. I saw them drag constable Hemmington into the barrack-room, with his trousers torn off his back; he looked rather fierce; I saw them handcuff him. I was suffering a good deal of pain in my wrists; I asked them to handcuff me also. After a good deal of talk they unbound me and put the handcuffs on me, not behind my back. Captain Thomas was suffering very much, he being tied so very tight; he asked them to put the handcuffs on him, but they gave him no heed; he called out to me to ask them handcuff him. I have asked the man that was over us to handcuff Captain Thomas; he said he had got none to put on. I showed him where he would get a pair, and they put them on Captain Thomas. A few minutes after a fellow came in and told Captain Thomas that they wanted him at the courthouse to talk with Alick (Mr. Shand, the Maori interpreter). They loosed his feet and took him away well watched, and one fellow followed him with a long rope; I thought they were going to hang him. A few minutes afterwards they commenced to *karakia* or pray in Elliott's room; it was short; they came out in the barrack-square and formed a circle. They then commenced *karaki* again; I think it was a Hauhau *karaki* to the best of my knowledge, for I heard them say No. 1, No. 2, 3, and 4; it was short; they broke off, and they had another prayer at the gate, and they gave a few shouts and left the place. We were all tied all this time; two civilians came in and loosed us, and we saw them all on board the "Rifleman" ship; they cast the "Florence" adrift, and she went ashore on the beach. I do not know the fellows that tied me. I saw Te Koti walking about doing nothing; I have not heard him say anything; he seemed quite pleased. I saw Pohipi, No. 44, walking about on the parapet, apparently doing sentry go. I know no more, and I think I saw no more than what I have stated. I know a few of the fellows that were in the redoubt at the time of the outbreak.

Michael Mullooly.

STATEMENT of Mrs. Alexander.

WHEN the outbreak of the Hauhau prisoners commenced, I was sitting in my parlour. I heard young Hennessy rush into the bar and shout, "The Hauhaus have taken the redoubt." Immediately afterwards I heard two shots fired. Elliot, one of the guard, then rushed into the parlour, saying he was shot; and I told Charles Purdy to pull down the blinds and bar the doors. It was then just three o'clock in the afternoon. I then ran upstairs and looked out of the window. I saw Mr. Alex. Shand sitting on the beach, all covered with sand, and apparently tied, for he could not get up. I saw three Hauhaus hunting about in my wood yard. I next saw several Maoris, with Taylor and Sellwood in their midst, going into the gate at the courthouse yard, and I saw these Maoris put them in gaol. Immediately after this I saw a lot of natives opposite the boathouse, on the beach. They had a European on the sand on his back, and appeared to be striking him. I then saw three or four rush at the door of the courthouse and kick it violently; they then went in. I immediately ran down stairs, got the bag which contained my money, put it in the kettle on the fire, and ran up again; three of them came out again and went to the gaol, which they opened, and brought out Captain Thomas, locking the door again at once. Captain Thomas stood talking to them for a few minutes, and they took him into the courthouse. Soon afterwards they brought him out and locked him in the gaol again. During all this time I saw Maoris coming down the hill from the Hauhau quarters, carrying things on their backs, and making their way to the Tikitiki Point, where they were embarking as fast as the boats could take them off to the vessel. The first boat I saw pulling from the point when I first ran up stairs. I next went down into the bar with Charles Purdy and my niece, and I heard the Maoris calling out something about *wahines*. They came to the back door and knocked. I told Purdy to open the door, which he did, and I heard them ask for me. I went to them; there were two. One of them shook hands with me, and asked for Elliott. He then held a revolver to my head, and told me to come with him. The other also had a revolver, which he was capping when I opened the door. I went in with the first one, through the kitchen. When we reached the front parlour he was afraid to come in, as there was not light enough, and ordered the front door to be opened and the blind drawn up. He then came into the front parlour, still pointing the revolver at me, and asked me for guns and ammunition. I told him I had none. I took some money out of a drawer, notes, gold, and silver, which I offered him. He took it, and then making me hold my hands, put it all back again, saying he would not take money. He then went into the bar, where he found an old gun, which he took, and then went out of the bar door. I then saw four others come in at the bar door, and they asked me for money. I told them to come in, and gave them all the money out of the drawer, to the amount of over 35 £. They asked me for a purse to put it in, and I gave them my handkerchief. They said it was very little, and I told them that the men had not got their pay yet. These four men went out of the bar door, and joined a lot who were marching two and two past the door with guns and bayonets. I waved my hand, and said "Good bye." They did not reply. Some of them went off in a boat from the beach opposite the courthouse, while the remainder went round to the Point. I watched them all on board. I then told Charlie to get the axe, and we would let the ones in the gaol out; but when I had gone part of the way, Mrs. Sellwood, who was at the gaol door, called to us to go back until the vessel was gone. I then came back, and saw a boat coming

coming from the "Rifleman," when we all ran along the beach to try and get round the point by the river; but the water was too high, and we had to come back and go up the hill. When I arrived at Captain Thomas's house, I found Captain Thomas and most of the white people there.

Isabella Alexander.

STATEMENT of *Charles Purdy.*

I WAS in the house with Mrs. Alexander during the outbreak of the Hauhau prisoners on Saturday last. I have seen her account of what she saw, and I myself saw nothing more than she has related.

Charles Purdy.

STATEMENT of *Henry Gason*, private, Armed Constabulary, *Chatham Islands*, respecting the escape of the Hauhaus from *Chatham Islands* on the 4th July 1868.

ABOUT three o'clock in the afternoon I was directed by Captain Thomas to bring the mail, which was on board the ketch "Florence," ashore. I did so; and on landing saw a number of Maori prisoners standing outside the redoubt waiting to carry up the stores as they were landed; the boat was manned with eight men and Private Elliott. I brought the mail to the office. At half-past three o'clock I was speaking with Corporal Marshall in the office, when it was reported by Private Sellwood that the redoubt was taken by the Hauhaus. I went outside, and saw one Hauhau on the parapet with a rifle. Immediately saw one shot fired, and heard two others in about five minutes after. Paora Tu, another of the prisoners, put his hand on me, and told me to follow the others, namely, Taylor, Sellwood, Marshall, Rayner and his son, when he locked the six of us up in one of the cells. About an hour afterwards a European broke the lock of our cell. I then broke open the cell where Captain Thomas (who was handcuffed) was, and several others. We all then made our escape to the house of Captain Thomas, where nearly all the inhabitants of Waitangi, male and female, had assembled.

Henry Gason,

Private, Armed Constabulary, *Chatham Islands.*

STATEMENT of *R. Elliott*, Commissariat Issuer.

SATURDAY, 4th July, at 2.30 p.m., I went on board the "Rifleman" with a crew of Hauhaus, for the purpose of discharging Government stores, but finding it raining too fast to take flour or sugar, I left the ship with only a plough, much to the disappointment of the Hauhau crew, as they wanted to discharge as much cargo as possible on the 4th instant; why I do not know. When landing, was told by M. Hennessy, late bugler to the Chatham Island Guard, that the Hauhaus had possession of the barracks. I looked toward the barracks, and saw, I should think, about 50 Hauhaus rushing into the barracks from the cook-house. I ran along the beach towards the barracks; saw Captain Thomas in front of me, going up the steps; coming out of the Courthouse he told me to hurry up with him, as the Hauhaus were taking the barracks, which I did. On Captain Thomas arriving at the gate, they seized him, and tied him hands and feet, on seeing which I was about to retreat, when about four or six rifles were fired at me; when about halfway up the steps the bullet entered the heel of my boot, and grazed round my ankle; my boot, being very thick leather, saved my foot. I then ran into the adjoining house, Mr. Alexander's, where I could see everything going on on the beach. I saw four Hauhaus tie Mr. A. Shand hands and feet; shortly afterwards they untied his feet and took him to jail; about the same time a number of Hauhaus ran along the beach towards the boat, all armed with rifles, revolvers, and two swords; they took the boat and boarded the vessel; there was a great disturbance on deck for about five minutes, when all was quiet. During the capture of the vessel others were employed on the beach and in barracks, tying and handcuffing every one they met, and taking them to jail. I saw — Chudleigh, Esq., Messrs. Hood, Beamish, Sellwood, Raynor, Taylor, and Gason put into jail; and then they went in search of me for some time; at last they came to Mrs. Alexander's and demanded me; they retired some forty yards from the house for a few minutes, at which time I opened the door and walked out to meet six of them; fortunately I met with a man named Tipirihi Tutekoe, about the only one I could depend upon; he said he would not kill me if I walked quietly to jail, which I did. I noticed that at 8 a.m. on the 4th instant I called the roll of prisoners as usual, and found them more correct that morning than I had for some time; also more willing to obey any orders given; also very anxious to get through their firewood fatigue, regardless of the rain, with the excuse that they could take off their clothing when done.

Chatham Islands, 11 July 1868.

R. Elliott,
Commissariat Issuer.

STATEMENT of *John Marshall*, Corporal, Armed Constabulary.

I WAS ordered by Captain Thomas, R.M., to send down the men to be paid at the Courthouse at about 2.30 p.m. on the 4th instant. I went into barracks to give the above order. Seeing an unusual number of Hauhaus near the barracks, I gave orders to the men on duty not to leave the barracks until the other men returned. I asked some of them what they wanted; they replied they were waiting for "Bob," meaning Elliott, who was on board the "Rifleman," discharging Government stores; after which I went to the Courthouse to see Captain Thomas. While there a messenger came in, named Sellwood, one of the Armed Constabulary, to inform Captain Thomas that the Hauhaus had possession of the barracks. Captain Thomas immediately gave me the order to "fall in" the constabulary in barracks. I immediately ran to the barracks with Captain Thomas; on arriving at the barracks gate found the Hauhaus had broken open the magazine, and were all armed as far as the rifles would go. Saw others with tomahawks at the barrack gate. Captain Thomas being in front of me, they seized him, bound him hands and feet; seeing which I immediately retreated down the embankment. While doing so, three or four shots were fired down the steps, and, to the best of my belief, they were intended for R. Elliott, one of the armed constabulary, as he was about half-way up the steps. I went to the Courthouse, where I met some more Hauhaus, who seized and put me into jail, where I remained with others until they were all on board the "Rifleman;" then were released by a civilian; and when retreating to the Chatham Island pa saw a boat leave the vessel with several men in it, which we took to be Hauhaus coming on shore again, but which afterwards proved to be the crew of the "Florence."

Chatham Islands, 10 July 1868.

John Marshall,
Corporal, Armed Constabulary.

(Enclosure 2, in No. 1.)

ROLL of ARMS and AMMUNITION taken by the Hauhaus Prisoners at *Chatham Islands* on 4th July 1868.

	Rank and File.													Sundry Arms.			Ammunition.				Sundries.					
	Rifles.	Bayonets.	Scabbards.	Ramrods.	Waist Belts,	Pouches, Large.	Pouches, Small.	Pouch Belts,	Rifle Slings,	Revolvers.	Holsters.	Ditto, W. Belts.	Ditto, Pouches,	Ditto, Small,	Carbines.	Guns.	Pistols.	Rounds.	Powder.	Caps.	Shot.	Rounds, Revolver.	Turnscrews.	Swords.	Bugle.	
Government Property	31	29	31	31	31	30	27	30	29	5	6	6	6	6	-	-	-	4584	lbs.	5195	lbs.	-	200	2	-	1
Private Property	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	1	8	1	-	3	1475	29	-	-	3	-	
TOTAL	32	29	31	31	31	30	27	30	29	7	6	6	6	6	1	8	1	4584	3	6670	29	200	2	3	1	

W. E. Thomas,
Resident Magistrate.

(Enclosure 3, in No. 1.)

RETURN of STORES Received and Expended at *Chatham Islands*, from 1st July 1868 to 31st July 1868.

FROM WHOM AND WHEN RECEIVED.	Flour.	Sugar.	Tea.	Coffee.	Pepper.	Salt.	Candles.	Tallow.	Soap.	Tobacco.	Wheat.	Meat.	Med. Comfts.	Blankets.	Great Coats.	Caps.	Boots.	Trousers.	Inner Shirts.	Serge Shirts.	Pipes.	Haversack.	Waterproof Shirts.	Potatoes.
Balance from 30th June 1868	20,794½	3,012-13	20	7½	3 28-36	75	6-12 2-10	14	433½	191	100	-	109	64	3	10	5	16	23	8	47	-	-	-
Received, per "Rifleman"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Purchased on the Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	145½	-	-	-	-	-	-	80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Reclaimed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Total Receipts to 31st July 1868	35,894½	3,012-13	20	7½	3 28-36	75	21-1 7-10	14	433½	191	100	-	109	144	3	10	5	16	23	8	47	-	-	-
Issued to Constabulary	-	-	-	-	-	-	53 7-10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Wheat Sown	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
European Volunteers.	421 1-5	92-10	4-1 4-6	7½	3 28-36	3-2½	13-14 3-10	-	-	-	-	101	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	-	-	
To Prisoners	2,801½	351-2½	-	-	-	-	-	-	191½	80	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
To Crews of "Rifleman" and "Florence"	126	13-2	21-3	-	-	3-4½	1-15 5-10	-	-	-	-	105	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
To Europeans on the Island	1,250	846	10	-	-	12	-	-	112	11	-	-	97	-	1	1	1	6	-	-	-	-	1	
Looted by Hauhaus	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	
Returned to Store	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	50	
Total Expenditure to 31st July 1868	4,594½	1,302-14½	16-4 4-6	7½	3 28-36	18-7	21-1 5-10	-	303½	91	39	211	97	-	-	-	1	6	-	-	19	-	1	-
Remaining on Charge 31st July 1868	31,296	1,709-3	3-11 2-6	-	-	56-9	3-10	14	130	100	61	-	12	144	3	11	4	10	23	8	28	1	1	50

RETURN of COOKING UTENSILS and IMPLEMENTS at *Chatham Islands*, 31st July 1868.

	Boilers.	Buckets.	Dishes.	Fryingpans.	Kettles.	Camp Ovens.	Pannikins.	Iron Pots.	Augers.	Axes.	Adzes.	Chisels.	Gimlets.	Grind Stones.	Reaping Hooks.	Hammers.	Knives.	Lanterns.	Lamps.	Wheat Mills.	Candle Moulds.	Ploughs.	Padlocks.	Picks.	Scythes.	Scales.	Steelyards.	Saws.	Taps.	Tomahawks.	Spades.	Yokes, Bows.	Chains.	Stove.	Iron Store.	Boat.	Tarpaulin.	Magazine.	
To be Accounted for 31st July 1868	9	26	22	4	35	24	147	27	2	38	43	4	3	1	61	1	10	1	1	2	2	2	2	4	1	2	1	2	1	2	2	51	41	3	1	1	1	1	1
Reclaimed from Hauhaus Camp	-	-	-	-	-	-	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Received, per " Rifleman "	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total Receipts to 31st July 1868	9	26	22	4	35	24	160	27	2	38	43	4	3	1	61	1	10	1	1	2	2	3	2	4	1	2	1	2	1	2	2	51	41	3	1	1	1	1	1
Looted by Hauhaus, 4th July 1868	-	2	5	-	-	-	-	-	1	17	10	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	6	-	-	-	-	-	-
On Parade, 31st July 1868	9	24	17	4	35	24	160	27	1	21	33	4	3	1	61	1	3	1	1	2	2	3	2	4	1	2	1	2	1	2	2	33	35	3	1	1	1	1	1
Total Looted by Hauhaus	-	2	5	-	-	-	-	-	1	17	10	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	6	-	-	-	-	-	-
Remaining on Charge, 31st July 1868	9	24	17	4	35	24	160	27	1	21	33	4	3	1	61	1	3	1	1	2	2	3	2	4	1	2	1	2	1	2	2	33	35	3	1	1	1	1	1

R. E. Thomas,
Resident Magistrate.

(Enclosure 4, in No. 1.)

CONTENTS of IRON SAFE in the Office of the Resident Magistrate, *Chatham Islands*, 4th July 1868.

PUBLIC MONEYS.

Cash, Treasury, viz., notes 125 <i>l.</i> , as per schedule of numbers of notes herewith attached, received per "Rifleman," 3rd July 1868	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	125	-	-
Cash received	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	25	-	-
" Sub-paymaster	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	17	-
" Fees, Resident Magistrate's Court	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	-
" By sale of Postage Stamps	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-
" By sale of Duty Stamps	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	6
" Postage recovered	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	-
" Fees and Fines, Native Circuit Court	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	19	-
										£.	162 9 6

Chatham Islands, 1 August 1868.

W. E. Thomas,
Resident Magistrate.

SUMMARY.

Public Moneys (in safe)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	162	9	6
Private Moneys (in safe)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	234	18	8
Private Moneys (as per claims)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	125	1	-
										£.	522	9 2

W. E. Thomas,
Resident Magistrate.PARTICULARS of NOTES forwarded to *Chatham Islands*, 27th June 1868.

Ten notes, at 5 <i>l.</i> each, as under—	No. 20,832, Bank of New Zealand.
No. 4,296, Bank of New Zealand.	" 22,435
" 4,384	" 21,914
" 2,542	" 20,229
" 4,673	" 18,152
" 4,354	" 16,420
" 1,266	" 18,812
" 4,654	" 17,067
" 1,766	" 21,331
" 4,380	" 18,841
" 4,609	" 12,373
Seventy-five notes, at 1 <i>l.</i> each, as under—	" 16,046
No. 21,911, Bank of New Zealand.	" 23,182
" 23,987	" 18,180
" 21,842	" 18,482
" 18,384	" 21,627
" 22,744	" 19,556
" 23,132	" 23,088
" 18,303	" 18,024
" 18,215	" 17,299
" 24,748	" 23,290
" 17,477	" 17,946
" 20,041	" 18,483
" 17,772	" 18,932
" 17,321	" 23,925
" 24,889	" 23,495
" 17,999	" 11,092
" 16,600	" 17,615
" 23,544	" 17,519
" 18,971	" 23,527
" 25,343	" 20,815
" 21,551	" 18,848
" 22,928	" 18,875
" 24,847	" 23,504
" 22,727	" 20,847
" 17,708	" 17,783
" 18,606	" 16,975
" 22,451	" 20,822
" 19,297	" 19,094
" 19,485	" 20,952
" 23,994	" 21,595
" 22,863	" 17,203
" 17,412	" 23,905
" 23,790	In all - - - - - 125 <i>l.</i>

Received at Chatham Islands, 3 July 1868.

W. E. Thomas,
Resident Magistrate.

PRIVATE MONEYS.

	£.	s.	d.
Captain Thomas,—one cheque, Bank of New South Wales, 11 l. 10 s. 8 d.; notes, gold, and silver - - - - -	29	6	5
Mr. Shand, interpreter,—gold, notes, and silver - - - - -	14	1	3
Subscription money for making a road - - - - -	15	13	-
Private Cotter, armed constabulary,—one cheque, Bank of New Zealand (A 65,183), 5 l. 5 s.; notes, &c. - - - - -	49	10	-
Private Hartnett, late armed constabulary, deceased,—notes and bank cheques (Nos. not known) - - - - -	102	-	-
J. Child, blacksmith,—two cheques, notes, &c. (Nos. of notes and cheques not known) - - - - -	15	-	-
— Wilson, Government surveyor, received by Captain Thomas from the Assistant Treasurer, 3rd July 1868, being balance of 8 l. 5 s. 9 d. received - - - - -	8	3	-
Balance of Race Fund - - - - -	1	5	-
£.	234	18	8

W. E. Thomas,
Resident Magistrate.

Chatham Islands, 1 August 1868.

CASH, Private, as per Claims, taken from the undermentioned individuals, at Waitangi, Chatham Islands, by the Maori Prisoners, on the 4th July 1868.

	£.	s.	d.
— Mullooly, private, Armed Constabulary - - - - -	3	15	-
— Sellwood, " " - - - - -	23	10	-
— Gason, " " - - - - -	-	16	-
— Mrs. Alexander, storekeeper - - - - -	35	-	-
Mr. Beamish " " - - - - -	11	10	-
" Fynmore - - - - -	5	10	-
" Plummer - - - - -	35	-	-
" Hardie - - - - -	10	-	-
£.	125	1	-

W. E. Thomas,
Resident Magistrate.

Chatham Islands, 1 August 1868.

(Enclosure 5, in No. 1.)

SCHEDULE of CLAIMS for Losses sustained by the Outbreak of the HAUHAUS at Chatham Islands, on 4th July 1868.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
1. Child & Co. - - - - -	19	-	-	13. A. Plummer - - - - -	44	15	-
2. F. C. Wilson - - - - -	8	3	-	14. F. C. Rowan - - - - -	33	-	-
3. Harriett Kauhe - - - - -	30	-	-	15. Rayner - - - - -	1	5	-
4. Ihakara - - - - -	5	-	-	16. Gason, Armed Constabulary - - - - -	1	17	6
5. Naira - - - - -	1	1	-	17. Fynmore - ditto - - - - -	15	2	-
6. M. Gregory - - - - -	5	10	11	18. Sellwood - ditto - - - - -	37	4	-
7. Captain Priest, of the "Florence" - - - - -	14	9	6	19. Cotter - ditto - - - - -	49	10	-
8. Mrs. Danvers - - - - -	23	1	-	20. Mullooly ditto - - - - -	4	-	-
9. Mrs. Alexander - - - - -	35	-	-	21. Elliott ditto - - - - -	4	1	-
10. J. Wilson, mate of the "Florence" - - - - -	10	18	-	22. Robert Hardie - - - - -	10	-	-
11. Nil - - - - -	-	-	-	23. Muirhead - ditto - - - - -	2	10	-
12. W. Beamish - - - - -	18	5	-	24. Captain Thomas, ditto - - - - -	60	12	5
				£.	434	5	4

W. E. Thomas,
Resident Magistrate.

(Enclosure 6, in No. 1.)

DUTY ROLSTER.

4 July 1868.

NAMES.	Date.			REMARKS.
	4	5	6	
Private Elliott	-	-	-	Discharging Government stores from "Rifleman."
" Cotter	-	-	-	In barracks.
" Gason	-	-	-	Employed in Court-house.
" Hartnett	-	-	-	Cooking.
" Hemmington	-	-	-	Court-house for pay.
" Johnston	-	1	-	On duty in barracks.
" Muirhead	-	1	-	On duty in barracks.
" Marshall	-	-	-	Court-house for pay.
" Mullooly	-	-	-	In barracks.
" Selwood	-	-	-	On leave.
" Hardy	-	-	-	In barracks, by permission of the officer commanding.

John Marshall,
Corporal, Armed Constabulary.

No. 2.

COPY of a LETTER from Mr. G. S. Cooper to the Hon. J. C. Richmond.

Waitangi, Chatham Islands,
4 August 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that, in obedience to your instructions, I sailed per s.s. "Stormbird" on the 29th ultimo, and arrived here on the 1st instant. Immediately on our arrival at the anchorage, the steamer was approached by a boat containing Captain Thomas, R.M., and manned by a crew of white men, and on her coming alongside the anchor was dropped.

We learned that the whole of the Hauhaus had escaped in the "Rifleman," excepting three men and one woman; and the statements made by the crew of that vessel in Wellington were, in all material points, fully confirmed.

The number who escaped were—

Men	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	163
Women	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	64
Children	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	71
									298

Those who remained were Robert Simmonds (a negro taken at Hungahungatoroa), Keke, Wharetotara of Te Aitanga, a Mahaki tribe, taken at Poverty Bay, and Keke's wife.

Captain Thomas's report to the Hon. the Defence Minister gives so graphic and circumstantial an account of the occurrences connected with the revolt of the prisoners, that I feel it would be but vain repetition were I to detail them here.

The leader was Te Kooti, Rikirangi of Te Aitanga, a Mahaki tribe, who set himself up as a prophet, pretending to converse with Jehovah in dreams, and who introduced a new "Karakia," modelled to some extent upon the old Hauhau one. I enclose two papers, with translations, which were found in one of the houses after the Hauhaus had gone, and which were handed to me by Captain Thomas; these will show the position assumed by Te Kooti, and also the plan which he had laid to secure the "St. Kilda," or any other suitable vessel that might arrive. The "Rifleman" was the first, and their purpose could not have been better answered. Having bound Captain Thomas and such of the guard as they thought it necessary to secure, and killed the only man who, having the opportunity of resisting, did so, they had the settlement completely at their mercy. A panic seems to have seized the population of both races, and *sauve qui peut* was the order of the day.

Instead, however, of slaughtering right and left, and burning and pillaging all before them, as might have been expected, the Hauhaus spared their captives' lives and molested no women or children; and, though they looted arms and cash from every house, neither damaged nor took any other articles.

One man only did they deliberately attempt to injure, an ex-serjeant of constabulary named Fynmore, upon whom it seems they had some injuries to avenge, and who only saved his life by precipitate flight into the bush. The party who went to his house, finding he had gone, tore up and destroyed all it contained, but did not set fire to it (it is a *raupo whare*), and his wife and children were allowed to walk quietly away.

They

They fired a few shots after Private Elliott as he was escaping; but when he afterwards gave himself up, he was treated in the same way as their other captives.

Their plans were laid with so much secrecy, the attack was so sudden and unexpected, and the means of defence so limited, that resistance was out of the question. It is even very doubtful whether, had Captain Thomas had warning of what was intended, he could, with such a redoubt and so weak a guard, have offered any effectual opposition to their proceedings.

I have not been able to make out, either from papers picked up after the Hauhaus had gone or from cross-examination of those who remain, that there is any reason for believing that they had been in communication with rebels in New Zealand, or that their escape was in any way connected with operations now going on or threatened at Patea or Waikato. The coincidence in time seems, therefore, to be purely accidental.

From casual expressions let fall from time to time, and thought nothing of then by those who heard them, but the significance of which has since become apparent, I am induced to think that the sending down of seed wheat by the Government, which the Hauhaus were told was intended partly for food for next year, and partly for seed for the following season, was looked upon by them as a sign that their detention was to be indefinitely prolonged, and hence the determination to escape at all hazards.

Upon looking back at this extraordinary episode in the history of New Zealand, it is difficult to say whether one's wonder is excited more by the precision, rapidity, and completeness with which the enterprise was planned and executed, or by the moderation shown in the hour of victory by a gang of barbarous fanatics who in a moment found their former masters bound at their feet, and their lives entirely at their mercy.

Captain Thomas has given a detail of the money and arms taken away by the fugitives. They are evidently well supplied, having 500 *l.* in cash, 49 stand of firearms, three swords, a large quantity of ammunition, and as much flour, sugar, and tobacco, as they chose to remove from the "Rifleman." They took not only all the cash from the Government chest, but from all the houses on the beach, the only exception being the case of one lady, a widow, who hid a bag of sovereigns (about 300 *l.* I believe) in a tea-kettle which happened to be boiling over the fire at the time.

With regard to the three men remaining on the island, I learned from Captain Thomas that the two Maoris, together with a third named Te Warihi Potini, who, there is little reason to doubt, was the one thrown overboard from the "Rifleman," had since the commencement of Te Kooti's Hauhaus practices (of which they gave Captain Thomas information) kept aloof from the other prisoners, and had always conducted themselves quietly and well. These men have both told me that had they not fortunately been out of the way when the rising took place their lives would certainly have been sacrificed, as they feel convinced was that of Te Warihi.

Captain Thomas and I agreed that there was no use in keeping these men any longer on the island, and I have taken the responsibility of directing them, with the wife of one of them, to proceed to Wellington in the "Stormbird," there to be disposed of as the Government may direct.

As to the third remaining prisoner, named Simmonds, better known by the soubriquet of "Black Bob," we thought it advisable that he should remain under surveillance, pending further instructions.

The settlers here expect the Government to reimburse them for all losses sustained by them through the escape of the Hauhaus, whether for arms and money seized, or for cargo damaged on board the "Rifleman;" also for the loss of the ketch "Florence." I have taken care in everything that I have said to avoid any expression that might complicate affairs, or embarrass the Government in any action they may decide upon taking in regard to these matters.

The Honourable J. C. Richmond,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. S. Cooper.

(Enclosure 1, in No. 2.)

Ki nga kai hapai o te ture. Ki te Runanga o te whare nui. E hoa ma rapua mai he oranga mo tatou. Kua kite au i to koutou tika i te timatanga iho ano o to tatou Karakia. E hoa ma ki a kaha ki te rapu i te mea ngaro hei ora mo tatou. Heoi.

Na Te Kooti.

Inahoki kua mahue tatou na te ngoikore. Inaianei kua puta mai ko ta te Tamaiti tikanga raua ko tona Matua. E te iwi kia kaha meake ka puta mai he kaipuke mo tatou. Ki te kore a Te Kira e homai e Te Atua mo tatou, he kaipuke ke atu. Koia tenei ko te kaipuke nei, ko taku taima tenei. E te iwi kia kaha.

(Translation).

To the upholders of the law. To the council of the big house. My friends, seek for deliverance for us. I have seen that you have been right since we began our Karakia. My friends, be strong in seeking out the hidden thing that is to save us (alluding to a riddle that he had given them). Enough.

From *Te Kooti*.

For it is on account of weakness that we have been forsaken (*i. e.*, because you have not taken up the new religion with zeal). But now has come forth the direction (revelation) of the Son and of His Father. Oh, people, be strong! Soon shall appear a vessel for us. If the "St. Kilda" is not given to us by God, there will be some other vessel. That is it, the vessel then will be my time. Oh, people, be strong!

(Enclosure 2, in No. 2.)

HE TURE.

Tuatahi. Ki te puta he kupu a muri nei me whakamana tonu.

Tuarua. Ko te tupato ki nga mahi kei runga i te tima. Ki te peka ki tenei mea ka mate. Ka mau ki te Atua he oranga kei reira.

(Translation).

A LAW.

1st. If a word (revealed) comes forth hereafter, let it be implicitly obeyed.

2nd. To be cautious about the work on board the steamer. If any one turns aside (from obeying the prophet's order), it is death for him. If he adheres to God (obeys), his safety is there.

Enclosure 2, in No. 58.

Colonel *Whitmore* to the Minister for Colonial Defence.

Encl. 2 in No. 58.

Sir,

Camp on the Ruaki-Ture, 9 August 1868.

As I have had very little opportunity of conducting correspondence regularly, I have no copy of my last Despatch; but I resume my narrative of our operations from the 3rd August, on which day I reached Waihau on the enemy's trail, and was joined at the camp on the lakes by Major Fraser and the main column, whom I had sent round by the established overland track.

I halted on the 4th. Major Fraser's men and natives moved into my lines, and all the troops were supplied with provisions for four days to the 8th. I had at this moment 280 mouths to feed, and with the uncertainty of my future movements I deemed it imperatively necessary to leave Captain Biggs to arrange and ensure our future supplies. I gave him full authority to do whatever he thought best, and to follow any line he liked; but directed him to be sure that 10 days' supply was at the Whangaroa before the 8th, and told him I would have some one with the means of bringing on these provisions to me directly they arrived.

On the 5th, I marched to Pukewhine on the Whangaroa, intending to leave my dépôt there, under guard of the chief, Paul Poro, and 30 natives. I crossed the Napier natives, Napier volunteers, and the Napier division of the armed constabulary, in a canoe I had brought up the previous day; and issued orders for the march of the whole column without horses next day at daylight. At 5 p.m. I received a despatch from sub-inspector Richardson at Wairoa, from which I gathered that Mr. Locke, a passenger by the Waipara, which was detained at Wairoa by stress of weather, had informed him that the Despatches on board for me contained an order countermanding further pursuit. I saw at once that I was not justified in taking orders through such a channel; and as I knew the enemy to be near, and as yet not materially reinforced, it appeared to be my duty to press on to overtake him if possible before he reached the Uriweras. I had reason to doubt the number (generally believed) of his force, for though he may have acquired some adherents besides, the largest ascertained reinforcement he has obtained is the Ngati-Kowhata tribe, the inhabitants of the Lake country, numbering not more than 15 adult males. The information given me by the Government had made me aware that not more than 70 men landed at Whareongongo, and I believe now that in the affairs with Captains Westrup and Richardson the women must have taken some part in the engagement, or that from want of experience those officers erred in the estimates they made of the enemy's number of armed men. Scarcely had I decided to go forward with the pursuit, when Captain Westrup told me that his men wished to go back. The bulk of the men were not sworn in, and as the Militia Act was not in force I had no legal right to compel their service. I was not prepared for their indisposition to proceed, as I had been asked to issue them boots and other

other articles so late as that very morning, and they had drawn rations for the march. I had throughout considered that the population was not sufficiently represented in the field; but those actually with me, some 30 to 35 in all, were the best men of the place. I considered it not worth while disputing my power with them, nor advisable to enforce any authority in the matter, as the expected order by the Waipara might be as represented, and in that case compulsion would have been for no purpose; I therefore ordered the men back, declining to accept an offer made by Captain Westrup to act as a transport corps, inasmuch as the expense of such a mode of supply would have been disproportioned to the service. Scarcely had I done this when all the Turanga natives also struck, and I discharged all except a few men, the personal escort of the chiefs Paul Poro and Hotene, who begged to accompany me. This diminution of my force by one-half made it necessary to change or modify my plans. The guard for my depôt having declined to stop, I had to take eight men of the Turanga volunteers to hold the ground, and to shift the depôt to Whenna Kura, the head of the gorge leading to Wairoa, and the point where my new line from Turanga joins the old road by the lakes from Wairoa; all this occupied some time, and it was noon before I could march with my reduced column, a delay to which may be directly ascribed the escape of the prisoners from me two days after; for they were making, very slowly, their way through the forest towards the gorges of the Ruaki-ture at the time; and at any place half a day nearer than where I overtook them, I must have destroyed them if they declined to surrender. On the night of the 6th, I was in sight of their fires, not five miles away as the crow flies; so I camped in a bush gully out of sight and allowed no fires till dark, nor after daybreak next morning. The trail was quite clear, and the horsemen had now joined the foot party, and they were not far away evidently, as we were making longer and quicker marches, and the fires we saw on the 1st and 2nd were clearly those of their camps. I may remark, that stores of rotten maize and potatoes had been evidently placed on their line of march by some party acting in concert with them belonging to the country, and this was, perhaps, the Ngati-Kowhata tribe under Rakiroa, which had joined them; for the places of their encampment were in the most unlikely tops of steep ranges where the cold is too intense for cultivation. On the 7th, I marched, as soon as I could discern the trail, and continued till nearly sundown as fast as I could, recapturing one or two horses taken from the Turanga men; and I camped at a Kainga, called, I believe, Erepeti. Here I got some potatoes and a saddle, and found fires still burning. It had been the enemy's camp on the 5th, and was occupied till the morning of the 7th by their rear guard. I wished to have pressed on to the main camp on the night of the (sixth) 6th, but the column was too tired; and as many of the men had eaten all their rations, I was glad to give them an opportunity of getting potatoes. On the 8th, the last day of the rations, and (unless supplied from the rear) of our food till we could get back, I moved off with the force, as per margin, at 5.30 a. m., leaving everything behind under a guard, except the arms and ammunition; and by 7. a. m. had reached the camp of the enemy on the night of the 6th, and could clearly see his fires close below me on the river. He had cut a broad track through the bush, and taken a large drove of horses through it. We now advanced cautiously for three miles, Mr. Canning, a gentleman who had volunteered to serve with me, leading, at his own earnest request, the advanced guard, and expecting to be engaged every moment with the enemy. However, we saw no trace of him till we got to his fires and heard now and again a shot, evidently at pigeons, as we saw the feathers of the birds on the track. This camp was one affording great facilities to estimate the number of those who had occupied it, and Captain Herrick, who kindly undertook to make an approximation for me, considered that not less than (230) two hundred and thirty had slept there the preceding night. This convinced me that the Government information was substantially correct, and that I had before me the whole force with the reinforcements I have reason to think they have obtained. Still it was now noon, and though so near the object for which we had undergone so much hardship and toiled through so rugged and inhospitable a country, I decided to return, as my men had no more than time to get back to camp by dark. I gave the column half an hour's halt, hoping to find some potatoes, but as none were discovered, I gave the order to return. At this moment, I received from Captain Carr, of the Royal Artillery, a gentleman who also volunteered for this service with me, and who was acting as my Staff officer, a pencil note to the effect that the enemy was in sight two miles off. This news spread like wildfire among the men, and I was at once besought by all ranks to proceed, and they would release me from my promise to return by night. Hungry and faint as some had been, the news of the proximity of the enemy electrified all, and Natives and Europeans vied with one another in manifesting their eagerness to advance. I was nothing loth myself, and accordingly pushed on up the gorge of the Ruaki Ture, among enormous boulder rocks and between sheer precipices, wading up to our middles in the deep torrent whenever either bank became impracticable, and to do so being obliged to hold hands to prevent being carried down. At 3 p. m., on rounding a long reach of the river, we were fired upon from an island in the stream, and were immediately engaged with the enemy in front and on the right flank. A column of men 120 strong in single file reaches a considerable length in such a place, and it was impossible to close up, or form line; I had therefore to press on as closely as I could, in the hope of getting to some spot where I could form under cover of the boulders. The enemy had, however, so carefully selected the field, that no such spot could be found, and Mr. Canning and the advanced guard did not waste time in looking for one, but scrambled up the bushy bank and laid down to wait till their number was complete. I now perceived that the enemy had omitted to take possession of the opposite (proper right) bank of the river, and I ordered

	All ranks.
Armed Constabulary -	52
Napr. Volrs. -	24
„ Natives -	42
	118
And Hotene and P. Poro, with two or three men.	

Captain Herrick, who was in rear with the Napier Volunteers to cross the river and push on to take the enemy's force on the island in reverse. The river proving unfordable, Captain Herrick was obliged to descend it a considerable way before he could cross; and, as I was anxious that he should move forward, I left the head of the column to ascertain the cause of the delay, for his movements could not be seen from the front. I had scarcely got 100 yards away when I saw that this gallant officer was carrying out my orders under the greatest difficulty, and that he was in full advance. At this moment, and before I could scramble back, I heard the enemy sound the advance and the women calling out, "Kohiri, kohiri!" I hurried up to the front, where I found from Major Fraser that the advanced guard, which was not yet all collected, had been charged, and though they made a gallant stand, and killed many of the enemy with their carbines and revolvers at a very short distance, were eventually driven in upon the column. My two gallant friends, Captain Carr and Mr. Canning, who had both joined the advanced guard, and neither of whom had, perhaps, taken full advantage of the cover, were both killed by the enemy in this charge. Captain Herrick now came into action with the front part of his corps, and the enemy was driven from the island. But the day was passing, and the road to our blankets intricate, painful, and long. I could evidently not hope to turn them completely out of their position, so as to take their camp before night. Nevertheless, the fire from Captain Herrick's side of the river had so galled the enemy, that he was beating a retreat up the opposite bank; and had I known what the country was, and whether any ambuscade was laid there, it would have been still possible to have charged him with a prospect of inflicting a good deal of loss. I did not, however, like to run this risk, as I had several badly-wounded men in front to carry back on the men's shoulders, and I therefore gave orders to have these withdrawn. The enemy had intended to draw me on to the island, and then cut off my retreat by their new horse track, which ascends the bushy bank at the bend of the river where we first received their fire. The chief Hotene placed himself there with his few followers, and if they had attempted this manoeuvre in force, I should have added to his numbers. But the enemy was growing disheartened by his heavy losses, and though a few volleys were fired at us as I removed the wounded and gradually withdrew my men, he never dared to reoccupy the island, nor to advance towards us. I now gave orders to cease firing, leaving Captain Herrick and the Heretaunga natives to cover the movement, and to take advantage of any attempt the enemy might make to follow us up. He showed himself at first, but was so hotly received that he again precipitately retreated. I now drew off my men, and carried my wounded back, leaving my dead on the field, in the hope of finding provisions in my camp, and being able to recover or bury the bodies next day. My force could hardly carry the wounded, and I did not feel justified in trying to take away the dead, who had fallen so near the place where the enemy still held out when the action closed. The want of the Turanga Volunteers was much felt, as their force, had it been available, would have enabled me to take the enemy in reverse by the horse track. Even their rations for a day would have enabled me to resume the action at daybreak, had the enemy remained; but he broke camp directly, and retreated hurriedly to a great distance up the Ruaki Ture gorge. My provisions not having come up, I was compelled to retire also; and on the evening of the 9th, when met by Mr. Gascoigne with one day's supply only, the Heretaunga natives asked leave to go home. I could hardly refuse it, being unable to feed them further, and indeed must now retire another day to the rear to get rations. We have lived upon horseflesh for two days, and could continue to do so, but we have neither groceries nor flour.

During this indecisive action the enemy fought very differently to any natives I have yet seen engaged. He held a body of desperate men in reserve, to charge whenever he sounded the bugle. His fire was deliberate, and never thrown away; every shot fell close to its mark if it did not reach it, and there was no wild volley discharged during the action. He began the fighting himself, and no opportunity was afforded me to summon him to surrender. He lost a great many men, we know; but, as I did not hold the ground after the action, I could not search for them. I am, however, aware that when the advanced guard was charged, many were shot at a few feet distance, before our men were driven in; and an old native whom the ex-prisoners disarmed and took, but who escaped, corroborates the testimony of the men, given to me before he returned to us, on this point. At the island where we drove the enemy in, he lost probably more than we saw, for he ran from it in great haste, and hurried up the bank under a hot fire, losing men all the way; and I therefore feel sure he would not have run the gauntlet of all our fire if he had not been roughly handled first. All along my flank he was engaged with us, nearly the whole time of the action, at about 20 or 30 yards' distance, and was gradually driven up the ridge, so that he may have lost men there. But certainly we killed nine close to us, and as many more are positively stated to have been shot at the longer range firing at the island and the retreat from it. The Napier natives conclude, from his not taking courage to move on as we withdrew, that he was very much weakened by his losses. On our side I have not words to express my admiration of the gallantry, coolness, and cheerfulness shown by the men and officers. Nothing can be more trying than an action in which the men are necessarily separated from their officers, and yet the constabulary went forward cheerfully, behaved steadily, took up their wounded on their shoulders and carried them back through the rocks as calmly as if no fire was going on, instead of their becoming targets for rifles at an easy range. And lastly (most difficult of all), they withdrew, fighting slowly, steadily, and without the least show of hurry,

hurry, or wish to hurry back. Major Fraser, as on many previous occasions, showed his many soldierly qualities, and himself attended to the rear, placing each man of the rear-guard so as to give his fire with effect in covering the movement. Sub-Inspector Tuke, personally known to the ex-prisoners from his connection with the guard at the Chatham Islands, was received with a storm of bullets, which riddled his clothes and wounded him in the arm. The natives, who, as a body, behaved very well for Maoris, were charmed with the fighting of the constabulary, and cannot understand how men can be so cool in action. This was due to the example of the officers and non-commissioned officers in the main, but also greatly to the character of the corps, from which the indifferent men have been carefully weeded out and discharged. The Napier Volunteers were fortunate in their officer, for Captain Herrick, who kindly took charge of them, is a very well-known settler of Hawke's Bay, and evinced those soldierlike and manly qualities which he has long been known to possess. He comprehended at a glance what he had to do, and did it steadily and successfully, bringing on his untried men mainly by the force of his personal example. What, however, was the most pleasing feature in the affair was the behaviour of the natives of Napier, who had never before held any reputation for courage. One of them, the Chief, Paul Kaiwhata, got into Captain Herrick's post before he could bring up the volunteers, and alone kept up an audacious attack on the island. The natives were calling out his name and trying to shoot him, but could not hit him. This chief and the young chiefs, Henare Tomoana and Rionihi (nephew of Tareha M.H.R.), behaved so well that I trust the Government will in some manner acknowledge their services. The Chief Hotene, disappointed that his people had not come up, and Paul Poro, of Turanga, sole representative of that district, except Assistant-Surgeon Brown, both endeavoured with their few men to be of use, and set an excellent example. I must not omit to mention Mr. Hanlin's services with the natives, which have been once more rendered on this occasion with the zeal and ability so well and often displayed before in many ways, and on many trying occasions. Nor can I neglect to thank Major Fraser and his corps, Captain Herrick and his men, for their great assistance to me throughout the operations. Mr. Assistant-Surgeon Brown, the sole medical officer with my force, was most attentive to the wounded, and though the carrying of these poor fellows kept him and the bearers for the whole night long, and till 2 p.m. the next day, continually moving slowly towards my camp, I am sure that in no respect could wounded men have more attentively and kindly treated.

I cannot forbear to say a few words of tribute to the memory of my two brave friends, Captain Carr and Mr. Canning, who, from purely public-spirited motives, accompanied me on this expedition, who yielded me, in all the hardships (and they have been considerable) we have undergone together, a zealous, intelligent, and always unselfish assistance, whose loss is what throws a gloom over what otherwise were operations under rare difficulties which it would have been pleasant to remember, and whose brilliant courage animated our men to a point at which, with the opportunity, they would have done anything at their call. It is, I fear, not too much to say that in the province, which will regard this expedition with special interest, because almost all the force came from its population, the loss of these two brave, honourable, and respected settlers will be learned with universal sorrow, and looked upon as a public calamity. I feel sure the Government will sympathise with the public of Hawke's Bay in this matter, and equally with me deplore the untimely end of two such settlers as the Colony ill can spare.

I shall in a separate Despatch report the steps I have taken in furtherance of your instructions, and I am glad to find by the Despatches which reached me during the action of the 8th, that I exactly have followed your wishes, and pressed the pursuit with the same object as you mention, viz., to intercept the enemy from joining the Uriweras. This was my desire, and why I pressed the operations regardless of weather, climate, comfort, or food, to the last moment I could after Major Fraser joined me with his men.

My estimate of the enemy's force is that he had above 100, perhaps 120 or 130, armed fighting men before the action, and I believe him to have had at least 20 to 30 casualties and probably more. The wounded and dead will be about equal, for those killed on each side were mostly killed at a few feet distance; and I feel confidence in reporting the above numbers, as I am sure they do not exaggerate the fact. Our natives look upon the other side as having lost much more heavily than we think.

I am led to believe that the ex-prisoners are in full march upon Runanga, the country of Nikora and the late Raugihiroa; but they will certainly stop first at a place called Aikereru, and will meet the Uriwera at Maungupowhata.

I have, &c.
(signed) J. S. Whitmore,
Lieutenant Colonel.

N.B.—The Uriwera Territory begins some 7 or 8 miles further than I went, so I have not even crossed their land.

NOMINAL RETURN of KILLED and WOUNDED in the Action with the Insurgent Natives on the Ruaki Ture River on the 8th of August 1868.

CORPS.	RANK AND NAME.	NATURE OF WOUND.
KILLED:		
Staff - - - -	Captain O'Carr, R.A.	
Armed Constabulary - -	Constable P. Condon.	
" " - -	" W. Coates.	
Napier Volunteers - -	Lieutenant D. Canning.	
Napier Native Volunteers -	Private Rihara.	
TOTAL Killed - - - 5.		
WOUNDED:		
Armed Constabulary - -	Sub-Inspector A. Luke	Arm, severely.
" " - -	Constable J. Beatley	Leg, severely.
" " - -	" P. Byrne	Through body, dangerous.
" " - -	" J. Lewis	Leg, severe.
Napier Volunteers - -	Private G. McKay.	Shoulder, severe.
TOTAL Wounded - - - 5.		
(signed) Wm. Brown, Assistant Surgeon, P. B. M. R. Volunteers.		

— No. 59. —

No. 59.

(No. 93.)

Governor Sir G.
F. Bowen to his
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
8 Sept. 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His
Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
8 September 1868.

(Received 28 October 1868.)

My Lord Duke,

WITH reference to my Despatch, No. 84,* of the 2nd ult., I am now requested by my Responsible Advisers to transmit to your Grace a further letter which has been forwarded to the Colonial Secretary for that purpose by Sir George Grey.

2. I beg leave to take this opportunity of reporting that Sir George Grey will leave Wellington for England by the Panama mail, on the afternoon of this day. He has already received numerous addresses and other demonstrations of respect and esteem on the expiration of his term of office. Before his embarkation to-day he will be entertained at a public luncheon, at which Sir David Monro, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, will preside. I have been invited to be present on this occasion, and I shall feel much satisfaction in evincing my
sense

* Page 231.

Sir G. Grey to the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
8 September 1868.

sense of the personal courtesy and consideration which I have received since my arrival in New Zealand, from my able and accomplished predecessor, whose name will be inseparably connected with the history of this Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

P.S.—The demonstration in honour of Sir George Grey on his departure from New Zealand was very successful.

G. F. B.

Enclosure in No. 59.

Sir George Grey, K.C.B., to the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Encl. in No. 59.

My Lord Duke,

Wellington, 3 September 1868.

I HAVE the honour to state that I have only recently seen for the first time the Rev. Mr. Weare's letters of the 19th of March, the 20th of August, and 17th of October 1866, to the Right Honourable E. Cardwell, M. P.; those letters having been now printed in Papers presented to both Houses of Parliament by Her Majesty's commands.

It appears that the letters I allude to are on record amongst the archives of the Colonial Department in London, and that, deeply as myself, and those who were lately my Responsible Advisers, are interested in their contents, they were never communicated to me. Indeed, from the communications made to me, I believed that what now appear, from Mr. Weare's first letter, to have been facts, undoubtedly personally known by Colonel Weare, were only vague statements and allegations resting upon camp rumours.

I find that Colonel Weare states positively, in a letter recorded in the Colonial Department, but never communicated to this Government, that the Major General himself told Colonel Weare "that the Colonial Government did not want the expense of prisoners"; that, in consequence of this desire on our part, the general ordered that no prisoners were to be taken; that such brutal cruelties were in consequence committed, that young officers were ready to cry, and that the finest and most gallant officers were disgusted at being lowered into Colonial butchers. These facts are detailed in the printed extracts from Colonel Weare's letter, and rest on his own personal knowledge. His brother, the Rev. Mr. Weare, asks for a personal interview with the Secretary of State, at which he states he can furnish evidence to show that the orders given had ended in deliberate murders. What this evidence was does not appear; this, however, is shown, that Mr. Weare never, in his subsequent letters, admits that he was not in possession of such evidence, nor does he ever retract or qualify a single statement he has made. On the contrary, he re-affirms that atrocities had been committed in New Zealand, but asks to be allowed to withdraw his letters, because he had not his brother's suggestion, privity, or authority, for having communicated them to the Government.

It thus stands on record in your Grace's Department, on the direct authority of an officer of rank, that it is within his personal knowledge that the Major General commanding the troops in New Zealand gave up myself and my then Responsible Advisers, as being the real authors of the atrocities which are stated to have been committed, and that from the low motive of not wanting the expense of prisoners. This statement is quite contrary to that made by the Major General in his letter to the Under Secretary of State for War, of the 9th of June 1866, and between himself and Colonel Weare must rest the explanation of their contradiction of each other on so important a point; but what I would submit to your Grace is, that what has now come out affords a complete justification for my Minute in the Executive Council of the 23rd of May 1866, and for my Despatch of the 30th of June 1866; as also for my respectfully declining to recall that Minute and Despatch, when required to do so, under what I regarded, I believe rightly, as a threat of removal from my Government, if I did not comply with the demand made.

In fact, the whole matter has been misunderstood in the Colonial Department. Your Grace will, I feel sure, see this if you will look at the papers. You will there find that Lord Carnarvon, in writing to me on this case, on the 1st of November 1866, and requiring me to withdraw what I had written regarding it, says:

"In the next place, it is no doubt the practice of the Colonial Service to discourage the transmission of representations from a Colony otherwise than through the Governor, by sending back such representations to those who make them. In the value of that rule, both to the Secretary of State in England, and to British authorities acting in distant parts of the world, I entirely concur. But it would be merely vexatious to apply such a rule to communications received from persons in this country. In such cases the practice is, as reason requires, to send the communication at once to the Governor, for his explanation or report, and to take no decision (except in matters of exceptional urgency), till that report is received. This practice was accurately adhered to by my predecessor in the case of Mr. Weare's complaints."

Your Grace will see from what has preceded, that at the very time this was written to me, the letter from Mr. Weare, which had caused me to write that for which I was censured, was on record in the Colonial Department, and had never been sent to me, nor had a copy of Colonel Weare's statements been enclosed to me. I was left in ignorance of much it was essential for me to know, that I might have properly defended my Government, and I had no idea that it was on record in the Colonial Department that Mr. Weare was able to furnish evidence to show that deliberate murders had been committed for which myself and the Colonial Ministers appeared to have been directly responsible. Had I known that which I now do, and which I was certainly entitled to know at once, I should have taken steps in this matter wholly different to those which I actually adopted.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 60. —

(No. 94.)

No. 60.
Governor Sir G.
F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G., to His
Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos.
9 Sept. 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His
Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
9 September 1868.

(Received 28 October 1868.)

My Lord Duke,

(Answered, No. 116, 6 November 1868, page 421.)

THE "Panama" steamer was delayed for more than 24 hours by tempestuous weather, on the voyage from Sydney to Wellington. Since my Despatches were closed yesterday, intelligence has reached the Government of a severe engagement having taken place on the 7th inst., between the Colonial forces, under Colonel McDonnell, and the Hauhaus, under Titokowaru. No official reports have as yet been received, or can reach the Government before the departure to-day of the September mail. It is stated that the Hauhaus were posted in rifle-pits, and in the branches of the trees of the dense forest through which the Colonial forces had to advance; and that the latter finally retreated in good order, though with the loss of five officers and about 40 men killed and wounded. The Hauhaus are stated to have also suffered severely.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

— No. 61. —

(No. 95.)

No. 61.
Governor Sir G.
F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G., to His
Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos.
18 Sept. 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His
Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
18 September 1868.

(Received 26 November 1868.)

My Lord Duke,

(Answered, No. 123, 2 December 1868, page 423.)

* *Vide Papers*
presented Feb.
1866, page 207.

My predecessor, Sir George Grey, in his Despatch, No. 120,* of the 23rd September 1865, expressed the sense entertained by him and by the Government of New Zealand of the efficient assistance rendered by Captain Charles Hope, R.N., commanding Her Majesty's ship "Brisk," on the occasion of the expedition to Opotiki.

2. The "Brisk" is now about to leave this station finally for England; and I have been requested by the Executive Council to convey the thanks of the Government of New Zealand to Captain Hope, and to the officers and men under his command, for their important services during the recent war.

3. I entirely concur with my Ministers in the hope that your Grace will direct
a copy

a copy of this Despatch to be forwarded to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

— No. 62. —

(No. 99.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
7 October 1868.

(Received 26 November 1868.)

(Answered, No. 127, 1 December 1868, page 422.)

My Lord Duke,

1. IN continuation of my Despatch, No. 94,* of the 9th ult., I have now the honour to transmit a copy of Colonel McDonnell's report of the serious reverse experienced on the 7th September by a party of the Colonial forces, while endeavouring to penetrate the forests towards the rebel pa Te Ruaruru.

2. When this untoward intelligence reached Wellington, Colonel Haultain, the Minister for Colonial Defence, proceeded to the front, accompanied by Colonel Whitmore, who is to succeed Colonel McDonnell in the command, the latter officer having sent in his resignation. It was deemed expedient, chiefly in consequence of the disorganisation of a portion of the volunteers and armed constabulary, to concentrate the Colonial forces, now amounting to about six hundred (600) effective officers and men, at Patea.

3. On the 2nd instant further news was received at Wellington, to the effect that the number of the Hauhaus under Titokowaru had been considerably increased since their recent success; and that they had advanced towards the Patea River, where they had killed or driven away the settlers, and destroyed the houses and property. Under these pressing circumstances, the action was taken which is described in my letter to General Chute, of the 3rd inst., and in its enclosures, of which I beg leave to forward copies herewith.

4. It will be seen that the officer commanding the militia,† and the bench of magistrates‡ at Wanganui respectively addressed the Government, earnestly urging that the detachment of the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment, now in garrison at Wellington, should be transferred immediately to the stockaded barracks at Wanganui, and that the Ministers advised the adoption of this course, in order that the town might be placed in security, and the local militia and volunteers might be set free to protect the lives and property of the inhabitants in the adjacent country. I also received letters from the chiefs of the loyal tribes now in arms for the Crown, to the effect that the return of a portion of the Queen's troops to the quarters so long occupied by the Imperial soldiers at Wanganui would powerfully stimulate the zeal of their clansmen, and, at the same time, discourage the Hauhaus rebels. It will be further seen that both Houses of the New Zealand Parliament§ have adopted resolutions praying that one battalion may be left here; and declaring that "this Colony has for many years past constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling, the condition on which the retention of an Imperial regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866."||

5. I was most reluctant to move in this matter without first communicating officially with Sir Trevor Chute and Colonel Beatson. But your Grace is already aware that the head quarters of the Major General Commanding in the Australasian Colonies are at Melbourne, and that the senior officer in New Zealand resides at Auckland; and that a reply to a letter cannot generally be received at Wellington from Melbourne in less than a month, or from Auckland in less than a fortnight. On the other hand, prompt action was imperative for the preservation of life and property; and I arrived at the conclusion that this was obviously "a case of urgent necessity," such as is contemplated in Article 10 of the Queen's Colonial Regulations. Moreover, an official reference to General Chute, even if practicable, would have been merely a matter of form, for I knew that in his

No. 62.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
7 October 1868.

* Page 266.

Enclosure No. 1.
Col. McDonnell to the Defence Minister.
9 September 1868.

Enclosure 2, with four sub-enclosures.
Sir G. Bowen to General Chute.
3 October 1868.

† Sub-enclosure, No. 1.

‡ Sub-enclosure, No. 2.

§ See Sir G. Bowen's Despatches. Nos. 80 and 100, p. 419, and sub-enclosure, No. 3.

|| Vide Papers presented 1867, page 44.

letter of May 30th 1867, to my predecessor, Sir George Grey, he had himself recommended Wanganui as one of the towns in which a detachment of the 18th Regiment should be placed; and I had also taken the precaution of ascertaining previously his opinion, and that of Colonel Beatson, as to the strength of which the garrison of that place ought to be composed.

6. Under these circumstances, I addressed to the officer commanding the detachment at Wellington, the letter of which a copy is enclosed herewith; and he accordingly sailed for Wanganui on the 5th inst., in the Colonial Government steamer "Sturt," which will effect the transfer without any cost to the Imperial Treasury. It will be observed that I reminded him of the tenour of the instructions from Her Majesty's Government, "which in effect confine the Imperial troops to the duty of garrisoning the main centres of population, and leave to the Colonial forces the conduct of active operations in unsettled or partially unsettled districts."* I also pointed out that the Imperial troops occupying the barracks at Wanganui would be as independent as while occupying the barracks at Wellington, of the officers of the Colonial forces.

7. I may be permitted to remark, further, that the town of Wanganui is one of the oldest in New Zealand, having been founded in 1842; that it has been garrisoned during many years by Imperial troops; that it is not "on disputed or confiscated land"; that it is not "a distant or isolated post," for it is a "main centre of population," and a seaport, communicating regularly in 12 hours by steamers with Wellington, the capital of the Colony, and possesses "adequate barrack accommodation." In a word, I submit that the town of Wanganui "comes within the instructions of Her Majesty's Government," in the same sense with Napier and Taranaki, declared so to come by your Grace and by Sir John Pakington, as appears from your Despatch, No. 6, of 18th January 1868.†

8. So soon as the present Session of the New Zealand Legislature is closed, that is in about a fortnight from this date, I will myself proceed immediately to Wanganui, for I am assured that the presence of the representative of the Queen among them will have the effect of confirming the loyalty of the Maories now in arms for the support of Her Majesty's Government.

9. I enclose a memorandum from Mr. Richmond, the Native Minister, showing the views of my Responsible Advisers respecting the present position of affairs here. The actual rebellion is still confined to a portion of the country on the west coast, between Taranaki and Wanganui, whatever the future may bring forth, especially in the event of the removal of the single battalion of Her Majesty's troops which now garrisons the principal seaports of the North Island, and thus maintains in the eyes of the Maories the *prestige* of the Queen's authority and of Imperial protection.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 62.

Encl. 1, in No. 62. Colonel *McDonnell*, Commanding the Colonial Forces on the West Coast, to the Minister for Colonial Defence.

Sir,

Camp, Waihi, 9 September 1868.

I HAVE the honour to state, for the information of the Hon. the Minister for Colonial Defence, that I left here at four a.m. on the 7th instant, with the force, as per margin‡, intending to reach Te Rua-arua through the bush, attack that village, and return by Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu. On reaching Mawhitiwhiti, we struck inland on the main track to Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu, and to seaward of the track that is supposed to exist, and marked out on

‡ The whole of the force was under Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell. No. 2 Division A.C., 16 men; Patea Rifle Volunteers, 14 men; under Captain Palmer. No. 5 Division A.C., 59 men; under Sub-Inspectors Brown and Roberts. The Wellington Rangers, 45 men, under Lieuts. Hastings and Hunter. Taranaki Volunteers, 26 men, under Lieut. Rowan. Waihi Volunteers, 2 men. Total, 142 men. This detachment was under the command of Major Von Tempsky; Dr. Walker as surgeon. The following companies were under the command of Inspector Hunter:—No. 3 Division A.C., 32 men, with Sub-Inspectors Newland and Young; Wellington Rangers, 65 men, with Captain Buck, Lieut. Fookes, and Ensign Heitzill; Patea Y.C., 11 men, with Captain O'Halloran; Dr. Best, as surgeon; total, 108; chiefs and men, Kupapas, 110 men, with Captain McDonnell.

Sub-enclosure,
No. 4.

* Secretary of
State for the
Colonies to Sir
G. Grey. No. 10,
of 1 Feb. 1867.
Vide Papers pre-
sented 1867, page
55.

† Page 414.

Enclosure No. 3.

on the map, to Te Rua-aruru. After proceeding some distance on a very old trail, it ceased altogether; we then headed in the supposed direction of the place named. We got into a very rough country, intersected with gullies and streams, and a perfect network of supple-jacks. About 1 p.m. we ascended a bush ridge, and, on the advice of Honi Papara, our guide, struck for the sea, to try and hit a track. After struggling in the bush for another hour we heard voices ahead, and I sent a native up a tree to reconnoitre. He could only see smoke. Pushing on in the direction of the voices, we came upon three or four bark huts, which were rushed by the Kupapas, who fired into them, the inmates rushing away, leaving two killed, and three children, who were taken. I then left the Kupapas to bring up the rear, and directed Major Von Tempsky to lead on with the men under his immediate command, sending Honi Papara and a few friendly natives in front. We soon got into a fair track, and after proceeding about 400 or 500 yards, we saw some more huts and a tent to the right of the path, and afterwards, to our surprise, found it was Tikowaru's sleeping place. Of course, there was no one inside, the shots that had been fired having warned them. Following sharp on the track, we crossed a creek, and on rising the opposite bank we received a sharp fire as fast as possible. I got the men formed up, and returned it. In a very few minutes we were fired upon from front, right, and rear; but except within the palisading in the clearing in our front we could see no enemy. In examining the place more closely I found we were at the rear of Te Ngutu-o-te-Maun, and not at Rua-aruru, and that a new stockade had been erected, and the old one rebuilt. As I could see that it would be impossible to rush, and, even if successful, to hold the place, as the enemy were not only occupying, but round three sides of it, and up in the rata trees, some of which were hollow at the butt and loop-holed, I determined to collect the wounded, now seven in number, and endeavour to push to my left, the only point that appeared open. There was no track, and the few natives who were with us not knowing of one, I directed Inspector Hunter to accompany the wounded with Captain Newland, instructing the latter to keep Honi Papara in view, who had promised to strike a way out. I was obliged to trust to his knowledge of the country, he having lived there for some time. I then returned to Major Von Tempsky, and sent Kemp to collect as many of his men as he could, and send them to join Captain Newland in front. I then desired Major Von Tempsky to collect the rest of the men to form a rear guard, and come on at once. I told Captain Cumming to come on with me. During the whole of this time the enemy were firing heavily at us in every direction. Our way had to be cut through supplejacks and undergrowth, which, with the eight stretchers we now had, was a work of toil and difficulty. We at length reached the creek that runs through Timaru, but still no track. Presently the news was brought to me that Major Von Tempsky, Captain Buck, Captain McDonnell (N.C.), and Lieutenant Hunter were shot dead; but just then Captain McDonnell came up and stated that Major Von Tempsky, Captain Buck, and Lieutenant Hunter were killed, and that he had told Lieutenant Hastings that the only chance was to carry out the orders that had been given to Major Von Tempsky, at once. His reply was, "Captain Buck is senior," and that he would consult him. Captain McDonnell then went to see Captain Buck, but found he was killed, and the enemy by this time in possession of the place where the bodies of him, Major Von Tempsky, and two men lay. He returned then, and pointed out to Mr. Hastings the necessity of retiring. The fire at this time was very heavy from the front, rear, and right and from the tops of the rata trees. He then followed on my trail, with eight natives and 10 Europeans, and reported as above. I had now with me about 80 men, including natives, hardly sufficient to carry our wounded, now increased in number, and to keep down the fire from our right. Knowing that a large proportion of the force was in rear, with several good officers, I moved on, feeling sure they were covering our retreat; but I presently found the enemy had got between us, and it appears from what Sub-inspector Roberts tells me, that soon after Captain McDonnell had left, the Hauhaus succeeded in completely surrounding the rear guard, and it was only with the greatest difficulty they cut their way through them. The Hauhaus then left him (as he struck to the left, further into the bush), and came after us, overtaking us just before we struck the main track leading into Te Ngutu-o-ti-Manu (as in map). Captain McDonnell meanwhile had taken up a position at Te Mura to keep our front open; our wounded had by this time increased to 12, who had to be carried, besides several slightly hit, but could walk. The men with our party worked hard, but were so done up as to require every persuasion and advice I and my officers could think of to keep the majority from abandoning the wounded; one man killed dead I had to leave, and Dr. Best was badly hit in going to ascertain his state. The doctor had to be carried off on rifles, having no more stretchers with my party. The natives now swarmed in our rear, and kept up a heavy fire, which I was obliged to return only occasionally, as my ammunition was very short. Captain Cumming and myself loading and firing now and then, and I was afraid the enemy might have got round to the crossing at the Waingongore River before I could reach it. We attained the opening at Ali Pai Pa just at dusk, and here received a parting volley from the enemy; they followed on, yelling and commenced a war dance in the open ground out of the bush. I caused my men to cheer, and gave them a volley which I should think took effect, as their dance ended rather abruptly, and they did not molest us any more. I may state that for some time I had not heard any distant firing, and therefore concluded the remainder of the force had got in advance of me. I pushed across on to the river, and found a few of the friendly natives holding the crossing. We got the men and wounded safely across, and reached camp about 10 p.m. A mixed party of natives and Europeans, the latter numbering about 80, had arrived before me, and reported that all the officers were killed or wounded, and left

behind, myself included. On roll being called, I found that Sub-inspector Roberts, Captain Palmer, Lieutenant Hastings, and Ensign Heitzell, with about 80 men, and four natives, were still absent; I caused three rockets to be fired, and sent a party to the heights above the river, and they sounded bugles, but no response was heard. Being satisfied that I could do nothing until daylight, the officers and men exhausted, even dismissed, I had arranged to start the natives to hunt up the missing men in the morning, and just as they were about to start, a party was seen approaching the camp, which proved to be Sub-inspector Roberts, Ensign Heitzell, and 62 men, with four natives, who reported Captain Palmer and Lieutenant Hastings as having been killed. I enclose the statement of Sub-inspector Roberts of what took place from the time when he became senior officer of the rear guard.

It is, I feel, a most difficult task to do justice to the conduct of the brave officers I have had the honour to command on this occasion. I can simply say they did their duty like Englishmen; their gallant conduct under a most galling fire; their inspiring and cheerful demeanour to encourage men when wearied, exhausted, and almost giving up, saved many lives, and commanded respect and obedience in situations rarely exceeded for difficulty and danger; and I feel confident that if Major Von Tempsky or Captain Buck had lived a few minutes longer, I would not have had to regret for ever the loss of so many gallant comrades, whose services at this time the Colony so much requires. The conduct of the men was excellent, until they found the enemy was in such force on all sides, when some of them became dispirited; but the noble example of many of their number, with the assistance of the officers and non-commissioned officers, helped to instil fresh heart, notwithstanding seven hours' scrambling through dense forests had almost exhausted them before they reached the enemy. Of the conduct of the Kupapas I can speak highly; I never saw them behave better. Kemp, Power, and their small party with us, and the guide Horopapara deserve the especial thanks of the Government. The services of Ngatiapa under Hunia, Hakiki, Pirimona, Peete Hunta, and others in assisting Europeans through the bush when cut off from us, I consider deserve to be recognised by Government. The five men who remained with Sub-inspector Roberts when they might have left him and party to their own resources are Hakeru, Tarei, Te Wikuine, and Wikitoa or Pita; the men were so grateful for the conduct of the Kupapas that they subscribed some money and presented it to them.

Amongst the non-commissioned officers and men whose conduct deserve especial notice, was Sergeant Major Scannell (for whom I would be grateful if the Government would do something in the armed constabulary), Serjeant Davey, No. 2 division A. C., who got up a tree and fired at the enemy; Serjeant Bennett, No. 3 division A. C.; Corporal Cahill, No. 3 division A. C.; constables Ready, Kelly, Percy, and Quigley, No. 3 division A. C.; Serjeants Anderson and Toovey, No. 5 division A. C.; Corporal Boyd, No. 5 division A. C.; Serjeant Fleur, Wellington Rangers, and Volunteer Serjeants Livingstone, Blake, and Pope. And now, in conclusion, I would beg most strongly to represent to the Hon. the Minister for Colonial Defence, the fact that the natives who accompanied me, and who, it is known, killed 15 of the enemy, yet themselves suffered no loss, not even a man wounded; this, I trust will prove that to fight natives successfully in a bush, every tree and track of which is known to them, requires men who have been long and carefully trained to such difficult work. Instead of my men dispersing and taking cover, they could not be prevented from huddling together in small lots, affording a good target to the enemy. My efforts and those of my officers were in most cases almost without effect in convincing them of the mistake they were making, though willing and anxious to do their duty, their short training had not been sufficient to teach them how.

Mr. Pringle, late of the 18th Royal Irish, accompanied the expedition as a volunteer. On the way back I desired him to take charge of some men, which he did in such an excellent manner, that I promised him on the field to recommend him for a commission in the force.

I beg to enclose a list of my casualties, which, I deeply deplore, are very heavy, but I am satisfied that of the enemy is much heavier. The Kupapas killed 15, and the known killed by the Europeans was 13, making a total of 28. This does not include the loss they must have suffered when we were fighting our way out.

I have, &c.

Thos. McDonnell, Lieut. Colonel.

N.B. I omitted to mention that Father Roland again accompanied the force, and shared the same dangers. He also assisted to carry the wounded with my party, and his example was a great incentive to my men to persevere. For fear there might be any mistake, I regret to have to state that the dead had all to be left behind.

McDonnell, Lieut. Colonel.

Sir,

9 September 1868.

I HAVE the honour to report for your information, that after the retreat commenced, I consulted Captain Buck commanding the Wellington Rifles, who was the senior officer in rear, whether we could take the dead, we concluded it was not possible; immediately after this Captain Buck was shot whilst assisting to bring out a wounded man. I then sounded the halt and officer call, and tried to form the retreat into some order. Whilst doing this I took some men with me to bring in the bodies of Captains Buck and Palmer. Whilst so engaged

engaged Lieutenant Hastings, Corporal Russell, and four men were killed. Lieutenant Hastings I felt a severe loss, he proving himself a cool and efficient officer. Even after being hit requesting Ensign Heitzel to hide the circumstances from the men, dreading to create further panic. Corporal Russell's death also proved to me as a severe loss, his services being most efficient, doing his duty coolly and bravely throughout.

Having got the men extended I recommenced my retreat, trying to form a junction with you, failing in this I pushed for the Waingongora; halted at dark in the bush and remained quietly until 2 a.m., when the moon was sufficiently high to give me light and guidance through the dense bush. I was not again attacked by the enemy, and arrived in camp about 8 a.m. on the morning of the 8th. I succeeded in bringing 10 wounded men with me, unfortunately one man just expiring I had to leave behind.

I wish to bring to your notice the great assistance I received from Ensign Heitzel all through the most trying march, and beg to mention the cool and gallant conduct of volunteer Serjeant Livingstone, to whose untiring efforts I owe in a great measure my being able to bring the wounded through the bush, as also Sayte, Anderson, Toovey, and Fleur, who were conspicuous for the assistance they gave me.

I must also bring before you notice of the valuable assistance of five of the Native Contingent as trackers in my retreat through the bush.

I have, &c.,
(signed)

J. Roberts, Sub-Inspector,
Lieut. Col. McDonnell, Commanding Patea District. No. 5 Division A.

Enclosure 2, in No. 62.

Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to Major General Sir *Trevor Chute*.

Encl. 2, in No. 62.

Government House, Wellington,
3 October 1868.

Sir,

I REGRET to inform you that very serious intelligence reached the Government yesterday from the west coast of this island. It appears that the number of the rebel Maoris under the chief Titokowaru has been considerably increased, and that they have advanced to the Patea River, where they have killed or driven away the settlers, and destroyed the houses and property.

I enclose copies of letters addressed to the Government by Colonel Gorton, commanding the militia in that district, and of resolutions passed by the local bench of magistrates. Under these pressing circumstances, the New Zealand Parliament has passed the enclosed resolutions.

Further, the Ministers advise urgently that the two companies now at Wellington should be sent immediately to garrison the stockade in the town of Wanganui, thus leaving the Colonial forces under Colonel Whitmore, who is to succeed Colonel McDonnell, free to cope with the rebels in the open country.

I was most reluctant to move in this matter without first communicating with you, and with the commandant in New Zealand. But, looking to the necessity of prompt action at this moment, and to the period that must elapse before a reply could be received from either yourself at Melbourne, or from Colonel Beatson at Auckland; looking also to the fact that in your letter of May 30th 1867 to my predecessor, Sir G. Grey, you recommended Wanganui as a place where a detachment of the 18th Regiment should be stationed; and considering that this town has been for many years occupied by the Queen's troops, and is a "main centre of population," possessing "adequate barrack accommodation"; and consequently (together with Napier and Taranaki), "coming within the instructions of Her Majesty's Government,"* I have arrived at the conclusion that this is "a case of urgent necessity," such as is contemplated in Article 10 of the Queen's Colonial Regulations. I have, therefore, addressed to the officer in command of the detachment at Wellington, the letter of which I now enclose a copy. It will be seen that I have reminded him of the tenor of the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, as conveyed in Lord Carnarvon's Despatches of December 1st 1866, and February 1st 1867; and that he will be as independent of the officers of the Colonial forces at Wanganui, as he now is at Wellington.

You will also observe that the transfer of the detachment from Wellington to Wanganui will not entail any expense on the Imperial Government.

I continue to concur entirely with you in the opinion that, so long as Her Majesty's troops remain in a Colony, a portion of them, at least, should be stationed at the seat of Government. But the emergency which has now arisen here appears to override all general rules; and Wellington must be denuded of soldiers until more peaceful times. I shall, however, request the senior naval officer in New Zealand to bring here Her Majesty's ship under his command.

Hoping that you will concur in the measures which I have felt it my duty to take in the existing emergency.

Major General Sir *Trevor Chute*, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.
Melbourne.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

Enclosure 1.

Enclosure 2.

Enclosure 3.

* Secretary of State
to the Governor of
New Zealand. No. 6,
of 18 Jan. 1868.

Enclosure 4.

Sub-Enclosure 1, to Enclosure 2, in No. 62.

(No. 639.)

Colonel *Gorton* to the Honourable the Defence Minister.

Militia Office, Wanganui,
1 October 1868.

Sir,

THE varying news received concerning the movements of Titokowara places me in a very awkward position, but a letter was received by Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell this morning which Mr. Booth is conveying to you, written by the chiefs of the Kupapas who left yesterday *en route* to Patea, which beyond all doubt confirms the first intelligence we received of the movements of the rebels. Titokowara, it will be seen, has fully determined to try and occupy Perekawa, the village below the Wereroa Hill, and leave there his women and children, and proceed with his men to take up a position at Kainoi. The time I verily believe has now come for immediate action for the defence of this town. I am sending down the P. S. "Sturt" to Wellington with Mr. Booth, who will explain to you more explicitly the actual state of affairs, and I do hope she will return to-morrow with at least one or two companies of the 2/18th Regiment, to occupy the stockades here.

The militia must be paraded for drill, though I am sorry to say I am sure I shall meet with difficulty in compelling some of them to attend.

I am going to get notices printed to serve them on each individual in terms of the Act.

What with the Treasury and other work I feel I have more than I can possibly manage.

I hear that Captain Noake is expected in town to-day. I intend, pending your approval, taking him on pay as adjutant, and if the militia are taken on pay I shall have to take the paymaster (Captain Powell) on pay as well.

In the midst of all my work here, I have the Imperial pensioners to pay; the wounded in hospital for Hempton, and sundry other accounts, which is more than I can undertake.

The Kupapas are proceeding to day to Wereroa; in fact, some of them, if not all, are there by this time; and have sent in for entrenching tools to immediately throw up a redoubt.

I am sending out a cart with the same; also four tents, which I have bought in town.

The rations for these men will have to be supplied from here.

I think it would be a great advantage to the public service, and certainly relieve me of a great deal of heavy responsibility if a Minister resided here during the present crisis. I therefore hope I may see you up here again.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Ed. Gorton*, Lieutenant Colonel,
Commanding W. M. District.

The Honourable Colonel Haultain,
Defence Minister, Wellington.

P.S.—I have just seen Captain Noake, who has promised to come in on Saturday and act as adjutant.

I have promised him the pay of 300 *l.* per annum from the day he comes in, and of course, if the militia are called upon for garrison duty, I presume all the staff will draw the pay and allowances laid down in clause 104 of the Volunteer Regulations.

(signed) *E. Gorton*, Lieutenant Colonel,
Commanding W. M. District.

Sub-Enclosure 2, to Enclosure 2, in No. 62.

RESOLUTIONS of the Bench of Magistrates at Wanganui.

At a Meeting of Magistrates held at the Court House, at Wanganui, on Tuesday, the 29th September 1868, at 7 p. m.

Present:—Lieutenant Colonel Gorton, Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell, and Messrs. W. J. Durie, Thomas Powell, W. H. Watt, T. B. Taylor, R. W. Smith, H. J. Perham, John Cameron, Freeman Jackson, Joseph Willcox, Peter Inlay, Thomas Waters, J. Nixon, James Booth, and W. Buller; also Metekingi, M.H.A.

The resident magistrate in the chair.

The following resolutions were unanimously adopted:—

I. Proposed by Mr. Nixon, and seconded by Mr. John Cameron,

"That this meeting, viewing with alarm and apprehension the unprotected position of this town in the present critical state of native affairs, and looking to the fact that two companies of the Wanganui militia have been called out for active service on the northern

northern frontier of the district, is unanimously of opinion that an absolute necessity has now arisen for the location of a detachment of Imperial troops in this town, as a means of defence.

"The magistrates of this district would, therefore, again urge upon the Government, in the strongest possible terms, the propriety of advising his Excellency the Governor to order two companies of Her Majesty's 18th Regiment to Wanganui, without further delay. The magistrates feel that they would not be adequately discharging the responsibility that devolves upon them of providing for the protection of life and property in this place if they did not make this urgent appeal to the Government."

II. Proposed by Mr. W. H. Watt, and seconded by Major Durie—

"That the Chairman be requested to forward a copy of the foregoing resolution to the Honourable the Colonial Secretary."

III. Proposed by Mr. W. H. Watt, and seconded by Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell—

"That the Chairman be requested to forward a copy of the foregoing resolutions to his Honor the Superintendent, and to Messrs. Harrison and Fox, the Members for the Wanganui and Rangitikei Districts in the General Assembly; and to urge those gentlemen to use their influence with the Government towards giving effect to the views of this meeting."

(signed) *Walter Buller*, Chairman.

Sub-Enclosure 3, to Enclosure 2, in No. 62.

RESOLUTIONS of the House of Representatives.

EXTRACTS from the Journals of the House of Representatives, Friday, the 2nd day of October 1868.

Resolved,—"THAT the removal of the 18th Regiment, in the present condition of the Northern Settlements, would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maoris, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty's Government.

"That the Colony has for many years past constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling, the condition on which the retention of an Imperial Regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866; that this House, therefore, respectfully prays his Excellency the Governor to take steps for delaying the departure of the 18th Regiment until the subject shall be referred to the Imperial Government.

Resolved,—"That Mr. Speaker do forward a copy of the above resolution to his Excellency the Governor, and pray that his Excellency do transmit the same to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies.

(A true extract.)

(signed) *E. Campbell*, Clerk,
House of Representatives.

Sub-Enclosure 4, to Enclosure 2, in No. 62.

Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen* to Captain *Young*, 2/18th Regiment.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington, 2 October 1868.

IN consequence of the very serious intelligence received yesterday of the increased numbers and progress of the rebel Maoris under Titokowaru, in the Patea District, I have the honour to inform you that it appears to be "a case of urgent necessity," such as is contemplated in the Queen's Colonial Regulations (Article 10), that the two companies under your command should be removed from the barracks at Wellington to the stockade and barracks in the town of Wanganui.

This transfer will be effected at a time which you may fix as convenient, in a Colonial Government steamer, and at the expense of the Colonial Treasury.

It is scarcely necessary to remind you of the tenor of the instructions from the Imperial Government, conveyed in the Despatches of the Secretary of State for the Colonies* to my predecessor, Sir George Grey, "which in effect confine the Imperial troops to the duty of garrisoning the main centres of population, and leave to the Colonial forces the conduct of active operations in unsettled or partially settled districts."

0.59.

M M

It

* Especially the Earl of Carnarvon's Despatches. No. 49, of 1 Dec. 1866. No. 10, of 1 Feb. 1867.

It is believed that the presence of a detachment of regular troops in garrison at Wanganui, at this crisis, will exercise a very important influence in encouraging the loyal, and discouraging the rebel natives in that neighbourhood.

You will, of course, be as independent of the officers of the Colonial forces at Wanganui as you are at Wellington; but I am confident that you will maintain cordial relations with them.

I shall communicate copies of this letter by the first opportunities which may offer to the Major General Commanding at Melbourne, and to the Commandant at Auckland.

The Officer Commanding Detachment,
18th (Royal Irish) Regiment,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 3, in No. 62.

Encl. 3, in No. 62.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. *Richmond*, the Minister for Native Affairs.

* See Colonel Haultain's Memorandum, Enclosure, No. 1, in Despatch No. 90, of 5 September 1868.

HIS EXCELLENCY has already been supplied with a statement for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, bringing down the history of the Maori troubles to the 31d September last.*

The particulars of the disaster at Te Ruaruru on the 7th September, the news of which arrived just as the last Panama mail was closing, are as follows: A party of 360 men, composed of 250 Europeans and 110 natives, under Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell, set out at daylight from the headquarters at Waihi, marching a distance of ten miles, more than half through a rough and imperfect bush path to the rebel pa, which is built on a small clearing, surrounded by dense forest, the undergrowth of which is in many places an impenetrable tangle. They endeavoured to get in rear of the settlement, but the track was so imperfect that they lost their way, and struggled up on one side. The enemy had been reinforced, and had knowledge of the approach of our men, who, advancing hastily, fell into an ambushade of Maoris placed in the branches and loop-holed trunks of trees. Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell ordered a retreat. Some of his officers thought that the enemy might yet be beaten out of his ambush, and the pa successfully attacked. Meantime, the men got into confusion; the officers began to fall under the fire from sharpshooters in the trees, and a panic ensued; the result was a disastrous defeat. The men struggling through an almost impenetrable forest without a track, were followed up by a victorious enemy, and obliged to leave all the dead, and many of the wounded on the field. After the loss of several of the officers, there appears to have been an utter absence of order in the rear guard; many of the men threw away their arms and accoutrements; and had it not been for the help of the friendly Native Contingent, our loss must have been even more severe than it was. There is too much reason to fear that some barbarous cruelties were afterwards perpetrated by the Maoris upon the wounded, including one officer, who fell alive into their hands.

The loss in killed and wounded fell entirely upon the European force; none of the Native Contingent having been hit, as Maoris know how to keep under cover in bush fighting. Our loss was—

Killed: Officers	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Men	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
						—	17
Wounded: Officers	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Men	-	-	-	-	-	-	24
						—	25
Missing: Men	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
						—	44

The enemy's loss is not accurately known. Letters from the Native Contingent stated it at 15 killed; and Colonel McDonnell estimated it at 28; probably too high an estimate.

The effect upon the Colonial forces of this defeat was to demoralise a large portion of them. Composed mostly of raw levies, and with some of the best officers killed, a state of disorganisation prevailed in our camp.

On the other hand, the enemy, elated and emboldened by his victory, and continually reinforced by waverers and neutrals, whom his success attracted to his ranks, no longer confined himself to his forest fastnesses, but came boldly out into the open country, and destroyed the houses and property which had been left by settlers who had come within our lines. On one occasion a party approached the Turu-Turu-Mokai redoubt, and fired upon the sentry.

The time of service of some of the recently raised corps began to expire, and the force under

under Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell became much reduced. A small body (57) of steady and well-disciplined men, a division of the armed constabulary, were at Napier under the command of Major Fraser. These men were moved round, and added to the force under Colonel McDonnell.

The reduction of the force, and its disorganised state, necessitated its concentration; and the men were therefore withdrawn from Waihi and Turuturu-Mokai, and concentrated between Manawassou and Patea. The enemy increasing in boldness, now occupied the whole of the open country north of the Tangahoe stream, and established himself at Taiporohermi, just on the edge of the forest. On the 20th September a party of about 250 men, including 100 natives, under Colonel McDonnell, marched to attack this post; but when they were within 700 yards the alarm was given, and after exchanging volleys, the Hauhaus retreated into the thick forest, whither it was thought imprudent to follow them.

The planting season having arrived, the Native Contingent went home to Whanganui to put in their crops. They had hardly begun to do this when a report reached Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell that the enemy had crossed the Patea River, inland, thereby placing himself in rear of our position, and threatening the settlements near the town of Whanganui. Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell at once called upon the Native Contingent to again take the field.

The call was responded to with alacrity, the planting abandoned, and 300 men were sent to Wararoa, the key to Whanganui, where they set about intrenching themselves.

Four companies of the militia were called out for active service, but they refused to supply volunteers for the front, unless their houses and families were placed in security by the presence of a detachment of regular troops.

A meeting of magistrates was held at Whanganui on the 29th September, when resolutions were passed urgently requesting that Imperial troops might be sent up to garrison the town. Some of the loyal chiefs addressed the Governor to the same effect.

The forces under Lieutenant Colonel McDonnell were still further drawn in, and were concentrated at Patea, which now became the frontier. In doing this, an escort was attacked by an ambuscade party of Hauhaus, which, however, they succeeded in beating off with the loss of one man killed. All the houses beyond the lines at Patea were immediately burned by the enemy.

Matters have remained quiet on the east coast, except at Ohiroa, near Opotiki, in the Bay of Plenty, where the friendly natives have been threatened by the Hauhaus.

The escaped prisoners from the Chatham Islands are remaining quiet. Some uneasiness is, however, felt at Poverty Bay and Wairoa, many of the settlers at the latter place having fallen back upon the town.

Throughout the whole North Island a feeling of uneasiness, if not of positive alarm, exists with regard to the intentions of the Hauhaus natives. Tawhiao, the Maori king, has always been looked upon as desiring peace, but he is surrounded by many warlike and turbulent fanatics.

It is very improbable that his influence will be sufficient to keep such men in check in face of the successes achieved by Titokowaru, and a general rising of the Hauhaus tribes might take place any day.

There is some reason for believing that a proclamation, of which a translation is enclosed, has lately been issued, promising that such a rising should take place in the course of the current month of October.

In such a state of affairs, to have remained passive would have been obviously to invite attack, which (it is feared) will probably ensue in the event of the entire removal of Her Majesty's troops.

The militia, in all the threatened districts, has been called out and armed; and a large increase is at once to be made to the armed constabulary corps. No efforts will be spared which, in the present depressed condition of the country, appear to Ministers to be within the resources of the Colony to take for self defence.

7 October 1868.

(signed) *J. C. Richmond.*

Sub-Enclosure.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 3, in No. 62.

TRANSLATION OF PROCLAMATION.

THIS proclamation is from Tokongamutu, and is sent round to all the "rooti" in the land of Canaan. This is my instruction to the rooti. My friends, the telegraph of the Atua has descended to me, and this is my word to all the rooti living at * * * * Do not occupy your thoughts with Titokowaru's doings; leave him alone to do his work. It is work which has been given him by the Lord to do. Though he should eat men, leave him alone; it is his own thought. My word to you is, do not interfere; leave him to do his work. Rather do you attend to the former word in the first proclamation; this word, "The year is a soft year, a good year, the lily is out, leave down the weapon."

The word of our Lord's telegram is, that men should be chosen out of each rooti as posts

for the doors, that when the month arrives, and the foot is firmly planted down, that is the time. This is the word of the wire; listen to it. October is the month in which the whole island will arise, and there will be no end.

From me,
Tawhiao.

— No. 63. —

(No. 100.)

No. 63.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
8 October 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
8 October 1868.

(Received 26 November 1868.)

(Answered, No. 127, 1 December 1868, page 422.)

* Page 225.

My Lord Duke,

IN my Despatch, No. 80,* of the 8th August ult., I had the honour to forward a letter addressed to me by the Speaker of the Legislative Council of this Colony, transmitting a copy of a resolution agreed to by that House, viz.:—"That a respectful address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, praying that, if within his discretion, the embarkation of the only Imperial regiment now serving in New Zealand may be delayed till his Excellency shall have placed the present state of the Colony before the Imperial Government, and have received instructions thereon."

Enclosure, No. 1.
Sir D. Monro to the Governor.
3 October 1868.

2. I have now the honour to forward a letter addressed to me by the Speaker of the House of Representatives, transmitting a copy of resolutions agreed to by that body with a similar object. They are as follows:—

"That the removal of the 18th Regiment, in the present condition of the Northern Settlements, would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maoris, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty's Government."

"That the Colony has for many years past constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling the condition on which the retention of an Imperial regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866;† that this House, therefore, respectfully prays his Excellency the Governor to take steps for delaying the departure of the 18th Regiment until the subject shall be referred to the Imperial Government."

"That Mr. Speaker do forward a copy of the above resolution to his Excellency the Governor, and pray that his Excellency do transmit the same to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies."

† Vide Papers presented 1867, page 44.

Enclosure, No. 2.

‡ Page 267.

3. These resolutions were moved by Mr. Stafford, the head of the present Ministry, seconded by Mr. Fox, the head of the opposition, and strenuously supported by Mr. Maclean, the Superintendent of Hawke's Bay, who is generally recognised as the highest authority on native affairs, by the chief Mete Kingi Paetahi on behalf of the Maori Members, and by most of the leading men of all parties. I annex a Memorandum submitted to me by Mr. Stafford on behalf of my Responsible Advisers, and solicit your Grace's attention to it; as also to my Despatch, No. 99,‡ by this mail, with its enclosures, showing the present position of affairs in the disturbed districts.

§ Page 225.

4. I have expressed myself fully on this question so vitally important to this Colony at the present crisis of its history, in my Despatch, No. 80,§ and on other occasions; and I beg permission to recommend it earnestly, once more, to the favourable consideration of Her Majesty's Government. Major General Sir Trevor Chute has informed me that the "Himalaya" transport is expected here in February next to remove the only battalion now left in New Zealand; so I trust that General Chute and I will receive further instructions by the first opportunity, certainly not later than by the mail which will leave England in December.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 63.

Sir David Monro to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen.

Encl. 1, in No. 63.

Sir,

House of Representatives, Wellington,
3 October 1868.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Excellency the copy of two resolutions adopted by the House of Representatives yesterday.

Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
Government House, Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) D. Monro,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Sub-Enclosure to Enclosure 1, in No. 63.

RESOLUTIONS of the House of Representatives.

EXTRACT from the Journals of the House of Representatives, Friday, the 2nd day of October 1868.

Resolved,—"That the removal of the 18th Regiment, in the present condition of the Northern Settlements, would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maories, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty's Government.

"That the Colony has, for many years past, constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling, the condition on which the retention of an Imperial regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866, that this House, therefore, respectfully prays his Excellency the Governor, to take steps for delaying the departure of the 18th Regiment until the subject shall be referred to the Imperial Government."

Resolved,—"That Mr. Speaker do forward a copy of the above resolution to his Excellency the Governor, and pray that his Excellency do transmit the same to Her Majesty's principal Secretary of State for the Colonies."

(A true extract.)

F. G. Campbell,
Colonial House of Representatives.

Enclosure 2, in No. 63.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. Stafford.

Encl. 2, in No. 63.

Wellington, 7 October 1868.

MR. STAFFORD presents his respectful compliments to his Excellency, and desires to make the following observations with reference to the subject of the resolution adopted by the House of Representatives, on the 2nd instant, praying his Excellency to take steps for delaying the departure of the 18th Regiment until the subject shall be referred to the Imperial Government.

This resolution was moved by Mr. Stafford, was seconded by Mr. Fox, the leader of the opposition, and formerly Prime Minister of New Zealand, and was supported by leading men of all parties in the House.

The resolution embodies the main argument on which the detention of the 18th Regiment is recommended. The idea that the Queen's authority and countenance are, by the removal of the Imperial troops, withdrawn from the Colony, has, beyond doubt, operated to encourage the disaffected natives to combine for aggression, and it is equally certain that the movement of a detachment of the Imperial troops nearer to the scene of war on the west coast, although only for garrison duty, will tend to confirm doubtful allies, to give confidence to our sure native friends, and to damp the hopes of the enemy. The statement that the Colony has long fulfilled, and is now virtually fulfilling, the condition on which a single regiment was to be retained in the Colony in terms of Lord Carnarvon's Despatch of the 1st December 1866, requires explanation. During the six years last past, as already stated in the enclosure to his Excellency's Despatch, No. 58, of the 7th July last, a gross sum of 296,035*l.* has been appropriated to purposes expressly within the meaning of the condition above referred to.

The funds available on the current year's estimates are as follows:—

	£.
Ordinary Appropriations - - - - -	12,384
Civil List Act - - - - -	7,000
Ditto Accumulations - - - - -	12,000
Native Schools Act - - - - -	4,000
Ditto Accumulations - - - - -	4,000
Native Lands Act - - - - -	10,000
£.	49,384

Ministers are unwilling to press these statements, because they are very sensible that the condition required by Lord Carnarvon implied a doubt injurious to the Colonial Legislature, to the effect that it was likely to fail in its duty to the Maori race, and ministers are not disposed to reiterate continually denials of the imputation. If the letter of the condition be required, they remark that not only has an enormous expenditure, in addition to that quoted, arisen during the last five years out of our relations with the Maori race, but considerable sums have actually been disbursed for the support and protection of native allies against their fanatical enemies.

The expenditure on the east coast campaign, of 1865, comes within this description, it having originated in an aggression by Maories upon Maories, who, when attacked, appealed to the Government for assistance.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

For His Excellency the Governor.

— No. 64. —

(No. 113.)

No. 64.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

7 Nov. 1868.

* Page 267.

Enclosure 1.
General Chute to Governor of New Zealand.

Enclosure 2.
Colonel Beatson, R.E., to Governor of New Zealand.

Enclosure 3.

Enclosures 4, 5, and 6.
Letters from the Chief Mete Kingi Paetahi to the Governor.

Copy of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
7 November 1868.

(Received 28 December 1868.)

(Answered, No. 6, 9 January 1869, page 424.)

My Lord Duke,

1. In continuation of my Despatch, No. 99,* of 7th October, ultimo, I have now the honour to transmit copies of letters addressed to me by Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B., and by the Commandant in New Zealand, Colonel Beatson, R.E., from which it will be seen that both those officers entirely concur with me as to the urgent necessity that existed for transferring to the stockaded barracks at Wanganui the detachment of the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment which was lately stationed at Wellington. The commandant adds as follows: "I was, therefore, not only not unprepared for your communication, but was daily expecting it, and, but for the receipt of it, would by this mail, have respectfully urged on your Excellency's consideration the necessity of affording protection to the Imperial works, buildings, and stores (the latter valued at 1,600 l.) at Wanganui, as well as to allay the alarm recently felt there, and avert, or, at least, greatly lessen, the probability of any attack against the town."

2. I further transmit a memorandum by Mr. Richmond, the Minister for Native Affairs, showing the progress of events in the disturbed districts during the month that has elapsed since the date of my Despatch, No. 99, of 7th October, ultimo, sent by the last Panama mail. It will be seen that the presence of a detachment of Imperial troops at Wanganui has produced the effects anticipated, by placing the Imperial buildings and stores there in security, and by restoring confidence to the local militia, and to our native allies; while it has discouraged the rebels, who have not attempted to carry out their threat of attacking and destroying the town.

3. Your Grace will doubtless read with interest the enclosed translations of letters recently addressed to me from the camp at Patea by the Chief Mete Kingi Paetahi, who is there with a Native Contingent of about four hundred and fifty (450) men of the Wanganui tribe. It will be seen that one of these letters (Enclosure No. 6) contains an extract from a recent manifesto of the so-called Maori king, apparently of a peaceful tenour, but written, like all other manifestoes

festoes from the same quarter, with studied ambiguity. It will be further perceived from Mr. Richmond's Memorandum (Enclosure No. 3) that my Government are not without hope of opening friendly communications with Tawhiao, and even of his being induced to seek an interview with me "for the purpose of discussing how the evils afflicting the Colony can best be brought to an end." No effort will be spared on my part towards so desirable a result. I have hitherto been detained at the seat of Government, by the Session of the Colonial Legislature, and by the pressure of urgent public business of various kinds; but immediately after the departure of the mail which will take this Despatch, I intended to proceed to Wanganui and Patea. The most competent judges amongst the Colonists, and several of the loyal Maori chiefs believe that my presence in the camp will be productive of good in many ways, and I shall thus be enabled to forward to your Grace full and accurate reports of the actual position of our affairs; meanwhile, it may be repeated, in general terms (as was already shown in my Despatch, No. 49,* of the 30th June, ultimo) that the condition of the Maori Highlands in the reign of Queen Victoria is analogous to the condition of the Scotch Highlands in the reign of Queen Anne. In a large portion of the North Island of New Zealand at the present day, as in a large portion of Scotland at the beginning of the eighteenth century, the authority of the Queen and of the law is chiefly maintained by the presence in the principal towns of small garrisons of regular troops, and by the support in the field of the loyal clans, such as the Campbells and Mackays in North Britain, and the Wanganuis and Arawas now in arms for the Crown in this country.

* Page 130.

4. It will be gathered from Mr. Richmond's Memorandum (Enclosure No. 3) that, on the east coast, our native allies are aiding the Government against the Hauhaus lately escaped from the Chatham Islands, and their adherents; while, on the west coast, Colonel Whitmore (who was formerly military secretary to General Cameron, and has had a long experience in both Kaffir and Maori warfare) is gradually restoring the discipline and morale of the Colonial forces, severely shaken by the reverse sustained on the 7th September ultimo, in the attack on the pa at Te Ruaruru. Titokowaru declines to fight in the open country, while Colonel Whitmore prudently abstains, for the present, from any further attacks on the rebel Maoris in their fastnesses in the almost impenetrable forests near Patea.

5. By the next mail, I hope to transmit the results of my personal observations at the front.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 64.

(No. 143—1868.)

Major General Chute to His Excellency the Governor.

Encl. 1, in No. 64.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Melbourne, 20 October 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 3rd instant, informing me that, in consequence of intelligence received by the Government of New Zealand of the increased number and progress of the rebel Maoris in the Patea district, you had ordered the two companies of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, to proceed from Wellington to Wanganui, to garrison the stockade in that town; an arrangement in which, I beg to assure your Excellency, I entirely concur.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

His Excellency
Sir George Ferguson Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
Government House, Wellington.

Enclosure 2, in No. 64.

(No. 266—1868.)

Encl. 2, in No. 64.

The Commandant in New Zealand to His Excellency the Governor.

Sir,

Garrison Office, Auckland, 10 October 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 3rd instant, in which you were pleased—

First, to inform me that, in consequence of very serious intelligence received on the previous day, from the west coast of this island, you had felt it to be your duty to issue instructions for the immediate removal to Wanganui of the two companies of the 2/18th Regiment, which were then stationed at Wellington, in order that they may protect the town in the event of its being threatened or attacked by the insurgent Maoris now carrying on hostilities against the Colonial forces and the settlers in the neighbourhood of Wanganui; and—

Secondly, to furnish me with copies of two letters addressed by you on the 2nd and 3rd instant, on that subject, to the officer commanding the troops at Wellington, and to Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B.

In now conveying to your Excellency the expression of my sense of your courtesy in having so immediately apprized me of that urgently necessary measure and in having, at the same time, been pleased to express regret that the extreme urgency of the case had constrained you to resort to that measure without previously communicating with me regarding it, I beg leave to recall to your Excellency's recollection that, although you did not do so officially, yet, in your private letter to me of the 16th of July last, you (foreseeing the possibility of the town of Wanganui being threatened, if not attacked) did me the honour to consult me as to whether there would be any military objection to the garrisoning of that station with one of the two companies then at Wellington; and that, in reply, I informed your Excellency that I was decidedly of opinion that, if such protection should unfortunately become necessary, both of the companies, and not one only, should be sent.

I was, therefore, not only not unprepared for your communication now under reply, but was daily expecting it; and, but for the receipt of it, would, by this mail, have respectfully urged on your Excellency's consideration the necessity of affording protection to the Imperial works, buildings, and stores (the latter valued at 1,600*l.*) at Wanganui, as well as to allay the alarm recently felt there, and avert, or, at least, greatly lessen, the probability of any attack against the town.

I have, &c.

His Excellency,
Sir George Bowen, G.C.M.G., &c., &c.,
Wellington.

(signed) R. S. Beatson, Colonel, R.E.
Commandant in New Zealand.

Enclosure 3, in No. 64.

Encl. 3, in No. 64.

MEMORANDUM by the Hon. J. C. Richmond.

SINCE the attack on Te Rua-aruru, the details of which were given in the memorandum for his Excellency the Governor of the 7th October last, no regular engagement has taken place between the Colonial forces and the insurgents on the west or east coast.

On the west coast, Lieut. Colonel Mc'Donnell has retired from the command on leave of absence, and the district has been placed under the charge of Colonel G. S. Whitmore, formerly military secretary to General Cameron, and now a settler in the Hawke's Bay Province.

The Colonial forces at Patea have been much disheartened by their recent defeat, and by the departure of a large portion of the short service men, whose time had expired; and of the Native Contingent who had returned to Wanganui to attend the funeral ceremonies of their late chief, Hori Kingi.

The Colonial Legislature, however, having voted liberal supplies for defence purposes, the Government were in a position to renew their operations with increased vigour; and, in lieu of raising further temporary levies, they are securing a better class of men by augmenting the permanent constabulary force, organised like that of Ireland, and by increasing the rates of pay.

Titokowaru, with a following of 500 or 600 men, had, about the beginning of the month of October, declared his intention of crossing the Patea, and of advancing on the town of Wanganui; and the people of that place were kept in a state of much excitement until the arrival of the two companies of the 18th Regiment from Wellington, and the almost simultaneous occupation of Weraroa by 450 friendly natives, who had, as stated in the October memorandum, mustered with alacrity for the defence of the district.

The rebels, checked by these movements, remained in our front in a strong position at Otoia, on the north bank of the Patea River; about two miles beyond our advanced redoubt at Rakaramea, which was garrisoned by 70 men; and which they repeatedly threatened, but did not venture to attack. This redoubt was eventually given up, as a
settler

Operations on the
west coast.

settler was murdered a short distance in rear of Patea, and the reduced strength of our force did not admit of a multiplication of posts.

Things were in this state when Colonel Whitmore assumed the command about the middle of the month of October; and his first step was to march 400 of the friendly natives from Wairoa to reinforce Patea, clearing the intervening country, and leaving the former post garrisoned by a mixed force of Europeans and Maoris.

He advanced his head-quarters beyond the town of Patea, and then set himself to work to re-establish the *morale* of the force under his command, and has already made considerable progress.

The Native Contingent have shown full confidence in him, and readiness to carry out his wishes.

They have made more than one attempt to bring the enemy to an engagement, but he declined to come out of his forest fastnesses; and the rugged nature of the country and density of the forest growth require that any force employed to attack him should be carefully organised for the purpose.

Within the last two or three days Titokowaru is reported to have quitted this stronghold, and to have taken up a fresh position in the bush, nearer Wararoa; and Colonel Whitmore has moved with 350 men to the support of the latter place.

In the district of Wairoa, a river flowing into the northern end of Hawke's Bay, on the east coast, the escaped prisoners from the Chatham Islands have been joined by a party of the Ngatikahungunu tribe from the upper branches of the river, under Te Waru and Nama.

Operations on the east coast.

The former chief is a very distinguished warrior, who, with his people, after their defeat in Major Fraser's campaigns in 1865 and 1866, had given in his submission and taken the oath of allegiance to the Queen. This party have their principal village at Whataroa on the Maungauruhe branch of the river, and near the Wairoa military settlement. Whataroa is about 18 miles from the recently established township of Clyde, near the mouth of the river, the intervening country being rugged but open.

The first intimation of the new defection of Waru and Nama was the reported murder by their people of four Maoris of another branch of their tribe, living in the lower Wairoa Valley, who were employed as scouts to give notice of any forward movement of the Chatham Island party. The small settlement at Wairoa was filled with alarm at this news, and the inhabitants left their farms to concentrate at Clyde. A block house at the upper village was garrisoned; a redoubt constructed at Clyde; the few European military constables available at Wellington and Napier were sent to the spot; and the Government steamer, "St. Kilda," was dispatched to bring a force of the loyal Ngatiporou from the northern part of the east coast. These, with 100 natives from the Ahuriri Plain, near Napier, and loyal tribes from the coast in the immediate neighbourhood of the River Wairoa, formed a force large enough to make a forward movement; and they have been sent out to Whataroa, and to other parts of the district, to ascertain beyond doubt the strength, position, and intentions of the enemy; and, if the story of the murder of the scouts is fully confirmed, to punish that aggression.

Another party of loyal natives have been brought from the northwards into Poverty Bay to support the settlers, who are even more open to attack than those at Wairoa from positions inland of, and about equi-distant from, both places. The prompt arrival of these staunch allies from north and south has had the effect of restraining the defection of doubtful resident natives at Wairoa and Poverty Bay.

The town of Napier and the heart of the province of Hawke's Bay are under no serious menace. The garrison of two companies of the 18th Royal Irish at Napier renders the whole militia force of the province available for active operations, if needed.

The supposed proclamation or letter from the *soi-disant* Maori king to the Wairarapa natives, a copy of which was appended to the memorandum of October, if authentic, has not been generally circulated, and may have been practically revoked. Ministers have reason to hope that King Tawhiao (or Matutaera, as he was formerly called) is disposed to keep in check the belligerent tendencies of the tribes who acknowledge his supremacy. Recent advices indicate the possibility that an interview with his Excellency the Governor may be early sought by the Maori king and some of his immediate advisers, for the purpose of discussing how the evil afflicting the Colony can best be brought to an end. All such reports must, however, be received with caution. The physical difficulties of communication with the interior; the vague, allusive style of Maori correspondence; the fear and jealousy on both sides, fostered by unprincipled men, who find their account in the maintenance of disaffection, all these combine to forbid absolute reliance on statements which, however, tend to encourage hope for the future.

(signed) J. C. Richmond.

Wellington, 6 November 1868.

Enclosure 4, in No. 64.

Encl. 4, in No. 64. The Maori Chiefs, *Mete Kingi Paetahi* and *Aperaniko Rangihikitua* to His Excellency the Governor.

(Translation.)

To Sir *George Bowen*, Governor.

Sir,

Patea, 24 October 1868.

SALUTATIONS to you. This is to inform you that we have come from Waitotara to Patea. I was one week at Weraroa. The cause of our delay there was that we were quieting the Ngarauru, in order that they might be peaceful.

On the 21st October, I, *Aperaniko*,* *Te Kapa Raugihiwini*,* and *Haimona*,* gave orders to the Whanganuis to proceed to Patea. Colonel Whitmore also arrived on that day. We heard also that the redoubt belonging to the Europeans at Kakaramea was being surrounded. Then we exerted all our strength to endeavour to reach that place; but on our arrival there the occupants had retired to the township of Patea, and some of the women and men had been shipped off to Wanganui.

We are at present at Patea; we will shortly go to fight Titokowaru.

Sufficient,

From your loving children,

Mete Kingi Paetahi, M.H.R.

Aperaniko Rangihikitia.

Enclosure 5, in No. 64.

Encl. 5, in No. 64. The Maori Chief *Mete Kingi Paetahi* to His Excellency the Governor.

(Translation.)

To Sir *George Bowen*, Governor.

Patea, 27 October 1868.

O FATHER! Salutations to you, and to your wife and children.

Do you make some arrangement about this war. We have made two attempts to attack Titokowaru's pa, but could not get at it from the badness of the road; and he refuses to come out. If there had been a good road, we should have extinguished his pa (literally, "put a lid on it, as on a saucepan"). The order was given by Colonel Whitmore, and was assented to by us, the Maori chiefs.

We, with Colonel Whitmore, are now concerting plans for the reduction of that pa.

That is all at present.

From your loving friend,

Mete Kingi Paetahi, M.H.R.

Enclosure 6, in No. 64.

Encl. 6, in No. 64. The Maori Chief *Mete Kingi Paetahi* to His Excellency the Governor.

(Translation.)

To Sir *G. F. Bowen*, Governor.

Salutations.

Sir,

Patea, 29 October 1868.

WE are very anxious that you should come to Patea to see us. Here are we still in a warlike attitude. How else should we be able to capture the much struggling bird of Tiki? If it were a crayfish, by roasting in the fire it would quickly be cooked; but as for this work of fighting, it resembles a full basket which one cannot lift with ease.† That is all of that word. I now wish to inform you, with regard to a letter I have received from Tabana and Pehi Turoa, in respect of a letter received by them from King Tawhiao.

* These are the three principal warriors of the Wanganui tribe.

† These are allusions to Maori proverbs and legends.

(Copy.)

"To *Mete Kingi Paetahi*.

"Sir,—How do you do? We have received a notification from Tawhiao; this is what he says: 'Hauraki must be fairly adjudicated on, but not unfairly; if unfairly in any way, it will be for Pehi Turoa to suppress the evil.'

"Do not in anyway let those who are within act in such manner as to cause annoyance to those without. If the Wanganui do go to fight, it is of no consequence. When they come back they will remain tranquil, and it will be better than anything else. If they are instructed to go to fight when they come back all will be quiet, and that will be better than anything else. If those that *are within** trample on me, the evil will be greater than all other evils. Also, if those *without*† trample upon me, the evil will be greater than all other evils. I have sheathed my sword in the ground, and it is as still as if it were in the world of spirits.' Here end the words of Tawhiao; and Peri Turoa's commence:

"Son,—This is my word to you. Our old man is dead, respect his last words, and keep them for ever. Hori Kingi‡ is dead; his word has become a bequest. I am one of those whose duty it is to see that word properly carried out.

"Friend Mete! I have sent my letter to Tawhiao, to decide as to when I shall see you. It is for him to decide."

"Friend, Sir George Bowen, send this letter to the newspapers, that it may be printed in Maori and English.

"From your friend,

"*Mete Kingi Paetahi*, M.H.R."

— No. 65. —

(No. 116.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Wanganui, 17 November 1868.

(Received 29 January 1869.)

(Answered, No. 12, 29 January 1869, page 424.)

My Lord Duke,

1. I ADDRESS this despatch to your Grace from Wanganui, the centre of the disturbed districts on the west coast of this island, and about 120 miles from the seat of the Colonial Government at Wellington.

2. Wanganui is one of the oldest towns in this Colony, having been founded under the auspices of the New Zealand Company in 1842. It now contains with its suburbs a population of between three and four thousand Europeans. In the centre of the town rise two steep hills, crowned with the stockades and block-houses erected by the military authorities in 1846, during the first Maori war, and which are still held by two companies of the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment. Wanganui is situated on the right bank of the river of the same name, about four miles from its mouth. Like most of the rivers of this Colony, the Wanganui has a bar, and is navigable only for coasting steamers and other vessels of a comparatively light draft of water. On the left bank, nearly opposite the town, is Putiki, the principal kainga or settlement of the loyal Wanganui tribe, which fought so gallantly for the Crown at Moutoa, Ohoutahi, and in other battles during the war of the last eight years.

3. On the 10th instant a Despatch, of which I enclose a copy, reached the Government at Wellington from Colonel Whitmore, reporting that on the 7th he had attacked without success the position of the rebels under Titokowaru, at Moturoa, near Okotuku, about 20 miles west from Wanganui; and that he had retreated in good order to his camp with the loss of one officer (Major Hunter of the armed constabulary) and eight men killed, and 27 men wounded and missing. It is stated that the rebels also suffered severely. It will be seen from a perusal of Colonel Whitmore's report that he was induced to attack Titokowaru chiefly through the representations of the Maori kupapas, or Native Contingent; and that he was supported in the fight by less than 100 of that body, led by the brave Wanganui chief, Te Kepa Rangihihinui,§ who on this,

as

No. 65.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

17 Nov. 1868.

Enclosure 1.
Colonel Whitmore,
7 November 1868.

* i.e. are Kingites.

† i.e. Queen natives.

‡ A leading chief of the Wanganui tribe lately deceased.

§ Often called by the English Captain Kemp.

as on all previous occasions, behaved with conspicuous gallantry. On the day after the fight at Moturoa all the Native Contingent, above four hundred (400) in number, left Colonel Whitmore's camp, and returned to their own homes near Wanganui. The most competent judges of the Maori character ascribe this defection not to treason or cowardice, but, partly, to misunderstandings between Colonel Whitmore and certain of the chiefs; and, partly, to mutual jealousies between the chiefs themselves; in short, to causes analogous to those which broke up the Highland armies of Montrose and Dundee, and which are so vividly described in the 13th chapter of Lord Macaulay's History of England. The recent death of Hori Kingi te Anana, the undisputed head of the Wanganuis, appears to have disorganised the tribe; the succession to the chieftainship being now disputed between Te Kepa, the Achilles, and Mete Kingi, the Ulysses of the Maoris.

4. A few hours after the arrival of this untoward intelligence from the west coast, the news reached Wellington from the east coast of the massacre by the Hauhaus under Te Kooti,* of about 40 Europeans and 20 loyal Maoris at Turanganui (called by Captain Cook, Poverty Bay, because the ferocity of the natives prevented him from procuring supplies there). In the night between the 9th and 10th instant, a band of rebels suddenly attacked the houses of Major Biggs, the resident magistrate, and of the other principal English settlers, who were murdered after a brave resistance, and tortured and mutilated with circumstances of the most revolting cruelty; while their wives, daughters, and families, after being subjected to atrocities too horrible for description, were burnt to death, or hacked in pieces. This massacre is calculated to excite among the English in New Zealand feelings similar to those excited among the English in India by the massacre at Cawnpore. Fears are generally expressed that it is only the first of many similar tragedies, and that all the English settlements in the disturbed districts (especially those on the west coast, where the settlers live intermingled with the natives) are in imminent danger. Many competent judges are of opinion that the presence and exhortations of the Governor in those districts would afford the best chance of inducing the Wanganui tribe again to take up arms for the Queen, and of securing the neutrality of other tribes now wavering in their loyalty.

5. Accordingly, early on the morning of the 12th instant I started overland for Wanganui, accompanied by Mr. Stafford, the present Prime Minister of the Colony. Before we began our journey orders were issued directing that a strong reinforcement of the colonial troops should be sent forthwith to the redoubt at the mouth of the river at Turanganui, whither several of the survivors of the recent massacre had taken refuge; while others, including many women and children, made their escape to Napier in a vessel which fortunately happened to be off the coast.

6. On arriving at Waikanae,† 45 miles from Wellington, I held a conference with the influential Ngatiawa chief, Wi Tako, and his people. They were formerly supporters of the native king movement; but they received me with much respect and, indeed, cordiality, and with many assurances that they would remain quiet. Wi Tako, at my invitation, accompanied me on my journey as far as Otaki, and made a speech, full of peaceful sentiments, at the meeting of the Ngatiraukawa and other tribes assembled to greet me there. In their replies to my address, many of these Maoris admitted that they were Hauhaus, but declared that they had no sympathy with Titokowaru. My impression from what I have seen and heard is, that, with the exception of the Wanganuis, Arawas, and, perhaps, a few other clans, too deeply compromised on our side to be forgiven by their own countrymen, if victorious over the English; the Maoris generally are watching the progress of the war with gloomy irresolution, and that they will ultimately join that which may prove to be the strongest party.

6a. As your Grace is doubtless already aware, one of the principal stations of the Church Missionary Society (presided over by Archdeacon Hadfield) has existed at Otaki for more than 20 years. A handsome church, with schools and other

* The leader of the Maori prisoners of war who lately escaped from the Chatham Islands.

† Any good map of New Zealand will show all the places referred to in this Despatch.

other buildings, was erected chiefly by the Maori converts in the days of their early zeal; but, together with a large proportion of their race elsewhere, the Otaki natives have now for the most part relapsed into practical or avowed heathenism; and a hauhau flagstaff and pole, round which the orgies of their degrading superstition are celebrated, have been erected within sight of the mission station.

7. From Otaki I proceeded through the Manawatu and Rangitikei districts to Westoe, the residence of Mr. Fox, a former Prime Minister of this Colony, where I passed the second night after leaving Wellington. Within one mile of Mr. Fox's house there is a large settlement of Hauhaus, who have frankly told him that they wish him no ill personally, but that they must kill him or drive him away, together with all the other English in the district, if they should receive orders to that effect from the Maori king. However, Mr. Fox and most of his neighbours appear determined not to abandon their houses and properties. In the Manawatu, Rangitikei, and Turakina districts, there is an European population of above 3,000 souls. Almost every adult male is enrolled in the militia or volunteers, well armed and tolerably drilled. Redoubts and blockhouses have been erected at all the principal villages, as places of refuge for the women and children. Strong bodies of the local corps were assembled to welcome me at Tutenui and Turakina. I enclose copies of the addresses presented to me at those places, and also on my arrival, on the evening of the third day of my journey, at Wanganui; together with copies of my replies.

8. The districts which I have just named, and all the country round the town of Wanganui is picturesque and fertile, with abundance of wood and water. It struck me as more English in appearance than any country that I have seen out of England. On every side good roads lead through well-cultivated fields, fenced with quickset hedges, and rich with English crops and grasses. Cattle, sheep, and horses abound near the substantial homesteads. It is sad to know that much of this promising country to the west of Wanganui has already been laid desolate by the ravages of the present rebellion, which has swept away the civilization of 20 years.

9. At this moment the head-quarters of the colonial forces, under Colonel Whitmore, are in a redoubt on the Kai-iwi River, about 10 miles north-west of Wanganui. The head-quarters of the rebels under Titokowaru appear to be a few miles further, just within the dense forest, which extends, at a short distance from the sea, almost from Wanganui to Taranaki. The plan of the Colonial Government at present is to hold the line of the Kai-iwi, with a chain of redoubts and blockhouses, and thus to cover the town of Wanganui, and the well-cultivated lands around it. Neither in this, nor in any preceding war in New Zealand, have either the regular or the colonial forces been able to prevent marauding parties of Maoris from sweeping the country near the "bush," and destroying the houses and property of the settlers. Titokowaru has already murdered or driven off all the farmers to within a short distance of our fortified posts. The men, having lost in a few days the fruits of the industry of many years, are, for the most part, under arms in the redoubts; while their families have taken refuge in Wanganui. It is a piteous sight which the streets of this town now present almost hourly, destitute women and children flocking in for food and shelter. Moreover, two nights ago a false alarm was raised by a mounted patrol, that had heard the yells of a party of marauders, that Titokowaru was attacking the town in force. The militia and volunteers stood generally to their arms, and assembled at their respective posts; while the women and children ran for refuge to the fortified barracks and blockhouses, where they are safe under the protection of the detachment of the 18th Regiment, which can hold their ground against any enemy unprovided with artillery. This alarm would of itself be sufficient to prove the inestimable advantage of small garrisons of regular troops at the main centres of population during the present crisis in the history of New Zealand. Raw levies, without a body of trained soldiers to serve as a nucleus and rallying point, are always liable to sudden panics, or to an equally fatal despondency. It will be remembered that the defenders of Lucknow, and of the other places where our countrymen held out so heroically during the Indian mutiny, were composed in a large proportion of trained soldiers.

Enclosures 2 and 3.
Address and reply
at Rangitikei.
Enclosures 4 and 5.
Address and reply
at Turakina.
Enclosures 6 and 7.
Address and reply
at Wanganui.

Enclosure 7.

10. A perusal of my reply to the address presented to me by the people of Wanganui will show the terms in which I exhorted and encouraged them to united and energetic action for the defence of their homes and families.

11. This afternoon I paid my official visit to the Maori camp at Putiki. I was rowed across the river by the chief Te Kepa and a crew of Maoris, in the life-boat presented to them by the Government. On landing I was received by the whole tribe with shouts and chants of welcome, and with the customary war dance, which was no mere pageant, for the warriors who there brandished their rifles and tomahawks have been almost constantly fighting for the Crown during the struggle of the last eight years. Then followed a feast after the native fashion; and then the *korero*, or conference. All the leading chiefs addressed me in suggestive and characteristic speeches. There was much blame cast on several of the officers of the Government, and much recrimination among the Maoris themselves. I annex a summary (as reported in the local journals) of my speeches,* acknowledging their former services, exhorting them to treasure in their hearts the last words of their great chief Hori Kingi, who on his deathbed desired his tribe to live in peace and unity with the Pakehas, and calling upon them to forget all strife and jealousy among themselves, and to take the field once more for the Queen and the law. It will be perceived that in response to my appeal, "the brave chief, Te Kepa (Captain Kemp), came forward and said that he was ready to obey the Governor's commands, and lead a new *taua*, or war party, to be enrolled for permanent service. Several other chiefs declared that they would follow Te Kepa. The main object of the Governor's visit to Wanganui was to call upon the Maoris to take the field again; and in this object his Excellency's visit appears to have been completely successful."

Enclosure No. 8.

12. So soon as I shall have done all the good that my presence in Wanganui is likely to effect, I shall return to the seat of Government at Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 65.

Encl. 1, in No. 65.

COLONEL WHITMORE'S REPORT OF THE ACTION AT MOTUROA.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Wairoa, 7 November 1868.

	Officers.	Men.
Staff - -	5	—
A. C. - -	6	212
P. R. V. -	2	30
P. Y. C. -	2	14
W. R. - -	2	30
	17	286

W. R. employed in making the redoubt only.

IN continuation of former Despatches, I have the honour to inform you that the whole available force under my command marched this morning from my bivouac at this place at 1, 2, and 3 o'clock a.m., with excellent guides provided by Captain Hawes from the actual residents, he himself guiding the advanced party. This latter was composed of the Wairoa Rifles, the Armed Contingent Natives, and 20 picked natives under the chief Kemp.

The Kupapas,† were ordered to follow the advanced party; but whether on account of a light rain which was falling or not, they did not do so. They however promised to come when I caused them to be roused, and I moved off myself with the Patea Rifles (Nos. 1, 2, and 3 Armed Constabulary, and the Patea Yeomanry Cavalry, dismounted. No. 6 Division having been carefully inspected by Captain Roberts, and the wholly untrained and footsore men left behind, marched from Wairoa as an escort for the reserve ammunition at daylight. All these columns met by 4 a.m., or thereabouts. It was now light, but I could neither see any natives coming nor had any number of them come up, though a few were there under young Aperahama. The bulk of the force under my orders were Maori Kupapas. It had been at their very urgent instance that I had resolved to undertake an attack upon an enemy twice as strong as the European force I could use. My own feelings led me to distrust these people, but I am not able to speak their language, and am but indifferently versed in the Maori mode of forming an opinion, and cannot pretend to judge their sincerity. On the 6th, however, they had shown great alacrity in turning out, and eagerness to engage the enemy. I specially asked Messrs. Parris and Booth to ascertain the disposition of the whole contingent, and they were satisfied that they would fight. However, their delay was embarrassing to me, and I at first resolved to go back; but when I reflected that the road we had come was said to be the only safe one, and that the natives would be sure to find our tracks, and keep a watch upon it hereafter, and when Aperahama told me that 100 Kupapas, relying on my carrying

* See further remarks on these speeches in my "confidential" despatch of 7 December 1868, page 312. i.e., Native volunteers.

carrying out my previous arrangements, had gone by the dray road, and would be left in the lurch by my retiring; and when, lastly, Mr. McDonnell told me that all the party present meant and wished to fight, and many others would soon overtake me, I decided to push on and take Moturoa, which, from my information, was not likely to be held in force. If the absent Maori Kupapas did not then appear, I told Kemp* I should not enter the forest track to Okutuku, but confine myself to what I believed we were then strong enough to accomplish. Apparently, up to this point the enemy had not discovered our approach; indeed, I have grave suspicions that he was accurately informed of my intentions, and took no trouble to keep any sentries at all. I advanced at length cautiously, and at the entrance to the scrub by the dray track I halted and sent on scouts. At a distance of 600 yards, on a commanding elevation, I left the Wairoa Rifles under Mr. Middlemiss. They were ordered to throw up a small redoubt, and to protect the reserve ammunition, which they did. Having allowed the scouts to proceed some way, I cautiously entered the scrub. I knew the ground from the description of many of the Wairoa settlers, and I was accompanied by Captain Hawes, whose own property adjoined the block now occupied by the Hau Haus. I enclose a sketch map to illustrate the events of the day, which I hope will supply any imperfections in my description.

The position of Moturoa, when attacked by General Chute, was not in any way defended by fortification, and it was then held by the inhabitants of the place only. When last seen by Captain Hawes there was no inclosure. The kaünga stands on a very large clearing, which is perfectly bare. It is close under the slope covered with dense forest, up which the road leads to Okutuku.

The approach to the open ground passes through a belt of long fern and koromiko scrub, by a broad dray-track. This belt of scrub is again shut in on either flank by forest, and has been a clearing at some time.

Having proceeded about half way through the scrub, the scouts with Kemp returned and reported that they had seen the kaünga. I had myself also just seen it, that it was palisaded, that we had not been perceived, and that we might endeavour to surprise and carry it by a rush without any unreasonable danger. Kemp suggested a plan, and undertook the execution of the most important, because the most difficult part. I supplemented it by one or two additional precautions, all of which proved of value. Kemp's plan was to strike into the forest with such of his men as he could get to follow him on the right flank, supported by Europeans, and to creep up close to the kaünga to its left rear. I was to advance by the road the way I was expected, and as soon as I was perceived Kemp's party was to open fire on the place while I assaulted it. I added the ordinary precautions of supports and reserves, and on my left flank extended a party to prevent that road being left open to them, in case they designed to turn it. I may here say that the kaünga was surrounded by an oblong palisade, with one gate (as it proved) only to the rear. The palisades were new, and neatly put up, but in no way different, I think, to ordinary kaünga palings, except that they appeared to be of uniform height. I hear from some that it was rifle pitted; and it may be so, but I did not perceive this, and the fire came from the middle of the palisades as often as from the level of the ground.

I halted to give Kemp time, for one hour, when I heard the dogs begin to bark furiously, and being afraid that Kemp's party might be cut off I resolved to advance. His party was formed of No. 1 Division Armed Constabulary, under Sub-inspector Goring, and some 50 natives, who formed the whole Kupapa force in the field, except about a dozen, who were behind at the entrance to the scrub. I now warned officers and men to their several posts. Major Hunter, who had been present with me when I fixed my plans, and who had expressed an earnest wish to be allowed to take charge of the storming party, I told off to that duty with No. 3 Division, Armed Constabulary, the Patea Rifles, and the Patea Yeomanry Cavalry, dismounted. No. 6 Division I detailed to remain in support, and I requested Inspector Cumming to place Sub-inspector McDonnell, with No. 2, on a track leading to the left, which I thought might be used against us unless it was held. I then ordered the advance, and Major Hunter sprang to the front cheering on his men, gallantly seconded by Captain Gilling of the Patea Rifle Volunteers. The enemy opened a smart fire upon us, but the open space we traversed without loss, chiefly because the fire was kept down by the flanking party and supports. When Major Hunter reached the work he found the entrance was in rear, and led his men round the work. Partly to clear the way for the fire of Kemp's party, and partly perhaps to give his men all the concealment he could, Major Hunter entered the bush in passing the work. He was abreast of the gate at a very short distance, and some of the Hau Haus were already leaving the place, when they were obliged to run back for shelter from our fire. At this moment Kepa, a native of No. 1 Division, ran up to the palisades and looked over them. In doing this he was shot through the shoulder, and left the field, returning to Wairoa with a report that the kaünga had been taken. For a few minutes it appeared to be so, but just now a fire was opened on Major Hunter from the bush, and he was himself mortally wounded. The few men actually with him had as much as they could do to bring him out of the bush, and a very gallant fellow, mounted constable Kelly, was also struck down. Nevertheless the stormers, though assailed by overpowering odds, held out stoutly, covering those who were carrying out their officer and their comrade. The natives of the chief, Kemp, and No. 1 Division, Armed Constabulary, supported them, and the two wounded men were slowly brought out of the place towards

* The fighting chief of the Wanganui tribe; his Maori name is Te Kepa Ranginhiui.

towards the rear. The Hau Haus became furious at thus seeing their prey escape them, and fired heavily upon the troops, but they were met by equal determination and a very heavy fire; for almost every man in the force, under my orders, was so posted as to be able to fire effectively, and having spare ammunition at the earthwork outside the bush, and packhorses to bring it up, there was no occasion to husband our cartridges. The wounded were being extricated painfully, for the stretchers had not yet come up, but the fortitude of our men was unshaken, and they returned more than they were receiving. The natives must have been crowded too, and though as yet we cannot say what their loss was, I am sanguine that it was severe. Kemp's few natives behaved admirably, undismayed by the continual arrival of reinforcements to the enemy, or the fact of our having lost an officer. I was present myself on this part of the field, and visited all the portions of the force, and it must be satisfactory to the Government to know how staunch our men were, even under the trying circumstance of having to take out their wounded under so galling a fire without stretchers, and in face of a very superior force. To prevent the enemy turning our flank we refused our right, and gradually showed a front towards the kaunga and towards Okotuku. Now, when relief was wanted, and stretchers urgently needed, our men were cheered by seeing No. 6, led by Sub-inspector Roberts, arrive on the ground at a double. They came up in single file, with their distances sufficiently maintained, to halt and front the enemy a few yards in front of our position in skirmishing order, and they brought up stretchers to carry off the wounded. Sub-inspector Roberts had very judiciously left one section behind to reinforce No. 2, and Captain Cumming moved up this force to occupy the left of the dray road, close to the open ground. Thus the fire upon the front of the kaunga was still maintained, and at the immediate front our force was strengthened; after giving time for the removal of the wounded, I now withdrew No. 1 by the bush track, unseen by the enemy, and reformed it in support of No. 2. In the same manner the storming party withdrew to the rear of No. 1. Lastly, No. 6, with a constancy and firmness beyond all praise, when their recent organisation and previous exertions are remembered, retired fighting slowly but steadily till covered by the other troops. Kemp drew off his natives in the same way, and much about the same time, but he diverged to the proper left so as to lean upon Captain Cumming and Sub-inspector McDonnell, whom he then joined, and ultimately was with the last who left the scrub.

Meanwhile these operations, carried out with perfect regularity, had given time to the wounded to reach the redoubt which Mr. Middlemiss and the Wairoa Rifles had constructed, where they were dressed, and from which they were sent on towards Wairoa, under an escort.

The force having at length been safely withdrawn, I inquired from all the officers I could see if their men were all present, and was informed that they were sure that all the dead and wounded were brought off. I made similar inquiries of the men, and one man told me that he thought some men, or one at least, had been left. Accordingly I sent back twice and returned myself, but as nobody was discovered, and as the men seemed confident that all their comrades had been brought off, I felt no longer any hesitation in retiring under cover of the redoubt. The circumstance that some men had not been brought off has since become known to us, yet I cannot satisfactorily ascertain where these men fell. The officers could not tell, except from what they saw or their men told them, because nobody exactly knew who had carried off the wounded, or who the wounded were; some had walked out, and others had been assisted out of the scrub; but it has been a bitter disappointment to the men who suffered the greater part of their loss in extricating the wounded, and who voluntarily, on many occasions, returned towards the enemy on the report, often unfounded, that men were left behind. All the time of the retreat the men were extended, and each man took cover and laid down. The enemy pressed us very hard, dashing in with tomahawks whenever men fell, but recoiling always from the determined front shown him, and the terrible rapidity with which the breechloaders enabled our men to fire. On these occasions, which were many, along our whole front the men stood up and fired volley after volley, such as I never before heard in bush-fighting. Their resolution may be judged from the fact that the enemy had once seized a man and were tomahawking him, when the men rushed back and rescued him; he is savagely wounded, but has not one gun-shot wound about him. The Hau Haus tried to run in upon our men, to do this sort of thing several times, but in no instance but this succeeded.

In carrying off the wounded the officers set a bright example to the men. I saw Captain Newland himself, with one or two men, carry poor Major Hunter and Constable Kelly from the spot where they fell, and where, but for their prompt action, in another moment they would have been tomahawked. The officers, however, never passed to the rear further than in carrying the wounded; they held the post of danger. If I can say that the men behaved excellently, maintained their discipline, and were from first to last determined to do their duty, I must do the officers the justice to say that their exertions were conspicuous even among brave men. It is not necessary for me to say more on this subject, for you will easily understand that where all did their duty, in their several stations, I do not wish to draw distinctions of this kind. But while it is my duty to assure the Government of the excellent behaviour of all ranks of the European force, I must speak in very different terms of the Native Contingent, with the exception of 80; none of that part constituting nearly two-thirds of my force, ever approached within 800 yards of the fire; of the 80, only 50 with the chief, Kemp, whose gallantry, whose coolness, and whose determination to hold, if possible, the post of honour, was evident throughout the day, behaved like men; these 50 were not his own peculiar hapu; they were a medley of all the brave ones

ones of 450 natives. Either from treachery (and I regret to say I am not without well-founded suspicions upon this point) or cowardice, these wretched allies never supported or co-operated with me at all. If Kemp had had even 100 more natives the kaunga not only must have been taken, but it is possible I might have, after that success, have carried Okotuku. I had, owing to the absence of the natives, decided to attack Moturoa only, and to hold that position till they came up, but I attacked it on the information they gave me, and in the belief that by the road on my right 100 were coming up, who might at any moment come into action, if indeed, they had not already joined Kemp, and relying on the presence of all the rest behind me. In these opinions I was not guided by the very valueless notions I may myself possess upon the subject of Maori allies in the field. I had especially asked Messrs. Booth and Parris, gentlemen whose knowledge of Maori character is well known, and they had been at pains to ascertain the disposition of the Kupapas; both agreed that they were enthusiastic, and that they believed they would fight. The fact of the light rain in the morning made me believe that they were to be excused for being late under the circumstances, and when I heard that 100 had taken another route, it seemed to me so like their ordinary conduct, that I attributed it to the jealousy of some chief who wanted to show his importance or to distinguish himself. Certainly it never entered into my head that they would suffer me to go into action without following to a larger extent than 50 men.

However, when having drawn off my men, and begun an orderly retreat by alternate divisions, one of their own chiefs suggested to me that, as there were Maoris at the redoubt and further back, it would be desirable that they should relieve my men. I consented to this, and he went to the redoubt and addressed his people. Unluckily, a long shot mortally wounded him, while he was speaking, and thereupon the whole, the chief, Hunia, at their head, fled precipitately, and left him on the ground. Kemp was standing conspicuously on the parapet, defying the Hauhaus, when this disgraceful scene occurred. It was without excuse, for there was a division, No. 1, armed constabulary, still between the redoubt and the bush, which, of course, stood firm; and the wounded man was a relative of Hunia's, named Anita, a man of reputation among the Ngatiapa. Kemp called Puckey, one of his men, and they bore their countryman from the field, and the Europeans, as in other instances, carried him for them when they were exhausted. This circumstance induces me to lean to the hypothesis that to cowardice, especially in the chiefs, rather than to treachery or anything which experience might detect, is to be attributed their base conduct on this occasion. Bullying, and insolent, and braggart, as Hunia has always been where he dared, on this occasion he had no voice to speak. On the other hand, Kemp, whose behaviour was beyond all praise, has himself the most to regret in the conduct of his followers. He has uniformly supported me, and till now made his people carry out my orders. He had told me, over and over again, that they must soon go, but attributed this to necessity, not to any other reason. He urged me to press for European re-inforcements, not because he wanted to go, but because he knew his people would leave him soon if he did not. He is bitterly grieved at the result, and does not attempt to palliate their conduct, though too generous to reproach the subordinate chiefs who have intrigued so frequently against him, and on whom he lays the blame in his own heart for what occurred. He is evidently sincere, and regards himself as responsible for our failure to carry the place. Certainly had he known that one European was missing, he would have gone back, at the last moment, to fetch him, or (as it seemed to me) to die. For his sake, I will say no more on the subject, and have forborne to say one hard word to the inferior chiefs.

When we passed the redoubt a few Hauhaus came out and occupied it; but I had already extended a party to reply to their fire on the next hill, and as we marched, dropped companies on each low range, to cover the retreat of the rearguard; so, though there was some noise, there was no harm done on our side till we reached Wairoa. At about a mile off, a hundred Hauhaus, perhaps, scattered along the brow, and fired long shots which could not reach, probably out of bravado. However, when this had gone on for a short time, I had one of the guns run out, and fired a few shells among them, which presently dispersed them. I am sorry I did not take the Cohorns with me, from Wairoa (though I had two there), and should have done so, but that Serjeant Anderson did not know the table of charges, and I had no book of reference at hand. I did not know this before I started from Patea, or I would have tried to supply the want.

The enemy was in great force; he could not have brought less than 500 or 600 men against us; he showed in numbers, and was disposed to close at several points at once. He attacked No. 2, and section of No. 6 on the left, while he was swarming down from the Kaunga upon No. 6 and Kemp's Natives, and while thus employed pushed forward a large number to the dray road. Here, at first, they were taken for Kupapas, but Serjeant Blake (volunteer attached to armed constabulary) finding that a man called Kohiri, well known here, was in advance, leading them, undeceived our people, and a sharp volley, at close quarters, drove them back. Though less prominently placed than other divisions, No. 2 and the left section of No. 6 did excellent service, and as they fired at as close quarters, from concealment, on the enemy in almost open ground, it is probable that their fire was about the most destructive. But the rapidity of fire of our men, who were quite cool, and never fired during the retreat, except when pressed, or when they saw the enemy close to them, must have been very fatal. When we first got up to the palisade, we all heard the women crying inside; and as it appeared to me to give no protection to its defenders, except concealment, and as 200 rifles were fired into it from two sides, at easy range, for an hour, and it was full of men, I am sure there must have been many casualties inside. Kepa, who

looked inside, and was shot in doing so (he is doing well, I am glad to say), saw four dead men, lying together in a heap, partly covered with a mat, and this was within five minutes of the beginning. I believe they were, moreover, too many for their style of war. They were exposed to a fire on three sides, all day; for every man of ours, for the first half-hour, had an opportunity of delivering his fire from concealment quite as good as that of the enemy, while they were collected in a comparatively small space in and behind the palisade. Afterwards, as we retired, we had a much wider front than he had, and except the supports, all the men could see and fire as well as he could. Not having won the ground, I cannot, of course, do more than conjecture, from my own experience and observation; but I never heard quicker volleys, and these were delivered in no wanton manner, but only when a rush was attempted or the enemy showed out in force.

Kemp and his natives, who have won the admiration of all ranks, are quite as much charmed with our fighting, and, indeed, from first to last, not one person in the force can be blamed for his part of the whole. All obeyed my orders as accurately, and, when obliged, acted for themselves on momentary emergencies as if all were old veterans. If there be any blame for our failure, it rests all upon me, unless it be considered by the Government that I had a full right to expect the co-operation of the natives. Once committed, I had no choice but to proceed. The road by which I had advanced is a track not used by the natives, but which the settlers had lately found out. I never again could have used it if I had turned back. If I had halted outside the bush, the approaches would have been lined, and I could not have got so far unmolested: moreover the re-inforcements which Moturoa might get at any moment after the first quarter of an hour, compelled me to lose no time in attacking. The arrangements made enabled us to reach the Kainga without the loss of a man in crossing the open, and between the first shot and our doing so very few minutes elapsed. Again, if I had held the ground outside, the party believed to be on my right, co-operating (which never came up, I may observe), would have been cut off, and our prestige here lost by returning when in sight of the enemy. Moreover, it is to be questioned, if I had waited for the party of natives I have mentioned outside the bush, and then returned, whether I might not have been drawn into a worse bush and more hopeless position than that of Moturoa. On the whole, I feel sure I had no choice, and that I had a very fair chance of success, and nearly achieved it. Grieved as the men are at the loss of Major Hunter, sadly as they think of their missing comrades, I am happy to be able to state that their courage is high, their discipline wholly unimpaired if not improved, and that they may be absolutely depended on when raised to something like equality with the enemy in point of numbers. And I do earnestly entreat the Government, whatever view they may take personally of my share in these operations, to attach no blame to the men or officers for the unhappy accident of leaving their comrades so unwittingly behind. I shall furnish what explanation can be obtained for me as soon as possible, and have called on the officers who reported their men all present to explain; but no man was left on purpose, or to the knowledge of myself or any one I asked.

In conclusion, I beg to assure the Government that the natives with us, if not treacherous, are too cowardly to be trusted; and to point out that, until by weakening the posts the enemy can be confronted by his own number, which, I take it, was not exaggerated in the first reports I got, of suitable Europeans, it cannot be expected that he can be prevented from going where he likes or going where he pleases. Men who try to run in upon armed Englishmen with tomahawks, who will fight as the Hauhaus fight now, and shoot as well, will before long face us anywhere, while nowhere can I show a front of 300 men.

The same pay as has so unworthily been drawn by the Kupapas would supply all our wants, and I am assured there are men enough to be got. The spirit of this force now is excellent; the men cheerfully accommodate themselves to bivouac life, and nothing but training and numbers are wanting.

I must now reluctantly allude, because it is with so much grief that my thoughts recur, to the death of the gallant Major Hunter.

This brave officer, whose career has been so long before the country, who was so efficient in the every-day duties of his profession, and so prominent before the enemy, fell, as I believed and he doubtless thought, in a moment of victory, when the loss of his brother two months before, and of so many other gallant fellows, was about to be avenged. The constabulary can boast no better officer, the colonial service no braver, than Major Hunter; and the gallant manner in which he sprang forward before his division and led them to the assault will never be forgotten by me nor the whole force in presence of which it occurred. Happily all saw how an officer should lead his men; and the other officers proved themselves worthy of the example. In falling as he has done Major Hunter has left behind him an illustrious name in our colonial history, and will be followed to the grave by the regrets of all the colonial forces.

I have to acknowledge the great assistance I received from all the officers present; and in mentioning individuals, I beg it may not be supposed that those not mentioned were at all remiss in their duties: simply, some were responsible for certain movements, and these assisted me materially; to others the opportunity did not occur.

I beg, therefore, to express my obligations to Sub-inspector Newland, A.C., who succeeded to the command of the force, and who behaved splendidly.

Sub-inspector Goring, who set an excellent example also to his men, and led No. 1 with Kemp's Natives round by the bush to the left rear of the Kainga.

Sub-inspector M'Donnell, who did his duty well with No. 2, and gallantly brought up the rear.

Sub-Inspector

Sub-inspector Roberts, whose conduct throughout this trying day, whose command over his men, whose example to them have all been a credit to the colonial service.

Captain Gilling, commanding Patea Rifles, who behaved splendidly himself, and whose men behaved excellently also.

Captain O'Halloran, who commanded the Patea Yeomanry Cavalry, and behaved as an officer should do himself, in all respects, and whose men did so also.

Captain Hawes, commanding Wairoa Rifles, who gave me great assistance in every way.

Dr. Brown, medical officer in charge, who took so much pains with the wounded, and carried out his duties gallantly and efficiently.

Captain Gudgeon and Mr. E. McDonnell, who, though unable to bring on their men, followed Kemp to the field and shared the honour which he has won.

Inspector Cumming, the district adjutant, who afforded me all the assistance in his power, and took charge of No. 2, Armed Constabulary, and part of No. 6.

Mr. Forster, who was of assistance to me in many ways.

Lastly, Captain Kemp,* brave, modest, and generous in all his conduct on this occasion; who never boasted before the fight; who has cast no reproaches after it; who has shown every officer that he is endued with great capacity for military operations; who has exhibited to every man of the force that a Maori chief can manifest a calm deliberate courage in no way inferior to their own; who has laid up for himself in the hearts of many of the force the gratitude of the men who received a comrade's help in the moment of need; and who has tried hard to redeem the forfeited reputation of his tribe. This officer and chief merits a full recognition on my part of his deserts. I must not omit to mention the great assistance rendered to me on all occasions by Mr. Booth, R.M., and Mr. Parris, who specially came up to assist me.

I have, &c.

The Hon. Colonel Haultain,

(signed) G. S. Whitmore, Colonel.

Head Quarters, Patea, 9 November 1868.

CASUALTY RETURN of the KILLED, WOUNDED, and MISSING in the Action of the 7th November 1868, at *Moturoa*.

Officers Killed and Wounded.

Armed constabulary (killed)	-	-	-	1 (Major and Inspector Hunter.)
-----------------------------	---	---	---	---------------------------------

Non-commissioned Officers and Men Killed.

Armed constabulary	-	-	-	-	7
Patea rifle volunteers	-	-	-	-	1
Total	-	-	-	-	8

Non-commissioned Officers and Men Wounded.

Armed constabulary	-	-	-	-	14
Native contingent	-	-	-	-	5
Total	-	-	-	-	19

Non-commissioned Officers and Men Missing.

Armed constabulary	-	-	-	-	6
Patea rifle volunteers	-	-	-	-	1
Patea yeomanry cavalry	-	-	-	-	1
Total	-	-	-	-	8

Summary of Casualties.

Killed, 1 officer; 8 men	-	-	-	-	9
Wounded	-	-	-	-	19 (including slight wounds).
Missing	-	-	-	-	8
Total	-	-	-	-	36

(signed) G. S. Whitmore,
Colonel Commanding Patea Field Force.

* i.e., The chief of the Wanganui tribe, whose native name is Te Kapa Rangihinihini.

Enclosure 2, in No. 65.

Encl. 2, in No. 65.

ADDRESS presented at *Rangitikei*.

May it please your Excellency,

THE undersigned colonists, residing in the district of Rangitikei, beg most respectfully to welcome your Excellency to that district, and to avail themselves of this, the first, opportunity afforded to them of expressing their satisfaction at your Excellency's appointment as Governor of the Colony. They sincerely hope that your Excellency, by the wise exercise of the powers entrusted to your hands by Her most Gracious Majesty, may, under Providence, succeed in promoting the welfare and prosperity of the Colony; in conferring its loyalty to the parent State; and in cementing friendly relations between the aboriginal inhabitants of the country and those who, as colonists, have adopted it as the home of themselves and their children. They desire also to express their most earnest wish for the health and happiness of Lady Bowen and your Excellency's family.

(Here follow the signatures.)

Enclosure 3, in No. 65.

Encl. 3, in No. 65.

REPLY.

Gentlemen,

I THANK you heartily for your address, and for your kind greeting on my first visit to this part of the Colony.

I trust that the progress already achieved here by your energy and enterprise is only the dawn of that future prosperity which Providence may have in store for the beautiful and fertile district of Rangitikei, when peace and confidence shall have been restored throughout this island. The friendly relations which you have always maintained with your immediate neighbours of the Maori race are greatly to your honour.

In conclusion, gentlemen, I reciprocate your good wishes for my wife and our children, and I pray that Heaven may pour its choicest blessings on your homes.

14 November 1868.

(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 4, in No. 65.

Encl. 4, in No. 65.

ADDRESS presented at *Turakina*.

May it please your Excellency,

WE, the undersigned, inhabitants of Turakina, desire, on this the occasion of your first visit, to convey to you the assurance of our devotion to our most Gracious Sovereign the Queen, and our high respect for your Excellency as Her Majesty's representative in this Colony.

Apart from this feeling, which pervades the breast of each of the subscribers, we feel an especial pleasure in welcoming your Excellency, assured that New Zealand will receive a real and lasting benefit under the administration conducted by one whose experience, talents, and literary attainments justly points him out as pre-eminently qualified for the discharge of those responsible duties now devolving upon the Governor of this Colony.

The native disturbances existing at the present time in the neighbouring districts, must necessarily prove a source of peculiar anxiety to your Excellency and your Government; still, we trust those disturbances will speedily be quelled, the leading rebels punished, and peace restored to all those parts of the Colony now suffering from the ravages of war carried on by an implacable and treacherous foe.

We further pray that, by the merciful protection of God, your Excellency may be preserved from all dangers on your journey, that the result of your visit may be apparent in the increased prosperity of these districts.

In conclusion, we desire to express our heartfelt wishes for the health and happiness of Lady Bowen, your Excellency, and family; and we pray that they and you may abundantly receive the choicest gifts of Providence.

(Here follow the signatures.)

Enclosure 5, in No. 65.

REPLY.

Encl. 5, in No. 65.

Gentlemen,

I THANK you, in the name of the Queen, for this assurance of your devoted loyalty to our gracious Sovereign, and of your respect for myself as Her Majesty's representative in New Zealand. I am also grateful for your kindly expressions respecting Lady Bowen and our family.

I am very sensible of my own shortcomings, but I can assure you, in all sincerity, that though you over-estimate my ability, you cannot over-rate my earnest desire to serve you, and to perform the duties of my office in a manner satisfactory alike to the Crown and to the people of this Colony.

I have, indeed, as you observe, come among you for the first time at a most critical period, the dangers of which can be averted only by the exercise of great wisdom, courage, and public spirit on the part of the Colonial Government and Legislature, and of all classes of the community.

I pray that the blessing of Providence may promote the efforts made for the restoration of peace, union, and prosperity.

(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

14 November 1868.

Enclosure 6, in 65.

ADDRESS presented at Wanganui.

Encl. 6, in No. 65.

May it please your Excellency,

WE, the inhabitants of the town and district of Wanganui, in public meeting assembled, desire to tender to your Excellency a cordial welcome on your first visit to this, one of the oldest settlements founded by the New Zealand Company.

We beg to assure your Excellency of our devoted loyalty and attachment to Her most gracious Majesty, and of our earnest desire to afford your Excellency our humble but zealous support and co-operation in the very difficult and trying circumstances under which you have been called upon to administer the government of the Colony.

Although we regret that your Excellency should have arrived amongst us at a time when a native insurrection is raging within a few miles of this town, and when our hearts are saddened by the loss of no inconsiderable number of our fellow settlers, who have gallantly shed their blood in defence of the throne and their adopted country; still, remembering, as we do, how often this settlement has, by Divine Providence, been preserved from the dangers that have threatened it, we cannot but entertain a firm conviction that by prompt and energetic action no long time will elapse before your Excellency will be enabled to announce to Her Majesty that the native rebellion in this and in other parts of the Colony has been completely subdued, and peace established on a sure and lasting basis.

We will only further ask your Excellency to accept the assurance of our best wishes for the health and happiness of yourself and Lady Bowen.

(signed) *Thomas Powell,*
Chairman of the Public Meeting.

Enclosure 7, in 65.

Encl. 7, in No. 65.

REPLY.

Gentlemen,

I ACCEPT with much gratification the greeting which the loyalty of the inhabitants of Wanganui to our gracious Sovereign induces them to accord to Her Majesty's representative.

The pioneers of British colonisation in this country, under the auspices of the New Zealand Company, founded their first settlements in a spirit of enthusiasm almost unequalled in modern colonial enterprise, and which (as it has been truly said) carries the mind back to the days of Raleigh and his adventurous contemporaries. But, in a country so mountainous in surface, so densely clouded with forests, and held by so formidable a race of aborigines, the earliest settlers have found the process of colonisation here a far more dangerous and laborious work than it has proved in the neighbouring colonies, "requiring rather the dogged and solitary perseverance of the American backwoodsman than the lighter qualities of enterprise and readiness which lead to success in the savannas of Australia."

I join with you in the expression of your regret that my first visit to Wanganui should take place while a native rebellion is raging in the immediate vicinity of your town. At the urgent request of the local magistrates, I have transferred hither the detachment of

Her Majesty's troops which was stationed at the seat of Government at Wellington. I have now come among you myself, because I have been assured that my presence here at this perilous crisis may prove of public advantage, especially in stimulating the zeal of our Maori allies. But I need not remind you that, like the rest of the settlers in the North Island of New Zealand, you must depend, for the protection of your houses and families, under God, chiefly on your own stout hearts and strong arms.

The detachment of the Wanganui Militia, which two days ago repulsed the attack of the rebel Maoris at Weraroa, has set to their fellow-colonists an example which will, I trust, be generally followed.

And here let me express my satisfaction in finding that Captain Wilmot Powell, the officer who commanded the detachment to which I have referred, is the son of the chairman of the public meeting at which the address presented to me on my arrival at Wanganui was adopted. I congratulate alike the father and the son.

I am confident that you, gentlemen, will remember that all history shows that communities which have neglected to cherish the military spirit, or which have failed adequately to provide for their own defence, have seldom attained, and have still more seldom preserved, a vigorous manhood. In this respect the British colonies in North America afford us an example to be imitated; and the Spanish colonies in South America a warning to be avoided.

In conclusion, gentlemen, I thank you heartily for your good wishes for Lady Bowen and myself; and I earnestly pray with you that, by the blessing of Providence on the public spirit and gallantry of our forces, peace may be established on a sure and lasting basis. I hope that on my next visit to Wanganui I may find your town, and the rich and beautiful district of which it is the centre, in a happier and more prosperous condition.

(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Wanganui, 14 November 1868.

Enclosure 8, in No. 65.

Encl. 8, in No. 65.

ADDRESS of the GOVERNOR to the Maoris at *Wanganui*.

O my friends; O chiefs and people of Wanganui; salutations to you all!

In fulfilment of the promise which I made when many of the chiefs of the Wanganui tribe recently came to visit me at Wellington, I have now come to visit you in your own dwelling-place. It gives me great pleasure to see such loyal subjects of the Queen, and such friendly neighbours of the British colonists. I am confident that you will always treasure in your minds the last words of your great chief, Hori Kingi te Anaua; who on his deathbed exhorted his tribe to dwell in love and unity with the Pakehas. If that noble chief were still amongst us he would now be leading you against the enemies of law, peace, and good will.

The dying words of Hori Kingi have been faithfully followed and acted on by many of his tribe; and his near relative, that brave warrior, Te Kepa te Rangihiwini, has chivalrously maintained the reputation of his ancestors by his gallant conduct in many battles.

I have invited that sagacious chief Mete Kingi Paetahi, who represents this portion of the Maori people in the Parliament of New Zealand, to accompany me on the occasion of my approaching visit to the great English settlements in the South Islands, where he will be welcomed as a chief representing a tribe which has always been loyal to the Queen.

The Queen is desirous that the Maori and the Pakeha should grow up as one people; and that love and friendship should flourish in this beautiful country, like the everlasting green of your native forests.

The Queen has sent Her son, the Duke of Edinburgh, to visit her faithful subjects of both races in New Zealand, and to assure them of Her anxiety for their welfare. The visit of the Prince has been delayed, but he has himself written to me that he will arrive here next year. I am confident that he will receive a hearty and loyal greeting from you all.

And now, O my friends, I thank you for the manner in which you have received me, as the representative of the Queen, I pray that Heaven may grant wisdom and courage to us all at the present difficult crisis, and that the Almighty may pour his choicest blessings on your homes and families.

All the principal chiefs then made speeches to the Governor. Then the Governor again addressed them nearly as follows:—

O my friends,—I have heard from my predecessor, Governor Grey, and many others, of the loyalty and bravery of the Wanganui tribes. They have proved their courage in many fights at Moutoa, at Weraroa, at Ohoutahi, at Opotiki, and in General Chute's campaign. I am gratified to know that when it was first rumoured that Tito Kowaru intended to cross the Waitotara River, the Wanganui, Ngatiapa, and Rangitane tribes, without waiting to be invited, immediately started for the Weraroa.

That war party has now returned. Some of the people, no doubt, wish to plant their crops; but as the cannibal and murderer, Tito Kowaru, is now in this neighbourhood, and is threatening both the Maoris and Pakehas, I wish you to send out another war party. Let this, the *Governor's war party*, be composed of the young men of the tribes; men who will not care to return home until Tito Kowaru and his cannibal tribe have been subjugated.

On

On the termination of this second address, the brave chief, Te Kepa (Captain Hemp) came forward, and said that he was ready to obey the Governor's commands, and lead a new *taua*, or war party, to be enrolled for permanent service. Several other chiefs declared that they would follow Te Kepa. The main object of the Governor's visit to Wanganui was to call upon the Maoris to take the field again, and in this object his Excellency's visit appears to have been completely successful.

— No. 66. —

(No. 124.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
5 December 1868.

(Received 29 January 1869.)

(Answered, No. 26; 24 February 1869, page 425.)

My Lord Duke,

WITH reference to my Despatch, No. 116,* of the 17th ult., I have the honour to transmit to your Grace, for presentation to Her Majesty, the accompanying petition to the Queen from the "wives, mothers, and daughters of the settlers and inhabitants of the town and district of Wanganui, in the province of Wellington, in the North Island of New Zealand," praying Her Majesty "to direct that the efforts of the loyal and well-affected of both races in this district and Island may be speedily supplemented by the aid of Imperial troops."

2. My own opinion with respect to the employment of Imperial troops in New Zealand, and the views of the Colonial Ministry and Parliament on this subject, so vitally important at the present crisis in the history of this Colony, have been already expressed on several occasions, and especially in my Despatch, No. 100,† of the 8th October ult., with its enclosures.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 66.

To Her Most Gracious Majesty Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland.

Encl. in No. 66.

The Memorial of the undersigned Wives, Mothers, and Daughters of the Settlers and Inhabitants of the Town and District of Wanganui, in the Province of Wellington, in the North Island of New Zealand,

Humbly sheweth, that your memorialists are impressed with a conviction of your Majesty's maternal care for the lives and happiness of even the humblest and most remote of your subjects.

That your memorialists reside in a district (in which some of the most appalling atrocities of Maori vendetta have taken place) inadequately protected, and threatened with entire destruction.

To avert the extinction of ourselves and those dearest to us, under circumstances equal if not exceeding the barbarities perpetrated in the Poverty Bay district,

Your memorialists now humbly supplicate your Majesty to direct that the efforts of the loyal and well-affected of both races in this district and island be speedily supplemented by the aid of Imperial troops.

And your memorialists will ever pray.

Signed by Frances M. Watt, and by 605 others.

No. 66.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
5 Dec, 1868.

* Page 283.

† Page 276.

— No. 67. —

(No. 125.)

No. 67.
Governor Sir G.
F. Bowen to his
Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos.
7 Dec. 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
7 December 1868.

(Received 29 January 1869.)

(Answered, No. 12, 29 January 1869, page 424.)

My Lord Duke,

* Page 283.

1. In my Despatch, No. 116,* of the 17th ult., I reported the arrival at Wellington of the first news of the cruel massacre by the Hauhau rebels on the 10th ult., of a number of English settlers and friendly natives at Turanganui (Poverty Bay), and the first steps taken by the Government to succour the survivors of that massacre.

2. There is no official report to forward of this catastrophe, for one of the earliest victims was the resident magistrate of the district, Major Reginald Newton Biggs, a gentleman who had rendered much good service both in his official capacity, and also as an officer of the Colonial forces during the Maori war, which has now raged with little intermission since 1860.

3. In the absence of any official report, I now transmit a number of statements made by persons escaped from the massacre, and others competent to supply authentic details. Some episodes in this tragedy are very affecting; for example, the refusal of Mrs. Biggs to fly and save her own life, when implored to do so by her wounded and dying husband; and the murder (accompanied with savage barbarities), by his side, of her and of her infant child, and of a faithful maid-servant, who had also refused to fly. I would also refer to the providential rescue of Mrs. Wilson, through the agency of her son, a boy of eight years of age. It will be seen that her husband, Captain Wilson, "fought bravely for his family, but succumbed to overpowering odds. . . . The murderers dashed out the brains of Mrs. Wilson's baby against the floor, and after the head had become a pulpy mass, placed it in her arms before attacking the mother." This unfortunate lady was then pierced with several bayonet thrusts, and left for dead; but she was afterwards kept alive for some days by her little boy, who had concealed himself during the massacre, and who finally contrived to reach the nearest post of the militia with a card, on which his mother had traced these words:—

"Could some kind friend come to our help, for God's sake! I am very much wounded, lying at a little house at our place. My poor son James is with me. Come quick.

"Alice Wilson.

"We have little or no clothing, and are in dreadful suffering."

A detachment of the Colonial forces found Mrs. Wilson "in an outhouse, attired in a chemise only, which was saturated with blood from six bayonet wounds. . . . In Archdeacon Williams' house she will obtain the repose so much needed after the fiery ordeal she has passed through; and it is possible she may yet recover."

† Page 139.

4. In my Despatch, No. 52,† of the 1st July ult., I reported that I visited Poverty Bay in June last. It is sad to contemplate the terrible fate which has fallen upon the then flourishing homesteads, where I was received with so hearty a welcome. Many of the atrocities perpetrated, especially on the women and children, are too shocking for description. Suffice it to say that nothing more horrible took place during the Indian mutiny of 1857. Moreover, the massacre at Poverty Bay has excited throughout New Zealand and the Australian Colonies feelings similar to those excited by the massacre at Cawnpore throughout India and the United Kingdom.

5. In continuation of the Ministerial Memorandum transmitted (Enclosure No. 3) with my Despatch, No. 113,‡ of the 7th November ult., I now forward a memorandum prepared by Colonel Haultain, the Defence Minister, showing the views entertained by my Responsible Advisers of the progress of events in the disturbed

Enclosure 4.
Memorandum by
Colonel Haultain.

‡ Page 278.

Enclosures
1, 2, and 3.

disturbed districts during the month which has elapsed since the departure of the last Panama mail. I annex also a copy of Colonel Whitmore's Memorandum of 24th November ult., submitting the plan of military operations which has been adopted by the Colonial Government. I further enclose copies of the official letters which I have addressed at the present crisis in this Colony to Major General Sir Trevor Chute, and to Commodore Lambert, respectively.

Enclosure 5.
Memorandum by
Col. Whitmore.

6. It will be seen that, besides the action at Moturoa on the 7th ult., there have been several sharp skirmishes on both the east and west coasts, and that Te Kooti and the Hauhaus who perpetrated the massacre at Poverty Bay have already received severe chastisement at the hands of the loyal natives and of a detachment of the Colonial forces. It is hoped that the strong expedition sent to the east coast under the command of Colonel Whitmore may succeed in striking a decisive blow.

Enclosure 6.
Governor of New
Zealand to Major
General Sir Trevor
Chute, K.C.B.

7. It will be perceived, from Colonel Haultain's memorandum, that he and his colleagues are making every effort in their power to meet the emergency which has arisen, and which is generally considered to be the most dangerous crisis that has hitherto occurred in the history of this Colony, for it is believed that there are now as many Maoris in arms against the Crown as there were at any one time while 10,000 regular soldiers were in the Colony. It will be seen that, under these circumstances, I have officially requested General Chute and Commodore Lambert to visit New Zealand, with the object of consulting with me as to the best measures to be adopted for the suppression of the existing formidable rebellion against the authority of the Queen, and for the protection of the lives of Her Majesty's subjects in this country.

Enclosure 7.
Governor of New
Zealand to Com-
modore Lambert,
C.B.

8. The inhabitants of the disturbed districts in the North Island are generally desirous of the assistance of at least one more regiment from Australia, whence aid was procured on several previous occasions in former years. Memorials and letters to this effect have already been addressed to me by the magistrates, and others of the principal residents, at Auckland, Wellington, Wanganui, and other towns and districts. But, looking to the tenour of the Despatches from home, respecting the control of the Queen's troops in this Colony,* and to other considerations, my present ministers are as yet unwilling to apply for any extraneous help beyond that which can be afforded by Her Majesty's ships on this station, and by the single battalion of regular soldiers which the Imperial Government offered to leave here on conditions which have been accepted by the Colonial Government and Legislature.† That battalion now garrisons some of the main centres of population, and thus leaves the Colonial forces free to cope with the rebels in the field. I have fully explained, on several occasions, how disastrous would be the withdrawal, at the present crisis, of every Imperial soldier, on account of the effect which such a measure would produce on the minds of both the friendly and the hostile Maoris. And I entirely concur with my Responsible Advisers in the hope that instructions will be sent forthwith to General Chute, authorising him to detain and send to New Zealand, in addition to the battalion still here, the battalion which is shortly to be removed from Australia, or such other of the troops under his command as can best be spared, in case the Governor of this Colony should forward a requisition for them. No such application will be made, without previous permission from England, except in the event of a general rising of the Maoris, of some great reverse befalling the Colonial forces, or of some imminent peril endangering the lives of a large portion of the settlers in this Colony.

* Especially Lord Carnarvon's Despatch of 1 December 1866. *Vide* Papers, presented 1867, page 44.

† See Governor's Despatch, No. 100 of 8 October 1866, page 276.

9. I have submitted elsewhere, at length, my own views as to the present condition of New Zealand, and the most effectual measures for the permanent establishment of peace and security.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 67.

Encl. 1, in No. 67.

THE POVERTY BAY MASSACRE.

BURNING OF THE SETTLEMENT.—THIRTY-SIX PERSONS KILLED.—TWENTY MISSING.—
FURTHER ATTACKS THREATENED.

On Tuesday, November 10, before dawn, the Poverty Bay settlements were attacked, and 35 persons—men, women, and children—were indiscriminately massacred. Twenty are missing, three of whom, Messrs. Scott, Poynton, and Kempthorne (the latter a son of Mr. S. Kempthorne, of Parnell), are believed to have been killed. Neither sex nor age has been spared, the returned prisoners from the Chatham Islands having killed every one that they could reach. It is needless to say a word as to the painful impression that the news caused in Auckland. Most of those who have fallen were known to many amongst us, and the unexpectedness of the attack and the frightful details cannot but horrify the most callous. The flocks and herds of the settlers are destroyed, their homesteads and dwellings burned to the ground, and one of the finest, if not the very finest, district in New Zealand, entirely devastated. Many a sad and awful story have we had to tell within the last five years, but none so terrible as this.

Our readers will remember that when the prisoners who had escaped from the Chatham Islands landed from the schooner "Rifleman," they were at once pursued by Major Biggs and Colonel Whitmore, but unsuccessfully, both detachments of pursuers having been foiled in battle. The Maoris then withdrew into the Urewera country, and doubtless got assistance from that warlike tribe. They afterwards came down and threatened the Wairoa district of Hawke's Bay, but whether they were prevented making an attack from the gathering against them, or whether the movement was a feint from the beginning, we cannot say. Mr. Donald McLean and the other influential people of Hawke's Bay were much alarmed at the threatened attack on the Wairoa, and at their instance a force was sent up to that district. The S.S. "St. Kilda" went up the east coast, and gathered together all the friendly natives that could be mustered, landing them at the Wairoa. Then, as the threatened attack had not been made, an expedition was sent to find out the whereabouts of the Maoris, but found not a trace of them. When we heard this news, we were very much afraid that some other place would soon be attacked, and upon Poverty Bay the blow has fallen. The attack was totally unexpected, the inhabitants of Poverty Bay not having heard of the disappearance of the rebels from the Wairoa district.

Our narrative of these events is compiled from accounts given by those who escaped from the massacre, and came to town on the 13th in the "Lord Ashley." Our own correspondent, we learn, is amongst those who are supposed to have made good their escape, and we daresay that he will turn up all right somewhere.

How the natives came into the Poverty Bay district is not known certainly, but neither Europeans nor natives had had the slightest warning or alarm. There had been no preparations made for defence, and the settlers were all living, with their wives and children, at their scattered homesteads. The settlers believed that the rebels were miles and miles away, and on retiring to rest each of them spoke hopefully of his plans for the morrow. The track by which the rebels came is probably that one which leads into the valley across Messrs. Dodd and Pepper's run. They then in all likelihood crossed the Putatahi ford, coming down the side of the Waipaoa stream, till they crossed it opposite Major Biggs's house at Matawhero. This place is about six miles from the settlement of Turanganui.

Shortly after three o'clock, about an hour before the dawn (a favourite time with the Maoris for surprises) Major Biggs appears to have been awakened by hearing Maoris outside the house. Supposing them to be some of the friendly scouts that had been sent out to discover the whereabouts of the Hauhaus, he accosted them in Maori. The boy Charles James, who is the only one of the party that has escaped to tell the tale, says that the major seemed to be questioning the natives. Instead of answering him they fired, wounding him severely. He ran into the house, calling out to his wife, "Emily, fly for your life! I am shot!" He asked the lad where the gun was. The boy replied the gun was not loaded, and the major seized the weapon and was in the act of loading it, when he was again fired at, and he fell. The natives appear to have rushed into the house, and commenced to devour whatever provisions they could find about. They kindled a fire in the house, poor Mrs. Biggs standing by her wounded husband all the time with the child in her arms. Major Biggs now implored his wife to fly for her life, but she heroically expressed her determination to remain by him until the last. With true womanly sympathy, she in turn begged the servant to make her escape whilst there was yet time; but the servant had determined to remain with her mistress, and obstinately refused to attempt to save her own life. When the boy last saw Major Biggs and the women, Mrs. Biggs was standing near her husband, with the child in her arms, crying, while the servant also stood close by. We may mention that Mrs. Biggs had repeatedly told her neighbours that if anything should happen she would die with her husband. The boy seeing that the front was crowded with Maoris, ran to the back, but they were there also, and coming again to the

the front, he crawled below a platform, and got into a flax bush, and thence into the scrub. Lingered for some time near the spot, he saw a native, no doubt recognising their old pursuer, standing over Major Biggs and beating out his brains with the butt-end of his musket. Robert Atkins, who was employed by Mr. S. Clarke, hearing the firing, went to the house between four and five o'clock, and found Major Biggs, his wife, and their child lying dead.

The house of Lieutenant Wilson is a little further up, about two or three paddocks distant, and probably another party attacked it at the same time as Major Biggs's house was attacked. The same boy, Charles James, while crouching in the scrub, heard a volley at Lieutenant Wilson's house, and in a few seconds after the flames burst out, and every part of it was burning brightly. No one will ever tell the details of horror here, for there can be but little doubt that Lieutenant Wilson, his wife, and four children, and the servant John Morren, were shot at the door, or were burned in the house. The body of John Morren was afterwards found cut into three pieces. The eldest of the children was aged about nine years, and the youngest a year and a-half. Lieutenant Wilson was a brother of Captain John Wilson, of Cambridge, and his wife was a sister of Mrs. Henry Ellis, and of Mr. Beamish, of Epsom.

The boy who, as we have already stated, escaped from Major Biggs's house, ran to Bloomfield's house, about two paddocks distant, and gave an alarm. He rapped loudly at the door, calling, "For God's sake run for your lives; the Maoris are murdering everybody." For some moments Mrs. Bloomfield and her sister, Miss Steggle, could hardly realise their dreadful situation, but when they were thoroughly awakened they got up, caught up Mrs. Bloomfield's three children, ran out of the house, and fled towards Turanganui. The children were in their night-dresses, and the ladies only took time to throw a dress over them. They were accompanied in their flight by a boy named Tom Finukin, who had acted as a servant. By his advice they kept in the scrub skirting the coast, being apprehensive that if they went by the beach they might meet with some of the natives. They had six miles to travel, and carried the children the whole way. They saw Lieutenant Wilson's house in flames as they ran across the mud flats, but Major Biggs's house was not on fire, and probably would not be burned till the Maoris had taken away all the provisions.

Mrs. Bloomfield's house was a substantial structure, erected at a cost of 1,500*l.*, and furnished in excellent style by Messrs. Winks & Hall, of Auckland. The roof was of slate with leaden gutters, and, as the house was not burned till the evening, it is surmised that the Maoris delayed destroying it till they had stripped the lead for bullets.

The house of Mr. Walsh was then attacked, and that gentleman, his wife, and their child, an infant three weeks old, killed.

These attacks were probably made nearly at the same moment by separate parties.

Mr. Padbury and Mr. Cadell, single men, who were living in a house by themselves, were attacked and killed.

Mr. and Mrs. McCulloch, a niece of Mrs. McCulloch's, named Mary McDonald, and a baby, were surprised in their house and killed.

Mr. and Mrs. Mann, their child, a boy one year old, and Mr. Dodd and Mr. Pepperd, were killed on their run beyond Matawhero.

Mr. Goldsmith, stockman to Captain Reid, saw Mrs. Mann's body. The savages had dragged her out, killed her, and then set fire to her clothes. He had heard some noise and rode over to see what was the matter. He spoke to two natives who stood near, and they attempted to seize his bridle. He, however, put spurs to his horse, which sprang away from them; and fortunately, as it would appear, their guns were unloaded.

No one saw Messrs. Dodd and Pepperd's house attacked or burning, but a man named Butters, who lives at Waerenga-hika, started from his place at an early hour to go to their house to shear. On reaching the house, he found them lying dead, having been killed by gun-shot wounds.

The house of Mr. Goldsmith lies in a light of the river Waipaoa, and was attacked simultaneously with the others in the neighbourhood. Mr. Goldsmith was not at home, but the Maoris killed Maria Goldsmith, his half-caste daughter, and a baby.

Mrs. James was living in Goldsmith's barn, but having been roused by a boy who had escaped from Mr. McCulloch's, she made her escape with her six children, travelling as hard as they could down to Turanganui.

Mr. Munn, who lived between Waerenga-hika and Matawhero, was on horseback near his house at an early hour in the morning, and saw some natives moving about whom he knew in Napier. He called to one of them, who drew a revolver and fired, wounding him in the shoulder. He escaped, and has gone on to Napier.

A man named James Garland had a miraculous escape. He lived in a little hut near Bloomfield's, but singularly enough was not awakened by the noise of the massacre. In the morning, at about five o'clock, he got up to milk the cows, and was horrified to behold what had occurred during the night. Not a native was to be seen, but it was not long before traces of their murderous visit were apparent. On arriving at Mr. Walsh's house he saw a sight that filled him with horror. Mrs. Walsh lay dead on the ground with a poor child shot in the head moaning beside her. He ran in terror to Cadell's house, where he saw Mr. Cadell and Mr. Padbury lying dead. After looking about him he hastened to Makakaka, and thence made his way to the port, where he fell in with Mrs. Bloomfield and Miss Steggle.

Some unfortunate friendly natives also fell victims to the ferocity of their Hauhau

countrymen. Piripi, a native who had been looked upon as a staunch and loyal friend of the settlers, was living with his wife and three sons a short distance across the paddock near Captain Bloomfield's house. They were all killed. Four other natives, two men and two children, lived at Makaraka, about three miles from Matawhero. These were also murdered.

Mrs. Bloomfield, her sister, and the children, got down to Turanganui about five o'clock, and as they came down they saw the schooner "Tawera" standing out of the bay for Auckland. The people at Turanganui had already got the alarm that the Maoris were at Matawhero. Captain Reed at once, on learning the awful nature of the news, took a boat, and, after a four hours' pull, overtook the "Tawera," and brought her back to Turanganui. Here everything was wild confusion. The whole of the Europeans had crossed the stream, and were busy finishing the redoubt. All the women and children were prepared for flight, and getting from their houses any little valuables they could secure and placing them in the redoubt. There were about 50 Europeans in the redoubt and about 150 natives of the Ngatiporou; all the rest of the settlement is abandoned, and the work of years is gone.

A party has gone down to Wairoa, consisting of Mr. Wylie, Captain Westrupp, Mr. Harris, and others. Mr. Wylie lived at Tutoko, and, on finding that the Maoris were between him and Turanganui, he, Dr. Smith, and others, crossed the river and passed down to the pa of Tamehana Ruatapu, and sought admission. Ruatapu is rather a haughty fellow, but has always been considered staunch and loyal. He, however, refused admission to the refugees, and this, under the circumstances, is not perhaps to be wondered at, as his admitting them would have been a declaration of war at once against the rebels.

The Maoris sent in word to Turanganui, that that place would be attacked on Wednesday the 11th.

The following is a list of those who were killed, and those who escaped :

Killed.

Major Biggs, wife and child, and female servant, named Mrs. Farrell.
 Lieutenant Wilson, wife and four children, and one man-servant, John Morren.
 Mr. James Walsh, wife and child.
 Mr. Cadell.
 Mr. McCulloch, wife and child, and niece, aged about seven.
 Maria Goldsmith, and little brother.
 Mr. Dodd, Mr. Padbury, Mr. Pepperd, run-holders.
 Mr. and Mrs. Mann and infant.

The following were those who went on board the "Tawera":

Mrs. Bloomfield, Miss Steggle, and three children.
 Mrs. Parker and five children.
 Mrs. Thelwall.
 Mrs. Mill and two children.
 Mrs. Skipworth and one child.
 Mrs. R. Uren.
 Mrs. Tucker, one child, and a servant boy.
 Mrs. Robb and three children.
 Mrs. Ross and one child.

When the above-mentioned had embarked, the "Tawera" set sail for Napier, and in Hawke's Bay spoke the "Lord Ashley," which brought Mrs. Bloomfield, her sister, and three children, and also Mrs. Ross, up to Auckland.

The following persons are believed to have made good their escape towards the Wairoa :

Mr. Robert Reid.
 Mrs. Green.
 Mr. H. Harris and family.
 Mr. and Mrs. Dunlop and six children.
 Mr. Wylie (wounded).
 Dr. Smith.
 Mr. Edwards.
 Mr. J. W. Harris.
 Captain Westrupp.

The "Success" and the "Eagle" were lying at Turanganui, so that if things came to the worst all the Europeans could escape from the place.

Enclosure 2, in No. 67.

WAR ON THE EAST COAST.

Encl. 2, in No. 67.

THE "Hawke's Bay Herald" of the 21st instant says:

In our last, we mentioned in our shipping intelligence that the "Ahuriri" had sailed for Wellington on Monday evening. It was so intended, and we assumed that she had actually left. At a late hour, however, Mr. McLean caused her to be detained on behalf of the Government.

On Tuesday evening the "Ahuriri" steamed for the east coast, with Mr. Hamlin on board. It is generally understood that the object of this visit was to collect more of the Ngatiporou tribe, to assist in a contemplated attack upon Te Kooti and his army of assassins.

On Wednesday, the "St. Kilda" steamed for Poverty Bay, having on board 200 friendly natives, selected from the people of Tareha, Renata, and Karaitiana, all of whom volunteered. They marched to the Spit in two detachments, preceded by the Napier brass band, playing lively airs. They went on board amidst the cheers of numerous bystanders, accompanied by the chiefs we have named, as well as Te Hapuku and Paora Kaiwhatu, the whole under the command of Captain Kennedy, of No. 2 company Napier Militia. She arrived at Poverty Bay at daylight next morning.

Thursday was a day of great rejoicing in Napier. Not that news had been received of victory, but because of intelligence that Mrs. Wilson and her little son, James, eight years of age, believed to be among the number massacred, had proved to be alive. The poor lady, it is true, had been cruelly wounded, but, having survived six days, it was hoped she would recover.

The "Murewai" schooner, brought this welcome intelligence about one p.m., and within a few minutes after it was being flashed to Wellington, where both Captain and Mrs. Wilson were well known. Some details are supplied by the letter of our Poverty Bay correspondent, to be found in another column. From a private letter we have been kindly permitted to extract the following additional particulars: "I was greatly astonished this morning, between 11 and 12, to hear that poor Mrs. Wilson was still alive, and that her son, Jemmy, had found his way to Turanganui. She is badly wounded, I am afraid, but as she has lived on so long, with very little to eat, it does not seem impossible that she may recover. Little Jemmy is a brave little lad. He came towards the Bloomfields when the Hauhaus were killing his father, and slept in the verandah, possibly before the Bloomfields left. In the day he wandered about, not having the least idea that his mother or any one belonging to him was still alive; and, as far as I can make out, it must have been Thursday before he found her out. She had been left for dead at the time of the massacre. A Maori came and took away her shawl, which, besides her night dress, was all the covering she had on, poor lady. She lay exposed to the sun and the weather a whole night and day; she then managed to crawl into a small outbuilding which was left standing, and there Jemmy found her. She had managed to get a little water in a small tea kettle, and drank out of a broken bottle. When Jemmy found her he got her some eggs and cooked them (I suppose by her direction) in the tea kettle. He also fetched her a few potatoes and a little bread from Toanga. He tried twice, he said, to make his way to Turanganui, but did not succeed. There was a party sent out to-day to look round and see what there might be to be seen. They met him, brought him in, and they went out again to look for his mother, and brought her in. [The writer here details the arrangements made for the poor lady's comfort by the Ven. Archdeacon Williams and others, including the attentions as nurse of Mrs. Jennings, one of the very few females left, the wife of a man formerly with Mr. Dodd.]

Mrs. Wilson had written a few lines on a card, asking for help, and Jemmy brought it with him. The following is a copy:

"Could some kind friend come to our help, for God's sake. I am very much wounded, lying in a little house at our place. My poor son James is with me. Come quick.

"Alice Wilson.

"We have little or no clothing, and are in dreadful suffering."

The writer of the above letter does not state what injuries Mrs. Wilson had sustained. Our correspondent mentions two bayonet wounds; but the generally received account is that she had two severe injuries; a bayonet thrust through the abdomen and the thigh, and five less serious wounds.

Yesterday, the "Aspasia," schooner, arrived from Tologa Bay and Poverty Bay, having on board wool from the former and one or two passengers. She left the latter at two p.m. yesterday, but no letters have arrived, owing to the fact of the "St. Kilda" being intended to leave in an hour or so after. The master, however, reports that an old native woman had come across to the redoubt a little while before he left, and intimated that the Hauhaus were coming to attack it, upon which every one began to prepare for the approaching fight.

The Colonial Government steamer, "St. Kilda," arrived from Poverty Bay and Wairoa about half-past 10 last evening. Captain Kennedy came to Napier by this opportunity. No reference is made to any advance by the Hauhaus.

Mrs. Wilson was at the archdeacon's house, and was doing as well as could be expected. The latest report by Dr. Gibbs is to the effect that she is progressing as favourably as could be expected, and that he had great hopes of her recovery. She was not however in a fit state to bear the voyage to Napier.

The remains of the dead were collected on the 18th by a strong party, and decently interred, with distinctive head marks.

Patene Potote and the six other natives formerly referred to had been shot in Tamihana's pah. This makes 21 friendly natives known to be murdered.

The native allies are much enraged, and can scarcely be restrained from attacking the enemy at once. The force was in good spirits, and Captain Westrupp only awaited the arrival of Ngatiporo to take the field. He will then be able, we hope, to deal a crushing blow at these wretches.

We gather from our correspondent's letter, which we regret being quite unable to print this morning, that hideous cruelties were perpetrated on the murdered friendlies.

Since the above was in type, we learn that one man out of the seven friendlies escaped, but fearfully mangled, a bayonet having been three times through his body.

There is no news from Wairoa.

Further Incidents.

Redoubt, Turanganui, November 16.

I take the opportunity of the departure of the "Murewai" to continue my journal of proceedings:

4 p.m.—Westrupp's and other houses in flames. "Ahuriri" returned from Waiapu; she brings no reinforcements from Morgan; "Tawera" arrived. Thirty of the most influential chiefs of Turanga have been taken in Tamihana's pah. They reported to be bound by Te Kooti's order preparatory to being shot.

How Mrs. Wilson Escaped.

Monday, 16th, 10 a.m.—Astonishing to relate, one of the late Captain Wilson's boys has just arrived, after it being considered certain that the whole family had been slaughtered. The poor child states that his mother, after being wounded in the thigh by a bayonet, fainted; the murderers, believing her to be dead, left her; but she recovered and crawled to an out-building. She is still living. A hundred men will start immediately to scour the scene of the late murders at Matawhero. The little fellow confirms the deaths of all the rest of his family. He says his little sister was stabbed in 12 places. We are all in great excitement about poor Mrs. Wilson. What she must have suffered, surrounded by murderers, for four or five days without food and dreadfully wounded, is shocking to reflect upon.

4 p.m.

Mrs. Wilson was wounded in two places. The little boy supported himself and mother by foraging for eggs. One day they took refuge in Capt. Bloomfield Read's house before it was burnt. Whilst there, a number of the murderers came and dined there, Mrs. Wilson and the child being concealed under a bed. Mrs. Wilson's baby was swung by the feet and its brains dashed out. The bodies of most of the murdered have been found where they fell, as previously described, all sadly disfigured, and partially devoured by pigs and hawks.

Arrival of Mrs. Wilson.

Redoubt, Turanganui, 16 Nov., 4 p.m.

Mrs. Wilson has arrived upon a litter; our rescue party found the poor lady in an out-house, attired in a chemise only, which was saturated with the blood from six bayonet wounds. In Archdeacon Williams' house she will obtain the repose so much needed after the fiery ordeal she has passed through, and it is possible she may yet recover.

The murderers dashed out the brains of Mrs. Wilson's baby against the floor, and, after the head had become a pulpy mass, placed it in her arms, before attacking the mother. Captain Wilson fought bravely for his family, but succumbed to overpowering odds. His little boy (the only one of Captain Wilson's children who escaped) is a very intelligent little fellow; he wandered about for three days after his escape, in search of his mother. Though a mere child, he maintained his mother and himself, and finally got her away by conveying a card upon which Mrs. Wilson contrived to write a few words to Captain Westrupp here, a remarkable feat for such a tiny little fellow to accomplish, considering he had to traverse a distance of six miles upon an open road, continually scoured by the enemy.

When

When it is remembered that Mrs. Wilson and her child lay hidden for seven days—the former terribly wounded—that they were all that time surrounded by murderers, and were forced to move from one miserable refuge to another; that they were at one time hiding in a house to which the Hauhaus occasionally came, we may partially conceive, but not wholly realise, the agonies endured by the unhappy lady. The poor boy was probably unaware of the full extent of their calamity.

Another Body Found.

The body of Mr. Cadle was found where he fell, in front of his store. Mr. Cadle was shot through the back. His retriever dog was alive beside him; the faithful creature had guarded the body of his much-loved master, and had for seven days preserved it from the mutilation to which the other bodies were unhappily exposed.

Te Kooti and his Force.

Te Kooti's band can hardly number less than 600 men, and it is certain that he expects reinforcements; before assistance arrived here, we mustered 40 white men.

Apropos of Te Kooti, this individual, who, in search of revenge and an "ingoa toa," has committed atrocities which cause humanity to shudder, and which might make "the angels weep," has forwarded a watch, said to belong to Mrs. Danvers, of the Chatham Islands, with a sword and shawl, to a young man named Robert Goldsmith. The above articles arrived yesterday; they came in this wise:—When the massacre occurred here, Mr. Goldsmith, who is a fine young fellow, and a half-caste, was in Napier. He had gone there to pass the medical board preparatory to receiving a pension for a severe wound received in Westrupp's fight with the ex-prisoners. Upon hearing the sad news of the murder of his relatives, he hastened back, as he expressed it, "to have another shot at Te Kooti." Upon his arrival, he found that his wife had fallen into the hands of Te Kooti and his mob. By means of the natives, he contrived to open negotiations for the restoration of his wife; and the above articles were sent as reply and payment for her loss. The watch was identified by a native who was deported to the Chathams, and who is here. A locket is attached, containing a miniature portrait of a lady, and a tress of hair; there are also a chain, seal, &c.

Mrs. Wilson Recovering.

Mrs. Wilson, although terribly shattered, is doing well, and hopes are entertained by the medical attendant of her entire recovery. Her principal wounds are two in the arm, one of which pinned her to the ground; another, nearer the wrist, transfixed her and her baby, which lay dead beneath her. Sensible even then, and hearing the dying moans of her husband, she turned towards him, and immediately received another bayonet stab in the abdomen. This wound probably saved her life; the murderers left her, supposing her to be dead; but even then, before departing, they beat her on the breast with the butt ends of their rifles, of which she retains the marks.

Burying our Dead.

18th, 6 p.m.—The funeral party has returned, and report having collected and buried 24 individuals, viz., Major Biggs, Mrs. Biggs, buried together; Mrs. Farrell, alone; Captain Wilson, three children, and man-servant (Moran), in one grave (Captain Wilson's children had been decapitated); Maria Goldsmith, also decapitated; all buried where they fell. Mr. Mann and wife, buried near their home (child not found); Mr. Cadle, buried close to the remains of his store; Mr. Walsh, wife, child, and partner (Mr. Padbury), buried together; child found with head cut off. At Mr. Newnham's no bodies were found; but a newly-made grave was discovered. It is probable Newnham, his wife, and their adopted child are buried in it. All the murdered Kawanatanga natives appear to have been buried by friendly or other natives. A ring or two, a brooch, and a few other articles, have been obtained from the sad remains as mementoes for transmission to friends of the departed.

Horrible Atrocities.

The prisoners taken by Te Kooti are said to have had their hearts cut out whilst living. All the chiefs of Turanga, except three or four, have joined Te Kooti; some through inclination, more through fear. Te Kooti is at Pukipuki, near Patutahi, and reported to be entrenching himself. Great plunder, and commissariat stores, sheep, cattle, &c., are collected there.

The friendlies of Muriwai found a young fellow, a native, under a bed in Oweta pah last night, with four or five bayonet and one rifle wound. He reports that the number of natives, loyal and others, killed by Te Kooti yesterday, is 40, amongst whom are Himiona, Wi Pere, and nearly all the Poverty Bay chiefs.

The murderers have just fired another of the few buildings left. Strange to say, they have not burnt either of the two churches in their possession.

Enclosure 3, in No. 67.

Encl. 3, in No. 67.

THE POVERTY BAY MASSACRE.

MRS. WILSON'S ESCAPE.

THE correspondent of the "Herald" says:—

"I will try and give you a correct and circumstantial account of poor Mrs. Wilson's sufferings and marvellous escape, as I have gathered it from her and her boy. She says that it was soon after 10 o'clock on Monday night when the Hau-haus came to them; but I think she must be a little confused about the actual time, for I saw a house on fire at 4.30, which, as far as I can make out, could be no other than theirs, or some building close to it. Goldsmith's, I understand, was not burnt until later. However that may be, Mrs. Wilson was in bed, and Mr. Wilson had just gone to bed, having been writing letters for the overland mail, which was to leave on the following morning, when a Maori knocked at the door, and wanted Mr. Wilson to open it, saying that he had a letter from Hirini. Mr. Wilson's suspicions were aroused, and he told the man to put it underneath the door. Soon afterwards he looked out, and saw the outline of a number of heads, and suspected that mischief was intended. The wretches, finding that it was of no use to try to get the door opened by fair means, proceeded to batter it in with a piece of timber; but when they had done so the cowards dared not enter the house. Edward Moran was sleeping in some place outside, and Mr. Wilson called to him to come into the house. Mrs. Wilson lay on the floor with one of her children (three children were upstairs), and Mr. Wilson and Moran returned the fire. Being foiled in this movement also, they next proceeded to set fire to the house at both ends. This necessarily drove the poor creatures out, and the flames had got so far that Mrs. Wilson's hair and the feet of some of the little ones were scorched as they came out. Mr. Wilson had his revolver, and was prepared to use it, but they stopped him, and told him that they would not kill him now. They started to walk towards Goldsmith's. One of the Hau-haus took up Edward, Mrs. Wilson carried Jessie, Moran carried Alice, and Jemmy was on his father's back. They had very little clothing, having been turned summarily out of bed. Mrs. Wilson had a shawl over her night-dress. They walked about 200 or 300 yards along the bank of the old river bed, when one of the Hau-haus rushed upon Moran, but did not hit him; another then stabbed poor Mr. Wilson through the body with a bayonet. Mrs. Wilson, on hearing her husband call out, turned round, and as she uttered a cry of horror, she received a thrust from one of them through her body. Her arm was pierced, through her trying to shield poor little Jessie. Beyond this, she was conscious of nothing more till daylight, when she came to herself; and on her raising herself on her elbow as well as she could, she saw the other poor things lying dead around her, and missed Jemmy; wondering what they had done with him, but never thinking for a moment that she would see him alive again. She lay in the same place the whole of Tuesday, on which day Hori Warakihi came and took away her shawl, and it was not till Wednesday that she crawled back again to what had been her home. There she found a small tea-kettle, which she filled with water from the tank, and with this and a broken bottle to drink out of, she hid herself in a small building which was still left standing on the premises. Jemmy, when his father fell, had some difficulty in scrambling away, as his arm was under his father's body. He did get away, however, and ran towards Captain Bloomfield's. It was still dark, and he lay down in the verandah. While lying there he heard Charley James calling out to Miss Steggale, but he knew nothing about anyone coming out of the house, and in the morning he wandered about, hiding at times under a sweetbriar bush. He found something to eat in Jem Garland's cottage, and as he knew that the old man had run away from the Hau-haus, and would not be likely to come back again, he thought it would not exactly be stealing if he ate some of what he found there. The following night he went to the Bloomfields to look for a bed, and got into one of the little boy's beds, which must have been just as they left them in the morning. As he lay there he heard people in the house—a man and a woman—and he therefore got up and locked the door of his room. It would seem that he was heard, for the woman came to the door and thumped at it, calling out to know who was there; but, getting no answer, she went away; and, after making free with things they found in the house, they left the boy undisturbed. On Wednesday he wandered about as before, and in the evening, instead of going into the Bloomfield's house again, he took up his quarters under the sweetbriar bush, which, he says, was the best place he ever hid in from a lot of savages. It was well he changed his lodging, for in the morning he saw the wretches go by—as many, he thinks, as would fill the redoubt here—men, women, and children. Soon afterwards they set fire to all the houses, and if he had been in any of them, he must either have fallen into their hands or been burnt. After they were gone away, he wandered back to the neighbourhood of his old home, and saw his father, brother, sisters, and Moran, lying dead, and thought that they must have taken his mother to eat her, as she was not there. He then went to Toanga, where he found Hori Warakihi, who gave him a little bread and meat, which he had probably looted out of one of the houses. Then he wandered back again and found his mother, to their mutual surprise and delight. The fowls were still there, and he found some eggs, but they wanted fire to cook them with, so he went to Toanga again and asked Hori for some

some matches, but the old vagabond did not give him any. Mrs. Wilson then suggested that he might get a bit of fire at some of the houses which had been burnt that morning. This he did, and put the kettle on the fire and cooked the eggs in it. He also got some potatoes from old Hori at Toanga. In the pocket of his father's coat there happened to be his father's cardcase, in which he was in the habit of carrying with the cards a tiny bit of lead pencil. This furnished the means of writing a note, and poor Mrs. W. then tried to write, but her attempts were illegible, in consequence of the weakness or unsteadiness of her hand. After about four hours' work, and great painstaking, she at last succeeded in producing something that was legible, asking whether some kind friend could not come to their assistance, and stating that they were badly off for food and clothing, and that she was severely wounded. After two unsuccessful attempts to bring this note to Turanganui, in which he could get no further than Makaraka, the little man brought it, as you know, on Monday, the 18th instant, having been guided by Mrs. Brown's dog "Flo," which, of course, knew the way to Turanganui, and as she came on he followed her. He was met about two miles from Turanganui by a party who were going out to reconnoitre. When he first saw them he was afraid they might be Hau-haus, and he hid himself in the bushes; but when they got up to the place where he was, "Flo" barked, and consequently betrayed their hiding-place. Tom Goldsmith, one of the party, then took him upon his horse and brought him in, and a party went off immediately with the doctor to bring Mrs. Wilson down to Turanganui.

Enclosure 4, in No. 67.

(No. 53.)

MEMORANDUM by Colonel *Haultain*, Minister for Colonial Defence.

Encl. 4, in No. 67.

Wellington, 7 December 1868.

At his Excellency's request, the following narrative of military operations, which have taken place since Mr. Richmond's memorandum of the 7th November, is furnished for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

On the East Coast the party of loyal natives who, as stated in the November memorandum, were about to proceed to Whataroa, and other inland villages in the Wairoa district, returned to the town of Clyde without having reached Puketapu, or succeeded in overtaking the enemy, though they discovered the bodies of the murdered scouts, who had been brutally mutilated. The enemy had disappeared, and it was not accurately known whither. A woman who was taken prisoner informed the commanding officer that it was the intention to attack Poverty Bay, Wairoa, and Napier, in succession.

The natives from Napier, numbering one hundred and thirty (130) men, were sent home from Wairoa on the return of the expedition, and the Ngatiporon, with local friendly tribes, and the few European residents, remained to defend their settlement.

The enemy had, in the meantime, made his way through the intervening rugged and broken country to Poverty Bay, where, on the night of the 9th-10th of November, a massacre took place, which has not been equalled for the secrecy and success with which it was executed, or the savage brutality of its details, by anything that has yet taken place in New Zealand.

At the earliest dawn, the hour always chosen by the Maori for a surprise, thirty-two (32) European settlers, including Major Biggs, resident magistrate and commanding the district, Captain Wilson, and others, consisting chiefly of men who had fought in the campaign of 1865, with their wives and little ones, were murdered, and their houses first sacked and then burned. Twenty (20) loyal natives were murdered at the same time. All the surviving settlers within reach of the redoubt at Turanganui immediately congregated there, whilst others took a boat, and went to Te Mahia peninsula (Table Cape), where they were picked up by a small vessel and conveyed to Napier. Mr. McLean, the agent of the General Government at that post, sent without delay for volunteers to the surrounding natives, and a force of seventy (70) men was, on the day after the receipt of the news of the massacre, sent off by a steamer to Poverty Bay, where they joined the garrison, consisting of about eighty (80) of the Ngatiporon, seventy (70) under Shaka Whanga, of the Mahia peninsula, and about thirty (30) Europeans. Captain Westrup assumed the command of the district. A steamer was sent up to the East Cape for a further reinforcement of the Ngatiporou, who, however, objected to leaving their own homes unprotected, and only thirty-seven (37) came away.

During this time, the remaining European settlers having escaped to the redoubt, the enemy had employed himself in murdering the chiefs of the few hapus that had remained loyal. On hearing this the Napier tribes (to whom many of the Poverty Bay natives are closely related), went in a body to Mr. McLean and demanded to be at once sent to the front. Accordingly two hundred and twenty (220) of them proceeded in a steamer to Turanga, and had no sooner landed than they set off to find the enemy, and came up with him in a partially entrenched position called Makaretu. An engagement ensued, in which our side lost four (4) killed and twelve (12) wounded, and inflicted a loss on the enemy of

0.59.

Q q

about

List enclosed.

about twenty (20) killed, and the number of wounded unknown. The enemy was not however, driven from his position.

Shortly after this (27 November), an escort conveying ammunition to the front was surprised at Patutahi by a well-mounted and armed party of Hau Haus, and eight (8) kegs of ammunition were taken from them. The escort consisted of eleven (11) Europeans and twenty (20) natives, being all that could be spared from the small garrison at Turanganui for the service. The Europeans, under Serjeant-Major Butters, behaved well, and by their conduct saved the lives of themselves and their Maori companions. They retired without loss of life, but killed two of the enemy.

On the report of this occurrence reaching Napier, volunteers were called for to proceed to Poverty Bay, chiefly for the purpose of keeping up communication with the front, a distance of thirty (30) miles, and of escorting ammunition and supplies. The Hawkes's Bay Yeomanry and Cavalry Volunteers, under Captain Tanner immediately volunteered, and were despatched within 24 hours for Poverty Bay, for temporary service there, pending the arrival of reinforcements which had been ordered round from Wanganui.

Orders were also sent for the Ngatiporou contingent of two hundred (200) men to proceed from Wairoa overland, to combine with the force in Poverty Bay in attacking the enemy. On their arrival an attack was made, which resulted in a defeat of the enemy, with a loss estimated at fifty (50) killed, of whom thirty-seven (37) bodies had been counted, including the chiefs Nama of the Urewera, and Henare Pata, a brother of Rangihiroa. Their general, Te Kooti, who had been wounded in the previous affair, was carried away by them on a litter. Six thousand (6,000) rounds of ammunition were recovered on this occasion. Our casualties were two (2) Europeans and one native wounded, making a total since the commencement of the above detailed operations of six (6) killed, and twenty-three (23) wounded.

The latest intelligence, dated Turanganui 5th, and Napier 6th instant, states that the enemy had been overtaken at a distance of five miles beyond the scene of the last affair, and had been again attacked and beaten by the native contingent, with a loss of fifty-five (55) killed; our casualties consisting of one (1) friendly native killed, and five (5) wounded.

The operations on the West Coast have been conducted by Colonel Whitmore, who, finding that the enemy had crossed the Patea, and, as reported in Mr. Richmond's last memorandum, occupied a position in the bush at Okutuku, about half way between that river and the Waitotara, he followed them with a portion of his European force, and all the friendly natives, and having been reinforced by 130 newly-raised men from Auckland, he attacked their advanced post at Moturoa on the 7th November, but not being supported by a large portion of the native contingent, he was obliged to retire on the redoubt at Wairoa with a loss of 16 killed or missing, and 20 wounded. The report of this engagement has already been laid before his Excellency.*

This retreat was conducted in admirable order, so that, notwithstanding their defeat, the morale of our men was not impaired, their confidence in their officers was established, and they were eager for another encounter with the enemy, if he would give them an opportunity in the open country.

A party of the rebels now crossed the Waitotara, and the friendly natives having returned to Wanganui, Colonel Whitmore also crossed that river, and leaving a garrison of militiamen at Wararoa, marched about five miles to Nukumaru, with 240 men, where he was joined on the 13th by 120 more recruits from Auckland, and 20 volunteer cavalry, and some 35 militiamen from Wanganui.

On the same night the enemy attacked the Wararoa Redoubt, and kept up a heavy fire upon it for five hours. Its defenders, numbering only 60, were chiefly lads of the 1st class militia, but they so warmly returned the fire that the rebels retired with some loss, and without venturing to return. There were no casualties on our side, although the assailants were able to approach, under cover of the hill, to within 50 or 60 yards of the post; and its success has had an excellent effect on the whole militia of the district.

The next morning Colonel Whitmore relieved the garrison without meeting any opposition and abandoned the post, as the rebels were occupying the bush in its rear, and it was no longer of any importance, and it could only be supplied at very great risk.

It was now supposed that Titokowaru, with not less than 500 or 600 men, would advance through the bush towards the Wanganui river to make an attack on the town, and so much alarm was felt by the inhabitants that Colonel Whitmore withdrew behind the Kai-Iwi stream, and commenced to form a line of defence.

This stream forms an arc of nearly a quarter circle, stretching from the sea to the Wanganui river, with a radius of about 10 miles from its mouth. The town is three or four miles from the sea, and the rich open country in its front is dotted with settlers' houses, and well stocked with sheep and cattle. Four blockhouses in connection with earthen redoubts are being erected on the left bank of the Kai-Iwi, and a fifth is placed about four miles in advance of the town where roads branch off to the adjacent posts. These will be held by a few constabulary and some militia; the friendly natives will take the right of the line near the river, and the detachment of the 18th garrisons the town stockades. Colonel Whitmore will then have a moveable column of 300 or 400 of his best men to operate in any direction where the enemy gives him an opportunity, and he has taken advantage of the lull to improve the drill and discipline of his force.

Two hundred men had been left at Patea, and 60 of the settlers still held the Wairoa redoubt

* See Col. Whitmore's Despatch, Encl. 1, in No. 116. Page 283.

redoubt in the midst of the rebels, who dared not attack it; and the weather having been very boisterous for some days, the usual communication by sea had been interrupted. Colonel Whitmore, therefore, on the 27th November, despatched a party of mounted men along the beach road to the latter place to assure the garrison that they were not forgotten. A report of this march and the successful attack on a marauding party of the rebels has been given by Captain Newland, the officer commanding the party, and is attached to this memorandum.

In the meantime reports that the Maori King had ordered a general rising were being circulated, and all the settlers in the coast districts of Rangitikei and Manawatu south of Wanganui, who were living amongst armed Hau Haus, having in their minds the dreadful massacres at Poverty Bay, were in a state of great alarm, which was increased by a murderous attack on a pedlar, who, when travelling along the beach was tomahawked by a native and has since died. Their fears have, however, been allayed, as those reports have proved to be false, and the murderer has been surrendered to take his trial. Some of the chief Hau Haus have declared that they will not allow war to take place in their own districts, though they will fight elsewhere if the native king gives the order. Advantage has been taken of the alarm to call out, arm, and drill the entire militia; fresh volunteer corps have been raised, and several redoubts and blockhouses have been erected, the settlers willingly contributing a share of the expense.

The militia of Taranaki, and of the whole of the province of Wellington have been called out for service, and blockhouses are in course of erection in the Hutt and Wairarapa. Recruiting for the constabulary is being carried on in every town of the Colony, and an officer has been sent to Melbourne to raise two hundred (200) men at that place, and to endeavour to procure a supply of Snider rifles.

This was the state of affairs on the west coast at the end of the month; when an opportunity appeared to offer for striking an immediate and heavy blow on the rebels and murderers at Wairoa and Poverty Bay, where the large force of friendly natives were eager for revenge, and were calling for the assistance of some Europeans, and as Titokowaru was not disposed to give Colonel Whitmore an opportunity of leaving his fastnesses in the bush, ministers determined to send to the east coast such portion of the most efficient men as could be spared from Wanganui; Colonel Whitmore has accordingly sailed for Poverty Bay with 280 of the constabulary, having first made an overland expedition to Patea and Wairoa to replenish their supply of provisions, and to encourage them to hold out until he is able to return and resume offensive operations in that district. His arrival at Poverty Bay has been reported, and ministers are anxiously waiting to hear that the remainder of Te Kooti's party are not beyond his reach; and they trust that, by the help of Almighty God, their efforts to suppress the rebellion, to punish murderers, and to restore peace and confidence will be crowned with success.

There have been rumours of an attack on Waikato, and small reinforcements both of constabulary and of friendly natives have been sent there. It is believed that the king, dreading the large number of diggers in the Thames Valley, and the probability of an invasion of his territory by the Arawas, if he attempts a descent on our districts, is anxious to remain quiet, though a portion of his more turbulent followers are urging him to make war.

Ministers thankfully acknowledge the assistance that has been afforded by the presence of H.M.S. "Rosario" at Tauranga, and by the prompt despatch of the "Blanche" and "Charybdis" from Sydney.

(signed) *T. M. Haultain.*

His Excellency the Governor,
&c. &c. &c.

LIST of People murdered by the Hau Haus at Poverty Bay on 10 November, 1868.

Major Biggs (resident magistrate and commanding the district),	
wife, child, and female servant - - - - -	4
Captain Wilson (late military settler), three children and	
manservant - - - - -	5
Messrs. Dodd and Peppard (sheep farmers) and two men	
servants - - - - -	4
Lieutenant Walsh (late troop serjeant major Colonial Defence	
Force), wife and child - - - - -	3
Mr. Padbury (late Colonial Defence Force) - - - - -	1
Mr. Cadle (late Colonial Defence Force) - - - - -	1
Mr. Mann (late Colonial Defence Force), wife and child - - -	3
Two of Mr. Goldsmith's children - - - - -	2
Mr. McCulloch, wife and child, and niece - - - - -	4
Mr. Rathbone - - - - -	1
R. Newnham, wife, child, and man servant - - - - -	4
Friendly natives, about - - - - -	20
TOTAL - - - - -	52

Head Quarters, Woodall's Redoubt,
27 November 1868.

Sir,

40 Kai Iwi Wang.
Y.C., 26 A.C. &
P.Y.C.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I marched this morning with all the cavalry, being 66 of all ranks and corps, three hours before daylight to Wairoa, and remained five or six hours at that place, returning at 11 a.m. with despatches from Captain Hawes.

I reached Nukumarū graveyard at about 1 p.m., and in accordance with your orders remained in concealment until an opportunity presented itself to act. After waiting about an hour and a half, perceiving a considerable number of Hau Haus about Mr. Handley's woolshed, I directed some of the men to advance, dismounted, and followed with the rest of the force on horseback. Unfortunately a carbine went off accidentally, which gave the alarm, and prevented our being as completely successful as we had hoped, but as soon as possible we mounted the dismounted men and charged, killing eight with sabre, revolver, or carbine, besides wounding others.

I wish particularly to mention the extreme gallantry of Serjeant G. Maxwell, of the Kai Iwi cavalry, who himself sabred two and shot one of the enemy, and was conspicuous throughout the affair. Many others of all corps behaved extremely well, but I think it would be invidious to particularise further. The enemy turned out immediately, and kept up a sharp fire, following us about three miles. In accordance with my instructions I did not risk any further engagement, as the horses were tired and the infantry were still at some distance.

The enemy is encamped in large force in rear of Nukumarū, near the bush, and has six bell tents erected. I returned to camp at 6 p.m.

I must acknowledge the assistance rendered to me by Captain O'Halloran, of the P.Y.C., and Lieut. Bryce, commanding Kai Iwi and Wanganui cavalry. The gentlemen were prominent in this affair, and set their men a gallant example.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. Newland*,
Sub-Inspector, A.C.

The Hon. Colonel Whitmore.
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 5, in No. 67.

Encl. 5, in No. 67.

MEMORANDUM by Colonel *Whitmore*.

24th November 1868.

SUPPOSING the King's proclamation to be truly premonitory of a general descent upon the out-settlers, I think nothing general in the way of offensive movement is possible. We can only maintain one field force, and that one force, to be effective, should be entirely composed of reliable men. On the other hand, what centres of population can be maintained within fortified positions until successively the field force can come to their relief? Within the entrenchments or lines of Wanganui the recruits can be collected, and more or less trained to fill the gaps in the ranks of the field force; and the Colonial volunteers and militia of districts will more or less protect certain tracts round these defensible positions, and in some places assist, in others wholly conduct their defence.

One advantage may be said to consist in our command of steam transport, more perfect armament, and the electric telegraph. Our weakness consists in our position on the circumference of the island, the property we have at stake, our newspapers, our women, and our want of training. The enemy's disadvantages are, imperfect armament, difficulty of communication, tribal jealousies, dormant perhaps, now, but which must impair their confederation (notwithstanding recent successes), and limitation in numbers. His advantages consist in his central position, his practical facility for concealing his plans, the terror his cruelties and atrocities inspire, and the plunder he must acquire at every step.

It is a hopeless notion that once predatory bands are out, the presence of any force can practically protect homesteads or stock. Two or three men can burn a dwelling and escape unperceived. Settlers will not take their stock when it has been recaptured, because they have no grass. All that any number of men can do is to keep their line of communications open, and to fight the enemy whenever he comes into the open country. Settlers, provided with redoubts, or stockades, or blockhouses, can set him at defiance from within these, and possibly now and again might surprise a small predatory party. Once placed in that position, the country must look for its battle-field where it is most favourable, and trust to the chances of war.

I feel strongly that the district from Wanganui to Patea is far from being one in which a rapid success is probable. The force required needs more discipline and more training, and perhaps greater numbers than anywhere else. Thinking this, and perceiving that the large adult European population of Wanganui is not turning out and making the sacrifices it must in the end resign itself to undergo, I cannot forbear to urge that the Wanganui district may be rendered defensible (as is being done), and 150 men being left, the rest of the force, say 300 men (or 350, if the Wairoa redoubt is abandoned) should be shipped by steamer direct for Poverty Bay, before Te Koti makes any fresh movement, perhaps to

some

some less favourable locality. With such a force, complete in itself, ready at once to act, and amply strong enough to overcome Koti without aid, all the friendly natives will co-operate at once. If Koti be, as is said, in the valley of Poverty Bay, he is not likely to retreat before 350 men joined by the Turanganui garrison. He must have 300 or 350 men of his own, and has also allies, a very miserable fighting tribe, from Turanga itself. I feel quite confident he would meet and fight such a force as I propose detaching, and equally confident that, if he does, he will be speedily defeated. His momentary successes have been gained over very contemptible forces. He was very nearly beaten, at Ruake Ture, by 50 armed constabulary and some 25 untrained volunteers, who mostly ran away, and 40 Napier natives, 12 or 15 of whom stood, to my very great surprise. He has now murdered a number of people in a surprise, but has not on any occasion met a respectable force. Seventy or 80 of his men are good men, well armed, of the Ngati-hineuru tribe. Another party, as large, are the remnants of the tribes which were defeated by Major Fraser at Waiapu and Waerengahika. To this latter section Koti belongs, and these are not brave men. The chief Nikora is the head of the former section. He is the survivor of Omaranui.

Besides these 160 men, there are Ngati Kowhata and Ngati Mihi, together, 50 armed men, who have had very little experience in resisting our troops, having been easily defeated by Ropu and Rapata in the late war, without European assistance. Te Waru, whose band was cut to pieces at Orakau, is the leader of the last reinforcement they have got. He may have 50 men, though I doubt it. I do not believe in their having got many Wilveras. And if they have, these men, like Te Waru, are not dead shots, nor, I suspect, even armed with Enfields. These latter tribes fight in the old way, and I cannot regard their resistance as likely to be formidable. On the whole, I feel sure that though Koti may have 500 men with his allies, his force is not to be looked upon as at all equal to 350 of our men in such a country as Poverty Bay. And yet I equally think he would face and fight us if we brought no more against him.

Supposing this plan adopted, I would suggest that all recruits should be sent to Wanganui, where they could be trained; and at that place the militia should be relied upon, with such assistance as I have named, and with the friendly Maories to hold the Kai Iwi line.

All the other points to Rangitikei being furnished with defensible positions, the population, in case of alarm, would have to assemble for mutual defence, till the result on the east coast was known.

In Waikato the defensive position being held by 300 men, Colonel Moule might hold his own for the present.

Wairoa should be given up, if this plan is carried out; for the double reason of saving escorts and strengthening Patea.

Taranaki is a district in which I have little experience, and where I am told defence has been reduced to a system on which improvement is not possible. The extent of the district being insignificant. I think so practised a population might hold its own with less loss than others where war has not been so long familiar.

There remain Hawke's Bay and Wairarapa, two districts in which more property is at stake than in all the rest put together, and which are completely without external aid. The former has, moreover, been weakened by its draft to Poverty Bay.

These two districts are chiefly in danger from Nikora. A raid by Tarawera and Pohui will certainly be one of his earliest undertakings if Te Koti be not speedily destroyed at Turanga. That settlement being ruined, in a sense, already, war there would be solely for the purpose of aggressive operations. And if these can be successfully carried out there I do not doubt that Hawke's Bay will escape altogether. Wairarapa may have to put down its own little band of Hau Haus, but that is all it can have to fear unless Koti lays Hawke's Bay waste, and marches upon it.

Now for the expedition I contemplate—

Presume that the "Sturt" and the "Wanganui" or "Rangitira" or "St. Kilda" carried the expedition; in two days or two days and a half it would reach Turanganui. In less than three more, or say in one week from the start, Te Koti must have fought, and been either defeated or successful. Let us assume the former. The Ngatiporis and Turanganuis, brave, when the enemy runs, would pursue the fugitives gallantly to Puketapu; and, as the country is open, could hardly fail to inflict a severe loss. Doubtless some Europeans would accompany them. One-half of the expedition might at once return, and when the pursuers came back the other half might sail back to Wanganui. The whole thing, if Koti is attacked before he starts on another foray, need not take more than 10, or at most 12 days,* while the spirit of the troops would be improved and their prestige restored by a success they cannot hope to achieve here for many weeks if not months hence. Hawke's Bay and Wairarapa would also be, to some extent, secure; while Waikato could not, with 300 men, have run much risk, and must benefit to some extent by our success.

(signed) G. S. Whitmore.

* Of course this contemplates complete success without delays, accidents, or bad weather, and no authority to detain the force after the exact service is over to over-ride the commander of the expedition.

Inclosure 6, in No. 67.

Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen* to Major General Sir *Trevor Chute*, K.C.B.

Encl. 6, in No. 67.

Government House,
Wellington, 2nd December 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th ult., informing me that Colonel Beatson, R.E., has been ordered home from New Zealand, while Assistant Commissary General Ibbetson has been ordered to the Mauritius; also, that you have received instructions, on the departure of the troops from this Colony, to break up the various departmental establishments, and to dispose of the stores, and that measures have been already adopted by you to carry out these orders.

2. It is, of course, unfortunate that, at the present very dangerous crisis, and while a formidable native rebellion is raging, steps should have been taken at home calculated to cause the colonists and the Maoris alike to believe that the Imperial troops will shortly be entirely removed from this country.

3. However, when the orders to which you refer were sent out, the state of affairs here was not known in England, nor had the Imperial Government received my Despatch by the October mail, forwarding and earnestly recommending to favourable consideration those resolutions adopted by both Houses of the New Zealand Parliament, of which I transmitted to you a copy with my letter of 3rd October. These Resolutions declared as follows:—

“That the removal of the 18th Regiment in the present condition of the Northern Settlements would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maoris and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty’s Government.

“That the Colony has for many years past constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling, the condition on which the retention of an Imperial regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866.

“That this House therefore respectfully prays His Excellency the Governor to take steps for delaying the departure of the 18th Regiment until the subject shall be referred to the Imperial Government.”

4. Recent events have proved that many of the local authorities had underrated the present rebellion, while they had over-estimated the power of the Colonial militia, volunteers, and armed constabulary, to put it down, or even to protect all the settlements without the aid of regular soldiers.

5. My letter of the 21st ult. will have informed you of the cruel massacre of the British settlers at Poverty Bay, accompanied with atrocities perpetrated on their wives and children, as horrible as anything that took place during the Indian mutiny. The most competent judges believe that the entire removal of the Imperial troops from New Zealand at the present crisis would produce an effect similar to that which would have been produced by their entire removal from India immediately after the massacre at Cawnpore.

6. The Colonial militia and volunteers have been called out everywhere for actual service, and the Government is making every effort to raise fresh recruits, both here and in Victoria, for its permanent force. Redoubts and stockades have also been erected in all the settled districts, as places of refuge for the families of the colonists.

7. An expedition will be sent this week, under the command of Colonel Whitmore, to Poverty Bay, to act against the rebels on the east coast of this island. The rebels are also in considerable force on the west coast, between Wanganui and Taranaki, while a general rising in the Waikato and elsewhere, of the tribes that adhere to the so-called Maori King, is only too probable. In that event, all the British settlements unprotected by Imperial troops will be in imminent danger. It is estimated that there are already as many Maoris in arms against the Crown at the present moment as there were a few years ago, when, in addition to the Colonial militia and volunteers, there were nearly 10,000 regular troops and a naval brigade in this Colony.

8. Under these circumstances, I have requested Commodore Lambert to leave, for the present, in the waters of New Zealand, at least two of Her Majesty’s ships under his orders; and I have further told him that it is believed here that a good effect would be produced by his visiting, in his own ship, the settlements chiefly threatened by the rebels, all of which are on or near the sea coast.

9. I will now ask you to consider whether it would not be consistent with your duties elsewhere, and likely to prove advantageous to the Queen’s service, that you should also visit New Zealand at the existing crisis, the most perilous in the history of this Colony hitherto, with the object of consulting with me and Commodore Lambert, concerning the most effective measures for the protection of the lives of Her Majesty’s subjects here. The presence of the officers commanding the military and naval forces cannot fail (as I am informed) to have the effect of encouraging the colonists, and also the friendly Maoris, of whom several hundreds are now in arms for the Crown. You will, moreover, recollect that a formidable rebellion is now raging in this part of your command, while there is no prospect whatsoever of disturbances affecting life or property taking place in any of the Australian Colonies.

10. You

10. You will, of course, understand that I do not ask you to transfer to New Zealand the head quarters of the command, which have been fixed by the Imperial authorities at Melbourne, but simply to choose the present time for making one of your periodical tours of inspection to this Colony.

11. I feel confident that you will be desirous to give all the aid in your power, and which may be consistent with your instructions, to her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand.

Major General Sir T. Chute, K.C.B.,
&c. &c., Melbourne.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 7, in No. 67.

Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen* to Commodore *Lambert*, C.B.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand, Encl. 7, in No. 67.
1 December 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that when the news of the massacre, on the 10th ult., of the British settlers at Poverty Bay, in this Colony, reached Auckland, Captain Palmer immediately proceeded, at the request of the local authorities, with Her Majesty's ship, "Rosario," to Tauranga, which is the best place of refuge for the wives and families of the colonists on the east coast. The township of Tauranga is commanded by the guns of the "Rosario," and Captain Palmer has made arrangements for the protection of the lives of the inhabitants with Colonel Harrington, who is in command of the Colonial forces on the spot.

2. I have already conveyed to Captain Palmer my thanks, and those of the Government of New Zealand, for this important service.

3. An expedition is about to be sent to Poverty Bay, to act against the rebel Maoris who have been guilty of the recent atrocities in that quarter; and I have requested Captain Montgomerie to proceed thither, at the same time to assist in upholding the Queen's authority, and protecting the lives of Her Majesty's subjects on the east coast of this island.

4. The rebels are also in considerable force on the west coast, between Wanganui and Taranaki, while a general rising of the tribes that adhere to the so called Maori King is only too probable. In that event, all the British settlements in the North Island will be in imminent danger. It is estimated that there are already as many Maoris in arms against the Crown at the present moment as there were a few years ago, when, in addition to the Colonial militia and volunteers, there were nearly 10,000 regular troops and a naval brigade in this Colony.

5. Under these circumstances, the Government of New Zealand have requested me to urge you to leave, for the present, in the waters of this Colony, at least two of Her Majesty's ships under your orders. I entirely concur in this request, seeing that in this part of your command a formidable rebellion is now raging, and that there is no prospect of disturbances affecting the lives of British subjects taking place in any of the Australian Colonies. The presence of an Imperial naval and military force has the effect of overawing the rebel, and encouraging the friendly natives.

6. It is believed that an excellent moral effect might be produced at the present perilous crisis by a visit from the Commodore, in his own ship, to the settlements chiefly threatened by the rebels, all of which are on the coast. I refer (besides Wellington) to Taranaki, Wanganui, Napier, Poverty Bay, and Tauranga.

7. I feel confident that you will be desirous to give all the aid in your power, and which may be consistent with your duties elsewhere, to Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand.

Commodore Lambert, C.B., &c. &c.,
H. M. S. "Challenger," Sydney.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

— No. 68. —

(Confidential.)

No. 68.
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, to His
Grace the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
7 Dec. 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to
His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
7 December 1868.

(Received, 29 January 1869.)

(Answered, No. 30, 26 February 1869, page 427.)

My Lord Duke,

It may probably be interesting to your Grace to read the opinion of the present condition of affairs in this Colony entertained by so able, experienced, and dispassionate a person as Sir George Arney, the present Chief Justice of New Zealand. He had lately been at Wellington, as President of the Court of Appeal, and on his return voyage to Auckland, where he generally resides, he encountered the vessel carrying some of the fugitives from the cruel massacre of English settlers perpetrated at Poverty Bay on the 10th ultimo. I enclose an extract from Sir George Arney's letter to me, to which I refer. I annex also a copy of Mr. Justice Johnston's charge to the grand jury at the late assizes at Wellington.

Encl. No. 1.
Sir G. Arney to
the Governor.
16 Nov. 1868.

Enclosure No. 2.

2. It will be seen that the Chief Justice sums up his opinion in the following terms: "I will not venture to speculate on what may be done; but of this I feel convinced, that the Colony must . . . brace itself up to hold its own until the time may arrive when the native race may feel constrained to respect us in our strength, as they now despise us in our weakness. Meanwhile, I do not envy you having to take up the government of this beautiful country at precisely that period of its history when, I believe, it has been left more embarrassed in its finances, more crippled, relatively, in its power, and more exposed, from its advanced settlements and increased cultivations, to the savagery of the Maori race than it has been left to any preceding governor. I only hope that we may find our respite from destruction in the distracted councils and divided allegiance of the natives, the mass of whom know full well that they have received little wrong and much good from the settlers."

3. Since the control of native affairs, including, practically, the conduct of the present and of future Maori wars was transferred in 1862 from the Governor to the Ministers of the Colony for the time being, a number of able public men have succeeded each other in office in New Zealand, all doubtless animated with a sincere desire to promote the welfare of their adopted country. But if the exigencies of Parliamentary Government have sometimes embarrassed elsewhere the conduct of even foreign wars, it will be easily understood that those exigencies have created still greater difficulties in the conduct of the internal Maori war; when, as in New Zealand, the legislature is so equally divided between the two conflicting political parties that neither of them can make sure of a working majority of more than two or three votes in the House of Representatives; when almost every leading member of both Houses has a native policy of his own, and is swayed by various kinds of personal and local feelings and interests. Under such circumstances, as will be manifest without entering into any details, there can be but little consistency of policy, or unity of action.

4. Mr. Herman Merivale, in his able and elaborate work on the Colonies,* has shown at length that, even in England, the establishment definitively and on a solid basis, of any fixed system of Colonial policy "requires a degree of consistent firmness on the part of the executive, which it is difficult to secure under constitutional government. No Colonial Minister can venture to oppose with deliberate steadiness the supporters of any prevalent and popular doctrine. . . . The consequence of these opposing political tendencies is a vacillation of purpose greatly to be regretted. . . . The subject, in short, is one which has been dealt with by perpetual compromises between principle and immediate

* See "Colonization and Colonies," (edition 1861). Appendix to Lecture 18, pages 513, 523.

immediate exigency. Such compromises are incidental to constitutional government."

5. It could easily be shown, by many illustrations, that the above-cited remarks apply with still greater force to a Colony circumstanced as New Zealand now is. To take one example, the politicians who adopted, in some measure from party motives, and to some degree, it is said, under the influence of temporary irritation against certain military officers, what is termed the "self-reliant policy," have not been strong enough in the Legislature to establish a local defence force numerous or efficient enough to take the place of the Imperial troops; hence many disasters have already ensued, and (as I reported fully in my Despatches, Nos. 80* and 100†), both Houses of the Colonial Parliament have passed resolutions praying that at least one regiment may be left here on the conditions offered by the Imperial Government. It seems to be now generally admitted (as was always foreseen by many practical men here and elsewhere) that it is chimerical to attempt to create an effective Colonial force without a nucleus of regularly trained officers and soldiers. Probably no such attempt has ever been successful in any country. The often-quoted example of the American army during the War of Independence is not really a precedent to the contrary; for Washington himself, together with General Lee, and all his best officers and soldiers had previously served either in the British army itself, or in Colonial regiments which had been brigaded for many years with the regular troops during the French and Indian wars. Moreover, the Poles, Kosciusko and Pulaski, and a number of German officers who had studied their profession in the Seven Years War, joined the American cause, which, even with all these advantages, was well nigh desperate before the arrival of the French army under Count Rochambeau.

* Page 225.
† Page 276.

6. A portion of the population of the Northern Island of New Zealand, under the pressure of the long-continued Maori war and of the recent disasters, would regard with complacency the suspension of the existing constitution* in this island, or at least a return to the system in force up to the year 1862, under which the Governor, directed by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, possessed the control of native affairs. Former experience, however, has proved that (in the words of Mr. Merivale) "the suggestion of establishing in the same Colony responsible Government for the settlers, and a separate administration of native affairs under the Imperial authorities, is unpractical. There cannot be two governments in the same community; certainly not, unless some mode can be devised of having two public purses."

7. It has often been observed that the immediate causes of the Indian Rebellion of 1857-8 were mainly:—

(A.) Religious and national fanaticism.

(B.) The recent reduction in the number of the English troops employed in India.

(C.) The annexation of the entire territories of the King of Oude. So the main causes of the long continuance of the Maori war, which has now raged in New Zealand, with some periods of intermission, ever since 1860, are generally believed to be:—

(A.) The outbreak of the Hauhau fanaticism in connection with the national, or (as it is termed), the "native king movement."

(B.) The removal of the English regiments before any tender of submission was made by, or any peace was ratified with, the Maori King, and the tribes which adhere to him.

(C.) The confiscation of a small portion† of the territories of the rebel natives.

8. With

* A prominent member of the New Zealand Parliament lately exclaimed, "What an absurdity it was to set up the British Constitution in a country where all the landed gentry are savages, and, for the most part, hereditary or relapsed cannibals." The suspension of the constitution in the North Island has been publicly advocated of late by, among others, Sir David Monro, the Speaker of the House of Representatives.

† See the map transmitted with my Despatch, No. 22, of 17th March 1868, page 125.

8. With regard to the first of these three causes, it may be observed that the religious and national fanaticism of the Hauhaus is analogous to the periodical outbreaks of a similar nature among the Malays (who are probably of kindred race with the Maoris), and among the Hindoos and Mussulmans of India. It may not be altogether impertinent to mention that the "lily" fills the same place in the mysterious proclamations of the Maori King, as the "lotus" filled in the missives of some of the native princes in Hindostan.

9. With regard to the second of the causes mentioned above, it is often a matter of surprise, both here and in England, that two experienced generals, successively at the head of nearly 10,000 regular soldiers, and 5,000 of the Colonial Militia, and with all the means and appliances of modern warfare, should not have succeeded in subduing King Tawhiao and his adherents, who are believed to have never brought into the field two thousand (2,000) fighting men at the same time. But it should be recollected that, in the opinion of all competent judges, New Zealand presents as difficult obstacles as Abyssinia to an invading army attempting to penetrate the mountains and forests of the interior; while the Maoris are, beyond all comparison, more formidable enemies than the Abyssinians. It has often been observed that the British army did not lose a single man even at the capture of the Royal Fortress of Magdala, whereas the loss of the regular troops and of the Naval Brigade has been heavy before every Maori village and earthwork; while at the Gate Pah near Tauranga, in 1864, the 43rd Regiment appears to have lost more officers than any single regiment lost at Waterloo. In a word, it seems to be very generally agreed that the conquest of King Tawhiao and the Hauhaus would have been a much greater military feat than the conquest of King Theodore and the Abyssinians.

10. Few will probably be found to advocate another aggressive war in the interior of New Zealand. It is generally felt that we must content ourselves with protecting our existing settlements, and punishing the cruel outrages and massacres recently perpetrated. For these purposes, as also to prevent the horrors of a war of race and extermination between the colonists and the Maoris, to serve as a nucleus for the Colonial forces, and to maintain in the eyes of the natives the prestige of the Queen's name and of Imperial power and authority, a garrison of Her Majesty's troops is of proved value. As I reported in my Despatch, No. 49,* of 30th June ultimo, "The Arawas and the other tribes that have fought gallantly, and suffered much for the Crown, are disposed to regard the entire removal of the Queen's troops with alarm and dissatisfaction, as a sign that they can expect henceforward little moral or physical support against their hostile countrymen; and that (in their own phrase) 'the Queen is *riri* (i. e., angry) with the Pakehas'; in other words, that the Imperial authorities are displeased with the Colonists. It has been represented, in short, that the loyal clans in New Zealand at the present day would view the entire withdrawal of the Imperial troops with feelings similar to those with which the Hanoverian clans in Scotland 150 years ago, while exposed to the vengeance of their Jacobite neighbours, would have regarded the removal of the English garrisons from Inverness, Fort William, and Stirling." On my recent visit to the Wanganui tribe, and on many other occasions, I have had personal experience of the truth of the above remarks. Several chiefs have addressed me to this effect: "O Governor, you call upon us to fight once more for the Queen and the law. We have so fought during the last eight years, losing many of our bravest chiefs and warriors, who have fallen for the Queen in battle against our own countrymen. But hitherto we have fought by the side of the Queen's troops. Now, to our surprise and dismay, we find that the Queen's troops are forbidden to go forth to fight with us; and we have learned that the few English soldiers still left in the towns will shortly be withdrawn altogether. The enemies of the Queen have written to us, saying 'Stand aside, our quarrel is not with you, who are of the same race and lineage with ourselves; our quarrel is only with the Pakehas; leave us to drive the Pakehas into the sea.' It seems to us, the Queen's Maoris, that we shall be abandoned to the vengeance of the Queen's enemies. O Governor! why is this? Why do not the Queen's soldiers now, as heretofore, help us to fight for the Queen's authority and Her laws? O Father! our hearts are dark, and our eyes

* Page 130.

eyes are misty; we do not understand the mind of the Queen and of Her officers."

11. Of all the painful feelings excited by the present condition of New Zealand, perhaps the most painful is connected with the effect produced on the minds of the loyal natives by the official announcement in the midst of the most dangerous crisis that has ever occurred in the history of this community, to the effect that the last British soldier will be removed in next February from New Zealand. It is, of course, impossible to explain to the Maoris the grounds of the complete change which has taken place of late years in the views of the Imperial Government with regard to the military protection of the Dependencies of the Crown; or the mixed motives which induced one of the conflicting parties in the New Zealand Legislature to advocate the so-called "self-reliant policy," without taking any steps to create a permanent or effective defence force.

12. It is earnestly hoped and believed here, now that the Colonial Parliament has signified its compliance with the conditions offered, that the Imperial Government will not insist on the immediate withdrawal of the single regiment which still garrisons (besides Auckland) the towns of Taranaki, Wanganui, and Napier, that is, the chief centres of European population, in the districts where the present rebellion is raging. The recent massacre of the English settlers at Poverty Bay* was accompanied with atrocities as dreadful as any perpetrated during the great rebellion in India. The Colonial Government is making every possible exertion to raise throughout New Zealand, and also in Australia, recruits for the permanent force which it maintains in the field; while almost every adult male resident in the disturbed districts is enrolled in the militia or volunteer corps. Still it is often urged that raw levies, if deprived of a nucleus of regular troops, are sometimes liable to sudden panics; and that the garrison of Lucknow, and of the other places in which our countrymen held out so heroically in India, were composed mainly of trained soldiers. In short, many competent judges believe that the entire withdrawal of the Queen's troops from New Zealand, at the present crisis, may lead probably to a general rising of the disaffected natives throughout this island, and possibly to tragedies as dreadful as those of Delhi and Cawnpore.

13. If any disaster of this nature should ensue, I am confident that your Grace will acquit me of all blame for want of foresight; for it will be remembered that I have repeatedly, in my official and confidential communications to the Colonial Office, respectfully but earnestly solicited attention to this question, showing that the Colonial Parliament and the practical men of all parties in the North Island are now convinced that it would be as dangerous to remove every British soldier from New Zealand in 1868, as it would have been to have removed every British soldier from Scotland in 1715 or 1745, from Ireland in 1798, or from British India in 1857. The impression made on the minds of the rebel Maoris by the announcement of the proposed immediate withdrawal of the English troops from New Zealand, soon after the massacre at Poverty Bay, is naturally similar to the impression which would have been made on the minds of Nana Sahib and the Sepoy mutineers by an announcement of the immediate withdrawal of the English troops from India soon after the massacre at Cawnpore.

14. It may appear strange to superficial or ill-informed observers that the English settlers in the North Island are unable of themselves to subdue the Maoris, seeing that their numbers are as two to one, about 80,000 Colonists to 40,000 Maoris. But it will be remembered that the Maoris were not subjugated during the years when an English army of nearly ten thousand (10,000) regular soldiers, in addition to the Colonial forces, was employed in this island. Moreover, the great majority of the settlers in New Zealand are emigrants from the labouring classes in England, and had probably never carried arms of any kind until they found themselves enrolled in the Colonial Militia. On the other hand, every Maori is a born soldier; strong, fleet, and intrepid; accustomed from his infancy to the use of weapons, and to the sight of blood, and trained to

* See Governor's Despatch of 7th December, No. 125, page 296.

to great skill in bush fighting by the guerilla warfare of the last eight years. Again, the Colonists occupy settlements placed chiefly along and near the sea shore. They occupy, as it were, the circumference of a circle, whereas the Maoris are entrenched in the almost impenetrable mountains and forests of the centre, whence they can send forth forays in every direction. It will be further recollected that, in 1745, 4,000 Highlanders easily conquered all Scotland, except the few fortified posts garrisoned by English troops, although the Lowlanders were infinitely more numerous in comparison to the Celts than the British Colonists in New Zealand are in comparison to the Maoris; and though the Lowlanders were animated against their assailants by the animosities which spring from differences of race, language, and religion. In short, it is not to be denied that if the small British garrisons which now hold some of the towns, and thus leave the Colonial forces free to cope with the insurgent natives in the open field, are withdrawn, the main hope, under Providence, of the Colonists in the North Island must lie in the hereditary feuds which have hitherto prevented the Maoris, like other races living under the tribal system, from acting together against the authority of the Queen. If the entire Maori people were to unite against us now, we could probably hold only the towns of Auckland and Wellington. So, British authority would have been practically annihilated if the British troops had been removed from Scotland during the rebellions of 1715 and 1745, and if the Hanoverians had joined the Jacobite clans. So, too, the English would have been driven out of all India (except, perhaps, the Presidency cities) in 1857, if the European army had been withdrawn, and if the Sikhs, together with the Nizam and the other loyal native princes, had joined the Sepoy mutineers. The Bishop of Lichfield (Dr. Selwyn) has remarked on more than one public occasion that there is, in the present condition of this Colony, nothing which is new to the student of the history of other countries where formidable aborigines had recently been brought into contract with alien invaders or settlers. The social state of the Maori districts of New Zealand at the present day is analogous to that of the Celtic districts of Ireland down to the reign of George I., and of the Celtic districts of Scotland, down to the reign of George III. In fact, it has often been observed with truth that those who wish to understand the present condition of the Maoris, should read with care the description of the Scotch Highlanders at the end of the 17th century, as contained in the 13th chapter of Lord Macaulay's "History of England."* In my Despatch, No. 116,† by this mail, I attempted a description of my visit to the Maori camp near Wanganui on the 17th ult.; but I should have drawn a much fuller and more vivid picture of what I saw there, and especially of the meeting between Colonel Whitmore and the Maori chiefs, if I had simply quoted the following passage describing the Highlanders under Dundee:—"All that was left to the Commander under whom these potentates (the Highland chiefs) condescended to serve, was to argue with them, to supplicate them, to flatter them, to bribe them; and it was only during a short time that any human skill could preserve harmony by these means, for every chief thought himself entitled to peculiar observance, and it was therefore impossible to pay marked court to any one without disobliging the rest. The General found himself merely the president of a congress of petty kings. He was perpetually called upon to hear and to compose disputes about pedigrees, about precedence, about the division of spoil. His decision, be it what it might, must offend somebody. At any moment he might hear that his right wing had fired on his centre in pursuance of some quarrel two hundred years old; or that a whole battalion had marched back to its native glen, because another battalion had been put in the post of honour. A Highland bard might easily have found in the history of the year 1689, subjects very similar to those with which the war of Troy furnished the great poets of antiquity. One day Achilles is sullen, keeps his tent, and announces his intention to depart with all his men. The next day Ajax is storming about the camp, and threatening to cut the throat of Ulysses."

† Page 283.

‡ Paragraph 7.

15. It was remarked above ‡ that, in the same sense in which the annexation of the entire territories of the King of Oude was one of the causes which led to

* See Sir G. Bowen's Despatch to the Secretary of State, No. 49, of 30th June 1868, page 130.

to the Indian rebellion of 1857, so the confiscation of a small portion of the land of the rebel Maoris may have been one of the causes of the continuance of the Maori war, which has now raged in New Zealand, with little intermission, since 1860. The map, which I transmitted with my Despatch, No. 22,* of March 17th ult., will show that the confiscated land embraces but a small part of the surface of the North Island. Much of it, moreover, has been already restored. It appears to be admitted on all sides that forfeiture of land was a just punishment for rebellion, accompanied with cruel murders and other horrible outrages; and that it was also a punishment in accordance with Maori usage, as well as with the laws of civilised nations. But it also seems to be now generally admitted that it was imprudent at the present time to occupy with settlers distant and isolated positions; such as, for example, Patea on the west, and Opotiki on the east coast; both those districts being in the immediate neighbourhood of the most hostile tribes, and of the most impenetrable mountains and forests. In fact, what the Secretary of State for the Colonies (Mr. Cardwell) foretold in his Despatch, No. 54,† of 26th April 1866, to my predecessor, Sir G. Grey, has now come to pass. Mr. Cardwell then pointed out that "if the proposed new settlements were too far advanced beyond the country already occupied, it might prove impossible to abandon them without discredit, or to protect them without disproportionate expense." On the whole, I am disposed to concur with those who argue that the military settlements ought to have been placed mainly, if not solely, on the open and easily defensible Waikato plain; and to have been protected by a line of posts drawn across the North Island (advantage being taken of the nature of the ground) from the sea at Aotea, or Whaingeroa, on the west coast, to the sea at Tauranga, on the east coast. A frontier might thus have been secured analogous to the old Roman frontier between the Friths of Forth and Clyde.

† *Vide Papers presented June 1866, page 127.*

16. It is believed that in this, and in my previous Despatches on the same subject, I have given a full and accurate account of the present condition of this Colony. It remains for me to suggest what should be done at this crisis, the most dangerous which has hitherto occurred (as the Chief Justice has observed) in the history of New Zealand.

17. It is universally hoped that the battalion of Imperial troops which still garrisons four of the main centres of population (Auckland, Taranaki, Wanganui, and Napier) will be left here, in accordance with the earnest desire of the New Zealand Parliament, on the terms offered by the Imperial Government; and under the circumstances stated in my Despatches, Nos. 80 and 100.‡ It will be recollected that New Zealand alone is paying for native purposes, defence, and the interest of the war loan of three millions sterling (3,000,000 *l.*) nearly four hundred thousand pounds (400,000 *l.*) annually, that is, far more than the aggregate payments for similar purposes of all the Australian Colonies put together; and that these burdens render necessary taxes at the rate of 6 *l.* 5 *s.* per head of the population, double the rate in the United Kingdom. It is trusted that one battalion will be left as some equivalent for this expenditure. But that battalion (the 2nd, 18th Royal Irish) numbers barely 750 effective officers and men, whereas there is good reason to believe that there are now as many Maoris in arms against the Crown as there ever were, while there were 10,000 regular soldiers in the Colony; and the Government has received repeated warnings that the Maori king will, sooner or later, give the signal for a general rising of the hostile tribes, and a general massacre of the Colonists. With the utmost efforts that can be used, my Responsible Advisers appear to be unable to raise in New Zealand a permanent force of above 1,000 really effective men, in addition to the militia and volunteers, who are practically available only for the defence of their respective districts. Each private in the permanent force is paid 5 *s.* per diem, and, with his rations, clothing, arms, &c., costs the Colony at least 150 *l.* per annum.

18. The settlers in the disturbed districts of the North Island are all but unanimous in desiring the help of at least one more regiment from Australia, whence aid was procured on several previous occasions. It appears to be generally agreed that if a second regiment is sent here, it is just that New Zealand should be called upon to pay for it on the same scale as that fixed for

See Governor's
Despatch, No.
100, of 8th October
1868, page 276.

* Page 295.

the Australian Colonies, *i.e.*, 40 *l.* per annum for every officer and man. It is stated that the earnest and thorough-going advocates of what is termed "the self-reliant policy," are now almost entirely confined to the South Island, where there are hardly any Maoris, and where life and property are perfectly secure. Looking to the tenour of the Despatches from home respecting the Queen's troops in this Colony, and to other considerations, the present Ministers are unwilling, except in case of dire necessity, to apply for any extraneous assistance beyond that which can be afforded by Her Majesty's ships on this station, and by the single battalion of regular soldiers which the Imperial Government offered to maintain here on the conditions now accepted by the Colonial Government and Legislature. But my Responsible Advisers concur in the hope (as will be seen from my Despatch, No. 125,* of even date herewith) that immediate instructions will be sent to General Chute, authorising him to detain and send to New Zealand the regiment which is shortly to be removed from Australia, or such other of the troops under his command as can best be spared, in case the Governor of this Colony should send a requisition for them. No such application will be made, except in the event of a general rising of the Maoris, or of some other imminent danger threatening the lives of a large portion of Her Majesty's subjects in this Colony. It is submitted that any such additional troops, if paid for by New Zealand at the rate paid in Australia, should be stationed and employed here, as in the other provinces of the British Empire, in accordance with the rules prescribed in the Queen's Colonial Regulations.

19. I am strongly inclined to agree with those who, from their long experience of the native character, believe that if the same number of Imperial troops, in addition to the Colonial forces, were maintained in New Zealand for the next few years as was maintained here from 1846 to about 1860 during the interval between the first and second Maori wars, that is, two battalions of the line: and if no further attempt were made to occupy lands in distant and isolated positions, or in the immediate neighbourhood of hostile tribes, this Colony would probably enjoy permanent peace and security. It will be remembered that the native race is rapidly diminishing, while the Europeans are as rapidly increasing in numbers. In 1848, only 20 years ago, the Maoris in the North Island exceeded 100,000; while now, in 1868, they are under 40,000. Consequently, the Maori difficulty is a question of time, probably of the next 10 years. During that period, every effort should be made to push roads into the interior. Experience has amply shown that the best weapons for the conquest of the Highlands of New Zealand in the 19th, as of the Highlands of Scotland in the 18th century, are the spade and the pickaxe.

† Page 130.

20. Further, as I observed in my Despatch, No. 49,† of the 30th June ultimo, "it appears to be very generally agreed that, since the authority of the Crown and of the law was not established throughout the interior of this country, while there was an English army of above 10,000 men in New Zealand, the attitude of the Colonial authorities towards Tawhiao and his adherents must, and ought to be, in the main, defensive; that it is at once more politic and more humane to outlive the king movement than to endeavour to suppress it by the strong hand; that the turbulent natives should receive every encouragement to live peaceably; but that murderous onslaughts, whether on the Europeans or on the friendly Maoris, should be punished with the rigour necessary to prevent a recurrence of unprovoked aggressions. . . . Many of the leading politicians of New Zealand are convinced that the king movement in its early stages might have been made an instrument for 'elevating the native race, by the introduction of institutions subordinate to and in harmony with the European Government of the Colony.' It has been suggested that a native province might have been created, to be ruled, like the territories of the semi-independent rajahs in India, nominally by a great Maori chief, but really by the advice and influence of a British Resident or Commissioner." Many now think that the opportunity for any arrangement of this kind has been lost. Still King Tawhiao has played so moderate a part for some years past that it may be worth while to make the attempt, especially as it is clear that his conquest by force of arms is impracticable.

21. I will

21. I will conclude by summing up my practical suggestions with the expression of a strong conviction that permanent peace and security may be restored to New Zealand, by adopting the following measures:—

A. The presence, in addition to the Colonial forces, of a garrison of two battalions of the line, to be maintained on conditions equitable to the Mother Country and to the Colony.

B. The prohibition of fresh settlements in exposed and dangerous districts.

C. A peaceful arrangement, not inconsistent with the suzerainty of the Queen, with the chosen chief of the Maories.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 1 in No. 68.

Sir *G. Arney* to the Governor of New Zealand.

My dear Governor,

Auckland, 16 November 1868.

Encl. 1, in No. 68.

I HOPE that I am not addressing you too familiarly thus, for indeed my intention is to use a term of loyalty to "my Governor," and not to presume upon the kindness which you have so lately extended to me at Wellington, but at any rate and risk I cannot forbear from offering you my sympathy on the sad intelligence, which I know will have caused you much sorrow, from Poverty Bay, while it will have filled you with anxiety for the future.

It is singular, and now marks your conversations with me as prophetic; I mean how you expressed, earnestly and repeatedly, to myself your fears for outlying settlements, and your wishes that, from some at least of them, the scant population of Europeans should for a time retire and come into those points of concentration at which redoubts might exist and themselves be protected; and I think you especially named places along the east coast whence the disastrous news has come. But, certainly, I little dreamed that I should so soon meet the schooner on the waters of Hawke's Bay, which spoke and boarded us on Wednesday last, with her freight of helpless women and children, to realise your worst apprehensions. It was a sight I shall not soon forget. All nature seemed so fresh and fair, sea and sky, and those noble mountain ranges that encircled the Bay at our back; but before us the small schooner's deck crowded by those poor wan-visaged outcasts from Maori savagery.

I will not venture to speculate on what may be done. But of this I feel convinced, that the Colony must brace itself up to hold its own until the time may arrive when the native race may feel constrained to respect us in our strength, as they now despise us in our weakness. Meanwhile I do not envy you, having to take up the government of this beauteous country at precisely that period of its history, when I believe it has been left more embarrassed in its finances, more crippled, relatively, in its power, and more exposed from its advanced settlements and increased cultivations to the savagery of the Maori race, than it ever has been left to any preceding Governor; I only hope that we may find our respite from destruction in the distracted councils and divided allegiance of the natives, the mass of whom know full well that they have received little wrong and much good from the settlers.

You received the sad account of Poverty Bay by telegram (I presume) on Wednesday evening; I wonder if it arrested you from your visit to Wanganui projected for the next day.

It was well I did not venture to attend upon you thither. For on arrival here upon Friday morning, I found my Court fixed "In Bankruptcy" for that same morning, and held the sittings at once, and in Chambers afterwards.

Believe me, &c.
(signed) *G. A. Arney.*

His Excellency, Governor Sir G. F. Bowen,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 2 in No. 68.

Encl. 2, in No. 68.

His Honor Mr. Justice *Johnston's* Charge to the Grand Jury at Wellington.

THE JUDGE'S CHARGE.

His Honor then addressed the grand jury as follows:—

Mr. Foreman and Gentleman of the Grand Jury,

It is usual, as you are aware, for judges in addressing grand juries to advert to the state and condition of the district for which they are acting, in respect of the maintenance of law and order; and although we are, fortunately, able to assemble together to-day in this place in the usual state of tranquillity, and, undisturbed by any immediate fears for ourselves, to assist in the calm administration of public justice, it would be but a stupid affectation in us to ignore what is passing around us, the imminent danger, or too well-grounded apprehensions of many of our fellow colonists, the occurrences, unsurpassed, for atrocity, in the history of the world, which have recently taken place at no great distance from us, and the grave and critical emergency which the Colony is at this moment called upon to meet.

We see around us rebellion and anarchy, rapine and murder, in their foulest and most hideous forms, as developed by an organised fanaticism, devastating our borders, turning the garden into a wilderness, and with indiscriminate and inhuman ruthlessness sacrificing at once the brave man, the devoted woman, and the helpless babe in their demoniacal orgies.

The times are such that in addition to the duties which we are now called upon to perform in the serene and passionless atmosphere of the temple of justice, there are others, not less important, though fortunately, extraordinary duties, for the performance of which, in a very different arena, it behoves us to prepare and nerve ourselves without delay.

Boasting, as we do with reason, of free and liberal political institutions, we shall, at so critical a conjuncture as that which is now imminent, be called upon to give practical proof that we are fit for such institutions, and they for us; to show, by the careful formation and emphatic assertion of public opinion, and by the cheerful and manly contribution of our individual personal exertions towards the common weal in its hour of need, that we are no unworthy descendants from those patriots, whose wisdom and valour, in the course of generations, raised our mother land to so high an eminence among the peoples of the earth, and made her little islands of the Northern Sea the last safe refuge of the outraged liberties of the world.

The task which the Government and the people of the Colony are now called upon to perform is, doubtless, an arduous and critical, though a noble one, and one of nearly unparalleled difficulty; for a single false step might lead to irretrievable consequences. Unless at such a time, there exist sympathy and harmony in feeling, principle, and design between the governing and the governed, there can be no safe augury of real and permanent success.

O! that the spirit of true wisdom, therefore, may descend both on the people and its rulers! that all class and party prejudices, all personal jealousies and grudges may be banished from their hearts and minds; that they may, in common, schooling themselves to humility and self-distrust, seek for and adopt the wisest counsels (whether agreeable to their prejudices or not), and be guided by the good Providence of God, to act with forethought and vigour, with firmness and forbearance, so that their efforts may deserve and be crowned by success, and the peace of the land may ere long be established on the surest and broadest foundations!

One word I would add, prompted by my own recent personal observation in another province. If it be true that the atrocities and horrors, the recitals of which have but lately made our blood run cold, have been perpetrated by fanatics of the aboriginal race of this country, it is not less true, and I trust it will never be forgotten, that we owe very much in our present emergency, as in respect of former difficulties, to the assistance of other portions of the same race.

When, at the moment of our deep humiliation, discomfiture, and dismay, we were looking around us, almost in vain, for present help from our own people, I witnessed the prompt, zealous, and gallant manner in which the friendly natives of the neighbourhood, leaving behind them their families and possessions, and abandoning the profitable employment of the shearing floor, and overlooking annoyances which had but recently galled them, flocked to the port to embark for the scene of action, to assist in defending our countrymen against their murderous foes, and in cutting short the career of those inhuman fiends. When I hear how vigorously they have since acted on our behalf, and when I am informed that the recent conduct of the fanatics appears, in the estimation of many of the Maori people, a scandal to their race, I cannot help fervently hoping, and emphatically expressing the hope, that the European Colonists and their rulers will always appreciate and honour the services of our native friends, and abstain from any such course of action as might seem a justification for their hostility or defection.

Gentlemen, I most sincerely trust that ere I have occasion again to address a grand jury in this place, the Government of the country, backed by the opinion of the people, will have devised and brought into operation reasonable means for restoring tranquillity throughout

out the island ; and that the disturbers of its peace will have practically learned that though we may, for want of due preparation, have been comparatively powerless and helpless for a time, we shall not long permit such a state of things to continue ; and that, at all events, there is a power behind us never unprepared, which once invoked and evoked in our emergency, will be both willing and able to tread out the last smouldering embers of fanatical rebellion and crime, even here amongst the most distant of all its countless subjects.

— No. 69. —

(No. 129.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
18 December 1868.

(Received, 22 February 1869.)

My Lord Duke,

As the Panama and New Zealand Royal Mail Company have been unfortunately compelled, by the state of their finances, to discontinue running their steamers from this Colony, I now address your Grace by the Suez mail.

2. In pursuance of the instructions issued on a previous occasion, I have this day forwarded to the Governor of Ceylon a short statement of the progress of the Native rebellion in New Zealand ; and I have requested him to transmit it to your Grace by the electric telegraph.

3. I now enclose a Memorandum by Colonel Haultain, the Defence Minister showing the progress of the operations under his direction against the Maori insurgents. This memorandum is in continuation of that forwarded (enclosure, No. 4), with my Despatch, No. 125,* of the 7th instant.

4. Titokowáru, the leader of the rebels on the west coast, recently sent to Colonel Whitmore by a native messenger, a letter, of which the following is a literal translation :

“ Weraroa,* 5 December 1868.

“ This is a word of sound and earnest advice for Whitmore ; salutations to you. I desire to ask you this question : To whom does England belong, and to whom belongs the land on which you are now standing ?

“ I will tell you. The heavens and the earth were created in the beginning. Then was man created, and also all things that are in the world after their several kinds. If you believe that God created them all, it is well ; we are equal (*i. e.* agreed) thus far.

“ But you were formed a Pakeha (*i. e.* European) ; and England was named for your country. We are Maories, with New Zealand for our country. Bethink you ; there has been fixed between you and us a great gulf, even the ocean. Why did you not take thought before you crossed over hither ? We did not cross from hence over to you. Away with you from our country to your own country in the midst of the ocean ; away with you from this town (Wanganui). Arise, and be baptized, and let your sins be washed away ; calling upon the name of the Lord. Enough, for the present, from Titokowáru.”

5. The writer of this remarkable document is (as I am informed by those who know him personally) a man who has scarcely reached middle age. He belongs to the wild and fierce tribe of the Ngatiruanuis, who dwell near Taranaki. Though educated as a Christian, he has for some years past been a fanatical prophet of the Hauhau creed. In this capacity, and as a practised and successful warrior, engaged in nearly all the fights with the English on the west coast of this island since 1860, he has gained a great ascendancy over his countrymen, though he is not a chief of high birth. Titokowáru appears to possess in a large degree that passion and genius for war which are common to most Maoris. Colonel Whitmore reports that he commands his men with all the skill of an experienced general. His hatred against the English is said to have

No. 69.
Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
18 Dec. 1868.

Enclosure.
Memorandum by Colonel Haultain.
18 Dec. 1868.

* Page 296..

* Weraroa is about 20 miles north-west of the town of Wanganui.

have been increased by his loss of an eye in actions with our troops some time ago. Those who know the Maoris best believe that the letter cited above is meant as a warning that the insurgents will make no more peace with the Colonists; that the English settlers must altogether abandon the North Island of New Zealand, or else prepare for a desperate struggle for life or death. In truth, it is often remarked by many of the most competent and experienced observers here that the character of the war which has raged, with some periods of intermission, since 1860, is now changing to a lamentable degree. It is unfortunately impossible to disguise the fact that, during the last two or three years, and especially since the removal of the regular troops from all share in active operations in the field, the war is becoming, so far at least as regards a large portion of the natives, not only a struggle of race against race, but also a deadly contest between, on the one hand, the rekindled passions of heathenism and cannibalism, and on the other, Christianity and civilisation. The ultimate issue of a contest of such a nature here or elsewhere cannot, of course, be doubtful. The English race must prevail in the end. But it is feared that if the Colonists and the loyal native tribes should be entirely deprived of the aid and countenance of the Queen's troops (in pursuance of the policy recently announced officially*), the existing contest will become a lingering and cruel struggle, in which it will be difficult to enforce, especially on our Maori allies, the usages of civilised warfare.

6. I fully explained by the last Panama mail my views respecting the present state of this Colony, and the best measures that can be adopted for the establishment of permanent peace and security.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure in No. 69.

Encl. in No. 69.

MEMORANDUM by Colonel *Haultain.*

SINCE the date of the last memorandum forwarded to his Excellency, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies (7th December 1868), the operations against the rebels have not been very important.

After the encounters between the friendly natives and the enemy in the neighbourhood of Poverty Bay, which have been already narrated, the former, owing partly to the illness of Ropata, chief of Ngatiporou, and partly to a difference between him and Tareha of Napier, retired on Turanganui. They were met by the portion of the field force, which had been removed from Wanganui, under Colonel Whitmore, and the Ngatiporou contingent, volunteered to renew the pursuit; but the difficulty of supplying the force with provisions prevented an advance to the wooded mountainous country towards which the enemy were retiring, and after a few days the greater portion returned to their respective homes.

A party of constabulary, under Major Fraser, made a reconnoissance of the position in which the enemy had lately been attacked, and found it deserted; and the enemy was reported by prisoners to have retreated upon his stronghold, short of provisions and ammunition, and much shaken by his late defeats. It was also stated that the Chief Te Waru of the Uriwera tribe had fallen.

Matters being in this state, preparations were made for the return of Colonel Whitmore's force to Wanganui; when on the 13th instant, just as the embarkation was commencing at Turanganui, firing was heard at the south side of Poverty Bay, which proved to be an attack on a foraging party of the enemy by a body of friendly natives under Ihaka Whaanga, at a place called Owbeta. Reinforcements were at once sent by sea, and a party under Colonel Whitmore went by land to endeavour to intercept the enemy in his retreat. The result of these operations has not yet been telegraphed to Wellington.

At Wairoa, in Hawke's Bay, the town of Clyde has been put in a state of defence, and regular communication overland has been opened with Poverty Bay.

The west coast is much in the same condition as it was when the last Panama mail left New Zealand, and no fresh collision has taken place with the rebels. A number of recruits for the constabulary from Melbourne and other places are being pushed on to Wanganui, and it is expected that Lieutenant Colonel Lyon, who now commands in that district, will shortly be able to re-occupy a portion of the country that had been abandoned.

17 December 1868.

(signed) *T. M. Haultain.*

* Secretary of State to Governor of New Zealand, Nos. 58 and 106 of 1868, pages 418 and 419. General Chute has officially announced that he has received orders to embark the single battalion still left in this Colony on the arrival of the "Himalaya" transport in next February.

— No. 70. —

COPY of TELEGRAM.

Given in at Colombo on the 25th January 1869, at 5.6 p.m.

(27th January 1869.)

No. 70.
Telegram,
18 Dec. 1868.

From His Excellency the Governor of Wellington, New Zealand, to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, London.

Residence, 18 December.

THE rebels on the east coast of this island who perpetrated the massacre at Poverty Bay have been defeated in two engagements with severe loss. It is now intended, as soon as possible, to concentrate the greater part of the Colonial forces on the west coast, with the object of putting down the rebellion in that quarter. The so-called Maori king is still quiet, and there has been no fresh outbreak hitherto in any part of Colony.

— No. 71. —

(No. 1.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington,
2 January 1869.

(Received 30 March 1869.)

(Answered, No. 41, 5 April 1869, page 429.)

My Lord Duke,

I BEG permission to transmit to your Grace a copy of the letter which I have addressed to Colonel Beatson, R.E., on his retirement from the post of Commandant of Her Majesty's troops in New Zealand, and in which I express my sense of the cordial assistance which I, as Governor of this Colony, have always received from that officer.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

No. 71.
Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.,
to His Grace
the Duke of
Buckingham and
Chandos.
2 Jan. 1869

Enclosure in No. 71.

Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen* to Colonel *Beatson*, R. E.

Encl. in No. 71.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington,
26 December 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, informing me that, agreeably to orders received by you from the Horse Guards and from the Major General commanding, you have directed Lieutenant Mulloy, R.E., to assume the Engineer command, and Lieutenant Colonel Elliot of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, the command of the troops in this Colony.

2. I cannot permit our official connection to terminate without expressing my sense of the cordial assistance which you have always afforded to me as the Governor of New Zealand.

With my best wishes,

Colonel Beatson, R.E., &c. &c. &c.,
Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

— No. 72. —

COPY of TELEGRAM.

No. 72.
Telegram,
18 Jan. 1869.

Sent from Colombo on the 25th February 1869, at 2.24 p.m.

(Received 26th February 1869.)

From the Governor of New Zealand to the Secretary of State for the Colonies,
London.

From the Governor of New Zealand.

18 January 1869.

Nagatapa.—The main stronghold of the rebels who perpetrated the Poverty Bay massacre was captured by the colonial forces under Colonel Whitmore on the 5th January; our loss did not exceed twenty-two (22) in killed and wounded, while that of the rebels, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, amounted to above two hundred (200); this success has produced a salutary effect.

— No. 73. —

(Confidential.)

No. 73.
Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
7 Jan. 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
7 January 1869.

(Received 22 March 1869.)

My Lord Duke,

(Answered, Confidential, 29 March 1869, page 428.)

* Page 312.

1. IN continuation of my "Confidential" report of the 7th ultimo* on the condition of this Colony, I have the honour to state that the further experience of every week and month tends to confirm my conviction of the general accuracy of the opinions therein submitted.

2. Your Grace is already aware that a large portion of the British population of the Northern Island of New Zealand (in which alone there is danger from the Maoris), attribute to the action of Parliamentary Government many of the difficulties of dealing with the native race, and desire the suspension, so far as that Island is concerned, of the existing constitution, in order that the management of native affairs, and of the colonial forces may be again (as before 1862) placed under the personal control of the Governor, directed by the Secretary of State. These views have been publicly advocated in the local journals by Sir David Monro, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, in a letter of which I now forward a copy; at the same time, I transmit a copy of a letter recently published by Mr. J. E. FitzGerald, the originator and principal advocate of what is here called "the self-reliant policy."

3. These documents speak for themselves; they deserve an attentive perusal, as clear and able statements of the opposite opinions which now divide this community on a question of the greatest practical importance. Sir David Monro's letter is also valuable, as narrating, on the high authority of the Speaker of the popular branch of the Legislature, what may be termed the Parliamentary history of the "self-reliant policy."*

4. It is impossible not to sympathise with much of Mr. FitzGerald's eloquent declamation,† but it is often remarked here that the present position of the "self-reliant policy" is eminently suggestive. Its advocates live chiefly (though not entirely, for Sir David Monro resides in the Province of Nelson) in the South Island, where life and property are quite safe, while its opponents live chiefly in the North Island, where danger is imminent and constant. From a perusal of the arguments of both parties, as summed up in the published letters of Mr. FitzGerald

* Sir D. Monro remarks that, so far as the Colonial Parliament is concerned, "Nothing in fact has been done in the direction of self-reliance beyond the very inexpensive proceeding of passing the resolutions in its favour."

† The arguments on the opposite side of Mr. Merivale ("Colonies," pages 515-523) should be compared with those of Mr. FitzGerald.

Enclosure No. 1.
Letter of Sir David Monro.

Enclosure No. 2.
Letter of Mr. J. E. FitzGerald.

FitzGerald and of Sir David Monro respectively, it will be seen that both the professed friends and the professed opponents of the so-called "self-reliant policy" equally cry aloud for help from the mother country. Mr. FitzGerald and the former party ask for "money," while Sir David Monro and the latter party ask for "men." On the one hand, Mr. FitzGerald calls upon the House of Commons to vote an annual subsidy to be expended at the discretion of the Colonial Ministry; but practically denies the right of every Imperial authority to interfere in any other manner with the internal affairs of New Zealand. On the other hand, Sir David Monro requests the Mother Country to furnish a sufficient force of the regular soldiers of the Queen's Army, on the understanding that this Colony shall pay for them on the same scale as that fixed for other Colonies.

5. Under these circumstances, the politicians who think with Sir David Monro argue, that they, and not the politicians who think with Mr. FitzGerald, are truly "self-reliant," inasmuch as they are ready to pay liberally for the additional troops which they consider absolutely necessary. They further affirm that experience, here and elsewhere, tends to show that a really effective colonial force cannot be created without a nucleus of regularly trained officers and soldiers; and also, that no colonial force whatsoever will be sufficient in the event of the entire removal of the countenance and prestige of the Imperial army and navy to overawe the hostile Maoris, and so to secure permanent peace and safety. But they fully admit, at the same time, that it would be unreasonable to expect the British tax-payer to defray the entire expense of even a small garrison of Imperial soldiers, or to provide funds for the support of a colonial force over which no Imperial authority would practically exercise control.

6. With regard to the main question that has been mooted here, I presume that, whatever may be the inconveniences of the existing system, Her Majesty's Government would not be inclined to entertain any proposal for the temporary or permanent suspension of the constitution granted to a Colony circumstanced as is New Zealand, unless a measure of this nature should have been recommended in the first instance (as recently in Jamaica) by the Colonial Legislature itself. Moreover, as I have already stated elsewhere,* previous experience appears to have proved that (in the words of, and for the reasons assigned by, Mr. Merivale†) the suggestion "of establishing in the same Colony 'Responsible Government' for the settlers, and a separate administration of native affairs under the Imperial authorities is impractical."

7. As I have already intimated in former communications, the present ministers of New Zealand and their supporters appear to occupy, as it were, an intermediate position between the extreme advocates and the extreme opponents of the "self-reliant policy." In common with the other public men of all parties in this Colony, they are honourably sensitive with regard to the very unjust charge‡ formerly made against their fellow-colonists, viz., "that they are inclined to get up Maori wars for the sake of the military expenditure." Moreover, Mr. Stafford and his colleagues believe that the rebellion now raging may be ultimately put down by the colonists themselves without any further extraneous aid beyond that of the moral and material support afforded by the presence of the two Queen's ships§ now on this coast, and of the single battalion of the

Queen's

* See Confidential Despatch of 7th December 1868, page 312. † "Colonies," &c., page 521.

‡ This charge has often been disproved, especially by Mr. Fox, in his "War in New Zealand," pages 12 to 17.

§ The presence of H.M.S. "Rosario," recently at Tauranga, in the Bay of Plenty, probably prevented a massacre there as shocking as that perpetrated at Poverty Bay; and the recent visit of Captain Lyons, R.N., in H.M.S. "Charybdis," to Wanganui, has had an excellent effect. I beg leave to take this opportunity of mentioning that Captain Lyons, while on his voyage from Sydney to Valparaiso, called during last month at Wellington (in pursuance of his orders from Commodore Lambert) to inquire if his temporary presence in the waters of New Zealand would be necessary for the Queen's service. I requested him to visit Wanganui, then threatened with an immediate attack by the rebels under Titokowaru; but, as Commodore Lambert has now arrived here himself, Captain Lyons has continued his voyage to Valparaiso. I entirely concur with the Commodore in thinking it unfortunate that the very small squadron on the Australasian station should have been weakened at the present crisis by the removal of H.M.S. "Charybdis."

Queen's troops which now garrisons the main centres of population in the disturbed districts; and which they trust will be left here on the conditions offered by the Imperial Government, and with which the Colonial Ministry and Legislature have signified their concurrence.*

8. As I have also already intimated elsewhere, I have been recently urged in several petitions,† from influential quarters, to apply forthwith for a second regiment from Australia, without regarding as indispensable the formal concurrence in that course of my constitutional advisers. I have considered it to be my plain duty to decline compliance with the prayer of all memorials and personal representations of this kind. For it seems obvious that this Colony could not be held responsible for any portion of the expense of the maintenance of any additional troops, for which the Colonial Ministers had not made formal application. Moreover, the whole tenour of the communications received during some time past from the Colonial Office appears to show that the Imperial authorities desire to encourage, as far as possible, a true and permanent spirit of self-reliance among the people of New Zealand; and that they have no wish or intention to keep any portion of the Queen's forces in this country, except on certain fixed conditions, and with the advice and consent of the local Ministry and Legislature. I trust that I shall be informed, if I have rightly interpreted the views on this most important point, of Her Majesty's Government, and if the manner in which I am endeavouring to carry out those views is approved.

9. The action taken of late by the Colonial Government has certainly been successful in allaying, to a very considerable degree, the general alarm which prevailed some weeks back, and which rose to its height at the period of the massacre at Poverty Bay. The progress of the military operations undertaken against the rebels is reported in my public despatches. It has been observed here, without much exaggeration, that the settlements in the disturbed districts are now "bristling" with the redoubts and stockades erected as places of refuge for the families of the settlers, while almost every adult male is enrolled in the local corps of militia or volunteers. Further, by diligent recruiting throughout New Zealand, and also in Victoria, and by the offer of very liberal pay and allowances (each private costing not less than 150 *l.* per annum), the Colonial Government has already succeeded in raising its permanent force on active service against the rebels to more than 2,000 men. This estimate is exclusive of the corps of the militia and volunteers, which in the North Island alone number about nine thousand (9,000) officers and men, of all arms, but which are practically available only for the defence, in case of attack, of their several districts. The spirit of the friendly Maori clans is also swelling up high and fierce, for the rebels have committed the great blunder, as well as crime, of murdering, with circumstances of savage treachery and cruelty, several loyal chiefs, for whose death their clansmen are bound, according to the traditional customs of the Maoris (as of the ancient Scotch Highlanders), to exact full retribution.

10. In common with all the leading public men of this country, I am convinced that it is of vital importance to endeavour to come to a peaceful understanding, not inconsistent with the sovereignty of the Queen, with the so-called Maori "king," by which title his adherents appear to mean nothing more than a great chieftain and magistrate, analogous to the semi-independent rajahs of British India. All feel that it would have been more satisfactory if Tawhiao could have been brought to submission, while there was in New Zealand, in addition to the Colonial forces, an army of 10,000 British soldiers; but all agree that since his conquest was found impracticable then, it would be worse than folly to attempt it now by the unaided efforts of the colonial forces alone. Accordingly, in common with my Responsible Advisers, I have readily taken advantage of an opportunity, which recently presented itself, for opening what may, perhaps, prove a friendly communication with Tawhiao. I enclose a Minute of my conference, on the 29th ultimo, with a Waikato chief, who is one of his principal emissaries; and it is possible that he may be willing to visit me himself at an early period, and to meet his Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh

Enclosure No. 4.

* See Governor's Despatch, No. 100, of 8 October 1868, page 276.

† The enclosed petition (Enclosure No. 3) was presented by the Superintendent of Wellington (Dr. Featherston); other petitions to a like effect have reached me from Auckland, Wanganui, &c.

burgh on his arrival in New Zealand. At all events, the importance of securing King Tawhiao's neutrality during the existing crisis can scarcely be over-estimated.

11. In the meanwhile it is thought advisable that I should invite to accompany me next week, on a short official visit to the principal provinces of the Middle or South Island, Wi Tako, Tamihana te Rauperaha,* and some others of the leading Maori chiefs of the north, who have hitherto remained loyal to the Crown. A policy of this kind was initiated some years ago with success by my predecessor Sir George Grey. The self-love of these chieftains is flattered by an invitation to attend the representative of the Queen in one of Her Majesty's ships, and by the cordial greeting which they receive whenever they appear with him in public; while their shrewd and observant minds cannot fail to be impressed with the hopelessness of a struggle with the overwhelming numbers and growing power of that people which has founded during the last few years the noble cities of Nelson, Christchurch, and Dunedin, already containing a population equal to the now surviving remnant of the Maori race; and which has planted so many other flourishing settlements in what was, within living memory, a wilderness, almost unknown to the aborigines themselves.

12. I shall not fail to keep your Grace informed of the progress of events here. The whole of the South Island is now connected with the seat of Government at Wellington by the electric telegraph, and I shall thus be in constant communication with my Ministers.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 73.

Sir *David Monro* on the present State of the Colony.

Encl. 1, in No. 73.

THE following letter has been published in the "Nelson Examiner":—

Sir,

Had it not been that I was afraid I might have interrupted the unanimity of a very large meeting of the people of Nelson bent upon saying and doing kind and generous things, I should have placed before that meeting my views as to the proper course for the Colony now to take. But as you and the editor of the "Colonist" have expressed a desire to know in greater detail the substance of what I only hinted at, I think it my duty to place the following remarks at your disposal.

The editor of the "Colonist" says that our acceptance of the responsibility of managing native affairs was a great mistake. I always thought so. But the fact is, the Colony could not help itself. In the recess of 1861, Mr. Fox, then Colonial Secretary, pressed upon Sir George Grey the desirability of his surrendering the control of native affairs, which, up to that time, had been retained in the hands of the representatives of the Crown. The consequence was that Sir George Grey wrote to the Secretary of State, and informed him that, at the "urgent request of his ministers," he had given up to them, pending the sanction of the Colonial Parliament, "the entire control of the native department."

But Parliament when it met did not approve of the proceedings which Mr. Fox had taken. In July 1862, upon a resolution offered by the Fox ministry, containing an approval of what had been done, there was a long debate, and a division which resulted in a tie. Upon that occasion it devolved upon me, as Speaker, to give a casting vote; and I voted against responsibility in native matters. The only Nelson member, to the best of my recollection, who went into the same lobby with Mr. Fox was Mr. Saunders. But it was too late. The thing was done. The Home Government had been asked to surrender a duty which they had found to be extremely troublesome, and which indeed they had avowed their inability to cope with. In obedience to that request they had handed it over to the Colony, and they were not going to be treated like children, and take it back again because we voted that they should. In reply to our remonstrance against native matters being placed on our shoulders, the Duke of Newcastle informed the Governor "that Her Majesty has not commanded me to recall the decision communicated to you in my despatch of the 26th of May, with respect to the administration of native affairs." And he then went on to state that the mind of the Home Government was fully made up upon the subject, and that the relinquishment of the duty "does not require the assent of the colonists to make it effectual." It was quite clear that the Home Government, which had up to that time declared

* The only son of the famous chief of that name, who died in 1853.

clared that it could not consistently with honourable engagements hand over the natives to the management of the colonists, had suddenly discovered that these honourable engagements were not of so binding a character as it had at one time supposed, and was prepared to transfer them, accompanied by their liabilities, to another party who had not expressed its willingness to accept them. And it was at the same time evident that, as the Home Government had backed out of its obligations, either native matters must be directed by the Colonial authorities, or there would be no management at all. The Colony was, in fact, in the position of a man who has been attacked by a highwayman, and has been defending himself, assisted by a constable. The constable withdraws. The traveller protests. But the constable assures the traveller that the assent of the latter is in no respect required to make his withdrawal effectual. And it rests accordingly for the traveller either to submit to be robbed, or to do the best he can to defend his purse and his life. And so it only remained for us to do the best we could under the circumstances, and to accept what we could not avoid. That this transfer of the management of native affairs would have been ultimately made by the Home Government is, I think, very probable. That it should have been done in the way it was, always appeared to me a most monstrous and extraordinary proceeding. For it virtually amounted to this: that the Executive, without consulting the Parliament, took upon itself to commit the Colony to gigantic liabilities. There being a parliamentary body in existence, one would have supposed that its opinion should have been invited before such a great constitutional change had been made; and one would further have supposed that any minister who had ventured, on his own responsibility, to commit the country entrusted to his care to such a change as this, in contempt of the opinion and possible views of its Legislature, would, when that Legislature met, have been visited by the punishment due to his temerity. But our Parliament is not the Parliament of one country, and executive officers may do things with impunity in New Zealand which would not be tolerated in other countries where vigorous constitutional government prevails.

I will only further add, that to myself individually the demand for the colonial management of native affairs always appeared inadvisable. I could not see that it was at all calculated to place either the colonists or the natives in a better position, while it was certain to demand from the Colony an amount of labour, responsibility, and expense which I consider would be beyond its resources. And another fatal objection to the colonial management of native affairs was this, that the position of the Colony towards the native owners of the soil was such, that the operations of the Colonial Government, however just or even generous they might be (and I am proud to say that they have been both), would always expose it to inevitable misrepresentation and suspicion. The despatches of the Secretaries of State, the discussions in the British Parliament, the letters of the various military officers within the Colony, the manifestoes of the clerical party, and the general character of the articles of the English press, exhibit a uniformity of tone evidently founded upon a belief that as New Zealand contains a certain number of their fellow-countrymen who have settled there, and at the same time a certain number of aborigines possessed of the fee simple of the land, the first and great object of the former would be, without any reference to justice or decency, to obtain possession of the land of the latter.

This view of the case is not particularly flattering to our race, nor particularly agreeable to those who have made New Zealand their home. We must endeavour to reconcile ourselves, however, to it as well as we can, and bear in mind that in the eyes of the immaculate people of the old country we are "only colonists," and therefore a set of reprobates from whom little that is good is to be expected. We might, if we were so disposed, blurt out the words "Sheffield and Manchester," and plead that we have not yet come to hiring assassins to take men's lives at 10*l.* or 12*l.* each, in order that we may enjoy the luxury of higher wages. But no good would come of mutual recriminations. Our countrymen in England should recollect that we are, after all, men of the same blood, and bone, and traditions as themselves; and if, instead of condemning us upon a preconceived theory of our wickedness, they would honestly inquire how much we have suffered, how much we have forborne, and what sacrifices we have made for the sake of peace and justice, I am sure they would find that they have no reason to be ashamed of the conduct of the great mother country's most distant offshoot. In the meantime that inquiry is not made, justice is not done to us, and with regard to the natives, we occupy a false position.

I am not going to inflict upon you a history of the proceedings subsequent to the Session of 1863; suffice it to say, that the scheme which we adopted that Session for solving the native difficulty has, from one cause or another, proved a failure; and that now, after five years of ceaseless anxiety and contest with this gigantic difficulty; after pouring out our money like water, after a grievous loss of many valuable lives, and the destruction of a large amount of property, the task which we have undertaken looms before us larger than ever. We now, for the first time, hear with inexpressible grief and horror of the massacre of defenceless settlers and women and children, and we have every reason to dread the repetition of similar disasters. The money that we borrowed (an enormous loan for so small a community) is all expended; our revenue is less than it was; our taxation appears to have surpassed its possible limits. Never since I have known it has the Colony been in such a critical position.

And now what can we do to stem this current of disaster, and to render life and property secure? The responsibility of dealing with the matter is in the meantime, at all events, with us, and prompt measures must be taken. Such, I have no doubt, the Colonial Executive is taking; but beyond the effect of the hour, do we see our way to a successful issue? That is the question we have to answer; and if we failed when money seemed no object, when there

there were 10,000 of Her Majesty's troops in the Colony, and 5,000 armed military settlers, are we likely to succeed now, when our borrowed money is all spent, and a sufficient military force has to be created *de novo*? It will be said, of course, that we are 200,000 British settlers, and that the Maoris are not more than 40,000, and only a small proportion of these are hostile. But this argument, founded upon a mere comparison of numerical strength, is a most fallacious one; a dozen bushrangers in New South Wales, or half a hundred banditti in the fastnesses of the Calabrian mountains, are enough to cause a widespread insecurity, and put communities which are numbered even by millions to great trouble and expense. Still there is something in it, and no doubt if the New Zealand settlers were to turn out *en masse*, they would come off victors. But a proceeding of this sort cannot be contemplated. The question is, are we likely, with such means as are at our command, to stamp out the rebellion, and to render our settlements secure, and to do this in such a way that the industry of the country shall proceed and its property be preserved? If it is to be done at all, and the Colony is to remain a Colony, it is only in that way it can be done.

I am sorry to say that I cannot anticipate much success from anything that we can do. There are enough of us if we were a united people. There are both men and money enough in New Zealand if we only possessed an adequate organisation, and an earnest feeling of sympathy and nationality; but our institutions of government divide and distract us, instead of uniting us. The two great divisions of our constitution are in a state of chronic antagonism to one another. The history of a session of Parliament is that of a Colonial Ministry standing on its defence against a series of assaults delivered against it by enemies within the walls of the Legislature itself; and in this conflict between the Colony and its Provinces, time, energy, and money are wasted, the interests of the Colony are neglected and sacrificed, and the Colonial Executive is weakened and demoralised. It will always be so as long as we work a duplicate machinery, the two parts of which are antagonistic to one another. I said last year, in addressing the Financial Reform League, that I could understand one government for the Colony, or I could understand nine governments for the Colony, but that I could not understand how the two things could co-exist. The experience of the last session of our Parliament has been a pretty good commentary upon this view of the case. What has it really been but a chapter of bloodless civil war, in which the weapons were resolutions instead of swords and muskets? And what was the spectacle which the action of the House of Representatives offered to the country? Two parties, almost equally balanced, each claiming under the Constitution Act a certain position, and grumbling like a couple of bulldogs on the floor of the house, the unhappy country, in the meantime, going to the wall. And this, unfortunately, is what we may expect again and again. This may be said to be expressly provided for when you have colonial and provincial institutions created under the same Act, and the two dipping their hands into a common purse. The Constitution Act should recite, "Whereas it is expedient to introduce Confusion and Extravagance into New Zealand, and all the attributes of bad Government."

I should advise the Colony by all means, and at any sacrifice, to get rid of the management of native affairs, for a time, at all events. I have come to this conclusion partly for reasons already given, but chiefly because, under our existing institutions, I despair of good government. With a different form of government it might be otherwise; but while provincial institutions exist and draw their supplies from a revenue raised by another body, and produced by indirect taxation, I see nothing for New Zealand but strife, weakness, financial embarrassment, and failure generally.

My idea is to memorialise the Queen. I would set before Her the present position of the Colony; I would point out to Her the dangers that threaten us, and I would tell Her of the awful atrocities that have been committed; I would tell Her what we have done to endeavour to fulfil the task that was imposed upon us; I would represent to Her the difficulty is too great for us, unaided, to cope with; and I would ask Her to extend to us that assistance and protection which her subjects in every portion of the Empire have a right to claim; but I would on no account invite a repetition of the proceedings of three or four years back, or a second conflict between the Imperial and Colonial authorities. If we are to receive assistance from Imperial troops, it is unreasonable to suppose that these troops shall be under the orders of the Colony. There must be no division of responsibility a second time. Let one party undertake the undivided management; and, as it can be none other but the Imperial Government, let the entire control be centred there. We, of course, must bear our share of the cost of the necessary operations. We cannot expect to receive the services of soldiers raised and paid by the British taxpayer without paying some reasonable contribution towards the expenses of the force. I would advise the Colony to be liberal in its arrangements in this respect, and to be prepared to pay a good round sum. It will be the cheapest and best thing it can do; and if the Colony pays liberally, the British people, who grumble at present, will become reconciled to the employment of their troops. But the Colony should have nothing to do with the conduct of the military operations, or the policy to be pursued towards the natives. Its liability should be considered as fulfilled when it had paid a stipulated sum of money. New Zealand, at all events, under this system, would know the ultimatum of its liability. Under its own management, and with our existing form of government, the liability is utterly indefinite, with every probability of its involving us in national bankruptcy.

But I would go further than merely asking the Home Government to resume to itself the control of native matters. The country is, in my opinion, in most imminent danger, and likely to be so for a considerable time. I would ask Her Majesty to send out a Commission to inquire into the state of the Colony, and to report to Her upon it; and I would ask Her

to clothe that Commission with the most ample powers. I should like to see it authorised to suspend the constitution for a time in the North Island, and to assume the position and the vigour of a dictator. It is no time, when armed bands of murderers are marching through a country, and the flames of blazing homesteads are reddening the skies, for a discordant Parliament to be wrangling and coming to no result. Action, and not squabbling, is the thing that is wanted now, and action supported by all the strength and promptitude of authority concentrated within a narrow compass. Parliamentary institutions imply, as a necessary element of their existence, time and delay; they imply also publicity. But in a country in a state of civil war, with life and property in a condition of the utmost insecurity, these are the very things to avoid. When the existence of a country is in danger, true patriotism and public spirit are shown in the readiness to surrender for a time privileges which, however invaluable in time of peace, are unsuitable to a time of war.

It does not follow, however, because the supreme authority was exercised for a time by a dictator in the North Island, that therefore the operations of the local self-government should be suspended. It would be quite possible, and indeed it would be most desirable, that, concurrently with a concentration of authority in all larger matters, the colonization of the country should proceed, and its material progress be promoted by the construction of public works, and, above all, by the formation of roads; the most powerful instruments of conquest that we can employ. The main roads of the North Island should be regarded primarily as military roads, and should be under the control of those who are responsible for the conduct of native matters. Such things as the construction and maintenance of parish roads, provision for the sick and destitute, the management of schools, and the making of bye-laws for the large class of subjects ordinarily included within the terms municipal, might be provided for, as they are in all other well-governed countries, by a system of county management.

I find that my letter has extended to a much greater length than I originally contemplated; but I have very little more to add. There is only one other subject on which it occurs to me to say a few words. If the Colony now goes to the Home country for assistance, it will be cast in its teeth that it is eating a very large meal of humble pie, and all the smaller fry will be calling out, without intermission, "What about your self-reliance?" It must be content to put up with that, not forgetting, however, the facts of the case. When Mr. Weld, who was then Colonial Secretary, saw a British general, with some 4,000 soldiers, wilfully inactive in the presence of a native enemy, at that time infinitely less formidable than he is now, and heard that general declare that the war was one carried on "for the profit and gratification of the colonists," he resented such imputations as any high-minded English gentleman would, and declared on the part of the Colony that if this were all that the country might expect from the military servants of the Imperial Government, it would be as well that they left New Zealand altogether, and let the Colony look after its own defence. But it was not Mr. Weld's intention or plan to leave the Colony without defence when Her Majesty's troops had been withdrawn; on the contrary, his plan was that the Colony should possess a defence force of its own of 1,500 men. In 1865 Mr. Weld proposed and carried the adoption of stamp duties, in order that the revenue of the Colony might be enabled to support the expense of such an establishment, and as a necessary step to give reality to those resolutions of self-reliance to which the House in the preceding session had committed itself. But our constitution was not long in exhibiting the cloven foot. It was very soon manifested that there was within the Colony an interest beside the Colony, and that the unhappy Colony was not only the purse-bearer but the purse-plenisher for another. The provincial party, through one of its conspicuous mouthpieces, preferred a demand for three-eighths of the revenue collected by stamp-duties. The Weld ministry and followers opposed it. The House was equally divided, and it again devolved upon me, as Speaker, to give a casting vote. I voted for the Colony and for the means of supporting an adequate defence force. But Mr. Weld was not satisfied to remain in office upon so narrow a majority, he consequently resigned, and Mr. Stafford was sent for. Next year a Stamp-duties Act was passed, subject to the provincial contribution, and thus again was the poor Colony fleeced, and a system extended of raising money for local purposes, opposed to all the practice of other countries and every prudent maxim of political economy. Nothing, in fact, has been done in the direction of self-reliance beyond the very inexpensive proceeding of passing the resolutions. That self-reliance might, under other circumstances, and with a different form of Government, be a reality and a success, I have little doubt. But Mr. Weld made a sad mistake when he supposed that under existing conditions it was possible. To give effect to the self-reliant policy an amount of unity and co-operation and national spirit are required which will never be exhibited in a Parliament largely composed of a representation of provincial interests.

This is the melancholy conviction at which I have arrived after a long experience of our institutions. I am quite willing to take my share of any taunts that may be cast at the Colony. It is no time to be squeamish on these points. Great dangers are before us; and it is the duty of everyone to come forward and bear a helping hand, to make sacrifices if necessary, and to offer such counsel and assistance as he can give.

Newstead, 21 November 1868.

I am, &c.
(signed) D. Monro.

Enclosure 2, in No. 73.

Mr. J. E. FitzGerald's Letter on the present State of the Colony.

Encl. 2, in No. 73

Shall we apply for Imperial Troops ?

To the Editor of "The Independent."

Sir,

Wellington, 16 December 1868.

I SHALL be obliged if you will afford me the opportunity of addressing a few words to my fellow colonists, upon the subject of applying for the assistance of the Imperial troops; because I wish to place before them once more the arguments against that course which are derived from considerations apart from the temporary politics of the hour. Upon the latter I shall of course not touch. And although this question is forced upon us at a time of excitement, and in the face of pressing danger, I hope that no panic will ever seize a community of Englishmen to such an extent as to prevent them from deciding a great national question, upon grounds at least as wide as its magnitude demands; or that, under the influence of fear, they will be betrayed into seeking a temporary relief in a permanent injury to the Colony.

I would first combat an idea which I find to be very prevalent, that it has always been recognised as a part of the colonial system of Great Britain, that the mother country should provide military force for maintaining the internal tranquillity of its dependencies. That was never held at the time when the colonial enterprise of Great Britain was most vigorous and most successful.

The Colonies of England may be divided into two classes. I exclude military stations, such as Malta, Gibraltar, Bermuda, and others, which are held solely for military and Imperial purposes, and which are really fortresses and garrisons, but not colonies in the proper sense of the word. First, there are the Crown Colonies; that is, Colonies which have been taken by conquest, in which the population was, at the time of the conquest, principally composed of foreign races; such as the Cape of Good Hope and some of the West India Islands. And secondly, there are Colonies founded by settlement of our fellow countrymen. Colonies acquired by conquest it was the habit to garrison by a military force, which was naturally left after the conquest had been achieved: but as regards Colonies by settlement, or, as they used to be termed, "plantations," it was never the custom to supply them with troops, even for protection against savage tribes. The habit of sending troops to such Colonies arose with, and is a part of, the convict system; troops were sent to Australia to guard the convicts transported thither by the mother country. If it be argued that other nations are in the habit of maintaining Imperial troops in their Colonies, it should be remembered that those countries have always derived a large revenue, which has been paid by the colonists into the Imperial exchequer. This at least is the case both as regards Spain and Holland. But this was never the principle of the Colonial Government of England; and when we attempted to introduce it our North American Colonies revolted.

Allow me to quote the words of one who had made this subject his peculiar study, and in which are forcibly described the policy of England towards her early Colonies, and its result.*

For 150 years after we had colonised North America the principle of colonial self-defence prevailed there almost exclusively. The British colonists found themselves in contact with native nations, more numerous, more warlike, and better organised than any which modern colonists have had to deal with. They were also surrounded by, and intermingled with, the Colonies of several European nations, each of which separately was in the habit of meeting England in war on equal terms, both by sea and land; viz., the French, the Spaniards, and the Dutch. In all our Colonies there were "Imperial interests" to be protected; that is, there were points of great strategical and commercial importance, such as Boston, New York, Charlestown, and many others. Yet in those days it was not considered by the mother country that it was her interest to garrison her Colonies, nor did it ever occur to the colonists that when for their own objects they sought, by emigrating, an asylum of freedom, or a new field of enterprise and profit, they were entitled thereby to claim immunity from the responsibility of self-defence, which devolves on the members of every other organised community in the world. On the contrary, they were content to know that with the greater advantages of a new country, they must meet greater hardships and dangers. They never thought that they were to take the former, and to be protected at other people's expense from the latter.

Until the year 1754 I can only find two instances when regular soldiers were sent to British America; one was in 1664, in the case of the army which took New York, and the other in 1605, when a body of troops was sent to reinforce the colonists who were carrying on war against the French. In 1754 a change of policy occurred in this respect for the first time. Braddock was sent to America with a considerable force, the English Mutiny Act was extended for the first time to the Colonies, and they were never again without British troops till we recognised their independence.

Let us see how this system (the idea of applying which, in a modified form, and under circumstances beyond comparison more favourable, appears now so rash and ruinous) actually worked. In the first place the British Colonies not only successfully established themselves

and

* Memorandum by John Robert Godley, appended to the Report of the Department Committee on the Expenses of Military Defences in the Colonies.

and resisted all attacks on them, but they attacked and conquered foreign possessions, and handed them over to the British Crown; secondly, they attained great prosperity, their increase as regards commerce and population from the commencement of the 18th century to the Declaration of Independence, being as great as any recorded in history, except that of Australia and California, since the discovery of gold; thirdly, they produced and trained a race of statesmen and soldiers who proved themselves at least equal to the greatest of their European contemporaries. What I have said is illustrated in almost every page of early colonial history, and I know of no history more fruitful in the record of heroic deeds. For example, in 1710 the American colonists conquered Nova Scotia from the French without any help from England. In 1745, three New England States, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut, of which the whole population at that time was only about 300,000, organised and equipped a naval and military expedition against Louisburg, a fortress described by a contemporary historian as "of prodigious strength," garrisoned by 600 regulars and 1,300 militia, and took it after a regular siege, with 49 days of open trenches, its fall involving the surrender of the whole of Cape Breton. The expense, amounting to 200,000*l.* was defrayed in the first place by the colonists, and only repaid to them by England after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, by which Louisburg was restored to France.

It is then contrary to the fact that internal defence of a Colony by British troops was any part of the colonial policy, and that Great Britain, in withdrawing her forces from our shores, has departed from any constitutional or hereditary obligations towards us.

I oppose the appeal for the aid of Imperial troops, upon many weighty considerations, which I will mention.

No state can be governed successfully by two independent authorities. British troops are, and must always remain, under the direct control of the War Office. In Colony they constitute an *imperium in imperiis*, which we should naturally expect to be destructive of all unity and energy in the conduct of public affairs. The officers and men look for reward or punishment, not to the country in which and under which they are temporarily serving, but to a Government on the other side of the world, which is only partially acquainted with facts, and only indirectly interested in results, in the Colony. The conflict which we should naturally anticipate between the civil and military authorities, has frequently occurred. In this Colony an unseemly antagonism between the civil and military representatives of the Crown is still in the memory of all, together with the public scandal and disaster which it occasioned. It is as true in Government as in social life, that "a house divided against itself cannot stand."

Again, it is of the very essence of all liberty, that the military power shall be absolutely subordinate to the civil authority; that the demon of force shall be raised, and shall be laid solely at the behest of law. A military force which is independent of the civil power is a standing menace to liberty, and the moment it comes into active life becomes a perpetual difficulty to the civil Government. That these conflicts have not been more frequent, has arisen from the fact that Crown Colonies were so often placed under military governors, and that in the Colonies enjoying free constitutions the troops have so rarely been employed on active service. But in one well-known instance in New South Wales, the military force did actually, for a time, supplant the Governor. In our own Colony, the military authorities for months refused to engage in operations which the civil Government deemed indispensable to the restoration of peace. It was only when England had reversed her earlier policy towards the North American settlements, and began to garrison them with troops, that she began to assert the right to tax the colonists, which led to the War of Independence. The loyalty of the New England States remained unimpaired for the 150 years during which they were left to defend themselves; within 25 years from the time when a standing Imperial army was introduced into America, the Colonies had revolted.

Again, I think that the employment of British troops is the most costly mode of carrying on our internal wars. We had ample experience, both in the Taranaki and Waikato wars, that the expenditure of the Colony was regulated, not by its own Parliament or Government, not by operations conducted upon the responsibility of the Queen's local Ministers, but by operations conducted by the military authorities, in which the Colony was compelled to participate, although, in many instances, it strongly objected to them. It may be quite true that, if we estimate the cost of each man in the field, British troops are cheaper than Colonial forces. Still more would this be the case if the Colony were called on for a contribution of only 5*l.*, or even of 40*l.* a man. But we must estimate the cost by the number of men which the military authorities choose to employ, and by the time which the campaign is made to occupy. The question is, whether the whole bill at the conclusion of the operations would not be greater with Imperial than with colonial forces. It was the universal complaint in the late war, that the Colony was being plunged into much needless expenditure by the mode in which the war was being conducted, and that, although the Colony had to pay, it had no means of controlling the expenditure. And this was in a great measure true.

It is said that there are at this moment, probably, as large a number of natives in the field against the Government as there were at any one time against General Cameron; but the military expenditure is now, I apprehend, only a small part of what it was at that time. I am therefore justified in believing that colonial forces, though costing more per man, will be found a more inexpensive weapon of defence than Imperial troops on the whole.

But another consideration has been forced upon us. Imperial troops are not here only to fight battles, and go; they unavoidably became a political power in the Colony, vitating the harmonious working of its political institutions. I need only appeal to the few past years

years for ample evidence of this fact. It is notorious that the native war was most unpopular with the army under General Cameron; it is notorious that the tone adopted by the officers was frequently one of contempt for the colonists, and disgust at the service in which they were engaged. We have not forgotten the letters which were written by officers to their friends in England, which found their way into the English newspapers, were noticed in Parliament, and became the subject of angry correspondence between the Colonial and Imperial Governments. All this shows that the Imperial army was here not only to fight for the Colony, but to criticise its policy and conduct. Whilst engaging in military operations, it did so in a spirit and with unconcealed views as to the policy and justice of such operations, which could not but tend to paralyse its efforts, and to prolong the cost and loss of the war. Now such a spirit of disaffection to the cause is impossible in a Colonial force; or, at all events, the mischievous expression of it is impossible in a force responsible to and paid by the Parliament and the country. Indeed, I am somewhat at a loss to conceive how any free people, possessed of any national self-respect, can for a moment contemplate again subjecting itself to the indignity of being spoken of in the language in which this Colony, its Governor, its ministers, and its colonists were spoken of by the military authorities in the last war.

Again, I think that an appeal for troops will damage our national credit. We voluntarily accepted the policy of self-reliance; at first, perhaps, only as the watchword of a party; but, ultimately, as the policy of the Colony. Upon this policy we have now for four years conducted all our negotiations with England. Upon this policy we have appealed to the arbiters of national credit. We have told the world, financial as well as political, that we were strong enough to defend ourselves, and that we were resolved to do so. What, then, will be the result if we retreat from this position, and admit, by prayers for assistance, that we have neither the will nor the means to fulfil our pledges? National credit is based, not so much upon national wealth at any particular moment, as upon national resources and national vitality; that is, upon the character of the people. It is not what we *are* worth, so much as what we are likely to become, or can make ourselves worth, which gives stability to our credit. A public announcement that we have overrated our strength in military matters, is not unlikely to suggest the idea that we may have been equally mistaken in our estimate of our financial powers. Indeed any people which is unable to defend its wealth must soon become barren of credit. Therefore I feel that an appeal for the aid of Imperial troops will be a blow to the credit of the Colony.

The same depressing effect will, it seems to me, be experienced in the colonisation of these islands. Danger in itself does not deter either emigrants or capital. The Indian never stopped the colonisation of America; and the disturbances and occasional massacres on the frontier of the Western States, at the present day, have no appreciable effect in stopping the vast wave of population which is steadily rolling on over the western prairies. On the contrary, there is a wonderful fascination, a magnetic power, in danger capable of being overcome, which has an attractive rather than a repelling influence. I do not, of course, say that, if the Colony were at peace, we might not turn ourselves more steadily and successfully to the work of emigration; but I am quite sure that if New Zealand relies entirely upon her own strength and resources to maintain peace within her shores, it will be a far more attractive Colony to Englishmen than if we cower under our difficulties, and cling to England for aid. There is no surer way of losing the sympathy and respect of our countrymen. Nobody will join us if we show that we are afraid of living here ourselves.

But the greatest of all reasons why we should abstain from such an appeal as that proposed is, that such a step will assuredly tend to sap and wither all the real elements of national life in this young community. The duty of self-defence is a world-wide obligation amongst all nations and in all time. It is impossible not to feel that the disinclination which is sometimes exhibited to go into the field and fight for the restoration of peace, is mainly owing to the long period during which we have been accustomed to have this work done for us. There is no one who reads the history of the Pilgrim Fathers, and witnesses the events passing around him in this Colony, but must painfully feel conscious that the colonists of the 19th century is, in some respects, a lower type of man than his forefathers of the 16th. We look in vain in the present day for that stern and unyielding faith in his cause, his race, himself, which characterised the New England settler, and in virtue of which he scorned to count the numbers of his foes. The men around one no doubt talk more glibly of their political privileges: I doubt whether they have the same deep love for liberty as had the men of Massachusetts; for those old Colonists showed that they knew well that liberty implies duties and dangers as well as privileges, and that all apparent love for liberty is but vapid sentiment, which does not nerve the arm to protect it from assault. There are but few in this Colony who came here expecting to make large fortunes, and to go home again to enjoy them. The great mass of the people came here to make name and fortune and family, and to plant them in a new country, which they believed would one day become a great State in the world's history. Whether ever that noble dream, which thousands in this country have dreamt, will be realised, depends on the integrity and vigour of the national character; and national character is moulded and tempered, like individual character, by circumstances and by the way in which they are met. It would almost seem to be a law in history, that the greatness and glory of the riper years of a nation are proportional to the difficulties and trials of its youth. In the desperate struggle for life of the North American settlements in their earlier years, we seem to read the programme of the gigantic throes of the 19th century. When the infant Hercules strangled the serpents he foreshadowed the adult labours of the demi-god.

The present, then, appears to me a distinct crisis in the history of this Colony, which will affect its destiny for all time. It is impossible to disguise the fact, that the character of the war has, in the last five years, greatly changed; and that, as regards a part of the natives at least, it is not only a struggle of race against race, but one between the rekindled elements of savagery and heathenism on the one hand, and Christianity and civilisation on the other. If we accept the ordeal, and conduct it in a manner worthy of our great name, we shall come elevated and strengthened out of the trial. If we leave it to others to do for us, we shall but postpone the time when we shall be compelled to do it for ourselves; and the longer we shrink from the task the more enervated will the Colony become.

But it is well to remember that, unless war be carried on in the spirit of Christian chivalry, its effects are wholly debasing. I have been deeply pained to read from time to time in the newspapers of the Colony proposals which should raise a blush of shame in the cheek of every Englishman. To offer rewards for heads, to employ bloodhounds, to make no prisoners, and such like, are to use the weapons and to adopt the morals of savages. I have actually seen it advocated, that to fight with savages it is right to become a savage. This is not the first time in history that savage life has re-acted on civilised man, at least as powerfully as civilisation acts upon the savage. If these are to be the maxims with which we fight, I know not that the cause of civilisation will be much benefited by the victory. I doubt if it be a gain to conquer an inferior race at the cost of brutalising the superior. It was the glory of the Church of the Middle Ages that, whilst it could not prevent, it mitigated the asperities of war; tempering the deadliest strife by the humane and generous maxims of chivalry. Is our Christianity of these later times less Christian or more feeble than of old?

I firmly believe that, if we boldly meet the present crisis, despising all external aid, relying upon ourselves alone; if we fight the battle out until peace is restored, with courage unstained by ferocity, I believe we shall come out of it, not only victorious, but having laid the foundations of a lasting peace. And no peace will now be durable which does not rest upon the conviction of the native that we are not to be conquered; that we are man for man a stronger and more courageous race, and that we know how to use conquest with humanity and to follow it up by justice. I believe that our relations with the natives, at least with a great part of the race, may be improved, rather than impaired; and I believe that we shall not only have spent less money, but that we shall have spent it to better purpose. And we shall have learned the lesson, that the faults and mistakes of a Government, which in a free country are the faults and mistakes of the people themselves, recoil upon their own heads, and become the best instructors in future wisdom.

In every point of view, then, as affecting the future character of the community, as strengthening the love of liberty, as developing the courage and manliness of the people, as affecting our credit, as enabling us to carry on the work of colonisation, as a mere matter of money, as the means of permanent peace, I believe New Zealand would do well and wisely in this crisis to rely upon herself alone.

But let me not be supposed to imply that England has no duty in the matter. I have spoken of what our own duties are: the duty of England is another thing. I believe that if we do our duty, England will do hers. England is bound, by every motive which can influence a great empire, to help us in our present strait. But the way she can help us is by money and arms. She never grudged aid to her North American Colonies by votes of public money. We have an example of the same sort of help in recent times, when the late Sir W. Molesworth, then the Colonial Minister, a statesman who held the most advanced views on the subject of non-interference with Colonies, obtained from Parliament a vote of 40,000 £. a year, for 10 years for the Government of the Cape Colony, to be spent in the defence of its frontier. I cannot but think that an application made in England at the present time, in a proper spirit, would be successful; above all, an application for arms, sufficient to place the best weapon in the hands of every adult in the Colony. Thus alone can England help us without deadening the sense of our own duties, without interfering with our own self-government, without paralysing our national life.

I am, &c.

(signed) *James Edward FitzGerald.*

Enclosure 3, in No. 73.

Encl. 3, in No. 73. To His Excellency Sir *George Bowen*, Knight Grand Cross of the most distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over Her Majesty's Colony of New Zealand.

The MEMORIAL of the undersigned Residents of the City of Wellington, in the Colony of New Zealand,

Showeth,

THAT many of your memorialists have resided in this Colony for a long period, and nearly all of them during the native rebellion that has been in progress since 1860.

THAT never since the foundation of the Colony has this island been in such imminent danger never has there been a greater sacrifice of life and property than has taken place during the last few weeks, and never has there existed such a general sense of insecurity, or such a
state

state of unpreparedness to meet an insurrection which is daily assuming larger dimensions.

That the Colonial troops, consisting almost entirely of new levies, are necessarily inadequate at once to cope with so wide-spread an insurrection; and your memorialists therefore pray your Excellency to make an earnest appeal to the Governors of the Australian Colonies for the assistance of such of the Imperial forces as they may be able to detach for service in New Zealand.

And your memorialists will ever pray, &c.

(Here follow the signatures.)

Enclosure 4, in No. 73.

MEMORANDUM of a Conversation with an Emissary of King *Tawhiao*.

Encl. 4, in No. 73.

RAPIHANA OTAOTA, a Waikato chief of Tokangamutu (the present residence of the so-called Maori king), was recently sent by Tawhiao on a mission to the tribes on the west coast of the North Island of New Zealand. Having been informed of this mission, the Government requested Wi Tako, the friendly Ngatiawa chief, to bring Rapihana on a visit to Wellington, with the object of ascertaining from him the views and feelings of the king party.

The following are brief notes, taken at the time by Mr. Young, one of the Government interpreters, of the conversation between his Excellency the Governor and Rapihana Otaoto, at the Government House, Wellington, on the 29th December 1868.

Present: the following chiefs, Rapihana Otaoto, Wi Tako, Wi Parata, Mohi Ngaponga; also, Mr. Under Secretary Cooper, Mr. Young (interpreter).

His Excellency inquired after Tawhiao's health, and then asked Rapihana whether he thought Tawhiao would come to meet the Queen's son (the Duke of Edinburgh), who was expected to arrive in New Zealand during the course of the following year.

Rapihana stated that a letter had been received in October last from Mr. C. O. Davis, of Auckland, to the effect that his Royal Highness would visit New Zealand; and proposing Mangere* as a place of meeting between his Royal Highness and Tawhiao; it was not certain, however, that Tawhiao would come there.

His Excellency said that he and the Government would always be glad to see him, and would treat him with every respect and courtesy, as the son of the great chief Potatau Te Wherowhero, who had never made war on the Queen, and who had always lived on friendly terms with the Europeans. His Excellency further asked if Rapihana had heard that he had ordered Potatau's tomb at Ngaruawahia† to be repaired.

Rapihana replied that he had heard this, and that Tawhiao was gratified with the honour paid to the memory of his father. Rapihana added that Tawhiao was grieved on account of a greenstone "mere," which had been buried at the foot of the flagstaff at Ngaruawahia, and which he had heard was now in the possession of the Government.

His Excellency replied that the greenstone was not, and never had been in the possession either of the Governor or of the Government; and that if it had ever been so, it would have been returned at once to Tawhiao.

It had been stated that some private individuals had found the greenstone in question, but the Government had never seen it. The Governor desired Rapihana to tell Tawhiao, that if the Government had ever obtained possession of it, it would have been returned immediately to him, as the heir of his father.

His Excellency then asked Rapihana for what purpose he had come to this part of the country; and further if he brought any message from Tawhiao.

Rapihana replied that he had been sent as the bearer of the following proclamation, or message from Tawhiao to the Maoris:

- "1. The sword is to be sheathed.
- "2. The leasing of land is to cease.
- "3. The selling of land is to cease.
- "4. The digging for gold is to cease."

And he now would like to know his Excellency's opinion respecting this message.

His Excellency replied that the sword is sheathed; that he had been sent to New Zealand by the Queen with words of peace and goodwill towards the Maoris, and that he had no wish to interfere with all who lived quietly.

But if any Maori should, like Te Kooti and Titokowaru, attack the Europeans, and commit murders, it would be the duty of the Government to uphold the law by punishing the aggressors. As far as Tawhiao was concerned, the Governor's desire was for peace with him, as he was living quietly, and had never countenanced any outrages or cruelties.

With reference to the other questions respecting selling and leasing land, and digging for gold,

* This is a village six miles from Auckland, where the family of Tawhiao lived before the election of his father, Potatau te Wherowhero, to be the first king of the Maoris.

† The old Maori capital, now the centre of the military settlements in the Waikato.

gold, the Governor said: That individuals could not, and ought not to be prevented from entering into such arrangements at their own choice; that the Government would never force the Maoris to sell, or deal in any other way with their lands against their own will, but that every man would be protected by the law in the exercise of his just rights over his own property. His Excellency added that (for example), "the Chief Taipari, who is in receipt of 4,000 *l.* per annum for rents and mining licenses at the Thames gold field, could not be expected to obey Tawhiao's commands, by giving back this money to the Europeans and shutting up his land; also, that the Chiefs Tareha and Karaitiana, of the Ngatikahungunu tribe, whose rents amount to 26,000 *l.* per annum, would not at Tawhiao's bidding consent to abandon their good houses and carriages, and other luxuries and comforts procured with the money paid them by the Europeans, and retire to the mountains to live there in poverty and misery; in short, that they would laugh at any proposal of this kind. Wi Tako, and the other chiefs present, assented; and Rapihana, in explanation of the message respecting selling and leasing land, and digging for gold, said that such cases as those instanced by the Governor were not referred to by Tawhiao in his proclamation. It was only intended that leasing and selling land, and digging for gold, should be prohibited on Tawhiao's own territory, and within the district over which he professed to exercise jurisdiction. But (Rapihana added) these points are quite secondary to the great question, "The sword is to be sheathed." If the Governor and Tawhiao agreed on this one point, there would soon be peace throughout the whole island. Tawhiao wished that there should be made, as it were, a straight road between the Governor and himself and that Titokowaru and Te Kooti should be left to do their own work according to their own devices, Tawhiao having no sympathy with them.

His Excellency, replied that the earnest wish of himself and of the Government was that there should be peace; that he also hoped that there would be a straight road between the Governor and Tawhiao; that he trusted that any clouds which might formerly have hid that road from view had now passed away and that the sun would henceforward shine forth brightly. The Governor would be glad to receive Tawhiao, either at Wellington or at Auckland, and would show him every courtesy.

Rapihana asked if his Excellency would go to Tokaugamutu, if Tawhiao should visit him first.

The Governor replied that in the case supposed he would visit Tawhiao, having already visited other great Maori chiefs.

Rapihana said, that perhaps Tawhiao might be afraid to meet the Governor, on account of the title of "king,"* as that word had caused great trouble in New Zealand.

His Excellency again desired that Tawhiao might be assured that he would be happy to see him, and any of his family and friends who might accompany him, and that if he (Tawhiao) will meet the Queen's son (the Duke of Edinburgh) he is certain of a gracious reception. Rapihana then asked, "If you settle that the sword is to be sheathed, will Tawhiao be allowed to live at Ngaruawahia?"

His Excellency replied, that this question would be discussed between himself and Tawhiao, when they should meet.

Rapihana inquired if the Governor would cause a letter to be written to Tawhiao, stating his intentions respecting him. In reply, his Excellency asked that a copy of the message, or proclamation, "The sword is to be sheathed," &c. should be sent to him, when he would write a letter to Tawhiao with reference to the various questions propounded therein. Wi Tako promised to furnish a copy forthwith.

At the close of the interview his Excellency asked after the health of Te Paea,† and was informed by Rapihana that she was quite well, and further, "that this is her year," "te tau o te ngehe." The year of the feeble ones [*i. e.* the year of peace].

(signed) T. E. Young,
Interpreter.

— No. 74. —

No. 74.

(No. 6.)

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

10 Jan. 1869.

* Page 296.

Enclosure 1.
Major Mair's Letter,
7 December 1868.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington,
10 January 1869.
(Received, 22 March 1869.)

(Answered, No. 40, 2 April 1869, page 429.)

My Lord Duke,

1. IN my Despatch, No. 125,* of the 7th December ultimo, I gave an account of the Poverty Bay massacre, as described by several European survivors. I now transmit a copy of a letter from Major Mair, the Resident Magistrate, at Opotiki, containing

* It is understood that the Maoris, in electing one of their chiefs as their principal representative and magistrate, did not intend that the title "king" should be used in any sense inconsistent with the Queen's sovereignty.

The sister of Tawhiao, said to have much influence over him, and to have always exercised that influence in favour of peace with the Europeans.

containing the account given by Wi Pene, a Maori chief, friendly to the Government, who had been made prisoner by Te Kooti, the rebel leader, but who afterwards escaped.

2. I regret very much to inform your Grace that Mrs. Wilson, the unfortunate lady whose cruel sufferings were related in the above-mentioned Despatch, has since died, from the effects of her wounds, at Napier, the capital of the province of Hawkes Bay, whither she had been removed from Poverty Bay, and where she had received every attention and medical care.

3. In continuation of my Despatch, No. 129,* of the 18th December ultimo, I have the honour to report that at the end of last, and at the beginning of the present, month, there were several sharp skirmishes, with no decisive result, both on the east and west coasts, between parties of the rebels and detachments of the Colonial forces.

4. Meanwhile Colonel Whitmore was steadily advancing (as will be seen from the enclosed Despatch) against Ngatapa, the main stronghold of Te Kooti and the rebels who perpetrated the Poverty Bay massacre. I am happy to be able to report that I yesterday received a telegram from Mr. Richmond, the Minister for Native Affairs, who has accompanied the Colonial forces, in which he announces the fall of Ngatapa on the 5th instant. I enclose a copy of this telegram, and also of one received at the same time from Colonel Whitmore, by Colonel Houltain, the Minister for Colonial Defence. By the next mail I shall forward the official Despatches.

5. This success of the Colonial arms can hardly fail to produce a most salutary effect throughout the Maori districts.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 74.

Major Mair to the Honourable Dr. Pollen.

Encl. 1, in No. 74.

Sir,

Opotiki, 7 December 1868.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that Wi Pere, a Turanga chief, with a party of 10 men, women, and children, arrived at Torere, Wi Kingi's settlement, on the 4th instant. I immediately sent for him, and he gave the following account of the Turanga† massacre, and his own adventures:—"Just before dawn, on Tuesday, the 10th of November, I was awakened by a shot. I rushed out of my house, and heard two more. I thought at the time that they were at Cadle's house, and that it might be a drunken row, as there were 20 or 30 natives drunk there in the evening. In a few minutes Wilson's house was on fire; I thought then that it was the Hauhaus, and told the people to fly, as we had no arms; some of the women and children went, but others went to sleep again. In the meantime nine of my people went towards Cadle's,‡ to see what had happened; I followed them, and as we neared the house we saw a number of men, in good clothes, standing about; they called to us to come on; we halted, then turned back, and the Hauhaus fired a volley, without hitting any one; we ran, and the second volley killed Hoera, and wounded another in the arm. I hurried to my place, got a horse, and snatching up my youngest child, rode away; my wife and other children had left before me; we went to Octa, Tamihana's pa. The party who had fired at us rushed on to my pa, and took a number of prisoners. Piripi, his wife and five children, and Pera were set apart, and then shot and sworded; Tiopira and Paora (Chatham Islanders), who had been left sick at Whareongaonga, Maria Moreti (wife of Pera) and child, Heni and child, Ema and three children, were spared, and so were all the people of Patutahi, Taureka, and Wahanui, about 70 in number. The first-named was surprised before the attack on the Europeans, and the main body stayed there while Te Kooti, and about 30 surprised Matawhero; a native from Wahanui met Kempthorn, and told him what was going on. I met Captain Westrupp at Octa; he said, 'It is no use staying here, for the pa is not in a state of defence; I am going on with the women and children, towards the Wairoa.' Tamihana tried to rouse his people, to put the pa in order, but the Hauhaus section of them got run out of the houses of the Europeans, and soon made themselves drunk. As Tamihana could not do anything, he got drunk too. This state of things lasted for several days. Hope sent a letter to Turauganui, for a steamer; in the meantime, Matawhero was being sacked and burnt; but Te Kooti wrote to Tamihana, Paratene, and other chiefs, that they had nothing to fear; news also reached us that all the roads were occupied, and no one could escape, and that if I did not give myself up, the pa would be taken next day, and I would be sworded. There were no

† The native name of Poverty Bay (so named by Captain Cook).

‡ An English storekeeper.

no boats or canoes by which I could escape, so I decided upon surrendering; my uncle, Himiona, would go too, although he knew that he would not be spared; I tried to dissuade him. We went to Patutahi, and found that the story about the roads was not true. Te Kooti gave me the option of returning with my people to Matawhero; I suspected him, and said 'No, I will follow you.' I heard after, that if I had consented we should all have been killed. Paratene visited Te Kooti at Patutahi, and they made an agreement in writing not to interfere with each other. Te Kooti said, 'If I break the treaty, your copy shall be a sword to slay me, and if you break it, my copy shall be a sword to slay you.' Paratene answered, 'It is well;' and Tee Kooti took off his hat, bowed, and said 'Amen.' We had been three days at Patutahi when Himiona, Wi Rangiwhaitiri, and Paora Patahuri were taken out on the pretence of being put on sentry, and shot, and then pierced with swords. The same day Te Kooti entered Paratene's pa with a strong force, and took all the inmates prisoners. Paratene, Renata, Whakari, Hira Hokopu, Ihimaera Hokopu, and another, whose name I have forgotten, were at once separated from the others and shot; they were all well known Government natives. The next day Natana, who went to Patutahi with Paratene, and had been detained by Te Kooti to take care of his child, was shot. At this time we were at Pukepuke, well guarded. Most of the events described were not witnessed by me, but there was no attempt at secrecy. A large force were employed collecting stock of all kinds; a party of 25 were sent to Kempthorn's and Poynter's runs for cattle; they were returning by Patutahi, and fell in with a small party of Government natives, who fired on them, killing two, viz., Harawir Nahu and Riwai Patete. Te Kooti said, 'It was their own fault, as they were over fond of the things of this world.'

The Haubau force at this time amounted to about 300 men, besides women and children. The prisoners, many of whom are Hauhaus, amounted to, perhaps, 300, including women and children. Of Tee Kooti's own force, perhaps 200 are armed with Enfield's, or breech-loading carbines; they have also numbers of swords and revolvers. Having collected a quantity of stock, the Hauhaus and their prisoners marched at a slow pace for Makihoe, an old pa above Waikohu on the Opotiki road, distant upwards of 30 miles from Turanga, Te Kooti's intention being to make it his head quarters on account of its excellent position, Opotiki, Waiaapu, and Turanga, all being within a moderate distance. At this time Te Kooti made inquiries of the Uriwera about the roads to Opotiki and Torere. Hoani Tauweke answered that the roads were very good; he also asked what character Wiremu Kingi, of Ngaitai, bore; and the Uriwera said, 'He has often been out with the pakeha to fight, and it is said that he caused the death of Rakurakus' mother.' Kooti said, 'If this is true, Jehovah will curse him.' On the 24th of November, while we were camped at the head of Wharekopae stream, at the foot of Paeroa mountain, we were attacked in the forenoon by the Government natives; the fight lasted all day, and two of Te Kooti's men were killed, and about 10 wounded. He took care not to expose himself, and was very busy serving out ammunition; he complained that his stock of it was being expended very fast. About seven o'clock p.m., I asked him to permit me to take the women and children into the ranges for safety; he consented. I mustered my own people, and we started up the bed of a stream; we had to leave Paora Matuakore with his wife, who was very ill. By morning my party had decreased from 30 to 15; for five days we wandered among the mountains without being able to increase our distance more than a few miles; for four days we heard firing, and on the fifth we got to Tapuihikitea, which is at the head of the Turanga Plain. From here I sent Maria Morete and Horiana with two children, to Turauganui. In the evening, while catching horses, we heard firing not far off, near Waikohu, and struck into the bush by the Kamakama road. In five days we reached Torere, having been 10 days in the bush. Our food during that time consisted of 50 pounds of flour and whatever we could collect, such as eels and tawa berries. The party consisted of myself, my wife Araperā, our three children; Tamati, a Wairarapa man; two children of Himiona's; one of Tiopira Tawhio's children, and Hakopa and Paora of Ngaitai, who had been to Turanga with a letter to Major Biggs.

I have endeavoured, as nearly as possible, to give this account in the narrator's own words. In answer to questions, Wi Pere informed me that there were about 30 Uriwera with Tee Kooti; these men were from Maungapouhutu, under the chiefs Te Amo and Hoani Tauweke. Kooti had sent messengers to the Ruatahuna people to join him, and also to Matutaera (the Maori king). He said of the latter, that if he persisted in keeping aloof he would be cursed by Jehovah, who would command him (Te Kooti) to march to Tokaungamui,* and put Matutera and all his people to the sword. He also said that it was not his intention to attack Auckland, Wellington, and Napier for the present, but when he had cleared the small settlements the larger ones would fall into his hands; that he would never spare a European, nor ministers of either race, as they had been the cause of all the trouble at Turanga; nor any natives who had been cursed by Jehovah; Mokena Hoteni, Hirini, Rapata, Paora Apatu, and Tamihana would soon be delivered into his hand. He does not believe in the New Testament, but is constantly quoting the Old, and can always find a passage to justify his acts or orders. He rules his people, by whom he is regarded as sent by Jehovah, with great severity; he has caused several to be run through the body for manifesting sympathy with some of his victims; and a man called Kakeho, who went to a settlement and ordered food in his master's name, was put to death immediately.

* The residence of the Maori king.

diately upon the fact being made known to Te Kooti. If he intends to put a man to death he strikes him lightly with a hunting whip, which he always carries, and then transfers him to a policeman, who takes him in charge, till Te Kooti is ordered by Jehovah to send for the executioners: these men are selected principally from distant tribes. Tepene Te Waru, who was taken prisoner at Orakau, and had his left arm amputated by Dr. Spencer, 18th Royal Infantry, is one of them. Their duty is to lead the victim apart from the camp or settlement, where he is shot, and swords plunged through his body, which is left unburied, that it may be devoured by the "birds of the air and the beasts of the field." No trial takes place, and no one dare ask questions, or make any sign of sympathy. The Uriwera have explained the position of Opotiki, and ask him to avenge the deaths of their people who have fallen in this district upon the Europeans and Wi Teria, Te Teiria, and other Whakatoheas, who have acted as guides at different times.

Wi Pere says that Captain Wilson alone offered resistance, firing three shots at the murderers, upon which they set his house on fire, and told him that his life would be spared; he then came out with a child on his back, and they told him to go. He had only moved a few yards, however, when they shot him and his family. In other instances the Europeans were enticed out of their houses and then killed. Cadle was not killed till his house and store had been plundered, lest his blood should defile any of the goods.

Having in view the possibility of a visit from Te Kooti, I have fully armed the Ngaitai (Wi Kingi's tribe) and 20 of their eastern neighbours, Te Whanau Apaniu, under the chief Tatana Ngatawa, who are to come to the assistance of Ngaitai, in case of an attack by the Kamakama road, which strikes the coast at Torere.

For the defence of this settlement I have strengthened the Otaru Blockhouse by taking men from the Waioeka Blockhouse, and by the employment of five trustworthy natives, to be stationed at the former post, whose duty it will be to scout on the Kowhai road, which emerges from the ranges on the Otaru River.

In the event of Te Kooti being driven back from Poverty Bay, he would in all probability retire upon the Urewera, who would unite with him for the purpose of attacking some of the coast settlements. In such a case it would be necessary to take steps to guard against surprise from another direction; but at present Kamakama and Kowhai are the points requiring special attention.

The Hon. Dr. Pollen, Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) W. G. Mair.

Enclosure 2, in No. 74.

Colonel Whitmore's Despatch to the Minister for Defence.

Encl. 2, in No. 74.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Ngatapa, 30 December 1868.

IN continuation of previous Despatches, I have the honour to inform you, that having satisfied myself by reconnoitering expeditions on both flanks, that the enemy was not attempting any movement in force on either flank, I moved forward on the 25th instant from Fort Fraser, at Patutahi, and passed on my material and stores from that post and Fort St. John, as far as I had been able to make wheel traffic good to my front, a distance of perhaps eight miles. Here my advanced parties captured two of the enemy's spies, one an old man, whose insolent bearing so provoked the Arawa that they shot them. What little the elder one (whom I had hoped to save) said was to the effect that Te Kooti was in my front a few miles with his men, having received large reinforcements from the Uriweras. He said, "Go back, go back, the land is full of Hau-haus; did you not see the 'star'?" I have since had reason to believe that all he said was untrue. However, I built a small redoubt to protect a tent of stores, with a garrison of a dozen men, and on Christmas-day moved on, making the road good for pack transport, and took post beyond the high range which terminates the valley.

Here, again, I erected a small defensible post, which I christened Fort Roberts, and collected all the burdens I could in two trips get from the pack animals. From the highest ranges I could obtain no sign of the enemy, but I found the trail of his scouts leading away from me. I this day learned the arrival of the Ngatiporo.

On the 26th I marched, leaving the detachment previously sent on by the Ngatiporo to guard my artillery and stores, and to await the arrival of the rest of their tribe under Ropata. I reached this evening the late camp of the Ngatikahungunu and slept. The enemy's position was now in full view, but he made no movement to oppose my march. Nevertheless, I took precautions to prevent his surprising me on the march, or laying ambushes, in which the young Arawa division proved extremely valuable.

On the 27th, having drawn the rations brought up by the packhorses the preceding night, I pushed forward to within a mile of Ngatapa and occupied the ridge opposite the enemy's fortifications. Here I bivouacked and strengthened my position, sending back parties to improve the track, which was trying to the pack animals. I now learned that the Ngatiporo were marching, but delayed by the illness of their fighting chief Ropata. Although the difficulty of supply was increased by every day's delay, and my arrangements did not contemplate any very protracted operations, I placed myself in the hands of the Hon. Mr. Richmond, who had kindly consented to remain to assist me; and trusting to him the difficulty of the campaign, I resolved to await the Ngatiporo, and to make a simultaneous

movement, when I marched to cut off the enemy's retreat, at the same time as I closed him in in front. The position of Ngatapa is by a great deal the most difficult and strongest I have ever seen in this country, and of those in my camp none, European or native, has ever met with a stronger. Rising abruptly, and of a confused and "tormented" mass of forest-clad hills, a single cone-shaped mountain rises conspicuous from its height and isolation. It is covered with bush, which has been to some extent cut down and burnt. The apex of the hill, which is perhaps 2,000 feet high, is girt by a triple line of fortification, and of these the two inner ones rise to a height of 12 feet. Rifle-pits guard the front, and the water, which is distant some few chains, and a scarped ridge, said to be impracticable for the descent of the garrison, terminates two, if not all three, of the parapets. These latter are built as we build fortifications with fern and sticks. I learn that behind the ridge the apex is descended by a ladder to a second knoll, on which the women stand, and by this alone I am informed can the garrison escape to the rear. My plan has, therefore, been to send a strong party to the rear to intercept escape, while with the bulk of the force I approach the main body of the place by flying sap, when necessary, or even by single sap, so as to render all attempt to burst out impossible. I have brought up the cohorts with the view of employing vertical fire, which I believe has never yet been used in Maori warfare, and with which they are possibly unacquainted. I now press forward small reconnoitering parties, but, to all appearance, the enemy's garrison consists of only 150 men, who are all employed in adding to the defences.

The 28th passed without any tidings from the rear, the pack horses bringing up report that the Ngatiporo would not march. I assembled the senior officers, and having ascertained their views, decided that, as the supply was difficult and expensive, and as we could not abandon the enterprise, because we could no longer calculate on a complete success, we should send to the rear to ascertain for certain whether the Ngatiporo were coming, and if they were not, to attack the place in front only. The natural consequences of doing so would be, at best, but an imperfect success. But the spirits of the men were flagging, and a movement was absolutely necessary; I employed most of the men in practising the single and flying sap.

Early on the 29th I heard that the Ngatiporo were really advancing, and were actually at Fort Roberts. I therefore completed a small redoubt for my stores, and rode down to meet the Ngatiporo, whom I met at the Ware Kopa stream. My reception was most cordial. The tribe flocked round me, and appeared in the highest spirits. Ropata, however, was so ill as to be compelled to halt. He said he had feared I was impatient, and that Mr. Richmond had given him permission to return, but he knew if he did so the tribe would be of little use, so that he had decided to come on as fast as he was able, however slow. He promised to come up next day.

Meanwhile, under great difficulties, the pack transport was being pressed forward by Mr. Richmond, and Captain Newland and Mr. Smith, whom I had engaged for the service. The deficiency of carrying animals was a considerable obstacle, but working with a will it was going on favourably. The meat supply was also difficult, as animals could with difficulty be kept at night. To avoid this I constructed sheep yards, and had small flocks of sheep driven up for slaughter. Mutton is inferior to beef for the field, but it possesses a great advantage in being a more manageable sort of stock.

On the 30th, at 8 a.m., Ropata arrived, and soon after the Ngatiporo, who were very well received by the Arawas, of whom they speak in terms of admiration. I sent out this day a party to scout, and another road party to facilitate the transport, and sent the pack train to Port Fraser to obtain further supplies and more ammunition.

If Te Kooti does remain till morning, there is every fair prospect of entirely cutting him off, and I trust with some certainty that his stronghold will be taken, though the time occupied may be some days, possibly 10 or 12. The account of the scouting party is not as favourable as I could wish with regard to the road of the party sent round to intercept the enemy's rear; but distant views of country do not convey accurate ideas of localities always, and the guides seem certain they are right, so I shall make no change of plan.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore.

Enclosure 3, in No. 74.

Encl. 3, in No. 74.

TELEGRAM from Mr. Richmond, Minister for Native Affairs, to the Governor.

His Excellency Sir G. Bowen,

NGATAPI was taken yesterday at daylight. The Hauhaus had evacuated, a few of the rear-most running out as E. Hamlin and the Ngatiporou entered. Our men pursued all day. About 120 are killed, including Nikora. I have offered 500 l. for Te Kooti. The place is beyond all comparison the strongest that has ever been besieged in New Zealand. I think the fighting garrison must have been about 200, perhaps a Uriwera party had joined. We have 80 prisoners, about 14 men, 50 women, and the rest children. Many of the women and children are mere skin and bones. There was no food in the place, and little ammunition on the dead bodies. Our loss is 11 killed and 9 wounded. One dangerously; all have worked cordially. They were four nights in the trenches, one steady rain, without huts.

huts. Ngatiporou are off on a long chase to day, bent upon exterminating the Iwi Kohuru. I have thought it right, and in accordance with the wish of the Government and country, not to withhold their hands. Our commissariat and transport has been effective, and I hope we shall be able to feed the pursuers. This achievement is due to the energy and resolve of Colonel Whitmore; the mere labour of toiling through bush up this mountain would have quelled most men, unless supported by an unflinching spirit in the leader. Next to Whitmore I put Ropata. I am sure the Colony will appreciate the labour, the risk, the courage, and success of our efficient little army.

(signed) *J. C. Richmond.*

Enclosure 4, in No. 74.

TELEGRAM from Colonel *Whitmore* to the Minister for Defence.

Encl. 4, in No. 74.

Colonel *Whitmore's* Despatch to Colonel *Haultain*, Wellington.

Napier, 12.4 p.m., 7 Jan.

THE fortress of Ngatapa fell yesterday morning into our hands at 3 a.m.

The troops and natives were overnight in full possession of the outer wall and works, which were taken by assault in the afternoon; and during the dark the advance was pushed on by rifle-pit and sap, so that when daybreak came the storm could not be resisted. Under these circumstances Te Kooti shot the most influential of his prisoners, and escaped down the cliff, which could not be prevented, owing to the cliff being so very high and steep, and as my force was insufficient to entirely surround the hill, I had trusted to keep the lower side safe. The women were first lowered, then followed Te Kooti himself, wounded in the shoulder, and still lame of his wound at Ruaki Ture, apparently having been one of the last. This was effected from 1 to 3 a.m., during which time Major Fraser, who was the nearest of the force, fired heavily, and with some effect on the place, from whence the sound came. The last had barely escaped when our people entered. And however formidable the work looked outside it was still stronger to look at from close by. The Ngatiporou and Arawas division, who have behaved splendidly throughout, started at once in pursuit.

Te Kooti's followers spread out into the bush in small parties; the pursuit was carried out in the same way; throughout the day and till after dark, these returned with prisoners and plunder. The last had engaged the Uriwera Contingent, and killed Rangiaho, a chief of note. Previously to that, Nikora had been killed, and his wife brought in; in all, more than 120 of the enemy have been killed; these numbers are accurate, the bodies having been exhumed from the enemy's ditches, found lying in or about the pa, or stripped of their arms and loads by those who overtook and shot them. I think very few women, and those only by accident, have been killed, and no children. The cohorns appear to have frightened the garrison very much, and killed some. The number inside must have exceeded our estimate, for the escort carrying Te Kooti must be some 40 men, and only 18 out of the 30 Uriwera's were killed.

I am dispatching fresh parties in pursuit, and hope still to catch Te Kooti; every man of note in his band is killed, except himself, and he cannot be far off.

I blew down a large portion of one of the walls, and fired a Royal salute last night in honour of the capture.

(signed) *G. S. Whitmore.*

— No. 75. —

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Officer Administering the Government to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Wellington,
18 January 1869.

(Received, 22 March 1869.)

(Answered, No. 40, 2 April 1869, page 429.)

My Lord Duke,

In the absence of Governor Sir George Bowen from the seat of Government, I have the honour to forward, for your Grace's information, copies of the "New Zealand Gazette," containing an official account of the taking of the stronghold of Ngatapa from the insurgent natives on the east coast, accompanied by plans showing the enemy's position, and the line of attack adopted by our forces.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. M. Haultain,*
for Colonial Secretary.

No. 75.

The Officer Administering the Government to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
18 Jan. 1869.

Enclosure in No. 75.

EXTRACT from "THE NEW ZEALAND GAZETTE."

Wellington, Saturday, 16 January 1869.

Colonial Defence Office, Wellington,
16 January 1869.

THE following Despatches from Colonel Whitmore are published for general information.

T. M. Haultain.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Ngatapa, 30 December 1868.

IN continuation of previous Despatches, I have the honour to inform you that having satisfied myself by reconnoitring expeditions on both flanks that the enemy was not attempting any movement in force on either flank, I moved forward on the 24th instant from Fort Fraser at Patutahi, and pressed on my materiel and stores from that post and Fort St. John, as far as I had been able to make wheel traffic good, to my front, a distance of perhaps eight miles. Here my advanced parties captured two of the enemy's spies, one an old man, whose insolent bearing so provoked the Arawa that they shot them. What little the elder one (whom I had hoped to save) said was to the effect that Te Koti was in my front a few miles with his men, having received large reinforcements from the Uriweras. He said, "Go back, go back, the land is full of Hauhaus: did you not see the 'star'?" I have since had reason to believe that all he said was untrue. However, I built a small redoubt to protect a tent of stores, with a garrison of a dozen men, and on Christmas day moved on, making the road good for pack-transport, and took post beyond the high range which terminates the valley.

Here again I erected a small defensible post which I christened Fort Roberts, and collected all the burdens I could in two trips get from the pack-animals. From the highest ranges I could obtain no signs of the enemy, but I found the trail of his scouts leading away from me. I this day learned the arrival of the Ngatiporou.

On the 26th I marched, leaving the detachment previously sent on by the Ngatiporou to guard my artillery and stores, and to await the arrival of the rest of their tribe under Rapata. I reached this evening the late camp of the Ngatikahungunu, and slept. The enemy's position was now in full view, but he made no movement to oppose my march. Nevertheless, I took precautions to prevent his surprising me on the march or laying ambushes, in which the young Arawa division proved extremely valuable.

On the 27th, having drawn the rations brought up by the pack-horses the preceding night, I pushed forward to within a mile of Ngatapa, and occupied the ridge opposite the enemy's fortifications. Here I bivouacked and strengthened my position, sending back parties to improve the track, which was trying to the pack-animals. I now learned that the Ngatiporou were marching, but delayed by the illness of their fighting chief, Rapata. Although the difficulty of supply was increased by every day's delay, and my arrangements did not contemplate any very protracted operations, I placed myself in the hands of the Hon. Mr. Richmond, who had kindly consented to remain to assist me, and trusting to him the real difficulty of the campaign, I resolved to await the Ngatiporou, and to make a simultaneous movement when I marched to cut off the enemy's retreat at the same time as I closed him in front.

The position of Ngatapa is by a great deal the most difficult and strongest I have ever seen in this country; and of those in my camp, none, European or Native, has ever met with a stronger. Rising abruptly out of a confused and "tormented" mass of forest-clad hills, a single cone-shaped mountain rises, conspicuous from its height and isolation. It is covered with bush, which has been to some extent cut down and burned. The apex of the hill, which is perhaps 2,000 feet high, is girt by a triple line of fortification, and of these the two inner ones rise to a height of 12 feet. Rifle-pits guard the front and the water, which is distant some few chains; and a scarped ridge, said to be impracticable for the descent of the garrison, terminates two, if not all three, of the parapets. These latter are built as we build fortifications, with fern and sticks. I learn that behind the ridge the apex is descended by a ladder to a second knoll on which the kainga of the women stands, and by this alone, I am informed, can the garrison escape to the rear. My plan has therefore been to send a strong party to the rear to intercept escape, while with the bulk of the force I approach the main body of the place by flying sap where necessary, or even by single sap, so as to render all attempt to burst out impossible. I have brought up the cohorts with the view of employing vertical fire, which, I believe, has never yet been used in Maori warfare, and with which they are probably unacquainted. I now pressed forward small reconnoitring parties; but to all appearance the enemy's garrison consists of only 150 men, who are all employed in adding to the defences.

The 28th passed without any tidings from the rear, the pack-horses bringing up a report that the Ngatiporou would not march. I assembled the senior officers, and having ascertained their views, decided that as the supply was difficult and expensive, and as we could

not

not abandon the enterprise because we could no longer calculate on a complete success, we should send to the rear to ascertain for certain whether the Ngatiporou were coming, and if they were not, to attack the place in front only. The natural consequence of doing so would be at best but an imperfect success; but the spirits of the men were flagging, and a movement was absolutely necessary. I employed most of the men in practising the single and flying sap.

Early on the 29th, I heard that the Ngatiporou were really advancing, and were actually at Fort Roberts. I therefore completed a small redoubt for my stores, and rode down to meet the Ngatiporou, whom I met at the Whare Kopai stream. My reception was most cordial. The tribe flocked round me, and appeared in the highest spirits. Rapata, however, was so ill as to be compelled to halt. He said he had feared I was impatient, and that Mr. Richmond had given him permission to return; but he knew if he did so the tribe would be of little use, so that he had decided to come on as fast as he was able, however slow. He promised to come up next day.

Meanwhile, under great difficulties, the pack-transport was being pressed forward by Mr. Richmond and Captain Newland and Mr. Smith, whom I had engaged for the service. The deficiency of sumpter animals was a considerable obstacle, but, working with a will, it was going on favourably. The meat supply was also difficult, as animals could with difficulty be kept at night. To avoid this, I constructed sheep-yards, and had small flocks of sheep driven up for slaughter. Mutton is inferior to beef for the field, but it possesses a great advantage in being a more manageable sort of stock.

On the 30th, at 8 a.m., Rapata arrived, and soon after the Ngatiporou, who were very well received by the Arawas, of whom they speak in terms of admiration. I sent out this day a party to scout, and another road party to facilitate the transport, and sent the pack-train to Fort Fraser to obtain further supplies and more ammunition.

* * * * *

If Te Koti does remain till morning, there is a very fair prospect of entirely cutting him off, and, I trust, some certainty that his stronghold will be taken, though the time occupied may be some days, possibly ten or twelve. The account of the scouting party is not as favourable as I could wish with regard to the road of the party sent round to intercept the enemy's rear: but distant views of country do not convey accurate ideas of localities always, and the guides seem certain they are right, so I shall make no change of plan.

I have, &c.

(signed) G. S. Whitmore, Colonel.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Ngatapa, 5 January 1869.

My last Despatch, of the 30th ult., brought my operations up to the establishment of the depôt for my siege operations on the next ridge to this place. I there built a redoubt, and named it Fort Richmond. I could get pack-animals to this point, after improving the track, easily enough, though the hills were high; but there was no grass, and horses had to go back to Fort Roberts directly they delivered their loads. Beyond this point the track was across too rugged a region to admit of pack transport till I had devoted labour to improve it, and I was compelled to trust to the men carrying their rations and ammunition up and down the two hills on their backs.

On the 31st, I marched * at daylight to a conical rise on the same ridge as Ngatapa Pa, but about 700 yards from it. The apex of this rise I fortified and christened the Crow's Nest. Here I posted a few of the best shot of the force as a picket to prevent the natives from firing away ammunition if the enemy should open fire upon my position.

The Hauhaus were plainly visible, strengthening their fortifications, when we arrived, and I turned

				Officers.	Men.
* Force marched 31st:—					
No. 1	Armed Constabulary	-	-	3	64
No. 3	" "	-	-	2	61
No. 6	" "	-	-	2	55
No. 7	" "	-	-	3	62
No. 8	" "	(Arawas)	-	1	60
Armed Constabulary, Total				11	302
Ngatiporou				-	370
Head Quarters, Spies, Scouts, Medical Department, &c.				5	6
TOTAL				16	678

I turned the morning to good account myself, strengthening my camp and improving the road to my rear with Nos. 6 and 7 A.C.

At length, about 1 p.m., the enemy opened fire, discharging a volley suddenly, but all his bullets fell short. Our sharpshooters replied by a dropping but well-directed fire, which continued till night, the enemy replying by volleys now and again.

In the evening, after receiving the reports of the scouts and consulting with the chief, Rapata, I decided that it would be better to change the route by which I had intended to send the party to the rear of the place. The right-flank gully was evidently the better adapted for such a march, and I ascertained that it was also the shortest. Our scouts moreover informed us, that from the apparent fortifications round to the rear entrance there were no fortifications at all, and that on the enemy's left the cliff was so steep as to render attack or escape alike impossible. The cliff on his right flank was not so steep or high. Not having enough men to undertake both cliffs, I decided to neglect that on the enemy's left, about 250 yards of which I left without a guard throughout the siege.

After carefully considering the subject with Rapata and Hotene, I gave orders to Major Fraser to march at dawn with 200 men (100 of Hotene's Maoris, and 100 armed constabulary), descending by the bush into the bed of the creek, and keeping in concealment, to work his way to the point A on the plan; on reaching this he was to send back for orders.

Rapata with 60 No. 8 Division, A.C., and 60 Ngatiporous, was to take a parallel but shorter route, and to gain the crest of the ridge about G, where he too was to halt for orders.

Major Fraser, after some few hours, sent back for ammunition and reinforcements, having carried out his instructions and shot four of the enemy. I sent his requirements on at once, and ordered him to get as close as possible to the pa.

Rapata, without being discovered, gained his position and entrenched himself, sending back to ask for orders. I now moved on the armed constabulary and more Ngatiporous, sending orders to Rapata to extend to his left, and close in to the work.

By night the investment, as far as it can be so called, was complete; Major Fraser, from my extreme left, had communicated with me along my line. Inspector Roberts, with No. 6 Division, was posted on Hotene's right, under the cliff in the position shown in the plan with a few natives to assist him in keeping watch; Wickliffe and Albert prolonged the line to Rapata, who in turn touched the artillery, which now came up with the mortar; and the Division, No. 7 A.C., with the Turanga volunteers under my personal directions, guarded and formed the trenches of the main attack, while No. 8 A.C. (Arawas) were posted on the right. The line was exactly 750 yards long. From No. 8 to Major Fraser, the cliff was to some extent flanked by the fire of both, but not guarded, for the reasons above explained.

It now came on to rain, an unfortunate circumstance, because while on the one hand the enemy obtained water, on the other the formation of the approaches progressed very slowly, the natives not working with the zeal they had hitherto displayed, and my force of Europeans with the main attack being exceedingly small. Moreover, the rain added enormously to the difficulties of the pack-transport, already heavily taxed, and utterly without any reserve of animals (for the resources of the district did not afford them) to fall back upon. As I perceived that in consequence of the weather some delay must occur in reducing the place, I called upon Captain Towgood, who had volunteered his services to Mr. McLean, to ride back, and to endeavour by every means in his power to push on the supplies and ammunition.

This gentleman kindly undertook to do so, and, I may here observe, throughout the siege was earnest and energetic in his efforts to forward my wishes and to carry out Mr. Richmond's directions. All the 2nd the enemy was watching for an outlet, and whenever a few shells were thrown into the place, made a rush somewhere along the line to try to get out. Major Fraser repulsed several sorties, in one of which the men came to a hand-to-hand struggle, and three of our men were hurled over the precipice, while four of the enemy were killed. The mud in the trenches, and the continual rain without shelter, made the European troops suffer greatly from fatigue, but they managed to keep up their spirits, and turned out after their brief intervals of sleep willingly. During the morning Major St. John, trusting to the mist, endeavoured to approach the enemy's works almost by himself. He might perhaps have gone actually to the outer wall, had I not ordered him back when I learned the melancholy fate of Captain Brown, commanding No. 7 Division, who had been shot dead in the trenches at that moment. Being short of officers, a great deal of duty devolved upon Major St. John besides staff duties, and it was very fortunate that Mr. Capel, the only other officer with the attack, turned out, though so young, so good an officer.

The enemy employed sharpshooters all day to watch our trenches, but our cover left him little opening; nevertheless a few wounded or killed necessarily fell to our lot.

On the 3rd I made a careful inspection of the whole line, and satisfied myself that there was no point especially weak. I also recalled Mr. Gascoigne from Major Fraser and his natives to do duty with his division (No. 7), Mr. Capel having meanwhile been wounded.

The natives repulsed several sorties during the day, and Major Fraser was attacked very determinedly, and lost a few men. Rapata was indefatigable in inspecting his line and keeping the men to their duty.

The great difficulty was the chasm between Fort Richmond and Ngatapa: across this all our provisions were "humped," by the men (30) left behind by me in the last camp. The greasy

greasy state of the bush track and the steepness of the road made it a painful duty, still Mr. Stopford and his men carried it out without one murmur. These men often came into camp very late at night, carrying as much as 500 rounds on their backs, after having twice before struggled across those slippery hills the same day, with supplies, ammunition, or shell.

On this day also the enemy made several sorties, and a few escaped naked. The shelling of the place occasionally at the hours for the reliefs during the night kept the enemy uneasy and without sleep, while it assisted in awakening the tired portion of our men whose duty it was to rise. Several attempts were made during the early morning to escape by small parties, which only resulted in the death of those who tried to break through our lines. During the night Captain Skeet stole up to the outer wall, and found it apparently untenanted. It was a gallant effort, but I heard of it too late to take advantage of it.

The shell practice was very good all day, notwithstanding the difficulties of weighing the charges in the rain without a tent, and was equally so at night. We thought it likely the enemy would have tried to break through during this night, and very little sleep fell to the lot of any, but he made no general sortie.

On the 1st I had offered in loud language, which they had heard and answered, to allow any faithful persons or women and children to pass my lines in safety. This summons was three times repeated, and each time, though our fire slackened and ceased, we were fired upon by the enemy before we re-opened. I considered, therefore, that every fair opportunity had been given, and that the enemy had accepted the evident alternative. The weather was beginning to clear, and the native allies began to come out from their little sheltering erections like butterflies, and all the force began to take heart.

All this time, thanks to the exertions of Mr. Richmond and those in rear, among whom I may especially mention Mr. Stopford, Quartermaster Anderson, Captain Newland, Mr. George Smith, Captain Towgood, and Mr. Bower, the supply was well kept up.

Sheep were driven up to the front, and our meat supply was never a cause of disquietude. We made yards at every post, and without trouble easily kept our sheep ready for killing.

The narrative of this siege has been kept better by Major St. John than I have described it, and I shall send his notes to you. The mortar, doubtless, did us some service; but it also produced a moral effect, showing that no fastnesses can withstand the energy, perseverance, and determination of our troops when aroused by such horrible atrocities as had been committed by the band of murderers under Te Koti.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. S. Whitmore*, Colonel.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Turanganui, 8th January 1869.

I HAVE the satisfaction of informing the Government that on the 5th instant the bush and mountain fortress of Ngatapa, the chosen stronghold of Koti and his band of murderers, fell into the hands of the Colonial forces. Previous reports bring the account of the siege to the 4th instant. On that day the sorties of the enemy along our whole line became frequent, and Major Fraser, who had charge of the rear, sent to inform me that he feared he could not much longer prevent the escape of the enemy, unless I caused an immediate attack. I requested Rapata to send out scouts to make a more minute examination of the position, and learned from them that the outer ditch and wall might be taken by a concealed movement. I despatched a party of A.C. (No. 8, Arawa) and 30 Ngatiporou to carry out this project, resolving, when in possession of the outer work, to blow up the inner lines. The party advanced under cover of the bush, the attention of the enemy being engaged by a heavy fire from all the trenches, and with a bound and a cheer they scaled the edge of the cliff and took possession of the left extremity of the work, the enemy immediately retreating. Meantime the right was seized by Wikiriwhi and Arapeta with their men. This operation was finished by dark, and by dawn our men were but a few feet from the completion of my purpose, when we learned that the enemy were escaping. The fortification was immediately entered by our men, when it appeared that Koti had made off, lowering his men and some of the women down the steepest and therefore least guarded part of the cliff. The escape had scarcely been finished when we entered the fortification, and the enemy were so weakened by insufficient food and prolonged watching that I was confident of overtaking the fugitives. A large part of the native force was at once in eager pursuit. By sundown the number of killed, either in the pa or in the pursuit, had reached 120. By night the following day most of the pursuers had returned, bringing two of Koti's wives, and 136 of the band were killed.

Although the women fought, and excited the men by their cries, I am happy to say that, in obedience to my orders, they and the children were spared. Had it been otherwise, the ordinary custom of Maori warfare, and the singular atrocities committed by Koti's band, might have palliated the want of mercy. And the obedience of the Ngatiporou and Arawa is proportionately creditable.

I blew up the main fortification in the manner I had already planned, and the result was an excellent breach. I then fired a salute of 21 guns from the cohort, and on the evening of the 7th and morning of the 8th, evacuated the hill altogether.

The total number of the enemy certainly ascertained to be killed, up to the time of the return of the last pursuers, is 136; but I am generally informed that more were killed than

have been recorded, and many of the wounded must have died in the mountainous forest which extends for many miles in every direction in rear of the fortress. Among the dead are many men of note; Nikora of Ngatihineuri, the leader of the murdering party, and Rangiaho, one of the highest of the Uriwera chiefs, are the best known. The pursuers were few if any of them acquainted with Koti, and it is possible he may be among the killed; at all events, defeated, twice wounded, a fugitive, and failing in his prophecies, he is not likely again to trouble the district, or assemble a fresh band of assassins, even should he survive the hardships before him, or escape the vengeance of the Uriwera upon an impostor. Thus the murders of our unfortunate countrywomen and their helpless children have been avenged on the spot chosen as the strongest in a very rugged forest country by the wretches who perpetrated these crimes.

The harmonious working of the Colonial force, composed of about equal numbers of Europeans and Maoris, has thus conquered unprecedented difficulties, and I find it almost impossible to select for praise out of a force all of whom displayed extraordinary zeal. Major St. John (who acted as brigade major), Major Fraser, Inspector Roberts, Major Westrup (who, with the Turanga volunteers, did most disagreeable and laborious duty with a readiness which I feel bound to refer to specially, as I have on a former occasion made a complaint of the same corps), and the late Captain Brown, all performed their parts to my entire satisfaction. Captain Newland and Mr. George Smith carried on the transport service by day and night with untiring energy. Mr. Stopford, who, with his detachment, carried provisions across the deep ravine and up the steep ascent of Ngatapa, must also be named. I trust that the Government may think right to recognise the services of Majors St. John and Fraser.

To no officer was I more indebted than to the chief, Rapata Wabatoaha. His courage in the fight was equalled by the wisdom of his counsel and the command he possessed over his men; whilst his knowledge of the position, derived from a previous chivalrous attempt to take the place with a handful of his tribe and three or four Europeans, was of the greatest value. He was well supported by Hotene, Wikiriwhi, and other chiefs.

Captain Gundry and the Arawa (No. 8, A.C.) were the admiration of the whole force. Always in front, always cheerful and obedient, as brave as they were well behaved; much of the credit of this belongs to their officer.

I wish to bring to your notice, for any reward or decoration that may be deemed proper, Constables Black and Biddle, who defended the advanced rifle-pits at close quarters with resolute bravery.

The medical staff, under Dr. Ormond; the quartermaster's department, under Mr. Anderson; the artillery, under Serjeant-major Anderson; and the commissariat in port, under Captain Bower, are equally entitled to praise.

I have also to thank Mr. Richmond, who was present during the whole of the operations, either in port, on the road, or at the front, and who, seconded by the energy of Captain Towgood, secured the effective working of my hastily-organised commissariat and transport service.

Lastly, I have to thank my volunteer aide-de-camp, Mr. Forster; and Captain Skeet, who volunteered his services as engineer, and displayed great courage.

Among the list of the casualties, happily a short one, two have caused great grief to all who knew them; Captain Brown, of No. 7 Division, A.C., and Serjeant Hetaraka, No. 1 division. Captain Brown was modest, gallant, conscientious, and his men grieved sincerely over his death. In the work he carried out, and in the discipline and affection of his men, he has shown how good and faithful a servant the Colony has lost.

Hetaraka, one of the bravest and highest-born of the Arawa, known to the whole force by his intelligence and smartness, fell in the very front of Major Fraser's division, while in conversation with Major Fraser and engaged reconnoitring the enemy.

Very full plans and sections have been executed by Mr. Bousfield, and accompany this Despatch.

I trust I shall not be thought to lay too much stress on the capture of Ngatapa, which, besides the interest attaching to the overcoming of the physical difficulties of forest and mountain at a distance from supplies, has the great advantage of reassuring our men as to their own capacity to deal with a desperate and remorseless enemy, and to perform any service which the Colony can require at their hands.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. S. Whitmore*, Colonel.

CASUALTY RETURN of the KILLED and WOUNDED at the SIEGE of NGATAPA,
1st to 5th January 1869.

Officer Killed.—Sub-Inspector Captain Brown, No. 7 Division, A.C.

Officer Wounded.—Acting Sub-Inspector Capel, No. 7 Division, A.C.

Non-commissioned Officers and Men Killed.

No. 1 Division, A.C.—Serjeant Hetaraka, Constable McEwen, Constable Sawyer, Constable Chislett.

No. 3 Division, A.C.—Constable Clarendon.

Ngatiporous.—Hori Pourewa, Rapata Paingaware, Hunia Huapapa, Heremiaiah Taurai, Himiona Matahu.



0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100

W. H. Boresfield
State Surveyor

Enclosure 5 in Governor's Despatch N^o 7, 21st Jan^y, 1869.

SECTIONS OF
NGATAPA PA,
POVERTY BAY.

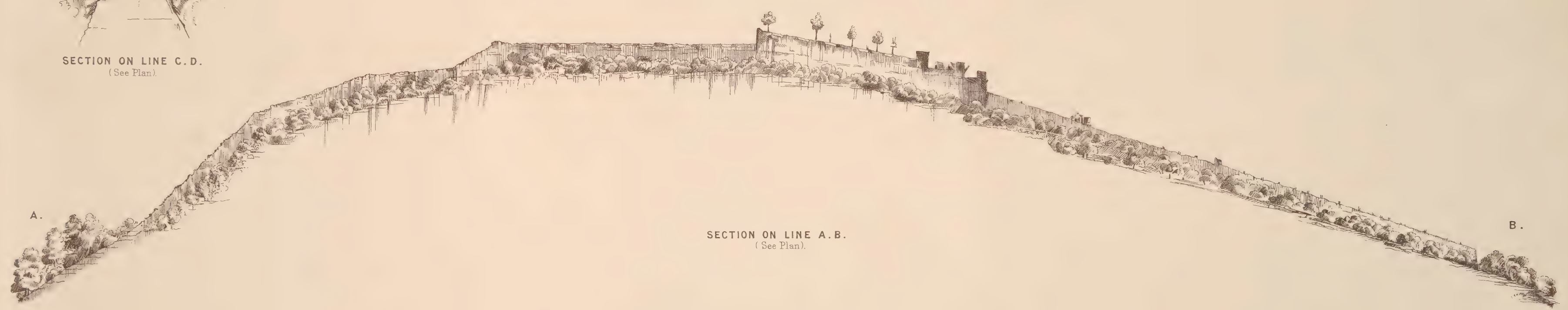
Taken by the Colonial Forces under Col. Whitmore,
5th Jan^y, 1869.



SECTION ON LINE C.D.
(See Plan).



SECTION ON LINE E.F.
(See Plan).



SECTION ON LINE A.B.
(See Plan).

W. Baesfield
Staff Surveyor.



Enclosure 6 in Governor's Despatch N^o. 7. 21st Jan^y, 1869.

PLAN
ILLUSTRATING THE OPERATIONS
AT
NGATAPA



Supposed Line of Flight
of the Survivors.

Heavily Wooded Country

Heavily Wooded Country

MAC. NORTH



WHAREHOPA I

MAP
OF THE
SEAT OF WAR.— WEST COAST.
NEW ZEALAND.



Non-commissioned Officers and Men Wounded.

No. 1 Division, A.C.—Constable Crosbie.

No. 3 Division, A.C.—Constable Smith, Constable Clancey.

No. 8 Division, A.C. (Arawas).—Constable Ihaia Matunau.

Ngatiporou.—Horepa Pokino, Herewini Te Mano, Riwai Pakerua.

Total—1 officer and 10 non-commissioned officers and men killed. 1 officer and 7 non-commissioned officers and men wounded.

(signed) *G. S. Whitmore*, Colonel.

— No 76. —

(No. 7.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to
His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 21 Jan. 1869.

(Received, 24 March 1869.)

(Answered, No. 40, 2 April 1869, page 429.)

My Lord Duke,

1. IN continuation of my Despatch, No. 6,* of the 10th instant, I have the honour to transmit herewith copies of Colonel Whitmore's Despatches, describing the capture, on the 5th instant, by the Colonial forces and Maori Contingent of Ngatapa, the main stronghold of the rebels on the east coast of this island. This mountain fastness appears to have been the most formidable hitherto attacked in New Zealand.

2. I also transmit herewith three plans, showing the enemy's position, and the line of attack adopted by the Colonial forces.

3. I further annex two carefully prepared maps, shewing the seat of war on the east and west coasts respectively.

4. After leaving strong detachments at Poverty Bay, and elsewhere on the east coast, Colonel Whitmore has returned to Wanganui to resume operations against Titokowaru and the rebels in that quarter.

5. I returned to Wellington this day from my visit of one week to Canterbury, whither I was accompanied by several Maori chiefs of the north. This visit was undertaken at the present moment for the reasons partly explained elsewhere,† and was completely successful. As will be seen from the local journals, my reception as the representative of the Queen, by the Provincial Government and by all classes of the community, was everywhere most hearty, and the desired impression was fully made on my Maori companions. By the next opportunity I will transmit copies of the addresses presented to me, of my replies, and of other documents illustrative of my recent tour.

6. As it appears that the Duke of Edinburgh will shortly visit New Zealand, I have deferred my proposed visits to Otago, and to the other chief Provinces of the South Island, until I shall have the honour of accompanying thither His Royal Highness, who will be enthusiastically welcomed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

Enclosure 1, in No. 76.

Colonel *Whitmore's* Despatch to the Defence Minister, dated Ngatapa,
5 January 1869.

(See Enclosure in No. 75, p. 343.)

Encl. 1, in No. 76.

Enclosure 2, in No. 76.

Colonel *Whitmore's* Despatch to the Defence Minister, dated Turanganui,
8 January 1869.

(See Enclosure in No. 75, page 345.)

Encl. 2, in No. 76.

† See Confidential Despatch of 7 January 1869, page 324.

— No. 77. —

(No. 13.)

No. 77.
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G., to
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
30 Jan. 1869.

* Page 422.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to
His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 30 Jan. 1869.

(Received 19 April 1869.)

My Lord Duke,

1. I LOST no time in referring to my Responsible Advisers your Grace's Despatch, No. 120,* of the 16th November ult., transmitting "a copy of a letter from the Foreign Office, with its enclosures, respecting the accusation of assisting the escape of convicts from the Chatham Islands, which is stated to have been brought against the captain of the French whaler 'Winslow,' by the 'Wellington Independent' newspaper."

2. Mr. Stafford, in a minute which he has submitted to me, observes that the false report in question was inserted in the "Wellington Independent," and other New Zealand journals, without the knowledge or sanction of the Colonial Government; which never, directly or indirectly, accused Captain La Baste of complicity in the escape of the Maori prisoners from the Chatham Islands, and which has no control over, nor responsibility for statements made in the public press of this Colony.

3. As your Grace remarks, I have already contradicted the report alluded to in my Despatch, No. 79,† of the 8th August ult.; and I now send an extract from the "Wellington Independent," of this day's date, in which the editor expresses his "regret for having been the unwitting cause of giving pain to Captain La Baste, whose innocence of the charge is placed beyond all doubt."

I have, &c.

(signed) G. F. Bowen.

† Page 218.

Enclosure in No. 77.

EXTRACT from "Wellington Independent," of the 30th January 1869.

A DESPATCH has been received by the Governor from the Secretary of State, enclosing a correspondence, in which the British Consul at Havre brings to the notice of the English Government a statement which was published in the "Wellington Independent" in July last, and copied into the "Bombay Gazette" and other papers, to the effect that the native prisoners were assisted in their escape from the Chatham Islands by the French whaling barque "Winslow." The correspondence goes on to show that the "Winslow," Captain Labaste, arrived at the port of Havre on the 14th July, while the escape of the prisoners was made on the 5th of that month. The owner of the "Winslow" wrote to the British Consul, repelling the charge of piracy against Captain Labaste, which he characterises as an "infamous calumny," and demanding a publication of the circumstances, in order to remove an impression which he states would be very injurious to the character of his house in France and in the other countries, particularly in New Zealand, where he has large interests.

The Duke of Buckingham, in forwarding the correspondence, requests that steps may be taken for contradicting the report; but of course no such steps are now necessary, as it is universally known that the "Winslow" and her captain had nothing whatever to do with the matter. We of course regret having been the unwitting cause of giving pain to Captain Labaste, whose innocence of the charge is placed beyond all doubt.

— No. 78 —

(No. 14.)

No. 78.
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G., to
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
31 Jan. 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to
His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 31 Jan. 1869.

(Received 19 April 1869.)

(Answered, No. 45, 23 April 1869, page 430.)

My Lord Duke,

IN continuation of my Despatches, Nos. 94‡ and 99§ of 1868, respecting the serious reverse sustained by the Colonial forces under Colonel McDonnell, on the 7th September ult., I have now the honour to transmit a copy of a letter from that officer to Colonel Whitmore, reporting a successful inroad made by him, at the head of a party of Maori cavalry, on the 17th and 18th inst.

2. The main object of this expedition was to ascertain the present condition of Titokowaru's pah, Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu ("the Hawk's Beak"), which he has temporarily abandoned for the advanced position near Wanganui which he afterwards occupied; and also the probable fate of the late Major Von Tempsky and

‡ Page 266.

§ Page 267.

and of the other officers and men of the Colonial forces, who were killed or wounded in the action of the 7th September; and whose bodies unfortunately fell into the hands of the rebels.

3. It will be seen that this formidable forest fastness had been additionally strengthened since it was last attacked; and that, after describing its present appearance, Colonel McDonnell adds as follows: "I regret to say that the report that reached me about the burning of the bodies of those left in the field is too correct; and a more horribly revolting spectacle could not have been witnessed. We found the remains of two large fires, or altars, outside the pah, and of a small one inside, at the foot of a *rata* tree. The charred remains of human bones and skulls at each of these fires, with other signs horrible to think of, told a sickening and awful tale. I fear the story related of poor Corporal Russell (No. 3 Division), relative to his having been burnt alive, is true, and most likely took place at the foot of the *rata* tree mentioned above. There is no doubt that the dead were partly eaten, and partly offered as a sacrifice, by the infamous Titokowaru and his band."

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure in No. 78.

Lieut.-Colonel *McDonnell* to Colonel *Whitmore*.

Encl. in No. 78.

Sir,

Patea, 19 January 1869.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the officer commanding, that I left here on the afternoon of the 17th instant, with the mounted Natives, under Kemp* (some 60 in number), Captain Richardson, Ensign McDonnell, and Mr. Booth, R.M., with the purpose of proceeding to the Ngutu-o-te-Manu, and destroying it. We reached the redoubt at Waihi about 10 p.m., remained there that night, and proceeded the following morning to the Ngutu-o-te-Manu. From the appearance of the pah when we got there, I should say no one had been there for a fortnight; everything had been stowed or taken away.

The pah is surrounded by a double palisading about 12 feet high, each stake about six inches in diameter; the outer or screen fence is raised two feet off the ground, so as to allow the defenders to fire from the inside without obstruction. This outer fence is away from the inner one, leaving a space between the two of 18 inches.

The inside of the pah is deeply rifle-pitted and staked, and at short distances they have built banks of earth about five feet square and three feet high, and have securely fenced them round with short stakes; the whole of the fencing of the pah is securely lashed with strong vines and supple jacks. Around and inside the pah are huge *rata* trees, from which a deadly fire can be poured upon the assailant, and it was from these trees that the gallant Major Von Tempsky and Captain Buck, with most of the men killed, were struck down. The side or rear of the pah which is not fenced, slopes away to a small stream a few paces distant, but is next to impassable, from the dense mass of undergrowth vines, &c., creepers that form a jungle.

The Ngutu is from its position, and the forest that surrounds it, one of the most formidable places I ever knew natives to hold, and it seems now a miracle to me we did not sustain more loss than we did when we attacked it.

There were some 60 or 70 whares (most of them new) which I caused to be burnt. The palisading I did not destroy, it would have taken more time than we could afford to cut it down and burn it, and should it again be occupied, information as to its formation and strength is now known. Several large potato pits, full of potatoes, were found; these we uncovered and the first wet weather will destroy them.

I regret to say the report that reached me about the burning of the bodies of those left in the field is too correct, and a more horribly revolting spectacle could not have been witnessed. We found the remains of two large fires, or altars, outside the pah, and a small one inside at the foot of a *rata* tree. The charred remains of human bones and skulls at each of these fires, with other signs horrible to think of, told a sickening and awful tale.

I fear the story related of poor Corporal Russell, No. 3 Division, relative to his being burnt alive is true, and most likely took place at the foot of the *rata* tree mentioned above.

There is no doubt that the dead were partly eaten and partly offered up as a sacrifice by the infamous Titokowaru and his band.

On our way back to Patea, the natives caught 12 horses, supposed to belong to the enemy. We went to Ōtoia and burnt every house there, some 80 in number.

Ōtoia is not such a strong place as one would suppose, but it might be made so by a little labour. There is no fortification there at present.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Thos. McDonnell,*
Lieut. Col. and Inspector, A.C.

The Hon. Col. Whitmore,
Commanding Patea Field Force.

* The Chief Te Kepa.

— No. 79. —

No. 79.

(No. 18.)

Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G. to
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
8 Feb. 1869

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G. to
His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House, Wellington, 8 Feb. 1869.

(Received, 19 April 1869.)

(Answered, No. 46, 23 April 1869, page 431.)

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt on the 27th ult. of your Grace's Despatch, No. 127,* of the 1st December ult., declining to accede to the request contained in the Resolutions of the New Zealand Parliament, transmitted with my Despatch, No. 100,† of the 8th October ult., viz.: that the departure of the single Imperial regiment (the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Royal Irish) still left in this Colony, might be delayed, because its removal "in the present condition of the northern settlements would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maoris, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty's Government"; and because "this Colony has for many years past constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling the condition on which the retention of an Imperial regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866."‡

2. I am requested by the Colonial Ministers to forward the enclosed memorandum containing their observations on some parts of your Grace's Despatch now under acknowledgment.

3. For myself, without in any way identifying myself with the views or language of others, I have never, in my communications with the Colonial Office, concealed my opinion that it is unfortunate that the removal of the single battalion of Her Majesty's troops now holding some of the towns in the disturbed districts, and thus setting the Colonial forces free to cope with the rebels in the field, could not be delayed, at the existing crisis in the history of New Zealand, and under the circumstances stated in my Despatches, Nos. 80 § and 100 || of 1868, and on several other occasions. ¶ It appears that the Major General commanding the troops in Australia and New Zealand (Sir Trevor Chute), and the Commodore commanding the naval forces on this station (Commodore Lambert) have arrived, without previous communication with me, at a similar general conclusion; for they inform me that they have represented to the Secretary of State for War,** and to the Lords of the Admiralty, respectively, some of the consequences which may follow from the withdrawal at the present moment of the last British soldier.

4. It is, of course, the paramount duty of a Colonial Governor, as the local representative of the Queen, after honestly and fully reporting the facts of the case under consideration, and submitting his own opinion upon it, to carry out loyally, and to the best of his ability, the instructions of Her Majesty's Government. Consequently, immediately after receiving your Grace's Despatch, No. 127 †† of the 1st December ult., I wrote (on the 28th ult.) to General Chute, informing him of the decision therein announced, and repeating the language previously addressed to him in my letter of August 22nd ult. (of which your Grace has already signified your approval ‡‡); viz.: that "so soon as you" (i.e., General Chute) "receive orders fixing the exact time at which the final withdrawal of the troops will take place, I will readily acquiesce in any measures which you may deem necessary for carrying out those orders forthwith." I added, in a subsequent letter of the 3rd inst., that every facility in my power would be afforded.

5. As

¶ See especially the following Despatches:

No. 49 of 1868 (paragraph 16), page 130.
" 65 " " page 160.
" 118 " (paragraph 10.) page 283.

No. 125 of 1868, page 296.
" 129 " " page 321.
"Confidential," 7 Dec. 1868, page 312.

** Major General Chute to the Secretary of State for War, 12 October 1868.

†† Secretary of State to the Governor of New Zealand, No. 117, 6 November 1868, page 421.

* Page 422.

† Page 276.

‡ Vide Papers
presented 1867,
page 44.

§ Page 225.

|| Page 276.

†† Page 422.

5. As your Grace is already aware,* I had taken the precaution of inviting General Chute and Commodore Lambert to pay one of their periodical visits to New Zealand at the present time, for I foresaw that, whatever might be the final decision of the Imperial Government with regard to Her Majesty's military and naval forces here, the presence of the two commanding officers would greatly facilitate the execution of that decision. The necessary arrangements were made without loss of time; and, when they had been communicated to me, I addressed General Chute (on the 3rd inst.) in the following terms: "I understood from you, yesterday, that, in conformity with instructions received from home, the 'Himalaya' transport, after embarking at Auckland, the headquarters of the 18th Regiment (including the detachment now at Taranaki) will come round to Wellington, embarking on the voyage the detachment now at Napier. My Responsible Advisers have agreed that the detachment now at Wanganui, shall be brought for embarkation to Wellington, on the arrival of the 'Himalaya' here, in one of the steamers belonging to the Colonial Government, and without expense to the Imperial Treasury. These are the final arrangements which I understand you to propose; and I entirely concur with them, for they appear to be calculated to save expense to the Imperial Treasury, and are in harmony with the decision of Her Majesty's Government."

6. Accordingly, after completing his inspection of the 18th Regiment, and issuing the necessary orders for its embarkation for Australia immediately on the arrival of the "Himalaya," General Chute, yesterday, took his final departure from New Zealand. He will shortly be followed by Commodore Lambert, who will proceed to Australia to meet His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh at Sydney.

7. In announcing to General Chute the decision of your Grace respecting the removal of the last battalion of British troops from this Colony, I concluded my letter with the following words: "I wish to take this opportunity of expressing my sense of the important service rendered by the 2-18th Regiment in holding the towns in which it has been stationed during the present rebellion; and also of the admirable conduct of the officers and men, who have invariably maintained the most cordial relations with their fellow-subjects in this Colony. Their approaching departure is viewed with deep and general regret both on public and on personal grounds."

8. Hoping that your Grace will approve the manner in which I am carrying out the instructions which I have received,

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 79.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. Stafford.

Encl. in No. 79.

Wellington, 12 February 1869.

His Excellency's advisers have read Despatch No. 127, of the 1st December 1868, from His Grace the Duke of Buckingham, in which he expresses his regret at a severe reverse sustained by the Colonial forces, but declines to accede to resolutions of the House of Representatives which solicited the retention of one regiment of Imperial troops in the Colony for a time, upon conditions proposed by the Earl of Carnarvon in his Despatch, No. 49, of the 1st of December 1866.

The Imperial Government, it appears, have receded from these conditions, and although it is uncertain whether it is not still left open to the Colony to retain the single regiment on the new condition of payment of a subsidy of 40*l.* per man, the decision to withdraw the troops is nevertheless virtually absolute. For the grounds upon which the Colony has repeatedly declined to pay any large direct subsidy for the services of Imperial troops remain unaltered. They are briefly these: that those services are expressly not available for carrying out a Colonial policy, whilst the Imperial Government have declined to have any policy of their own in New Zealand. The presence of the troops would not, therefore, relieve the Colony from the necessity of maintaining any part of the force they now employ for active service; and

* See Despatch, No. 125, of 1868, page 296.

and the payment of 40*l.* per head for trained soldiers, although it might have a specious look of economy, would really be an addition to the burdens of the country without a proportionate addition to its strength. The Legislature, in their resolutions of last Session, did not recede from the principle which they had embraced on many previous occasions. They adhered to the determination to provide out of Colonial resources for the active defence of the Colony. They sought to retain only the moral support of the Imperial flag which was about to be withdrawn at a critical moment. The Colony necessarily incurs expenditure on native services, as stipulated by Lord Carnarvon, but cannot find means to pay a direct subsidy for the moral support of an Imperial regiment, and at the same time to provide for the essential active defence of the country. The people of New Zealand are therefore compelled, with regret, and not without anxiety, to witness the removal from their shores of the most conspicuous emblem of British countenance and sovereignty.

Under the circumstances, Ministers would not wish to discuss the decision further, were it not that the Despatch of the 1st December contains statements and arguments meant (in conformity with a not uncommon practice) to administer a reproof to the Colonial Government and Legislature, the justice of which cannot be tacitly admitted.

The fallacious inference contained in the statement that 220,000 Europeans aided by loyal natives are "able to defend themselves, if they make proper arrangements, against a few thousand disaffected natives, of whom a few hundred only appear to be at present in arms," has often been pointed out to the Secretary of State for the Colonies. The statement is true enough literally, and the European population have for three years past been so defending themselves. But the reproach implied that the colonists are cowardly and remiss in their exertions, is unjust. It is as if, supposing a force of half a million armed rebels to occupy the centre of Scotland or Ireland, making murderous raids in all directions, the industrious and peaceful inhabitants were, upon asking for a few regiments in Edinburgh or Dublin, to be taunted with the statement that the British Islands contain thirty millions of souls who, with good arrangements, ought to protect themselves. Such a taunt, thoughtless in itself, ought not to be cast against a Colony which, under Imperial leaders, has incurred a war debt larger per head of its population than the National Debt of Great Britain. Nor is the Colonial Office excusable if it is ignorant that of the 220,000 Europeans in New Zealand, two-thirds occupy the Southern Island safe from menace by savage neighbours; that, of the remaining third, one-half occupy the large towns of Auckland and Wellington in almost equal security; and the rest, whose lives and property are at stake, are a bare sixth, living scattered along a coast-line of 1,000 miles in length; whilst the disaffected tribes are inland, unencumbered by property or by civilised habits and wants, and with their movements covered by dense forests and mountain ranges. Other facts which should be well known at the Colonial Office, as to the proportion of adult males in the two races, magnify the injustice. Those who sneer at the defensive arrangements of the Colony, should recollect that when one of England's best generals, at the head of 10,000 British soldiers and 5,000 Colonial auxiliaries, besides friendly natives, encountered the same foe whom the Colony has now to face (but at a time when that foe was less experienced), the result was neither brilliant nor conclusive. If so, a Colony exhausted in purse, yet straining every nerve, may be spared sneers for having preferred so modest a request for aid.

"The abandonment by the home Government of all control over native policy" was not, as stated by his Grace, "conditional on being totally relieved from any responsibility in respect of the military defence of the settlers"; indeed, the very contrary is the fact. Nor was that abandonment, as is suggested, a favour conferred on the Colony at its own request, but a burden imposed upon it in spite of earnest remonstrances. When, in 1862, the Imperial Government proposed to abdicate responsibility, the New Zealand Legislature, on the earliest opportunity, deliberately declared their unwillingness to relieve the empire; and the Ministry who had agreed to the transfer resigned upon the vote then taken. Elaborately prepared Addresses to Her Majesty from both Houses were then passed, setting forth the objections to such a transfer. In the face, however, of these careful protests, the responsibility was thrust upon the Colony, which had no choice but to take it up. But in doing so both Houses of the Legislature used the following words: "The House * * * recognises the thoroughly efficient aid which Her Majesty's Imperial Government is now affording for the * * * establishment of law and order, * * * and relying on the cordial co-operation of the Imperial Government for the future, cheerfully accepts the responsibility, &c." Afterwards, in 1864, the experience of the ill effects of divided authority during a war not then ended, led the New Zealand Legislature to propose, as a means of restoring unity to the counsels of the Colony, the withdrawal of the troops which had already been indicated by the Imperial Government. But even then, at a time when one overpowering evil cried loudly for a remedy, the Legislature held to the opinion that the empire had yet duties and interests in New Zealand. They looked on time as an element in the question of removal, and, not hastily, but by deliberate amendments on more sweeping proposals of the Government of Mr. Weld, qualified the request for the removal of the troops by the expression, "at the earliest possible period consistent with the maintenance of Imperial interests and the safety of the Colony." Thus his Grace's statement teems with inaccuracies and anachronisms. The advent of the great army, and the Waikato campaign, were long subsequent to the first, and contemporaneous with the second, professed abdication of control over native affairs. The confiscation policy of 1863 was allowed before the announcement of the withdrawal of the army. The law under which the confiscations took place was left to its operation, not on condition of total relief from responsibility, but upon the amendment of some of its clauses, and the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon

Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866, offering a regiment without subsidy, was written between two and three years after the allowance of the confiscation policy, and when every act of confiscation had been effected.

The Imperial Government themselves appear for a long time, after declining authority in the matter, to have had an indistinct impression that it was not possible, or not honourable, thus to divest themselves of their duty to the Maori race. Stipulations have been from time to time made that sums should be expended by the Colony for "native purposes," in consideration of Imperial military aid. Such a stipulation is the basis of Lord Carnarvon's Despatch and offer of the 1st December 1866. This stipulation, though not formally accepted by the Colony, had been constantly complied with in practice, and the services of one Imperial regiment had been enjoyed up to the date of the defeat of the Colonial forces under Colonel McDonnell. The announcement that this last regiment was to leave came about the same time. Then the Legislature, in the distress of the Colony, which was suffering from commercial depression and overburdened finances, as well as from military disaster, resolved to accept formally the terms offered in December 1866. They did not revoke their decision on the general question, or contemplate the active use of Imperial troops. They exerted every effort to meet their difficulties themselves. But they viewed with anxiety the removal of the Imperial standard at the particular juncture, in the midst of savage warfare, as tending "to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebel natives, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty's Government," and stimulating, in fact, an internecine war of races. In the meantime the Imperial Government seems to have ceased to recognise that it has any duty or responsibility with respect to either one race or the other. The Despatch under review revokes Lord Carnarvon's offer, strangely asserting at the same time that the Colonial Government and Legislature, in their express acceptance of the conditions dictated by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, "merely requested that a British regiment may be allowed to remain in the Colony without any condition whatever."

His Grace's statements and reasoning are, perhaps, good enough to furnish out a foregone conclusion, and their defectiveness is only referred to in defence of the character of the Colony for energy and intelligence, consistency and sincerity.

Along with the total refusal of help in a time of great trial, the Colony would have learned with lively interest the views entertained by the Imperial Government as to the relations that should for the future exist between the empire and its distant offshoot. The total silence of his Grace on this subject (for it can surely not be intended that the interchange of condolences and reproaches is to be the only future *nexus*), and the absence of any indication of a positive policy, deepen the peculiar impression made by the Despatch of the 1st December last.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

For His Excellency the Governor.

— No. 80. —

(No. 19.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 9 Feb. 1869.

(Received 19 April 1869.)

My Lord Duke,

1. At the request of my Responsible Advisers, I have the honor to forward herewith a Ministerial Memorandum covering a copy of a document submitted to your Grace, on the 25th November ult., by Mr. Fitzherbert, the Colonial Treasurer and Agent for this Colony in England.

2. At the same time, I have the honour to transmit a further Memorandum from the Colonial Government, respecting the few guns now mounted on the Fort at Auckland.

3. The case to which the attention of Her Majesty's Government is solicited is fully and clearly stated in the enclosed papers. It is simply asked that, on the entire removal of the Imperial troops from New Zealand, the sites of the barracks, which, it will be seen, were a part of the Colonial estate purchased from the natives, and handed over to the Ordnance Department for the use of those troops, should, with the buildings upon them, be re-transferred to this Colony, which has now to undertake the entire cost of its own defence. It is also asked that the few old and obsolete guns mounted on the fort at Auckland, together with the ammunition and stores belonging to them, should now be handed over

No. 19.

Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.
9 Feb. 1869.

Enclosure 1,
with sub-enclosure.

Enclosure 2.

to the Colonial Government. Major General Sir Trevor Chute has informed me that the dilapidated wooden huts, of which most of the barracks consist, and the obsolete guns and stores referred to, are of no intrinsic value, and are certainly not worth the cost of removal. Still they would be of some use to the Colony. For their sale or removal would render it difficult even to fire the customary salute on the Queen's birthday, and would naturally make a very painful impression on Her Majesty's loyal subjects here, especially when they observe the costly material aid in ships and cannon which the Imperial Government has recently granted to Victoria and to other Colonies, the exertions and sacrifices of which for their own defence are very trifling when compared with those made by New Zealand.*

4. It will be remembered that the request now submitted by the New Zealand Government is entirely in harmony with the earnest recommendation of Messrs. Hamilton and Godley in their report on the military defence of the Colonies, dated January 24th 1860, and published in the Parliamentary Papers of that year.† It is believed that the Report has always been considered of high authority; and that it is in many respects the basis of the existing arrangements with the principal dependencies of the Crown. After suggesting that the cost of the defence of each Colony should be divided in equal moieties between the Imperial and the Colonial Governments,‡ Messrs. Hamilton & Godley proceed: "It is almost needless to say, that while persuaded of the feasibility as well as of the advantages of the plan which we recommend, we are not insensible of the difficulties which Her Majesty's Government will meet with in applying it. Nor do we, for a moment, suppose, that it can be brought into full operation at once by a Circular Despatch followed by the withdrawal of Her Majesty's troops. If it be adopted at all, it should be carried out with undeviating impartiality and firmness, and the Colonies should be made to understand from the first, that the decision of the Government on the subject is final and irreversible. But it should also be carried out considerably and with caution; the Colonies will require time to organise systems of local self-defence, and in the meanwhile they should not be deprived of the protection to which we have accustomed them, if it be clear that they have *bonâ fide* accepted the arrangement proposed, and are preparing to act upon it. We venture further to suggest that it would be wise and just to show the utmost liberality to them in making the preliminary arrangements. For example, the Imperial Government possesses in every colony considerable and often very valuable property, which has been acquired and retained for the purposes of defence; *when the responsibility of that defence is transferred to the Colonies, it is clearly right that the property should be transferred to them also. The same course might be pursued (though on different grounds) with respect to the armament of forts and batteries, and even to the stores which might happen to be on the spot, and appropriated to local purposes.* In short, every possible pains should be taken to let the Colonies see that the course decided upon is adopted with a view to the permanent advantage of themselves, as well as of the mother country, and that there is no wish on the part of the latter to drive, what is called, a hard bargain with them."

5. In conclusion, I beg most respectfully, but most earnestly to recommend the enclosed papers to the favourable consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

* See Mr. Fitzherbert's Memorandum, Sub-enclosure to Enclosure 1.

† See "Return to an Address of the Honourable the House of Commons, dated 25 April 1860."

‡ At the present time New Zealand is spending for defence alone at the rate of above two hundred thousand pounds (200,000 £) per annum, or of above four hundred thousand pounds (400,000 £) if the interest of the war debt of three millions sterling is included. It follows that, on the principle suggested in the official report referred to (and which was afterwards adopted to a considerable extent by the Imperial Government and Parliament), New Zealand might claim the services of at least two regiments of the line, or of an equivalent annual subsidy. I would here venture to remark that it would be a great boon if the Imperial authorities would grant, on the final withdrawal of the Queen's troops, two thousand (2,000) Snider rifles, with a supply of ammunition for them (as they are not procurable here), for the use of the Colonial forces.

Enclosure 1, in No. 80.

MEMORANDUM.

Encl. 1, in No. 80.

Wellington, 3 February 1869.

Mr. STAFFORD presents his compliments to his Excellency, and encloses a copy of a memorandum which Mr. Fitzherbert addressed, on the 25th of November last, to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, relative to the defence of this Colony.

This memorandum fully expresses the views of the Colonial Government on this subject; and as it has been stated that the Major General Commanding in Australia proposes to dispose of certain barracks in New Zealand, his Excellency is respectfully advised to submit to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State that the Colony is entitled to have these barracks handed over to it without charge.

The lands on which they are situated either still are, or originally were, part of the Colonial estate given by the Colony gratuitously to the Ordnance Department, with a view both to the external and internal defence of the Colony, and in some cases (as at Taranaki and Napier) the original cost of the buildings, and in others a contribution towards the expense of repairs and additions, has been defrayed by the Colony.

The Imperial Government having imposed on the Colony the entire expenditure on account of internal defence, for which, as well as for external defence, these barracks and the military reserves are partly available, it can scarcely be supposed that, while withdrawing the regular troops at a time when an active and formidable insurrection against Her Majesty's authority is raging, the Imperial Government intended to weaken the means of defence by disposing of that which had been specially constructed to promote it.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

For his Excellency the Governor.

Sub-Enclosure to Enclosure 1, in No. 80.

MEMORANDUM BY MR. FITZHERBERT.

DEFENCE.

THERE are certain lands held by the Ordnance Department as sites for barracks and other defensive purposes, as enumerated in the annexed schedule.

These were granted gratuitously, and it is submitted that, if the troops are to be withdrawn and the Colony left to its own resources, these sites should revert to the Colony, and that, as the Imperial Government has had the free use of them for so long a period, they should be re-conveyed to the Colony without any demand being made for the buildings which have been erected thereon, the Colony undertaking to provide accommodation for any Imperial troops or stores which might at any future time be required.

The Colony is naturally anxious to know what assistance it may expect to receive towards the protection of the principal seaport towns from external enemies.

Victoria, which has spent within the last 10 years scarcely 900,000*l.* for her own protection, and maintains only 3,000 volunteers, is to receive an armour-plated ship, costing 125,000*l.*, of which 25,000*l.* only, with cost of armament, is to be contributed by the Colony. A wooden line-of-battle ship complete with necessary stores (but not including guns), is further to be given to her as a blockship and as a training ship for a local naval force.

In their correspondence the Imperial authorities admit that the efforts of the Colony of Victoria for their own protection entitle them to the liberal consideration of the mother country; it is submitted that, on similar grounds, New Zealand has still greater claims than Victoria, or indeed than any other colony.

Within the last eight years she has spent nearly 3,000,000*l.* on internal defence, and she is now maintaining a regular force of 400* men, at about 54,000*l.* a year, and incurs a further expense of 24,000*l.* a year for her militia and volunteers, the latter numbering over 4,000 men. It is presumed, therefore, that she might reasonably ask that an armour-clad gunboat, mounting from two to four heavy guns, which could be obtained for about 60,000*l.*, should be given her, on condition that the maintenance, manning, and command of the ship should be undertaken by the Colonial Government.

Putting aside, however, for the present any such application as possibly involving a greater

* This number has now (February 1869) been increased to 1,200 men, maintained at a cost of nearly 200,000*l.* per annum. The number and cost of the militia and volunteers has also been more than doubled during the last six months.

greater annual expense than the burdened revenues of the Colony could support, she ventures to ask that a certain number of guns may be granted her for the defence of her principal seaport towns.

Whilst it is not, perhaps, to be hoped that the Imperial Government would supply the Colony gratuitously with modern rifled guns, which, with stores and ammunition, are, it is believed, worth from 2,000 *l.* to 4,000 *l.* a-piece, according to size; yet it does ask to be supplied gratuitously with a limited number of large, smooth-bore, old-pattern guns, of which it is understood that there are a great number lying in store in England, which will never be used by the mother country, and which would be serviceable against ordinary wooden ships, and which might be handed over to the Colony with a limited supply of ammunition.

The Colony should thus, in the event of a sudden declaration of war with any naval power, be somewhat prepared to put itself in a state of defence, whereas in the absence of any preparation in the time of peace, the Colony would be at the mercy of its enemies for months after the war had commenced.

As bearing on this subject reference is invited to a schedule of field artillery which was purchased by the Colony, and paid for to the Imperial Government, and then lent to the Imperial troops during the war, as showing the spirit in which the Colony acted with regard to the use of such ordnance as its limited means enabled it to place at disposal.

There is a further question which, although not directly bearing on defence of the harbours, yet relates to it in some measure, and is, therefore, now brought under notice.

The survey of the coast of New Zealand is incomplete, and, although much has been done by the Colony by the erection of lighthouses, yet the incomplete state of the survey of the coasts is a constant source of danger to shipping frequenting the New Zealand seas.

The petition of the Colony is that the survey of the coasts of New Zealand may be completed under the direction of the Admiralty, on the same or similar terms on which it is understood that a survey is now being conducted on the coasts of Victoria and New South Wales.

(signed) *William Fitzherbert.*

21 Cockspur-street, 25 November 1868.

Enclosure 2, in No. 80.

MEMORANDUM.

Encl. 2, in No. 80.

Wellington, 3 February 1869.

ADVERTING to Major General Chute's letter of the 25th instant, in reference to the battery at Fort Britomart, Mr. Stafford proposes, on the part of the Colonial Government, to take in charge the guns in question, with all the ammunition pertaining to them, for saluting and for service, now in store at Auckland.

It is not anticipated that it is the intention of the Imperial Government to disarm a battery of external defence, or that guns now obsolete in the Imperial service should be charged for.

It is accordingly advised that an application be submitted to the Imperial Government for the transfer to the Colony of these guns and ammunition free of charge.

(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

For His Excellency the Governor.

— No. 81 —

(No. 20.)

No. 81.
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G., to
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
12 Feb. 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

Government House, Wellington, 12 Feb. 1869.

(Received 19 April 1869.)

(Answered, No. 45, 23 April 1869, page 430.)

My Lord Duke,

* Page 347.

1. In my Despatch, No. 7 * of the 21st ult., I reported the capture on the 5th ult., of the stronghold of Te Kooti at Ngatapa, on the east coast of this island, and the subsequent return of Colonel Whitmore to Wanganui, to resume operations against Titokowaru, on the west coast.

2. I now have the honour to forward a copy of Colonel Whitmore's Despatch of the 3rd inst., announcing the evacuation by Titokowaru on that day of the formidable pah which he had been fortifying for the past two months at Tauranga-Ika,

ga-Ika, about 20 miles north-west from the town of Wanganui, and close to Nukumarū, the scene of former fights between the insurgent Maoris and Her Majesty's troops under Generals Cameron and Chute.

3. From still later intelligence, it appears that Titokowaru has also abandoned the strong pāhs at Weraroa and Okotuku (also conspicuous in the annals of the present Maori war), and the other positions which he had occupied in the comparatively open country. He seems to have retreated into the almost inaccessible fastnesses of the forests which extend inland from Wanganui to Taranaki, whence he will probably carry on a guerilla warfare. The Colonial Government are bringing against him a body of the loyal Arawas and Ngatiporou from the east coast, in addition to the Wanganuis, led by their gallant chief Te Kēpa.

4. The tactics adopted by Colonel Whitmore of approaching the enemy's pāhs by sap, and shelling them from cohorn mortars, appear to have been successful.

5. Commodore Lambert last week paid a visit of a few hours to Colonel Whitmore's camp, after possession had been taken of the pā near Nukumarū; and, like all other officers who have seen Maori fortifications, he was much struck by the great engineering skill displayed in the plan and construction of the works.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 81.

Colonel *Whitmore's* Despatch to the Honourable the Defence Minister.

Encl. in No. 81.

Sir, Titokowaru's Pa, Tauranga Ika, 3 Feb. 1869.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that this pā has this morning fallen into the hands of the Colonial forces under my command, the enemy having during the night and early this morning retreated towards the Waitotara river. I had arrived before the place and opened my attack yesterday, but, from the difficulty of ascertaining the exact features of the ground, could not invest it before dark. This morning, however, I should have done so, and indeed had already given directions with that object, when some scouts discovered that the enemy was in very small force inside. I therefore directed an advance, and the enemy's rearguard evacuated it before we could overtake them.

The pā is exceedingly strong, and as Titokowaru must have had plentiful supplies it is difficult to imagine any reason except fear for his abandoning it. His preparations for defence were of the most complete description, and no gateways except underground holes were left in the pālisades. I shelled the pā with apparently some effect, both yesterday and at daylight this morning, and it is possible that Titokowaru felt that his defences did not protect his men from that kind of fire, and made off in consequence.

The pā is a formidable place, and I am satisfied that with so much at stake I should not have been justified in attempting to take it in any other way than that I followed. No troops in the world could have hewn their way through a double row of strong pālisades, backed by rifle pits, and flanked by two-storey erections such as were constructed in this fortification, and defended by excellent shots, and desperate men.

Though as yet no bodies have been found I have been shown considerable traces of blood, in several spots in and about the work. My own loss, owing to the cover of our trenches, and in spite of the very well directed fire of the enemy, only amounts to one man wounded.

The enemy is in full retreat, followed by the cavalry and natives, and as soon as possible the whole forces will cross the Waitotara on his trail.

The men are in excellent spirits, and evidently delighted with their success, while I am assured that Titokowaru will lose in prestige and in followers by his failure to carry out his boastful promises.

As there has been no real, or rather serious, fighting, I think it out of place to mention individuals, and therefore confine myself to acknowledging the cheerful co-operation I have met with from all ranks and corps throughout my operations. Lieut. Colonel Gorton, however, whose particular duties are not altered by the resistance of the enemy, does deserve that I should specially record the great assistance I have derived from his zealous personal exertions and excellent arrangements.

I trust the Government will be satisfied with this success, which, though less complete than I could have wished, has, I trust, regained possession of the Waitotara block, and removed the scene of operations further from the settled districts.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore.

P.S.—I forward this Despatch by Captain Finnimore, Commanding Wanganui cavalry, in recognition of the willing and zealous services of his corps during the late critical circumstances of this district. I commend this officer to your kind protection.

EXTRACT from "New Zealand Gazette," of 3rd April 1869.

HAWKE'S BAY.

THE "Hawke's Bay Herald" of the 12th January, contains a long letter from its Poverty Bay correspondent, giving particulars of the events after the fall of Ngatapa :

6 January.

No further news from front, except that Ngatapa was destroyed yesterday by Whitmore's orders. I have been unable to obtain an accurate list of killed and wounded on our side; 22 or 23 is, I believe, about the number. Captain Brown was buried yesterday at Turanganui. One of our troopers has fallen from his horse and fractured a bone of his leg. A Maori prisoner has just arrived, named Kipe, a noted scoundrel. It is said he was concerned in the murder of Willie Wylie and other Europeans; however, as he happens to be a relative of the wife of Hirini, the chief of Turanganui, he will probably get off, to murder more settlers some future time. Many natives say this Kipe is guilty. He has been tried formerly for robbing settlers, and served a great deal of his time in gaol.

Major Westrup has started with Poverty Bay and other volunteers, and with three days' provisions in pursuit of Te Kooti. The country to be traversed by Major Westrup and his party is of the wildest description; dense bushy mountains without a road or path of any description. There are few officers who would be found volunteering to undertake the task of exploring such a savage waste. In all previous New Zealand forest expeditions, some sort of a track, I believe, has been followed. What Major Westrup has undertaken is unprecedented in colonial warfare. Should he succeed in capturing Te Kooti, he will have rendered New Zealand an invaluable service; and in any case he deserves our gratitude for his bold attempt. A friend informed me that Colonel Whitmore has expressed great admiration at the conduct of the Poverty Bay settlers. On our parts, it gives me pleasure to say that Colonel Whitmore's conciliatory manner of late has already produced beneficial results; as a proof of which, his own men appear to be and say they are more kindly treated than formerly.

The Honourable Mr. Richmond has offered a reward of 50 £. for the head of Nikora, 500 £. for that of Te Kooti, and, I hear, 1 £. per head for any of the others, and the good effect has been seen in the arrival of a great many prisoners, who are shot as soon as they arrive. Dr. Edwards has expired.

7 January.

Requested to act as guide for Captain Montgomery of H. M. S. "Blanche," to Ngatapa. Being desirous of verifying or correcting former information, I agreed to go. Started at 10 a.m. Found all the line of road as far as Fort Richmond traversed by the wretched and well-nigh starved prisoners. Such living skeletons one seldom sees. Arrived at Fort Richmond about 6 p.m. A prisoner had just been shot there, and nine about six hours previously. We met Colonel Whitmore near Makeretu. He immediately turned back and accompanied Captain Montgomery to Ngatapa, which place we reached about 6 or 7 p.m. Leaving the two officers, I set out in company with some of Fraser's men, one of whom was an educated and gentlemanly fellow, to explore the interior of Ngatapa. I saw quite enough to convince me that if Ropata's advice had not been followed, and Ngatapa had been stormed when Colonel Whitmore proposed, most of our force must have been destroyed; and every man of the force with whom I have conversed is of the same opinion. Dr. Gibbs, who is here at Ngatapa with the last division, has given me much interesting information. Some of Fraser's men showed extreme bravery during the siege of Ngatapa. One hundred and thirty-six of the enemy in all have been counted slain, of whom about 80 were killed after escaping from the pah; but it is worthy of remark, that of the 136, not more than five or six came from the Chathams. Later information obtained from many of the prisoners renders it a matter of almost absolute certainty that Te Kooti has with him at present not less than 100 men. We have taken from him in all about 200 women and children prisoners; such objects! Te Kooti's wife, Martha, was taken to-day. She asserts that Te Kooti was to have been joined yesterday by 400 men, Waikato and Uriveras.

8 January.

Half-past two, left for Fort Richmond with Fraser's division. Horse knocked up at Fort Arawa. Walked remainder of road to Turanganui, which I reached about 8 p.m. Passed all the force on its way down, except Ropata and some 50 Ngataporou, who are still in chase of Te Kooti. Some hitch prevented Major Westrup from pursuing the enemy after he and the Poverty Bay settlers volunteered. Doubtless, a great deal has been done, for which Ropata deserves the chief credit. Since fighting commenced, about 250 in all have been killed (including Makeretu) of the enemy. Six Europeans have been killed, on our side, and five wounded. Five of our allies have been also slain; wounded, I believe, three, but am not quite certain.

— No. 82. —

(No. 22.)

Copy of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.

No. 82.
Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.
15 February 1869.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
15 February 1869.

(Received, 17 May 1869.)

(Answered, No. 61, 21 May 1869, page 433.)

My Lord Duke,

With reference to my Despatch, No. 19,* of the 9th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith a copy of a Memorandum submitted to me by the Colonial Ministers respecting the proposed sale by the Deputy Superintendent of Stores of the gunpowder and other military property of the Crown now in New Zealand.

Enclosure 1.
With Sub-Encl.
*Page 353.

2. It appears that, in the opinion of the Attorney-General of this Colony, such public sale, under the circumstances stated, would be contrary to law. Moreover, the most competent judges are inclined to believe, from previous experience, that there is great danger of a large portion of the gunpowder, at least if disposed of without due precaution, ultimately falling into the hands of the Maories now in arms against the Queen's authority.

3. I enclose a copy of a letter which I have addressed to Major General Sir T. Chute, in which I have pointed out that this is a matter of great practical importance during the existing rebellion. I have also informed him that I have submitted, by this month's mail, to Her Majesty's Government that the barracks, the guns, and the other military stores now in New Zealand should be handed over to the Colonial Government on the final removal of the Queen's troops, in the terms of the strong and express recommendation to that effect made in the Report of the Commission appointed by the Imperial Government to consider the question of the military defence of the Colonies. I have further expressed to General Chute the hope that he will consider it to be consistent with his duty to suspend the disposal of all military stores in New Zealand (otherwise than to the Colonial Government), until he shall learn the final decision of Her Majesty's Government on the entire question.

Enclosure 2.
With Sub-Encl.

Dated 24th
January 1869.
(See Parliamentary
Papers of 1860.)

4. I venture again, in continuation of the remarks submitted in my previous Despatch, No. 19, of the 9th instant, to recommend this subject to favourable consideration.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 82.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. Stafford.

Encl. 1, in No. 82.

Mr. Stafford presents his compliments to his Excellency, and has the honour to draw his Excellency's attention to the enclosed copy of a notice, dated 25th January 1869, published in the "New Zealand Herald" of 3rd February 1869, and signed "J. O. Hamley, Deputy Superintendent of Stores," offering for sale by tender, among other Imperial stores, "any quantity not less than five hundred pounds of fine or large grain powder."

500.

This gunpowder has been offered for sale without the previous knowledge, so far as Mr. Stafford is aware, of his Excellency or any member of the Colonial Government, and without any precaution against its falling, directly or indirectly, into the hands of natives now in arms against Her Majesty, or any security being taken that Customs duty, not previously paid on it, should be paid by the purchaser.

The Government are advised that any persons buying this gunpowder would render themselves liable to the penalties inflicted by "The Arms Act, 1860," and a cautionary notice to that effect will be published in the Auckland newspapers.

His Excellency is respectfully advised to communicate with the military authorities in this colony, and to request that Imperial warlike stores may not for the future be sold in the colony without any previous communication on the subject to the Colonial Government, and security being taken for compliance with the law specially relating to the disposal of warlike stores.

(signed) E. W. Stafford.

Wellington, 13 February 1869.

Sub-Enclosure to Enclosure 1, in No. 82.

EXTRACT from the "New Zealand Herald," of 3rd February 1869.

POWDER AND OTHER STORES.

Military Store Office, Auckland,
25 January 1869.

TENDERS will be received by the undersigned from this date from persons willing to purchase any quantity not less than 500 lbs. of

FINE OR LARGE GRAIN POWDER.

Persons tendering are requested to state the quantity required, and their willingness to pay the regulated charge for the packages.

There are also the following stores, which may be tendered for at the same time :—

Wheelbarrows with wrought iron wheels.

Spare wheels for ditto.

Spades, shovels, scythes, reaping-hooks, pickaxes, &c., &c., and other stores which may be seen at Fort Britomart.

Tenders for the above, or any portion thereof, will be received until noon this day (Wednesday), the 3rd February.

Samples of the whole may be seen at this office.

(signed) J. O. Hamley,
Deputy Superintendent of Stores.

Enclosure 2, in No. 82.

Encl. 2, in No. 82.

Sir G. Bowen to Major-General Sir Trevor Chute.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
13 February 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to transmit a Memorandum from the Colonial Ministers respecting the sale of gunpowder and other Imperial military stores at Auckland.

I request you to issue orders, in the terms of this Memorandum, that "warlike stores may not for the future be sold in this colony without any previous communication on the subject to the Colonial Government, and security being taken for compliance with the law specially relating to the subject of warlike stores."

It need scarcely be said that this is a matter of great practical importance during the existing rebellion against the authority of the Crown.

In the letters which I had the honour to address to you on the 4th instant respecting the barracks in New Zealand and the guns at Fort Britomart, I requested you to delay the disposal of this Imperial property pending reference home.

I have, by this mail, addressed Despatches to Her Majesty's Government, submitting that the barracks, the guns, and other military stores now in New Zealand, should be handed over to the Colonial Government on the final removal of the Queen's troops, in the terms of the strong and express recommendation to that effect, made in the Report of the Commission appointed, by the Imperial Government, to consider the question of the Military Defence of the Colonies. (Dated 24 January 1860.)*

I hope that you will, under these circumstances, consider it to be consistent with your duty to suspend the disposal of all military stores in New Zealand (otherwise than to the Colonial Government) until you shall learn the final decision of Her Majesty's Government on the entire question.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

P.S.—I request that you will furnish me with the returns required to be furnished by "the officer in command of Her Majesty's Forces," to the Governor of a Colony, in the terms of the 16th Article of the Queen's Colonial Regulations, viz.: "He makes, to the officer administering the civil government, returns of the state and condition of the troops, of the military departments, of the stores, magazines, and fortifications within the Colony, and furnishes duplicates of all such returns of this nature as he may be required, or may see occasion, to send to the military authorities at home, or to any officer under whose general command he is placed."

(signed) G. F. B.

P.S.—I enclose a copy of a letter which, in your absence from New Zealand, I have this day addressed to the Commandant (Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot).

(signed) G. F. B.

Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.,
Melbourne.

*See the Imperial
Parliamentary
Papers of 1860.

Sub-Enclosure to Enclosure 2, in No. 82.

Sir *G. F. Bowen* to Lieutenant Colonel *Elliot*.Government House, Wellington,
13 February, 1869,

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward to you herewith a copy of a letter which I have this day addressed to Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B.

Under the circumstances stated, I request you to suspend the disposal of all military stores in New Zealand (otherwise than to the Colonial Government) until you shall receive further instructions from the major general commanding.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot,
18th Royal Irish Regiment,
Commandant, Auckland.

— No. 83. —

(No. 23.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to his
Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.Government House,
Wellington, New Zealand, 20 February 1869.
(Received 17 May 1869.)

(Answered, No. 60, 20 May 1869, p. 432.)

My Lord Duke,

FOR some time past there have been rumours of probable disturbances in the district of the Wairarapa, which begins at a distance of about 35 miles east from Wellington. I thought it advisable to choose the present time to pay to this district a short official visit; from which I returned yesterday. I was accompanied throughout my tour by Commodore Lambert and Captain Montgomerie, of Her Majesty's ship "*Blanche*," and by Dr. Featherston, the Superintendent of the Province of Wellington.

2. The fertile and picturesque valley of the Wairarapa stretches inland from Palliser Bay, and is about 65 miles in length, with a breadth ranging from 15 to nearly 40 miles. The European settlers amount to nearly three thousand (3,000) souls, of this number about eight hundred (800) are adult males, and of these I found above 700, in fact, almost every man capable of bearing arms, enrolled in the local corps of militia and volunteers; I saw, moreover, fully five hundred (500) horsemen assembled in one day at Greytown, the principal centre of population in the Wairarapa; and I was escorted through the district by a strong detachment of volunteer cavalry. The usual addresses of respect and welcome were presented to me by both the Europeans and the Maoris; and a public concert and ball were given in my honour at Greytown. These festivities, as also the horse races held on one of the days of my visit, were attended not only by the English settlers, but also by the leading Maoris of the neighbourhood.

3. There is a considerable Maori population, including many Hauhaus, in some parts of the valley, and of the slopes of the surrounding mountains. At the usual *Korero*, or native meeting, I was addressed in loyal and pacific speeches by the principal chiefs, who, however, did not conceal their apprehension of the possible invasion of the Wairarapa by the hostile natives, and of the disastrous consequences which would ensue should Tawhiao take the field and call the entire Maori race to arms against the English. There can be no doubt but that the natives generally are watching the progress of events, and, in particular the removal of the Queen's troops, with gloomy irresolution, and that very much depends on the success of the negotiations recently entered upon with the view of securing, at least, the neutrality of the so-called Maori king.

4. Meanwhile the settlers in the Wairarapa, as in most other parts of this island, seem to be now fully prepared to defend, in case of need, their lives and homes. Nearly every able-bodied man in the valley is armed and drilled; while a redoubt and block-house have been erected in a central position as a place of refuge for the women and children in the event of an outbreak.

No. 83.
Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.,
to His Grace the
Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*.
20 February 1869.

5. I may be permitted to take this opportunity of mentioning that, on my journey back from the Wairarapa, I took the opportunity of visiting at his *Kainga* (or village), about 20 miles from Wellington, the famous Ngatiawa chief, Taringa Kuri (*i.e.* "Dog's Ear"), the last survivor of those who had seen Captain Cook on one of his later voyages to New Zealand. The first English settlers in this country state that Taringa Kuri was a very old man on their first arrival here 30 years ago; and his age is now generally believed to exceed considerably 100 years. He is extremely feeble, but, in common with his people, he expressed much gratification at my visit.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

— No. 84. —

(No. 24.)

No. 84.
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
to His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos.
22 February 1869.
Enclosure.
Col. Whitmore's
Report of 19
February 1869.
* Page 356.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

Government House,
Wellington, New Zealand, 22 February 1869.

(Received 17 May 1869.)

My Lord Duke,

IN continuation of my Despatch, No. 20*, of the 12th instant, I have the honour to transmit herewith a copy of the last report received from Colonel Whitmore, respecting the progress of events on the west coast. It is the opinion of the most competent judges that there will be a tedious guerilla warfare in that quarter. Titokowaru appears to have retreated to a strong position in the forest, whence he sends forth marauding parties against the settlers, and lays ambuscades for the escorts and foragers of the Colonial forces, often (as in the unfortunate affair of the 18th instant) with fatal effect.

2. I regret to add that an official letter from the Superintendent of the Province of Taranaki, reached Wellington yesterday, reporting the murder on the 13th instant, by a party of Hauhaus, of the Reverend John Whiteley (an aged and respected Wesleyan Missionary), together with Lieutenant Gascoigne, his wife and three children, and two other settlers, at the White Cliffs, a place about 30 miles north of the town of New Plymouth. It is feared by many that these murders may be the commencement of a fresh outbreak in that quarter also, and there is great alarm felt at New Plymouth, especially as the detachment of the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment there will be removed to Auckland on the 26th instant, for embarkation in Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya," in the terms of the orders issued by Major General Sir Trevor Chute, pursuant to the recent instructions received by him and myself †; and which leave to us no discretion in the matter.

3. A detachment of volunteers from New Plymouth has proceeded to the White Cliffs, and recovered the bodies of some of the murdered settlers. Every effort in their power will be made by the Colonial Government, and by the local militia for the protection of the town and province of Taranaki, after the withdrawal of the Imperial soldiers so long quartered there.

4. Reports of further probable outbreaks in other parts of the North Island, in consequence of the excitement among the natives caused by the entire removal of the Queen's troops, have reached the Government; but these reports have not as yet been confirmed.

5. Mr. Mackay, the Civil Commissioner and Resident Magistrate on the Thames gold fields in the Province of Auckland, informed the Government on the 9th instant that there is a regular Fenian organization among the miners, like that at Hokitika in the South Island last year, which I then checked by sending thither Her Majesty's ship "Falcon," with a detachment of the 18th Regiment, a course of action which was entirely approved by Her Majesty's Government. Mr. Mackay reports: "These Fenians have a captain and other officers, with badges, sashes, &c. Two leaders of the central committee, named O'Connor and O'Neil respectively, have tampered with the Hauhaus. O'Connor made the following statement; that they (*i.e.* the Fenians), are a different people from the

English

†The Duke of
Buckingham to the
Governor of New
Zealand.
No. 127, of
1 December 1869,
page 422.

English and Scotch, and hate the Queen, as was shown by their shooting, last year, at Sydney, the Queen's son; that, if the Hauhaus approved, the best plan was to hand over the Upper Thames District to the Fenians, and to let them work the gold, for which permission they would pay one pound (1 £) per man, besides giving the natives a proportion of the proceeds; and also assisting them against the Queen's Government. O'Niel brought up a Fenian flag for O'Connor, which has been duly forwarded to the Maori king. O'Connor has a photograph of himself in the Fenian uniform, which he showed the natives."

6. The co-operation of Her Majesty's troops in aid of the civil power against the seditious demonstrations of the Fenians is, of course, no longer available in New Zealand. It appears, however, from Mr. Mackay's letter, that a large majority of the miners are opposed to the Fenians; and that he has consequently been able, with the help of his small force of police and special constables, to remove from the gold fields altogether the men who had tampered with the Hauhaus. It is probable that comparatively little importance need be attached to this affair, though it is very unfortunate that it should have happened, and that the entire withdrawal of the Queen's troops should take place on the eve of the approaching visit to this Colony of the Duke of Edinburgh. It need scarcely be said that every provision within our power for the safety and convenience of His Royal Highness will be made by myself and by the colonial authorities.

7. I shall not fail to keep your Grace fully informed by each monthly mail of the progress of events in New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure in No. 84.

COLONEL WHITMORE'S REPORT.

Encl. in No. 84.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Weraroa, 19 February 1869.

On the 18th instant I formed a column, consisting of the force, as per margin, and directed Major Kemp, Captain Swindley, and Captain Hawes to arrange the best direction for its operations about Okutuku and the Momahahi, with a view of intercepting parties from Titokowaru's camp, which by that time I had ascertained to be in the broken country between Papatupu and Okutuku.

On the 17th I directed Colonel M'Donnell to move across the Waitotara, and to endeavour to gain some knowledge of the ground and the enemy's movements from the other (inland) side. Colonel M'Donnell made his march without opposition, and reported that the enemy had certainly fallen back from the Waitotara to a gorge of a stream running into the Momahahi.

On the 18th the Chief, Kemp, returned, having examined Putahi without obtaining any trace of the enemy, and having only come upon evidences of his being in the vicinity near the old pah at Nagamotu. Here during the late rains he had a strong party digging potatoes, doubtless that which fired on Mr. Monrod.

Kemp left Sub-Inspector Swindley at Wairoa, his men having been out two consecutive nights, and returned himself to Ngukumaru early in the forenoon of the 18th. Meanwhile all the troops were employed in making dray and pack roads for my further operations. These are conducted on the principle of making a dray road in continuation of that which I have already made or repaired from Kai Iwi to Wairoa, but of making only packhorse roads for any movements into the bush on my right flank, as the ground there is too broken for dray roads without much labour, and the work cannot be of any use hereafter to peaceful settlers.

Lieutenant Colonel M'Donnell's division is encamped at Te Karoha, and I directed him yesterday to make a pack road to Arahah. This he was engaged upon when, at about 3 p.m., the noise of musketry beneath him and across the Waitotara attracted his attention. He instantly turned out his division, and hurried to the spot, when it turned out that a party of his men, foraging on their own account for peaches, had fallen into an ambuscade, and out of 10 men but three escaped.

I send you this officer's own report of this unfortunate occurrence.

The men, I am happy to say, do not seem to have been cowed by the loss of their comrades, and, indeed, were desirous of pushing on at night to the rebel camp to obtain revenge. As I had neither guides nor a native force available, I could not run the risk of any worse mishap, so I, a little unwillingly, abandoned the idea.

This morning, however, I recalled the column from Wairoa, and moved No. 8 (Arawa)

60 Mounted Native Volunteers—Major Kemp (To
Kepa).
30 Volunteers, No. 8. A. C. }
25 Volunteers, No. 1. A. C. } Sub-Inspector Swindley.
9 Mounted Men, No. 1. }
12 The Corps of Guides. }
50 Wairoa Garrison, Captain Hawes.

and Kemp's Natives to Areahi, bringing my own head-quarters to Weraroa, and sending Nos. 6 and 7 divisions to Te Karaha, above Areahi. I pushed on the work as fast as I could, and have almost completed a packhorse road to Areahi, with one or two bridges, while I have got the material for a punt carried by the men to Te Karaha. While this was being done, I directed Major Kemp and the Arawas to cross the Waitotara, and select a ground for their own camp to-morrow. I directed Lieutenant Colonel M'Donnell also to proceed in support, partly in the hope of obtaining some tidings of the missing men of his division.

Scarcely had the Ngatihau and Arawas reached the old clearing, close to the peach grove which had proved so disastrous a temptation to our men, when the enemy opened fire. The Arawas, however, were not disposed to engage the enemy in that manner, but, raising the cry of their tribe, they and the Ngatikau, led by Kemp, rushed forward to close. The Hau Haus would not face them, though their numbers were about equal; on the contrary, they turned and fled, pursued at some disadvantage by our natives, who did not know the ground. Lieutenant Colonel M'Donnell's division showed the greatest eagerness to engage, and hurried forward also, but, I regret to say, the enemy escaped into the dense forest which is only a few chains distant, and, dispersing in every direction, could not be punished for his audacity.

I am sorry that yesterday's misfortune compels me to precipitate my advance, for it is evident that the greatest familiarity with bush and speed of foot alone can effectually punish these advanced parties. But after I meet the Ngatihau to-morrow, I shall be able to judge what native force I can rely upon; and Mr. Gundry's return cannot be long delayed, when I shall, at all events, have him again with his division, which I regard as a great advantage.

I abandon any hope of the Ngatiporo being in time for the present operations, and shall not wait or delay at all for them.

I am quite convinced that the enemy is really quite over-estimated in point of good shooting and courage; but I fear he does not himself place much confidence in these things, and means to try to confine himself to ambuscades and defensive fighting in ground he thoroughly knows. It is a very delicate matter to prevent the men from going about without proper precaution, and yet to maintain a sufficiently high opinion of themselves, or low one of the enemy, to attack at once whenever fired upon in fair ground. Nevertheless, I am better satisfied after narrowly noticing the men yesterday and to-day, and I think, notwithstanding yesterday's ambuscade, they will not lose any opportunity of closing that can be obtained for them.

I should allude to a rumour which has been brought to me, that Titokowaru has written for reinforcements everywhere, and that he designs, if compelled to retreat, to retire upon Waitara.

The Hon. Colonel Haultain,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore,
Colonel.

— No. 85. —

No. 85.

(No. 28.)

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.

8 March 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.

Government House,
Wellington, New Zealand, 8 March 1869.

(Received 17 May 1869.)

(Answered, No. 75, 18 June 1869, page 435.)

My Lord,

1. ON the 27th January ultimo I received the Duke of Buckingham's Despatch, No. 127,* of 1st December ultimo, declining to accede to the request of the New Zealand Parliament that the single battalion (the 2-18th Regiment) of Imperial troops still left in this Colony should remain here for the present on the conditions offered by the Earl of Carnarvon; and directing the immediate embarkation of that battalion on the arrival here of Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya."

2. Accordingly, as I reported fully in my Despatch, No. 18,† of the 8th February ultimo, I took forthwith, in concert with Major General Sir T. Chute, the necessary steps to ensure the embarkation of the 2-18th Regiment immediately on the arrival of the "Himalaya," which was then daily expected.

3. On the 24th February ultimo, I received your Lordship's Despatch, No. 3,‡ of the 18th December ultimo, informing me of your "entire concurrence in so much of your predecessor's instructions as required the immediate departure of the

* Page 422.

† Page 350.

‡ Page 424.

the troops now remaining in New Zealand on the arrival of the "Himalaya." As will have been seen, all the necessary measures to carry out the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, so far as I had any control or authority in the matter, had already been taken before the receipt of this second Despatch.

4. On the 26th February ultimo (two days after the receipt of your Lordship's Despatch referred to in the last paragraph), I received an official letter from Commodore Lambert (of which I enclose a copy), stating as follows: "Understanding that steps have already been taken by concentrating the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment at Auckland, for the purpose of embarkation in the 'Himalaya,' I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have this day received a letter from Captain Piers, commanding that ship, dated 13th instant, at Melbourne, to the effect that Her Majesty's troopship under his command was ordered by telegraph, received at Point de Galle, not to go to New Zealand, but only to embark the 50th Regiment, now stationed in Queensland, New South Wales, and South Australia, and proceed with them direct to England."

Enclosure 1.
Commodore
Lambert to
Governor of New
Zealand.
26 February 1869

5. On the 28th February ultimo, two days later, another complication arose. I then received the enclosed letter from Major General Sir T. Chute, sending me a copy of a telegram addressed to him by the War Department, to a similar effect with that addressed to the naval authorities by the Admiralty, and directing the redistribution of the 14th Regiment in Australia on the removal thence of the 50th Regiment. General Chute further intimated that he had induced (in apparent contravention of both the letter and spirit of the instructions of Her Majesty's Government) the captain of the "Himalaya" to proceed to New Zealand and remove one wing (five companies) of the 2-18th for distribution in Australia, leaving the other wing (also composed of five companies) at Auckland and Wanganui, in this Colony.

Enclosure 2.

6. A few days later, on the 3rd March instant, a new phase appeared. I then received a second letter (of which also a copy is annexed), from Commodore Lambert, stating as follows: "Referring to my letter of the 26th ultimo, in which I informed your Excellency that I had received a letter from Captain Piers, of Her Majesty's ship 'Himalaya,' acquainting me that at Galle he had received a telegram from the Admiralty directing him not to come to New Zealand, but proceed to Brisbane, Sydney, and Adelaide, and convey K. O. Regiment to Queenstown, I have now to inform you that, in consequence of the suggestion of the Major General Commanding in the Australian Colonies, Captain Piers left Melbourne in Her Majesty's ship under his command on the 20th February, and arrived at this place on the 27th."

Enclosure 3.
Commodore
Lambert to
Governor of New
Zealand.
3 March 1869.

"As the instructions contained in the telegram received at Galle by Captain Piers cancelled all former orders to him, he therefore ought not to have come here, I yesterday sent Her Majesty's ship 'Himalaya' direct to Brisbane, with orders to proceed from thence in pursuance of instructions received in the telegram above referred to."

7. It is presumed here that the arrival in England of the tidings of the massacre at Poverty Bay in last November, and of the very dangerous position of affairs generally in this Colony, caused Her Majesty's Government to cancel the orders previously issued for the removal in the "Himalaya" of the single battalion which still garrisons (besides Auckland) the three chief towns in the disturbed districts (*i. e.*, Taranaki, Napier, and Wanganui); and thus, while providing a safe retreat for the wives and children of the settlers, sets free the Colonial forces to cope with the rebels in the field, in the terms of Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 10,* of 1st February 1867, "which in effect confines the Imperial troops to the duty of garrisoning the main centres of population, and leaves to the Colonial forces the conduct of active operations in unsettled or partially settled districts."

* *Vide Papers*
presented 1867,
page 55.

8. I make no doubt that it is owing to some accident or miscarriage in the mail steamer, or in the electric telegraph, that no notice whatever of the orders cancelling the former instructions issued respecting the movements of the "Himalaya," and the intended withdrawal of the 2-18th Regiment, has, up to this date, reached me. For it is naturally felt here (as it will also be felt elsewhere) that to leave the "Governor and Commander in Chief of New Zealand"

(as I am styled in my commission) wholly ignorant of the fresh orders issued to the officers commanding Her Majesty's military and naval forces on this station respecting the removal or non-removal, at the present crisis, of the Queen's troops in this Colony, is to place him in a false position, and to lessen the proper authority and influence of his office as the Queen's representative; and may, while relieving the Governor from all personal responsibility, still prove, in many ways, extremely prejudicial to the public service.

Enclosure 4.
The Governor of
New Zealand to
Major General
Sir T. Chute.
26 February 1869.
(Quoted in full in
the Despatch.)

9. It will be seen that on the 26th ultimo, I addressed Major General Sir T. Chute in the following terms: "I have the honour to acquaint you that Commodore Lambert has this day officially informed me that Her Majesty's Government has ordered the captain of the 'Himalaya' not to proceed to New Zealand, but to embark the 50th (Queen's Own) Regiment in Australia, and then to return to England.

"You are aware that my instructions (issued before the massacre at Poverty Bay, and the full danger of the present crisis in the history of New Zealand, had become known at home) were to the effect that the 2/18th Regiment should be removed on the arrival of the 'Himalaya'; and that I had taken immediate steps, in concert with yourself, to carry out those instructions forthwith. It now appears that the Imperial authorities, in consequence, it is presumed, of the arrival of later intelligence, have determined to delay, for the present, the entire withdrawal of the troops. Accordingly, it obviously became my duty (in your absence from New Zealand) to communicate immediately with the Commandant at Auckland, and to request that the detachment at Taranaki should not be removed to Auckland until further orders. Such removal would have entailed considerable expense on the Imperial Treasury, and would now have been contrary to the express instructions of the Secretaries of State for the Colonies and for War, who have signified their approval of Taranaki as one of the places which is to be garrisoned by the Imperial troops, so long as any portion of them shall remain in this country.

"You will agree with me that the change in the decision of the Imperial Government with respect to the immediate removal of the 2/18th Regiment is most opportune, if it were only on account of the fresh massacre on the 13th inst. of the settlers in the north of the Province of Taranaki. The lamentable details have been correctly given in the public journals. It is stated that this massacre was perpetrated by a strong war party from one of the Waikato tribes that adhere to the so-called Maori King; and it is feared that this disaster portends another general rising of the Maoris in that quarter, seeing that the Waikato war of 1863 was also begun by the commission of a number of murders in the Province of Taranaki.

10. On the 3rd instant, I further wrote to General Chute (after the receipt of his letter of the 19th February); as follows: "Since the above (*i. e.* my letter of 26th February) was written, I have received your letter of the 19th of February, enclosing a copy of a telegram from the military authorities at home, which appears to be of a similar purport with that sent by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. Commodore Lambert has informed me that he has decided, without reference to myself or to the Colonial Government, that it is his plain duty to cause the positive orders of Her Majesty's Government, with respect to the movements of the 'Himalaya,' to be carried into execution; and that he will write to you himself on that subject. As the mail for Melbourne is on the point of closing, I have time only to refer you, with respect to the contents of your letter of the 19th February, to my letters of 22nd August and 22nd January ult., and to acquaint you that the Colonial authorities have informed me that they are ready to defray the expense of repairing the barracks at Taranaki. I need scarcely repeat, in conclusion, what I have already written to you on previous occasions, *viz.*, that I shall always be desirous to acquiesce in your views, so far as my paramount duty of carrying out the instructions of Her Majesty's Government may permit. The removal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, if the Imperial authorities shall finally decide on that course, and its distribution in this Colony, if they decide on temporarily retaining it here, should be carried out strictly in conformity with those instructions.

"P.S.—I regret

"P.S. —I regret to say that the Superintendent of Hawke's Bay (Mr. Maclean) has just sent a telegram, stating that there is great reason to fear that his Province, as well as Taranaki, is threatened with an attack from the Waikato."

11. I have recently learned that when General Chute first requested Captain Piers of the "Himalaya" to proceed to New Zealand, the latter officer declined to disobey his express orders from home. Captain Piers was, however, afterwards persuaded at Melbourne to yield to General Chute's representations of his desire to remove one wing of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment from New Zealand, for the purpose of replacing the 50th Regiment at Sydney and Brisbane. As will have been already seen, Commodore Lambert felt it to be his paramount duty, under the circumstances, and without reference to myself or to any other civil authority, to enforce obedience on the part of a naval officer in his command to the positive orders of the Admiralty.

12. It will also be perceived that General Chute did not deem it necessary to consult me beforehand respecting his plan of removing one wing of the 18th from New Zealand for distribution in Australia, instead of re-distributing there, in pursuance of his instructions, the 14th Regiment. Otherwise, it would have been my duty to have pointed out to him that his scheme appeared to be a half measure, scarcely in accordance with the views of Her Majesty's Government, which had desired, since the control of native affairs had been transferred to the Colonial Ministers, to relieve itself of even the semblance of Imperial responsibility that might be connected with the presence of any portion, however small, of the Imperial troops. It is obvious that any Imperial responsibility which can possibly be connected with the 10 companies distributed in four of the towns of this Colony, must remain connected with the five companies which General Chute intended to leave at Auckland and Wanganui; whereas the removal of the detachments holding Napier and Taranaki, while those places are threatened by the rebels, and so soon after the massacres recently perpetrated in their neighbourhood, could hardly fail to be followed by deplorable results. In other words, General Chute's policy, without benefiting Imperial interests, would seriously endanger Colonial interests.

13. It appears to me that if Sir Trevor Chute considers himself at liberty, without fresh instructions from home, to alter that distribution of the troops in New Zealand which has been expressly sanctioned by the Secretaries of State for War and the Colonies,* he should temporarily return here, where he can inform himself on the spot of the progress of events, and not issue his orders from so great a distance as Melbourne, with which communication is neither frequent nor regular, and from which it is seldom possible to obtain a reply to a letter in less than a month. At the present crisis, every week may bring a new Maori outbreak in some unexpected quarter, and a fresh massacre of British subjects, with their wives and families. I need scarcely add that General Chute will always continue to receive every official and personal courtesy and hospitality from me.

*Secretary of State to Governor of New Zealand, No. 6, of 18 January 1868, page 114; No. 117, of 6 November 1868, page 421.

14. Again, it appears that the orders issued by the War Department for the re-distribution of the 14th Regiment in Australia, on the departure of the 50th Regiment, cannot produce any material inconvenience, for the Governments of all the principal Australian Colonies have signified their desire to dispense altogether with the troops stationed there, if those troops should be required for the safety of their fellow-subjects in New Zealand; while some of those Governments wish to discontinue the payment of the military contribution.

15. In conclusion, I beg permission to repeat what I said in my previous Despatch, on the subject of the removal of the troops (No. 18† of the 8th February ult.), viz., that "it is, of course, the paramount duty of a Colonial Governor, as the local representative of the Queen, after honestly and fully reporting the facts of the case under consideration, and submitting his own opinion upon it, to carry out loyally, and that to the best of his ability, the instructions of Her Majesty's Government." But it is clearly impossible for any Governor, placed (as I am) at the distance of half the circumference of the globe, and in a position of unprecedented difficulty, to carry out the views of the Imperial Government unless they are fully and regularly communicated to him. I venture, therefore, to express my earnest hope, that care will be taken for the future to furnish me, at the earliest convenient period, with full instructions

† Page 350.

respecting the course to be pursued in all matters involving Imperial interests, and with copies of all orders, affecting this Colony, which may be issued, either by telegraph or otherwise, to the naval and military authorities on this station.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen,*

P.S. I trust that a copy of this Despatch will be sent to the Secretary of State for War.
(signed) *G. F. B.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 85.

Commodore *Lambert*, C.B., to the Governor of New Zealand.

Sir,
Encl. 1, in No. 85. H.M.S. "Challenger," at Wellington, 26 February 1869.
UNDERSTANDING that steps have already been taken, by concentrating the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment at Auckland, for the purpose of embarkation in the "Himalaya." I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have this day received a letter from Captain Piers, commanding that ship, dated 13th inst., at Melbourne, to the effect that H.M.'s troop-ship under his command, was ordered by telegraph received at Point de Galle, not to go to New Zealand, but only to embark the 50th Regiment now stationed in Queensland, New South Wales, and South Australia, and proceed with them direct to England.

To His Excellency,
Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
Governor, Wellington.

I have &c.,
(signed) *Rowley Lambert,*
Commodore and Senior Officer.

Enclosure 2, in No. 85.

Major General Sir *Trevor Chute*, K.C.B., to the Governor of New Zealand.

Sir,
Encl. 2, in No. 85. Head-quarters, Melbourne, 19 February 1869.
WITH reference to previous correspondence on the subject of the withdrawal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment from New Zealand, I have the honour to acquaint your Excellency that, in consequence of a telegraphic communication from the Horse Guards, dated 8th January, of which I enclose a copy, I propose, with, I trust, your Excellency's concurrence, to remove, at present, only one wing of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment from New Zealand; and, to carry out this arrangement, Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya" leaves Melbourne for Wellington to-morrow; from thence she will proceed to Napier, to embark the two companies, 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, and calling at Auckland for three more companies, will return to Australia, where she will embark the 50th Regiment for England.

Of the wing, 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment remaining in New Zealand, I would propose that head-quarters and three companies remain at Auckland, and two companies at Whanganui; and I take this opportunity of observing that the barracks at Taranaki would not be fit for the occupation of troops during the winter months, without considerable repairs.

To His Excellency
Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.
&c. &c. &c.
New Zealand.

I have &c.,
(signed) *T. Chute*, Major General.

Sub-Enclosure to Enclosure 2, in No. 85.

COPY of a TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE from the Horse Guards to Major General Sir *Trevor Chute*, K.C.B.

EXTRACT.

From London to Ceylon. From Quartermaster General, London, to General Commanding.

"Send following by 'Himalaya,' to General at Australia.

"Government has decided that, under any circumstances, 50th is to come home in 'Himalaya'

'Himalaya' even if 18th Foot is temporarily retained in New Zealand; in which case 14th must be re-distributed in Australian Colonies."

8" 6.35. p.m.

9" 17.27 "

(True extract.)

(signed) *F. J. Hutchison*, Captain,
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General.

Copied verbatim from Telegram:

(signed) J. H.

G. Hyde Page,
Deputy Quartermaster General.

Enclosure 3, in No. 85.

Commodore *Lambert*, C.B., to the Governor of New Zealand.

Encl. 3, in No. 85

Sir,

H.M.S. "Challenger," at Wellington, 3 March 1869.

REFERRING to my letter of the 26th ult., in which I informed your Excellency that I had received a letter from Captain Piers, of Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya," acquainting me that at Galle he had received a telegram from the Admiralty directing him not to come to New Zealand but proceed to Brisbane, Sydney, and Adelaide, and convey K.O. Regiment to Queenstown, I have now to inform you that, in consequence of the suggestion of the Major General Commanding in the Australian Colonies, Captain Piers left Melbourne in Her Majesty's ship under his command on the 20th February, and arrived at this place on the 27th.

As the instructions contained in the telegram received at Galle by Captain Piers cancelled all former orders to him, he therefore ought not to have come here. I yesterday sent Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya," direct to Brisbane, with orders to proceed from thence in pursuance of instructions received in the telegram above referred to.

To His Excellency
Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
Governor, Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Rowley Lambert*,
Commodore and Senior Officer.

Enclosure 4, in No. 85.

COPY OF TELEGRAM.

Encl. 4, in No. 85.

Admiralty to Captain *Piers*.

"You do not go to New Zealand, but proceed to Brisbane, Sydney, and Adelaide, and bring K.O. Regiment to Queenstown."

— No. 86. —

(No. 29.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to the Earl *Granville*, K.G.

Government House,
Wellington, New Zealand, 9 March 1869.
(Received 17th May 1869.)

(Answered, No. 57, 19th May 1869, page 432.)

My Lord,

IN my Despatch, No. 18,* of the 8th February ult., I mentioned that I had felt it to be my duty to bear my testimony to the excellent conduct of the officers and men of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment. I sent a copy of the communication on this subject, addressed to Major General Sir Trevor Chute, to the commandant at Auckland (Lieutenant Colonel Elliot), and I now enclose a copy of his reply.

2. It will be gratifying to observe the cordial terms existing between the officers and men of the last British regiment left in New Zealand and their colonial fellow-subjects of all classes.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

No. 86.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.

9 March 1869.

* Page 350.

Enclosure 1.
Governor of New Zealand to Lieut. Colonel Elliot.

Enclosure 2.
Lieut. Col. Elliot to Governor of New Zealand.

Enclosure 1, in No. 86.

The Governor of New Zealand to Lieutenant Colonel *Elliot*.Government House, Wellington,
13 February 1869.

Sir,

Encl. 1, in No. 86. I HAVE the honour to transmit to you herewith an extract of a letter which I addressed to Major General Sir T. Chute, K.C.B., on the 28th ult.

"I wish to take this opportunity of expressing my sense of the important service rendered by the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment, in holding the towns in which they have been stationed during the present rebellion; and also of the admirable conduct of the officers and men, who have invariably maintained the most cordial relations with their fellow-subjects in this Colony. Their approaching departure is viewed with deep and general regret on public and on personal grounds."

Lieut. Colonel Elliot, 18th Royal Irish,
Commandant, Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 2, in No. 86.

Lieutenant Colonel *Elliot* to the Governor of New Zealand.

Sir,

Auckland, New Zealand, 22 February 1869.

Encl. 2, in No. 86. In acknowledging your Excellency's letter of the 13th instant, I trust you will permit me, on behalf of the battalion under my command, to offer you our best thanks for the very flattering manner in which you have referred to the services and conduct of this battalion in your Excellency's communication under reply.

Having, personally, merely watched the ripening of the fruit sown by my predecessor in this command, Lieutenant Colonel Rocke, I considered myself at liberty the more warmly to congratulate this battalion on the good will with which their conduct has inspired those with whom they have been associated; and, for the same reason, I am now emboldened very respectfully to submit to your Excellency copy of the orders in which I have drawn attention to the letter conveying the expression of your Excellency's approval.

I have, &c.
(signed) *George A. Elliot*, Lieut. Colonel,
Commanding 2nd Battalion, 18th Royal Irish Regiment,
and Commandant in New Zealand.

His Excellency
Sir George F. Bowen, G. C. M. G.,
&c. &c. &c.,
Wellington.

(COPY.)

District Orders. 22nd February 1869.

1. The Commandant has much pleasure in publishing in orders the following letter which his Excellency the Governor has done him the honour to address him.

(COPY.)

Regimental Orders. 22nd February 1869.

1. In inviting attention to his Excellency's letter of the 13th instant, Lieutenant Colonel Elliot deems it but just to the men who now compose the 2nd Battalion, 18th Royal Irish Regiment, to avail himself of this mode of placing on record the high character which they have earned for their regiment in the towns in which they are at present, or have recently been quartered.

During the past year he has had the pleasure of receiving from his Lordship the Bishop of New Zealand and Lichfield, and from his Honor the Superintendent of Hawke's Bay, their personal assurances of the esteem in which the detachments at New Plymouth and Napier were then held; the very general demonstrations of regret which attended the departure of the two companies from Wellington evinced that the people of that city endorsed the encomiums with which his Excellency the Governor was, at that time, pleased to honour Captain Dawson's detachment; and newspaper notices have since shown that at Wanganui the same companies continue to merit the regard of their fellow-townsmen.

In Auckland the excellent conduct of the head quarters of the battalion is constantly praised by the citizens, and has on all suitable occasions been testified to by the resident magistrate and commissioner of police.

But it is not alone because of the elevated positions of the witnesses who have thus, unsolicited, come forward to do honour to the corps, nor because being themselves men famed for manliness and social worth, it is the more to be prized, that the commanding officer congratulates the battalion on possessing their approbation; he is sure that all under his command

command will derive even a higher gratification from the feeling that, as the last British troops which it is probable will ever be quartered in New Zealand, they have by their conduct erected here a monument worthy the traditions of the noble army to which they belong, and an enduring record to which the Irish colonist may refer with pride, should the ignorant wrongly attribute to his nation any sympathy with the disloyal acts perpetrated in the name of his race by the wretched dupes of designing aliens.

— No. 87. —

(No. 30.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to the Earl *Granville*, K.G.

Government House,
Wellington, New Zealand, 11 March 1869.

(Received, 17th May 1869.)

(Answered, No. 62, 21st May 1869, page 433.)

My Lord,

At the request of my Responsible Advisers, I have the honour to transmit herewith and to recommend to early and favourable consideration the enclosed Ministerial Memorandum, inquiring on what conditions a portion of Her Majesty's regular troops may be retained in New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen*.

No. 87.
Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to the Earl *Granville*, K.G.

11 March 1869.

Enclosure in No. 87.

MEMORANDUM by the Honourable *E. W. Stafford*.

Wellington, 11 March 1869.

Encl. in No. 87.

MR. STAFFORD presents his respectful compliments to his Excellency, and has the honour to observe that the correspondence relative to the conditions on which a portion of Her Majesty's regular troops might be stationed in New Zealand has assumed so many different aspects, during successive changes in the office of Secretary of State for the Colonies, as well as of Colonial Ministers, since the question was first discussed, as to render it difficult to understand clearly at the present moment on what conditions those troops might remain in New Zealand, should the Colony desire to retain them.

As, doubtless, in the present very critical state of the Colony, the attention of the Legislature during the ensuing Session will be directed to the question, it is essential that there should be no misapprehension as to the terms on which the troops could remain in New Zealand.

Mr. Stafford has accordingly the honour to request that his Excellency will obtain from the Imperial Government information on the following points:

1st. Will one regiment be allowed to remain, if the Legislature bind itself to accept the conditions specified in Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 49, of the 1st December 1866, namely, that a grant of 50,000 *l.* per annum for native purposes be continued?

2nd. If not, then what payment per head for each officer and man would be required; and would more than one regiment be left if paid for by the Colony?

3rd. If troops are retained, could they, when directed by the Governor, be employed in active service in the field to suppress insurrection?

4th. If not allowed to be employed in the field, would they be allowed to occupy in sufficient numbers positions to act as supports to colonial outposts, though not required to take part in active operations, and would the Governor be empowered to determine at what posts they should be stationed?

5th. If full discretion is not allowed to the Governor, might troops be stationed at such of the following posts as he might indicate, namely, Auckland, New Plymouth, Wanganui, Wellington, Napier, Tauranga, Ngauawahia, Taupo, Patea; and what would be the minimum strength of a detachment stationed at any of the four last-named places?

(signed) *E. W. Stafford*.

His Excellency the Governor.

— No. 88. —

(No. 31.)

No. 88.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.

11 March 1869.

Government House,
Wellington, New Zealand, 11 March 1869.

(Received 17th May 1869.)

(Answered, No. 55, 19th May 1869, page 432.)

My Lord,

* Page 371.

With reference to my Despatch, No. 30,* of even date herewith, transmitting a Ministerial Memorandum inquiring on what conditions a portion of Her Majesty's regular troops may be retained in New Zealand, I am further requested by my Responsible Advisers to transmit the enclosed Memorandum relating to the occupation of the confiscated lands.

† Page 125.

2. My own opinion on this question was submitted in my "Confidential" Despatch of 7th December 1868 (paragraph 15) as follows:—"It was remarked above that in the same sense in which the annexation of the entire territories of the King of Oude was one of the causes which led to the Indian Rebellion of 1857, so the confiscation of a small portion of the land of the rebel Maoris may have been one of the causes of the continuance of the Maori war, which has now raged in New Zealand, with little intermission, since 1860. The map which I transmitted with my Despatch, No. 22,† of 17th March ult., will show that the confiscated land embraces but a small part of the surface of the North Island. Much of it, moreover, has been already restored. It appears to be admitted on all sides that forfeiture of land was a just punishment for rebellion, accompanied with cruel murders and other horrible outrages; and that it was also a punishment in accordance with Maori usage, as well as with the laws of civilized nations. But it also seems to be now generally admitted that it was imprudent at the present time to occupy with settlers distant and isolated positions, such as, for example, Patea on the west, and Opotiki on the east coast, both those districts being in the immediate neighbourhood of the most hostile tribes, and of the most impenetrable mountains and forests. In fact, what the Secretary of State for the Colonies (Mr. Cardwell) foretold in his Despatch, No. 54,‡ of 26th April 1866, to my predecessor Sir G. Grey, has now come to pass. Mr. Cardwell then pointed out that 'if the proposed new settlements were too far advanced beyond the country already occupied, it might prove impossible to abandon them without discredit, or to protect them without disproportionate expense'. On the whole, I am disposed to concur with those who argue that the military settlements ought to have been placed mainly, if not solely, on the open and easily defensible Waikato plain, and to have been protected by a line of posts drawn across the North Island (advantage being taken of the nature of the ground) from the sea at Aotea or Whaingoroa on the West Coast to the sea at Tauranga on the east coast. A frontier might thus have been secured analogous to the old Roman frontier between the Friths of Forth and Clyde."

‡ Vide Papers
presented, 26 June
1866, page 127.

3. This subject is now engaging the earnest consideration of the Colonial Government.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 88.

MEMORANDUM by the Honourable E. W. Stafford.

Wellington, 11 March 1869.

Encl. in No. 88.

With reference to his Memorandum of this day's date, Mr. Stafford would observe, as connected with the subject, that the present Colonial Government is of opinion that it would be impolitic to attempt to extend settlements in distant or isolated parts of the confiscated lands; and further, that it has for some time had under consideration the policy of extending the liberality which has already been shown to natives who have been dispossessed of portions of their lands as a consequence of previous aggression on their part.

(signed) E. W. Stafford.

His Excellency the Governor.

— No. 89. —

(No. 32.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
12 March 1869.

(Received, 17 May 1869.)

(Answered, No. 62, 21 May 1869, page 433.)

My Lord,

IN continuation of my Despatch, No. 24*, of the 22nd February ult., I have now the honour to forward herewith a Memorandum submitted to me by Mr. Richmond, the Minister for the Native Department, showing the progress of the Maori war, and the general condition of native affairs at the present time.

2. It will be seen that Mr. Richmond observes that "amidst these continued outrages and alarms, which are paralysing the industry of large districts, the consideration which has led the Imperial Government to delay the removal of the 18th Regiment and of the national flag from these shores, is appreciated by the Colony, and will increase the loyalty and cordiality of the reception which awaits his Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh.

3. It is universally felt that it would have been very unfortunate, for many obvious reasons, if the last British soldier had been withdrawn on the eve of the Duke of Edinburgh's arrival. Moreover, the general feeling of the principal Maori chiefs naturally resembles that of the great Indian princes. One of the most able and observant of the writers on British India† has remarked that "Hyder Ali and Runjeet Singh, the Hannibal and the Mithridates of India, had often in their mouths the same phrase concerning the power of the English. They feared, they would say, not what they saw, but what they did not see. Jung Bahadour, the far-famed Mayor of the Palace of Nepaul, when the first dull rumour of the coming crisis began to be bruited, paid a visit to England on purpose to learn for himself what the state of the case really was, and returned firmly resolved not to take part against a Power which could raise at a pinch hundreds of millions of money and hundreds of thousands of men." So the single battalion of Imperial troops still left in New Zealand, though it is restricted to garrisoning the towns, and takes no part in the fighting, still is, in the eyes of the Maori chiefs, a symbol of the power and protection of the Queen.

4. With reference to Mr. Richmond's observations respecting the so-called Maori King, it will be recollected that in my Despatch, No. 49‡, 30 June 1868, I wrote as follows: "It appears to be very generally agreed that since the authority of the Crown and of the law was not established throughout the interior of this country, while there was an English army of above ten thousand men in New Zealand, the attitude of the Colonial Authorities towards Tawhiao and his adherents, must, and ought to be, in the main defensive; that it is at once more politic and more humane to outlive the 'King movement' than to endeavour to suppress it by the strong hand; that the turbulent natives should receive every encouragement to live peaceably; but that murderous onslaughts, whether on the Europeans or on the friendly Maoris, should be punished with the rigour necessary to prevent a recurrence of unprovoked aggressions. . . . Many of the leading politicians of New Zealand are convinced that the King movement in its early stages might have been made an instrument for 'elevating the native race by the introduction of institutions subordinate to, and in harmony with, the European government of the Colony.' It has been suggested that a native province might have been created, to be ruled, like the territories of the semi-independent rajahs in India, nominally by a great Maori chief, but really by the advice and influence of a British Resident or Commissioner."

5. In my "confidential" Despatch of the 7th January ultimo,§ I added, "In common with all the leading public men of this country, I am convinced that it is of vital importance to endeavour to come to a peaceful understanding, not inconsistent with the sovereignty of the Queen, with the so-called 'Maori King,' by which title his adherents appear to mean nothing more than a great chieftain

0.59.

3 A 3

and

No. 89.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.
12 March 1869.

* Page 362.

Enclosure 1.
Memorandum by Mr. Richmond, 11th March 1869.

† Mr. G. O. Trevelyan, M.P.,
See "Cawnpore,"
page 27.

‡ Page 130.

§ Page 324.

and magistrate, analogous to the semi-independent rajahs of British India. All feel that it would have been more satisfactory if Tawhiao could have been brought to submission while there was in New Zealand, in addition to the Colonial forces, an army of ten thousand British soldiers; but all agree that since his conquest was found impracticable then, it would be worse than folly to attempt it now, by the unaided efforts of the Colonial forces alone. Accordingly, in common with my Responsible Advisers, I have readily taken advantage of an opportunity which recently presented itself, for opening what may perhaps prove a friendly communication with Tawhiao. I enclose a Minute of my conference on the 29th ultimo, with a Waikato chief, who is one of his principal emissaries; and it is possible that he may be willing to visit me himself at an early period, and to meet his Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh on his arrival in New Zealand. At all events, the importance of securing King Tawhiao's neutrality during the existing crisis can scarcely be over estimated."

Enclosure 2.

Enclosure 3.

6. I now annex a copy of the letter which I have addressed to Tawhiao, by the hands of his emissary referred to in the last paragraph; also of the letter addressed to him at my instance, through the same channel, by Wi Tako, and Tamihana Te Raupehaha, two of the loyal chiefs who recently accompanied me to Canterbury. Their object is to induce Tawhiao to meet the Duke of Edinburgh. The result is not yet known. There can be little doubt but that the Maori King is himself disposed to peaceful counsels; still he, like several of the Indian princes in 1857, when placed in a somewhat similar position, may ultimately have to yield to the violence of the barbarous warriors and fanatical Hauhau prophets, by whom he is surrounded.

7. It will be seen that the question of the proper method of dealing at the present crisis with the King movement, as well as with the confiscated lands, is now engaging the earnest consideration of the Colonial Government.

I have, &c.

(signed) G. F. Bowen.

The Right Hon. the Earl Granville, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

P.S. March 15th.—I regret to state that since the above Despatch was written, a report has reached Wellington of fresh murders having been perpetrated by the rebel Maories; this time, near Opotiki, on the east coast of the North Island. The details will not be known here until after the departure, on this day, of the monthly Suez mail. In my "confidential" Despatch of the 7th December* ultimo (paragraph 14), I wrote as follows: "It may appear strange to superficial or ill-informed observers, that the English settlers in the North Island are unable of themselves to subdue the Maories, seeing that their numbers are as two to one; about 80,000 colonists to 40,000 Maories. But it will be remembered that the Maories were not subjugated during the years when an English army of nearly ten thousand (10,000) regular soldiers, in addition to the Colonial forces, was employed in this island. Moreover, the great majority of the settlers in New Zealand are emigrants from the labouring classes in England, and had probably never carried arms of any kind until they found themselves enrolled in the Colonial militia. On the other hand, every Maori is a born soldier; strong, fleet, and intrepid; accustomed from his infancy to the use of weapons, and to the sight of blood; and a few hundred of them are trained to great skill in bush fighting, by the guerilla warfare of the last eight years. Again, the colonists occupy settlements placed chiefly along and near the seashore; they occupy, as it were, the circumference of a circle, whereas the Maories are entrenched in the almost impenetrable mountains and forests of the centre, whence they can send forth forays in every direction. It will further be recollected that, in 1745, four thousand Highlanders easily conquered all Scotland, except the few fortified posts garrisoned by English troops; although the Lowlanders were infinitely more numerous in comparison to the Celts than the British colonists in New Zealand are in comparison to the Maories, and though the Lowlanders also were animated against their assailants by the animosities which spring from differences of race, language, and religion. In short, it is not to be denied, that if the small British garrisons which now hold some of the towns, and thus leave the Colonial forces free to cope with the insurgent natives in the open field, are withdrawn, the main hope, under Providence,

* Page 212.

dence, of the colonists in the North Island must lie in the hereditary feuds which have hitherto prevented the Maories, like other races living under the tribal system, from acting together against the authority of the Queen. If the entire Maori people were to unite against us now, we could probably hold, in the North Island, only the towns of Auckland and Wellington; so, British authority would have been practically annihilated, if the British troops had been removed from Scotland during the rebellions of 1715 and 1745, and if the Hanoverians had joined the Jacobite clans. So, too, the English would have been driven out of all India (except, perhaps, the Presidency cities) in 1857, if the European army had been withdrawn, and if the Sikhs, together with the Nizam and the other loyal native princes, had joined the Sepoy mutineers. The Bishop of Lichfield (Dr. Selwyn) has remarked, on more than one public occasion, that there is in the present condition of this Colony nothing which is new to the student of the history of other countries, where formidable aborigines had recently been brought into contact with alien invaders, or settlers."

2. To the above remarks it may be added that very much depends during the present crisis on the personal action of the so-called Maori King. There is a comparatively small number of women and children among the Maoris, but it is estimated that if Tawhiao were to put himself at the head of a general rising of his race, he could bring from 10,000 to 15,000 practised guerilla soldiers from the central highlands against the European settlements. Now of the 80,000 Europeans of both sexes and all ages in the North Island, about 30,000 live in the five principal towns of Wellington, Auckland, Napier, Taranaki, and Wanganui; of which the four last are still garrisoned by detachments of the 18th Regiment. The remaining 50,000 Europeans are dispersed in solitary farms or small hamlets, chiefly near a coastline as long as that of Ireland. The enrolled militia and volunteers, embracing the bulk of the adult European population capable of bearing arms, but practically available only for the defence of their respective districts, number about 9,000 officers and men. After diligent recruiting throughout New Zealand and in Australia, the Colonial Government has been unable to raise its permanent force of armed constabulary to above 2,000 men. It will be recollected that the army of 10,000 regular troops recently maintained in New Zealand, in addition to the Colonial forces, failed to reduce the hostile Maoris to submission; it cannot, of course, be expected that the raw and ill-provided Colonial levies should succeed in accomplishing the work which was not achieved by a much larger number of regular troops amply furnished with all the means and appliances of modern warfare.

3. Personally I am inclined to agree with those who argue that an army of 10,000 Imperial troops should not have been sent to New Zealand; but that, having been sent, it should not have been removed before the Queen's authority had been established throughout the country. It is believed that the invasion of the Waikato in 1863, by General Cameron's army, aroused the national hatred of the Maoris; while the withdrawal of that army before a single leading chief or tribe, that had been in arms against the Crown, had formally tendered submission, went far to excite the national contempt of the Maoris. To refer to a somewhat analogous example; it has been asked what would have been the result in India if Lord Clyde's army had been finally withdrawn from Oude, before any one of the talookdars or native chiefs who besieged our garrison at Lucknow had been reduced to submission?

(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Enclosure 1, in No. 89.

MEMORANDUM by the Honourable *J. C. Richmond.*

Wellington, 11 March 1869.

THE following notes on the condition of native affairs are submitted, in continuation of similar memoranda already furnished at his Excellency's desire:—

During the past two months three great strongholds of the Hauhau chiefs have fallen into the hands of the Colonial forces. On the east coast, Ngatapa, the hill fortress of Te Kooti, was reduced by Colonel Whitmore on the 5th of January; and on the 3rd February the

the stronghold of Titokowáru, on the west coast, near Nukumáru, called Tauranga-ika, was abandoned by its garrison before the advance of the same officer. Proceeding onwards Colonel Whitmore destroyed the pa at Moturoa, which had also been deserted.

Notwithstanding these reverses, the animosity of the violent Hauhaus has been little checked. Within a month of the fall of Ngatapa and the destruction of a very large proportion of its garrison, Te Kooti reappeared with the remnant of his band at Wainaua, or Waiorka, near Opotiki, where he has been joined by a few more allies, and now threatens the settlements on the Bay of Plenty. On the west, Titokowáru, though unable to hold his pas, and pursued by Colonel Whitmore in the forest, has continued his resistance, laying ambushes and cutting off stragglers. Another tribe has, moreover, commenced active hostilities at Taranaki. A party of the Ngatimaniapoto, a tribe bordering on that settlement, whose lands have not been invaded or confiscated, have come down to the frontier and murdered eight persons; among them were Mr. Whiteley, a venerable Wesleyan missionary, one woman, and three children. The majority of the Ngatimaniapoto, whose territory stretches from the coast to the Waipa River, have always belonged to the violent section of the King party, and have resolutely opposed the pacific policy of the king, whose authority and influence have barely sufficed to restrain them hitherto. There is reason to believe that the recent outrage was perpetrated with the deliberate purpose of forcing on a general struggle between the king natives and the Colonists, and of preventing overtures of peace which it was believed that Tawhiao intended shortly to have made.

The news of the Taranaki massacre was immediately followed by menaces to the Waikato settlement, and active preparations have been made to meet the impending attack.

A gathering of tribes is probably at this moment taking place at Taupo, the avowed object of which is to determine the question of peace or general war. The tribes now friendly to the Colony have had notice to declare their sides on this occasion. It is reported, but not on absolutely good authority, that the Taranaki massacre has induced the king to discourage this gathering, which may therefore break up without resolving on anything.

Amidst these continued outrages and alarms, which are paralysing the interests of large districts, the consideration which has led the Imperial Government to delay the removal of the 18th Regiment and the national flag from these shores is appreciated by the Colony, and will increase the loyalty and cordiality of the reception which awaits his Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh.

Other circumstances of special Imperial interest, which for the moment connect themselves with native troubles, make the temporary retention of the 18th Regiment desirable. Within the last month it has been discovered that there exists amongst the diggers in the Auckland gold fields a branch of the Fenian organisation. Persons in that connection have made treasonable overtures to the Hauhau proprietors of some lands reported to be auriferous, with a view of obtaining a monopoly of gold mining thereon. These persons have informed the hostile natives that they are neither English nor Scotch, but inhabitants of another island; that they belong to the party who in Sydney shot the Duke of Edinburgh; that, like the Maori, they hate the British rule, and are prepared to make common cause with king and Hauhau to overthrow that rule in New Zealand. It is said, on reliable authority, that a person wearing a uniform with I. R. on the buttons, and a green sash, had sent a present of money and a flag to Tawhiao.

Since the above notes were written, a copy of a letter purporting to have been signed and circulated by the Maori King, has been sent to the Government. It is of the usual enigmatical character of such manifestos. Some of those who have read it interpret it to be pacific, but others take the opposite view, and some native reports connect it with an alleged order for a general rising.

The Government, whilst preparing for a general struggle, are making renewed attempts to remove the suspicions of the moderate party, and will meet any pacific overtures that may be made, in a liberal spirit. It would not be prudent to place on record at present the precise steps taken, or under consideration, for this purpose.

(signed) *J. C. Richmond.*

For his Excellency the Governor.

Enclosure 2, in No. 89.

The Governor of New Zealand to Tawhiao.*

Government House, Wellington,
8 January 1869.

Encl. 2, in No. 89.

O Friend!

SALUTATIONS to you, the representative of your father, who is dead.

I now write to you for the first time, for I have seen one of your people who came from Tokaugamutu, and we have conversed together.

Rapihaua Te Otaota came here; he came to my house, and he told me the words contained

* This letter is a literal translation from the Maori copy sent to Tawhiao, and which was drawn up with the aid of persons deeply skilled in the native customs and feelings.

ained in the proclamation issued by you to the chiefs who are living at peace on the west coast of this island.

These are the words of that proclamation which Te Rapihaua told me :—

1. The sword has been sheathed.
2. The leasing of land is to be at an end.
3. The selling of land is to cease.
4. The digging for gold is to cease.

There is only one important word in that proclamation, and that is the word about the sword; the other words are unimportant and easy. I have a word to say about the sword.

O, Friend! I am very much pleased to hear that your sword is sheathed. Mine also is sheathed; but it has not been lifted against you or any other persons who are living at peace with the Queen and in friendship with their neighbour.

I did not come here to fight; I was sent hither by the Queen to bring words of peace to all men. Enough of this. Te Kooti and Titokowaru turned upon me; and what could I do? Such men must be punished; men who murder unarmed men, women, and young children; cannibals must be punished, and men who burn houses and destroy everything that comes in their way. If they are not punished according to law, New Zealand will become uninhabitable; for murders have been committed in the night, and if the murderers are not punished, to put an end to such deeds, neither Pakehas nor Maoris can sleep safely in their houses under the shadow of Heaven.

But as for you, O Tawhiao! I have no quarrel with you; I know that your word has gone forth to your people to live quietly and keep the peace. I have no wish to draw the sword with you. My desire is to see you, that we may talk together face to face. Here the word about the sword ends.

In May next, the Queen's son, the Duke of Edinburgh, will arrive in Auckland. If you are willing to welcome him, it is well. I will present you to him; and you may depend upon this, that you will be treated with every respect and courtesy; for you are the son of that great chief Potatau Te Wherowhero, who never fought against the Queen, and who was the friend of all the Governors sent here by the Queen up to the day of his death.

Respecting your words about the land—the selling, leasing, and digging for gold; I believe that those words refer to the land belonging to yourself and those who think with you. All persons, whether Europeans or Maoris, will be allowed to do as they please with their own lands or other property. And, O Friend! Rapihaua agreed that it would not be just, nor would it be possible to tell, for example, Taipari, of the Ngatimaru tribe, to shut up his land, to drive off the gold diggers, and to return them the 4,000 *l.* which he receives from their hands and the hands of other Europeans for permission to work his land. Taipari would not consent to that. It would not be just, moreover, to ask the chiefs of the Ngatikahungunu tribe, Tareha, Te Hapuku, Karaitiana, and Renata, to take back their lands, and drive off the sheep farmers, and return to those Europeans the rent of 26,000 *l.* a year; to abandon their good wooden houses, their carriages, their fine clothes, their good food, and all their good things; they would never consent to do this.

If you or any other person do not wish that Europeans should go upon your land to feed cattle and sheep, or to dig for gold, they will not be allowed to do so; but Maoris who wish for money, for clothes, for good food, cannot be prevented from taking money from the Europeans in payment for their lands.

If Europeans wish for land, who can keep them back, when the Maori owners of the land themselves request them to settle on it?

But these things will be subjects for discussion between us when we meet.

One word which Rapihaua spoke was very good; this word was, that you are anxious that there should be a clear space between the Government and you, so that the evil men who are now disturbing the peace may be left outside on the right and on the left, in order that we may be able to see each other plainly along that road; this is also my word. Let us work together, in order that it may be carried out, so that the clouds which have so long hung over this fair land may be dispelled, and that the sun may again shine forth brightly on New Zealand, bringing to us all—to the European and the Maori alike—peace, union, and happiness.

Salutations to you, O, my son! May you be well in this new year. May God protect us all, and make this a good year. Let war and all other evils be cast behind us with the year which has just ended.

Sufficient for the present from your friend,

To Tawhiao, Tokangamutu.

(signed) G. F. Bowen,
Governor.

Enclosure 3, in No. 89.

Wi Tako, and other Chiefs, to Tawhiao.

Encl. 3, in No. 89.

COPY of TRANSLATION from the Maori original.

To Tawhiao Matutaera Potatau;
 To Rewi Maniapoto;
 To Tamati Manawhiri Ngapora;
 To Te Wetini Pakukowhatu;
 To Reihaua Te Ngohituarau;

O Friends!

Horo Parihi, Otaki, 28 January 1869.

SALUTATIONS to all of you, and to the tribe. The remembrance and the love towards you have been very great during the many years which have passed away, even to this year 1869, when the promptings of the heart of love towards you are very strong; therefore, we your relatives, living at the southern end of our island, pray to you to let the thought of the whole island be that a firm peace may be established between, on the one hand, the son of Queen Victoria, the Great Chief of England, and Governor George Ferguson Bowen, and on the other hand Tawhiao, the son of the Great Chief of Waikato, Te Wherowhero Potatau.

This is a prayer from us to you, that you invite us to go to the place where you are residing, Tokangamutu. We will go inland by the road to Otairi in Rangitiki. If the thought of our prayer to you to allow us to go to see you and talk to you face to face, thereby increasing the love for us and the whole island, is clear; do you send back Te Rapihaua; if the words of our letter are clear to you, be quick, in order that we may be able to visit you in March.

Sufficient are our words to you, and to the whole tribe.

From us, Tamihaua Te Raupehaha, Wi Tako, and others.

— No. 90. —

(No. 34.)

No. 90.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.

Governor Sir G. F.
 Bowen, G.C.M.G., to
 the Earl Granville,
 K.G.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
 13 March 1869.

(Received, 17 May 1869.)

(Answered, No. 58, 20 May, 1869, page 432.)

My Lord,

1. The letter of which I enclose a copy herewith was written in September last by the Rev. John Whiteley, a venerable and respected missionary, who was one of the victims of the recent massacre in the province of Taranaki, where he was cruelly murdered on the 13th ultimo, by the natives among whom he had been labouring for 35 years.

2. I am informed that much reliance was placed on Mr. Whiteley's opinion respecting the feelings of the Maoris, on account of his sober judgment, and of his long familiarity with them.

I have, &c.
 (signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 90.

Encl. in No. 90.

PREDICTIONS of the Rev. Mr. Whiteley.

THE following is copied from a graphic letter, written home by the Rev. Mr. Whiteley, one of the victims of the White Cliffs massacre, so recently as September last, and almost prophesying the events which Poverty Bay and White Cliffs beheld:—

During the 35 years I have been in New Zealand I never felt so desponding as at the present time. The war with the natives, which began more than eight years ago, is still going on. To-day a steamer has arrived from the southern part of this province, bringing the men who were wounded in the last engagement, and the intelligence that the rebel natives are threatening the adjoining province. Wanganui settlement is in danger, the militia are called out, and the people are in a sad state of alarm. On the east coast, too, things are in a very unsatisfactory state, and it is feared that the few colonial troops that were

were taken from thence to assist in quelling the rebellion here, will have to hasten back to fight for their own hearths and homes; those of them at least who have not fallen in the strife here. And in the meantime farming operations are suspended; stagnation, poverty and despondency prevail. The object of the rebel natives in the south is to clear that part of European settlers, doubtless intending when that is accomplished to try their hand here or elsewhere. The consequence is, that hundreds of persons who would otherwise have been diligently employed in cultivating the lands of this neighbourhood have left the place, and more are going. "What is the use of expending funds and time on farms, which may soon be again overrun by the rebels?" is the natural language of many, and they have gone elsewhere to seek a safer and a more profitable home. Of course our numbers in this province are vastly reduced, and if the rebels come here or rise in this neighbourhood, we are almost powerless to stand against them. Our friendly natives are puzzled, and know not what to make of it. They saw a large army of soldiers sent here from Sydney, from Melbourne, from India, from England, from "all the world," to suppress the rebellion, and that army was recalled, either because they could not do the work, or because England found out that the work to be done was not "tiki" (not right); that is, that the colonist had involved Britain in an unrighteous war; and their conclusions now are that we are left to ourselves, that the rebels will now take advantage of our deserted and unprotected state, that they will seek "utu" (payment, revenge) for all the past, and as we failed to conquer them when we had 10,000 soldiers, and all their big guns in the land, we have now no chance whatever. And, of course, they consider what will become of them, and ask themselves the question, what is their wisest course. If they by fidelity to us assist a failing cause, how will they stand when we fall; and they are confirmed in these views and apprehensions by the fact that the few soldiers that remain here do not help the settlers at all, but are just spending their time amongst us like gentlemen. And if our own pakeha soldiers do not help us, why should they be expected to do so? Can we gainsay this reasoning of the Maori mind among our friendly natives? I confess I do not see how; and I fear if they were required by necessity to be put to the test, they would say, "Your own soldiers do not fight for you, why should we?" And then regarding our cause as having been deserted by the mother country, because it was an unrighteous one, their next step would be to go over at once to the rebels, regarding might as right, and right as safety.

The Abyssinian Expedition furnishes them with a remarkable contrast in confirmation of the views stated above. In that country there were less than a hundred Europeans in captivity; here there are many thousands of men, women, and children, as they think, at the mercy of the rebels, who can any day, at their pleasure, do as they have done before: shoot down, tomahawk, and carry off those who, in their daily avocations, dreamt not of a foe being near. To Abyssinia a mighty army of men and horses and elephants, with all its appliances, was sent to rescue the few; from this country the army was taken away, leaving the many to their fate, which in many instances already has been a terrible one, as widows, fatherless children, and bereaved friends painfully testify. In Abyssinia the work was completed, the captives were released, the enemy was subdued, and the author of all the evil was slain. In New Zealand the case was the reverse, the army was withdrawn, the rebellion was not suppressed, the thousands were left to their fate, and the instigators of the mischief were left at large. In that country the few pakehas were sojourners in captivity, but not expending money in making a home for themselves and their children after them; while here the thousands who have left their English homes to come to New Zealand have spent their all in expensive, continuous, and laborious efforts to fulfil God's original command to subdue the earth and possess, and have been again and again driven from homes which they had made for themselves, and which they hoped would be their children's homes, and the homes of their children's children. For the Abyssinian Expedition the British nation laudably and cheerfully contributed some 6,000,000 £. without grumbling or requiring one sixpence in return from those for whose sake this expensive expedition was undertaken; whereas the army was withdrawn from New Zealand before it had done its work; a debt of 3,000,000 £. is thrown upon the Colony as the expenses of that army; the country is burdened with that debt, as with a heavy millstone about its neck, and every inhabitant of the land is taxed with the additional liability over and above all other demands upon his strength and energy, of having to provide for the interest of this debt of 3,000,000 £.

And now let me ask, Is the Maori view of the case the correct one? Correct or not, it is the view by which the natives are influenced, and by which their conduct is likely to be regulated. When I think of the deliverance of the Abyssinian captives, and of the emancipation of the West India slaves at a cost of twenty millions, and when I talk of these things with our friendly natives, I glory in my nation, and thank God that I belong to such a people; but when I think of New Zealand I am humbled indeed. Much, I know, has been said on the other side in opposition to the view given above as being that of the friendly Maoris. It may be said that our New Zealand Parliament requested that the troops might be withdrawn. But why was such a request made? Several reasons may be mentioned. It was insinuated that the war was begun or was being continued for the gratifying of the ambition and avarice of the colonists, and this insinuation being extensively entertained by the army, the effect was manifest in comparative inactivity. The colonists were given to understand that the expenses of the war would fall upon them, and our Government rightly considered that the expensiveness of such comparative inactivity should not be continued. The hope was entertained that the rebellious natives had been led to see their mistake, and that when the way was opened for their return to friendship by the removal of the soldiers from the country, they would avail themselves of that opportunity. It was like the laying

down of arms on our part, and an invitation for them to follow our example. As a colony we felt that we could not afford to pay for an expensive and comparatively inactive army, and we hoped to be able to do without it. And it may be said that the thousands of brave men in New Zealand who bear the British name ought to be able to cope with the few natives who are in rebellion against us. True; but, then, how are they to cultivate their farms and keep the field against the foe at the same time? How are they to pay off the debt of 3,000,000 *l.*, or even the interest thereof, if their time and energies are to be exhausted in an expensive and protracted warfare? The friendly natives never approved of the withdrawal of the troops until matters should be thoroughly settled, and it is now with them a very serious question, what will be done, and how will they be affected? Some three or four months ago the friendly natives of this district visited the rebel tribes in the south, with the hope of promoting and establishing peace. This gave those tribes an opportunity of returning the visit, and they came by hundreds. But they came, not as those who are vanquished and humbled, but as those whose right it is to dictate terms and lay down the law. Of course, they came without arms, and were received with every manifestation of friendly feeling and hospitality, both by natives and Europeans. But to the appeal made to them by the authorities, in the way of assertion and example, "War is at an end, is it not?" and which was responded to in native fashion by a loud and unanimous "Ae" from the pakehas, they made a very equivocal and unsatisfactory response; and since their return war has been recommenced in a most savage and murderous way by them or their friends. The impression is therefore irresistible, that they come here for the purpose of spying out our weakness, and also of getting the friendly natives over to their side. Out of deference to those by whom they were entertained, they allowed us to hold our religious services in their presence, and to preach to them the everlasting Gospel; but they took care to lose no opportunity of exhibiting the fascinating ceremonies of their new religion of Hauhaism before the Christian natives, and of doing all they could to persuade them that it was all the same religion as their own, and vastly superior in their way of observing its ceremonies and worship. That they succeeded to a very large extent is unquestionable, and the declining interest manifested in our schools and worship is painful proof that the friendly natives are sympathising in a very serious degree with those who are in rebellion against us. The successes which the rebels have achieved will, of course, further confirm these wavering "friendlies" in their faith in the cause of those who have taken up arms against us, so that it may before long become with them a settled conviction that we are all wrong, and that they are bound by duty and by interest to abandon us.

And what have we in the whole length and breadth of our province to rely upon in the event of a general, or even a local manifestation of disaffection? Truly the "nakedness of the land" might tempt our friends to despise and forsake us, and our foes to "swallow us up." When I visit the out-settlements of our enterprising English families, it is painful to think how very easily might all the effects of their industry be destroyed, and themselves, husbands, wives, children, all tomahawked and devoured, without anyone being the wiser till all was over. "And these are the men who have to pay the war debt of three millions! O Britain! how canst thou be so forgetful of thy far-off children? But the Lord reigneth. Let this thought check my complaints, and rebuke my despondency.

"Better than my boding fears
To me Thou oft hast proved."

Thank God, we have some "righteous persons" even in New Zealand, and the Lord will hear their prayers. Our Governments, our colonists, I know, are wishful, earnestly, ardently wishful to save and elevate the native race. May God have mercy on these infatuated rebellious tribes, "open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God!" It has been said "The natives are fighting for their lands." But "The earth is the Lord's," and for 600 years he has been waiting for them to "occupy." Six hundred years more would find them with millions upon millions of still unoccupied acres; and Providence indicates that now shall this portion of his earth be occupied by those who are able and willing to bring forth the fruits thereof. Let our brave colonists, then, have the sympathies of the nation that has sent them here, and which is well able to sustain and help them.

— No. 91. —

(No. 37.)

No. 91.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to
the Earl *Granville*, K.G.

Governor Sir *G. F.*
Bowen, G.C.M.G., to
the Earl *Granville*,
K.G.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
20 March 1869.

(Received, 3 June 1869.)

(Answered, No. 73, 18 June 1869, page 435.)

My Lord,

IN continuation of the report of the progress of the Maori war transmitted with my Despatch, No. 32,* of the 12th instant, I have now the honour to forward the

the accompanying copies and extracts of the principal Despatches recently received from Colonel Whitmore, describing his operations against Titoko Waru.

Enclosure 1 to 4.

2. It will be seen that Colonel Whitmore is cautiously but perseveringly forcing his way through the forests on the west coast; and that on the 13th instant, after a night march, and under cover of a mist, he surprised Titoko Waru's camp, and drove him from it with some loss. The small force under Colonel Whitmore's immediate command is gradually acquiring discipline, confidence, and skill in bush fighting; but it will be recollected that, while the enemy is stronger and more experienced than ever, the Colonial troops do not exceed one-fifth of the number of the regular soldiers lately employed in the same service. For it will be remembered that after the utmost exertions that could be used, and after recruiting throughout this Colony, and in Australia, the Colonial Government has been unable to raise its permanent force to above two thousand (2,000) men; whereas for several years there was in New Zealand a British Army of ten thousand (10,000) regular troops, in addition to the strong Naval Brigade from Her Majesty's ships on this station, and to about seven thousand (7,000) Colonial militia and volunteers.

3. The latest intelligence from the Waikato is still of an uncertain character. The movements of the Maori King, on whom so much depends, seem as yet undecided. It is stated that a large meeting of the King natives is to be held at the end of this month of March; and that it will then be finally settled whether they shall declare for peace or for war. It is generally believed that the withdrawal of the last British soldiers at the present crisis would greatly encourage the war party.

4. Meanwhile, intelligence has reached Wellington in confirmation of the report of the fresh outbreak on the east coast, to which I referred in the postscript to my Despatch (No. 32) of the 12th instant. It appears that Te Kooti after his escape at the capture by Colonel Whitmore, in last January, of his main stronghold at Ngatapu (about thirty (30) miles inland from Poverty Bay), retreated to the mountains of the interior, where he was joined by a portion of the wild and savage Urewera Clan, the McGregors of the Maori Highlands. He has now made a bloody foray against the settlements in the Bay of Plenty. In that quarter about five hundred (500) Europeans of all ages and sexes are dispersed along a coast line of above one hundred (100) miles; living intermingled with the natives, and (in their own phrase), "under the Maori Tomahawk"; just as the settlers near the highland border, one hundred and fifty years ago, lived "under the Celtic Claymore." Of these five hundred souls, there are about two hundred (200) men able to bear arms; who are enrolled in the militia, and are now holding the redoubts at Tauranga* and Opotiki, to which their families have mostly fled for refuge. I annex a summary of the recent events in the Bay of Plenty, which has been published in the Auckland journals, and which is, in the main, confirmed by the official reports.

Enclosure 5.

It will be seen that Te Kooti has already captured (though after severe loss) a pah belonging to the friendly natives; and that he has destroyed the settlement at Whakatane; and murdered among others, Mr. Pitcairn, an English surveyor, and M. Guerin, a Frenchman, long resident in this country, who manfully defended his house, and killed several of his assailants before he succumbed to overpowering odds. The latest reports from the Bay of Plenty (dated on the 12th instant), states that there were then about one hundred (100) Europeans in arms at Tauranga, under Colonel Harington, and about one hundred (100) at Opotiki, under Major Mair, both officers of the militia. In each case, the English are supported by an equal number of the Arawas, a clan which has continued as loyal to the Crown throughout the Maori rebellions, as the Campbells remained during the Scotch rebellions of 1715 and 1745.

5. The Colonial Government has sent to the assistance of the settlers in the Bay of Plenty, all the men that can be spared from the other threatened points. But it has been remarked here, that it should be easily understood elsewhere, that the colonists can do little more than act on the defensive, when it is remem-
bered

* Any good Map of New Zealand will show all the places referred to in this Despatch.
0.59.

bered that this scanty force of two hundred (200) raw militia, without a single gun, now holds the ground lately held by nearly two thousand (2,000) British soldiers; and that the Gate Pah, near Tauranga, garrisoned by less than three hundred (300) Maoris, was attacked in March 1864 (in the first instance, unsuccessfully), by fourteen hundred (1,400) men of all arms from Her Majesty's regular forces, supported by a battery of heavy guns. It has often been observed by competent judges, that the conquest of King Tawhiao and the Maoris, would have been a much greater military feat than the conquest of King Theodore and the Abyssinians. In both cases, the difficulties of the country are very arduous; but the Maoris are, beyond all comparison, more formidable enemies than the Abyssinians. Even at the storming of the royal fortress of Magdala, the British army did not lose a single man; whereas, our loss in officers and men has been severe at almost every attack on Maori villages and earthworks; while it is stated that at the Gate Pah in 1864 the 43rd Regiment lost more officers than any single regiment lost even at Waterloo.

6. I have been urged to recall attention to these facts in a public Despatch, in consequence of the peculiar impression produced here by the arguments reiterated in several organs of the English Press, and which would seem to imply virtually that the Colonial troops may be reasonably expected by their fellow-countrymen at home, to achieve a greater practical success than that achieved by a very much larger force of the best soldiers of the empire, under the command of a general of distinguished ability and long experience.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

P. S.—This Despatch and its Enclosures contain the latest news from New Zealand known at Wellington up to this date (20th March). It is hoped that the steamer which will convey this Despatch to Melbourne, may there overtake the Suez mail of this month.

G. F. B.

Enclosure 1, in No. 91.

Colonel *Whitmore* to the Colonial Government.

Encl. 1, in No. 91.

Sir,

Head Quarters Bivouac,
7 March 1869.

I HAVE the honour to report that I returned to my command, and reached Weraroa on the 4th. The troops had been unable to re-occupy the positions from which I had been compelled to withdraw them when the flood came on. The punt, however, through the great exertions of Lieutenant Colonel Herrick, had been found at the Waitotara Heads, and after being taken to pieces, had been carted to Weraroa, and carried by the men back to Poronui, its former position, and reconstructed and secured. Lieutenant Colonel Lyon had made every arrangement for moving on, and no time had been lost.

On the 5th, the troops returned to their former posts and made more than a mile of road. The alley had been all under water, and the trees were marked with mud to a height of from four to ten feet, and the rough bridge, begun while you were here, was still under water. All the creeks were still swollen, and I therefore placed bridges and culverts fit for pack transport over each. This night the troops encamped in and at the edge of the bush, and I gave orders for a general advance next day.

Some 80 Wanganui natives had meanwhile come up, and I divided the force into two columns, the Arawas under Captain Gundry forming one, and the Wanganuis under Major Kemp forming the other.

On the 7th, the Arawas ascended the range to the right of the bush valley, and took rations for three day; Captain Gundry had orders to follow up the trail of the enemy, if he struck it, and to depend on me for support. Major Kemp's column moved to the end of the road, and thence ascended the hills to the left of the valley. This column I accompanied myself. The Europeans were all placed in the bush to render the track passable for pack animals. Lieutenant Colonel Lyon remained at Poronui, to protect the passage of the Waitotari; Lieutenant Colonel Fraser took charge of Nos. 1, 2, and 6, in the bush. Major Kemp's column searched the country carefully, and could not find any position held by the enemy, though on the track to Okutuk we found seven horses, among which was the well-known white one, stolen some time ago from Kemp himself, and a stretcher on which a wounded or dead man had been carried away.

On

On the morning of the 7th I returned with Kemp's column to the end of the road, feeling certain that either the enemy had abandoned this part of the country, or that he was in position between the line of Captain Gundry's march or my own. I, therefore, took Nos. 1 and 2 armed constabulary as a support, and pushed on some miles in the bush. At length we reached a native encampment, where I fell upon Captain Gundry's traces of this morning, and turned to my left to support him. On reaching the summit of the range I found he had crossed in the direction of my camp of yesterday. I, therefore, satisfied myself, by pushing on a little further, to a point from which I could see the country, that the enemy was gone; and then sending the armed constabulary back to their bivouacs, I crossed the vallies to my former halting place, where I found the Arawas awaiting me. They had disinterred one dead body at a native village, evidently shot from a long distance, probably in the late skirmishes, and had found a trail leading towards Ohutuhu close by this place.

I feel sure the enemy has moved, probably to avoid being swamped in the flood; and tomorrow I move on with the native column, and leave the Europeans of Nos. 1, 2, and 6, to open the track to Te Ore-Ore, which will render all this difficult country accessible from the Wairoa, and make the labour of the troops of practical military use hereafter if required. This work will, I think, occupy two days, during which I shall explore the Okutuku district and endeavour to carry on the trail of the enemy. I feel satisfied that the whole force has moved, and that I do not endanger the Waitotara by moving on, while I confess it is most satisfactory to get the enemy out of a place in which he could only have been attacked under every possible disadvantage, and where a single day's rain would have compelled me to stop my operations.

The troops have shown a marked improvement in moving through the bush, which I feel justified in reporting, and the natives seem to work cordially.

I am, &c.

(signed) G. S. Whitmore, Colonel.

Enclosure 2, in No. 91.

Colonel Whitmore to the Colonial Government.

Head Quarters, Norman's Flat,
10 March 1869.

Encl. 2, in No. 91.

Sir,

In continuation of my last report I have the honour to inform you, that acting on the conclusions at which I arrived on the 7th instant, I proceeded on the 8th to explore and lay off a line by which the troops might emerge from the bush and reach Wairoa, while Major Kemp, with a strong native column, made a last reconnaissance to the front, but inclining towards Okutuku. This movement did not result in finding the enemy in position, though his traces were found moving in a northerly direction.

Meanwhile, leaving Lieutenant Colonel Fraser to cut the road I had laid off, where I made the necessary arrangements for the removal of my whole force, except the garrison (50) of the post, with my stores and materiel, to the Patea district, which, from the smallness of my available transport, required some consideration. Here I received from Lieutenant Colonel St. John, at Patea, a report to the effect that the enemy was in force towards Puthai and New Taranaki, which confirmed me in my opinion that he was retreating.

The 9th proved to be another very wet day, and as I was anxious lest the Waitotara should again overflow its banks and dam up its tributaries, inundating the whole country, I sent to hasten the arrangements made the evening before, and to recall Kemp and the native column, which I wished to be present when its tents were removed. Notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather, Lieutenant Colonel Fraser made his way easily to Wairoa, fording a large swamp only just in time to prevent being stopped by it; Major Kemp and Captain Gundry returned to Weraroa, to which place Lieutenant Colonel Lyon also brought his division and the punt, so that by night the bush posts and road were entirely evacuated, and some of the tents and stores had been forwarded to Wairoa. The punt also had been floated down the Waitotara, and was again established at Perehama, where Lieutenant Colonel Lycns and the Arawas encamped. I, myself, moved to Wairoa.

On the 10th I moved Nos. 1, 2, and 6 Division A. C. to Norman's Flat above Oika, at daylight, and by sunset the Native column and No. 4, A. C., with all the tents, had come up from Weraroa. The drays had, however, to return and bring up stores, some from Perahama, some by the beach from Weraroa, so that Lieutenant Colonel Lyon's rear-guard could come up this day. At 5 p. m. Lieutenant Colonel St. John, whom I had sent for, arrived at my camp and informed me that the escort bringing up supplies for this force had been attacked at the Whenuakura ford, and that the enemy was clearly encamped on the left bank of the Patea river. The escort under Lieutenant Hunter had manfully beaten back its assailants, but great delay had been experienced from the flooded state of the river, consequent upon the incessant rains of the last short time. I conceive that the enemy experiences the same difficulty and is delayed by the same causes, but I have sent to have

such boats as are procurable dragged from Patea, and I shall, if the weather allows me and the drays return, move at dawn to-morrow to Patea, where I propose to make arrangements for getting rid of any baggage and coming to close quarters with the enemy. I cannot force him to action if he continually retreats; but in such weather as we are experiencing at present it cannot be easy for Maoris to move. He has hitherto, by burying himself deeper in the bush at each step I made towards him, succeeded in avoiding any general engagement; and as I am resolved not to send my men into densely wooded spots without some certainty of being able to close with him after his first volley from his prepared ambuscades are fired, I regard his retreat into a better known country and out of a bush through which he has been persistently followed, as of great advantage to us. He has now not only found that he can be followed, without danger to us, into the most difficult fastnesses of his district, but he has experienced the inconvenience of subsisting so large a body of people in the heart of the forest. I anxiously hope these considerations may tempt him to risk an action, for I am much more satisfied than I have ever been with the spirit of the men, and their bearing when placed in the bush; while the native force, composed of so many different elements and tribes, appears to be equally eager to engage.

I am, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore, Colonel.

Enclosure 3, in No. 91.

Colonel *Whitmore* to the Colonial Government.

Head Quarters, Patea,
12 March 1860.

Sir,

Encl. 3, in No. 91.

In continuation of my last report, I have the honour to inform you that yesterday I marched from Norman's Flat with all the drays I could collect at Wairoa (3), and brought my force to the Whenuakura mouth, when, by means of the two boats I had directed Lieut. Colonel St. John to place there, I crossed the men and horses. Happening to find four drays on the beach I had these dragged through the stream, and with these completed the removal of my camp. The work was hard on the men, the last division not arriving till 10 or 11 o'clock at night.

The transport drays, both those loaded with the ammunition and other stores, and those returning to bring up the hospital, &c., having gone round by the Waitotara Heads, were, in consequence of the heavy floods, separated from me altogether, and they had to be taken back to Wereroa to be dragged down the hill by the men, and all their contents packed up in the same way, and brought across by the barrel pont at Perekahema. The new road at Wereroa, which is a very heavy work, is not yet completed for dray traffic, but as I have left a garrison of 50 men at the post with orders to finish it, I trust that communication may soon be established for wheel transport available for all weather.

On my arrival at this post I received the reports of the attack on the escort of yesterday, and enclose Lieutenant Hunter's report. The men appear to have behaved bravely, and Lieutenant Hunter deserves every credit for his soldierly conduct and arrangements. I conceive that, as the enemy allowed several persons to pass without molestation, and waited for the escort, that his design was to impede my actions by depriving me of supplies. If this surmise is too civilized a motive for his movement, it is very difficult to understand why he permitted so many individuals travelling almost alone to pass the beach, and reserved his attack for the strongest party likely to pass. The only casualty suffered by the escort was the loss of one, if not two horses. Of these one was the horse of the contract shepherd, and the enemy on observing it fall, ran up and possessed himself of the saddle.

No. 3 Division came up to-day, and to-night I shall move at 9 p.m. in two columns to attack the enemy, who has not, I think, as yet passed the Patea river, which is in flood.

I am in great hopes that I may now come up with Titoko Waru's women and baggage, which he will, doubtless, defend. It appears that having followed him steadily through the bush and through the several new tracks he has opened, he has at last determined to relinquish his hold of the whole district he had possession of, and to fall back on his own country.

I trust and believe that I leave no enemy behind, and, as I move in light order, I shall be able, with the garrison of Patea, to muster 600 effectives, inclusive of the native force, for operations until I have to establish posts of communication. To avoid lessening this, which is no more than sufficient, I have ordered the veterans to take up the post at Nukumarū, and shall bring forward the men thus liberated to form a garrison at a more advanced post. Owing to sickness and other causes from which this force has lost men, I would recommend the careful enrolment of any men who may offer to engage up to the number of 100 men.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore.

Sir,

Advance Camp, Patea, 11 March 1869.

I HAVE the honour to inform you, for your information, that the convoy from Patea to Wairoa, on the 10th instant, of which I was in charge, was attacked by the rebel Maoris at the mouth of the Whenuakura river.

By keeping up a steady fire on the point of attack, and throwing out a few skirmishers to outflank the enemy, we were enabled to dislodge them from their position, which was occupied by our skirmishers, until I considered all danger had past, in consequence of the ready assistance I received in reinforcement from the advanced camp, Patea.

I have, &c.

(signed)

Jas. Hunter,

Lieut. P. R. V.

The Officer Commanding Camp, Patea.

Enclosure 4, in No. 91.

Colonel *Whitmore* to the Colonial Government.

Sir,

Head-quarters, Kakaramea, Patea, 14 March 1869.

Encl. 4, in No. 91.

I MARCHED on the evening of the 12th instant, in two columns, respectively a little under 400 and 200 strong, by both banks of the Patea river. I myself accompanied the larger column which was more especially intended to attack the enemy, and reached the jungle side at daybreak without being discovered. Lieutenant Colonel St. John commanded the left column, and also reached the bush early at Otoia (Gentle Annie), so that there was good reason for hoping that he had been unperceived. His object was to intercept the enemy's retreat.

As we approached the enemy's camp, which we had discovered only by such indications as might be studied in the chase, but are seldom relied on in warfare, we threw off our packs and prepared to attack the position. It proved to be on high ground, commanding the whole open country from Putahi to Kakaramea, on the range above the Patea river. Otoia must have been some miles below the stream, as only the back of "Gentle Annie" was visible. The spot was not a "kainga" of former times, but simply a camp chosen for its suitability by Titoko Waru. A heavy mist unfortunately covered the spot, rendering it impossible to distinguish objects at a few yards' distance. This circumstance, which favoured our approach, embarrassed us very much during the attack and prevented Titoko Waru's defeat from being the total destruction of his force. I divided the force into two columns of attack with a reserve. The right column was commanded by Major Kemp, with his own troops and native militia. No. 1 A.C., under Sub-Inspector Gascoigne in support. The left by Captain Gundry consisted of No. 8 A.C. No. 2 A.C. supported him.

I gave the word to advance at about six o'clock, and both columns moved forward briskly, unluckily the sentry, while escaping, was fired upon by the left column, and their shots, which, but for the mist would not have saved Titoko Waru, did, as it turned out, give him a timely alarm. Unable to see the way, and almost immediately fired upon with great precision by the enemy's guard or picket, which turned out with great alacrity, the Arawa No. 8 and No. 2 A.C., moved forward under great disadvantage, and ultimately were compelled to halt, holding their ground till the mist cleared off, the right column also pressed to what proved to be within a few yards of the camp, but was also obliged to lie down or take cover from the same cause and with the same object.

I regret to say that during this interval we had to sustain many losses, hit from points which we could not see, but which proved afterwards to have been prepared for the purpose. At first the men thought they had been shot from the rear.

At length the mist happily lifted, and Major Kemp, whom I sent round to the right, reported the enemy's camp close by. I ordered a general advance, and Major Kemp, followed by the whole of his men, from our right flank rushed into that side, while No. 1 descended directly on the front, and the Arawa and No. 2, against whom the resistance was most protracted, at length drove the enemy past his position and entered from the left.

Major Kemp, allowing his men little time to plunder the camp, pushed on with his own men, the guides, and No. 8, driving the enemy before him.

After about an hour I had the satisfaction of hearing Colonel St. John's men open on some of the fugitives, and shortly afterwards I collected the force and bivouaced. At about noon, Major Kemp returned with the party which had pressed furthest in pursuit, bringing with him two women prisoners, and having overtaken and killed several wounded fugitives, though the bush was so thick and country so precipitous that he had been unable to overtake the main body. He had prevented them from crossing at the main ford, but the tribe of Ngatiruanui are celebrated as the best bushmen in the island, except, perhaps, the Ngatiporou and Urewera, and are on their own land, so that Kemp's natives and the Arawas, only some of whom have a general knowledge of the country, could not overtake men flying for their lives with such advantages in favour of their escape.

The behaviour of our men has been most excellent, both natives and Europeans striving to do their best, and showing the greatest desire and impatience to close with the enemy, who, on the other hand, finding for how short a time he could prevent being grappled with by our troops, fled precipitately directly the partial lifting of the fog enabled our men to see where to charge him. . . . He has left seven or eight dead on the ground at no very great distance, but he has lost all his camp, bell tents, baggage, many arms, saddles, tools of every description, and even a very great many commonly used pipes, so great was the panic which must have taken him. A great quantity of food, fresh meat, and potted meat, fruit, potatoes, clothes, blankets, almost everything down to the tomahawks and Maori spears, fell into the hands of our men. I learn from the prisoners, that Titoko Waru was himself present, and narrowly escaped, having had to swim the river; that his force consisted of four hundred "guns," and was therefore fully equal to my own in point of number; that they only heard of my approach from the sentry, and that great dissensions prevail in the camp since Titoko Waru's failure to carry out his promises, and the retreat from Turangaika.

The natives are out to-day searching the bush on the north bank of the river beyond Otoia, and I shall judge from Major Kemp's report what course to pursue.

RETURN of Men Wounded in Action on the 13th day of March 1869.

No. 1 Division, A.C.—Sergeant Richard Shepherd, gunshot wound in the face, severe. Lance Corporal Wm. Guthrie, gunshot wound in the face, severe. Constable Thomas Kelly, gunshot wound in the foot, severe. Constable John Black, gunshot wound in the right side and left leg, dangerous.

No. 2 Division, A.C.—Constable Charles Watt, gunshot wound in the left leg and thigh, severe. Constable James Langford, gunshot wound in both hands and neck, severe. Constable J. Kennedy, gunshot wound in right thigh, slight.

Corps of Guides.—Thomas Fleurs, gunshot wound in the left side, dangerous.

No. 8 Division, A.C.—Corporal Frederick Gundry, wounded in the intestines, fatal. Buonaparte, wounded in the left side, dangerous. Haihana Whakatea, and two others, slightly wounded, doing well.

Kemp's natives.—One man slightly wounded, doing well.

*C. Hooper, Surgeon,
Patea F. Force.*

Enclosure 5, in No. 91.

Encl. 5, in No. 91.

EXTRACT from the "Southern Cross" of Auckland.

IMPORTANT FROM THE EAST COAST.

Details of Mr. Pitcairn's Murder.

Tee Kooti again in the Field.

Daring Attack by the Hauhaus.

Fall of Raupora Pa.

Forty-five Hauhaus and Twelve Friendlies Killed.

Whakatane Destroyed.

CONSIDERABLE excitement was caused in town on Saturday evening, on the arrival of the S.S. "Tauranga," from the east coast. All sorts of rumours, more or less exaggerated or wide of the mark, were afloat. However, we regret to say that it is impossible to shut our eyes to the critical state of affairs on the east coast, the desperado Te Kooti, with a considerable number of followers, being again in the field. He has, it appears, attacked the friendly natives with the same remorseless fury as characterised his attacks on the Europeans. He has already besieged and captured Hohaia's pa at Rauporoa, killing several of its garrison, attacked a fortified house and killed all its defenders but one, and destroyed the settlement of Whakatane. The loss he has inflicted on the friendly natives is variously stated, but taking the most reliable accounts, it is about 12, while his own loss is reported to be 45. So far, therefore, he has not gained very much; but at present we do not exactly know the amount of the injury he has inflicted. There is however, one view of the matter which contains something of consolation in it; his attack on the friendly natives will unite them against him as one man, and though he may at the outset gain some successes, it is not difficult to foresee that he will bring certain destruction upon himself and his fanatical followers.

It will be remembered that a few days ago we published some intelligence of the death of Mr. Pitcairn, which had been derived from native sources, and it was hoped that the report would turn out incorrect. We regret to say that it has been confirmed, and we append full details. We stated also some days ago, that Rakuraku and 50 followers had

had been taken prisoners by Te Kooti; at that time, as no intelligence of the kind had been received by the authorities in Auckland, the correctness of the report was doubted. The news brought by the "Tauranga," however, mainly confirms it, the fact being that Rakuraku's party joined Te Kooti by arrangement, this show of being made prisoners being a mere ruse.

It would appear that Te Kooti, with a considerable number of followers, arrived at Rakuraku's pa on the 2nd instant. The name of the pa is Whakaraae, and it is situated immediately inland of the harbour of Ohiwa, which as we explained in a previous issue, is midway between Opotiki and Whakatane, the former being the farthest distant from Tauranga, which stands midway between Mercury Bay and Whakatane. The pa of Whakaraae (Rakuraku's pa) is situate on a commanding hill about a mile and a-half inland of the head of the water of Ohiwa, and is visible from all parts of Ohiwa, and we believe from the sea. Its position is such that it could not be easily surrounded, as it is backed by a bush. We may state that we have been informed by a correspondent that on the 20th, Te Kooti was at Maungapoukato, and Mr. Commissioner Clarke went down and had all the women and children removed from Rakuraku's pa, and by his instructions the pa was strengthened. The natives had planted crops in the neighbourhood, and professed their anxiety to remain and gather them. It appears that on the 2nd, Te Kooti's party arrived at Rakuraku's pa. Te Kooti appears to have surrounded the pa, and the inmates surrendered without the slightest show of resistance; in fact it appears that the whole affair had been pre-arranged, and that the form of a surrender was gone through, merely to add prestige to Te Kooti's arms, and to intimidate the friendly natives along the east coast. For some time previous no fires were lit in order that the attention of the friendly natives might not be attracted. At this time there was a party of natives at Marsh's pa, on the eastern side of the Ohiwa harbour, while at Rauporoa pa there were about 40 Arawas, who had previously been reinforced by 10 of the Ngatipukeko. The pa of Rauporoa had been strengthened some days previously in anticipation of an attack by the Hauhaus. Te Kooti's followers and Rakuraku's people are reported to have fraternised, and Te Kooti inquired whether any Europeans were living in the neighbourhood. He was informed that Mr. Pitcairn lived at Ohiwa, and in the evening Te Kooti paraded 10 of his old comrades of the Chatham Islands. It is stated that they were all dressed like soldiers, and that Te Kooti wore four revolvers in his belt, with a sword by his side, and a telescope in his hand. Ultimately Hemi, Kakitu, and Rangiaho were told off to make the attack. We may state this Rangiaho is not the same man that shared Te Kooti's fortunes at Ngatapa. The murderers proceeded to Te Tarawai, and there procured a canoe, and soon reached the island of Uretara, in the middle of the Ohiwa harbour. Mr. Pitcairn, it appears, was out shooting at the time. We have been informed that Mr. Pitcairn had been informed of the danger of his situation, and had removed to Ohiwa island as a place of safety. The island, however, afforded no refuge whatever, as it could be approached on foot at low tide. Mr. Pitcairn had often been told that the locality he was in was quite unsafe, but on every occasion he expressed his firm trust in Rakuraku's people, from whom he expected to receive notice of any intended attack. He had been advised to remove to the mill near Hohaia's pa at Rauporoa, but declined to do so. The murderers, on their arrival in the island, found there a native woman who had acted as housekeeper to Mr. Pitcairn, and an old man, and a boy. The murderers threatened to kill the woman, whose name is Ruta, if she would not betray Pitcairn. She appears to have consented; in fact her treachery is of the basest description. On his arrival on the island in his canoe, Ruta met Mr. Pitcairn and asked him for his gun, but he declined to give it up and stepped out of the canoe, proceeding towards his house, the woman still urged him to give up his gun, and on his persisting in his refusal she caught hold of it. Hemi, one of the murderers, then stepped forward from his hiding place and snatched the gun, while at the same time Rangiaho struck Mr. Pitcairn on the left side of the head, completely cleaving the skull. One or more blows were dealt, and the body was dragged into the hut. The stores which Mr. Pitcairn had procured from Mr. Simpkin's store at Whakatane on the Monday, being packed up and taken away. Mr. Pitcairn's watch and instruments were also stolen, the body of the unfortunate gentleman being left in the hut.

After this cowardly deed the band of murderers returned to Whakaraae, Rakuraku's pa, taking with them the woman Ruta, who had betrayed Mr. Pitcairn. On the same night a party of the Upokorake tribe at the Hokianga pa were surprised and taken prisoners. The next day a native woman named Wereweri, who had accompanied Mautuanui, wife of Ohepa, to Whakatane, was taken before Te Kooti, as also was Ruta. Te Kooti informed them that he did not intend to attack Whakatane, but that the Hauhaus had given him the whole of the east coast as far as the East Cape, and that he would attack all the settlements in detail. All who did not oppose him he would allow to remain in quiet possession of their land, but those who took part against him he would drive from the face of the earth. He says he will first attack the Arawa, then Opoitiki, and exterminate the Ngatiporou, men, women, and children.

On Tuesday, the 9th instant, Te Kooti, with a party of about 200 men, proceeded to the pa occupied by Hohaia, which, as we have stated, is called Rauporoa, on the Whakatane river. The garrison of the pa observed their approach, but, as they displayed a white flag, they were taken for Arawas. They contrived to get close to the pa under cover of a large house, situate about 30 yards outside, and several women and children who were outside called out to them, "Hare mai, hare mai." The garrison had, however, been on guard, and as soon as the attacking party got sufficiently near they were recognised, and a tremendous volley

was fired at them from the whole face of the pa, and 12 fell dead. Te Kooti's men returned the fire, killing Hori Tunui, a leading chief, and a woman, who were outside welcoming them. The Ngatipukeko (Hohaia's people) then rushed outside and drove the enemy away, slaying eight more of them. The Hauhaus took shelter behind the house, and had a karakia, after which they commenced sapping up to the works. For three whole days the siege was continued, until the sap had approached close to the palisades. The besiegers then threw ropes over the palisades, and pulled down a portion of them, producing a practicable breach. They must have been considerably taken aback when they found confronting them a ditch and parapet. Te Kooti, probably having suffered heavy loss, and being short of ammunition, proposed a parley. When the parley was proposed they ceased firing, and the fighting chief of Hohaia's party, Te Mehana, replied to Te Kooti, who said he meant no harm towards them, and would offer them the option of either making common cause with him or remaining neutral while he attacked the Arawa. He presented Te Mehana a new revolver as a pledge of his friendship. The fighting chief accepted the revolver, but said no truce would be made unless Te Kooti and his party removed to the other side of the river. The Ngatipukeko, a hapu of the tribe of Ngatihaua, expressed their determination to continue the fighting, notwithstanding they were short of ammunition, unless the besiegers would cross the river. No sooner had Te Kooti's party retired than the defenders of the pa sent away their women and children towards Richmond, situate at the junction of the Rangitaika and Tarawera rivers. To keep Te Kooti in check, 20 picked men were placed on the side of the pa towards the opposite bank of the Whakatane river. The remainder of the garrison then left the pa, following the women. Seeing his mistake, Te Kooti again attempted to cross the river, but whilst doing so his men were so exposed to the fire of the garrison that they were compelled to seek cover. Te Mehana and his 20 picked men then retired, 40 of Te Kooti's cavalry pursuing them. Shots were exchanged, but the progress of the cavalry was impeded by the bush, and the pursuit was only continued a distance of five miles.

A native woman, who visited Whakatane after the fight, was told by Te Kooti's own people that they had sustained a loss of 45 killed. The loss of Hohaia's party was only 12, so that in this case Te Kooti was clearly the loser, besides suffering the mortification of being outwitted.

While the attack on Rauporoa was taking place, a small party had been detached by Te Kooti to attack the house of a Frenchman, named John Guerin, better known as Johnny, on the opposite side of the Ohiwa river. The Frenchman had previously put his home into a thorough state of defence, and at the time of the attack the garrison consisted of himself, two women, two children, and three men. They defended themselves in the most courageous manner, repulsing the Hauhaus four times, but at length their ammunition was exhausted, and all except the Frenchman and one native were killed. The two then attempted to make their escape across the river to the pa on the opposite side, but in the retreat the Frenchman was killed, the native escaping with a wound in his shoulder, to Matata. He reported that he had shot three of the enemy with his own hand, and that the Frenchman had fought desperately, killing a great number.

On Friday morning last, the 12th, Major Mair went down from Opotiki and occupied a strong position at the mouth of the Whakatane river, and on the edge of a steep range which runs inland towards the Frenchman's house already mentioned. Major Mair went out with a party of men to reconnoitre Te Kooti's whereabouts, and proceeded inland in the direction of the mill, where he found Te Kooti in great force. On seeing the approaching force, Te Kooti sent out his cavalry to meet them, and, on Major Mair's party preparing to receive the attack, he supported the cavalry with his infantry. Major Mair judged it advisable to retire, and accordingly returned to his former position in the pas, between the hill and the Whakatane river. Mr. Mair's present force is said to be 200, about equally composed of Maoris and Europeans. Te Kooti's force, from the reconnaissance made by Major Mair, is estimated at about 300, 70 of whom are cavalry. It is probable, however, that he will be reinforced by 150 Whakatoheas who were in the bush.

Mr. Pitcairn's body was brought in on the 5th to the Arawa pa.

On Wednesday last, Te Kooti's forces moved down to the village of Whakatane, and they burnt it to the ground; and on the following day, they destroyed the Roman Catholic mission station.

On Friday last, as the Tauranga left, Te Kooti was within 1,000 yards of Major Mair's position, and a night attack was feared.

Captain Simpson left Tauranga on Friday morning last, with 70 men as a reinforcement to Major Mair.

Te Kooti was observed from the decks of the Tauranga, galloping about on a grey horse, within 700 or 800 yards of Mr. Mair's position. He was attired in a red shirt, with boots and breeches, a sword is suspended from his side, and no fewer than four revolvers are placed in his belt. His men were firing at Major Mair's position, while mounted orderlies were galloping about in all directions, saluting their chief, and receiving orders in regular military fashion.

In the following letters, full details are given of the several events that have transpired:—

“ Opotiki, 6 March.

“ I have just returned from the coast and received your note, and take this opportunity of sending you the latest news. On Wednesday afternoon last, Te Kooti dispatched 20 men

men to an island near the mouth of the Ohiwa river to murder Mr. Pitcairn, a surveyor, whose head-quarters are there. When they arrived, two of them entered his whare, and found there only his native wife and child. On inquiring where Mr. Pitcairn was, they were informed that he was out shooting pigeons, on which they desired her to go at once and get his gun from him, or they would kill her. She accordingly went, met him coming out of the bush, and asked him to let her carry his gun, which he refused to do, saying he could carry it himself. The two Hauhaus crept up, and one of them who knew Mr. Pitcairn, and had, in fact, formerly been employed by him, sprang suddenly upon him and seized his gun; the other coming up behind, struck him across the forehead with a tomahawk. The rest of the Hauhaus now surrounded him and completed the murder in a brutal manner, inflicting no less than five wounds. The murderers then left the body and went across the river to the pa of Rakuraku, a friendly Urewera chief, and after killing one man, took the remainder of the occupants prisoners, together with Pitcairn's wife and child. Te Kooti allowed two old women to go to the Arawa pa at Ohiwa, and they conveyed the news. The Arawas then went across to the island and buried the body, which had not been further mutilated. An expedition left here this morning to exhume and bring up the body to Opotiki, where an inquest will be held, and the remains properly interred in the burial-ground.

"On the night of Saturday the 6th, great rejoicing was heard in the direction of Maungatapu; war dances and jubilant songs of the most extravagant character appeared to be proceeding, and were continued till late at night, several boats coming and going to and from the township to fetch bread and the provisions. Upon inquiring, it was ascertained that Marsh, a great Hauhaus chief of the Ngaiterangi, had arrived from Patetere, the Hauhaus stronghold in the Waikato, from Hakaraia, at present stationed there with a strong force of malcontents. The mission of Marsh was to prevail on the body of the Ngaiterangi to rise and join Hakaraia in the Waikato. This intention was disclaimed by Marsh and the natives visiting Te Papa; but the villages around are all nearly empty, and I am curious to know where they can have gone but to the Waikato. I should have mentioned that Marsh was the bearer of an autograph letter from Hakaraia urging the Ngaiterangi to take up arms and follow him, an appeal, it would appear, that has not been altogether in vain.

"It was rumoured here on Monday that Te Kooti meditated an attack upon a pa at Whakatane, occupied by the Ngatipuketos, a friendly tribe; the news reached here this morning that the attack had actually taken place, and that, owing to a ruse, he had been very nearly successful. The following, as nearly as I can gather, are the particulars of the case: An Arawa named Tomati, while on his way to the Arawa pa at Ohiwa, called at Hohaia's pa at Whakatane. On Tuesday, about two o'clock in the afternoon, while in the pa, a party of about 150 natives bearing a white flag were seen approaching. The occupants of the pa, misled by the flag, believed the coming party to be Arawas, and invited them to enter the pa, and did not discover their mistake until the attacking party were actually in the gate of the pa, Hohaia, who was welcoming them at the gate, calling out 'The Hauhaus.' At the same moment one of the Hauhaus shot dead Hori Tunui, who was close to the entrance. A woman was also killed. The Ngatipuketos then charged the Hauhaus, and drove them out of the pa, killing eight. The Hauhaus retired behind a large house of Hohaia's, situated about 30 yards beyond the pa, and held a karakia or Hauhaus service, keeping up a heavy fire on the pa, which was not returned, as Hohaia's people were short of ammunition. While this was going on a party under Te Kooti himself made an attack on a small pa on the opposite side of the river, occupied by an old Frenchman, whose name I have not learned, but he was generally called 'Johnny,' his wife (native), and two children, another woman, and two native men. They all fought with the utmost bravery, repulsing the attacking party four different times, but a superior number at length gained the day. The women and children were killed, and the Frenchman and surviving natives being out of ammunition, attempted to escape to the pa on the opposite side. The Maori succeeded in reaching the pa, although wounded in the shoulder, but the brave old Frenchman was killed while crossing the river. The natives in the pa endeavoured to protect them by a covering fire, but not altogether successfully. The surviving native says he shot three himself, but that the old Frenchman fought desperately, and must have shot many more. Tomati, the narrator of the occurrence, made his way through the enemy at night, and brought the particulars of the attack to Dr. Nesbitt, at Maketu. A fine whare, belonging to the Whakatane natives, and built by the Frenchman, was burnt by the rebels.

"Since the fight at Whakatane, the defensive force here has been increased to 80 Arawas, 20 or 30 of whom are stationed at the Gate pa. They express a strong wish to go to the assistance of their friends at Ohiwa, but were prevailed upon to remain. This increase of the force did not take place till after the arrival of the 'Jane,' on Wednesday, and 'Tauranga' on Thursday morning, which latter vessel brought down Dr. Pollen and Mr. Clarke, C.C., with many other passengers. Mr. Gilbert Mair started on Wednesday to go to Whakatane for the purpose of ascertaining personally the state of affairs there, the 'Tauranga' being detained till his return."

"12 March.

"The schooner 'Jane' left here about five o'clock last evening, and the steamer 'Tauranga' was detained to wait for the arrival of despatches from Mr. Gilbert Mair, who had set out for Whakatane the evening before. At about 11 o'clock last night she was got
0.59. 3 C 3 under

under weigh, and was steaming out of the harbour with the Resident Minister, Mr. Commissioner Clarke, and a number of gentlemen on board, on her way to visit Matata, Whakatane, and Opotiki, when two messengers, Retreat Tapsell and a native of Maketu named Hone, arrived at the beach on the Matapiki side of the harbour. They endeavoured, by firing off their revolvers, to attract her attention and cause her to stay, but in vain, and she proceeded on her voyage. The intelligence they brought was of a very serious description, and became generally known very early this morning. It was that the Whakatane pa had been captured by Te Kooti, and that Mr. Mair, with 50 Arawas, had taken a stand in the pa at Maketu; that a number had been killed on each side during engagement; it was at first said 25 and afterwards 18; and that the stores of the two Europeans residing in Whakatane, Messrs. Simpkins and Melbourne, were burnt to the ground, after being first plundered, and their contents, some of which were spirits, distributed amongst the rebels. Mr. Simpkins and family and Mr. Melbourne had left the day before. But events are thickening so rapidly that I shall cease attempting to furnish them in the order in which they occur, and simply enumerate them. Whakatane has fallen to the prowess of the formidable Kooti, the pa been taken, and the submission of the Nuatihaua conceded. The submission means an enforced, and possibly not very unwilling, alliance, in which the conquerors gain the arms and services of the conquered. The firing lasted so long and the ammunition of besiegers and besieged was failing, when a truce was proclaimed, and Kooti entered the pa. He made a speech to the effect that he was desirous of obtaining the alliance of the Ngatihaua with their own consent, if possible; but although his ammunition was exhausted, except they would lay down their arms, he would kill them with the tomahawk. They preferred laying down the arms, and jointly with Te Kooti occupying the pa.

"The next news that came to hand was, Kooti had advanced on and was besieging Matata. One poor fellow came into Maketu with his hand shot off and tied up in flax. Mr. Mair's despatch, brought by Serjeant Retreat Tapsell and Honi, requested the assistance of 100 men. Dr. Nesbitt followed in the morning, returning in a few hours. A patrol of the few remaining inhabitants of Maketu was kept up all the night through. It will easily be conceived that we in Turanga are not able to afford any assistance, requiring, as we do, all our available hands. The Arawas stationed here, and increased two days ago to 70 men, became very restless on receipt of the intelligence, and at last insisted on leaving for their own kainga, Maketu, with a view of proceeding to the aid of their people at Matata, which they did this afternoon.

"Mr. Luttrell went from here a few days ago with horses for the purpose of bringing in the wife and daughter of the Rev. Mr. Spencer from Tarawera, where they resided, and returned yesterday with both those ladies. Several messengers arrived in the course of the morning, all concurring in the truth of the first intelligence, and only differing in small details. It was said that all the native inhabitants of Maketu had left that place, and that couriers were despatched to Taupo to bring down assistance from that place, where a great number of the Arawas were congregated. It was estimated that a very large number of loyal natives were to be found there, who were peculiarly interested in the success of the pakeha, as large tracts of their country were leased at very considerable rentals, amounting to some 20,000*l.* a year, which they would forfeit, together with the titles to their lands, which would be confiscated if they engaged in rebellion.

"The militia mustered within the Monmouth Redoubt, and, after being called over, were addressed by Colonel Harington, who informed them that Te Kooti, after defeating the natives at Whakatane, had advanced on Matata, which he was then besieging, and it depended on his success there whether he would attack Maketu, in which event the inhabitants of Tauranga would be placed in a very serious situation.

"The night after this became very dark and cloudy, and about 10 o'clock a very heavy rain fell, continuing for some time, and rendering the duty of picquets very miserable and uncomfortable.

"The force under arms is at present about 90 infantry, 12 of whom are stationed in the blockhouse at Pai's pa, distant about 18 miles, and about 25 cavalry.

"During this afternoon several canoes were observed conveying the native women belonging to the settlements in Tauranga away in the direction of Motuhua, near Katikati. All the villages in rear of Te Papa are nearly deserted, only very old men or women being left behind.

"It is now getting on for midnight, and heavy rain still continues.

"Te Kooti is reported to be followed by 800 men."

— No. 92. —

(No. 41.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
29 March 1869.

(Received 3 June 1869.)

My Lord,

(Answered, No. 73, 18 June 1869, page 435.)

No. 92.

Governor Sir G.
F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.
to Right Hon.
Earl Granville, K.G.

THE "Ruahine," the last steamer of the late Panama, New Zealand, and Australian Mail Company, is to leave Wellington to-morrow for England, *via* the Straits of Magellan. As this vessel will probably arrive before the next Suez mail, I avail myself of the opportunity to transmit further documents illustrative of the progress of the Maori war, in continuation of my Despatch, No. 37,* of the 20th inst.

* Page 380.

Enclosures
1, 2, and 3.
Colonel Whitmore's
Despatches.

2. The enclosed reports from Colonel Whitmore describe his further operations against the Hauhaus under Titokowáru. It will be seen that he is steadily driving them back, and following up their retreat. Experience has shown that this is the best way of dealing with Maoris; that is, to harass them constantly, and not to leave them time to erect their formidable earthworks and stockades. Titokowáru has already been forced to recross the Patea River, which is the boundary between the provinces of Wellington and Taranaki, and between the Queen's land (*i. e.*, that purchased from the natives) and the confiscated territory. In fact, Colonel Whitmore has now reconquered the country which the rebels had, been devastating for several months past, and the settlers are gradually returning to their farms and ruined homesteads.

3. It is stated on reliable authority that Titokowáru's followers are beginning to lose their faith in the supernatural powers to which he pretends, since his "Atua," or familiar spirit (in which the Hauhaus fanatics implicitly believed), has not empowered him to carry into effect his boast that he would take and plunder the town of Wanganui. It is reported, moreover (but this rumour requires confirmation), that several of the Hauhaus, who had resumed the practice of cannibalism, and had devoured the bodies of the English killed and wounded in the actions at Te Ruarúru, Okutúku, and elsewhere, during the last few months have been attacked by a strange and loathsome disease.

4. Major Kemp, whose conduct and exertions Colonel Whitmore praises so highly in all his reports, is the gallant Maori chief Te Kepa, whom I have now promoted to a majority in the native militia. He has nobly redeemed the promise which he made to me when, in November last, I visited his tribe at their *kainga* (or settlement) near Wanganui. As I reported in my Despatch, No. 116,† of 17th November ult., in response to my appeal calling on the clan again to take up arms for the Queen and the law, "the brave chief Te Kepa came forward and said that he was ready to obey the Governor's commands, and to lead a new *tana*, or war party, to be enrolled for permanent service." Indeed, personal courtesy and attention on the part of the Governor to these proud and sensitive chieftains are never thrown away. Thus Wi Tako, Te Rauperaha, and Mete Kingi, whom I took with me on my recent official visit to the Province of Canterbury, have successfully exerted themselves to maintain peace throughout a large portion of the West Coast. So also the Arawa chief, Fox*, whom I brought with me to Wellington after my visit to his tribe at Maketu in last June,‡ is now at the head of a large body of his clansmen supporting the English posts in the Bay of Plenty.

† Page 283.

Enclosure 4.

‡ Page 356.

5. I annex a plan of Titokowáru's pah near Nukumáru, which he evacuated on the approach of Colonel Whitmore, as was reported in my Despatch, No. 20,‡ of 12th February ult. The earthworks and traversees (marked in black on the plan), the flanking towers and rifle pits, and the double line of palisades, all—like Maori fortifications in general—showed great skill in military engineering.

6. Much anxiety is felt for fresh news from the Bay of Plenty. At the date
of

* The Maori name of this Chief is Pokeha te Taranui.

† See Governor of New Zealand to Secretary of State, No. 52, of 1st July 1868, page 139.

of the latest intelligence from that quarter (20th March inst.) the women and children of the settlers had been sent to Auckland, so that in no event can we have to deplore the horrible atrocities of the massacre at Poverty Bay. All the men capable of bearing arms (less than two hundred and fifty (250) in number) were concentrated in the redoubts at Tauranga and Opotiki. They have by this time been reinforced by a party of volunteers from Auckland, and they have the support (as I have stated above) of the loyal clan of the Arawas. Opotiki was threatened by Te Kooti and the Ureweras, and Tauranga by a body of Hauhaus under the fanatical prophets Hakaria and Kereopa. The Colonial Government is making every possible exertion to send further aid, but its forces are necessarily far too scanty to afford adequate protection to every settlement on a coast line as long as that of Ireland, and against an enemy entrenched in the central highlands.

7. The latest intelligence from the Waikato is of a somewhat encouraging character. It appears that the letter which I recently addressed to King Tawhiao (and of which a copy was enclosed in my Despatch, No. 32,* of the 12th inst.) has produced an impression favourable to peace. It is stated that at the large meeting of disaffected natives lately held at Tokaugamutu, Tawhiao himself, as also his family and principal councillors, opposed the general attack on the English settlements urged by the turbulent and fanatical minority. The meeting, however, appears to have been adjourned for a month, possibly, it is thought, to enable the hostile tribes to watch the further course of events and the progress of the colonial forces on the east and west coasts respectively, and to ascertain whether or not the Queen's troops will be entirely and finally removed from this country.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

P.S.—I beg leave to mention that I have just received and read a copy of "Greater Britain," the work recently published by Mr. Charles Wentworth Dilke, M.P. The chapters on New Zealand are admirably graphic; and the description of the Maoris and of the difficulties of New Zealand warfare are true to the life. I would venture especially to solicit attention to the following passage (Part II., chapter 5, Volume I., page 387):—

"Savages though the Maoris be, in irregular warfare we are not their match. At the end of 1865 we had of Regulars and Militia 17,000 men under arms in the North Island of New Zealand, including no less than 12 regiments of the line at their 'war strength,' and yet our generals were despondent as to their chance of finally defeating the warriors of a people which—men, women, and children—numbered but 30,000 souls."*

"Men have sought far and wide for the reasons which led to our defeats in the New Zealand wars. We were defeated by the Maoris as the Austrians by the Prussians, and the French by the English in old times, because the victors were the better men. Not the braver men, when both sides were brave alike; not the stronger; not, perhaps, taking the average of our officers and men, the more intelligent; but capable of quicker movement, able to subsist on less, more crafty, more skilled in the thousand tactics of the bush. Aided by their women, who, when need was, themselves would lead the charge, and who at all times dug their fern-root and caught their fish; marching where our regiments could not follow, they had, as have the Indians in America, the choice of time and place for their attacks, and while we were crawling about our military roads upon the coast, incapable of traversing a mile of bush, the Maoris moved securely and secretly from one end to the other of the island. Arms they had, ammunition they could steal, and blockade was useless with enemies who live on fern-root. When they found that we burnt their paha, they ceased to build them; that was all. When we brought up howitzers, they went where no howitzers could follow. It should not be hard, even for our pride, to allow that such enemies were, man for man, in their own lands, our betters. All nations fond of horses, it has been said, flourish and succeed. The Maoris love horses, and ride well. All races that delight in sea are equally certain to prosper, empirical philosophers will tell us. The Maoris own ships by the score, and

serve

* Forty thousand would be nearer the truth.—G. F. B.

serve as sailors whenever they get a chance: as deep-sea fishermen they have no equals. Their fondness for draughts shows mathematical capacity; in truthfulness they possess the first of virtues. They are shrewd, thrifty; devoted friends, brave men. With all this, they die.

"Can you stay the surf which beats on Wanganui Shore?" say the Maoris of our progress; and, of themselves, 'We are gone—like the Moa.'

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen

Enclosure 1, in No. 92.

COLONEL WHITMORE'S DESPATCHES.

Sir,

Patea, 19 March 1869.

Encl. 1, in No. 92.

I HAVE the honour to report that on the 14th instant Major Kemp* explored the right bank of the Patea River, and, being Sunday, I allowed the rest of the troops to rest. The enemy, headed by our men, was compelled to ascend the Patea over very bad ground, and I was not sorry to spare my men a march in pursuit, which could evidently be saved by waiting till they crossed, as they were certain to do without being pursued.

* The gallant
Wanganui Chief,
Te Kepa.

On the 15th I moved in two columns, Major Kemp and the Arawas crossing by the ferry I had established at Hukatere, proceeding only far enough to satisfy themselves that the enemy had really crossed the Patea, and then returning and entering the bush behind Mohoia. The other column, which I accompanied, took post at Manutahi in bivouac.

On the 16th, Lieutenant Colonel Lyon, with a strong detachment, patrolled the country towards Taumaha, but failed to discover traces of the enemy. Later in the day Major Kemp reached the same point, having fallen in with traces of the enemy, and reporting him in full retreat towards Whakamara.

I now made up Major Kemp's column to 350 men, by bringing out all the Wanganui and Arawa natives, who for various reasons had returned to camp at Patea, and adding 60 Europeans, volunteers from the A. C., under Acting Sub-Inspectors R. Watts and Northcroft. By one p.m. this column had entered the bush in the direction of Whakamara, with three days' food.

At 10 p.m. Major Kemp reported that he had come up with the enemy, and that as a strong pah had been some time ago built in the bush near the kainga, he thought it desirable that further force should be brought up to surround it. Lieutenant Colonel Lyon, who commanded in my absence, immediately pushed on all the constabulary, some 250 to 300 in all, and reached Major Kemp after a fatiguing march by daylight. I myself arrived about the same time, when we were evidently not known to be in the vicinity.

Tito Kowaru and others were heard haranguing the people, and lamenting their great losses at Otautu, and the women were holding a tangi all night. Major Kemp and the Arawas made a very long detour to get to the rear, which cost many hours. Meanwhile, unfortunately, a mounted scout rode almost into our hands, and finding the risk he had run, fired his revolver, and galloped away. Our men did not fire for fear of giving further alarm. Soon after the Hau Hau scout in the bush discharged his piece, and the enemy must have at once made off. Our advance was made at once, but the enemy was gone. The troops were much fatigued, and disgusted to find that the enemy had not stood in the pah, which, though there, had not been occupied, but the light column, after cooking, resumed its march with the determination to close with the enemy in whatever position he stood, as he is evidently panic-stricken.

Whakamara is a place never before visited by troops, and even settlers have not been allowed to go there. It is a very large kainga, and had a very elaborate topmast flagstaff on it, which, of course, I cut down.

All the force was disappointed at failing to have a brush with the enemy, and it may be confidently expected by Government that should we again fall in with Tito Kowaru, no obstacle will be suffered to prevent the troops charging him.

To-day my camp equipage is being moved to Turu Turu Mokai, where the troops now are, and where I expect Major Kemp to be by to-night or to-morrow.

The troops are immensely improved, and are daily becoming more valuable.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore, Colonel.

Enclosure 2, in No. 92.

Colonel Whitmore to the Colonial Government.

Sir,

Taiporohenui, 21 March 1869.

Encl. 2, in No. 92.

IN continuation of my last Report, I have the honour to inform you that on the 18th, Major Kemp, after Whakamara had been taken, and his men had cooked, continued the pursuit of the enemy by their trail, and at sunset fell in with their rear. They attempted

0.59.

3 D

to

to lay an ambuscade for Kemp's advance, but were attacked so quickly, and with so much determination, that they could not hold their ground; but they sprang off so rapidly, and dispersed so quickly, after delivering their fire, that only one could be killed, and (as we subsequently learned) one wounded badly in the skirmish. Kemp, however, pressed on, clambering up a precipice, and forcing the enemy to abandon his already prepared sleeping place, again fired on him, and inflicted some loss in this and other similar skirmishes during the following day. The 60 European volunteers from all the divisions of the A. C., except No. 1, followed the natives, and kept up, notwithstanding their heavy marching order and want of experience, and at the first shot were always found to rush on to the front. This is a very encouraging feature in the operations, and is doubtless a good omen for the future. Yesterday evening Major Kemp returned with his column, and speaks in high terms of the behaviour, not only of his own corps and Kupapas, but also of No. 8 A. C. (Arawas), and the volunteers. He especially mentioned the guides, who behaved very well, and being Europeans, have once more proved that our own countrymen, when trained, are able to undergo more fatigue than the natives themselves in their own bush. I cannot say too much in praise of Major Kemp's conduct and exertions.

The main body of the A. C. marched back to Manawapo on the 19th, and being delayed by the tide, could only reach Canada redoubt that night. The next day they encamped at this place, where I have collected a store of provisions and ammunition.

Four of the men of Tito Kowaru have been killed, and three women taken during this pursuit. Tito Kowaru is believed to be at the Ngairi, but likely to go on soon to Taranaki.

I propose to follow him to Te Ngairi, and thence, if necessary, to Taranaki, taking proper steps, meanwhile, as soon as I learn that he has actually started for Waitara, to send a force round to intercept him.

I dispatched Lieutenant Colonel Gorton to day to New Plymouth, to enter into a contract for the supply of provisions in the Taranaki district, and I forwarded such information as I have obtained to Messrs. Parris (through Mr. Booth), Richmond, and the officer commanding. I have prepared the latter for the possible contingency of my requiring him to place a force to waylay the paths from this side, and I have told him to be prepared, if required, to obtain the assistance of such settlers as are acquainted with that bush and country.

I fear that I shall have trouble to catch all the fugitives, but I shall persevere. My natives and Europeans have endeavoured to induce me to give some short time for rest, but if I can keep them to their work, I shall give none, till convinced that nothing more can be effected by haste.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore, Colonel.

Enclosure 3, in No. 92.

Colonel Whitmore to the Colonial Government.

Encl. 3, in No. 92.

Sir,

Head Quarters Camp, Keteonatea, 26 March 1869.

IN continuation of my last Report, I have the honour to inform you that on the 21st, finding the natives exhausted, I could not move beyond Keteonatea, which is no great distance from Taiporohenui, but more in the direction of my intended operations, and closer to the bush. Here I directed four days' rations to be issued to the troops, and on the 22nd, moved at 7 a.m. by the direct track to Tiro-tiro-moana, where I halted the Europeans, except the corps of guides, and left them in bivouac with Lieutenant Colonel Lyon. I myself proceeded with the Wanganui, No. 8 A. C., and the guides by the track believed to lead to Te Ngairi. No guide could be found to show us the way, but Major Kemp, with his usual intelligence, made it out correctly. After a few hours' marching by an excellent bush track, and over an almost level, though wooded country, we came to the edge of the Ngairi swamp. Previously, at about two miles from Tiro-tiro-moana, we got traces of the enemy, and although, as he has done throughout his flight, he had caused his people to scatter and avoid the track as much as possible, still we found a camp and a halting place, which induced us to believe him to be before us. It is unnecessary to describe Te Ngairi very particularly, my means of examining it having been limited; but the part I could see did not justify the accounts sent to me from many sources, of its extraordinary difficulties to approach.

The swamp, perhaps in winter time a lake, is a rush morass, with toe-toe growing along its edges. The distance across the part I saw is 57 or 60 chains. The opposite bank to the place where I struck it was apparently formed by a promontory or island, of which the side nearest to me was cleared, and on which three large kaingas were clearly visible. I did not doubt that I had Tito Kowaru and his fugitive force before me, and nothing but the physical difficulty of passing the swamp to prevent my at once attacking him. However, I wished to be prepared to overcome the difficulty, so I sent for the European force to assist me if labour was required. Lieutenant Colonel Lyon received his orders that evening, and marching at daylight, reached by bivouac at 11 a.m. on the 23rd, and an escort of ammunition arrived later in the day.

During the night of the 22nd, I caused the swamp to be reconnoitred by a few natives, and ascertained that the surface was treacherous, and that in places near the southern bank, by the line the enemy apparently had taken, a very few of the men at a time could pass without danger. As I felt in that case I could not justifiably attempt a surprise, unless the

opposite

opposite shore could first be seized, I resolved to wait a day, and search for a more favourable spot. All the morning of the 23rd, the edge of the swamp was examined, and at length I decided to send a party across from a spot some hundred yards from an eel pah, where the swamp was narrowest, to gain the bank and entrench themselves, while with ladders or hurdles, I enabled the force to cross the swamp without sinking by the regular track.

The armed constabulary worked hard all day, and constructed a light sort of ladder with three long poles tied with supplejack lashings, and about 15 feet long by 2 feet wide. As soon as it grew dark, Major Kemp sent a party of scouts to explore the swamp, but they were unable to hit off the line the natives had used in coming to the eel weirs. I was therefore compelled to abandon the enterprise for that day. Next day (the 24th), I determined to cross nearer the eel weir, and gave up my intention of sending two parties. I therefore caused the natives to clear a track in that direction, and sent back the armed constabulary to clear a road to my position for the packhorses. In the evening I had all the ladders carried to the eel weirs, which were about a mile from the main track to the eastward.

All this time the troops had been prohibited from lighting fires by day and the utmost quiet was preserved. The enemy apparently took no precautions, and seemed ignorant of our proximity. We heard a man cry out, "Now this evil man will cause the Wanganuis to come down upon us"—a speech we attributed to one of Ahitana's people, whom we knew to be at Ngaria, living peaceably, and who had refused to join Titoko Waru. The "evil man" was believed to refer to the enemy, and this speech satisfied me that he was in one of the kaingas. Later we heard a woman cry out "Come hither, come hither ye brave, come hither to the food"—a speech which seemed to refer to fighting men. Lastly, we perceived that the natives were carrying timber, evidently for a pah, and this seemed conclusive as regarded the presence and intention of the enemy.

At nightfall I passed 50 Wanganuis and Arawas, under Sub-Inspector Gundry, across the swamp at the eel-weirs, and had the whole of the natives employed till 11 p.m. in carrying and placing the hurdle-ladders on the line. The Europeans then marched to the spot and the Native force crossed without accident or noise. The armed constabulary brought more ladders across and passed the swamp, the last arriving at 4 a.m. on the 25th of March. I now caused the force to be awakened, and leaving Lieut. Colonel Lyon to hold the crossing in the entrenchments thrown up by the natives, so as to secure our retreat in case of necessity, I advanced by the bush as silently as possible. It was growing daylight when we reached the kainga, the Native force being disposed so as to surround it. The Maoris at the kainga, when we were close to them, perceiving us, rose and many began to make off. Others, however, ran towards us, calling out "haeremai," and holding out a white flag, while those apparently escaping hesitated and seemed disposed to return. At this moment we discovered Kawana Paepae and Apereniko among the natives at the kainga, and I was embarrassed what to do, more especially as most of those escaping appeared to be women. I therefore myself ran down with Mr. Booth to the kainga, and was met by Ahitana's son, who protested that all the people were either his own or another neutral tribe from Oraukuku, a place I had never heard of before. I immediately asked him why he was preparing a pah, and he answered plausibly that he feared, as Titoko Waru was broken, he might be in danger from his pursuers. He admitted also the speech about the "evil man," and said it referred to Titoko Waru, who had been across the swamp three days before. Meanwhile the men, sent to surround the place, had halted, and the people had crept away by the edge of the swamp; but Tukarangi (Ahitana's son) undertook to bring them back, and sent a man with one of mine for that purpose. As these continued absent, and as Mr. Booth had discovered from a seemingly half-witted old man, that Tito Kowaru's people, or some of them, had been at the kainga, I dispatched the Arawa to bring in the people who had left it. Unfortunately, an hour had elapsed when the Arawa (on the return of the messengers without the people) started in pursuit; and as we have uniformly been unable within an hour between us to overtake the enemy, or even come up with his women, and as he is travelling light, having lost all his food and baggage, the pursuit of the Arawa was fruitless. The trail lay towards Te Ngutu, and it was followed to the track of General Chute's march.

I cannot describe to you the vexation and disappointment of the force, which, after overcoming the difficulties of disguising its presence, bridging and passing the swamp unperceived, and effecting the surprise of the kainga, believed itself to have been duped out of its reward; but I trust the Government will consider that, even at the price of losing the opportunity, it was well not to have broken faith with Ahitana, on whose neutral or friendly disposition, it is said, that the Taranakis depend, and who is closely related to the Wanganuis, who feel great sympathy for him.

I cross-examined Tukarangi, and learned from him that Tito Kowaru had determined to "die on his own land," at Te Ngutu, where he is at present. That 10 of his men, whose names he gave, had been at his kainga when I arrived, but that he had been afraid to tell me so.

I felt the greatest inclination to disarm this young man and his followers, but refrained because there seemed to be every likelihood of the rest of his people returning, and I ordered him to leave Te Ngaire (under pain of his neutrality being hereafter disregarded), and go to Keteonatea, where he has another kainga. I moreover insisted on his showing me the trail of Tito Kowaru across the swamp, which however he has to-day proved unable to do. I confess I greatly disbelieve all his statements, and feel sure that the women I saw were

those of Tito Kowaru, whose rearguard at least, if not he himself, slept the previous night at Te Ngaire. If I am right he has probably gone to Ngatimaru.

Nevertheless I shall explore Te Ngatu, where I can see no fires at present, and if he is not there (and I can find no trail as yet leading in that direction), he must have gone to the Upper Waitara (Ngatimaru), a semi-friendly district.

Whatever happens, the Government may feel satisfied that Tito Kowaru's influence is wholly gone, and that he is hiding from the punishment of his crimes. To pursue him in this vast bush is a work of great difficulty, but improved as are the European and Native troops, one from which I should not flinch for a moment, were I not doubtful whether such a course might not place fresh tribes in the field against us, which at present are not likely to be encouraged by his failure to espouse his cause.

I feel, however, that it is due to the troops to say that the bulk of the force is now fit to go anywhere, or do anything that Europeans can be expected to do. They cannot track a fugitive Hauhau as fast as he can run away, especially in a wholly unknown country, but they have shown throughout these late operations that they are no longer at all intimidated by the bush, are quite able to make their way in it at a moderate pace, and that they can live in bivouac for weeks at a time without inconvenience, if required, in any weather.

I am &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore, Colonel.

— No. 93. —

No. 93.

(No. 46.)

Governor Sir
G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G., to Earl
Granville, K.G.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the
Earl Granville, K.G.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
7 April 1869.

(Received 14 June 1869.)

(Answered, No. 76, 18 June, 1869, page 436).

My Lord,

1. IN pursuance of the instructions contained in the Queen's Colonial Regulations (Chapter VII., Section 6), I have the honour to forward herewith a letter addressed to your Lordship on the present state of New Zealand, by Mr. J. C. Firth, a well-known and respected merchant, resident at Auckland, and who has extended relations with several of the principal Maori clans in commercial and pastoral business.

2. I am informed that the opinions expressed by Mr. Firth are also expressed by a large portion of the press and of the general public of this Colony, especially in the North Island.

3. My own opinions respecting the principal subjects alluded to in the enclosed letter, and the present state of New Zealand generally, have been so frequently and so fully submitted in my communications with the Colonial Office during the last 14 months, that I must not trouble your Lordships with a repetition of them. I would observe, however, that I have desired the Colonial Ministers to cause an inquiry to be instituted into the facts of the case referred to by Mr. Firth in the 15th paragraph of his letter.

4. I would further solicit your Lordship's attention to the charge lately addressed to the Grand Jury at Nelson by Mr. Justice Richmond (one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of this Colony), as quoted in the 16th paragraph of the enclosed letter. I am informed that Mr. Fitzherbert, while in England, addressed your predecessor, the Duke of Buckingham, on the subject referred to by Mr. Justice Richmond.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure in No. 93.

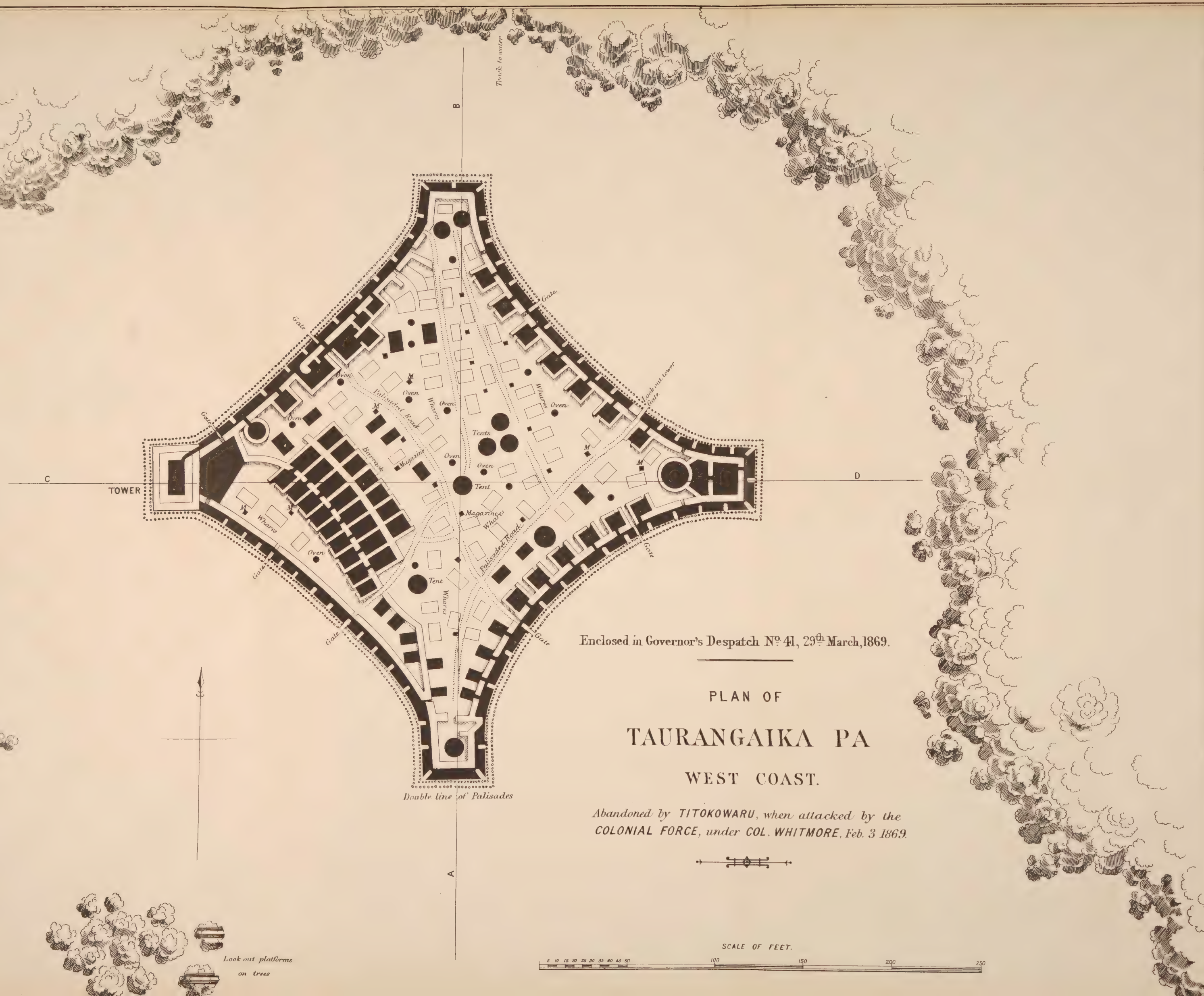
Mr. J. C. Firth to the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Encl. in No. 93.

My Lord,

Auckland, New Zealand, 15 March 1869.

THE assumption by your Lordship of the office of Secretary of State for the Colonies appears to me to offer a fitting opportunity to bring the condition of the Colony of New Zealand under your notice. I propose to do this, because I believe that the affairs of this Colony are in an extremely critical position, and because I think that the opinion, that Colonies



Look-out Platforms on Trees.

Double Palisade and Trench.

Road Palisades.

Whare. Road Palisades.

Tent.

Road Palisades. Whares.

Road Palisades.

Double Palisade and Trench.

SECTION A.B.

SCALE OF FEET.



Track to Water.

Cultivations.

TOWER.

Barrack.

Whare

Tent.

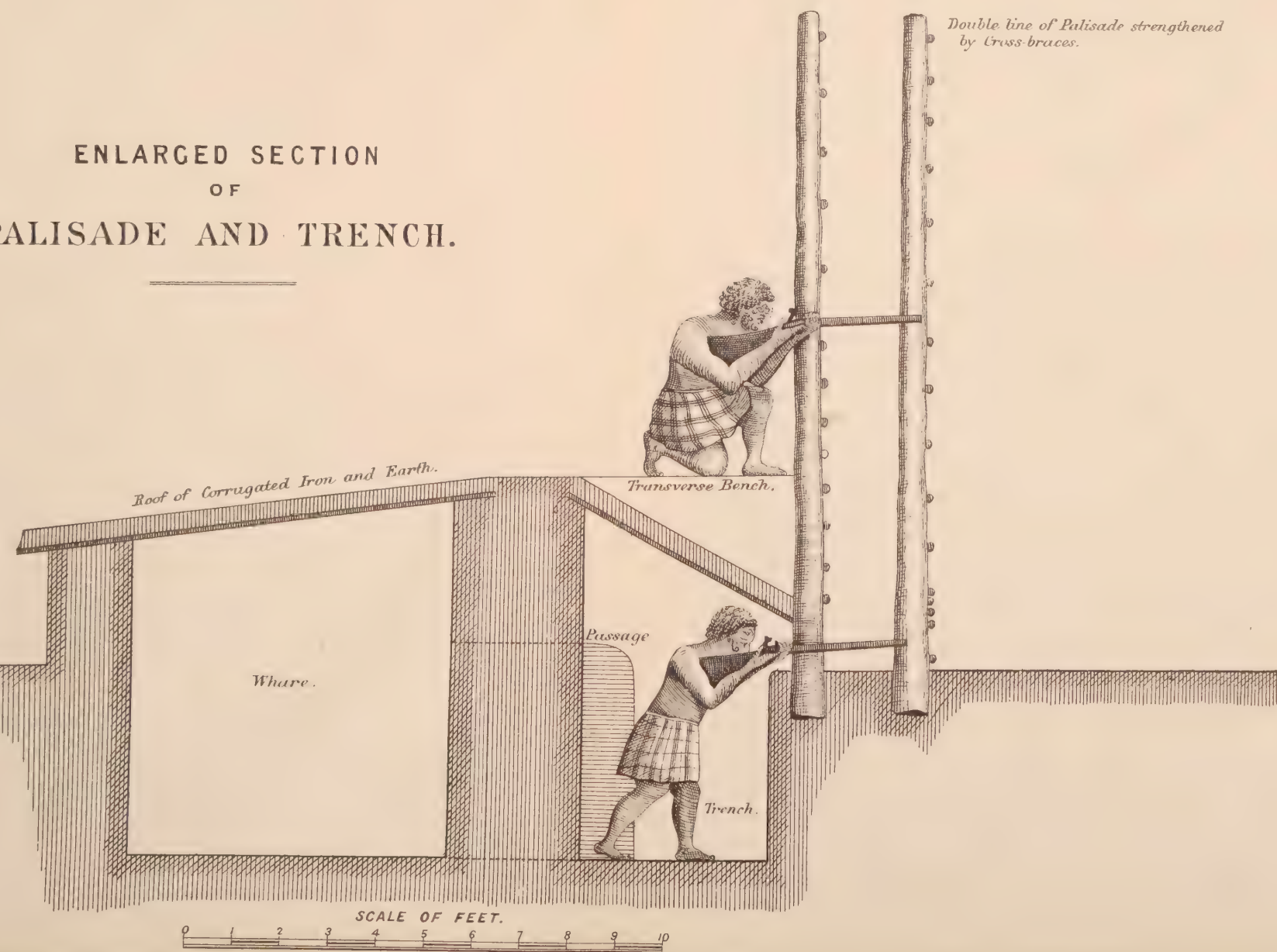
Oven.

Whare.

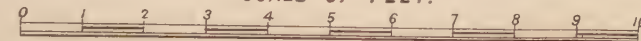
Double Palisade and Trench.

SECTION C.D.

ENLARGED SECTION
OF
PALISADE AND TRENCH.



SCALE OF FEET.



Enclosed in Governor's Despatch N^o 41, 29th March, 1869.

SECTIONS
OF
TAURANGAIKA PA
WEST COAST.



Colonies are not very conducive to the strength and permanency of the British Empire, has for some years been gaining ground in England.

During the administration of your Lordship's two immediate predecessors, this change of opinion has been more particularly displayed in reference to the affairs of the Colony of New Zealand.

This policy, now being carried out towards New Zealand, and which I may term the "policy of abandonment," cannot, I think, be expected to end there. If persisted in, I believe that it will shortly deprive the Crown of a valuable Colony, and may eventually lead to the destruction of Her Majesty's Colonial Empire. I cannot but regard such a policy as unwise, and its consummation as an event which will not be regretted by the enemies of Great Britain.

I therefore venture to lay before your Lordship some considerations which, whether they be regarded as a vindication of the New Zealand colonists, or as affecting the wider question of the permanency of Her Majesty's Colonial Empire, will not, I venture to hope, be accounted presumptuous on my part, for, though nothing more than a humble yet independent colonist, I claim equally with your Lordship, as with every loyal Englishman, a deep and abiding interest in all the great questions which concern the true welfare of the empire, whether at home or abroad.

1. Permit me, my Lord, first to premise that, from time to time, the New Zealand colonists have been charged with cherishing hostile feelings towards their Maori fellow-subjects, and with being regardless of consequences so long as they could secure the lands of the natives, and carry on their quarrels against them, at the cost of the Imperial Exchequer.

2. These grave charges have been, I think, sufficiently disposed of by the statements, that, by the Treaty of Waitangi, the Maoris, amongst other things, ceded the right of pre-emption to Her Majesty, and that this pre-emptive right was understood by the successive Governors to mean the sole right to purchase native lands, and was rigidly exercised in this sense by all of them up to 1862: that, from the foundation of the Colony to that date, Native affairs were under the absolute control of the Queen's Representative; that, during that period, not one acre of native land had been purchased by the colonists without the intervention of the Crown; and that up to the breaking out of war in 1860, the most amicable relations had existed between the colonists and the Maoris. The Taranaki war was followed by the Waikato war of 1863. Both these wars were in a great measure the result of the policy pursued by the Imperial Governors of the Colony.

In both wars, the colonists were bound to support Her Majesty's Representative with their lives and fortunes. The hundreds of desolated households and the millions of debt incurred, are a sufficient testimony that the colonists have faithfully endeavoured to do their duty. In confirmation of these statements, I beg to refer your Lordship to the Despatches and State Papers on New Zealand affairs from time to time submitted to the Imperial Parliament.

3. The colonists gratefully acknowledge the efforts made by Great Britain to put an end to the rebellion, and though these efforts, so costly both in men and money, were not successful in establishing peace, order, and good government in the Colony, the colonists ought not to be held responsible for the failure.

4. At length, weary of a struggle which the divided counsels of Imperial Governors and Imperial Generals had rendered equally costly and inglorious, the Imperial Government announced its determination, unless certain conditions were accepted, to withdraw from New Zealand, and leave the colonists to their fate. Recent events have shown that fate to be a hard one.

5. Before that determination could be carried into effect, the "self-reliant" policy of Mr. Weld was announced. The colonists of the Province of Auckland foreseeing the disastrous results likely to arise from these injudicious proceedings, strenuously opposed Mr. Weld's policy in the House of Representatives, and desired to be separated from the rest of the Colony, so that the Imperial authorities might have the fullest powers to terminate hostilities in such a manner that peace could have been established on a permanent basis.

In furtherance of this object, more than 9,000 of the adult male population of the Province of Auckland signed a petition to Her Majesty, praying her to resume the control of native affairs, so that treaty obligations entered into with the Maoris could be fulfilled.

6. Both these efforts were unavailing. Mr. Weld's policy was quickly found to be premature. The troops were nevertheless withdrawn, and the manner of their removal, more than the withdrawal itself, has emboldened many of the half-subdued rebels to perpetrate a series of atrocities rarely equalled (except in the Indian mutiny) in the annals of English history.

7. At this crisis, the "Himalaya" steam-ship arrived to convey the last regiment from the shores of this Colony. Though the removal of the 18th Regiment at such a time would have been a grave offence against public policy on the part of the Imperial authorities, yet, after the insults and contumely heaped upon the Colony by a large portion of the English press, it was impossible for the colonists to sue for its retention. After the withdrawal of England's moral support, it was felt that the services of a small body of her immobile troops

might be dispensed with. With a stubborn resolution and a manly English pride that does him honour, Mr. Stafford, the head of the New Zealand Ministry, was steadfastly declined to ask for the retention of a single soldier. For that resolution, Mr. Stafford deserves, and I believe he will secure, the thanks, not only of the colonists, but of high-minded Englishmen everywhere.

The obloquy which must have followed the removal of the 18th Regiment has only been prevented (I believe on technical grounds) by the prompt interference of the naval officer in command of the station, Commodore Lambert.

8. Most important services were rendered in the Waikato war by the 18th; no regiment acquitted itself with more distinction, and though under the strictest Imperial instructions, it has been compelled to content itself with garrisoning the seaport towns far away from danger, whilst Englishwomen and English children have been violated and massacred by a barbarian foe, none of all the gallant regiments which have fought and bled in this country has merited a higher appreciation and secured a warmer sympathy than the gallant 18th; none, I am assured, chafe more than they at being compelled, like Hercules of old, to stay at home and spin, whilst their helpless countrywomen are being ruthlessly outraged and murdered at the front by the foe.

9. At this point I may now describe to your Lordship the actual condition of a large portion of the North Island. On the S.W. coast, Titokowaru, a native of inferior rank, by the committal of the most atrocious cannibal excesses, having secured a following of desperadoes, burnt isolated farmhouses, killing stray settlers and attacking the military posts, at length succeeded in ravaging the whole line of coast between Taranaki and Wanganui, the latter town having been more than once in danger of attack.

On the east coast Te Kooti, also, I believe, a man scarcely heard of until the successful escape of the Chatham Island prisoners, gave him great influence, which he proceeded to use by totally destroying the settlement of Matawhero, massacring upwards of 50 of its European and Maori inhabitants, heaping indignities upon the poor women too horrible for recital, and hardly excelled by the worst atrocities perpetrated by the Indian mutineers.

After ravaging the Poverty Bay district, Te Kooti strongly entrenched himself in the fortress of Ngatapa, from which he was at length driven with heavy loss by a combined force of Maoris and Europeans under the command of Colonel Whitmore.

10. It is right to state that, so far as I know, the atrocities perpetrated by Titokowaru and Te Kooti have not been countenanced by Tawhiao the Maori King. The miscreants were not, however, put down by him for the reason probably, that the powerful tribes of the interior, though giving the king a general support, are divided into two distinct parties, one headed by the king and many leading chiefs being desirous that peace should continue, the other led by turbulent chieftains being equally determined upon war. At length the matter was brought to a crisis by the massacre on 13th February last, at a little settlement at the White Cliffs, of the Rev. John Whitely, a venerable missionary, whose useful and holy life has for 35 years been devoted to the welfare of the natives, together with Lieutenant Gascoigne, Mrs. Gascoigne, their three little children, and several settlers.

11. This outrage differs from those committed by Te Kooti and Titokowaru in this, that it is said to have been perpetrated on Waikato territory by influential chiefs of the powerful Ngatimaniapoto tribe. It is certain that the Maori King cannot ignore this act.

I think it right to state here for your Lordship's information, that my intimate acquaintance with the late chief, William Thompson te Waharoa, has afforded me opportunities of communicating with the Maori King and his chief advisers, of which I have not hesitated to avail myself; I have pointed out to them that the massacre of women and children are crimes which the colonists can never forget, and which they will never forgive. I have pointed out to them that the Maori King is rapidly becoming a vain shadow under cover of which only evil deeds are done; I have warned them that the dreadful crimes committed by Kereopa, Titokowaru, and Te Kooti, were justly arousing in the minds of the European colonists a deep and settled determination to put an end once for all to this hideous reign of terror and of blood.

I have reminded them that the Colonial Government were ready to give them, under Crown grant, portions of the confiscated territory amply sufficient for their requirements, upon their giving satisfactory guarantees of their readiness to enter into permanently peaceful relations with the colonists. I have pointed out to them that as yet the colonists cherish the remembrance of the bravery and the chivalrous qualities of the Waikatoes in the war of 1863, and that this remembrance still affords an opportunity for the reconciliation of the two races. I have finally warned the king and his chief advisers, Tamati Ngapora, and Rewi Maniapoto, that the destinies of their race are yet in their hands, but that if once the Waikato tribes resort to the cowardly practice of killing women and children, it will be impossible to prevent the extermination of a large portion of the Maori race.

What effect these and similar remonstrances may have on the future movements of the natives it is difficult to say; it will, however, be readily admitted, by those competent to form a correct opinion, that nothing has prevented a general rising so much as the singularly peaceful attitude maintained for some time back by the Maori King. It remains to be seen whether Tawhiao will not shortly be compelled by the force of circumstances to assume a new position, and put down the murderers by force of arms, calling to his aid, if necessary, the friendly natives and the Colonial Government, or whether, moved by one of those unaccountable impulses not uncommon amongst the Maoris, he may not put himself

once more at the head of all the hostile movements, and so uniting the scattered chieftains make a combined and perhaps simultaneous attack upon the isolated European settlements. Since the above was written intelligence has arrived in Auckland, that Te Kooti having escaped from Ngatapa had crossed the Kaiaianawa Mountains, made a descent upon the Bay of Plenty Settlements, and having taken measures to form a junction with Kereopa, the murderer of the late Rev. Mr. Volckner, threatens an immediate attack upon the town of Tauranga in the Bay of Plenty. To-day, 19th March, the women and children from Tauranga, as a necessary precaution, have arrived in the city of Auckland. Your Lordship will readily admit that this recital reveals a state of matters not very easily dealt with, more especially when it is remembered that every murder committed by the rebels, and every reverse suffered by us operates most powerfully upon an impulsive people like the Maoris; in fact, large portions of the race are becoming electric with warlike excitement. At this moment whilst military movements are being carried on at the Bay of Plenty, Poverty Bay, and on the Wanganui coast, there is hardly a settlement in the North Island, south of the line of the Maungatawhiri, which is not more or less in danger of attack. Your Lordship will perceive that these operations can only be carried on by an expenditure of men and money (if Europeans only are to fight the enemy, and the usages of civilized warfare only are to be observed) which the Colony cannot long sustain. That your Lordship may the more fully comprehend the position of the colonists, I may state that the taxation and debt of this Colony are more than double that of Great Britain per head of the population.

12. Whilst the Colony has been thus bravely staggering under a weight of difficulty, hardship, debt and danger, rarely equalled in the history of modern colonization, a portion of the English press, on the reception of the news of each successive disaster, appears to have contented itself with what it is pleased to call, "exercising its privilege of criticising," and reproaches the colonists in unmeasured terms for not having secured a permanent peace with Mr. Welds, 1,500 men, a result which General Cameron at the head of 10,000 British bayonets, backed by 10,000 Colonial troops signally failed to accomplish. The colonists are reminded that the "eyes of the empire are upon them." It would greatly help them, my Lord, in the coming struggle, if they saw anything in the later phases of Imperial opinion to remind them that the heart of the empire were with them also.

13. As the natural result of all this, bands of armed murderers traverse the country sparing neither age nor sex. If any of these miscreants be taken, either our prisons are not strong enough to hold them in safe custody, or our laws are too cumbersome to deal with them effectually. The laws of the Queen of England have become the scorn of the rebels, and are regarded as a weak mockery by that portion of the native race, which may be said yet to remain true to us. Even the laws of the Maori King, which until quite recently have been sufficient to prevent the committal of any murderous atrocities in the Waikato country, are daily becoming less and less able to control the fierce and lawless spirits who seem fully determined to throw off every restraint, and resume once for all the old Maori *ritenga*.

My Lord, can you be surprised if such a state of affairs be but the immediate precursor of anarchy?

14. Let me remind your Lordship that it is at such a time as this that England abandons her children in this Colony. The tone of the English press has filled the minds of the colonists with indignation and dismay; indignation at the bitter calumnies reiterated against the Colony, and dismay that English policy towards New Zealand consists of nothing better than in leaving the two races to fight out the quarrel as best they may; in permitting the establishment of a reign of terror and bloodshed, in which murderous attacks will be repaid by bloody reprisals, and in which atrocious crimes will be punished by a wild and lawless vengeance; in a word the policy which the Imperial authorities, supported by the English press, are compelling the colonists to adopt, is the terrible but safe policy of extermination.

15. That the teaching of a large section of the English press, and the action taken by the English Government, is already being followed by its natural consequences, will, I think, be apparent from the narration of an occurrence, the report of which has, within these few hours, reached Auckland. At the massacre of Matawhero, to which I have already directed your Lordship's attention, the son of a Mr. Wylie, a Poverty Bay settler, was murdered by a native named Nikora. This native, with two other murderers, fell into the hands of a party of friendly natives. Intelligence of their capture appears to have been sent to Mr. Wylie, who reported the circumstance to the officer in command of the Colonial forces at Poverty Bay, requesting him to take measures for the speedy punishment of the criminals. Major Westrupp is said to have declined to accept the responsibility. Thereupon Mr. Wylie, accompanied by a Mr. Benson, a half-caste, and a native (all of whom I believe had relatives murdered by Nikora and his companions), resolving to prevent these murderers from committing any further atrocities, repaired to the camp of the friendly natives. Mr. Wylie told Nikora to prepare for death, and, after a brief interval the whole party fired. Nikora, severely wounded, escaped in the darkness. A second murderer was told to prepare for death, and fell dead beneath the unwavering rifles of the avenging party. The third murderer escaped in the darkness. This event, I need hardly inform your Lordship has created a profound impression upon the natives, both hostile and friendly, as well as upon the

Europeans. It is, I think your Lordship will admit, a significant illustration of the lawless condition to which the policy adopted by the Imperial Government, if persevered in, will shortly reduce this English Colony of New Zealand.

16. Permit me now to direct your Lordship's attention to a circumstance of equal significance. Simultaneously with the perpetration of the act of lawless justice which I have just narrated, the criminal sessions were being held at Nelson, in the South Island, before Mr. Justice Richmond. The "Evening Post" reports the judge as follows:—"His Honor, in addressing the grand jury, alluded to the unfavourable state of affairs in the North Island, which were far worse than on the last occasion on which he had addressed them. He adverted to it then, because it had occurred to him that the administration of justice was scarcely practicable in the state of affairs in Taranaki, where they had to deal with a savage foe, and, therefore, the ordinary principles of common law were inapplicable. There was a case now pending in the Court of Queen's Bench, with regard to a Colonial Act of Indemnity passed in Jamaica, which Act there was reason to suppose would prove invalid. That was a matter of concern to us all, because it had now become impossible to carry out the ordinary law in an ordinary way in the North Island. The news that had just been received of the arrival of the "Himalaya" in Wellington, suggested to his mind that if we were to be burdened with the responsibilities of independence we should also be permitted to enjoy its powers, and be enabled to deal with the urgent necessities of our position, and he believed that the same view would appear a just one to the home statesmen. As a judge of the Supreme Court, he considered it was not going out of his way to say, that the ordinary law of England was quite inadequate to deal with such exigencies as we were now called upon to face, without aid from the mother country. If the Jamaica Act of Indemnity were considered invalid, it became imperative to deal with the state of the law."

When such opinions as these are judicially uttered by a judge of Mr. Richmond's learning, moderation, and sagacity, it is evident that a very vital and radical change must shortly take place in the relations between England and her Colony of New Zealand.

17. My Lord, the colonists of New Zealand regard with natural horror a resort to the terrible alternative of extermination. They contemplate the possibility of a rupture of their connection with the mother country, as a bitter and cruel necessity. In such a case, they will at least have the melancholy satisfaction that these alternatives will have been forced upon them by the policy of your predecessors, which is represented by a section of the English press, as having the deliberate approval of the people of England. When I remind your Lordship that, in common with all the dwellers in England's Colonial empire, the colonists of New Zealand pride themselves on their devoted attachment to Her Majesty; that they cling with a tenacity, which Englishmen at home can hardly realise, to the unforgotten memories of their ancestral homes; that they cherish with deep and loving fondness, as the most precious heritage of their children, the immortal traditions, the time honoured institutions, and the noble deeds of the good and great men of their native land, your Lordship may be able to appreciate the painful difficulties of their position at this crisis in their affairs.

18. My Lord, I have endeavoured to lay before your Lordship a plain statement of the various events which have assisted to produce the very grave crisis now existing in the affairs of the Colony of New Zealand.

I trust I have neither harshly, nor unfairly, commented upon any of the circumstances to which I have felt it necessary to direct your Lordship's attention.

In conclusion, I may be permitted to observe, that if the "policy of abandonment" has been adopted by Her Majesty's present advisers as the irrevocable policy of the British Government, then ancient Rome will not have been the only empire to teach the world, that the decay of national spirit is but the precursor of the decay of national power.

The Right Honourable Earl Granville,
Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies.

I have, &c.
(signed) J. C. Firth.

— No. 94. —

No. 94.

(No. 47.)

Governor Sir F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G. to
the Earl Granville,
K.G.
9 April 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the
Earl Granville, K.G.

Government House, Wellington,
New Zealand, 9 April 1869.

(Received, 14 June 1869.)

(Answered, No. 79, 28 June 1869, page 436.)

My Lord,

I HAVE been requested to transmit the enclosed extract from the speech recently delivered by the Superintendent of Wellington (Dr. Featherston) at the opening of the annual Session of his Provincial Council. The ability and influence of Dr. Featherston, who has from the beginning been one of the leading

Enclosure 1.
Extract from the
Speech of the
Superintendent of
Wellington.

ing politicians of New Zealand, are fully recognised by all, including those who differ from him. It will be seen that he has stated his opinions fully on the present condition of the Colony in general, and especially with regard to the policy of "confiscation," and the policy of "self-reliance," to both of which policies he has been consistently opposed. The Council in its address, in reply to the opening speech, endorsed the views of the Superintendent.

2. At the same time I transmit the comments on Dr. Featherston's speech, published in a Colonial journal, which advocates the opposite views on the questions referred to above. In compliance with the instructions of your Lordship's predecessors, files of the principal New Zealand journals are forwarded to the Colonial Office by every monthly mail. I now annex an article on the affairs of this Colony which has recently appeared in the "Sydney Morning Herald," one of the ablest and most dispassionate of the newspapers published in the Australian Colonies.

Encl. 2.
"New Zealand
Advertiser."
26 March 1869.
Encl. 3.

3. It will, of course, be understood that I do not identify myself with any of the views expressed in the enclosed documents, which are simply transmitted, in the spirit of my instructions, for your Lordship's information, and as illustrative of the present state of public opinion in this community, on the important subjects of which they treat.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

Enclosure 1, in No. 94.

EXTRACT from the SPEECH of the Superintendent (Dr. *Featherston*) to the Provincial Council of Wellington.

Encl. 1, in No. 94.

OPENING OF THE PROVINCIAL COUNCIL.

THE session of the Provincial Council was opened at the Supreme Court House this afternoon, at three o'clock.

The Council was opened with the usual formalities.

Present—Messrs. Brandon, Halcombe, Dransfield, Hickson, Crawford, Wallace, Masters, Borlase, McDouall, Taylor, Ludlam, Pearce, Reading, Morgan, Galloway, Fagan, Smith, Rhodes, Hunter, Johnston, W. W. Taylor.

On his Honor entering the Council Chamber, the members rose.

His Honor then delivered the following speech:—

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Provincial Council,

I need scarcely assure you that it is a matter of deep regret to me that the anticipations I indulged in on opening your last session, that the depression then existing would by this time have ceased and your finances have been re-established, have not been realised; but it is still more painful to me to be unable to express even a hope of the Colony emerging from its present difficulties as long as the present policy is pursued.

It will not, I think, be denied that never since its foundation has the Colony been placed in so critical a position and with so little prospect before it of any immediate relief. It is no doubt unpleasant, if not humiliating, to make such admissions, both because the grave disasters which have befallen us are undoubtedly, in a great measure, attributable to the Colonists themselves, and also because to retrace our steps, if not impossible, is beset with almost insuperable difficulties; but still, however wedded we may be to our past opinions, however disposed blindly and doggedly to adhere to them, it is not the less our duty not to shut our eyes to the realities of our position, to the magnitude of the emergency, not to persevere in a line of action which has already been so ruinous, unless we are thoroughly satisfied, that it will ultimately prove the wisest and safest course.

Without discussing the wisdom of the policy of confiscation adopted in 1863, or whether it would not have been infinitely more prudent to have substituted for it the principle of cession, it will be admitted that confiscation necessarily implied the power to hold and occupy the lands. Has the Colony ever had or has it now this power? How much of the confiscated lands, whether on the west or east coast, do we at this moment retain possession of? What chance have we of reconquering it, and if so, at what cost? These are questions that force themselves upon our consideration, but to which I fear no satisfactory answers can be given by the Colony.

For what really was the course pursued by the Colony? No sooner had it adopted a policy which could only be carried out and maintained by force, and long before the confiscated lands were fully occupied and settled, than it insists upon the Imperial Government withdrawing all its troops, by whom these lands had been conquered, without making any provision to supply their place, or rather in the full knowledge that the troops could not

and would not be replaced by any adequate local force. The Colony challenges a large portion of the native race, almost invites them into rebellion, and at the same time disarms itself,—strips itself of all means of defence—places itself at the mercy of a half civilized people keenly smarting under the loss of their lands. This may be called a policy, but it is the policy of the suicide. It would indeed have been strange had the Maori resisted such a temptation or rather invitation—not attempted to regain possession of the lands. But the course thus pursued appears still more unintelligible when it is remembered that the Colony might have retained for an indefinite period three or four thousand troops, whose very presence would in all probability have prevented any fresh outbreak, at an infinitely less expense than the present Colonial force costs.

Upon the result of this policy, upon the fearful sacrifice of life and property it has already entailed, it is unnecessary for me to dwell. It is sufficient to know that we have sustained a succession of defeats without a single decisive blow having been struck by our colonial forces, however gallantly they may in some instances have behaved, sufficient in any material degree to detract from the prestige of victory implanted on the rebel standards. We may glean what is the opinion of the state of affairs on the east coast of those most competent to judge, from the simple fact that the superintendent of Hawke's Bay deemed it necessary to prevent a body of allies, under orders to proceed to the west coast, leaving the province.

Neither must we ignore the fact that there is a greater amount of discontent, distrust, and hostility amongst the natives than ever existed before, that day by day a larger portion of the race is becoming disaffected, that even those tribes which hitherto have been and still are loyal, and who on many occasions have nobly fought our battles, are becoming disheartened and discouraged by the reverses which have befallen our arms, and so doubtful about the ultimate issue of the struggle, that they are seriously asking themselves why they should be involved in it. Let such a feeling take possession of them, and I need not say it will be most unwise to depend upon them as permanent allies. Then if these murders continue,—and as long as such fiends as Te Kooti, Tito Kowaru, and others are at large, there is no reason to believe that they will not,—what becomes of the outlying districts if they are all involved in the same ruin which has already overtaken some? What becomes of the towns? Where will this Colony of the North Island be?

I venture to make these remarks because it appears to me that it is impossible to exaggerate the magnitude of the present crisis, and that it is your duty, as Representatives of the province, not to ignore it, but to take it into your serious consideration. You may not be able to control events, but any expression of opinion on such a subject from you must ever have great weight on the councils of the Colony. My own opinion is that if this island is to be rescued from almost utter destruction, there must be an almost entire reversal of the past policy, and an immediate application for the Imperial troops on the terms offered by Imperial authorities. The retention by them of the 18th Regiment in the Colony is a sufficient proof that such an appeal would not be made in vain.

It seems almost a mockery, even after thus briefly alluding to so grave a question—a question which to my mind is one of life or death to the inhabitants of this island—to refer to those ordinary matters which I am bound to bring before you, and to afford you the fullest information thereon.

* * * * *

(signed) T. E. Featherston.

Enclosure 2, in No. 94.

THE "NEW ZEALAND ADVERTISER."

Wellington, Friday, March 26, 1869.

WHEN a man of so much power and sagacity as Dr. Featherston invites, it is hardly to be wondered that our Wellington Provincial Council should indulge itself in a debate on a defunct question—that of military aid from England. "Nothing but five Imperial regiments will get us through our troubles!" and who can blame men holding such an opinion if they continue to talk on a worn-out theme? The drowning man is not mocked at if he catches at a straw. If nothing but five regiments can save us we are beyond salvation, and it is a comparatively small matter if we are ungraceful and undignified in our last gasps. The debate in the Provincial Council brought out no new argument on this old theme, but it gave us a very good speech from Mr. R. Pharazyn, which ought to be better reported than it has been, that a compendium of the argument in favour of the famous "self-reliance" policy may be easily accessible to every reader in the Colony. We do not propose to follow the arguments of the councillors. It is superfluous to say that, granting the premises of Dr. Featherston's supporters, there are good arguments to be given on his side. Mr. J. Johnston is a man of sense, courage and honesty. He never talks nonsense. One can only regret that he and his friends should have thrown away their trouble on so idle a discussion, and wonder that they should exhibit so absolute a blindness to the whole drift of British politics for some years past, but especially for the last two or three. The Queen's Speech, in opening the reformed Parliament, reiterates with the courtesy to be expected in a manifesto of the Government of Mr. Gladstone, the cardinal idea which was conveyed with the perfection of official rudeness in the first despatch bearing Lord Granville's

ville's signature as Minister for the Colonies. The despatch, a production doubtless of some sour *doctrinaire* of the Colonial Office, writing from behind his official screen, must be read as conveying in ungracious terms the resolve of the new ministry that amongst its economies one of the first and least debatable is the repudiation of all liability for the defence of the Colonies. Language could not be plainer or more ungracious. The Colonial Office was impatient to do the thing, not as a disagreeable duty, but in order it would rather seem effectual to rebuff all further importunity. The Royal speech, if the telegram may be trusted, veils the determination in gracious, and, perhaps, sincere sympathy for our misfortunes, yet sympathy so mild as not to hide for a moment the same idea that for the future New Zealand is to depend on itself. It is not a question of 40 pounds per head any longer. The country will be infatuated if it doubts in future that Great Britain wishes to decline all responsibility, moral and pecuniary, for the conduct of affairs in New Zealand. The comparative cheapness or otherwise of Imperial or colonial troops thus ceases to be a question of immediate practical importance.

We are prepared to justify the British Government in the line of policy they are adopting towards us, if only their decisions are conveyed in terms not studied to offend—if, in short, the Minister for the Colonies will take the trouble to read the documents laid before him by his subordinates before signing them. No nation has undergone greater changes than Great Britain since 1848, the healthy fruit of peace, freedom, and industry. The choice of the working classes then declared in favour of sober political progress, as against violent convulsions, has been amply justified by the result. No Government ever opened its career with nobler objects and more practical wisdom than that which the reformed Parliament has placed in power. Social questions, the claims of poverty, ignorance, and labour, which, in the lurid glare of the recent revolutions of France and Germany, seemed to threaten destruction under the name of reforms, are now soberly discussed, and will be practically dealt with in the interests of the weak, but with justice to all Christian philosophy, which for a time, in unnatural reaction, allied itself with the cause of retrogression, has now recovered its tone, and has won over the highest political wisdom to the aid of the popular cause; and those who have waited soberly for power are about to use it soberly for sober ends. English statesmen are beginning their new career of practical reforms by lightening as fast as possible the public burdens which necessarily press most heavily on the poor and working classes. They are applying their thoughts to the organisation of capital and labour, the definition of the rights of the peasantry of one great division of the kingdom, the removal of every monument of strife and subjection which the institutions of the country still retain, the extension and elevating of education for all classes, and the relief of that destitution which, after all curative measures have been taken, must still overtake some part of the dense population of such a land. For such objects courageous economy is necessary; and when England finds it advisable in the face of armed Europe to reduce her small army by 10,000 men, a remote Colony must not expect great sacrifices to be made for its benefit. The school of statesmen who rule England have, moreover, the practical sense to see that they can do very little good by meddling in affairs so distant and strange to them as ours, whilst by so meddling they incur responsibilities which they cannot meet. It is not a bare abdication, but a deliberate and thoughtful surrender of powers they cannot effectively wield, which makes them decline to be parties to our policies and troubles. No doubt there is hardship in this to many who, in ignorant faith in the British flag, have embarked their hopes in this country, but if the leaders of English opinion are right, and we think they are, in the belief that our affairs are not within their control, they are right in at once and frankly declaring that, as regards her tacit and express engagements to New Zealand colonists, England is insolvent. The wrong was in those who undertook what was not practicable, and the duty is as soon as possible to annul the impracticable engagement.

Can anyone of us say that he does not sympathise in the noble purposes of Great Britain's foremost statesmen, and is not proud of the sober progress of the nation? If one might venture a conjecture as to the thought which lies at the bottom of the audacity with which rich England, already weak among her neighbours, ventures to reduce her armed strength, it would be that her people, bound by closer love for their country; Ireland, reclaimed from hostility, wealth and trade increased by the increased light of education, and the elevation of spirit of the masses, the whole nation will shortly become the British army for defensive purposes, and 10,000 trained men will be well replaced by 10 millions enfranchised and grateful sons of toil.

But England, in her greatest and boldest reforms, has always regarded justice hitherto. No one proposed to manumit the West Indian slaves at the expense of their so-called proprietors. The nation bore at least part of the sacrifice. Nor is it now proposed to disendow the Irish Church at the cost of those who enjoy the endowments. Their vested interests are to be provided for. So, we hold that Great Britain, whilst disembarassing herself of her colonial burdens, ought not entirely to forget the serious moral responsibility incurred in past years, when people of all classes, the capitalist and the labourer, the politician and the simple peasant, cast in their lot on these shores, believing them to be substantial portions of the British Empire, and under its care. The claims of these men ought not to be utterly lost sight of. The whole help needed, in the temporary detention of the 18th Regiment, may, no doubt, be supplied by dispensing with some trifling luxury, or incurring some infinitesimal risk which another regiment at home would afford or guard against. The army need not, probably, be increased one man to afford this aid, which, in time of need, if unhappily it should arise in England during our troubles, would be instantly

available. Nor would the British taxpayer be burdened, or the hands of the social reformers crippled at all, if the credit of the Imperial Treasury were extended over the bonds which New Zealand must, sooner or later, issue to find means for subduing its savage inhabitants. The resources of the country, so far from being exhausted, are but half known, and ample to bear its burdens in the long run; and aid such as this might be given without loss or grudging, and received without any diminution of self-respect, or any prejudice to the principle of self-reliance.

Enclosure 3, in No. 94.

Encl. 3, in No. 94.

EXTRACT from the "Sydney Morning Herald."

THERE is nothing new in the character of the massacre at New Zealand. The same unprovoked cruelty, pursued with the subtlety and treachery characteristic of the race, has marked this sacrifice. A frequent repetition of such deeds takes from them their private character. They are parts of a system of warfare which, with more or less complicity on the part of the chiefs and people, is seeking the destruction of the English race. To pursue a knot of marauders who are, in every moral sense, a detachment from the main body, unless their capture is easy, is a task without promise of beneficial results. There is a danger that the force of the New Zealand people should be dissipated, and their strength exhausted by a continual effort to bring individuals to punishment, leaving the mass of disaffection untouched and uncured.

The position of the people exposed to these massacres is one of great peril, and deserving of deep commiseration; but to treat the matter effectively requires national resources. According to the opinion of the best informed persons of New Zealand, the sudden removal of the British troops, and all the circumstances connected with that transaction, had upon the native mind the very worst effects. If, with 10,000 men at command, the British Government was unable to accomplish any permanent result, they might conclude that the loss of this force would leave the field open, and place the Colony at their mercy.

The British Government has laid down the principle that the Colonies are to defend themselves, and that the military outskirts of the empire are to be confided to the hands of those who may happen to represent it—often helpless women and children. The language of the British press three or four years ago was cold-hearted and unjust. Of course the statesmen of the day took up the cry, and established their policy upon this absurd—not to say cruel—system. The value of colonisation to the parent country—the importance of the protection of present effort in view of future returns—the necessity of maintaining the prestige of the British power, and giving confidence to its subjects in their enterprise, were entirely ignored; and it was argued, as a matter self evident, that if the colonists wanted military they should find them. We believe that such a doctrine was never before propounded by any State in the world. Its novelty is its only recommendation. The sovereign that defends the extremities of his empire, by the same act maintains his power at the heart. It was for this object that our armies were sent to destroy the Abyssinian tyrant. They were dispatched, not on account of the persons imprisoned, considered as individuals, but because they happened to represent the British nation.

There are parts of New Zealand where the effects of the war are not felt. These also refuse military aid in the suppression of the insurrection. A large amount of indignation might be expended upon such settlers for an apparent selfishness in disposing of this question. But have they more to do with those disputes than Great Britain? The seas divide them from the foe. They are not in the smallest peril of violence. The natives had, before the present inhabitants set foot in the Colony, destroyed one another. Whoever may be in danger, they are free from it. They may fairly say, what have we to do with the Northern Islands of New Zealand any more than the people of Kent? Why should we exhaust and impoverish ourselves? Why should we leave our own homes unprotected? They have only learnt the lesson of egotism taught by the highest authority, and in the most imperious tone; or, perhaps, to be just, there is no more right to expect their interference in such a quarrel, excepting from an accidental political relation, than from that of New South Wales, by which the first colonisation was prosecuted.

The census shows that there are in the Northern Island 40,000 natives, including men, women, and children, and that there are 80,000 Europeans. The preponderance of numbers is, therefore, highly in favour of the European race, but in every other respect the advantage is greatly on the side of the natives. They have far less to lose. Their residence is less permanent. Their habits have caused, to an enormous extent, the destruction of children. In reckoning the population, therefore, as a source of strength, we have to regard numbers as an encumbrance, and the adult census as a force. Every Maori is a soldier. From a child he has been used to arms. He is constantly prepared for that kind of warfare which is happily unknown to Europeans until they come face to face with savages like himself. When, therefore, we reckon the effective strength, the 80,000 melt away, and the proportion who can be made available for service are too few to be successful.

In the face of this danger the 18th Regiment is peremptorily recalled. No discretion is left with either the Governor or the General. The colonists are told to look to themselves, and they learn from the "Times" that the eyes of the whole world are upon them!

In

In dealing with such subjects, the Liberal Ministry have been hardly so successful as their predecessors. The Tory Government has shown itself more anxious for the honour of the nation than for its gold. The doctrines of political economy, wise and good as they may be when brought to bear upon questions of a purely economical character, are hardly safe when they are applied to questions of State. So long as we are able to carry on our business, the principle of exchange is the right one. If savages can be made by moral influence to bow to the laws of arithmetic, it is all very well; but when life is at stake, and when a most determined and deadly enemy has actually declared war, and is prosecuting it with savage vehemence, the principles of political economy become inapplicable, impotent, odious. To say that we ought to permit our fellow-countrymen to perish, to give up to a wretched tribe that have violated every law and broken every treaty because they have sunk into an execrable superstition, is to barter the honour as well as the safety of the British dominions. When the proposal was made to withdraw from New Zealand the forces of the country, we did not omit to warn the Government of the perils of this step. These have been realised to the full. Precious life has been sacrificed in a manner too awful for minute record. Persons who have spent their lives in the service of the New Zealanders, and from whom they have received nothing but goodwill, have been mercilessly sacrificed, and the time is come when, if it be possible, the dominion of law should be asserted by lessons which alone such criminals can learn. Condolence with the sufferers is unavailing. We know that there are persons in this Colony whose tears will flow at the recital of names which we find upon the list. New Zealand for many years past has been a volcano ever agitated, and every now and then bursting forth in devastating flames.

The Maori king does not, for the moment, take part in the war. Everything will depend on his views and conduct. If he should rise all will rise. He might, perhaps, ask for terms, if brought to see that that war will be total destruction. There was some idea, at the date of our last, of entertaining negotiations to place him in amicable relations with the Government, by legalising and limiting his power. Sir George Bowen has a task of immense difficulty—one which will require consummate skill and patience.

Despatches from the Secretary of State.

— No. 1. —

(No. 8.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 15 April 1867.

I HAVE been glad to receive your Despatch, No. 19, * of the 4th of February, forwarding a satisfactory report from Mr. Parris, the Civil Commissioner, of the present state of the Taranaki district.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 1.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to Governor Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.

15 April 1867.

* Page 1.

— No. 2. —

(No. 9.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 16 April 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 12, † of the 16th of January, and to acquaint you, that in pursuance of the request therein contained, I have caused copies of your previous Despatch, No. 1, ‡ of the 8th January, to be communicated to three of the public papers with a view to its insertion.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 2.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to Governor Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.

16 April 1867.

† Page 1.

‡ Vide Papers, presented 1867, page 35.

— No. 3. —

(No. 29.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 1 June 1867.

I HAVE received your Despatch, No. 30, § of the 4th of April, in which you enclose a Memorandum from your Responsible Advisers, referring to Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 49, || of the 1st December 1866, and declining to accede to the conditions proposed in that Despatch respecting one regiment of Imperial forces, which it was proposed to leave in the Colony.

It appears from the second paragraph of the Memorandum of your Ministers, that a further expression of their opinion may shortly be expected on this and other subjects connected with military operations. I therefore delay sending any answer to various important Despatches which have been received from you on these matters, in the expectation that I shall at an early date be in full possession of the views of yourself and your Advisers.

The regiment, which was to remain in the Colony, and which by this time, I presume, will be the only portion of Her Majesty's Imperial forces in New Zealand, will continue there for a time until its ultimate destination has been decided upon by Her Majesty's Government, when further instructions will be sent to you regarding it.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 3.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, to Governor Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.

1 June 1867.

§ Page 18.

|| Vide Papers, presented 1867, page 44.

— No. 4. —

(No. 37.)

No. 4.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
18 June 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 18 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches of the numbers and dates noted in the margin, containing certain statements and explanations upon matters alluded to in my predecessor's Despatch, No. 49,* of the 1st of December last. As all Her Majesty's regular forces in New Zealand, with the exception of one regiment, will, in pursuance of instructions from the Secretary of State for War,|| have probably left the Colony before you receive this Despatch, and as it is very possible that Gen. Sir T. Chute may also have left, I deem it unnecessary to renew the correspondence with regard to the control of the troops in question. The regiment which will be left in the Colony will, as you were informed by my predecessor, remain, while in the Colony, under the control and direction of the Queen's Representative.

With regard to the ultimate disposal of this regiment, I await the arrival of the next mail in the expectation of receiving by that opportunity the further expression of your views on the subject of my predecessor's Despatches, referring to military operations in New Zealand, which your Despatch of 4th April, No. 30,† promises. I shall then also be able to inform you of the appointment of your successor in the Government of New Zealand, and of the time at which he may be expected to arrive in the Colony.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 20 of 4 Feb. 1867, page 2.
" 21 of 4 Feb. " " 3.
" 22 of 12 Feb. " " 4.
" 23 of 17 Feb. " " 13.
" 24 of 19 Feb. " " 13.
" 32 of 4 April " " 19.

* *Vide Papers*
presented 1867,
page 44.

† Page 18.

— No. 5. —

(No. 47.)

No. 5.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
29 July 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 29 July 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 51, ‡ of the 28th of April, commenting on a remark contained in my predecessor's Despatch, No. 5, § of the 1st of February last, respecting the differences which have existed between yourself and the officers in command of the troops in New Zealand.

I do not feel it necessary that I should now enter upon the discussion of these matters.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

‡ Page 38.

§ *Vide Papers*,
presented 1867,
page 51.

— No. 6. —

(No. 49.)

No. 6.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
1 August 1867.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 1 August 1867.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 47, || of the 27th of April, in which, at the request of your Responsible Advisers, you transmit a Memorandum respecting Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 56, ¶ of 28th December last, by which Major General Chute was invested with exclusive control over such of the troops then in New Zealand as were not intended for further service there. Your Ministers treat that Despatch as containing aspersions on themselves and the Colonial force employed under their orders, as withdrawing from your control the troops about to leave the Colony, and they advance the

opinion

|| Page 23.

¶ *Vide Papers*,
presented 1867,
page 50.

opinion that the Secretary of State cannot constitutionally withdraw from the Governor the authority they conceive to be vested in him by his Commission. They also complain of the peremptory and precipitate manner in which the troops have been withdrawn. The general tone and tenour of the Memorandum which you transmit, does not lead me to think that any public good will accrue from my entering upon a controversy with your Advisers on the subject of it.

I have only, therefore, to make the following remarks:—

First. That as no official information had been received respecting certain operations by Colonial forces against natives, reported in the public papers to have occurred, and to have resulted in much loss of life, it was the imperative duty of the Secretary of State to call attention to that fact, and to point out the prejudice which might arise to the Colony if the statements alluded to became the subject of comment, while he was unable to offer any explanation, to show the necessity of the operations, and the gallantry with which they had been effected.

Next. That whatever may be the authority conferred upon you by your Commission under the title of Commander in Chief, it is at all times subject to instructions from the Imperial Government. This will be seen by reference to the Commission itself. That by Mr. Cardwell's Despatch of the 27th February 1865,* when the conduct of Native Affairs and the duty of self-protection was devolved upon the Colonists of New Zealand, directions were given for the immediate reduction of the Imperial force, with a view to its consequent entire removal, and therefore the Colonial Government cannot justly complain that instructions should be given in December 1866, to hasten the removal of the remaining troops, or allege that at the end of nearly two years they were not prepared for this removal.

Lastly. With reference to the concluding paragraph of the Memorandum, I have to state, that when charges are made against the Colonial Government, or persons in authority in the Colonies, or transactions are reported in public journals which appear to call for explanation, the course pursued by the Secretary of State has been to communicate such charges, and the sources of them, at once to the Governor for such explanation by the persons accused, or such other action as the case may require; I see no ground for altering this practice, or for considering that it is in any way open to the suggestion that it gives encouragement to secret calumny.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 7. —

(Separate.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 7 August 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, "Separate," of the 3rd of June last,* reporting on the state of the Colony.

I regret to learn that native disturbances had again broken out at the different places which you mention, and that you had reason to fear that at one of them, Opotiki, the lives of two, if not of four, Europeans had been sacrificed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 8. —

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir

Downing Street, 22 August 1867.

You were informed by my Despatch, No. 37,* of the 18th of June, that you would shortly be relieved from your duties as Governor of New Zealand, and that you would be apprised of the time at which your successor might be expected to arrive in the Colony.

I have now to acquaint you, that I have submitted to the Queen the name of

o.59.

3 F

Sir

No. 7.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to Governor Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.
7 August 1867.

* Page 40.

No. 8.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
22 August 1867.

* Page 408.

* *Vide Papers*, presented 2 March 1866, p. 22.

Sir G. Bowen, the present Governor of Queensland, as your successor in the Government of New Zealand, and that Her Majesty has been pleased to approve the appointment.

I regret that I am unable, at present, to inform you definitively of the time at which Sir G. Bowen may be expected to arrive in the Colony, but I have desired him to give you as long a notice as is practicable of the probable time of his arrival.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 9. —

(No. 57.)

No. 9.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
14 Sept. 1867.
* Page 40.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 14 September 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, of the 3rd of June last,* enclosing a copy of a communication from Mr. Booth, reporting the unfriendly attitude assumed by certain natives inhabiting the banks of the Patea River, at a meeting of which he gives the particulars. I perceive, with regret, that these Natives express themselves as determined to resist, if necessary, by force what they regard as an interference with their lands.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 10. —

(No. 63A.)

No. 10.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
28 Sept. 1867.
Vide Enclosures
in War Office
Letter of 3 Sep-
tember 1867, page
456.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 28 September 1867.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to you, for your information, a copy of a letter addressed by the General Officer commanding the troops in New Zealand to the Under Secretary of State for War, covering copies of a correspondence with you, of which the dates are given in the annexed schedule, relative to the distribution of the 18th Regiment in the Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 11. —

(Separate.)

No. 11.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
20 October 1867.
† Page 48.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 20 October 1867.

I REFERRED for the consideration of the Secretary of State for War, a copy of your Despatch, marked Separate,* of the 28th of June last, with the Memorandum which accompanied it from your Responsible Advisers, relating to the manner in which the Major General commanding in New Zealand had exercised his power of conferring local rank on officers of the Imperial forces.

I have the honour to transmit to you, for your information, a copy of the reply which has been received from the War Office, with a communication from Major General Chute, in explanation of the cases referred to.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

War Office Letter,
8 October 1867,
page 457.

— No. 12. —

(No. 67.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

No. 12.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
26 October 1867.

Sir,

Downing Street, 26 October 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 77,* of the 7th of August last, forwarding a copy of a correspondence which had taken place between the Officer Commanding the troops in New Zealand and yourself, relative to the distribution of the 18th Regiment in the Colony.

I have informed the Secretary of State for War that, notwithstanding the previous correspondence which had passed between General Chute and yourself, it appears to me that it was due to you, as Governor, and only just and fair to the administration, that you should have been advised of the intended distribution of the regiment, at least simultaneously with the orders issued on the subject to the transport officer.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

* Page 52.

— No. 13. —

(No. 71.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

No. 13.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
15 Nov 1867.

Sir,

Downing Street, 15 November 1867.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 86,† of 30th August, written in answer to mine of the 18th June, No. 37,‡ in which, your term of office being about to expire, I stated that I should by next mail be able to inform you of the appointment of your successor in the Government of New Zealand, and of the time at which he might be expected to arrive in the Colony.

† Page 66.

‡ Page 408.

You are correct in pointing out that it was the further opinion of your Responsible Advisers, and not of yourself, which your Despatch, No. 30.§ with its enclosures, led me to expect.

§ Page 18.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 14. —

(No. 72.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

No. 14.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
23 Nov. 1867.

Sir,

Downing Street, 23 November 1867.

WITH reference to the last paragraph of my Despatch, No. 51,|| of the 22nd August, I have the honour to acquaint you that the Queen's Commission appointing Sir George Bowen, Governor and Commander in Chief of New Zealand, on the completion of your term of Government, was transmitted to him in Queensland by the mail leaving England on the 20th of this month.

|| Page 409.

I am not aware how soon Sir G. Bowen will be able to leave Queensland; he may probably do so at an early date, as he had been prepared to expect the Commission this mail. I have thought, therefore, that it might be convenient to you to be made aware that when you receive this Despatch he will be in a position to assume the Government as soon as he can conveniently arrive in the Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 15. —

(No. 73.)

No. 15.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
22 Nov. 1867.

• Page 63.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 22 November 1867.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 80,* of 8th August, enclosing an extract from a Memorandum of your Responsible Advisers, respecting the irregular manner in which an application had been made by Mr. Commissary General Strickland for a grant of a portion of the confiscated lands in New Zealand.

I communicated your Despatch to the War Office for the consideration of Secretary Sir John Pakington; and I transmit to you, for your information, the copy of a letter from that Department, enclosing a copy of Deputy Commissary General Strickland's answer to the charges brought against him.

The rule referred to in the second paragraph of your Despatch, as to the mode of dealing with an application from an officer of Her Majesty's Imperial forces for a reward from a Colonial Government, is to be adhered to.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

War Office Letter,
8 November 1867,
page 459.

— No. 16. —

(No. 81.)

No. 16.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
3 December 1867.

† Page 64.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 3 December 1867.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 82,† of 17th August, relative to the sale of certain military buildings at Patea, Tauranga, and the Waikato River, which in your opinion should not have been effected without your concurrence.

I referred your Despatch for the consideration of the Secretary of State for War, and I transmit to you the copy of a letter from the War Office, enclosing one from Deputy Commissary General Strickland, to whom your Despatch was communicated.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

War Office Letter,
26 November 1867,
page 461.

— No. 17. —

(No. 82.)

No. 17.
His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. Grey, K.C.B.
17 Dec. 1867.

‡ Page 78.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, 17 December 1867.

I HAVE received your Despatch, No. 101,‡ of the 8th October last, and the Memorandum of your Responsible Advisers, which is enclosed in it.

You will inform your Ministers that I have carefully considered that Memorandum; that I am glad to observe that your Ministers raise no objection to the course laid down in my Despatch of the 1st August,§ as that which is pursued by the Secretary of State with regard to charges brought against Colonial Governors or other persons in authority in the Colonies.

That I do not find in the memorandum anything which requires from me any further

§ Page 408.

further statement than that contained in my Despatch, No. 49,* of 1st August, * Page 408. which, I think, will enable you to understand and explain the views of Her Majesty's Government on the matters to which the Memorandum relates.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 18. —

(No. 83.)

COPY of DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

No. 18.
His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to Governor Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.
21 Dec. 1867.

Sir,

Downing Street, 21 December 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 112,† of the 17th October.

† Page 80.

I trust that your anticipations of the continuance of the present state of tranquillity in the Northern Island may prove to be well founded.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 19. —

(No. 87.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

No. 19.
His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to Governor Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.
28 Dec. 1867.

Sir,

Downing Street, 28 December 1867.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Despatch, No. 98,‡ of the 17th September, enclosing a Memorandum from your Responsible Advisers respecting certain points connected with your own constitutional authority,—the withdrawal of Her Majesty's troops from New Zealand,—the charges brought against the Colonial Government by Colonel Weare,—the execution of a native prisoner,—and the termination of your own administration of the Colony.

‡ Page 76.

When your Despatch was written you had not received my Despatch, No. 49,§ of the 1st of August. It does not appear to me necessary or desirable that I should add anything to that Despatch beyond the request that you will inform your Responsible Advisers that I have carefully examined their Memorandum now received.

§ Page 408.

I may observe, however, that the intimation given for your convenience] at the end of your term of office, that your successor would very shortly be appointed, seems to have been mistaken for a premature recall.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 20. —

(No. 4.)

No. 20.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to the Officer Ad-
ministering the
Government.

14 January 1868.

* Page 51.

War Office Letter,
28 December 1867,
page 467.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to the Officer Administering the Government.

Sir,

Downing Street, 14 January 1868.

WITH reference to Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 74,* of 5th August, forwarding a Memorandum of the Auditor General of New Zealand, on the subject of the proceedings of a Court of Inquiry held to investigate the frauds alleged to have been committed on the revenue under certificates signed by Commissariat officers, I transmit to you, for your information, the copy of a letter from the War Office, to which Department Sir George Grey's Despatch was communicated.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 21. —

(No. 6.)

No. 21.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to the Officer Ad-
ministering the
Government.

18 January 1868.

† Page 79.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to the Officer Administering the Government.

Sir,

Downing Street, 18 January 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 102,† of 8th of October, enclosing a Memorandum from his Responsible Advisers, in which they state their opinion that the most desirable spots for the 18th Regiment to occupy are Taranaki, Auckland, and Napier.

Secretary Sir John Pakington, to whom I referred Sir George Grey's Despatch, has informed me that he approves this distribution of the regiment, which comes within the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, for the short time during which it will remain in the Colony.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 22. —

(No 7.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to the Officer Administering the Government.

Sir,

Downing Street, 22 January 1868.

I HAVE received Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 115,* of 30th October, written in acknowledgment of mine of 22nd August, No. 51,† announcing the appointment of Sir George Bowen as his successor in the Government of New Zealand.

Sir George Grey will have perceived, from my Despatches, Nos. 71‡ and 72,§ of 15th and 23rd November, and from that of 28th December, No. 87,|| that his removal from New Zealand was merely consequent on the expiration of his term of office.

The statement contained in Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 115,¶ of 30th October, was evidently made under the misapprehension that he had been prematurely recalled, the fact being that his period of administration had expired; but I shall nevertheless lay that Despatch before Her Majesty.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 22.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to the Officer Administering the Government.
22 January 1868.

* Page 80.

† Page 409.

‡ Page 411.

§ Page 411.

|| Page 413.

¶ Page 80.

— No. 23. —

(No. 23.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to the Officer Administering the Government.

Sir,

Downing Street, 28 February 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 131,** of 23rd November, commenting on certain statements made by the Earl of Carnarvon in his speech in the House of Lords, on 15th July last.

With reference to Sir G. Grey's observation, that no copy had been communicated to him of a letter from Deputy Commissary General Strickland to the Secretary of the Treasury, it appears scarcely necessary to observe that the Colonial Regulations contain no clause prohibiting Commissariat officers from corresponding freely with the Secretary to the Treasury, or requiring those officers to show their correspondence to the Governor. Sir George Grey is also in error in supposing that he was directed to serve under General Chute.

The correspondence respecting Colonel Weare's charges against the military and civil authorities of New Zealand will be laid before Parliament.

It appears to me unnecessary to remark upon the conclusion of Sir George Grey's Despatch, which I may not rightly understand, but which, taken in connection with what precedes it, I presume to be intended to justify Sir George Grey's determination to detain troops in New Zealand.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 23.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to the Officer Administering the Government.
28 February 1868.

** Page 85.

— No. 24. —

(No. 26.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to the Officer Administering the Government.

Sir,

Downing Street, 9 March 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 143,†† of 28th December, forwarding a copy of an Address which he had received from the Executive Council of New Zealand, with a copy of his reply.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 24.

His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to the Officer Administering the Government.
9 March 1868.

†† Page 88.

— No. 25. —

No. 25.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to the Officer Ad-
ministering the
Government.

1 April 1868.

• Page 89.

† 2 December.

(No. 33.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to the Officer Administering the Government.

Sir,

Downing Street, 1 April 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 144,* of the 27th of November† last, enclosing copies of a correspondence which had taken place between himself and Major General Sir T. Chute, respecting the alleged omission of Commissary General Jones to submit for his consideration the estimates of army services in New Zealand.

In answer to this Despatch it is only necessary for me to state that the Despatch from Sir George Grey to Sir T. Chute, dated the 16th of October 1865, to which Sir George Grey complains that he has received no reply, was communicated to the War Office from this Department on the 26th of February 1866, on the receipt of the Governor's Despatch, No. 163,‡ of the 26th June 1866, in which it was enclosed.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

† *Vide Papers pre-*
sented 26 June
1866, page 28.

— No. 26. —

No. 26.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

11 April 1868.

§ Page 80.

|| Not printed.

(No. 39.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, 11 April 1868.

WITH reference to Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 113,§ of 22nd October last, in which he suggested that Major Roche, of the 18th Regiment, should receive some reward for his services on the occasion of the disturbances which prevailed on the south west coast of New Zealand, I transmit to you the copy of a letter from the War Office,|| stating that His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief has, with the concurrence of Secretary Sir John Pakington, recommended Major Roche to the Queen for promotion to the rank of Brevet Lieut. Colonel.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 27. —

No. 27.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir
G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

7 May 1868.

¶ Page 96.

(No. 45.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, 7 May 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 5,¶ of 15th February, enclosing a Memorandum prepared by Colonel Haultain, the Minister for Colonial Defence, on the subject of the application of Deputy Commissary General Strickland for a grant of a portion of the confiscated lands in New Zealand.

I have caused a copy of your Despatch to be forwarded to the War Office, with an intimation of my opinion that the controversy should not be continued.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No 28.

His Grace the
Duke of Bucking-
ham and Chandos
to Governor Sir G.
F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

8 May 1868.

• Page 81.

(No. 46.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, 8 May 1868.

I DULY received Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 126,* of 13th November, respecting the sale by the military authorities, of certain buildings at Tauranga.

I transmit to you, for your information, the copy of a letter which I caused

to

Colonial Office to War
Office, 22 Jan. 1868,
p. 469.

to be addressed upon the subject to the War Office, with a copy of the reply.

The recent arrangement, however, communicated to you in my Despatch, No. 34, of 1st April, renders unnecessary any further considerations of questions of expenditure arising out of the late war in New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

War Office, 26
March 1869,
page 470.

— No. 29. —

(No. 48.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 29.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
11 May 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 11 May 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 7,* of 20th February, forwarding a Memorandum, with its enclosures, from your Responsible Advisers, relating to the Maoris under confinement for political offences. I am glad to perceive that your Ministers have felt themselves justified in releasing thus early some of those prisoners.

I have also received your Despatch, No. 12,† of 28th February, enclosing a further Memorandum relative to the prisoners convicted of the murders of the Rev. C. F. Völkner, Mr. Fulloon, and others.

† Page 121.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

* Page 97.

(No. 50.)

— No. 30. —

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 30.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
11 May 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 11 May 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 18,‡ of the 7th March, with its enclosures.

I have read this Despatch with interest, and am glad to observe the success which has attended the mediation of your Government in averting a threatened collision between the hostile tribes of the Maoris.

‡ Page 121.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

(No. 55.)

— No. 31. —

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 31.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
§ Page 114.

Sir,

Downing-street, 18 May 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 15,§ of 5th March.

I learn from it, with much regret, that the Colony has suffered so severely from floods and hurricanes.

Although the responsibility for the management of the natives is now transferred to the Colonial Government, the state and condition of this portion of the inhabitants of the Colony has in no way lost its interest, and I shall receive with much pleasure the information which you are collecting respecting the state and prospect of that remarkable race.

I observe with satisfaction that appearances of disturbances have been promptly met by local forces.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

--- No. 32. ---

(No. 58.)

No. 32.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
30 May 1868.
* Page 18.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 30 May 1868.

I HAVE to call your attention to your predecessor's Despatch, No. 30,* of 4th April 1867, enclosing a Memorandum from his Responsible Advisers, in which they declined to accede to the conditions on which it was proposed by Her Majesty's Government that one regiment of Imperial forces should be left in New Zealand.

† Page 407.

I have also to refer you to my Despatch, No. 29,† of 1st June 1867, in which I informed Sir George Grey that further instructions would be sent to him regarding the ultimate destination of the regiment then remaining.

I have now to inform you that the services of that regiment will be required in the Australian Colonies for the purpose of relieving one of the regiments now stationed there. The opportunity will be taken of the presence of the "Himalaya" transport ship in the Australian seas for effecting the transfer of the 18th Regiment to New South Wales, which may be expected to take place about the end of September.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

--- No. 33. ---

(No. 67.)

No. 33.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
12 June 1868.
‡ Page 125.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 12 June 1868.

I HAVE received your Despatch, No. 22,‡ of 17th March, furnishing much valuable information respecting the present condition of the native inhabitants of New Zealand, and forwarding a map which shows the distribution of the tribes, with a statement of their estimated numbers.

I view with pleasure the steps which you have taken to obtain early and complete information on matters connected with native affairs; and I earnestly hope with you, that the measures now in progress may arrest the decay of the Maori race.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

--- No. 34. ---

(No. 87.)

No. 34.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
7 Aug. 1868.
§ Page 129.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 7 August 1868.

I HAVE received your Despatch, No. 45,§ of 2nd June, reporting your return from an official tour in the Waikato district.

I have to express my satisfaction at the character of the reception which you met with in the course of your tour.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 35. —

(No. 100.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 35.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
29 Aug. 1868.
* Page 144.

Sir,

Downing-street, 29 August 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch (No. 56)* of 5th July,
forwarding abstracts of the principal results of a census of New Zealand, taken in
December 1867.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos*

— No. 36. —

(No. 103.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 36.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
4 Sept. 1868.
† Page 158.

Sir,

Downing-street, 4 September 1868.

I HAVE received from Despatch (No. 57)† of 6th of July, enclosing a Memo-
randum from the Minister for Native Affairs on the subject of the outrages and
murders which had been committed in the districts near Patea.

I regret the occurrence of these atrocities, but I trust that the opinion which
appears to be entertained by Mr. Richmond, that they are not part of any general
scheme of attack, but the result of the personal vindictiveness of a few of the
aborigines, may prove to be correct.

I have noticed with satisfaction Mr. Richmond's account of the successful
mediation of Mr. Mackay, the Civil Commissioner, and some friendly chiefs in
the quarrel between the tribes of the Ngapuhi and Rarawa, of Hokianga.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 37. —

(No. 104.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 37.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
8 Sept. 1868.
‡ Page 139.

Sir,

Downing-street, 8 September 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch (No. 52)‡ of 1st July, fur-
nishing a narrative of the official visits which you paid to the principal posts and
settlements of the Northern Island of New Zealand. I have read the report with
much interest.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 38. —

(No. 106.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 38.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
19 Sept. 1868.
§ Page 130.

Sir,

Downing-street, 19 September 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch (No. 49)§ of 30th June,
furnishing full and valuable information respecting the present condition of
the British settlements in the interior of the Northern Island, and the posi-
tion and attitude of the Maori King and his adherents, accompanied by maps, in
illustration of your report.

0.59.

3 G 2

I have

I have to express the interest with which I have read your Despatch, and the satisfaction with which I have observed the pains you have taken to collect and transmit this information.

I regret that any grounds should exist for anticipating fresh disturbances on the part of the disaffected natives.

As regards the withdrawal of the regiment of Her Majesty's troops, to which you refer in the 16th paragraph of your Despatch, my Despatch of 30th May (No. 58)* will have informed you that the 18th Regiment was required, in the ordinary course of relief, to proceed to Australia, and that no arrangements are at present contemplated for replacing it.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

* Page 418.

— No. 39. —

(No. 112.)

No. 39.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.

13 Oct. 1868.

† Page 196.

‡ Page 218.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 13 October 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches (Nos. 78† and 79)‡ of the 8th August, reporting the recent native disturbances on the east and west coasts of the North Island of New Zealand, and the escape of the Maori prisoners from Chatham Islands.

I deeply regret that renewed acts of violence should have occurred to disturb the peace of the Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 40. —

(No. 114.)

No. 40.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.

24 Oct. 1868.

§ Page 225.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 24 October 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch (No. 80)§ of the 8th of August, enclosing a copy of a Resolution agreed to by the Legislative Council of New Zealand, recommending the postponement of the departure of the 18th Regiment from the Colony, pending a reference on the subject to the Imperial Government.

Whilst deeply deploring the fresh disturbances which have given rise to this application on the part of your Council, Her Majesty's Government do not consider themselves at liberty to depart from the terms of the agreement under which the Colonists of New Zealand were to take charge of Native Affairs, and to undertake the duty of defending the Colony against internal disturbance. And they are supported in this decision by observing that Mr. Stafford does not make any proposal whatever as to the terms on which this regiment is to remain in the Colony. I have, therefore, no alternative but to inform you that its departure must not be delayed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 41. —

(No. 115.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 41.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
6 Nov. 1868.
* Page 238.
† Page 244.

Sir,

Downing-street, 6 November 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches, Nos. 90* and 91,† of the 5th and 6th September, in continuation of your previous Despatches, reporting the outbreak on the West Coast, the escape of the Maori prisoners from Chatham Islands, and the disturbances on the east coast of New Zealand

I have read these Despatches with much interest, and deeply regret to learn that valuable lives have been already lost in quelling this fresh outbreak.

I notice, however, with satisfaction that you consider these disturbances to be confined within narrow limits, and that you do not expect that other bodies of natives will join those already in arms.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 42. —

(No. 116.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 42.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
6 Nov. 1868.
† Page 266.

Sir,

Downing-street, 6 November 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 94,‡ of the 9th September, reporting an engagement which had taken place on the 7th of that month between the Colonial forces under Colonel McDonnell and the Hauhaus under Titokowaru.

I have received this intelligence with great concern.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 43. —

(No. 117.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 43.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
6 Nov. 1868.
§ Page 232.

Sir,

Downing-street, 6 November 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 87,§ of the 31st of August, with its Enclosures, respecting the distribution of the 18th Regiment in New Zealand.

You appear to me to have taken a correct view of the instructions under which the location of this regiment, so long as it shall remain in the Colony, has been determined, and I approve of the terms of the letters you addressed on this subject to Major General Sir T. Chute.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 44.

His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
16 Nov. 1868.

(No. 120.)

— No. 44. —

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 16 November 1868.

I TRANSMIT to you a copy of a Letter from the Foreign Office, with its Enclosures, respecting the accusation of assisting the escape of convicts from Chatham Islands, which is stated to have been brought against the captain of the French whaler "Winslow," by the "Wellington Independent" newspaper.

I learn from a passage in your Despatch, No. 79,* of 8th August, that it had been first alleged that the prisoners had landed at Whareongonga from a French or American whaler, although the report proved to be incorrect. As some publicity, however, appears to have been given to the charge brought against Captain La Baste, I request that, should his vessel be the one referred to in the New Zealand papers, you will take the necessary steps for contradicting the report.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

Foreign Office
Letter,
28 October 1868,
page 504.

* Page 218.

— No. 45. —

No. 45.

His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
18 Nov. 1868.
† Page 227.

(No. 122.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 18 November 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 83,† of the 27th of August last, with its Enclosures, relative to the conclusions arrived at by the Secretary of State for War with respect to the proceedings of the court of inquiry held in New Zealand for the purpose of investigating the frauds alleged to have been committed by contractors under certificates signed by Commissariat officers.

I beg to inform you that copies of these papers have been forwarded to the War Office, to be laid before the Secretary of State.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 46. —

(No. 127.)

No. 46.

His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
1 Dec. 1868.
‡ Page 267.
§ Page 276.

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos*
to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 1 December 1868.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Despatches, Nos. 99,‡ of 7th October, and 100,§ of 8th October, the former forwarding Colonel McDonnell's report of the losses sustained by the colonial forces under his command while endeavouring to reach a rebel pah: the latter enclosing Resolutions of the House of Representatives, in which they urge the retention in New Zealand of the Imperial regiment still in the Colony.

I have received with much regret the intelligence of the reverse which the local forces have met with. But however lamentable this disaster may have been, it affords no reason for doubting that the European population of the Colony, now amounting probably to near 220,000 souls, aided by the loyal natives,

natives, are fully able to defend themselves if they make the proper arrangements against a few thousand disaffected Maories, of whom a few hundred only appear to be at present in arms.

The abandonment by the Home Government of all control over native policy, and their consequent non-interference with a line of policy in respect of the confiscation and occupation of native lands, which they considered highly dangerous to the future peace of the Colony, was conditional on being totally relieved from any responsibility in respect to the military defence of the settlers. Warnings to this effect have been more than once given, and the reverse which has just occurred furnishes no sufficient reason for changing the settled policy both of the Home and Colonial Governments.

In a Memorandum signed by Mr. Stafford, which accompanied Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 47,* of 27th April 1867, it is stated that "they" (the ministers) "accept the removal of the troops and the consequences;" and again in his Memorandum to yourself, dated as lately as the 8th August last, Mr. Stafford observed with reference to certain resolutions passed by the Legislative Council, praying that the embarkation of the regiment might be delayed, "that since October 1865, Mr. Stafford has declined to advise that Imperial troops should be employed in the field, or to accede on behalf of the Colony to any formal conditions on which the single regiment now in New Zealand should be retained.

"Mr. Stafford does not now propose to depart from the course which, as indicated above, has been consistently pursued for the last three years."

The Government and Legislature of New Zealand might have withdrawn from the position thus taken by Mr. Stafford, and have sought, if they considered the emergency so great, to retain the services of a portion of Her Majesty's troops while organizing their own force, on the conditions on which those troops are retained in the neighbouring Australian colonies. They however have not seen ground to take this course, but have merely requested that a British regiment may be allowed to remain in the Colony without any condition whatever.

I find therefore no reason to vary the instructions already given, that the troops are to leave at once on the arrival of the "Himalaya;" and having regard to the numerical disproportion of the two races, I find it difficult to imagine any such change in the state of affairs as can render it necessary for you to adopt the responsibility of detaining the troops after the receipt of these instructions.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

— No. 47. —

(No. 128.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from His Grace the Duke of *Buckingham and Chandos* to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 2 December 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 95,† of the 18th September, reporting that you had been requested to convey the thanks of your Government to Captain Hope, of Her Majesty's ship "Brisk," and to the officers and men under his command, for their important services during the recent war.

In accordance with your request I have communicated to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty a copy of your Despatch.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Buckingham and Chandos.*

No. 47.
His Grace the Duke
of Buckingham
and Chandos to
Governor Sir G. F.
Bowen, G.C.M.G.
2 Dec. 1868.
† Page 266.

— No. 48. —

(No. 3.)

No. 48.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

18 Dec. 1868.

• Page 422.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 18 December 1868.

WITH reference to the Duke of Buckingham's Despatch, No. 127,* of 1st December, I avail myself of the earliest opportunity, after receiving the seals of this Department, of expressing my entire concurrence in so much of my predecessor's instructions as require the immediate departure of the troops now remaining in New Zealand on the arrival of the "Himalaya."

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 49. —

(No. 6.)

No. 49.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

9 Jan. 1869.

† Page 278.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 9 January 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 113,† of 7th November, forwarding further reports on the subject of the native disturbances.

It is only necessary for me to express my approval of the course you took in sending a detachment of the 18th Regiment to Wanganui.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 50. —

No. 50.
Circular to Australian Colonies and New Zealand.
26 Jan. 1869.

COPY of CIRCULAR to Australian Colonies and New Zealand.

Sir,

Downing-street, 26 January 1869.

I TRANSMIT to you for your information the copy of a correspondence with Mr. Fitzherbert, the Colonial Treasurer of New Zealand, upon the subject of a suggestion made by him respecting the naval defence of the Australian Colonies.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 51. —

(No. 12.)

No. 51.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

29 Jan. 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 29 January 1869.

I HAVE received with the deepest concern the intelligence which has reached this country from New Zealand during the last few weeks. I learnt through unofficial channels that while a colonial force had failed in an enterprise directed against a native pah on the west coast of the Northern Island, some hundreds of rebel Maories had attacked some outlying homesteads in the neighbourhood of Poverty Bay, on the west coast, and had cruelly destroyed a number of their own countrymen, and upwards of 50 European men, women, and children.

The details of this afflicting intelligence, with your own observations on them, are furnished in several despatches which I have just received, but to which it is impossible for me to give any adequate consideration before the departure of the mail.

I infer

I infer from your telegram of the 18th December,* 11 days later than the date of your latest Despatch, that the authors of the atrocities which you describe have been severely punished; and I perceive that the Colonial Authorities are exerting themselves in earnest for the protection of those who depend on them. I hope that before this Despatch reaches you, the efforts of the Government, and the prudence and public spirit of the settlers, will have placed the European population of the threatened districts in a position of comparative safety.

I do not very clearly collect from your Despatches the precise limits within which the apprehension of native disturbance is considered to exist, or the number of persons now in arms. It appears to me, at this distance, that the terrible nature of the catastrophe which has occurred, leads you to overrate the magnitude of the danger of the Colony, more especially as your Ministry do not forward any request to retain Imperial troops at the expense of the Colonial Treasury, but have preferred, as I learn from Sir H. Manners Sutton, and, I think, very properly preferred, to send to Victoria and the other Australian Colonies for recruits.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

P.S.—I observe that this is also mentioned in Colonel Haultain's Memorandum of 7th December.

— No. 52. —

(No. 19.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 9 February 1869.

I TRANSMIT to you for your consideration, and that of your Responsible Advisers, a copy of a letter from Colonel D'Arcy, late Governor of the Gambia, suggesting a plan for the employment of a permanent colonial force in New Zealand, together with a copy of the answer which has been returned to it.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

No. 52.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.
9 Feb. 1869.

Colonel D'Arcy,
30 January 1869,
page 525.
Colonial Office,
12 February 1869,
page 526.

— No. 53. —

(No. 26.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 24 February 1869.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 124,* of the 5th of December, forwarding a petition to the Queen from the wives, mothers, and daughters of the settlers and inhabitants of the town and district of Wanganui, praying that Her Majesty would direct that the efforts of the loyal and well-affected of both races in that district and island may be speedily supplemented by the aid of Imperial troops.

I request that you will cause the subscribers of this address to be informed that it has been laid before the Queen. Her Majesty feels warm sympathy with Her faithful subjects who have been sufferers in New Zealand; but I was unable to advise Her Majesty to give any directions with regard to the special request contained in the memorial.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

No. 53.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.
24 Feb. 1869.
* Page 295.

— No. 54. —

(No. 27.)

No. 54.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

25 Feb. 1869.

* Page 424.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 25 February 1869.

IN my Despatch, No. 12,* of 29th January, I informed you that I had just received your Despatches, containing the account of the cruel massacre in the neighbourhood of Poverty Bay, and had learnt by a telegram which had preceded the Despatches that the authors of those atrocities had been severely punished.

† Page 283.

‡ Page 296.

I have now to acknowledge your Despatches, Nos. 116† and 125,‡ of 17th November and 7th December respectively, furnishing particulars of the massacre, and reporting the measures taken by your Government for meeting the emergency which had arisen at Poverty Bay, and for checking the progress of the rebel natives in the neighbourhood of Wanganui.

§ Page 321.

I have also to acknowledge your Despatch, No. 129,§ of 18th December, which reports little progress, but no disaster, since the Despatches of the previous mail.

I need hardly repeat the expression of my regret at the reverses which the Colony has sustained, or my confidence that adequate efforts will be made for the restoration of tranquillity. I perceive with satisfaction the valuable assistance which your Government derives from the co-operation of the friendly natives, and in particular the spirit and gallantry displayed by the Wanganui chief, called by the natives "Captain Kemp."

I trust that our native allies will not only fight for us, but also draw those natives who are now doubtful and wavering, to acknowledge or respect the British supremacy.

|| Page 276.

I think it necessary to comment on one sentence in your Despatch, No. 125, of 7th December. You refer to your Despatch, No. 100,|| of 8th October, as showing that the Local Government and Legislature have accepted the conditions on which Lord Carnarvon offered to leave a regiment in the Colony. Her Majesty's Government would not, in any case, have been prepared to repeat Lord Carnarvon's offer; but, on re-perusing your own Despatch and my predecessor's answer to it, you will, I think, perceive that, even were they prepared to do so, the Colonial Government and Legislature have not, as you supposed, signified their acceptance of it.

I cannot but express some surprise at your statement, which might have greatly misled Her Majesty's Government.

I have read with interest the account of your expedition to Wanganui; and I approve both of your having proceeded thither and of the language which you used to the assembled tribes.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 55. —

(No. 28.)

No. 55.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

26 Feb. 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 26 February 1869.

THE Secretary of State for War has communicated to me the correspondence mentioned in the margin, which had passed between yourself and Major General
Sir

Sir T. Chute to Sir
G. Bowen, 13
December 1868 ¶
Sir G. Bowen to
Sir T. Chute, 2
December 1868.

¶ This correspondence will be found printed as Enclosures to War Office Letter of 24th February 1869, page 481.

Sir Trevor Chute, on the subject of the withdrawal of Her Majesty's forces from New Zealand.

I do not see that any material advantage will have been gained by Sir T. Chute's presence in the Colony; and I rather fear that it may encourage the colonists to rely on the expectation of Imperial assistance more than on their own exertions.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

Sir T. Chute to Sir
G. Bowen, 17
December 1868.
Sir G. Bowen to
Sir T. Chute, 9
December 1868.
Sir T. Chute to Sir
G. Bowen, 24
December 1868.

— No. 56. —

(Confidential.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 56.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.
26 Feb. 1869.

Sir,

Downing-street, 26 February 1869.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Confidential Despatch of the 7th of December,* forwarding for my information an extract of a letter from Sir George Arney, the present Chief Justice of New Zealand, in reference to the massacre at Poverty Bay, with a copy of a charge delivered by Mr. Justice Johnston to the grand jury at the assizes at Wellington.

* Page 312.

After furnishing me with your own views on the posture of affairs, you proceed to suggest the course which in your opinion it would be advisable to adopt to meet the present crisis.

These proposals may be stated, shortly, to be—

First. The presence of two regiments in New Zealand.

Secondly. The prohibition of outlying settlements.

Thirdly. Some general arrangement having for its object the modified recognition of the Maori King.

The two last of these suggestions are evidently for the decision of the Local Government; they appear to me clearly judicious.

With regard, however, to your recommendation in respect of the Imperial force to be retained in the Colony, I think it right at once to inform you that Her Majesty's Government have no intention of permanently retaining any Imperial troops in New Zealand, still less of increasing the force there; nor can I lead you to expect that the regiment now in the Colony will remain beyond May next.

It appears to me, however, to deserve the consideration of your Government whether a more perfect organisation might be introduced among the Native Contingent by a large infusion of European commissioned and non-commissioned officers. Tribes exclusively led by their chiefs cannot be permanently relied upon. There is every reason to believe that under trusted European leaders they would be so. I am sure that the Secretary of State for War will be ready to facilitate any arrangement for enabling officers in the army to take service either for this purpose in the Native Contingent or in the European force now maintained in the Colony.

The practice of giving commissions to natives when employed, with discrimination, is proved to work well by Captain Kemp's case, to which you have elsewhere drawn attention.

I have only, in conclusion, to express the strong confidence felt by Her Majesty's

jesty's Government in the success which will attend the efforts of the colonists when they apply all their energies, as they now appear to be doing, to the work of self-defence.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

--- No. 57. ---

(No. 33.)

No. 57.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.
6 March 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 6 March 1869.

I HAVE received with much satisfaction your telegram of 18th January,* reporting the capture of the stronghold of the rebels who perpetrated the massacre at Poverty Bay by the colonial forces under Colonel Whitmore.

* Page 324.

Before the departure of the mail from England, I shall probably have received the fuller accounts contained in your Despatches.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

— No. 58. —

(Confidential.)

No. 58.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.
29 March 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 29 March 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Confidential Despatch* of 7th January, in which you furnish a report on the condition of New Zealand.

* Page 324.

I am glad to learn that you anticipate satisfactory consequences from the conference which took place with the Waikato chief, who, you state, is one of the principal emissaries of the Maori King.

I wish you to make it clearly understood to those inhabitants of New Zealand who desire the suspension of the constitution in the Northern island that the Home Government will not resume the responsibility of controlling the native affairs of New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

— No. 59. —

(No. 40.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 2 April 1869.

I HAVE received your Despatches numbered in the margin and their enclosures, in which you report the operations of the colonial forces under Colonel Whitmore against Ti Kooti and his followers, and the success which has attended those operations by the taking of Ngatapi.

From the plans which accompany your Despatches, this rebel stronghold appears to have been very formidable by nature, and strengthened by the defensive works, which the Maories throw up with a skill and precision closely allied to science.

The operations, which have been attended with so successful a result, were conducted in a skilful and energetic manner by Colonel Whitmore, who, profiting by his experience in savage warfare at the Cape and in New Zealand, appears not to have neglected the military precautions which professional training shows to be necessary on such service, nor to have failed to display the perseverance and determination essential to the accomplishment of a difficult enterprise.

I have read with satisfaction the reports of Colonel Whitmore, in which he brings to notice the conduct of the colonial forces. Their patient perseverance in approaching the place, and the energy and courage they displayed when the assault was given, reflects credit on all engaged, and Her Majesty's Government learn with great satisfaction that the colonial forces have thus proved that they are capable of successfully dealing with armed rebels.

The native chief Repata seems to have largely contributed to the success of the enterprise, and his conduct, and that of his people, show how important and valuable the assistance of native auxiliaries may be made for all defensive purposes.

The presence of Mr. Richmond, a Member of the Government, was, no doubt, a most useful assistance to Colonel Whitmore, and I gladly recognise the services rendered by that gentleman.

It is satisfactory to know that the force displayed the humanity and forbearance towards the women and children taken in the rebel stronghold, which ought to distinguish troops under all circumstances.

I consider the whole operation to have been skilfully and creditably conducted, and I trust that in your next Despatches you will be able to report the capture of Ti Kooti.

I cannot doubt that this success will have the effect of restoring security to the east coast of the Colony, and of producing a very marked impression throughout the Maori country.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 60. —

(No. 41.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 5 April 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch (No. 1*) of 2nd January, enclosing a copy of a letter which you had addressed to Colonel Beatson, R.E., on his retirement from the post of Commandant of Her Majesty's troops in New Zealand. A copy of the Despatch, with its enclosure, has been forwarded to the War Office.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Granville*.

No. 59.

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

2 April 1869.

No. 6, 10 January
1869, page 336.

Colonial Secretary
18 January 1869,
page 341.

No. 7, 21 January
1869, page 347.

No. 60.

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

5 April 1869.

* Page 323.

— No. 61. —

(No. 43.)

No. 61.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.
20 April 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 20 April 1869.

My notice has been called to a statement made in a letter printed in the
“*Hawkes Bay Herald*,” of 12th January, in the following words :—

“The Hon. Mr. Richmond has offered a reward of 50 *l.* for the head of *Nikora*,
500 *l.* for that of *Te Kooti*, and, I hear, 1 *l.* per head for any of the others.”
The writer adds that “the good effect has been seen in the arrival of a great
many prisoners, who are shot as soon as they arrive.”

I have seen this statement with very great concern.

I trust you will be able to inform me that it is untrue, and I am led to hope
this both by the doubtful words of the writer, and by the circumstance that you
have not reported to me a measure the gravity of which you can scarcely have
underrated.

I can make every allowance not only for a Government which is bound to take
effectual measures for the protection of the European population, but for the
feelings of indignation which must be felt throughout the Colony at the atrocious
murders which have been perpetrated by *Te Kooti* and his band. Nor am I at
all disposed to deny the necessity of extraordinary measures for the chastisement
of a knot of men who have been guilty of such barbarities.

But the general offer to savages of 1 *l.* for every head brought in, would be
evidently calculated to produce indiscriminating murders, to intensify among our
own allies the worst characteristics of the Maori nature, and to leave behind
among those who escaped this unmeasured punishment, or who were connected
with them by blood, alliance, or a sentiment of nationality, a permanent inten-
tion of revenge.

The statement that prisoners are shot as soon as they arrive, is unaccompanied
by any information as to what steps are taken to secure that the persons
so put to death have been implicated in any of the more criminal acts of the
rebels.

This is a further inducement to me to disbelieve the accuracy of the whole
statement, as I feel convinced that the Government of New Zealand does not
consider that, under the circumstances of the Colony, the shooting of a prisoner
would be justifiable, merely because he had been in arms against Her Majesty.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 62. —

(No. 45.)

No. 62.
Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.
23 April 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 23 April 1869.

I HAVE received your Despatches, Nos. 14* and 20,† of the 31st January and
12th of February; the former, enclosing a report from Colonel McDonnell, of a
successful expedition made by him at the head of a party of native cavalry to the
pah of the rebel chief *Titokowaru*; the latter forwarding a despatch from Colonel
Whitmore, reporting the evacuation of the pah by *Titokowaru* and other positions
which he had occupied.

I am

* Page 348.

† Page 356.

I am greatly shocked to hear from Colonel McDonnell's report of the barbarous manner in which the remains of some of the Colonial troops were treated, and I can hardly express the feelings of horror with which I learn that there is reason to fear that one of them was burnt alive.

I am glad to find that Colonel Whitmore's proceedings on the west coast appear likely to justify the estimate of his capacity which I was led to form by the accounts of his success in the neighbourhood of Tauranga.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

— No. 63. —

(No. 46.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 23 April 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 18,* of 8th February, written in reply to my predecessor's Despatch, No. 127,† of 1st December, in which you were informed that the departure of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment from New Zealand could not be delayed.

I am glad to learn that you were taking steps to send the regiment from the Colony. I am aware that the New Zealand Government have applied themselves energetically to the defence of the Colony, and have long ago expressed my confidence that adequate efforts would be made for the restoration of tranquillity. I am glad to see that my expectations are justified by the intelligence recently received.

I have read with attention the Memorandum of Mr. Stafford, forwarded in your present Despatch, referring to matters cognate in some degree to those which formed the subject of my Despatch, No. 37,‡ of 21st March. As I cannot doubt that Her Majesty's troops will have finally left the Colony before this Despatch reaches you, I do not think it advisable to pursue a discussion which is no longer practical, and which is naturally viewed in a different aspect by the Government of this country and by that of New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

— No. 64. —

(No. 47.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 26 April 1869.

I TRANSMIT to you a copy of a letter from the War Office, with its enclosures, on the subject of applications which had been received for the New Zealand War Medal from persons who had volunteered for service with the Regular Forces.

You will perceive that these medals will be issued by authority of Her Majesty to Her Regular Troops engaged in the New Zealand wars, through and at the expense of the British Treasury, and may be so issued through and at the expense of the Colonial Government to Colonial Volunteers.

It is for the Colonial Government to consider whether they desire to receive Her Majesty's authority for this purpose.

If this should be the case I will, on receiving your application to that effect, and a list of the persons to whom this honour ought to be given, request the Secretary of State for War to take steps for transmitting to you the requisite number of medals for distribution.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

No. 63.

Earl *Granville*,
K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*,
G.C.M.G.

23 April 1869.

* Page 350.

† Page 422.

‡ *Vide House of
Commons Paper,*
No. 218 of 1869.

No. 64.

Earl *Granville*,
K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*,
G.C.M.G.

26 April 1869.

War Office Letter,
5 April 1869,
page 486.

— No. 65. —

No. 65.

(No. 55.)

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

19 May 1869.

* Page 372.

Sir,

Downing-street, 19 May 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 31,* of 11th March, enclosing a Memorandum from your Ministers upon the subject of the occupation of the confiscated lands.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 66. —

No. 66.

(No. 57.)

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

19 May 1869.

† Page 369.

Sir,

Downing-street, 19 May 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 29,† of 9th March, enclosing copies of the communications which you had addressed to Major General Sir Trevor Chute, and to the Commandant at Auckland, on the subject of the good conduct of the officers and men of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment, with a copy of Colonel Elliot's reply.

I have much pleasure in receiving this testimony to the conduct of the battalion, and I have caused a copy of your Despatch to be forwarded to the War Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 67. —

No. 67.

(No. 58.)

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

20 May 1869.

‡ Page 378.

Sir,

Downing-street, 20 May 1869.

I HAVE received your Despatch, No. 34,‡ of 13th March, enclosing a copy of a letter written by the Rev. W. Whiteley, who has since been cruelly murdered by the rebel natives.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 68. —

No. 68.

(No. 60.)

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

20 May 1869.

§ Page 361.

Sir,

Downing-street, 20 May 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 23,§ of 20th February, reporting your observations on the occasion of a visit which you had made to the Wairarapa district.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 69. —

(No. 61.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 69.

Earl *Granville*,
K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*,
G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 21 May 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 22,* of 15th February, enclosing a Memorandum from your Ministers upon the subject of the proposed sale of gunpowder, and other military property of the Crown, now in New Zealand.

21 May 1869.

* Page 359.

I presume that the question will have been disposed of before this Despatch reaches you. But your Despatch has been forwarded to the War Office, with an intimation of my opinion that the military authorities should give the Colonial Government the refusal of Government stores, and especially arms or gunpowder, at a fair price, before selling them to the general public.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 70. —

(No. 62.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 70.

Earl *Granville*,
K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*,
G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 21 May 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Despatch, No. 30,† of the 11th March, enclosing a Memorandum from Mr. Stafford, requesting to be informed on what terms Her Majesty's Government would allow a portion of Her Majesty's troops to be stationed in New Zealand.

21 May 1869.

† Page 371.

I cannot help observing, first, that it is unfortunate that this request should have been postponed till the troops are on the point of leaving the Colony, so that it is necessary either to delay their departure while the question of their detention is being discussed between London and Wellington, or to send them away, with the chance of their being sent back again. Secondly, that Mr. Stafford does not give me the slightest indication of the sacrifices which the Colony is prepared to make, or he to advise, in order to obtain this assistance, or of the arrangements by which the inconveniences of a double government, which are said to have proved so intolerable in military matters, can be, in his opinion, avoided. And, lastly, that the difficulty which Mr. Stafford experiences in understanding clearly at the present moment on what conditions Her Majesty's troops may remain in New Zealand, is due not to any variations in the policy of Her Majesty's Government, nor to any want of clearness in the expression of that policy, but to the circumstance that no such conditions exist, the only conditions proposed by this Government having been rejected by the Colonists, and none others having been offered on the one side or on the other.

I have carefully considered Mr. Stafford's Memorandum, and I have to state that I have failed to find in it any basis upon which to change the policy which, after the rejection by the Government of New Zealand of Lord Carnarvon's proposal, has been adopted by my predecessors and myself.

I have read with deep regret the account of the crimes which have been committed by a portion of the rebels; and it is needless to repeat how much Her Majesty's Government sympathise with the settlers in their misfortunes. But these considerations, however painful, cannot affect the course which Her

Majesty's Government believe it to be desirable to pursue, in the best interests of both the mother country and the Colony.

Colonel Whitmore's able report shows that, in the opinion both of the local troops and of the rebels, the former are superior when they meet face to face.

It will be for the local Government to consider how far they can rely on this superiority to enforce the submission of the Maori nation, or whether attempts should not be made towards a peaceful solution, such as was recommended in your Confidential Despatch of 7th December,* and approved by me in my Despatch of 26th February last.†

* Page 312.

† Page 427.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

— No. 71. —

No. 71.

(Confidential.)

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

12 June 1869.

‡ Pages 372, 373.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 12 June 1869.

In your Despatches, Nos. 31 and 32,‡ of 11th and 12th March, you quote certain Confidential Despatches which you had addressed to the Secretary of State.

It is convenient that the Governor should observe the rule of never, in any public Despatch, using language which refers to or discloses the existence of any Confidential Despatch, unless that Confidential Despatch has first been made public by the Secretary of State, with whom it rests to decide (Col. Reg. 184) whether a Despatch once marked as Confidential, is to be treated as public.

You will observe that your Confidential Despatch, quoted by me in my Despatch, No. 62,§ of the 21st of May, is one of those which you have yourself made public, by quoting it in your Despatch, No. 31,|| of 11th March.

§ Page 433.

|| Page 372.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

— No. 72. —

No. 72.

(No. 70.)

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

14 June 1869.

¶ Page 433.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 14 June 1869.

WITH reference to my Despatch, No. 61,¶ of 21st ultimo, I have the honour to transmit to you, for your information, a copy of a letter from the War Office, on the subject of the sale of gunpowder and stores belonging to the Imperial Government in New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

War Office Letter,
9 June 1869, page
493.

— No. 73. —

(No. 73.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 18 June 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches mentioned in the margin, with their enclosures, relating to the progress of the war with the natives.

I am glad to learn that, in Colonel Whitmore's opinion, Tito Kowaru's influence is destroyed, and to perceive that Colonel Whitmore expresses a high opinion of the courage and efficiency of the force under his command.

I sincerely regret that the intelligence from the East Coast is not only less encouraging, but includes an account of another deplorable massacre at Mohaka.

I observe with much satisfaction the courage and efficiency of some of the friendly natives, and particularly of the chief Te Kepa.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Granville*.

No. 73.

Earl *Granville*,
K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*,
G.C.M.G.

18 June 1869.

No. 37, March 20
1869, page 380.

No. 41, March 29
1869, page 391.

— No. 74. —

(No. 75.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 18 June 1869.

IN answering your Despatches which reached me by the mail of May, I omitted to notice your observation, that the intention of Her Majesty's Government respecting the removal of the troops from New Zealand had been communicated to the military and naval officers on the Australian Station, but withheld from you.

On this head it is desirable that I should remove a misconception which appears to have arisen, not very unnaturally, in New Zealand. The policy of Her Majesty's Government has been uniformly that which has been from time to time communicated to you, the policy of immediate withdrawal of troops. If any change had taken place in that policy, it would have been at once communicated to you. But no such change has taken place.

The exact mode and time of removing the troops has been subject to some uncertainty, being affected by various considerations connected with the general movements of troops and shipping, which it has been of course necessary to communicate to the officers concerned, but which from their dependence on contingencies, it would in some cases have served no good purpose to communicate to you. Accident, however, has given to some of these arrangements of detail an appearance of importance which does not naturally belong to them; and this I think it is which has led you to suppose that Her Majesty's Government have kept you in ignorance of their intentions on matters of importance respecting which others were fully informed.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Granville*.

No. 74.

Earl *Granville*,
K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*,
G.C.M.G.

18 June 1869.

— No. 75. —

No. 75.

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

* Page 396.

(No. 76.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 18 June 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Despatch, No. 46,* of 7th April, enclosing a letter on the present state of New Zealand, from Mr. J. C. Firth, of Auckland.

I have read with attention Mr. Firth's letter, which brings before me with much ability various matters which had ready received the consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

They deeply regret the loss of life, the destruction of property, and the interruption of industry which have taken place in parts of New Zealand; but I should not be doing my duty if I led Mr. Firth to anticipate that Her Majesty's Government would be induced to resume the responsibility of governing the native race, or furnishing military protection to the settlers. It would be a great injury to the colonists to lead them to rely on such protection, or to neglect such means of pacification and self-defence as are within their own reach.

With regard to the charge delivered by Mr. Justice Richmond, you will already have learnt that the difficulties anticipated by him are not to be apprehended, as the Court of Queen's Bench, in a case of *Phillips v. Eyre* decided this year, has upheld the validity of the Jamaica Indemnity Act.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

— No. 76. —

No. 79.

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G.

† Page 400.

(No. 79.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 28 June 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 47,† of 9th April, enclosing an extract from a speech delivered by the Superintendent of Wellington, at the opening of the Session of the Provincial Council, with extracts from some Colonial newspapers, as showing the state of public opinion in New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

OTHER CORRESPONDENCE.

OTHER CORRESPONDENCE.

Correspondence between the War Office and Colonial Office.

— No. 1. —

(090—1110.)

No. 1.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
7 Feb. 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the
Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 7 February 1867.

I AM directed by Secretary Lieutenant General Peel to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, the accompanying copy of a Despatch, with its enclosure (in original), from the Major General commanding the troops in New Zealand, on the subject of operations against the rebel natives in the Wanganui district.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 1.

Enclosure in No. 1.

(No. 361—66.)

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 30 November 1866.

WITH reference to my letter of the 1st instant, No. 343—66, I have the honour to report, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, that I joined his Excellency the Governor on the 12th instant at Te Whenuku, a camp near Waingongoro.

I enclose copies of the reports received from Major Roche, 2/18th Regiment, commanding the troops in the Wanganui district, giving an account of operations against the rebels, conducted under the instructions of his Excellency. It was satisfactory to learn from Major Roche's letter of the 9th November, that the native rebellion upon the West Coast, from Mount Egmont to Wanganui, was at an end. His Excellency also informed me that the detachments of Her Majesty's troops would return to their posts, and that he should himself proceed the following day to Patea *en route* to Wanganui.

I subsequently received from his Excellency two letters (copies enclosed) relative to the establishment of another post, and in compliance with his Excellency's request, I immediately ordered one company of the 2/18th Regiment, strength as per margin, to occupy a redoubt at Turuturumokai, situated near the bush, and about equidistant from Manawapon and Wangongoro, and I directed the officer in command to furnish covering parties for the protection of the surveyors.

On the 17th I proceeded to Taranaki, when I instructed the officer in command to be on the alert, and prepared in the event of any of the fugitive rebels showing themselves in the vicinity of the redoubts in this district.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office, London

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute,*
Major General.

24 October 1866.
2 November 1866.
6 November 1866.
9 November 1866

Captain - - 1
Subaltern - - 1
Drummers - - 2
Rank and File 70

Sub-Enclosures in No. 1.

Sir,

Camp, Patea, 24 October 1866.

Sub-Enclosures in
No. 1.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Major General commanding the forces in New Zealand, that his Excellency the Governor arrived at Patea on the 21st instant. He proceeded on the following day *en route* for Waingongoro, visiting the camps established at Hawera, and that near Katemarai, under Major M'Donnell, commanding the colonial forces, Patea district. At Manuwapon, his Excellency received the submission of the natives who were in arms against us in the vicinity of that post.

As there was no appearance of any further submission on the part of the natives at and about Keteonitea, I received, on the 24th instant, a letter from the Governor (a copy of which I beg to enclose for the Major General's information). I should state that I had accompanied his Excellency on his departure from Patea.

I returned at once, and to-morrow I return to Waingongoro with 150 rank and file, 2/18th Royal Irish Regiment, with a proportion of officers and non-commissioned officers, which will be increased to 250 rank and file from the detachment 2/18th Royal Irish, stationed at Manuwapon and Waingongoro.

It will be my duty to keep the Major General informed of every movement that may take place.

The Deputy Quartermaster General,
Head Quarters, Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) J. H. Roche, Major,
Commanding 2/18th Regiment..

(Copy.)

Sir,

Waingongoro, 24 October 1866.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that the disturbed state of this immediate district is such that it is requisite to take steps to repress those natives who still remain under arms, and commit murders on Her Majesty's subjects. I request, therefore, that you will, as soon as possible, with the force under your command, adopt means to subdue these armed natives. In these operations the colonial forces will, in every way, co-operate with you, which will consist of about 200 Europeans and 300 natives. I shall be on the spot to give you any information you require.

Major Roche, 18th Royal Irish,
Waingongoro.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Sir,

Camp, Te Wenuku, near Katemarai,
2 November 1866.

I HAVE the honour to report that I arrived at this camp on 27th ultimo, with headquarters 2/18th Royal Irish, of the following strength, viz.: 1 lieutenant-colonel, 3 captains, 8 subalterns, 2 staff, 285 other ranks, for the purpose of co-operating with the colonial forces under Major M'Donnell, in accordance with the letter addressed to me by his Excellency the Governor, who is himself here present.

The rebel natives more particularly alluded to, as I believe, in his Excellency's letter, are a section of the Ngatirumu tribe, who occupied a position about two miles in the bush, nearly opposite to this camp, a village called Popoia, with other villages more remote.

It was determined that we should in the first instance dislodge them from this, and with this view we left camp at three a.m., on 28th ultimo, with a force,

as per margin. We entered the bush, or Ketenonetia, and having arrived near the spot where the village was supposed to be, and still being in the narrow forest track, fire was suddenly opened on our front, and the native contingent came to a halt. The party in advance, 30 men, 18th Regiment, under Ensign Pringle, followed immediately by the Waikato yeomanry cavalry (dismounted) and militia present, and discovered a palisading, about eight feet high, right across the pathway, built of strong cross-poles. Formidable as this barricade was, it was most gallantly taken by the leading party, and by the dawning light the enemy, from 40 to 50 in number, were seen to fly precipitately, leaving one dead and two wounded, who, with difficulty, effected their escape. Great skill was undoubtedly exhibited in the construction of this work; it presented a very serious impediment to our advance, filing, as we were, along a very narrow track, and whilst it protected the village, it rendered their escape safe and easy. On entering the village, which lay a little to the left, we found it abandoned. We burned it, and returned to camp, part proceeding through the bush, passing through the Katemarai clearing, and part through Keteonetia, by the road we came.

	Captains.	Subalterns.	Sergeants.	Other Ranks.
W. Y. C. - - -	-	1	1	9
Tar. Mil. Set. - - -	1	3	2	37
Wanganui and Patea Rangers } 18 R. L., 1 F. O. - - -	3	8	15	245

68 Native Contingent.

One trooper, Waikato yeomanry cavalry, I regret to say, was mortally wounded, and has since died. I can only ascribe our comparative immunity, under such circumstances, to the dashing way in which the position was taken by the leading files under Ensign Pringle.

I should wish to express my thanks to Captain Newland, Field Rangers, who commanded the colonial forces in the absence of Major M'Donnell, for the assistance he rendered me throughout the day. Major M'Donnell was unfortunately detained in camp, in consequence of a severely sprained ankle.

This portion of the rebel natives have fallen back upon the village Tirotiromoana, which is remote in the bush, and possesses considerable difficulty of approach. They have probably other villages to the rear of this again.

His Excellency the Governor has caused the native contingent to be augmented by 150 Kupapas from Wanganui and Rangitiki, and considering the difficulties of the road, they will, if they can, drive the enemy out of this position without the material aid of the troops.

I beg to enclose an excellent chart of the district by the surveying department, which has been furnished to me by his Excellency's order.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. H. Roche*, Major, 18th Regiment,
Commanding Field Force.

The Deputy Quartermaster General,
Auckland.

P. S.—I should state that the Rev. J. M'Sweeney, Roman Catholic curate, and the Rev. J. Collins, are present with this force, and that they accompanied the troops on the expedition of 28th October.

REPORT on the state of the District.

(No. 192-66.)

Camp Te Wenuku, near Katemari,
6 November 1866.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that the field force under my command, marched yesterday across the Waingongoro river, with the view of operating against the chief, Tamati O Rankawa, who was supposed to be at the village Te Maru ote Whenna, with a considerable following. The position of this village is shown on the chart which accompanied my letter of the 2nd instant.

We passed through Ringarehu, also belonging to this chief, which was partially destroyed by Major McDonnell in his attack upon it (a report of which was forwarded to the Major General), and after a toilsome march of four hours, which his Excellency the Governor accompanied, we reached Te Maru ote Whenna. The clearing is considerable, in the midst of dense forest, perfectly crowded with whares, and judging from appearances, it had been abandoned for two or three days, as the whares had been mostly rendered bullet proof, and the position a very difficult one to have taken; we burned the village to prevent its re-occupation.

As a report on the general state of the district will probably be of interest to the Major General commanding in New Zealand, I beg to submit the following:—

In the Patea district, and extending to Wanganui, there is now but a small section of armed natives who have not submitted; these at present occupy the village Tiro Tiro Moana, which I have already described as difficult of access and remote in the forest. The two known paths into this bush, one at Kationitea, and the other through Katemari, are to be held by encampments of the colonial forces; the camp at Hawera being now abandoned and moved to Kitionitia. The native contingent under Major McDonnell having been reinforced by 150 Kupapas from Wanganui and Rangitiki, they are commencing immediate operations against Tiro Tiro Moana, and the object will probably be effected without material aid from the Imperial troops. The Mere Mere natives, and those at Manutahi having surrendered, I consider that the Patea district, if not absolutely peaceful, is open, and quite ready for military settlement. Across the river Waingongoro, and reaching as far as Mount Egmont, there are the following native villages and their chiefs. Kawal and Kaipokoniu and one or two Kiangas upon the coast belonging to Reihana, whose younger brother Wirenui Manaia, having remained faithful to us throughout the disturbances, has been permitted to occupy Kawal, Ringarehu, and Te Moru ote Whenna, villages belonging to Tamati O Rankawa, and Mawhitiwhiti and Tapua, villages of Kewetone. These are all the settlements from the right bank Waingongoro to Mount Egmont. On 27th October his Excellency received the submission of Reihana, who came into camp at Waingongoro with all his followers, which was followed by the submission of Kewetone, whom his Excellency temporarily located at Tapua under the protection of a white flag. The only chief who stood out being Tawate O Rankawa, with a following (supposed) of between 150 and 200 armed men. His villages, Pungarehu and Te Moru ote Whenna, have been burned, and his followers dispersed, part joining the disaffected at Tiro Tiro Moana, some scattering through the bush, and the remainder retreating with Tamati to the neighbourhood of Warea.

Enclosed in War Office letter 7th Feb. 1867.



SCALE ONE MILE TO THE INCH.

The Major General will be aware how essentially the energy displayed by Major McDonnell since his arrival with a colonial force, has contributed to this favourable state of the district. Few can be aware of the extent of his services here (or of his brother's, Captain McDonnell, who was dangerously wounded on a recent expedition against the enemy), and of the great difficulties he has had to contend against, arising from an insufficient force constantly decreasing.

The Major General will also fully appreciate the advantages I have derived from the actual presence of his Excellency the Governor. Owing to this, the Mere Mere natives upon this side of the river Waingongoro submitted without giving further trouble; whilst upon the opposite bank we were spared serious operations through a very difficult country by the submission of the chiefs Reihana and Kewetone. I have enjoyed full scope of action, whilst his Excellency has caused information to be given, both as regards the natives and the different localities, which it would have been impossible for me to have acquired.

In the course of a very few days I believe that the services of the 2/18th will be dispensed with.

The Deputy Quartermaster General,
Head Quarters, Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. H. Roche*, Major,
Commanding Field Force.

(No. 194-66.)

Sir,

Camp Te Wenuku, 9 November 1866.

I HAVE the honour to report for the information of the Major General Commanding in New Zealand, that the village of Tiro Tiro Moana was visited on the 7th instant by an expedition composed of the native contingent and Kupapas of this force, and found to be deserted.

The native rebellion upon the West Coast from Mount Egmont to Wanganui is therefore at an end, and in that space there are no hostile natives remaining.

The detachments 2/18th drawn from Mannawapo and Waingongoro, have returned to their posts, and I await instructions from his Excellency the Governor, who is still here, to return to Patea with head-quarters 2/18th regiment.

The Deputy Quartermaster General,
Head Quarters, Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. H. Roche*, Major,
Commanding 2/18th Royal Irish.

Sir,

H. M. C. S. "Sturt," 13 November 1866.

I HAVE the honour to state, in reference to the troops now in the Patea district, that in order that the surveys may be pushed rapidly forward, and the country be occupied with the least possible delay, I propose that the whole of the colonial and native forces under Major McDonnell, should be employed as covering parties for the surveyors. That this may be done it will be necessary that one company of the regular forces should be stationed at the redoubts at Waihi and Turuturumokai, in such proportions at each redoubt as you may deem expedient. The redoubts being thus held will enable the colonial forces stationed in them to be all employed as covering parties.

In the existing state of this part of the country, I have no desire that the garrisons at Manawapon and Waingongoro should exceed fifty (50) men at each place.

The Hon. Major General Chute,
&c. &c., Head Quarters.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

Sir,

Wanganui, 16 November 1866.

ADVERTING to my letter of the 13th instant, in which I requested you to station one company of Her Majesty's Imperial forces in the two redoubts at Whenuku and Turuturumokai, in such proportions at each as you thought most desirable, I have the honour to state that I think it would be better to station the entire company at the one redoubt at Turuturumokai, directing the officer in command to furnish covering parties for the protection of the surveyors, who are completing the surveys in the vicinity of that redoubt.

As it is of great importance that the surveys now in progress in the Patea district should be completed with as little delay as practicable, I should feel much obliged to you if you would direct Major Roche, the officer commanding, to give all the protection in his power to the surveyors engaged in this work.

Major Roche is an officer of great intelligence, and I feel confident that if he undertakes the duty of protecting the surveyors, the whole of their work may now be completed in the next two or three months. The presence of the military in the Patea district will then become either altogether or in great degree unnecessary.

The Hon. Major General Chute,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

— No. 2. —

No. 2.

Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.

25 Feb. 1867.

* Presented to
both Houses of
Parliament April
1867, page 63.

† *Vide* same papers,
page 13.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 25 February 1867.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th instant,* forwarding for his Lordship's information a copy of a Despatch from Major General Chute, containing marginal explanations on the subject of certain statements and complaints contained in Sir G. Grey's Despatch of the 3rd November last.†

Lord Carnarvon is of opinion that Her Majesty's Government should take as little part as possible in the successive controversies which have arisen between the Governor and the military authorities of New Zealand, the practical importance of which is almost entirely destroyed by the withdrawal of the bulk of the troops.

Lord Carnarvon presumes that General Chute's Despatch, now under notice, was duly communicated by him to Sir George Grey; but in case this should not have been done, his Lordship proposes to send to the Colony, by the mail of the 1st proximo, a Despatch, of which I enclose a copy.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 3 —

No. 3.

Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

27 Feb. 1867.

(090—1134)

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 27 February 1867.

WITH reference to my letter of the 19th ultimo, and to the last two paragraphs of the Despatch to Governor Sir George Grey (copy of which was enclosed in your letter of the 1st instant), respecting the relations which should exist between Imperial and colonial forces when engaged together in active operations in the field, I am directed by Secretary Lieutenant General Peel to transmit, for the consideration of the Earl of Carnarvon, the enclosed copy of a further letter from the Horse Guards, dated 18th instant, on this subject.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Longford.*

Enclosure in No. 3.

Enclosure in No. 3.

Sir,

Horse Guards, 18 February 1867.

BY desire of the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th instant, giving cover to the copy of a Despatch addressed to Governor Sir George Grey on the 1st idem by the Earl of Carnarvon, on the subject of the memorandum by the Colonial Ministers of New Zealand, commenting upon the conduct of Her Majesty's troops in the Wanganui district, and conveying his Lordship's instructions to Sir George Grey relative to the mode in which the command of the colonial forces is to be administered in that Colony.

In reply, I am to acquaint you, for the information of the Secretary of State for War, that his Royal Highness concurs in the expression of Lord Carnarvon's instructions to Sir George Grey so far as regards the position of the colonial when acting with Imperial troops in New Zealand; but the intention of my letter to you of the 12th ultimo was to point out the necessity for laying down some general principle for the instruction and guidance of all Colonial Governors, to the effect that when colonial troops are called out for permanent duty they should be invariably under the orders of the general or senior officer of Her Majesty's regular army serving in the Colony.

In urging the necessity for such instructions, the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief does not seek to impose on the Colonies any novel principle; he simply wishes it to be distinctly understood that the fundamental principle obtaining in this country, by which, when the auxiliary forces are called out for permanent duty, they are at once placed under the orders of the military authorities, should equally obtain in Her Majesty's colonial possessions.

His

His Royal Highness would never have considered it necessary to refer to this question at all, had not the views of it taken by the Governor of New Zealand imposed this necessity upon him, and proved that the principles which govern the employment of auxiliary forces in the mother country are imperfectly understood, and do not practically obtain in the Colonies.

His Royal Highness, I am to state, is anxious for an answer to this letter, so that, whilst Lord Carnarvon is conveying his instructions to the Governors, his Royal Highness may communicate simultaneously with the military authorities in the several Colonies.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. F. Forster.*

— No. 4. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 4.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
21 March 1867.

Sir,

Downing-street, 21 March 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th ultimo, enclosing a copy of one from the Horse Guards, expressing the concurrence of His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief in the instructions conveyed by Lord Carnarvon to the Governor of New Zealand in respect of the position of the colonial troops when acting in concert with the Imperial forces in New Zealand.

General Forster, after expressing the concurrence of His Royal Highness in those instructions, states His Royal Highness's opinion that when colonial troops are called out for permanent duty, they should invariably be under the orders of the general or senior officer of Her Majesty's regular army serving in that Colony.

His Grace understands it to be desired that all colonial forces, whether or not acting in concert with an Imperial force, should be under the command of the Imperial officer when called out for any purpose beyond that of periodical drilling, or, at any rate, whenever employed in active operations against an enemy. In the Colony of New Zealand this arrangement cannot be carried out.

It has been deliberately decided, and repeatedly enforced upon the Local Government, that the Colony is charged with the duty of providing for its own military defence. Although it has been conceded that a single regiment of the line shall for the present, under certain conditions, remain in the Colony, yet it has been further laid down that this regiment is to remain concentrated in the principal towns as a reserve, and is not to be used for the ordinary control of the Maoris, which is to be effected entirely by colonial forces.

It is impossible, therefore, to withhold from the colonists the full control of their own forces while engaged in military proceedings, for which they furnish both men and money, and in whose operations the Imperial troops are not to take part.

Whenever, by force of circumstances, the Imperial troops remaining at the time in the Colony shall become engaged in active operations for the defence of the posts entrusted to them, then the officer in command of the Imperial troops in the Colony will of course assume the command.

His Grace desires to communicate to you this explanation of the consideration by which his decision is influenced, in order to show that his inability to comply with His Royal Highness's wishes does not rest on slight grounds, but that the proposed arrangement would involve no less than the abandonment of a settled policy, the establishment of which has cost Her Majesty's Government much time and negotiation, and has involved the unreserved concession to the colonists of the right to control native affairs, a right to which Her Majesty's Government had previously attached great value.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 5. —

No. 5.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.

28 Feb. 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 28 February 1867.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you the draft of a Despatch which he will address to Sir George Grey by to-morrow's mail, if General Peel concurs in the instructions proposed to be sent to Major General Chute with reference to the employment of Her Majesty's troops in the protection of Government surveyors, as requested by Sir George Grey in the Despatches addressed to General Chute, which were enclosed in your letter of the 7th instant.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 19, 28 February 1867.*

* *Vide* Paper presented to both Houses of Parliament, 1867, page 68.

— No. 6. —

No. 6.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

28 Feb. 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 28 February 1867.

I AM directed by Secretary Lieutenant General Peel to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th instant, enclosing the copy of a Despatch which the Earl of Carnarvon proposes to send to the Governor of New Zealand by the mail of the 1st proximo, relative to the controversies which have arisen between Sir George Grey and Major General Chute.

In reply, I am to acquaint you, for the information of Lord Carnarvon, that General Peel entirely concurs in the terms of the proposed Despatch; a copy of which will be forwarded to Major General Chute by the same mail, for his information.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

No. 7.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

1 March 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 1 March 1867.

I AM directed by Secretary Lieutenant General Peel to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, enclosing the draft of a Despatch, which the Earl of Carnarvon proposes to address to the Governor of New Zealand by this day's mail, with reference to the employment of Her Majesty's troops in the protection of Government surveyors, as requested by Sir George Grey in two Despatches which he had addressed to Major General Chute.

In reply, I am to acquaint you, for the information of Lord Carnarvon, that General Peel entirely approves of the proposed Despatch to Sir George Grey, and that Major General Chute has been instructed by this day's mail to the effect suggested in the last paragraph.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 8. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 8.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
13 April 1867.

Sir,

War Office, 13 April 1867.

WITH reference to your letter of the 1st December last, and to previous correspondence on the subject of the withdrawal of troops from New Zealand, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the accompanying copy of a Despatch which has been received from the general officer commanding the troops in New Zealand on the subject.

Dated 7 Feb. 1867.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 8.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 7 February 1867.

Enclosures in No. 8.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, the copy of a letter I addressed to his Excellency the Governor immediately on the receipt of your letter of the 1st December, 1866. (No. 090—1074.)

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute,*
Major General.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 7 February 1867.

I HAVE the honour to state, for your Excellency's information, that by the English mail which arrived here on the 6th instant, I received from the Secretary of State for War a copy of the Despatch addressed to your Excellency by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and forwarded by the Panama mail of the 1st December last, on the subject of the embarkation for England of the whole of Her Majesty's troops in New Zealand, with the exception of one regiment, to be detained on condition specified therein.

The Secretary of State for War intimates to me, at the same time, that that Despatch has been forwarded to me for my guidance in relation to the withdrawal of Her Majesty's troops intended for embarkation, in respect to which Her Majesty's Government has thus placed on me an individual responsibility.

I need scarcely assure your Excellency that, personally, it is with very much regret I find myself called on to perform a duty which exacts from me the necessity of not deferring to your Excellency's authority and wishes in regard to its execution; but I am supported by the confidence I feel that since such a duty has devolved on me, I can count on your Excellency's consideration and assistance in its performance. As Her Majesty's Government, however, by the terms of their instructions both to your Excellency and myself, now hold me alone individually responsible for any further detention of Her Majesty's troops, I am compelled to issue orders for the embarkation for England of the 57th Regiment, and 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, as soon as tonnage can be provided: and I have accordingly instructed the resident transport officer to provide tonnage for their conveyance as soon as possible.

The 57th being the first corps for embarkation, will be withdrawn from the Waikato and Raglan on the 15th proximo to Auckland, for embarkation at the end of March, before which time, the resident transport officer informs me, ships will not be ready; and as I am aware your Excellency is at present absent from the seat of Government, I have, in order to lessen, as far as lies in my power, any inconvenience resulting to the Colonial Government from the removal of this corps, informed the General Government agent in Auckland, in case it may be considered necessary, in your Excellency's absence, to take steps for replacing the 57th Regiment with colonial troops.

I shall feel very much obliged by your Excellency's informing me at what principal towns, and with what garrison at each, your Excellency wishes the 18th Regiment, and the left wing of the 50th Regiment to be stationed on their withdrawal from the outposts in the Wanganui and Taranaki districts; the former being the one Regiment to remain in the Colony should their services be required on the conditions specified in Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, and the latter pending the receipt of instructions, for which I have applied, as to their ultimate destination.

The military train have been hitherto detained in this country chiefly for the supply of the outposts in the Wanganui and Taranaki districts; it will also be my duty to make arrangements

ments for their embarkation as soon as transports can be obtained after the withdrawal of the 18th and 50th Regiments from the outposts they at present occupy. I would therefore most respectfully urge your Excellency to favour me with a reply as to the distribution of the 2/18th, and wing of the 50th Regiment, with as little delay as possible.

I have only to add that I am giving orders for the detachment of the 1/12th Regiment, now in the Napier district, to join the head quarters of that regiment by the first week in April.

A copy of this letter will be forwarded by the outgoing mail for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War.

His Excellency
Sir George Grey, K.C.B.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

— No. 9. —

No. 9.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
17 May 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 17 May 1867.

WITH reference to my letter of the 13th ultimo, and to previous correspondence on the subject of the withdrawal of the troops from New Zealand, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the accompanying copy of a Despatch, with its enclosures, which has been received from the General Officer commanding the troops in that Colony.

I am to intimate to you that Sir John Pakington proposes, with the concurrence of the Duke of Buckingham, to express approval of the proceedings of Major General Sir T. Chute, as reported in this Despatch.

I have, &c.
(signed) Edward Lugard.

Enclosures in No. 9.

Enclosures in No. 9.

(No. 50—67).

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 5th March 1867.

I HAD the honour on the 7th ultimo to forward, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, the copy of a letter of the same date I addressed to Governor Sir George Grey, on receiving your letter of the 1st December 1866, No. 090—1074. I now beg to enclose a copy of his Excellency's reply to my letter.

With regard to his Excellency's remarks about copies of correspondence, I think that the two first paragraphs of my letter of the 7th February were sufficiently explanatory of the purport of your communication to me, which really conveyed no direct instructions beyond desiring me to be informed and guided by the instructions contained in a Despatch addressed by the Secretary for the Colonies to the Governor of New Zealand. I did not think it necessary to send a copy of that Despatch to Sir George Grey. As to my not having sent his Excellency a copy of my communication to you, it will be observed that the concluding paragraph of my letter of the 7th February to his Excellency, intimated that I had forwarded a copy of that letter for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, by which I intended to convey that I had done so with a mere covering letter. I have, however, now sent his Excellency copies of your letter to me of the 1st December, No. 090—1,074, and of mine of the 7th February, No. 26—67, addressed to the Under Secretary of State for War.

I have already fully explained in my letter of the 30th November 1866, No. 370—66, my reasons for not residing constantly at the seat of Government, Wellington. I can only add that since the date of that letter, his Excellency has been in Wellington but once, and then only for three days; that there is no prospect of his being there until about the 16th of this month, when I propose being in Wellington to meet him.

I enclose copies of two letters which I have addressed to his Excellency on the subject of the departure of the troops, and I trust that the action I have taken in the matter may meet with the Secretary of State's approval.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office, London.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

19 February 1867.

No. 43-67.
No. 44-67.

Sir,

Dunedin, 19 February 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant. It was delivered to me on Sunday afternoon, the 17th instant, and the mail for England closed on the morning of the 19th instant. I then had not sufficient time to consider your letter and to make the remarks on it which so important a subject required, so as to send them to England by the same mail as took your letter to the Secretary of State for War. Her Majesty's Government must decide whether or not this is the manner in which such correspondence should be conducted.

You have also neither communicated to me copies of the instructions under which you are acting, or of your communications to the Secretary of State for War.

You also still neglect to comply with my repeated orders and earnest requests, that you would reside at the seat of Government, and I find that in attempting to conduct the public business with you whilst you reside at so great a distance from me in point of time, and whilst I am only imperfectly or not at all informed of matters you are instructed to communicate to me, and a knowledge of which is essential to enable me to form right conclusions, I only incur responsibilities without having any power, and do more harm than good to the public service. I must therefore decline to express any opinion on the questions you have asked me.

The Honourable Major General Chute,
Head Quarters.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

(43—67).

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 5 March 1867.

I HAVE the honour to forward for your Excellency's information, the copy of a Despatch, with its enclosures, received from the War Office on the 28th ultimo.

I also enclose a copy of a circular letter I have addressed to the Governors of the Australian Colonies, relative to the future disposition of the five companies composing the left wing of the 50th Regiment at Taranaki.

I have now to inform your Excellency that as I may expect replies from all the Governors by about the 22nd of next month, I have issued instructions to the officer commanding at Taranaki to withdraw the detachments of Her Majesty's troops in that district on the 15th April from the posts they now occupy, viz., Stoney River, Warea, and Opunaki, and to concentrate them at New Plymouth, ready for embarkation.

I beg to remind your Excellency that the only Imperial troops in the Taranaki district are the five companies of the 50th Regiment, and one troop of the Military Train; the latter will be moved to Auckland immediately on the 50th being withdrawn from the outposts.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 5 March 1867.

In forwarding for your Excellency's information the copies of a correspondence I have received from the War Office relative to the disposal of the five companies of the 50th Regiment at present in New Zealand, I have the honour to request that your Excellency will be good enough to favour me with the views of the Government of Victoria regarding an increase to the number of Her Majesty's troops now serving in that Colony.

Should the distribution recommended by the Secretary of State for the Colonies be in accordance with the wishes of the several Governments, I purpose sending one of the five companies of the 50th Regiment now in New Zealand to Sydney, and the remaining four companies to Adelaide; the two companies of the 2/14th at present at Adelaide proceeding to Tasmania.

I have also addressed the other Governors of the Australian Colonies on this subject, and I shall await their replies in order that I may learn what facilities the several Governments are prepared to afford for accommodating these additional troops.

His Excellency the Honourable
T. Manners Sutton, &c., Victoria.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

(44—67).

Sir,

Head-quarters, Auckland, 5 March 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 19th ultimo, and I regret exceedingly that your Excellency should have declined to express any opinions on the question which, in the simple discharge of an unavoidable duty, I asked in my letter of the 7th ultimo, relative to the location of the 2/18th Foot, and the left wing of the 50th Regiment on their withdrawal from the outposts in the Wanganui and Taranaki districts.

o.59.

3 M

Your

31 December 1866.
2.
5 March 1867.

31 December 1866.

Your Excellency will perceive by my letter of this date, No. , that the War Office Despatch of the 31st December, received by the last mail, disposes of the question concerning the left wing of 50th Regiment.

With regard to the 2/18th Regiment, I beg your Excellency's consideration of the following facts.

1. This regiment, distributed as it is at present in the outposts of the Wanganui district, is dependent on the presence of the two troops Military Train for their supply.

2. The military train is one of the corps for whose embarkation for England without unnecessary delay, I am now, as your Excellency is aware, individually responsible.

3. The detention of the two troops at Wanganui would be the only obstacle to the embarkation of the corps, and I am compelled therefore to withdraw those two troops, and it will be necessary that they should be withdrawn from transport duty not later than the 15th April, in order that they may embark with their corps in May, by which time I am instructing the resident transport officer to provide tonnage.

4. By the terms of Lord Carnarvon's Despatch of the 1st December, and the War Office letter of the same date, I am positively ordered not to consent to the location of the 2/18th Regiment in places where the usual requirements of barrack accommodation and other necessities to the welfare and discipline of the troops are wanting, and I would very respectfully inform your Excellency that, looking to the nature of the accommodation of the 2/18th at the various posts they now occupy, and the length of time they have been stationed in them, I am unable to give my consent to the continuance of their present location.

5. On the removal of the Military Train, I am unable, under the instructions conveyed to me in the War Office letter of the 26th December 1866, a copy of which was forwarded in my letter, No. 64—66 of the 7th March 1866, to incur any expense for inland transport.

For all these reasons I entreat your Excellency to favour me, without delay, with instructions for the distribution of the 18th Regiment as already requested.

I propose leaving Auckland for Wellington on the 12th instant, by which time I am led to believe your Excellency may be expected at the seat of Government.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

I am, &c.
(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

— No. 10. —

No. 10.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
29 May 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the
Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 29 May 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to acknowledge your letter of the 17th instant, enclosing a Despatch from the General Officer commanding the troops in New Zealand, and I am desired to state that his Grace concurs in the proposal of Sir J. Pakington to express approval of the proceedings of Sir T. Chute for withdrawing the troops from that Colony.

I am, &c.
(signed) Frederic Rogers.

— No. 11. —

No. 11.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
5 June 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the
Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 5 June 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of Secretary Sir J. Pakington, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, forwarding copy of a Memorandum by his Responsible Advisers, containing their reasons for declining, upon behalf of the Colony, to acquiesce in the conditions upon which a regiment of the Imperial forces were to have been allowed to remain there.

I am also to enclose a copy of a Despatch which was addressed to Sir George Grey, in reply, by the mail of the 1st instant.

I am, &c.
(signed) Frederic Rogers.

No. 30, 4 April,
page 18.
No 29, 1 June,
page 407.

— No. 12. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 17 June 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of Secretary Sir John Pakington, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing copies of a correspondence in which it is alleged that serious frauds have been committed on the Colonial revenue in consequence of the contractors for supplies furnished to the Imperial troops having claimed and obtained, under certificates signed by Commissariat officers, undue sums of money, as refund of duty on goods supplied to the troops.

It will be observed that the returns which were asked for some time since by the Colonial Government of the amount of the supplies actually issued by the contractors, had not, up to the date of the Governor's Despatch, been furnished by the Commissariat officers in the Colony.

A copy of the enclosed Despatch has been forwarded to the Board of Treasury.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 12.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
17 June 1867.

No. 35, 5 April
1867, page 21.

— No. 13. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 22 June 1867.

WITH reference to my letter of the 17th ultimo, and to previous correspondence on the subject of the withdrawal of the troops from New Zealand, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the accompanying copy of a further Despatch from Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B., with its enclosures.

Sir John Pakington proposes, with the concurrence of the Duke of Buckingham, to signify to Sir Trevor Chute his approval of the withdrawal of the 18th Regiment from the outposts in the Wanganui district, under circumstances explained, adding, in answer to the inquiry contained in the last paragraph of Sir Trevor Chute's Despatch, that Sir John Pakington can only refer him at present to the Despatch which was addressed to him on the 1st instant from this office (a copy of which is enclosed) regarding the ultimate disposal of the 18th Regiment.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

No. 13.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
22 June 1867.

Dated 12 April
1867.

Enclosure in No. 13.

(No. 63—67).

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 12 April 1867.

REFERRING to my letter of the 5th March, No. 50—67, I have the honour to report, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, that I arrived in Wellington on the 18th ultimo. His Excellency the Governor did not return from the Southern Island until the 26th.

On the 28th I had the honour of an interview with his Excellency, but was not favoured with any reply to my request regarding his Excellency's wishes as to the location of the 2/18th Regiment; therefore, on the 1st instant, I addressed a letter to his Excellency, of which the enclosed is a copy, and on the 2nd received from his Excellency a reply, of which I also enclose a copy. With regard to the second and third paragraphs of this letter, a reference to my letters of the 7th February and 5th March, copies of which were enclosed in mine to you of the 5th March, will show how far his Excellency's statements are borne out.

O.59.

3 M 2

With

Encl. in No. 13.

With respect to his Excellency's statement, "I told you I was in communication with my Responsible Advisers, regarding the 18th Regiment, and would address you on the subject at as early a date as possible." I regret there should be a misunderstanding as to what took place at this interview, but what I clearly understood his Excellency to say was, that he did not wish to discuss the matter with me; that I had usurped his authority, and that he would consult his legal adviser, viz., the Attorney General, on the subject. I did not understand his Excellency to say anything about consulting his Responsible Advisers regarding the 18th Regiment.

I was not disposed to attach importance to any opinion the Attorney General of this Colony might give regarding the legality or otherwise of my conduct, acting as I am under the instructions of one of Her Majesty's Secretaries of State, and consequently could not see in His Excellency's remarks any reason for delaying further the execution of the orders of Her Majesty's Government.

Your letters of the 1st and 31st December are to me a sufficient authority for the steps I am now taking with regard to the departure of troops; and though I was most anxious to obtain from his Excellency an expression of his wishes respecting the location of the 18th Regiment, the battalion to remain in the Colony, I feel that I am, in the absence of any communication from him on the subject, justified in withdrawing that corps from the outposts in the Wanganui district into the town of Wanganui; for until they are withdrawn I cannot send home the Military Train, which I am ordered to do; and I am strictly enjoined not to incur any expense for inland transport. Moreover, in the outposts, the 18th Regiment now occupy the usual barrack accommodation, and other necessities to the discipline and welfare of the troops are wanting; and by the terms of Lord Carnarvon's Despatch of the 1st December 1866 to Sir George Grey I am prohibited from consenting to the corps remaining in such stations. The 18th Regiment will therefore be moved into the town of Wanganui without delay, and the Military Train will then be available for embarkation next month.

The 57th Regiment has already embarked for England, and the 12th Regiment, now concentrating in Auckland, will, I am in hopes, have embarked by the 30th instant.

I have not yet received answers from the Governors of the Australian Colonies as to the distribution of the left wing of the 50th Regiment, but orders have been issued for their withdrawal from the outposts.

Adverting to the last paragraph of his Excellency's letter of the 1st April, I request that I may be favoured with instructions relative to the disposal of the 18th Regiment; at the same time I beg to direct attention to the large quantities of ammunition, military stores, and buildings in New Zealand, especially in Auckland, which will require protection until final instructions for their disposal are received from the Secretary of State.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office, London.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute*,
Major General.

(No. 5—67).

Sir,

Head Quarters, Wellington, 1st April 1867.

As I have not been favoured with any communication from your Excellency, either written or verbal, in reply to my request to be informed of your Excellency's wishes regarding the location of the 2/18th Regiment, I have the honour to report that, in the absence of any instructions from you, I shall now be obliged to direct the officer commanding at Wanganui to withdraw all the detachments of Her Majesty's troops in the district, as per margin, into Wanganui, commencing on the 15th instant.

I have also to report that my presence in Auckland is absolutely necessary to conduct the general duties of the command, and especially to arrange for the departure from New Zealand of the 1/12th Regiment, the left wing of the 50th Regiment, and the Military Train. I therefore propose proceeding to that station, if possible, by the steamer leaving to-day.

It has not been officially reported to me that the 57th Regiment had embarked for England, but I have every reason to believe they left Auckland on or about the 27th ultimo.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K. C. B.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute*,
Major General.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington, 1 April 1867.

I HAD the honour, on my arrival at Wellington late on the 26th of March, of receiving your letter, dated Auckland, the 5th of March.

In your letter to me of the 7th February, you intimated that you would only permit the 18th Regiment to be stationed in principal towns in this Colony.

In your letter of the 5th March, you inform me, without my having been previously asked a single question upon the subject, that you will not give your consent to the continuance of the 18th Regiment in their present location, and you then entreat me, without delay, to favour you with instructions for the distribution of that regiment.

In

Alexanders.
Wereroa.
Waitstard.
Patea.
Manawauho.
Waingongoro.

In a letter I have received from you this morning you inform me that, without waiting for the instructions for which you had asked, you should order all the detachments of the 18th Regiment to be withdrawn, and concentrated in Wanganui; and this, although on the 28th ultimo I told you I was in communication with my Responsible Advisers regarding the 18th Regiment, and would address you on the subject at as early a date as possible. You also acquaint me with your intention immediately to return to Auckland.

I regard, I am very sorry to say, your proceedings in relation to the movement of the troops, as having been, in important respects, unconstitutional and dangerous to the interests of Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand, whilst they appear to be in no respect advantageous to Great Britain, or necessary for the complete and prompt fulfilment of the instructions under which you have now or have been acting.

You have also, notwithstanding my positive directions to the contrary, and my earnest entreaties, persisted in constantly residing at a distance from the seat of Government, thereby depriving me of that assistance which it was your duty to render me, and which was necessary to enable me to perform my own duties efficiently.

Under such circumstances I think it better for the public service to decline to take any responsibility whatever regarding the movements of troops in this command until I am again permitted by the senior military officer to exercise those powers which Her Majesty has been pleased to confide to me; and I am confirmed in this decision by the belief that the existing state of things will soon be in some manner terminated by Her Majesty's Government, as well as by the fact that my responsible advisers have informed me that this Colony cannot agree to the conditions on which alone the 18th Regiment was to be permitted to be retained here.

The Hon. Major General Chute,
&c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

Sir,

War Office, 1 June 1867.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to acquaint you that a Despatch will be sent by this day's mail from the Secretary of State for the Colonies to Governor Sir George Grey, expressing the desire of Her Majesty's Government that the single regiment which, as you are aware from previous correspondence, it was proposed should be retained in New Zealand at the cost of the Imperial Treasury, provided the Colony should continue to pay out of colonial funds a sum of 50,000*l.* for the special benefit of the native population, should not leave the Colony without further instructions.

I am to add that you will consider yourself authorised by this Despatch to retain that regiment (2/18th) in New Zealand until otherwise ordered.

Major General Sir T. Chute, K.C.B.
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 14. —

(6767—143.)

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 14.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
28 June 1867.

Sir,

War Office, 28 June 1867.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to acquaint you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, that a Despatch has been received from Major General Sir T. Chute, K.C.B., commanding the troops in New Zealand, dated the 2nd ultimo, stating that he proposes, if possible, to remove his head quarters from Auckland to Melbourne after the departure of the troops now under orders to embark for England and Australia.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 15. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 15.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
12 July 1867.

Sir,

Downing-street, 12 July 1867.

IN answer to your letter of the 22nd of June, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to request that you will state to Secretary Sir John Pakington, that the reasons given by the Officer Commanding the Troops in New Zealand,

Zealand, for the withdrawal of the outposts of the 18th Regiment into the town of Wanganui appear to his Grace to be sufficient, and that he sees no reason to dissent from the communication which Sir John Pakington proposes to convey to Sir T. Chute.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 16. —

No. 16.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.

22 July 1867.

* Page 449.

No. 52, 29 April
1867, page 39.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 22 July 1867.

WITH reference to my letter of the 17th ultimo,* I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of Secretary Sir John Pakington, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing a memorandum from his Responsible Advisers respecting the course pursued by the Colonial Department in the case of requisitions for supplies to the Colonial forces.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 17. —

No. 17.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

13 Aug. 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 13 August 1867.

IN reply to your letter, dated 22nd July, forwarding copy of a Despatch from his Excellency Sir George Grey, transmitting a Memorandum from his Responsible Advisers, animadverting on the course pursued by the Commissariat officers in New Zealand in granting certificates to contractors for supplies furnished to the Colonial forces, I am directed by Sir John Pakington to enclose, for the information of his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, copy of a letter received from the senior Commissariat officer in that Colony on the subject, a copy of which he has laid before his Excellency.

As the conclusions to be drawn from *ex parte* representations of a matter under inquiry are of little value, it is deemed advisable to await the report of the inquiry now being held in New Zealand, before entering further into the case in this country.

I have, &c.
(signed) *L. Shadwell, Colonel,*
for the Under Secretary of State.

Enclosures in No. 17.

Encls. in No. 17.

(No. 110 C.)

Sir,

Commissariat, New Zealand,
Auckland, 18 May 1867.

WITH reference to the Private Secretary's letter, dated Wellington, 29th April 1867 (with Enclosures), referred to me for explanation, relative to rations of meat and groceries said to be undrawn by military settlers in the Waikato, and especially to the Colonial Secretary's memorandum, dated (possibly by a clerical error) the day after the letter in which it is enclosed, stating that it is "a practice here, in the case of requisitions for supplies, to insist on receipts in full being given by the Colonial officers, before the contractors are instructed to make any issues;" and that "the extraordinary course of action thus pursued by officers of the Commissariat has not only had the effect of holding out a premium on dishonesty in contracts for supplies to the troops, and of sacrificing the soldier to the greed of a contractor, but also of preventing the Colony from recovering these over-payments from the contractors, and of actually endeavouring to force the Colony to pay for supplies which it never obtained, on the strength of receipts which were given on compulsion, in the full belief that the officers insisting on them would take care to enforce the exact fulfilment of the orders given by themselves," I have the honour to state, for the information

tion of the Major General commanding, that the system of issuing rations to the Colonial forces, &c. is identical with that in force for Her Majesty's troops in all parts of the globe; viz., each corps or department, whether Imperial or Colonial, must send to the Commissariat a return showing the strength of the corps or department; at the back of which return a receipt detailing the articles to be issued on account of rations so claimed is granted.

Articles 497, 498,
and 499, Commis-
sariat Regulations.

After this return (which must necessarily be at least a day in advance, whether the return be for a day, a week, a fortnight, or a month), is examined and found correct, the Commissariat officer gives the quartermaster, or other officer, or non-commissioned officer signing the receipt, cheques for the quantities on contractors, where contracts are in force, or on Commissariat issuers, where supplies are issued from Commissariat stores.

These cheques are equivalent to so much supplies, as the case may be, and should always be presented to the contractor or issuer at once, as they represent the daily rations of troops.

Without such presentation nothing ought to be issued, even to Imperial troops, and the men would in default thereof be deprived of their day's rations.

The Commissariat officer having once issued those cheques, which he gives for value received (that is, the return and receipt), is irresponsible for any neglect on the part of the holders of the same, in not duly presenting them, and must ignore all responsibility in any arrangement made by contractors and the holders of such cheques.

It appears very strange to me that the 2nd and 4th Waikato Regiments are the only complainants, the Imperial troops, and the 1st and 3rd Waikato, being, apparently, satisfied with the same system.

Those two Colonial regiments merely complain of the non-receipt of fresh meat and groceries from *contractors*, but they make no complaint of the non-receipt of rum, salt meat, &c., from the Commissariat stores, all of which articles were issued to them, the Imperial forces, and the Colonial troops in common.

Should any contractor or Commissariat issuer refuse or neglect to issue on such cheques, an immediate appeal to the Commissariat officer in local charge would at once enforce the issue; but Commissariat officers are not supposed or permitted to keep running accounts with Imperial corps or departments (at any rate beyond one month), much less with those of any Colony, and "back rations" are on no account to be issued, as shown by an extract from Commissariat Regulations herewith enclosed.

Art. 441.

All supplies found at the end of each month in Commissariat stores, beyond the remains, shown by the books, are treated as "surplus," and credited to the public accordingly.

Art. 496.

It appears very strange that Colonial quartermasters, and others receiving cheques from the Commissariat, which by the correspondence referred to me are stated to have been dishonoured, or partially so, by contractors, did not take immediate steps in the matter, instead of allowing so long a period to elapse without remonstrance.

The cheques must have been presented by the corps to the several contractors, or nothing could, or rather should, have been issued, as appears to have been the case, unless under private understanding by themselves, that is the Colonial officers with contractors, and even in some instances rations have been overdrawn by the holder of cheques from contractors, in excess of those cheques, as proved by the correspondence.

Contractors have charged, and this department has settled with them agreeably to receipts given, for which cheques were exchanged as an equivalent.

I have known many instances in other stations where Imperial corps have overdrawn, and underdrawn, on their Commissariat cheques on contractors, but the Commissariat has nothing whatever to do with any arrangements thus made, which must be purely a matter to be settled between themselves.

As Deputy Assistant Commissary General Marshall was, for a considerable time, in charge of the Waikato District, I referred the matter to him for any information or explanation he might be able to offer. I enclose copy of his reply, which clearly and distinctly shows that he took a great deal of extra trouble in trying to instruct Colonial officers as to the proper mode of sending in their ration returns and making settlements, and it is not the Imperial commissariat, but wholly and solely the Colonial officers who are in fault, and who should therefore be called to account by the Colony, and on behalf of this department, I beg respectfully to decline, at this length of time, any interference in this matter.

E. 258, with
Enclosures.
Departmental
Orders, 85 and 37.

I think I have clearly shown,—

1st. That the "practice," as already explained, did not originate "here," *i. e.*, in New Zealand; that when contractors' tenders are accepted, and they receive proper notification thereof (as has always been the case), by that notification of acceptance, and the conditions of their contracts and bonds, they are duly "instructed to make issues," before the returns or requisitions were rendered to this department.

2nd. That no "extraordinary course of action has been pursued by the officers" of this department, and consequently could *not* have "had the effect of holding out a premium on dishonesty in contracts," or "of sacrificing the soldier to the greed of contractors," or "of actually endeavouring to force the Colony to pay for supplies which it never obtained, on the strength of receipts given on compulsion."

3rd. That had Commissariat officers been at once appealed to, when contractors refused to issue on their cheques, they would have "enforced the exact fulfilment of their orders;" but they could not possibly know by intuition that these orders had not been complied with, nor had they any control over contractors when once their contracts had terminated and they had been settled with, agreeably to receipts given and cheques issued.

Having now, I trust, shown that the accusations contained in the Memorandum of the Colonial Secretary, dated 30th ultimo, are, in fact, without foundation, I would, in conclusion, crave the Major General's permission to say, that three years ago Commissary General Jones, C.B., urged the necessity of relieving this department of the duty of supplying the Colonial forces, and that request has been repeatedly renewed.

The Colonial authorities, nevertheless, forced the continuance of this duty upon the Imperial commissariat, and in obedience to the orders of the officer commanding the troops in New Zealand, it has been performed up to the present moment.

This portion of the work of the Commissariat has been done with the same strictness in every detail as it has been for the Imperial troops, and accounted for both to the Colony and the War Office to the most minute fraction; and I feel it due to the officers of the Commissariat to state, that much attention and pains have been devoted by them, in districts where Colonial forces were rationed by the department, in arranging for their regular supply; and the more so from the fact that the Colonial officers were necessarily ignorant of the mode of receiving supplies from contractors, and rendering accounts to the Commissariat.

While claiming no thanks for the discharge of the duty referred to for the benefit of the Colony, I cannot but feel that it is most unjust that unwarrantable and groundless charges, of a serious nature, and couched in very offensive terms, should be made by officers of the Colonial Government against the Commissariat.

Indeed so systematic has this recently become, without even waiting for explanation of what may at first appear to be irregular, that I must place the department under the Major General's protection against being subjected to a repetition of what, under the circumstances, I must be pardoned for calling such improper insinuations, which are calculated to cause irritation, although otherwise harmless.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
Head Quarters, Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Fred. N. Ibbetson, A. C. G.*

(True copy.)
(signed) *G. W. Deans, G. N.,*
Lieut.-Col. A. M. C.

COMMISSARIAT REGULATIONS.

(No. 436.)

IN all cases in which a surplus in store has been ascertained, the accountant should immediately charge himself therewith, noting on the voucher the cause of it.

(No. 441.)

THE head of the department, or a sub-accountant at a detached post, when he cannot receive directions in sufficient time from head-quarters, will consult with the officer commanding as to what are to be considered back rations, which are on no account to be issued; and in order to prevent, as much as possible, combinations between those who are to receive supplies and those who are to issue them, as well as to ensure promptitude in settling the accounts with the contractors, the period (to be fixed according to the circumstances of the service) for which the orders of delivery upon the contractors or their agents, or upon the Commissariat storekeepers and issuers, are to remain in force, should be specified on such orders.

(No. 497.)

THE regimental ration return will show the strength and the rations claimed, every three days; and the receipt will detail the articles actually issued.

(No. 498.)

IN the event of any casualty occurring in the three days for which rations are drawn, by which any rations remain on hand with the quartermaster, he will claim so much less on his next return.

(No. 499.)

IF there should be any increase of strength, a supplementary return is to be made out on the third day.

Sir,

Store Accountant's Office, Auckland, 17 May 1867.

IN reference to your memorandum of the 8th instant, enclosing correspondence relative to the alleged practice of the Commissariat Department of insisting on receipts in full being given by the Colonial officers for supplies, before the contractors were instructed to make any issues, and referred to me for explanation, I have the honour to enclose copy of Departmental Orders, Nos. 85 and 87, laying down the rules to be adhered to in rationing Colonial forces,

forces, and which have been strictly complied with by the Commissariat officers in charge of posts and districts in the Waikato, copies of the Departmental Orders were forwarded to the officers commanding each regiment of militia. The system is simple and clear, and had the Colonial officers carried out the instructions therein contained, no such discrepancies would have occurred.

I have been in Commissariat charge of the Waikato district for a considerable time, and I have at all times readily given every aid in my power to the Colonial officers to assist them in keeping their accounts correctly, and on many occasions visited the posts when Colonial troops were stationed, to the inconvenience of my Imperial duties and personal discomfort. In fact, my clerk has been employed for several days during each month in making up the accounts for each regiment.

Some time after re-assuming charge of the Waikato district in February 1866, Colonel Moule, Waikato militia, informed me that the several regiments of the militia had been and were in the habit of over or under-drawing supplies from the contractors in consequence of men arriving at or leaving the settlement after the monthly return had been completed and forwarded, and requested to know how it was to be adjusted; I referred him to Department Order, No. 85, and had *pro-forma's* made out for the quartermasters, and explained to them that if any articles had been under-drawn during the month, they were to be deducted on the following month from their receipts, and draw from the contractors the balance due to the regiment of the previous month; and in case they had overdrawn, supplementary estimates and receipts were to be furnished.

The 3rd Waikato Militia had adopted the rules laid down in the above-quoted Departmental Order, as will be seen on reference to their ration returns, and their accounts consequently have been kept correctly; this shows that the system was good and practicable, and that no blame can be attached to this department.

As the issues made to the Colonial forces were in complete whole rations, it is a matter of surprise that the only articles underdrawn are groceries by the 4th Waikato militia, and meat by the 2nd Waikato militia.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Sutton Marshall, D.A.C.G.,*
Store Accountant.

The Senior Commissariat Officer,
Auckland.

DEPARTMENTAL ORDER, No. 85.

IN consequence of some misunderstanding with the Colonial Government, as to the payment of supplies furnished to the militia, &c. by the commissariat, the following rules will be adhered to, and the Commissariat officers will be held strictly responsible for the value of any over-issues:—

1st. From and after the 1st September next all Colonial forces will be rationed on the same principles, under the same warrants, and on the same scale as the Imperial troops, including the issue of rations to women and children, the limit of eight women per company excepted, but without any ration stoppage.

2nd. The issues at each post are not to be materially increased at any time on the sole authority of any Colonial officer, without the positive orders of the officer commanding the Imperial troops, a copy of which is at once to be forwarded to this office for the approval of the general officer commanding.

3rd. Detachments, however, moving from a post where they had been previously rationed, to another, may be taken on the strength, provided the officers commanding such detachments produce satisfactory documents that the whole of the strength had been rationed at the former post, and were still entitled to rations on arrival.

4th. A weekly, fortnightly, or even monthly (if more convenient), ration returns and receipt, *pro forma*, return herewith will be obtained, the quantities being calculated for the strength present on the 1st day of the period, any rations over or under-drawn during the previous period, should be adjusted in the subsequent return by deducting or adding the rations at the foot of the return.

5th. The stores are not to be delivered until after the ration returns and receipts have been duly obtained in duplicate, which must include all issues to be made daily by the contractors; cheques being issued in exchange for the quantities.

(signed) *N. Stanley Jones,*
Commissary General.

Commissariat, New Zealand, Auckland,
22 July 1865.

DEPARTMENTAL ORDER, No. 87.

PARAGRAPH 1, of Departmental Order, No. 85, is suspended, so far as relates to women and children only, until further orders, and Commissariat officers will continue to issue rations, &c., to women and children of the Colonial forces upon the scale hitherto in force.

(signed) *N. S. Jones,*
Commissary General.

Commissariat, New Zealand, Auckland,
22 August 1865.

— No. 18. —

No. 18.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
3 Sept. 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 3 September 1867.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the accompanying copy of a letter from the General Officer commanding the troops in New Zealand, enclosing the copies of a correspondence which had passed between the Governor of New Zealand and himself on the subject of the distribution of the 18th Regiment in that command.

The enclosures of Sir T. Chute's letter being in original, I am to request that they may be returned to this office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 18.

Encl. in No. 18.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 11 June 1867.

Major General to Governor, 30 May 1867.
Governor to Major General, 31 May 1867.
Major General to Governor, 4 June 1867.
Governor to Major General, 5 June 1867.
Major General to Governor, 7 June 1867.
Secretary to Assistant Military Secretary,
7 June.*

* These sub-enclosures are printed as
Appendix I.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, the enclosed copies of a correspondence which has taken place between the Governor of New Zealand and myself, on the subject of the distribution of the 18th Regiment in this command.

I am not aware what steps the Governor may have considered it necessary to take in relation to this correspondence, but I think it right, as his Excellency may by this mail have addressed the Secretary of State for the Colonies on the subject, to place the Secretary of State for War in possession of the correspondence so far as it has gone, and, should it be necessary, will report further on the matter.

I have to state that, in compliance with his Excellency's wishes, the 18th Regiment will remain at Whanganui awaiting his instructions regarding their destination; and I am happy to be able to add, that the resident transport officer has reported to me he is in hopes no loss to the public will be incurred consequent on the withdrawal of my instructions for the transport of the detachments of the 18th Regiment to Auckland and Taranaki.

The Under Secretary of State for War,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute,*
Major General.

— No. 19. —

No. 19.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
7 Sept. 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 7 September 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of Secretary Sir John Pakington, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, with a memorandum from his Responsible Advisers, relating to the manner in which the Major General commanding has exercised his power of conferring temporary local rank on officers of the Imperial forces.

The Despatches referred to in the memorandum will be found in the Paper presented to Parliament in April last.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

Separate, 28 June
1867, page 48.

— No. 20. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 20.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
3 Oct. 1867.

Sir,

Downing-street, 3 October 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3rd ultimo, enclosing copies of a correspondence between the Governor and the Officer Commanding the Troops in New Zealand, respecting the distribution of the 18th Regiment in that Colony.

In returning these papers I am to observe that, notwithstanding the previous correspondence which had passed between these officers, it seems to his Grace unfortunate that Sir T. Chute should not have advised Sir G. Grey of the intended distribution of this regiment, at least simultaneously with the orders issued on the subject to the transport officer. The adoption of such a course would appear to have been due to Sir George Grey, as Governor, and only just and fair to the administration.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 21. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 21.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
8 Oct. 1867.

Sir,

Downing-street, 8 October 1867.

WITH reference to your letter of the 13th of August last, and to previous correspondence relative to frauds alleged to have been committed on the revenue of New Zealand, under certificates signed by Commissariat officers, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of Secretary Sir John Pakington, a copy of a Despatch from Sir George Grey, with a memorandum by the local auditor general, relative to the proceedings of the Court of Inquiry recently held in the Colony to investigate these cases.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 22. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 22.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
8 October 1867.

Sir,

War Office, 8 October 1867.

WITH reference to your letter of the 7th ultimo, and enclosure from the Governor of New Zealand, with a memorandum from his Responsible Advisers relating to the manner in which the Major General commanding has exercised his power of conferring temporary local rank on officers of the Imperial forces, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to transmit, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the enclosed copy of a Despatch which has been received from Major General Sir T. Chute in explanation, and I am to request that you will intimate to his Grace that the proceedings of the Major General, on the occasions referred to, have met with the approval of Sir John Pakington, and of his Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 22.

Encl. in No. 22. Sir, Head-Quarters, Auckland, July 1867.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, the copy of a Despatch of the 28th ultimo, addressed by the Governor of New Zealand to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, transmitting a memorandum from his Excellency's Responsible Advisers, in which they earnestly remonstrate against the indiscriminate use made by me of my power of giving temporary local rank to officers of the Imperial forces.

The only occasions on which I have found it necessary to give temporary rank to officers of Her Majesty's Service are those referred to in the ministerial memorandum, and in each of those cases I considered that evident inconvenience would have resulted from Her Majesty's troops being placed under the command of an officer of the local militia, because these officers act under orders they receive direct from the Colonial Defence Minister, and if in command of garrisons or posts where Imperial troops are stationed, such troops might be employed in military operations without any reference to myself, and an expenditure of Imperial funds incurred before I could have power to control it; for this reason it is, in my opinion, absolutely necessary that the command of all detachments of Her Majesty's troops in these Colonies should be held by officers who are directly responsible to the General Officer commanding.

In explanation of the circumstances under which temporary rank has been given, I beg to observe, as regards the first case, that, in December 1866, there was stationed at Tauranga a force composed of 508 men of the 1/12th Regiment, and 162 militiamen, the latter under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Philip Harington, a half-pay captain of Marines, from which corps he retired on half-pay in 1863, about 12 months after obtaining the rank of captain; he is now in receipt of half-pay of the Royal Marines, and also of pay as lieutenant-colonel in the local militia.

Colonel Hamilton, 1/12th Regiment, having obtained leave to Auckland, on urgent private affairs, I appointed the next senior officer of the regiment (Captain Sillery) to the temporary rank of lieutenant colonel for the purposes of command.

Captain Sillery is an officer who has served nearly 12 years on full pay as a captain, in which rank he is senior to Lieutenant Colonel Harington by more than seven years; therefore, in the appointment of Captain Sillery to the command of the Tauranga district, there could have been nothing humiliating to Lieutenant Colonel Harington.

The second case refers to Major Roche, to whom I gave temporary rank to prevent his being subordinate to Lieutenant Colonel Gorton (an officer of militia) in the Wanganui district.

This gentleman was an officer in Her Majesty's Service, and retired by the sale of his commission in 1863; his total service did not amount to eight years, and of that barely three years as a captain.

I cannot imagine that he could have any reason to feel humiliated in serving under Major Roche, an experienced officer, who has been in command of the 2/18th Regiment for the last two years.

The third case, when I appointed Captain Noblett, 2/18th Regiment, local major, was on sending a detachment of 70 men of his own corps, at the request of the Governor, to Turu-Turu-Mokai, to protect surveyors. This officer has served on full pay for 12 years. Major MacDonnell, of the local forces, is an officer I certainly found most useful in command of natives, with whose manners, customs, and language, he appears to be well acquainted; he has, however, never been in Her Majesty's Service, and, I believe, in that of the Colony only four years, during which time he has been chiefly employed with natives, so that, in my opinion, there was nothing humiliating in his being under the command of an officer of Captain Noblett's standing.

These facts will, I trust, show that the use I have made of the power of giving temporary local rank has not been indiscriminate; that the appointments I have temporarily made have been necessary; and that from the rank and length of service of the officers who have been selected for temporary rank, the Colonial officers to whom they were made senior had no grounds whatever to feel humiliated.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office, London.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute, Major General.

[Sub-Enclosures printed as Appendix II].

— No. 23. —

No. 23.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
11 Oct. 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing Street, 11 October 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of Secretary Sir John Pakington, the enclosed copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, with an extract from the memorandum

No. 80, 8 August
1867, page 63.

randum of his Responsible Advisers to which he refers, respecting the irregular manner in which an application had been made by Mr. Deputy Commissary General Strickland for a grant of a portion of the confiscated lands in that colony.

His Grace presumes that this charge against Mr. Strickland will be forwarded to him for any explanation which he may have to offer.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

Extract of Memorandum.

— No. 24. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 24.
Under Secretary
for War to Under-
Secretary for
Colonies.
8 Nov. 1867.

Sir,

War Office, 8 November 1867.

WITH reference to your letter of the 5th June last, enclosing copies of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, and of a memorandum by his Responsible Advisers, containing their reasons for declining upon behalf of the Colony to acquiesce in the conditions upon which a regiment of the Imperial forces was to have been allowed to remain there, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to request that you will inform me whether the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos has received any more recent and definite information from the Governor of New Zealand on the subject (which appears to have been anticipated from the enclosures of your letter above quoted), to enable a reply to be given to an inquiry from the Horse Guards whether the battalion of infantry now serving in that Colony is likely to be withdrawn during the ensuing year, the information being required in order to draw up a scheme for the foreign movement of troops for the year 1868-9, from which the Transport Estimates have to be prepared.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 25. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 25.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
8 Nov. 1867.

Sir

War Office, 8 November 1867.

WITH reference to your letter of the 11th ultimo, transmitting the copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, and an extract from a memorandum of his Responsible Advisers, reflecting on the conduct of Deputy Commissary General Strickland, in applying for a grant of a portion of the confiscated lands in New Zealand, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to enclose, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, a copy of Deputy Commissary General Strickland's answer to these charges, from which it would appear that, on a Bill being introduced into the Colonial Assembly to reward the principal medical officer for his services, Deputy Commissary General Strickland joined in giving expression to a very general opinion that the head of the Commissariat Department should be similarly treated, but that he made nothing like an official application to the Colonial Government.

If such a grant was made, or proposed to be made, as alleged by Deputy Commissary General Strickland, Sir John Pakington does not consider that the Governor of New Zealand, and his Responsible Advisers, have a right to complain when an opinion, such as is reported to have prevailed, found expression. A distinction made between heads of different departments, engaged in the same service, in conferring rewards might be very properly deemed invidious

*Dated 18 Oct.
1867.*

and partial ; the more so when it is so evident from paragraph 6 of Sir George Grey's Despatch, enclosed in your letter, that this distinction was intentional and personal, and that it was founded on assumed injury to colonial interests from the reports by the heads of the Commissariat of the extraordinary expenditure in the Colony, official reports which it was their duty to make, and which have been approved.

Of secret and defamatory reports nothing is known in this Department, and the unsupported reference to them, and the tone in which it is made, seem to be most objectionable.

Sir John Pakington, however, concurs in the propriety of all applications by officers of the War Department for reward, money, or land from a Colonial Government being made, if made at all, through the Governor ; but they should also receive the sanction of the Secretary of State for War, in order that it may be determined whether their claims to reward are concurred in by the heads of the department to which these officers are attached.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 25.

Encl. in No. 25.

Sir,

Bransby Hall, York, 18 October 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated 26th October 1867, giving cover to an extract from a memorandum addressed to the Governor of New Zealand, by his Responsible Advisers, and requesting me to report whether there are grounds for the statement made therein, that I had applied to the Colonial Government for a grant of land.

In reply, I beg respectfully to state, that I never made anything like an official application to the Colonial Government for a grant of land.

What I did do was as follows: When a Bill was introduced into the Colonial Assembly to remunerate Dr. Mouatt, v.c., c.b., Inspector General of Hospitals in New Zealand, for services rendered by him as the head of the Medical Department to the Colonial Government, I joined in giving expression to a very general opinion that if the head of the Medical Department received a reward from the Colony, the head of the Commissariat Department ought to be similarly treated.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. Strickland, D. C. C.*

— No. 26. —

No. 26.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.
9 Nov. 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies
to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 9 November 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Secretary of State for War, the copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand relative to the sale of certain military buildings at Patea, Tauranga, and the Waikato River, which Sir George Grey considers should not have been effected without his concurrence.

I am also desired to enclose an extract of so much of a previous Despatch from the Governor referred to by him as relates to the sale of these buildings.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 82, 17 Aug.
1867, page 64.

No. 77, 7 Aug.
1867, page 52.
Paragraphs 17, 18,
19.

— No. 27. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 27.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
26 Nov. 1867.

Sir,

War Office, 26 November 1867.

WITH reference to your Despatch of 9th instant, giving cover to a communication from Sir George Grey on the subject of the sale by the Commissariat Department of certain military buildings in New Zealand, which it is alleged were disposed of in a manner prejudicial to Colonial interests, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, copy of a letter from Deputy Commissary General Strickland, from which it would appear that that officer sold only a few buildings belonging to the Commissariat, and that in these instances notice of the sale was published in the local newspapers.

The sale of the buildings particularly referred to in your Despatch was reported to this office by the General Officer commanding as having been effected under his authority, and these transactions were approved of by Sir John Pakington.

I am to add, that it is not in the power of this department to furnish any further information on this subject without reference to the General Officer commanding in Australia.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 27.

(No. 26.)

Sir,

Commissariat, Manchester, 15 November 1867.

Encl. in No. 27.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your memorandum dated 13th instant, with enclosures; the latter I return, as desired, with my remarks:—

I had nothing to do with the sale of any public buildings in New Zealand other than those belonging to the Commissariat, which were comparatively few in number.

I recommended that these should be all sold by public auction, I speak from memory, but I do not believe I made any exception; this course was adopted.

The majority of the public buildings of which Sir George Grey speaks were sold by the Military Store Department. At the time I did venture a suggestion that possibly public interests might be better consulted if Imperial property were disposed of through the Imperial Financial Department, the Commissariat.

I regret to say that I have no sort of recollection of the conversation which Colonel Haultain attributed to me; at all events my duty in the matter in question was limited to a recommendation, and, so far as I was concerned, I always advocated sale by public auction of the public buildings, and this was the very course that it would appear Colonel Haultain preferred.

The advertisements of sale were, to the best of my belief, explicit, and afforded ample time to the Colonial Government to take any action they wished in the purchase of the buildings disposed of by the Imperial Government, or to Sir George Grey to arrest their sale.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. Strickland, D. C. G.*

The Under Secretary of State for War,
War Office, Pall Mall, London.

— No. 28 —

No. 28.

Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.

27 Nov. 1867.

* Page 457.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the
Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 27 November 1867.

WITH reference to the letter from this office of the 8th October,* and to previous communications on the subject of the frauds committed on the revenue of New Zealand, under certificates signed by Commissariat officers, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the information of Secretary Sir John Pakington, the copy of a Despatch from the Governor of that Colony, in which he encloses the copy of a letter addressed to the officer commanding the troops, requesting that steps might be taken for the recovery of the value of 5,000 rations of meat charged for, but not supplied to the Colonial troops.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 97, 17 Sept.
1867, page 70.

— No. 29. —

No. 29.

Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.

5 Dec. 1867.

* Page 459.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the
Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 5 December 1867.

I HAVE laid before the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos your letter of the 8th ult.,* upon the subject of the withdrawal of the battalion of infantry now serving in New Zealand.

I am directed by his Grace to acquaint you, for the information of Secretary Sir John Pakington, that the battalion will certainly be withdrawn before the close of the ensuing year, but that his Grace will await the arrival of the new Governor before determining the time and mode of its removal.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 30.
Under Secretary
for Colonies to
Under Secretary
for War.

14 Dec. 1867.

* Page 459.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the
Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 14 December 1867.

WITH reference to your letter of the 8th ultimo,* and to my answer of the 5th instant, and to previous correspondence, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of Secretary Sir John Pakington, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing a Memorandum by his Responsible Advisers as to the places at which the 18th Regiment should be stationed.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 102, 8 Octo-
ber, 1867, page 79.

— No. 31. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 31.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
21 Dec. 1867.

Sir,

War Office, 21 December 1867.

WITH reference to the letter of Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell of the Local Forces, New Zealand, dated the 5th June, which formed one of the enclosures of my letter to Mr. Elliot of the 8th October last, relative to the manner in which the Major General commanding in New Zealand exercised his power of conferring temporary local rank on officers of the Imperial forces, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the accompanying copy of a Despatch from Sir T. Chute, with its enclosures from Major Rocke, commanding at Wanganui, on the subject of Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell's letter.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. Lugard.*

Enclosures in No. 31.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Melbourne,
10 October 1867.

WITH reference to my letter of the 26th July last (No. 165—67), I have the honour to transmit, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, the accompanying copy of a letter with enclosures, received from Major Rocke, 2/18th regiment, commanding at Wanganui, New Zealand, on the subject of a letter addressed by Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell, of the local forces, to the Honourable the Defence Minister, a copy of which was forwarded in the correspondence enclosed in my letter above referred to with the Ministerial Memorandum of 18 June 1867.

Enclosures in No. 31.

3 September 1867.
5 June 1867.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute, Major General.*

The Under Secretary of State, War Office.

Wanganui, New Zealand,
3 September 1867.

Sir,

I BEG to state, for the information of the Major General commanding in the Australian Colonies, that I have this day seen amongst the Despatches which have been laid before the Houses of Assembly, a letter written by Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell to the Defence Minister, referring to a report made by me to the Major General on the 13th November last.

Enclosures, 4.

1. Report made by Major Rocke, 13 November 1866.
2. Letter by Lieutenant Colonel Macdonnell, 5 June 1867.
3. Ministerial Memorandum, 18 June 1867.
4. Capt. Noblett's, 2/18th Regiment, Report.

As the letter contains strange assertions as to the causes which led Major Macdonnell not to apply to the Imperial troops for the aid which had been extended to him, and in a measure reflecting upon myself, I trust the Major General will allow me the opportunity of bringing the document under his consideration, and of making a reply thereto.

1. After apparently contradicting my report as to the state of our line of communications, but in reality confirming it (for Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell adduces nothing that I had not myself alluded to), he extracts the following from my letter—

“Major Rocke states, should Major Macdonnell require aid, he was to refer to me;” but he observes, “Major Rocke was not always to be found at a moment's notice, and by the time this force of 150 or 250 men were, or could be, collected, the enemy would have shifted their ground, and the opportunity of striking a blow lost.”

Major Macdonnell must here imply that he had either sought me in vain with the intention of asking for the promised aid, or that he was prevented from doing so lest he should not find me; but I beg most positively to contradict this. I was always to be found; I was in the habit of very frequent intercourse with Major Macdonnell himself at Patea, and the expeditionary force was held ready to march at any moment.

With regard to the opportunity for striking a blow being thus lost, anyone who has had the slightest experience in Maori warfare would detect the fallacy of such an argument. Major Macdonnell's camp was only a day's march distant, and it is well known that the enemy are rarely, if ever, in the habit of thus hurriedly shifting their ground, but that they hold their positions against overwhelming odds, until fairly driven away.

2. The next extract Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell makes from my report is, "Major Roche states, 'I hastened to assure Major Macdonnell upon his arrival, that he might rely upon our cordial co-operation at any moment.'"

"I understood," he remarks, "that assistance would only be rendered in case we came across any strongly fortified position," &c.

Undoubtedly Major Macdonnell possessed a discretionary power to invite the co-operation of the Imperial troops.

The instructions from the Adjutant General's department, a copy of which I gave him on arrival, prove it, and in the last paragraph of his letter now under discussion, it will be seen that he admits it. I have only, therefore, to repeat that he received from me the fullest and the most friendly assurances of assistance.

3. Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell continues, "Major Roche states, 'It has come to my knowledge that Captain Noblett, 2/18th regiment, has upon more than one occasion urged Major Macdonnell to apply to him for assistance.'"

He denies it, but immediately following he admits that on the occasion of his attack upon Pungarehu, Captain Noblett did offer him a most important co-operation. Then follow his reasons for not having referred to me. It is no business of mine to question why Major Macdonnell marched upon Pungarehu with 127 men of all ranks, when a reinforcement of 250 of the Imperial troops awaited his summons; but I regret that I cannot allow the accuracy of the reasons which he has assigned.

He states that it would have taken two or three days to communicate with me.

Yet information was received at Patea of his affair at Pungarehu, on the very day it took place, and the mounted orderlies of the Military Train and 2/18th regiment were daily upon the road. Indeed so excellent is the natural drainage over the country, between the Patea and Waingongoro river, and so light and porous the soil, that during a residence at Patea of over two years, I have never known the road to have been made even inconvenient for the march of troops by rain.

4. Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell concludes his letter by remarking on a few words taken from my report, which, being separate from the context, require a short explanation. Major Roche again states, "Major Macdonnell would of course not have applied except under very urgent circumstances." "I can only say," observes Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell, "that I received no instructions not to apply for aid; that was left to my own discretion."

The orders of Lieut. Colonel Trevor, 2/14th regiment, who commanded the district on the arrival of Major Macdonnell with a Colonial force, were that an expeditionary force, which was to be under my command, was to be ready to co-operate with Major Macdonnell whenever he should require it, and that if he applied to the officers commanding posts at Waingongoro or Mannawapo, the former post being four hours distant from Patea, by mounted orderlies, and the latter two hours, they were immediately to refer to me, unless the application were urgent, when they were at once to afford all the assistance in their power. Every possible contingency was thus anticipated, and Major Macdonnell was made aware of the arrangement. When I wrote my report of the 13th November, I was under the impression that Captain Noblett had offered Major Macdonnell to join forces, which would have been unnecessary, in fact contrary to instructions. I am glad, however, that I have here the opportunity of stating how entirely I approve of the offer which Captain Noblett did make to Major Macdonnell, on the occasion of his attack on Pungarehu, and at other times.

I have now finished a statement on a subject which, being of past and unpleasant memory, had better have been buried. Though Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell's letter reflects personally upon me, and is, as I have endeavoured to show without acrimony, inaccurate. In fact, I should certainly have let it pass without notice, were it not that I perceive his Excellency the Governor has forwarded it to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, together with a Ministerial Memorandum, in which it is expressed "that for the reasons assigned in Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell's letter, the offer of the Major General to assist the Colonial forces was almost practically useless."

Under these circumstances I have felt it my duty to show, unpleasant though the task may be, that the reasons do not exist, and yet, in truth, that the offer was practically useless, not from lack of loyalty or good will on the part of the Imperial troops, but because the officer in command of the Colonial forces, in whom the discretionary power was vested, did not choose to avail himself of it.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. H. Roche,*
Major Commanding 2/18th Royal Irish.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
Head Quarters, Melbourne.

(True copy.)

(signed) *Geo. D. Pitt,* Lieut. Colonel,
A. M. Secretary.

Major *Roche* to the Assistant Adjutant General, *Patea*.

Sir,

Patea, 13 November 1866.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter of this date. In reply, I beg to attach a copy of instructions received, dated 8th August 1866.

1. These instructions have been rigidly carried out at all the posts along the line; as far as Patea is concerned the Major General is doubtless aware that the enemy have never appeared within several miles of it. Convoys have proceeded every week, guarded only by a small escort from Patea to Waingongoro without a single interruption, extending over a period of 19 months, and except one or two ambuscades evidently laid for small mounted parties, the enemy have never shown on the road or in the vicinity. It is quite untrue therefore to state that communications have been stopped or redoubts fired into.

2. In reply to your second question, and with reference to a minute addressed by the Colonial Ministers to his Excellency the Governor, I beg to draw attention to those instructions which I received just before the arrival of Major Macdonnell with a Colonial force, of the tenor of which I may assume the ministers are cognizant.

It will be thus seen that the co-operation of the Imperial troops with the Colonial forces depended upon Major Macdonnell, and that I had no voice in the matter, and thus that the reflections cast upon the officers commanding posts are, not only most unfair, but that they are based upon entirely false premises.

A glance at the instructions given to me will show that should Major Macdonnell require aid he was to refer to me, and that I was to form a force of 150 men to co-operate with him, taking command when in the field, by order of my commission, but that otherwise I was not to interfere with the operations of the Colonial forces. Major Macdonnell was thus placed in this district, independent of all control, and with power to summon the Imperial troops to his aid.

I hastened to assure Major Macdonnell, on his arrival, that he might rely upon our cordial co-operation at any moment, and I further obtained the permission of the Major General to draw a force of 250 men instead of 150 men, when called upon.

Additional transport was sent up from Wanganui. It was arranged that artillery should accompany the force, if required, and a medical officer of the staff was sent specially to Patea from Auckland. In fact, every preparation was made that a thoroughly efficient field should be ready at a moment's notice.

As already shown, Major Macdonnell's movements were independent, and conducted without my knowledge, and the first information I received of his expedition of the 2nd October, which appears to be the occasion of these animadversions on the part of the Colonial Ministry, was Major Macdonnell's report, which he kindly forwarded to me for the Major General.

In transmitting this I could not refrain from expressing my regret, in a letter addressed to the Assistant Adjutant General, that the Imperial troops had not been enabled to take a share, as it was very plain that a larger force would have led to very satisfactory results.

It has come to my knowledge that Captain Noblett, 2/18th Regiment, has, upon more than one occasion, urged Major Macdonnell to apply to him to co-operate with him. I cannot say that I approve of it, and Major Macdonnell would, of course, not have applied, except under very urgent circumstances, as it was contrary to the instructions.

Thus it will be seen that not only was a considerable force of the Imperial troops held in readiness to move at a moment's notice, but that everything was done to evince our sympathy with the Colonial forces, and our anxiety to share with them in actual service in the field.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. H. Roche*, Major, 18th Royal Irish,
Commanding Wanganui District.

The Assistant Adjutant General,
Head Quarters, Patea.

(True Copy.)

(signed) *Geo. Dean Pitt*, Lieut.-Colonel,
A. M. Secretary.

Sir,

Wellington, 5 June 1867.

With reference to Major Roche's letter, dated 13th November 1866, which you have referred to me, I have the honour to make the following remarks:—

Major Roche states, at the end of paragraph 1, "that it is quite untrue therefore to state that communications have been stopped." I have had the honour to report, for the information of the Government, the ambuscade Mr. Carrington, chief surveyor, and myself fell into on the 16th June 1866, on our returning to Patea from Waingongoro, also Captain Newland and Mr. Kenrick's escape from an ambuscade between Hawera and Waibi. And also I have reported the surveyors to have been fired upon. The murder of trooper Haggerty, of the Waingongoro Yeomanry Cavalry, I reported to the defence office, and I acquainted the officer in command at Patea of this man's death directly I heard of it.

it, hardly two hours after the occurrence took place, but no action was taken by him that I was aware of.

Major Rocke states that "should Major MacDonnell require aid he was to refer to me, and that I was to form a force of 150 men to co-operate with him."

Major Rocke was not always to be found at a moment's notice. Supposing his services were required, and by the time this force of 150 or 200 men were collected, the enemy would have shifted their ground, and the opportunity for striking a blow lost.

Again, Major Rocke states, "I hastened to assure Major Macdonnell, on his arrival, that he might rely upon our cordial co-operation at any moment."

I understood Major Rocke that assistance would be rendered if required by the Imperial forces, only if we came across any strongly fortified position in which the enemy had taken up their abode, and for the attack and capture of which position I might deem the force under my command too small for the purpose; in which case the Imperial troops would support and assist us.

Major Rocke also states, "It has come to my knowledge even that Captain Noblett, 2/18th Regiment, has upon more than one occasion urged Major Macdonnell to apply to him to co-operate with him."

Up to the attack and capture of Pungarehu, and for some months afterwards, Captain Noblett never urged me to apply to him, as mentioned in Major Rocke's letter.

The evening I marched to attack Pungarehu, passing through the redoubts and the mouth of the Waingongoro river, Captain Noblett offered to proceed the next morning with as large a force as he could muster to the margin of the bush. If I could indicate where my force could be found, but that not under any circumstances could he accompany our men into the bush unless he received instructions to that effect from Major Rocke. Under these circumstances, and knowing nothing of the nature of the position I was going to attack, I declined Captain Noblett's offer, especially as it was my intention to attack at daylight. Assistance in the open plain would not have been required, as my force was more than equal to any number the enemy could have brought against me in that neighbourhood. It would also have taken two or three days at this time to communicate with Major Rocke, or before any force could have been mustered. The whole country was heavy with the rains that had fallen.

Major Rocke states again that "Major Macdonnell would, of course, not have applied except under very urgent circumstances, as it was contrary to the instructions." I can only say that I received no instructions not to apply for aid; that was left to my own discretion.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Thos. Macdonnell*,
Lieut.-Colonel, Colonial Forces.

The Honourable Colonel Haultain,
Defence Minister.

(True copy.)

(signed) *Geo. Dean Pitt*, Lieut.-Colonel,
A. M. Secretary.

Sir,

Wanganui, 15 September 1867.

WITH regard to the statement made by Lieut.-Colonel Macdonnell, Colonial forces, in his despatch, dated Wellington, 5 June 1867, that "up to the attack and capture of Pungarehu, and for some months afterwards, Captain Noblett never urged me to apply to him as mentioned in Major Rocke's letter," I beg to state, for your information, that during the time I commanded at Waingangoro, I several times offered Lieut.-Colonel Macdonnell to co-operate with his forces in patrolling at opposite sides of the Waingongoro river, such offers being invariably declined; and with regard to the statement that it would take two or three days to communicate with you, I beg to inform you that on the day referred to, orderlies were sent to Patea by my order, to obtain medical comforts for the wounded of Lieut. Colonel Macdonnell's force, which comforts arrived at Waingangoro within 24 hours.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edwd. A. Noblett*,
Captain 2/18th Royal Irish.

Major Rocke,
Commanding 18th Royal Irish.

(True Copy.)

(signed) *Geo. Dean Pitt*, Lieut.-Colonel,
A. M. Secretary.

— No. 32. —

(No. 53—3141.)

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 32.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
28 Dec. 1867.
* Page 457.

Sir,

War Office, 28 December 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter of 8th October last,* transmitting, by direction of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, a Despatch from Sir George Grey, with Enclosures, on the subject of a Court of Inquiry recently held in New Zealand, for the investigation of frauds alleged to have been committed on the Colonial revenue under certificates of drawback signed by Commissariat officers. In reply, I am desired by the Secretary of State for War to acquaint you, for his Grace's information, that he is unable to concur in the justice or propriety of the observations contained in the Memorandum of the Colonial Auditor, which forms the subject of Sir George Grey's communication.

The statement that the officers of the Imperial Commissariat had been guilty of "extraordinary carelessness and complete disregard of the usual precautions against mistakes" in the granting of certificates for drawback, is at variance with the opinions of the Court of Inquiry upon the authority of which the assertion purports to be made. The Court attributes the mistakes to the defective system established for the recovery of drawbacks, and this system was introduced not by the Commissariat Department, but by the Colonial authorities. It further appears from the evidence produced before the Court, that although the Custom-house officers had "received private information that frauds would be attempted" by means of drawback certificates, and that the Collector had been warned accordingly, no reference was made to the Commissariat, and when cases of doubt arose, the solution was left to the only persons who could be interested in defrauding the revenue, namely, the contractors themselves. Even after the discovery of over payments on certificates of drawback, the representations upon this subject were so long delayed, that the difficulty of remedying the mistakes was greatly increased, and it is impossible not to remark, throughout these proceedings, that while the officers of the Commissariat showed every readiness to assist the Colonial authorities, the latter displayed an unaccountable apathy in protecting their own interests under a system which could only be satisfactorily worked by means of mutual responsibility and co-operation.

Sir John Pakington also observes, that the full and complete exoneration by the Court of Inquiry of the officers of the Commissariat from any imputation of fraud, is, in the Memorandum under review, distorted into an ungracious admission that it was "not proved" that those officers in issuing false certificates "knew them to be false;" and he considers that the services cheerfully and gratuitously rendered by the Commissariat to the Colonial Government in connection with the supply and accountability of the local forces at a period when their greatest exertions were required for the performance of their ordinary duties towards the Imperial Government during the progress of a harassing war, entitles that department to a degree of consideration which it does not appear to have met with.

In conclusion, I am to state that there seems, from the evidence before the Court of Inquiry, to be every prospect of the overpayments made being recovered, and the Controller of Army Expenditure in New Zealand will be instructed to render the Colonial Government every assistance to this end.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 33. —

No. 33.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

7 January 1868.

* Page 462.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the
Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 7 January 1868.

WITH reference to your letter of the 5th ultimo,* relative to the withdrawal of the battalion of infantry now serving in New Zealand, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the accompanying copy of a letter from the Horse Guards, containing an expression of the opinion of His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief on this subject.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 33.

Encl. in No. 33.

2nd Battalion,
18th Foot.

Sir,

Horse Guards, 28 December 1867.

WITH reference to the latter paragraph of your letter of the 11th inst., addressed to the Quartermaster General, on the subject of the withdrawal of the battalion of infantry from New Zealand, I am directed by the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, to request you will inform the Secretary of State for War, that His Royal Highness is desirous of drawing the attention of Sir J. Pakington and the Secretary of State for the Colonies to this important question, and trusts that they will concur with His Royal Highness in opinion that it would be very prejudicial to the Imperial interests to leave that important Colony wholly without regular troops, a course that appears to have been contemplated, but which His Royal Highness hopes, for obvious reasons, will not be carried out.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. B. Johnson*, Colonel,
For Military Secretary.

The Under Secretary of State, War Office.

— No. 34. —

No. 34.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

8 January 1868.

† Page 462.

(091—1123.)

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the
Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 8 January 1868.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th ultimo,† with its enclosed copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, forwarding a memorandum by his Responsible Advisers as to the places at which the 18th Regiment should be stationed.

In reply, I am to acquaint you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, that Sir John Pakington has no objection to offer to the proposed distribution of the battalion between the towns of Auckland, Taranaki, and Napier.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 35. —

No. 35.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

18 January 1868.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to
the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 18 January 1868.

I HAVE laid before the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos your letter of the 7th instant, enclosing a letter from the Horse Guards on the subject of the proposed withdrawal of the battalion of infantry now serving in New Zealand.

I am directed by his Grace to request that you will inform Secretary Sir John Pakington that the Colonial Ministers decline the terms offered by Her Majesty's

Majesty's Government, under which one regiment would be left in New Zealand, and that the Imperial Government cannot therefore leave the regiment consistently with the understanding arrived at with the Colony.

His Grace is of opinion that, under these circumstances, the regiment must be removed, and that the removal should be carried into effect at as early a period as the new Governor may be prepared to sanction it. His Grace must therefore adhere to the terms of the letter from this office of the 5th ultimo. If it be thought desirable to keep the whole force in the Australian Colonies to the amount previously arranged, with the addition of this regiment, the distribution will have to be settled with the Colonies concerned.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 36. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 36.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secretary
for War.
22 January 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 22 January 1868.

WITH reference to my two letters of the 1st of February, enclosing Despatches from the Governor of New Zealand, reporting the measures adopted by Major Roche, of the 18th Royal Irish, to repress the disturbances which prevailed in the south west coast of the Colony, and the perfect success of those measures, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you for the consideration of Secretary Sir J. Pakington, a copy of a further Despatch from Sir George Grey, stating that in his opinion the energy and decision of Major Roche materially contributed towards bringing about the state of tranquillity which now exists, and suggesting that that officer should receive some reward for his services.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 37. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 37.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secretary
for War.
22 January 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 22 January 1868.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of Secretary Sir John Pakington, the copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing a correspondence relative to the sale, by the military authorities, of certain buildings at Tauranga; that these buildings were originally put up by the Colonial Government, at a cost of 65 l. 12 s. 2d.; that the 68th Regiment removed them, and, when replaced by the 12th, offered to sell them to the officers of the latter regiment, under the impression, apparently, that, by removing, they had acquired a property in them; that the 12th Regiment refused to purchase them; but, on leaving the country, sold the materials, by auction, for 10 l., and handed over the proceeds to the 68th Regiment, who paid 5 l. 10 s. for a cemetery wall, and the balance of 4 l. 10 s. to the mess fund.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 126. 13 Nov. 1867,
page 81.

No. 38.

Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

29 January 1868.

— No. 38. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the
Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 29 January 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 22nd January 1868, on the subject of the sale, by the military authorities, of certain buildings at Tauranga, New Zealand.

I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to acquaint you that enquiries will be instituted into the subject, and that a further communication will be made to you.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 39. —

No. 39.

Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

26 March 1868.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the
Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 26 March 1868.

WITH reference to your letter, dated 22nd January last, respecting the sale, by the military authorities, of certain buildings at Tauranga, New Zealand, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to acquaint you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, that the Royal Engineer Office, which was sold for 6 £., is stated to have been erected with surplus materials, which were supplied for huts for the troops; and, as regards the mess hut, I am to transmit the enclosed explanation* from Colonel Greer, 68th Regiment, from which it would appear that the property in question was abandoned by the Colonial Government, and would have been (as it partially was) appropriated by the Natives.

It seems, therefore, that, according to the custom of war in like cases, the troops utilised what would otherwise have been plundered by the enemy and utterly lost, and Secretary Sir John Pakington, under these circumstances, considers that the Colonial Government may fairly be called upon to abandon their claim.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Longford.*

— No. 40. —

No. 40.

Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

28 March 1868.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to
the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 28 March 1868.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to request that you will call the attention of Secretary Sir John Pakington to the letter from this Department, of 22nd January last†, forwarding a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, in which he suggested that Major Rocke, of the 18th Regiment, should receive some reward for his services on the occasion of the disturbances which prevailed in the south-west coast of the Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

* Printed as
Appendix III.

† Page 469.

— No. 41. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 41.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

16 April 1868.

Sir,

War Office, 16 April 1868.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you the accompanying copies of a correspondence which has passed between this office and the Horse Guards, relative to the withdrawal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand to Australia, and the removal of the 50th Foot from thence to this country; and I am to request that, in laying these papers before the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, you will intimate to him that Sir John Pakington proposes, should it meet with his Grace's concurrence, to suggest to the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief that the Officer Commanding the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment should be instructed to engage transport on the spot for the removal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment to Australia, so soon as the Governor shall have signified his willingness to part with it, and also for bringing home the 50th Regiment from Australia.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosures in No. 41.

Sir,

Horse Guards, 6 March 1868.

Encls. in No. 41.

WITH reference to previous correspondence, I am directed by the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief to request you will acquaint the Secretary of State for War that, as it now appears, Her Majesty's Government have decided that the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot shall be withdrawn from New Zealand, his Royal Highness proposes, with the concurrence of Sir John Pakington, to submit the following movements for the approval of Her Majesty, viz. :—

091—1145.
090—1207.
090—1208.

Second Battalion 18th Foot, head quarters, and six companies, to proceed to Sydney; three companies to Adelaide; one company to Brisbane, to relieve the 50th Regiment, to be brought home.

I have, &c.

The Under Secretary of State, War Office.

(signed) *W. F. Forster.*

Sir,

21 March 1868.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 6th instant, submitting a proposal (consequent upon the decision to remove Her Majesty's troops from New Zealand) for the relief of the 50th Regiment, at present serving in Australia, viz. :—

Second battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand, head quarters, and six companies, to proceed to Sydney; three companies to Adelaide; one company to Brisbane.

In reply, I am to request that you will acquaint his Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief that Sir J. Pakington has no objection to this arrangement, but that no steps can be taken for the withdrawal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand until, in accordance with the desire expressed in the letter from the Colonial Office, a copy of which was transmitted to you in my letter of the 29th January last, it be clearly understood that the new Governor is prepared to sanction its removal.

I have, &c.

The Military Secretary,
&c. &c. &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

(091—1171.)

Sir,

Horse Guards, 3 April 1868.

WITH reference to your letter of the 21st ult., regarding the removal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand to Australia, and the 50th Foot thence to this country, at as early a period as the new Governor of New Zealand may be prepared to dispense with the former corps, I am directed by the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief to inform you, that on communicating with the Admiralty on the subject, it appears by the reply received (of which a copy is enclosed) that the Lords Commissioners proposed to appropriate

0.59.

3 P

H.M.S "Himalaya"

1 April 1868.

H.M.S. "Himalaya" for this service, after landing at Ceylon and the Straits Settlements the regiment which is to be sent to that command, on barrack accommodation being reported ready for its reception.

As, therefore, the period of this regiment proceeding to the Straits, &c., appears to be somewhat uncertain, his Royal Highness would be glad to be informed of the wishes of the Secretary of State for War, in reference to the removal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand, and the probable time when it will be allowed to leave for Australia.

The Under Secretary of State for War.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. F. Forster.*

Sir,

Admiralty, 1 April 1868.

IN reply to your letter of the 30th March (M.—C. 143), requesting that immediate steps may be taken for the removal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand to Australia, and for bringing home the 50th Foot from Australia, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to state, for the information of his Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, that no particular period of the year having been specified in the War Office programme for the performance of this service, their Lordships had intended that H.M.S. "Himalaya" should carry it out, after conveying a regiment from England to the Cape of Good Hope, and a regiment from the Cape to Ceylon and the Straits Settlements, Nos. 97 and 98 in the programme.

If it is absolutely necessary to carry out the movements of the 18th and 50th Regiments at once, hired freight must be taken up, the cost of which, in excess of that which would have been occasioned by the employment of H.M.S. "Himalaya," may be estimated at about 8,000 *l.*

The Quartermaster General, &c. &c. &c.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Henry G. Lennox.*

P.S.—An immediate answer is requested, as the mail for New Zealand *via* Panama, leaves this evening.

Sir,

4 April 1868.

IN reply to your letter of 3rd instant, on the subject of transport for the relief of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment from New Zealand to Australia, and of the 50th Foot thence to this country, and requesting to be informed of the probable time when the former regiment will be allowed to leave for Australia, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to acquaint you, for the information of the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, that no more precise information than that already given can be afforded in respect to the time at which the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment can be spared from New Zealand, but I am to request that you will assure his Royal Highness that, so soon as a communication shall have been received from the new Governor on the subject, his Royal Highness shall be informed without loss of time.

The Military Secretary.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

(091-1194.)

Sir,

Horse Guards, 15 April 1868.

WITH reference to your letter of the 4th inst. on the subject of transport for the relief of the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand to Australia, and of the 50th Regiment thence to this country, I am directed by the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, to request that his Royal Highness may be informed, at the Secretary of State's earliest convenience, whether it is Sir John Pakington's wish that no steps should be taken in respect to the provision of transport for the removal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand, until a report is received from the new Governor that it can be dispensed with.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. F. Forster.*

— No. 42. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 42.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secretary
for War.
7 May 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 7 May 1868.

WITH reference to your letter of the 8th November last, and to previous correspondence respecting the application of Deputy Commissary General Strickland, for a grant of a portion of the confiscated lands in New Zealand, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the information of Secretary Sir John Pakington, the copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing a Memorandum on the subject, prepared by Colonel Haultain, the Minister for Colonial Defence.

Although His Grace thinks it right to transmit this Memorandum to the War Office, he desires me to add his decided opinion that the controversy should now be allowed to drop.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 5. 15 Feb. 1868.
Page 96.

— No. 43. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 43.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secretary
for War.
11 May 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 11 May 1868.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to return to you, according to your request, the letter from Colonel Greer of the 68th Regiment, which accompanied your letter of the 26th March, on the subject of the sale by the military authorities, of certain buildings at Tauranga in New Zealand.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 44. —

(53—3364.)

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 44.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
26 May 1868.

Sir,

War Office, 26 May 1868.

WITH reference to the recent correspondence on the subject of the withdrawal of Her Majesty's troops from New Zealand, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to transmit to you, with a view to its being laid before the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the accompanying copy of a letter, with its enclosure, which has been received from the Senior Commissariat Officer in Auckland, from which it appears that a company of the 2-18th Regiment has been placed under orders for duty at Wellington, a proceeding which, by creating another outpost, will involve additional outlay for Staff and Departmental Establishments.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 44.

Sir,

Commissariat, New Zealand, Auckland,
14 March 1868.

Encl. in No. 44.

I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith copy of an order, directing one company of the 2-18th Regiment to be stationed in Wellington, by which another outpost will be formed in this Colony.

It is also rumoured that the post of Wanganui will again be occupied by troops.

As the Major General Commanding is expected to arrive here from Melbourne on the 24th inst., I defer making any suggestions as to the future strength of the establishment, until I shall have consulted with him on the subject.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Fred. H. Ibbetson, A.C.G.*

MORNING ORDER.

Auckland, 5 March 1868.

1. AGREEABLY to instructions which the Colonel Commanding has had the honour to receive from his Excellency the Governor, a company of the 2-18th Regiment will, until further orders, be stationed at Wellington; Lieutenant Colonel Elliott is therefore requested to detail a company accordingly, which will be held in readiness to embark as soon as the means of transport shall have been provided.

The Senior Commissariat Officer and the Barrack Master will promptly instruct their respective subordinates at Wellington to be prepared for the arrival of this detachment; and the former of these officers will, as soon as possible, take the necessary steps towards providing transport, as economically as may be possible, and report the result to the Colonel Commanding.

By command,

(signed)

W. H. Mulley, Lieut. R.E.,

Assistant Garrison Adjutant.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

— No. 45. —

No. 45.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

30 May 1868.

* Page 471.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 30 May 1868.

WITH reference to your letter of the 16th ult.,* enclosing a correspondence with the Horse Guards, relative to the withdrawal of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment from New Zealand. I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to acquaint you, for the information of Secretary Sir John Pakington, that his Grace proposes to inform the Governor of New Zealand by the next mail, that the services of that regiment will be required in the Australian Colonies for the purpose of relieving one of the regiments now stationed there, and that the opportunity will be taken of the presence of the "Himalaya," a transport ship in those seas, towards the end of September, for effecting the transfer of the 18th Regiment to New South Wales.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 46. —

No. 46.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

12 June 1868.

* Page 473.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 12 June 1868.

I HAVE laid before the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos your letter of the 26th ult.,* and its enclosure, from which it appears that a company of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment has been placed under orders for duty at Wellington.

I am directed by his Grace to request that you will inform Secretary Sir John Pakington that he has not as yet received any Despatch to the above effect from the Governor. I am desired, however, to add that the step does not appear to his Grace to be in excess of the powers vested in the Governor, and that it must be presumed to have been taken for sufficient reasons.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 47. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 47.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.
12 October 1868.

Sir,

War Office, 12 October 1868.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to transmit to you, with a view to its being laid before the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the accompanying copy of a Despatch, with its enclosure, from the Major General commanding the troops in the Australian Colonies, on the subject of the distribution of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, now serving in New Zealand.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosures in No. 47.

Sir,

Melbourne, 12 August 1868.

IN reporting, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, the resumption of hostilities in New Zealand between the Natives and Colonial Forces, I have the honour to enclose copy of a letter I addressed to his Excellency the Governor, on the present distribution of the 2-18th Regiment.

Encls. in No. 47.

The appended extract from the public prints* will afford full particulars of the recent outbreak, and at the same time I beg to observe, there are symptoms of a fresh rising in the Waikato.

*New Zealand "Argus"
of 31 July 1868.

His Excellency the Governor, in a private communication, has made application for a detachment of one company to be sent to Wanganui, which I have declined, on the grounds that such a force would be useless for the defence of the settlement, and insufficient for the protection of a stockade calculated to contain 240 men.

At New Plymouth (which is not very far, some 40 miles, from the country inhabited by the tribe who recently destroyed the post of Tiro-Tiro-Mokai, occupied by the local forces), I have given directions for the stockade, &c. to be put into a defensive state of repair; and as it is impossible to say how far the Colonial Forces may be able to contend against the rebel natives, or what may be the extent of the rising which may extend to the attack of posts held by Her Majesty's troops, I should be glad to receive general instructions on the subject.

(Sic. in orig.)

The Under Secretary of State
for War.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. Chute, Major General.*

Sir,

Melbourne, 30 July 1868.

THE recent occurrences and very unsettled state of the natives in New Zealand render it imperative that there should be no delay in addressing your Excellency on the subject, which I have the honour to bring to your notice at my recent visit to Auckland, viz., the distribution of the 2-18th Regiment.

In a Despatch, No. 49, dated Downing-street, 1st December 1866, a copy of which was forwarded for my guidance, referring to the conditions on which a single battalion might be retained in New Zealand, appears the following:—

"The troops must not be placed in distant or isolated parts, or employed virtually as a frontier or native police. They must be concentrated in places of easy access, where adequate barrack accommodation exists, and subject to the conditions usually required for the maintenance of discipline and other military necessities. The officer in command would not be at liberty to consent to their location where these conditions are wanting."

The 2-18th Regiment, as your Excellency is aware, is at present much divided, having detachments at the places named in the margin,† at none of which, or at Auckland, are there quarters for officers within the barracks or cantonments, necessitating many of them residing at considerable distances from their men, a circumstance of itself detrimental to discipline, and which in the event of a sudden and unlooked-for attack might lead to disastrous results.

† Wellington, Napier, New Plymouth.

It will be obvious to your Excellency that the more numerous the detachments the greater the probability of the Imperial Forces being drawn into conflict with the natives, and so rendering reinforcements necessary, which may not be forthcoming; moreover, weak detachments invite attack, and are useless beyond the immediate precincts of their post for the defence of a large struggling settlement.

The detachment which I consider most open to objection, in a military point of view, is, that at Taranaki, where also the barracks and stockade require considerable repairs.

The company lately detached from Auckland in the expectation of a Fenian rising at Hokitiki (and landed at Wellington), I beg to suggest to your Excellency, may be ordered to rejoin head quarters, if its services are no longer needed on that account; and I may here mention, that although I coincide in your Excellency's view that there should always be Imperial troops at the seat of Government, their location at Wellington has already been attended with much expense to the Imperial Government, there being no adequate barrack accommodation, from the wooden huts, &c., having become unfit for habitation.

In conclusion, I beg to submit to your Excellency my opinion, that it is most desirable that the single battalion in New Zealand should be concentrated as much as possible in accordance with the instructions contained in the before-mentioned Despatch, in order that it may be in a position to afford some assistance, if unhappily the Colonial Forces should be found unequal to the defence of the Colony.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. Chute*, Major General.

His Excellency Sir George F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
Governor of New Zealand, &c. &c. &c.
Wellington.

— No. 48. —

No. 48.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

24 October 1868.

* Page 475.

No. 80. 8 Aug. 1868.
Page 225.

Secretary of State
to Governor, 24 Oct.
Page 420.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing street, 24 October 1868.

IN answer to your letter of the *12th instant, enclosing a copy of a Despatch from Major General Chute, asking for instructions respecting the distribution of the 18th Regiment in New Zealand, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the information of Secretary Sir John Pakington, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, together with a copy of the answer which his Grace has returned to it, relative to an application made to the Governor by his Legislative Council for the postponement of the departure of the 18th Regiment from the Colony, pending a reference to the Imperial Government.

I am to suggest that similar instructions for the withdrawal of the troops should be given to the Major General Commanding; so long as they remain in the Colony, the instructions quoted by Major General Chute from Lord Carnarvon's Despatch of 1st December 1866, must be considered in force.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers*.

— No. 49. —

No. 49.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

26 October 1868.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 26 October 1868.

WITH reference to the previous correspondence that has passed relative to the withdrawal of troops from New Zealand, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to transmit, for the consideration of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Horse Guards upon the subject.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard*.

Enclosure in No. 49.

(Very pressing.)

Sir,

Horse Guards, 22 October 1868.

Encl. in No. 49.

WITH reference to a communication addressed to the Secretary of State for War by Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B., commanding the troops in the Australian Colonies, in August last, relative to the resumption of hostilities between the natives and the

the Colonial Forces in New Zealand, and also with regard to the present distribution of the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment, in that Colony, I am directed by the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to request, with reference to your letter of the 4th June last, you will move the Secretary of State for War to draw the attention of Her Majesty's Government to the fact that Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya" will arrive at New Zealand in the course of about three months (being now on her voyage to Hong Kong), for the purpose of conveying the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment, from thence to Sydney, &c., to relieve the 50th Regiment, to be brought home, his Royal Highness deeming it very advisable that it should be decided as early as practicable what course is to be adopted upon the arrival of the vessel at Auckland, should the hostilities be continued and the Colonial authorities be desirous of retaining the services of the 2nd Battalion, 18th Foot; and his Royal Highness would suggest, for the consideration of Sir John Paington, whether the final decision of Her Majesty's Government should not be communicated without delay to the Governor of New Zealand.

1090—1223.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. F. Forster.*

— No. 50. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 50.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secretary for War.
29 October 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 29 October 1868.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the *26th instant, enclosing copy of one from the Horse Guards on the question of the withdrawal of the 18th Regiment from New Zealand.

* Page 276.

In reply, I am desired to request that you will refer Secretary Sir John Pakington to my letter of the 24th instant on this subject.

His Grace presumes that Major General Sir T. Chute will be informed of the time at which he may expect the "Himalaya" to arrive at New Zealand, viz., about three months from the date of the letter from the Horse Guards.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 51. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 51.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secretary for War.
6 November 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 6 November 1868.

WITH reference to previous correspondence, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, to be laid before Secretary Sir John Pakington, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, with its enclosures, respecting the distribution of the 18th Regiment at present in the Colony.

His Grace considers that Sir George Bowen has taken a correct view of the instructions under which the location of this regiment, so long as it shall remain in the Colony, has been determined, and he proposes by this mail to convey to the Governor an approval of the letters which he has addressed to Sir T. Chute on the subject.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 87.
31 August 1868.
Page 232.

— No. 52. —

No. 52.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

6 November 1868.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 6 November 1868.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day's date, with its enclosed copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, with the correspondence to which it refers between Sir T. Chute and himself, respecting the distribution of the 18th Regiment, at present in that Colony, and stating that the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos proposes by this mail to convey to Sir George Bowen an approval of the letters which he has addressed to Sir T. Chute on the subject.

In reply, I am to request that you will express to the Duke of Buckingham Sir John Pakington's concurrence in the course which his Grace proposes to adopt in conveying approval of the Governor's letters.

I am, however, to observe that inasmuch as the troops will be withdrawn altogether from the Colony almost by the time that this Despatch will be received, little practical importance can attach to the question of the distribution of the regiment, as raised in the correspondence which accompanied your letter.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 53. —

No. 53.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

19 November 1868.

* Page 467.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 19 November 1868.

WITH reference to your letter of the *28th of December last, conveying the conclusions arrived at by the Secretary of State for War, with respect to the proceedings of the Court of Inquiry held in New Zealand, for the purpose of investigating the frauds alleged to have been committed by contractors under certificates signed by Commissariat officers, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, to be laid before Secretary Sir John Pakington, the enclosed copy of a Despatch on the subject received from the Governor of the Colony.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 54. —

No. 54.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

23 November 1868.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 23 November 1868.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to acquaint you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, that, owing to the withdrawal of Her Majesty's troops from New Zealand, the subject of the disposal of the War Department property in that Colony has been under consideration.

I am to state that the property in question may be classed under two heads, viz. :—

1st. Lands purchased, and buildings erected thereon, with Imperial funds.

2nd. Lands held by the War Department under grants from the Colonial Government (on which buildings have been erected with Imperial funds).

In reference thereto, I am to observe that the usual practice is to dispose by sale, on behalf of the Imperial Government, of such property as may have been
purchased

purchased with Imperial funds, and to hand over to the Colonial Government the lands, &c., originally granted by the Colony, on repayment to the War Department of such sums as may fairly be due on account of improvements effected in the property.

I am, however, to point out that, in the case of New South Wales, the whole of the War Department property, consisting of barracks, lands, and military buildings, was transferred to the Colony free of expense, and I am, therefore, to request the opinion of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos as to the manner in which he considers the War Department land in New Zealand, held under grants from the Colony, should be dealt with.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 55. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 55.
Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 28 November 1868.

28 Nov. 1868.

*Page 478.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th* instant, enclosing copy of a further Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand upon the subject of the frauds alleged to have been committed on the revenue of that Colony by contractors, under certificates signed by Commissariat officers.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 56. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 56.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 2 December 1868.

2 December 1868.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the information of Secretary Sir John Pakington, a copy of a Despatch which his Grace addressed to the Governor of New Zealand by last night's mail, on the subject of the withdrawal of the 18th Regiment.

No. 127. 1 Dec.
1868. Page 422.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 57. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 57.
Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 11 December 1868.

11 December 1868

*Page 478.

I HAVE laid before Earl Granville your letter of the 23rd* ult., upon the subject of the disposal of the property belonging to the War Department in New Zealand.

I am directed by his Lordship to transmit to you, for the consideration of Mr. Secretary Cardwell, as bearing upon this question, an extract from a memorandum on the defence of the Colony, prepared by Mr. Fitzherbert, the Colonial Treasurer, who is now in this country.

26 November 1868.
Extract.

His Lordship proposes, should Mr. Cardwell have no objection, to inform Mr. Fitzherbert that he concurs in the mode of settlement submitted in his memorandum, so far as regards the lands granted by the Colony to the Ordnance Department as sites for barracks and other defensive purposes.

The application for smooth-bore guns is one entirely for the consideration of the Secretary of State for War, and Mr. Fitzherbert has been informed that it would be referred to the War Department.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 58. —

No. 58.

Under Secretary
for Colonies
to Under Secre-
tary for War.

9 January 1869.

No. 113.
7 November 1868.
Page 278.

9 January 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 9 January 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the information of Mr. Secretary Cardwell, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, forwarding copies of letters from Major General Sir Trevor Chute and the Commandant, relative to the progress of the outbreak of the Natives in that Colony.

I am desired also to annex a copy of the answer which his Lordship has returned to the Governor's Despatch.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 59. —

No. 59.

Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

19 February 1869.

7 December 1868.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 19 February 1869.

WITH reference to the recent correspondence which has taken place upon the subject of the withdrawal of Her Majesty's troops from New Zealand, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to transmit to you, with a view to its being laid before Earl Granville, the enclosed copy of a letter from the General Officer Commanding in the Australian Colonies, relative to the retention of the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment, in New Zealand, and to the necessity for providing stores for the regiment while stationed there.

Mr. Cardwell will be glad to learn his Lordship's wishes in respect to the instructions which should be given with regard to the detention, or otherwise, of this regiment in the Colony, in order that he may be in a position to determine whether any, and what stores should be permitted to remain in New Zealand.

If it be the decision of Her Majesty's Government that the regiment shall be withdrawn, Mr. Cardwell would give orders for the removal of all stores worth removing, which the Colonial Government might not desire to purchase, and for the disposal, by sale, of the remainder.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 59.

(No. X—707.)

Sir,

Melbourne, 7 December 1868.

Encl. in No. 59.

WITH reference to my letters of the 12th August and 12th October last, relative to the distribution of the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment, and resumption of hostilities between the Colonial forces and Natives of New Zealand, I have the honour to state, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, that the Colonial forces on the West Coast (after repeated reverses) have retreated to within nine miles of Wanganui, leaving the enemy in possession of the country from thence to New Plymouth; and in consequence his Excellency has notified the desire of the local Government to retain the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment.

Under these circumstances, and being ignorant of the views which may be adopted by the Imperial Government, as to affording aid in the event of certain contingencies, I deem it advisable (although I have not made any demand for stores) to report that all camp equipage and surplus stores were shipped to England on the withdrawal of the troops from New Zealand, excepting the requirements for one regiment, since which the grey blankets retained have become moth-eaten; and there is about sufficient camp equipage for another regiment distributed within the command.

I have, &c.

(signed) *T. Chute, Major General.*

The Under Secretary of State for War,
War Office, London, S.W.

— No. 60. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 60.
The Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.
24 Feb. 1869.

Sir,

War Office, 24 February 1869.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of Earl Granville, the accompanying copy of a Despatch which has been received from the Major General Commanding in Australia, forwarding a correspondence which had passed between himself and the Governor of New Zealand relative to the state of affairs in that Colony.

Mr. Cardwell would be glad to be informed whether it is Earl Granville's wish, in any way, to modify the instructions which have been already given, with respect to the final removal of Her Majesty's forces from New Zealand, or whether his Lordship considers that those instructions should be repeated, and their execution enforced.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. W. Storks.*

P.S.—The return of the enclosures of Sir T. Chute's Despatch is requested.

Enclosures in No. 60.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Melbourne,
4 January 1869.

Encl. in No. 60.

WITH reference to my letter of the 27th October 1868, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, copies of a further correspondence with the Governor of New Zealand; and I may add that, though I did not consider it advisable to proceed to Wellington so soon as Sir George Bowen desired, still it is my intention to do so in the course of a few days, when I will take the opportunity of inspecting the regiment in that Colony.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. Chute, Major General.*

Sir,

Head Quarters, Melbourne,
13 November 1868.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that, in compliance with instructions from the Horse Guards and War Office, I have directed Colonel Beatson, Royal Engineers, to hand over his engineer command to Lieutenant Mulloy, Royal Engineers, and proceed to England by the first favourable opportunity; the command of the troops in New Zealand will consequently devolve on Lieutenant Colonel Elliot, 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, the next senior officer.

I have also been directed to send Assistant Com. General Ibbetson to the Mauritius, and I have received imperative instructions, on the departure of the troops, to break up the various departmental establishments and dispose of the stores: measures have already been adopted by me to carry out these orders.

His Excellency Sir Geo. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.
&c. &c. &c.
Wellington, New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute,*
Major General.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
2 December 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th ultimo, informing me that Colonel Beatson, Royal Engineers, has been ordered home from New Zealand, while Assistant Com. General Ibbetson has been ordered to the Mauritius; also that you have received instructions, on the departure of the troops from this Colony, to break up the various departmental establishments, and to dispose of the stores; and that measures have already been adopted by you to carry out these orders.

2. It is, of course, unfortunate that, at the present very dangerous crisis, and while a formidable native rebellion is raging, steps should have been taken at home calculated to

cause the colonists and the Maoris alike to believe that the Imperial troops will shortly be entirely removed from this country.

3. However, when the orders to which you refer were sent out, the state of affairs here was not known in England, nor had the Imperial Government received my Despatch by the October mail, forwarding and earnestly recommending to favourable consideration those Resolutions, adopted by both Houses of the New Zealand Parliament, of which I transmitted to you a copy, with my letter of 3rd October. These Resolutions declared as follows:—

“That the removal of the 18th Regiment in the present condition of the northern settlements would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maoris, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty’s Government.”

“That the Colony has for many years past constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling, the conditions on which the retention of an Imperial regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866.”

“That this House therefore respectfully prays his Excellency the Governor to take steps for delaying the departure of the 18th Regiment until the subject shall be referred to the Imperial Government.”

4. Recent events have proved that many of the local authorities had underrated the present rebellion while they had over-estimated the power of the Colonial militia, volunteers, and armed constabulary to put it down, or even to protect all the settlements, without the aid of regular soldiers.

5. My letter of the 21st ultimo will have informed you of the cruel massacre of the British settlers at Poverty Bay, accompanied with atrocities perpetrated on their wives and children as horrible as anything that took place during the Indian mutiny. The most competent judges believe that the entire removal of the troops from New Zealand at the present crisis would produce an effect similar to that which would have been produced by their entire removal from India immediately after the massacre at Cawnpore.

6. The Colonial militia and volunteers have been called out everywhere for actual service; and the Government is making every effort to raise fresh recruits both here and in Victoria for its permanent force. Redoubts and stockades have also been erected in all the settled districts, as places of refuge for the families of the colonists.

7. An expedition will be sent this week, under the command of Colonel Whitmore, to Poverty Bay, to act against the rebels on the east coast of this island. The rebels are also in considerable force on the west coast, between Wanganui and Taranaki, while a general rising in the Waikato and elsewhere of the tribes that adhere to the so-called Maori King is only too probable. In that event all the British settlements unprotected by Imperial troops will be in imminent danger. It is estimated that there are already as many Maoris in arms against the Crown at the present moment as there were a few years ago when, in addition to the Colonial militia and volunteers, there were nearly 10,000 regular troops and a Naval Brigade in this Colony.

8. Under these circumstances I have requested Commodore Lambert to leave for the present in the waters of New Zealand at least two of Her Majesty’s ships under his orders, and I have further told him that it is believed here that a good effect would be produced by his visiting in his own ship the settlements chiefly threatened by the rebels, all of which are on or near the sea coast.

9. I will now ask you to consider whether it would not be consistent with your duties elsewhere, and likely to prove advantageous to the Queen’s service that you should also visit New Zealand at the existing crisis, the most perilous in the history of this Colony hitherto, with the object of consulting with me and Commodore Lambert concerning the most effective measures for the protection of the lives of Her Majesty’s subjects here. The presence of the officers commanding the military and naval forces cannot fail (as I am informed) to have the effect of encouraging the colonists and also the friendly Maoris, of whom several hundreds are now in arms for the Crown. You will moreover recollect that a formidable rebellion is now raging in this part of your command, while there is no prospect whatsoever of disturbances affecting the life or property taking place in any of the Australian Colonies.

10. You will of course understand that I do not ask you to transfer to New Zealand the head-quarters of the command which have been fixed by the Imperial authorities at Melbourne, but simply to choose the present time for making one of your periodical tours of inspection to this Colony.

11. I feel confident that you will be desirous to give all the aid in your power, and which may be consistent with your instructions, to Her Majesty’s subjects in New Zealand.

Major General Sir T. Chute, K.C.B.
 &c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
 (signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

(173—1868.)

Sir,

Head Quarters, Melbourne, 17 December 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 2nd instant, informing me of the serious aspect assumed by the native rebellion in New Zealand, adverting to the atrocities perpetrated on the settlers of Poverty Bay, and asking me whether it would not be consistent with my duties that I should visit New Zealand at the existing crisis, with the object of consulting with your Excellency and Commodore Lambert concerning the most effective measures for the protection of Her Majesty's subjects.

I need hardly say that the accounts of these atrocities have elicited not only from myself, but from the public generally, feelings of the deepest sympathy, and it is my earnest desire in this sad state of affairs to afford your Excellency all the aid in my power, but having strongly impressed upon me in your letter of the 22nd August (when declining to adopt my advice regarding the disposition of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment) that the entire management of native affairs, and the control of the Colonial forces, has been transferred to the responsible Ministers of the Colony, who the Governor is instructed to consult on every occasion, and by whose advice he is to be guided, I can hardly understand in what way my presence in Wellington is likely to prove advantageous to the Queen's service. Nevertheless, should I not receive instructions of a contrary nature from home, I propose at an early date to proceed to Wellington, in compliance with your Excellency's request.

His Excellency Sir Geo. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
&c. &c. &c.
Wellington, New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Sir,

Government House, Wellington, 9 December 1868.

SINCE the date of my Despatch of the 2nd instant, there has been some sharp fighting with the rebels on both the east and west coasts of this island. It is, I assure you, very important to the Queen's service that you should, if there is no insuperable obstacle, pay a visit at this present crisis to this part of your command.

2. As you already know, I have written to a similar effect to Commodore Lambert, and I expect to see him at Wellington within the next few days.

Major General Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.
Melbourne.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. F. Bowen.

(174—1868.)

Sir,

Head Quarters, Melbourne, 24 December 1868.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 9th instant, and in reply, beg to acquaint you that it is my present intention to proceed to New Zealand shortly, as I informed your Excellency in my letter of the 17th instant.

His Excellency Sir Geo. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
&c. &c. &c.
Wellington, New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

— No. 61. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the
Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 25 February 1869.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th* December, in which you state that the Secretary of State for the Colonies proposes to approve of a suggestion made by Mr. Fitzherbert, Colonial Treasurer of New Zealand, that on the withdrawal of the Imperial troops from that Colony, certain specified lands, originally granted by the Colonial Government to this department as sites for barracks and for defensive purposes, should be reconveyed to the Colony without any demand being made in respect of the buildings erected thereon, on the understanding that in the event of accommodation being required at any future time for Imperial troops, the Colony will provide the same.

0.59.

3 Q 3

In

No. 61.

The Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.
25 Feb. 1869.

*Page 479.

In reply thereto, I am to convey to you for Earl Granville's information that, subject to the approval of the Treasury, and on the understanding that the accommodation to be afforded for the troops shall be such as shall satisfy the officer commanding; and also that any buildings, &c., which may be appropriated for the use of troops shall be maintained at the expense of the Colony, Mr. Secretary Cardwell concurs in the proposal.

I am, however, to observe that as Mr. Fitzherbert's memorandum does not provide for the disposal of the whole of the property alluded to in the communication from this office, dated 23rd November, New Zealand, 2—572, Mr. Cardwell would be glad to learn, before communicating with the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury on the subject, whether, in the opinion of Earl Granville, the same arrangements should be made with regard to the remaining lands acquired from the Colony for military purposes, a Schedule of which is enclosed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 61.

NEW ZEALAND.

PARTICULARS of PROPERTY held by the Imperial Government under Grants from the Colonial Government or as Military Reserves, and showing description of Buildings erected thereon, &c.

STATION.	POST.	Date of Grant.	Extent of Land.	Description of Buildings.	Cost of Buildings.	REMARKS.
			A. R. P.		£.	
Auckland - -	Britomart Post	none -	0 1 5	Commissariat stables -	Not recorded in War Office.	
Taranaki or New Plymouth.	Marsland Hill -	none -	14 2 10	Barracks, &c. - -	7,177	
Wellington -	Mount Cook -	none -	2 0 0	- - ditto - -	18,000 *	Lower Barracks, partly built on land purchased by Imperial Government.
-	Thorndon Flat -	none -	- - -	- - ditto - -	700	Possession of land and buildings already given to Colonial Government, but question of payment for latter not settled.
Wanganui - -	York - -	none -	8 0 37½	Stockade - -	800	
-	-	-	-	Hut encampment on race course.	4,630	Land hired.
-	-	-	-	Commissariat stores -	840	Land hired.
Wanganui -	Patea - -	-	- - -	Camp and stores -	7,000	On the Coast.
Napier - -	Gore Brown Barracks.	-	- - -	Cook-house, 2 buildings, and 24 iron tanks.	1,311	The barracks were built at the cost of the Colony, but the buildings, &c. named, were paid for by the Imperial Government. The land belongs to the Colony.

The transfers at Auckland, Wellington, and Wanganui, referred to in the memorandum from Mr. Fitzherbert, and letter from Earl Granville, Secretary of State for the Colonies, dated 11th December 1868, are not included in this return.

* This 18,000 £. includes the building erected on the 13 A. 3 R. 32 P. referred to in the memorandum from Mr. Fitzherbert, and letter from Earl Granville, Secretary of State for the Colonies, dated 11th December 1868.

— No. 62. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 62.
The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

26 Feb. 1869.

* Page 480.

Sir,

Downing-street, 26 February 1869.

I HAVE laid before Earl Granville your letter of the 19th* instant, enclosing one from Major General Sir Trevor Chute, with regard to the retention of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment in New Zealand, and the letter of the 24th instant, relating to the same subject, and conveying Mr. Secretary Cardwell's request to be informed what instructions his Lordship would wish to be given on the subject.

Lord Granville desires me to state that although in the present condition of New Zealand it is impossible to foresee exactly what course of action may be forced on the Government, yet that as at present advised, his Lordship sees no reason for retaining the battalion beyond the month of May. He would not recommend that it should be withdrawn before that month.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 63. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 63.
The Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

2 March 1869.

* Above.

Sir,

War Office, 2 March 1869.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th* ultimo, upon the subject of the retention in New Zealand of the 2nd Battalion, 18th Regiment; and in reply to request that you will state to Earl Granville that, in accordance with the views expressed by his Lordship, arrangements will be made for the removal of this regiment in May next.

In the event of Lord Granville seeing reason to change his views on the subject, Mr. Cardwell requests that he may receive the earliest notice thereof.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

— No. 64. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 64.
The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

17 March 1869.

* Page 483.

Sir,

Downing-street, 17 March 1869.

I HAVE laid before Earl Granville your letter of the 25th* ultimo, on the subject of a proposal of Mr. Fitzherbert, the Treasurer of New Zealand, that certain lands granted by the Colonial Government to the War Department, as sites for barracks, should be re-conveyed to the Colony on the withdrawal of the Imperial troops, without any demand being made for the buildings erected on them.

With reference to the last paragraph of your letter, I am directed to state that, in Lord Granville's opinion, it would be clearly proper to hand over to the Colonial Government all lands granted or lent to the military authorities without making any charge for any buildings erected thereon. This his Lordship apprehends to have been the practice in other Colonies.

Lord Granville is further of opinion that, in any case in which troops should be hereafter sent to New Zealand, the expense of finding and maintaining barracks, and probably all other expenses, should be borne by the Colony. But it appears to his Lordship best not to make any such stipulation now, as it would

seem to encourage the idea that troops will be sent, and to imply that there may be other expenses which the Colony would not be called on to bear.

Lord Granville desires me to add, that the Colony has no claim to land purchased by the Imperial Government, with which, of course, the War Office will deal in such manner as the Secretary of State for War may deem fit.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 65. —

No. 65.

The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War. Copy of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,
Downing-street, 29 March 1869.
I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the information of Mr. Secretary Cardwell, a copy of a Correspondence which has taken place between this Department and Sir George Grey, the late Governor of New Zealand.
Sir George Grey, 16 January 1869, p. 510.
Colonial Office, 16 February 1869, p. 510.
Sir George Grey, 17 February 1869, p. 511.
Ditto - - 9 March 1869, p. 512.
Colonial Office, 9 March 1869, p. 512.
Sir George Grey, 16 March 1869, p. 513.
Colonial Office, 29 March 1869, p. 514.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 66. —

No. 66.

(768--40.)

The Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies. Copy of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,
War Office, 5 April 1869.

17 March 1869.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to transmit to you a copy of a letter from the Adjutant General to the Forces, requesting to be informed what reply is to be given to claims made to the New Zealand Medal by persons who volunteered for service with the regular forces in that Colony, and whether it is the intention of the Colonial Government to bestow the medal, with Her Majesty's sanction, on those who served in local corps; and I am to request that, in laying this letter before Earl Granville, you will state to his Lordship that Mr. Cardwell sees no objection at all, but much the reverse, to the bestowal upon Her Majesty's subjects in the Colonies of honours approved by Her Majesty for services in the field, but that he is unable to be responsible to Her Majesty for the due care and vigilance which ought to be exercised in the case of Colonists in preventing the extension of these honours beyond the proper limits.

As this is believed to be a case of first impression, Mr. Secretary Cardwell requests to be favoured with Earl Granville's opinion on the subject, and to be informed whether his Lordship would be prepared to give the assurance in each case, which it seems to be necessary to require.

A copy of the General Order notifying the grant of the medal is herewith enclosed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosure in No. 66.

Sir,

Horse Guards, S.W., 17 March 1869.

Encl. in No. 66.

WITH reference to General Order 17, of 1869, I am directed by the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to state that several applications for the New Zealand War Medals have been received from individuals who volunteered for service with the regular forces in that country, and to request that his Royal Highness may be informed what reply should be made to such claimants, and whether it is the intention of the Colonial Government to bestow, with Her Majesty's sanction, the above decoration on those who served in local corps.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office, Pall Mall.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. Paulet. A. G.*

— No. 67 —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 8 April 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the information of Mr. Secretary Cardwell, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing a copy of a letter which he had addressed to Colonel Beatson, R.E., on his retirement from the post of Commandant of Her Majesty's troops in the Colony.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 67.
The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.
8 April 1869.

No. 1, Jan. 2, 1869,
page 323.

— No. 68 —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 14 April 1869.

WITH reference to my letter of the 2nd* ultimo, stating that, in accordance with the views expressed by the Earl Granville, arrangements would be made for the removal, in May next, of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, from New Zealand, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to transmit, for the information of his Lordship, the enclosed copy of a correspondence which has passed between this office, the Admiralty, and the Horse Guards, upon the subject.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

No. 68.
The Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.
14 April 1869.
* Page 485.

Enclosures in No. 68.

COPY of LETTER from War Office to Admiralty.

Sir,

War Office, 23 March 1869.

Encls. in No. 68.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to request that you will state to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that the question of withdrawing from New Zealand all the Imperial troops has, for some time past, occupied the attention of Her Majesty's Government, and that it has now been determined, unless circumstances should in the meantime be changed, not to retain the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, in that Colony beyond the month of May next.

It will be in the recollection of their Lordships that advantage was to have been taken of the presence in those seas of the "Himalaya," which left this country on the 16th September last to effect the removal of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, from Auckland to Sydney.

Owing, however, to the unexpected detention of this regiment, Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya" will be unable to carry out the service, and it therefore becomes necessary

to make other arrangements for the conveyance of the regiment from New Zealand to Australia in May next.

As it is a matter of some doubt whether or not the Government of New Zealand will agree to the conditions under which the retention of this regiment is authorised by Her Majesty's Government, Mr. Cardwell hesitates to call upon their Lordships to provide tonnage from this country for the removal of the regiment; and unless their Lordships can suggest any more advantageous or economical course, he proposes to instruct the officer commanding, after having ascertained the views of the Governor, to engage transport for the purpose on the spot.

It must be borne in mind that the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, is to relieve the 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment, in Australia, which will, therefore, have to be removed from thence on the arrival of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment.

The Secretary, Admiralty.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. Lugard.*

COPY of LETTER from War Office to Horse Guards.

Sir,

War Office, 10 April 1869.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 31st ultimo, stating that the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief proposes that, on the arrival in Australia from New Zealand of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, to relieve the 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment, the latter regiment should be brought home, and requesting that his Royal Highness might be informed whether the usual application should be made to the Admiralty for this service to be carried out.

In reply, I am to signify Mr. Cardwell's concurrence in the proposed relief, and to request that you will inform his Royal Highness that Mr. Cardwell has already been in communication with the Admiralty upon the subject of the most economical arrangements for the conveyance of these regiments to their respective destinations, looking to the uncertainty which still exists as to whether or not the Government of New Zealand will agree to the conditions under which the retention of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, can only be authorised by Her Majesty's Government.

A copy of the reply which has been received from the Admiralty is enclosed for his Royal Highness's information.

I am to observe, with reference to my letter to you of the 2nd ultimo, that no further communication has been received since that date from the Colonial Office upon the subject of the retention or otherwise of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, in New Zealand.

The Military Secretary.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. Lugard.*

Sir,

Admiralty, 1 April 1869.

IN reply to your letter of the 23rd ultimo, in regard to the movement of the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot, from Auckland to Sydney, and of the 2nd Battalion 14th Foot, from Sydney to England, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to request you will state to Mr. Secretary Cardwell that the Commodore on the station has been informed that, in the event of its being decided to remove the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot, from New Zealand to Sydney, it is desirable to avoid the extreme cost of engaging freight for the whole service at Auckland where rates are usually very high, and that he is therefore to afford such assistance as may be in his power to render by the ships of war under his orders; that the residue of the battalion will have to be sent on freight in ships taken up by the Commissariat Officer in each case under the usual requisition from the Governor or General officer in command.

Their Lordships have also informed the Commodore that the 2nd Battalion 14th Foot will probably have to be sent home from Sydney, but that tonnage will be taken up on the spot for this service by the Commissariat Officer, who has been instructed to take the necessary steps on receiving the usual requisition from the General officer in command after the arrival of the 18th Foot.

My Lords request that the necessary instructions may be given to the Commissariat Officers both at New Zealand and Sydney accordingly. I am further to observe that a part only of this service has been provided for, viz., that by ships of war, but it was not contemplated that the regiments would be moved early in the year, and no sum was, therefore, taken in the Estimates for 1869-70, for this service, which will probably be an excess of about 17,000 *l*.

The Under Secretary of State for War.

I am, &c.
(signed) *W. G. Romaine.*

— No. 69. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 69.
The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.
20 April 1869.

Sir,

Downing-street, 20 April 1869.

I HAVE laid before Earl Granville your letter of the 5th instant, enclosing one from the Adjutant General, in which he requests to be informed what answer is to be given to applications for the New Zealand medal, from persons who volunteered for service with the regular forces in that Colony. I am directed to transmit to you, to be laid before Mr. Secretary Cardwell, a copy of a Despatch,* which, with his concurrence, his Lordship proposes to address upon the subject to Governor Sir George Bowen.

* No. 47, 26 April 1869, page 431.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 70. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 70.
The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.
22 April 1869.

Sir,

Downing-street, 22 April 1869.

I HAVE laid before Earl Granville your letter of the 14th* instant, enclosing a correspondence with the Admiralty and Horse Guards, relative to the removal of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment from New Zealand. I am to enclose the copy of a Despatch, which has been received from the Governor of New Zealand, bearing on this subject.

* Page 487.

Lord Granville infers from that Despatch that the "Himalaya" is expected in that island, and that on her arrival, the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment will be sent at once away. Lord Granville hopes that this will prove to be so, and that, if there is any doubt on the subject, arrangements will have been, or will be, at once made, for sending the troops to their destination in some other way. His Lordship has never led the Governor to suppose that their withdrawal was doubtful; and he is somewhat surprised by seeing that it is so considered in the correspondence before him.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 71. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 71.
The Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.
24 April 1869.

Sir,

War Office, 24 April 1869.

HAVING laid before Mr. Secretary Cardwell your letter of the 20th instant, I am directed to request you will state to Earl Granville, that Mr. Cardwell concurs in the instruction which his Lordship proposes to address to the Governor of New Zealand, relative to the question of extending the grant of the New Zealand medal to Colonial volunteers.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

No. 72.

The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

27 April 1869.

— No. 72. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 27 April 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, to be laid before Mr. Secretary Cardwell, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, with a Memorandum from his responsible advisers, referring to a Paper on the defence of the Colony, which was submitted by Mr. Fitzherbert, when he was in this country, to the Duke of Buckingham in November last.

A copy of Mr. Fitzherbert's Paper was forwarded to the War Office in the letter from this office of 11th December.

Lord Granville would be glad to be able to communicate to the Governor the decision of the War Office as to the transfer of the sites of barracks to the Colony, which formed the subject of the letter from this department of the 17th ultimo.

His Lordship will also be glad to learn that Mr. Cardwell feels justified in handing over to the Colony the old guns and war material referred to by the Governor. He leaves for Mr. Cardwell's consideration whether, and on what terms, the 2,000 rifles mentioned by Sir George Bowen can be given or lent to the Colony.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 19.
9 February 1869.

* Page 353.

— No. 73. —

No. 73.

The Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

24 April 1869.

* Page 489.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 24 April 1869.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22nd* instant, enclosing copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand relative to the removal from that Colony of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment, and stating that Earl Granville infers therefrom that on the arrival of the "Himalaya" that regiment will be at once sent away; but that if there is any doubt upon the subject, his Lordship hopes that arrangements will have been made, or will be at once made, for sending the troops to their destination in some other way.

In reply I am to transmit, for the information of Lord Granville, the accompanying copy of a letter, and its enclosures, which have just been received from the Major General commanding at Melbourne, reporting the steps he has taken in the matter, and I am likewise to enclose a copy of the answer which Mr. Cardwell has caused to be returned to Sir Trevor Chute, giving him such instructions as will insure the total removal from New Zealand of the 18th Regiment.

A copy of a letter which had been previously received at the Admiralty from the Commander of Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya," is also forwarded for Lord Granville's information.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Edward Lugard.*

Enclosures in No. 73.

Encl. in No. 73. REFERRING to a Telegram received through the General Officer at Ceylon, from the Quartermaster General, relative to the removal of the 50th Regiment, and temporary detention of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment in New Zealand.

Sir,

Melbourne, Feb. 1869.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of his Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, the accompanying verbatim copy of an extract of a telegram received from you, through the General Officer commanding at Ceylon.

The telegram referred to seems to confer on me a discretionary power of retaining the

2nd Battalion 18th Regiment in New Zealand, though no positive instructions have been received on the subject.

With this view of the case, having just returned from New Zealand, where I made myself acquainted with the real state of affairs, I determined to retain one wing only of the regiment in that Colony.

The rebel natives on the east coast have been nearly all destroyed by the friendly natives and Colonial forces, whilst those on the west coast, whose numbers were considerable, had abandoned their pah incapable (from its position) of defence, and retired to the bush.

Under these circumstances, bearing in mind the tenor of the instructions received from the Secretary of State for War, considering the great expense, inconvenience, and delay which would be caused by a fresh distribution of the 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment, through the Australian Colonies, the probable removal in a few months of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment to Australia, and the consequent return to the different Colonies of the various detachments of the 2nd Battalion of the 14th Regiment, together with the expense which would unavoidably be incurred in repairs to barracks if a detachment was retained at Taranaki during the ensuing winter.

I requested Captain Piers, R.N., commanding the "Himalaya," to remove five companies of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment from New Zealand to Australia; viz., four companies to Sydney, and one to Brisbane, instead of the whole regiment.

In leaving one wing in New Zealand I considered I should be acting in accordance with the wish of his Excellency the Governor of New Zealand, who has dwelt so strongly on the moral impression which would be created in the minds of the natives by a withdrawal of the Imperial troops during war, whilst it was consistent with the determination of the Imperial Government to take no further part in New Zealand wars.

Trusting that the steps I have taken will meet with approval,

The Quartermaster General,
Horse Guards.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute*,
Major General.

P.S.—A statement showing the intended distribution of the 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment and 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment is annexed.

STATEMENT of the Intended Distribution of the 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment, and 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, on the Departure of the 50th Regiment from the Australian Colonies.

2nd BATTALION 14th REGIMENT.

Head quarters and five companies at Melbourne.

Three companies at Hobart Town.

Two companies at Adelaide.

Two companies, 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment, are now *en route* from Western Australia to Hobart Town, from whence two companies are to proceed to Adelaide to relieve the detachment 50th Regiment.

2nd BATTALION 18th REGIMENT.

Four companies at Sydney.

One company at Brisbane.

Head quarters and three companies at Auckland.

Two companies at Wanganui.

(signed) *G. Hyde Page*,
Deputy Quartermaster General.

(090—1280.)

Sir,

War Office, 23 April 1869.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st ultimo, upon the subject of the withdrawal from New Zealand, of a portion of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, and, in reply, to convey to you his approval of the steps which you have taken in this matter.

On the receipt, however, of this communication, you will at once, should you not have already done so, take measures in concert with the senior naval officer on the station for the removal of the remaining wing of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment from New Zealand, according to your original instructions, to relieve the 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment which should be sent home.

You will give to the men of the latter regiment the option of volunteering into the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment to the extent of raising the strength of that regiment to 790 rank and file; the men so volunteering receiving the usual bounty of one guinea.

O.59.

3 R 3

I am

I am to transmit for your information and guidance the enclosed copy of a letter which has been addressed, under date the 23rd ultimo, upon the subject of the redistribution of the troops to be left in the Australian Colonies.

The Major General Commanding,
Melbourne.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. Lugard.*

PROCEEDINGS of Her Majesty's Ship, "HIMALAYA."

Her Majesty's Ship, "Himalaya," Melbourne,
20 February 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the arrival here of Her Majesty's ship under my command on the 13th instant, where I came for the purpose of completing coal, and communicating with the Major General commanding the forces in Australia and New Zealand, in order that the troops at Brisbane and Sydney should be communicated with, and be in readiness to embark at the time the ship would be ready for them.

On my arrival here the Major General was absent, but on his return here from New Zealand he informed me that New Zealand was in a comparatively settled state, but that he had arranged for a portion of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment to be in readiness for the ship, and notwithstanding your telegram to me, with* which I furnished him with a copy, he suggested my still going over there, as, by my not doing so, he would be obliged to send troops from here to Brisbane and Sydney, and the expense to the public of bringing them back and removing the 2nd Battalion 18th Foot from New Zealand to their destination would be so great that I considered under the circumstances their Lordships would approve of my carrying out their order of the 13th November last, and with this view I leave this afternoon for Wellington, &c.

* *Sic in original.*

The Secretary to the Admiralty.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Shute B. Piers,*
Captain.

(No. M.—771.)

Sir,

Melbourne, 1 March 1869.

WITH reference to your letter of the 30th October last, No. 090—1239, and previous correspondence, I have the honour to report that a telegram, referring to the removal of the 50th Regiment, and the temporary detention of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment in New Zealand, has been received from the Quartermaster General of the Forces, forwarded through the General officer commanding in Ceylon by the "Himalaya," copy of which, with reply† thereto, is transmitted for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, showing the steps I have taken in consequence; and I beg to state that it is my intention to remove the remaining wing of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment as soon as there has been a sufficient time to enable the Colonial Government to organise their forces, and the state of the country will admit of it, which I trust will meet with approval.

† Feb. 1869.

As, however, there may be obstacles raised to the withdrawal of this portion of the regiment I shall be glad to receive instructions on the subject.

The Under Secretary of State for War,
War Office, London.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. Chute,*
Major General.

EXTRACT.

From London to Ceylon, from Quartermaster General, London, to General Commanding.

SEND following by "Himalaya" to General at Australia.

"Governor of Government has decided that under any circumstances fiftieth is to come home in Himalaya. Even if eighteenth Foot is temporarily retained Zealand in New; which case fourteenth must be redistributed in Australian Colonies.

" 8th 6/35 p.m.
" 9th 17/27 p.m."

True Extract.

(signed) *F. J. Hutchinson,* Captain,
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General.

Copied verbatim from Telegram.

(signed) *S. H.*

True Copy.

(signed) *G. Hyde Page,*
Deputy Quartermaster General.

— No. 74. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *F. R. Sandford* to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 20 May 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you for the information of Mr. Secretary Cardwell a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing copies of the communications which he had addressed to Major General Sir Trevor Chute, and to the Commandant at Auckland, bearing testimony to the good conduct of the officers and men of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment, with a copy of Lieutenant Colonel Elliot's reply.

I am, &c.

(signed) *F. R. Sandford.*

No. 74.
Sir F. R. Sandford
to the Under Secretary of State for
War.
20 May 1869.

No. 29,
9 March 1869,
p. 369.

— No. 75. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *F. R. Sandford* to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 21 May 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the consideration of Mr. Secretary Cardwell, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing a memorandum from his Ministers, on the subject of the proposed sale by the Deputy Superintendent of Stores, of gunpowder and other military property of the Crown now in New Zealand.

His Lordship is of opinion that the military authorities should give the Colonial Government the refusal of Government stores or gunpowder at a fair price, before selling them to the general public.

I have, &c.

(signed) *F. R. Sandford.*

No. 75.
Sir F. R. Sandford
to the Under Secretary of State for
War.
21 May 1869.

No. 22,
15 Feb. 1869,
p. 359.

— No. 76. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *H. K. Storks*, G.C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 9 June 1869.

IN reference to your letter of the 21st* May, enclosing copy of a Despatch from the Government of New Zealand, relative to the sale of gunpowder and other stores belonging to the Imperial Government in that Colony, I am directed to express Mr. Cardwell's regret that any sale of stores should have been undertaken in New Zealand before the Colonial Government had been communicated with, and to acquaint you, for the information of Earl Granville, that in accordance with his Lordship's suggestion, the General officer commanding Her Majesty's forces in that Colony will be instructed to give the Colonial Government the option of purchasing at a fair and moderate price any gunpowder or other stores proposed for sale, before disposing of them to the general public.

He will likewise be instructed to take care that no public sale takes place which may lead to the result apprehended by the Colonial Government of putting arms into the hands of the insurgents.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. K. Storks.*

No. 76.
Sir H. K. Storks,
G.C.B., to the Under
Secretary of State
for the Colonies.
9 June 1869.
* Above.

— No. 77. —

No. 77.

The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.
14 June 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies, to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 14 June 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the information of Mr. Secretary Cardwell, copies of Despatches, with their enclosures, which have been received from the Governor of New Zealand relating to the war with the rebel natives in that Colony.

I am also desired to annex a copy of the Despatch which Lord Granville has addressed to the Governor in answer to the inquiry of the Colonial Ministers on what conditions Her Majesty's troops would be allowed to be stationed in New Zealand.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 23, 20 February 1869, p. 361.
No. 24, 22 February 1869, p. 362.
No. 30, 11 March 1869, p. 371.
No. 31, 11 March 1869, p. 372.
No. 32, 12 March 1869, p. 373.
No. 62, 21 May, 1869, p. 433.

— No. 78. —

No. 78.

The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.
14 June 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 14 June 1869.

I AM directed by the Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the information of Mr. Secretary Cardwell, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand on the subject of the removal of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 28,
8 March 1869,
p. 364.

— No. 79. —

No. 79.

Sir H. K. Storks to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.
23 June 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir H. K. Storks to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 23 June 1869.

IN reply to the latter portion of your letter, dated 27th* April 1869, respecting handing over to the Government of New Zealand the old guns and war material referred to in Sir G. F. Bowen's Despatch of 9th February 1869, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to acquaint you, for the information of Earl Granville, that the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury have signified their concurrence with Mr. Cardwell in the propriety, under the circumstances of the Colony, of these guns, together with the ammunition, &c., belonging to them, being handed over to the Colony free of charge, and the General officer commanding at the station has been instructed accordingly.

With reference to the further application of Sir G. F. Bowen for the grant, on the final withdrawal of the Queen's troops, of 2,000 Snider rifles, with a supply of ammunition for them, for the use of the Colonial forces, I am to acquaint you that the present store of breech-loaders is considerably below what, under ordinary circumstances, the War Department would wish to maintain; and unless Lord Granville considers the necessity for sending to New Zealand the full number of breech-loaders demanded to be urgent, Mr. Cardwell would prefer to limit the quantity to 1,000 to be issued on loan, in accordance with the existing regulations for the Colonial militia and volunteers, and the ammunition

* Page 490.

munition on payment. The number of breech-loaders in store at New Zealand, by the last returns, was 168, with about 250,000 rounds of ammunition.

Mr. Cardwell will, on being favoured with Lord Granville's reply, give orders for the supply of rifles to make up the 1,000 to be thus issued on loan.

He proposes that these rifles should be shipped by the agent of the Colony, at the cost and risk of the New Zealand Government; and should any supply of ammunition be required to be sent from England, in addition to the quantity which is now in the Colony, the shipment will also be made by the agent.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. K. Storks.*

— No. 80. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Sir,

Downing-street, 3 July 1869.

IN reply to your letter of the 23rd* ultimo, on the subject of the application of the Governor of New Zealand for the grant of 2,000 Snider rifles, with ammunition, for the use of the Colonial forces, I am directed by Earl Granville to acquaint you, for the information of Mr. Secretary Cardwell, that his Lordship considers that the necessity for complying with Sir G. Bowen's request is very urgent.

I am therefore to request you to move Mr. Cardwell to give the necessary instructions for sending out the full number of breech-loaders asked for; and Lord Granville is strongly of opinion that it would be desirable to issue them on the conditions hitherto in force.

The Crown Agents will be instructed to receive the arms and dispatch them to New Zealand with as little delay as possible.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

No. 80.

The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Under Secretary of State for War.

3 July 1869.

* Page 494.

Correspondence between the Admiralty and Colonial Office.

— No. 1. —

No. 1.

The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

12 Dec. 1868.

Mr. Fitzherbert, 26 November 1868, p. 517.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir,

Downing-street, 12 December 1868.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, an extract from a letter from Mr. Fitzherbert, the Colonial Treasurer of New Zealand, expressing the wish of the colonists that the survey of the coast should be completed under their Lordships' directions, on the same terms as those on which a survey is being now conducted on the coasts of Victoria and New South Wales.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederick Rogers.*

— No. 2. —

No. 2.

The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

21 Dec. 1868.

Mr. Fitzherbert, 27 November 1868, p. 519
Colonial Office, 16 January 1869, p. 521.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir,

Downing-street, 21 December 1868.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you the copy of a letter received from Mr. Fitzherbert, the Colonial Treasurer of New Zealand, now in this country, relative to a suggestion made by him with respect to the naval defence of the Australian Colonies.

Lord Granville would be glad to be favoured with the views of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty upon the subject of Mr. Fitzherbert's proposal. I enclose the copy of the answer which, with their Lordships' concurrence, Lord Granville proposes to return to Mr. Fitzherbert.

If the Lords of the Admiralty should consider that the proposal should be so far adopted by Her Majesty's Government as to be forwarded to the Australian Governments, his Lordship would be glad to receive any comments or information by which, in their Lordships' opinion, it ought to be accompanied.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 3. —

No. 3.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

1 January 1869.

*Above.

COPY of a LETTER from the Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir.

Admiralty, 1 January 1869.

I HAVE laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your letter of the 21st* December, relative to a suggestion made by Mr. Fitzherbert, the Colonial Treasurer of New Zealand, that the naval defence of the Australian Colonies should be undertaken by a fleet under Imperial command; the cost to be borne in equal proportions between the mother country and the Colonies, under a federal arrangement.

My

My Lords entirely concur with Earl Granville in the opinion he proposes to express to Mr. Fitzherbert, that no purpose will be answered by considering the suggestion, unless there were sufficient reason to suppose that it would be practically taken up in the Colonies.

My Lords desire, at the same time, to point out to Lord Granville that Mr. Fitzherbert's proposal, if they rightly understand it, is not one which in its present shape is likely to be adopted by this department.

Mr. Fitzherbert states that what is wanted, is a special naval station in the South Pacific with an independent command, and he suggests that a squadron should be maintained on that station at a cost of 500,000 *l.* a year, to be equally divided between the mother country and the Australian Colonies; the former also providing ships and munitions of war.

It is very desirable that the Colonies of Australia and New Zealand should bear a part of the cost of their naval defence. With this view the Act of 28 Vict. c. 14, was passed, and the Colony of Victoria has availed itself of the powers conferred by that Act on Colonial Governments and the Admiralty.

My Lords must, however, remark that, inasmuch as the present squadron on the Australian station is maintained at a cost of 70,000 *l.* a year only, they cannot conceive it probable that the very great increase to the naval force contemplated by Mr. Fitzherbert would be sanctioned by Parliament in time of peace, even if a contribution of 250,000 *l.* a year were made by the Colonies.

My Lords would suggest that the answer to be given to Mr. Fitzherbert should contain a remark to the above effect.

I am, &c.
(signed) *W. G. Romaine.*

— No. 4. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 4.
The Secretary to
the Admiralty to
the Under Secretary
of State for
the Colonies.
1 February 1869.

Sir,

Admiralty, 1 February 1869.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Earl Granville, extracts of a letter dated the 2nd December, No. 136, from Commodore Lambert, with copy of its enclosure from Commander Palmer, of Her Majesty's sloop "Rosario," containing intelligence respecting the state of affairs in New Zealand, and the movements of Her Majesty's ships.

I also transmit a further extract from the same letter of the Commodore, relative to Her Majesty's sloop "Virago" having visited the Guano Islands under-mentioned, viz.:—

Cato Island.
Wreck Reef.
Bell Cay.

I am, &c.
(signed) *John Henry Briggs.*

Enclosures in No. 4.

EXTRACTS of a LETTER from Commodore *Lambert*, dated at Sydney, 2nd December 1868, No. 136.

Encls. in No. 4.

OWING to the disturbances that have recently taken place in New Zealand, I have remained in Her Majesty's ship "Challenger" at Sydney since the date of my last general letter, No. 125, of the 6th ultimo, in order to be in readiness to proceed thither, should I have received any information from the Governor of a state of affairs that would require my immediate presence. In the commencement of last month, the Hauhaus attacked and destroyed the settlement of Poverty Bay, killing Major Biggs and 34 settlers, including 18 women and children, as reported in the enclosed copy of a letter from Commander Palmer of the "Rosario," which also details the steps he took on receiving information of the same, and stating that every precaution has been, and will be, taken for the prevention of a like disaster.

Not having received any communication from the Governor of New Zealand by the last mail, which arrived here on the 28th ultimo, knowing that the "Blanche" and "Rosario" as well as "Charybdis," are there, and that, from the nature of the coast where the Hauhaus are, the moral effect of co-operation of vessels of war is the only assistance that can be given, I have determined to proceed to-morrow to Melbourne, for the purpose of sending home invalids from the squadron, there not being a vessel leaving Sydney in which a passage could be procured for them until January; thence to New Zealand *viâ* Hobart Town.

(Reporting Proceedings.)

Her Majesty's Ship "Rosario," Tauranga, New Zealand,
18 November 1868.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that, owing to information received from the Ministry (in the absence of his Excellency the Governor), stating that the Poverty Bay Settlement was destroyed by the Hauhaus, and that Major Biggs and 34 settlers were killed, including 18 women and children, I deemed it advisable to proceed to this place immediately, and left Auckland the same afternoon, namely, 13th November. Owing to a heavy north-east gale, which compelled me to keep out to sea, I did not arrive here until the 17th instant.

Owing to the great alarm which prevails here, I came up close off the township this morning, having transported guns and shot to bring the ship on an even keel to 14 feet draught.

Just before leaving Auckland, the Suez mail arrived, bringing your orders to proceed to Wellington to be relieved by Captain Montgomerie of the "Blanche." I have written to him, stating what my proceedings have been, and how necessary it is that a ship should be here, for the present, at least. If Captain Montgomerie comes on here, I shall be able to leave for Sydney, *viâ* Auckland, on the 29th instant, as I cannot, until then, pass through the channel. Every precaution has been, and will be, taken for the prevention of a like disaster to that which unfortunately has occurred at Poverty Bay; and I trust what I have done will meet with your approval.

I have, &c.

Commodore Lambert, C.B., Senior Officer, (signed) G. Palmer, Commander.
Australia.

FURTHER EXTRACTS from a LETTER of Commodore Lambert, dated 2nd December 1868,
No. 136.

"VIRAGO," on east coast of Australia, arrived at Port Denison on the 12th November, having called at the Guano Islands of Cato Island, Wreck Reef, and Bell Cay. At Cato Island and Bell Cay, Commander Brigham reports he found no inhabitants, and was unable to obtain any information respecting the guano. At Wreck Reef, owing to the Superintendent having sent his registers away, he was also unable to obtain the required information; but the Superintendent has promised to furnish him, on his next visit, with full particulars respecting the exportation of guano.

— No. 5. —

No. 5.

The Secretary to
the Admiralty to
the Under Secre-
tary of State for
the Colonies.

22 February 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from the Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

Admiralty, 22 February 1869.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, an extract of a letter from Commodore Lambert, dated the 23rd December, No. 137, relative to the Governor of New Zealand having detained Her Majesty's ship "Charybdis," and directed her to proceed to Wanganui, on account of the state of affairs in the Colony, and to the intended movements of the Commodore in consequence thereof.

I am, &c.

(signed) W. G. Romaine.

Enclosure in No. 5.

EXTRACT of a LETTER from Commodore *Lambert*, dated "Challenger," at Melbourne, 23rd December 1868; No. 137. Encl. in No. 5.

NOT having received any official information from the Governor of New Zealand, nor from any of Her Majesty's ships on that division, but learning privately that his Excellency had considered it advisable, under the state of affairs in that Colony, to avail himself of the permission to detain "*Charybdis*" (mentioned in paragraph 3 of my last general letter, No. 136, of the 2nd instant), and had requested Captain Lyons to proceed to Wanganui, it is my intention to leave this afternoon direct for Wellington, for the purpose of sending "*Charybdis*" to the Pacific Station without delay, unless I find from the state of affairs in New Zealand that it is necessary to detain her. At present, owing to the want of information, I am unable to acquaint their Lordships as to the existing state of affairs; but after my arrival at Wellington I shall report fully.

— No. 6. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

Admiralty, 23 April 1869.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send herewith, for the information of Earl Granville, a copy of a letter from Commodore *Lambert*, dated 11th February, No. 15, relative to the state of affairs in New Zealand, and I am to request that you will intimate to the Secretary of State that, with his concurrence, my Lords propose to inform Commodore *Lambert* that the tenor of his correspondence with Governor Sir G. Bowen, relative to landing seamen to co-operate with the Colonial forces against the insurgents, is entirely approved.

I am, &c.
(signed) *W. G. Romaine*.

No. 6.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.
23 April 1869.

Enclosure in No. 6.

State of Affairs in New Zealand.

Encl. in No. 6.

"Challenger," at Wellington, New Zealand,
11 February 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith, to be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, copy of a letter and its enclosure, from his Excellency Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., Governor of New Zealand, on the subject of aid being afforded from Her Majesty's ships under my orders to the colonial forces now employed in operations against the natives under Tito Kowaru, on the west coast of the north island of New Zealand, together with a copy of my reply to the same.

2. In accordance with the intention* to the Governor, I went on board Her Majesty's ship "*Blanche*" at 5 p.m. on the 4th instant, and proceeded to Wanganui (leaving "*Challenger*" at Wellington with my broad pendant flying), where I arrived next day, for the purpose of seeing Colonel Whitmore, the officer in command of the Colonial forces, and ascertaining for myself how far co-operation by the naval forces could be afforded.

* *Sic*:

3. Before leaving Wellington, Despatches arrived from Colonel Whitmore, informing the Governor that, on the previous day, the Maoris had evacuated the Pah of Nukumara, and that he had taken possession of it.

4. On arrival at Wanganui I learned that Colonel Whitmore had advanced with his troops, and that his movements were very uncertain. I therefore wrote to him suggesting that we should meet the following day at the Waitotero River, which was the most central point of the field of his operations. I accordingly proceeded to that place the next morning, and from there rode up to the camp, in close proximity to the deserted Pah, which had just been fired and partially destroyed, and the defences levelled; the natives are supposed to have divided into three bands, and retreated to the bush, but in what direction was not known, and Colonel Whitmore was preparing to follow them up so soon as he ascertained the direction they had taken; they are reported to be short of provisions and in want of ammunition.

5. Being satisfied that no co-operation by the Naval forces could be afforded, as the operations about to be carried on would be in the bush, at some distance from the sea coast, and there being no safe anchorages on the west coast, all open roadsteads, and the ships having to anchor a long way from the shore, I left Waitotero the same evening in the "Blanche," and arrived at Wellington the following day (the 7th).

6. It is impossible to conjecture how long this disturbance will continue; it appears that so long as the Colonial forces are successful, there is not much apprehension that the natives now in arms against the Colonists will have their number increased; if, on the other hand, the Colonial forces are defeated, there seems a probability that those who now only profess neutrality may be induced to join their ranks.

The Colonial forces under Colonel Whitmore, hastily gathered together for this emergency, have not as yet had time to qualify themselves for soldiers, and in some cases, while before the enemy, many had misbehaved; a good many worthless characters in the force have been sent away, and the main body is daily improving. The Native Contingent of Arawas from the East Coast have done good service, and co-operate cordially with the Colonists; there is also a West Coast Contingent, who have been useful to Colonel Whitmore in this his last campaign.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Rowley Lambert,*
Commodore and Senior Officer.

The Secretary to the Admiralty.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
29 January 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward to you herewith a copy of a Memorandum submitted to me by the Colonial Ministers, and with which I concur.

I am confident that you will give every aid in your power towards upholding the Queen's authority, and protecting the lives and property of Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand, under the pressing and urgent circumstances of the existing crisis in the history of this colony.

Commodore Lambert, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

Her Majesty's Ship "Challenger," Wellington.

MEMORANDUM.

Wellington, 28 January 1869.

As it is of urgent importance for the maintenance of Her Majesty's authority, and for the security of Her Majesty's subjects, that the operations now being conducted against Tito Kowaru and the native insurgents on the West Coast of this island, should be brought to an effective issue as speedily as possible, and as the aid of the Royal Navy, in co-operation with the Colonial Forces, would be calculated materially to promote that result, his Excellency is respectfully advised to apply to Commodore Lambert for such aid.

His Excellency the Governor.

I have, &c.
(signed) *E. W. Stafford.*

Her Majesty's Ship "Challenger" at Wellington,
30 January 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of yesterday, enclosing a Memorandum from the Colonial Ministers on the subject of the co-operation of the Royal Navy with the Colonial Forces in the operations now being conducted against Tito Kowaru and the native insurgents on the west coast of this island; and in reply, beg to acquaint you that it is my intention to proceed in Her Majesty's ship "Blanche" to Wanganui, on Monday next, the 1st proximo, weather permitting, for the purpose of making myself personally acquainted with the state of affairs at that place; and of seeing how far, consistently with the instructions I received from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, on taking command of the Australian Station, co-operation by the Naval forces can be afforded. My instructions are to render every aid afloat, in the event of disturbances in any of the Colonies; and I am distinctly desired not to cripple the efficiency of the ships under my orders by landing parties for hostile operations on shore.

In the event of my being impressed with the actual and absolute pressing necessity requiring a party to be landed, it would be only for temporary service, such as assisting at an assault, on completion of which it would again immediately have to embark, and this of course would much depend on the facilities the coast might afford for landing; in fact, in carrying out my instructions, I could not afford aid to operations conducted at any distance from the seaboard.

Your

Your Excellency must be fully aware of the recent reduction that has been made in the Australian squadron, and the small number of ships that are left for the protection of trade on this extensive station, comprising, besides the Australian Colonies, Tasmania and New Zealand, the greater portion of the islands in the South Pacific, where the presence of a man-of-war is continually needed; and that therefore I should not be justified, except under the most absolute and pressing necessity, in running the risk of rendering the ships inefficient to perform the duty they have been sent out for, viz., "To render every aid afloat to the authorities" in these far distant portions of Her Majesty's possessions. I have written this fully, in reply to your Excellency's letter, so that you may be made aware of the instructions I am acting under, and which may cause my inability to comply with the request of the Colonial Ministers.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. Lambert*,
Commodore and Senior Officer.

His Excellency Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
Governor of New Zealand.

— No. 7. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 7.
The Secretary to
the Admiralty to
the Under Secretary
of State for
the Colonies.
28 April 1869.

Sir,

Admiralty, 28 April 1869.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the information of Earl Granville, copy of a letter from Captain Piers, Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya," dated 20th February, stating the circumstances under which he decided to carry out his original orders, instead of returning from Australia to Queenstown with the 50th Foot, as ordered by telegram 8th January last.

I am, &c.
(signed) *W. G. Romaine*.

Enclosure in No. 7.

PROCEEDINGS of Her Majesty's Ship "HIMALAYA."

Encl. in No. 7.

Her Majesty's Ship "Himalaya," Melbourne,
20 February 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the arrival here of Her Majesty's ship under my command on the 13th instant, where I came for the purpose of completing coal, and communicating with the Major General commanding the Forces in Australia and New Zealand, in order that the troops at Brisbane and Sydney should be in readiness to embark at the time the ship would be ready for them.

On my arrival here the Major General was absent; but on his return here from New Zealand, he informed me that New Zealand was in a comparatively settled state; but that he had arranged for a portion of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment to be in readiness for the ship; and notwithstanding your telegram to me, with which I furnished him with a copy, he suggested my still going over there, as by my not doing so he would be obliged to send troops from here to Brisbane and Sydney; and the expense to the public of bringing them back, and removing the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment from New Zealand to their destination, would be so great, that I considered under the circumstances their Lordships would approve of my carrying out their order of 13th November last, and with this view I leave this afternoon for Wellington.

The Secretary to the Admiralty,
Whitehall.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Shute B. Piers*, Captain.

— No. 8. —

No. 8.
The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

8 May 1869.

* Page 499.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir,

Downing Street, 8 May 1869.

WITH reference to your letter of the 23rd* ult., I am directed by Earl Granville to express his entire concurrence in the approval which the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty propose to convey to Commodore Lambert of the tenor of his correspondence with the Government of New Zealand, on the subject of their application for the assistance of Her Majesty's ships under his command in co-operating with the Colonial Forces against the insurgents.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 9. —

No. 9.
The Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

14 June 1869.

No. 28,
8 March 1869, p.
364.

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir,

Downing Street, 14 June 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand on the subject of the removal of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 10. —

No. 10.
The Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

24 June 1869.

† Above.

COPY of a LETTER from the Secretary to the Admiralty to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

Admiralty, 24 June 1869.

WITH reference to your letter of 14th† instant, forwarding a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, on the subject of the removal of the 2nd Battalion of the 18th Regiment from that Colony, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the information of Earl Granville, a copy of their Lordships' letter of 5th instant to the Secretary of State for War, detailing the circumstances under which the "Himalaya" returned to Australia without removing these troops; also a copy of their Lordships' letter of 17th instant to Commodore Lambert, disapproving of his having ordered the "Himalaya" to return to Australia empty.

I am, &c.

(signed) *W. G. Romaine.*

Encl. 1, in No. 10.

Enclosure 1, in No. 10.

Sir,

Admiralty, 5 June 1869.

MY Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty desire me to request that you will draw the attention of the Secretary of State for War to the following circumstances connected with the movements of Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya."

The Secretary of State will be aware that in January last a communication was addressed to the Admiralty, by the desire of his Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, informing their Lordships that, on the 8th of that month, a telegram had been dispatched, under direction of his Royal Highness, to the General commanding in Australia, in the following words:—"Government has decided that, under any circumstances, 50th is to come home in 'Himalaya,' even if 18th Foot is temporarily retained

retained in New Zealand, in which case 14th must be redistributed in Australian colonies."

This Despatch had been sent from the Horse Guards to Ceylon, to be forwarded to General Chute at Melbourne by Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya," which vessel had previously been ordered to proceed direct from Ceylon to New Zealand to remove the 2nd battalion of the 18th Regiment to Australia, and to bring home thence the 50th Regiment.

My Lords, on receipt of the communication from the Horse Guards, addressed a telegram to the captain of the "Himalaya" at Ceylon, directing him not to proceed to New Zealand, but to Brisbane, Sydney, and Adelaide, collecting the several detachments of the 50th Regiment and bringing them to Queenstown.

The words of the telegram were:—"You are not to go to New Zealand, but to proceed to Brisbane, Sydney, and Adelaide, and bring 50th Regiment to Queenstown."

On the 23rd March, my Lords received the letter from the War Office of that date, in which Sir E. Lugard, referring to these circumstances, stated that owing to the unexpected detention of the 18th Regiment in New Zealand, Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya" would be unable to remove the 2nd battalion of the 18th Regiment from New Zealand, and proposed other arrangements for the latter purpose; and on the 1st of April their Lordships informed Mr. Cardwell of the orders which they had consequently given. On the 20th of April my Lords communicated to the War Office the course which, on his arrival at Melbourne the captain of Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya" had adopted, in consequence of a requisition from Major General Chute, viz., to proceed to New Zealand with the view to remove to Australia the battalion of the 18th Regiment. My Lords added that they propose to approve of Captain Piers' actions.

They have now received from Commodore Lambert the despatch dated 12th March 1869, No. 18, of which they enclose a copy.

Their Lordships have not gathered from this despatch whether before taking the step of over-ruling the Major-General's decision, and ordering the "Himalaya" to Brisbane, Commodore Lambert conferred with the principal military authority in New Zealand. They would, therefore, be glad to know if the Secretary of State has sufficient information from New Zealand to enable their Lordships to arrive at a decision whether Commodore Lambert was justified in the course which he adopted, and they would suggest that, if necessary, reference should be made to the Colonial Department by Mr. Cardwell.

My Lords desire me to add, that if possible, Mr. Cardwell's reply should be received by them some days before the despatch of the next mail to Australia and New Zealand on the 11th instant.

It is requested that the original enclosures to Commodore Lambert's letter may be returned.

I am, &c.
(signed) *W. G. Romaine.*

Enclosure 2, in No. 10.

Mr. Briggs to Commodore Lambert.

Encl. 2, in No. 10.

(No. 114.)

Sir,

Admiralty, 17 June 1869.

IN reply to your letter of 12th March, No. 18, reporting the circumstances under which you had ordered the "Himalaya" to return empty from New Zealand to Australia, I am directed by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you that their Lordships are of opinion that you committed an error of judgment in so doing.

You were aware that the "Himalaya" proceeded to New Zealand in compliance with a requisition from the Major General Commanding in the district, who, having before him not only the telegram to Captain Piers, but also that of the same date to himself, giving him discretionary power as to the detention of the 18th Foot in New Zealand, had, after consideration, determined to remove the regiment, and wished that the "Himalaya" should be employed for that purpose. Under any circumstances you would have taken upon yourself grave responsibility in over-ruling this decision on the grounds stated in your letter to General Chute, of 2nd March, but before doing so you should, in any case, have consulted the Governor, or principal military authority of the Colony.

My Lords regret to find, by inquiry at the War Office, that you acted in this matter without any such consultation, and entirely on your own authority.

Commodore Lambert, C.B.,
Australia.

I am, &c.
(signed) *J. H. Briggs.*

Correspondence between Foreign Office and Colonial Department.

— No. 1. —

No. 1.
Rt. Hon. E. Hammond to the Under Secretary of State, Colonial Office.
28 October 1868.

COPY of a LETTER from the Right Honourable *E. Hammond* to the Under Secretary of State, Colonial Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, 28 October 1868.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit to you, for the information of the Duke of Buckingham, the accompanying copy of a despatch which has been received from the acting British Consul at Havre, relative to an accusation brought against Captain La Baste of the French barque "Winslow," by the "Wellington Independence" newspaper, of assisting the evasion of convicts from New Zealand.

I am, &c.
(signed) *E. Hammond.*

Enclosures in No. 1.

Encl. in No. 1.

My Lord,

Havre, 22 October 1868.

I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith a copy of a letter I have received from the owner of the French whaler "Winslow," Captain La. Baste.

In an article published by the "Bombay Gazette," taken from the "Wellington Independence," and likewise in other periodicals, it is asserted that, on the 5th of July last, the "Winslow" assisted in the evasion of 180 convicts from one of the Government prisons in New Zealand, supplied them with arms, carried them to a place called Poverty Bay, and then stood out to sea during the night.

The "Winslow" arrived here on the 14th of July last, and, therefore, could not by any possibility have been any way in the vicinity of New Zealand at the time above mentioned.

At the request of the owner I thought it advisable to inform your Lordship of these facts in case any remonstrance should be made on the part of Her Majesty's Government for this act of piracy imputed to the "Winslow."

I have, &c.
(signed) *John Soulsby Roselle.*

Lord Stanley, M.P.

M. le Consul Britannique ou Hâvre.

Monsieur,

DANS le journal "la Gazette de Bombay," du 14th Septembre dernier, que j'ai eu l'honneur de vous communiquer, vous avez vu qu'il y est reproduit un article de "l'Indépendent de Wellington," qui accuse le ballinier Français "Winslow," Capitaine La Baste, d'avoir, dans la journée du 5 Juillet dernier, pris à son bord à l'île Chatham, 180 prisonniers révoltés contre les gardes, de leur avoir fourni des armes, et transportés en suite à Pauvreté Bay où il les aurait débarqués le 9 suivant dans la soirée avec baggagé et provisions et il serait reparti de ce point avant qu'il fût jour le 10.

Le Capitaine La Baste n'est pas un ennemi du Gouvernement de la Nouvelle Zeelande, et il laisse à ceux qui ont voulu le montrer comme lui étant hostile la responsabilité de leur agissement. Il est heureux qu'il soit évident que le rapport qui lui attribue cet acte soit de tout point une infame calomnie puisque le "Winslow" rentrait au Port du Hâvre le 14 Juillet, c'est à dire cinq jours après le date de l'acte incriminé. Comment aurait on pu la repousser si ce navire était resté plus longtemps dehors? Ou fremit à cette pensée. Heureusement, il n'en est point ainsi mais l'effet de cette méchante allegation subsiste et pour le repousser je viens lu le Consul protester contre cette imputation et vous prier au nom

nom de Capitaine La Baste, et des propriétaires du dit navire de vouloir bien nous donner pas une lettre une attestation de son arrivée dans le port le 14, et de plus en eu rendant publique la fausseté de cette assertion nous aider à effacer la facheuse impression qu'elle a laissé dans les esprits non seulement en Europe mais dans tous les pays où il s'imprime des journaux et surtout à la Nouvelle Zeelande où nous avons des intérêts majeurs à ménager.

Hâvre, le 19 Octobre 1868.

Veillez agréer, &c.

(signé) *Danandarit.*

Ancien Cap. au L. C.

— No. 2. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *F. Rogers*, Bart., to the Right Honourable *E. Hammond*.

No. 2.
Sir F. Rogers, Bt.,
to the Right Hon.
E. Hammond.
16 Nov. 1868.

Sir,

Downing-street, 16 November 1868.

WITH reference to your letter of the 28th of last month, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the information of Lord Stanley, a copy of a Despatch which his Grace has addressed to the Governor of New Zealand, requesting him, under the circumstances specified, to contradict the charge brought against the captain of the French whaler "Winslow," by the "Wellington Independence" newspaper, of assisting the escape of convicts from Chatham Islands.

I am to add that very full official reports of the prisoners' escape have been received at this office, but that the only passage which can be connected with the report, which has justly annoyed Captain Baste, is to be found in a brief passage, of which a copy is enclosed in a Despatch from Sir G. Bowen.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers*.

— No. 3. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *F. Rogers*, Bart., to the Under Secretary of State, Foreign Office.

No. 3.
Sir F. Rogers, Bt.,
to the Under Secre-
tary of State,
Foreign Office.
22 April 1869.

Sir,

Downing-street, 22 April 1869.

WITH reference to your letter of 28th October last,† and to the answer from this department of 16th November,‡ upon this subject, of the accusation brought by the "Wellington Independent" newspaper against the captain of the French whaler "Winslow," of assisting the escape of convicts from Chatham Islands, I am directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, stating that the false report was inserted without the knowledge or sanction of the Colonial Government, and enclosing an extract from the newspaper alluded to, in which the editor expresses his regret for having been the cause of giving pain to Captain La Baste.

† Page 504.

No. 13,
30 January 1869,
page 348.

‡ Above.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers*.

Correspondence between Treasury and Colonial Office.

— No. 1. —

No. 1.
G. A. Hamilton,
Esq., to the Under
Secretary of State
for the Colonies.
18 January 1867.

COPY of a LETTER from *G. A. Hamilton*, Esq., to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Sir,

Treasury Chambers, 18 January 1867.

I AM directed by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to transmit to you, herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, copy of a letter which my Lords have received from the officer in charge of the Treasury chest in New Zealand, together with copy of a letter which he has addressed to the Commanding Officer in that Colony, relating to the continued expenditure of Imperial funds on warlike operations in that Colony.

I am, &c.
(signed) *G. A. Hamilton*.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Encl. in No. 1.

Commissariat, New Zealand, Auckland,
8 November 1866.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to enclose to you herewith, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, copy of a letter which I have addressed to the Major General Commanding, directing his attention to continued expenditure of Imperial treasure in this Colony, notwithstanding the orders to the contrary which have been received from home.

Under date of the 16th April last, I endeavoured to put an end to the issue of rations by this department to the Colonial forces. The Major General Commanding only directed it to be continued on receiving from his Excellency the Governor an assurance to the effect that such issue was necessary under "a pressing and extraordinary emergency affecting the safety of the Colony."

The many and very clear orders which have reached here from home to economise, even to cease Imperial expenditure for Colonial military purposes, has within my knowledge only produced noteworthy effect in two instances, viz. :—

1st. In May last it was promised that payment would be made by the Colony to this department monthly for all rations issued by it to the Colonial forces, commencing from 1st June 1866. Payment for June has been made, except for issues made at Wanganui, amounting to 384*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, which remains outstanding.

Payment for July was applied for on 12th September, but has not yet been made.

2nd. On 26th August 1866, it was notified to the department that the issue of rations by it to the Colonial troops at Tauranga and Maheta were to cease from 1st September 1866.

It is to be remarked, however, that co-existent with these reductions on the east coast, there has been a steady increase in the demands made on this department on the west coast, e.g., the cost of rations issued to Colonial troops from April last has been as under on the west coast :—

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
May - - -	58	2	5	July - - -	1,070	10	7
June - - -	384	3	2	August - - -	1,250	2	4

It would appear that Colonial forces have been removed from one coast to the other, and the scene of expenditure is but shifted with the scene of strife. The same principle is steadily acted upon, viz., that of obtaining from Imperial funds a maintenance for Colonial forces.

I would wish to draw particular attention to the actual state of affairs in the Colony at this moment.

1st. Imperial troops are retained in the Colony, although no appropriation has been made by the Colony for them.

2nd. A portion of the troops are actively engaged in an aggressive warfare at an increased expense to the Imperial Treasury.

3rd. Another and a large portion is still dispersed over the Colony, defending lands confiscated from the rebels.

No one can foresee an end to the petty desultory war now being waged in the Colony, and it is alleged that it occasions a necessity for the employment of Imperial troops as described; but as Colonial forces are not enrolled in numbers sufficient to replace Imperial troops,

troops, even in their present diminished numbers, it results that Imperial troops may possibly be retained in the Colony, contrary to orders, for an indefinite time; and it is to be observed that the Colony not only omits to contribute to the support of these troops, employed on Colonial service, but calls upon the Imperial Commissariat to ration the Colonial forces.

I have in vain waited from month to month, hoping to see an armed force and an administrative machinery raised and set in motion by the Colony, to replace Imperial troops and departments ordered to be withdrawn.

As this work has not been done, I much fear that, even though the Imperial troops be reduced to one battalion, the Colony will still rely upon receiving Imperial aid in rations, unless steps be taken to enforce here orders written at home. It can hardly be necessary for me to point out that it would be difficult to devise a more expensive form of aid than that of rations in a country like New Zealand, especially if even the most petty war is permitted to be waged, for this aid can only be given by the employment of a very cumbrous and costly machinery.

In proportion as the tranquility of the Colony is uncertain, so am I anxious to see a limit put to Imperial expenditure, and all financial arrangements between the Imperial and Colonial Governments placed upon such a footing as would be at once fair to both interests, and at the same time least likely to be disturbed, even though war became a chronic evil in New Zealand.

Under existing systems the indebtedness of the Colony to the Imperial Government is permitted to increase daily, and if the active operations now commenced at Katemarai burst into a war flame (and this is quite possible and very generally expected), I dare not say how far this increase might extend, for the means hitherto adopted of enforcing economies here have not always produced the anticipated results. I deem it right thus to give early warning of what may arise within the Colony, in order that time may be available to you as far as possible to apply whatever remedies may be considered necessary.

I should mention also, that, even though matters quiet down on the west coast, there exist good grounds for supposing that from other causes the peace of the Colony may be disturbed. I allude to the report current on high authority that it is contemplated to occupy Taupo, in the centre of the island with an Imperial force. At best this would be a hazardous measure. If it be interpreted by the natives, as is not improbable, into a determination on our part to take forcible possession of their country at any price, the natural consequence would be that the last spark of native confidence in the white man would be extinguished, and they would band together in a strong spirit of exasperation against us. War and increased expenditure would follow. But even if the establishment of Imperial troops at Taupo be quietly effected, the cost of supporting them there will be excessive as compared with what it would be at settlements on the sea coast, or at any of the places indicated by the Secretary of State for War as those places which are to be garrisoned by Imperial troops. Thus in any case the measure in question can hardly fail of materially affecting Imperial expenditure. For these reasons I bring it to your notice, and would remark that I have done so on no vague or irresponsible report.

I have, &c.

(signed) *E. Strickland.*

Deputy Commissary General.

The Secretary to the Treasury.

Commissariat, New Zealand, Auckland,
8 November 1866.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to request that you will be good enough very respectfully on my part to direct the attention of the Major General Commanding to the recent field operations on the west coast, in which the Imperial troops have been actively employed in an unsettled district, neither for the protection of settlers nor their property.

Mr. Cardwell, in his Despatch, No. 97, dated 27th November 1865, to his Excellency Sir G. Grey, says, "I have already told you that Her Majesty's Government would not approve of the protection by the Imperial troops of land taken from the rebels." In the same Despatch it is directed that troops remaining in the Colony are to be concentrated, that they are not to be left in distant and isolated posts.

Again, under date of 26th November, in his Despatch, No. 113, Mr. Cardwell says, "Her Majesty's Government cannot permit these troops to be dispersed in distant and isolated posts, nor allow the cost of inland transport to be a charge upon Imperial funds."

All these orders notwithstanding, confiscated lands are still being protected in various parts of the Colony by Imperial troops; the troops are not concentrated as directed, and the cost of inland transport is made to bear heavily upon the Imperial treasury. Even more, it is announced in the local press that his Excellency the Governor has recently organised an expedition upon the west coast for purposes of aggression, and has employed upon it a considerable amount of Imperial troops, including a reinforcement of the permanent land transport still maintained in the country.

I cannot but attach much importance to the re-employment of an Imperial element in this Colonial war, not alone because an Imperial expenditure is thus recommenced, the termination of which it is impossible to foresee, but also because such a course is contrary to the avowed policy of the Colonial Government, dating from 1864.

This policy has been accepted and insisted on by Mr. Cardwell, who has directed that no Imperial force is to remain in the Colony except at the request of Ministers, and upon their undertaking to propose to the Assembly the required capitation charge.

Again, Mr. Cardwell has informed His Excellency the Governor that it is the fixed purpose of Her Majesty's Government that no Imperial troops shall remain in New Zealand for whom the necessary appropriation has not been made.

Since the receipt of this Despatch in the Colony, the Assembly has met and has been prorogued, and no appropriation has been made by it for the Imperial troops now in the Colony, not even, as far as I can learn, for the one battalion of infantry which was to have been retained under special conditions, and which I am informed by you is to form the military force in this Colony.

I would earnestly urge the expediency of some steps being taken by which the reiterated orders of the Secretaries of State for War and the Colonies may be carried out, and a stop be put to the large expenditure of Imperial treasure which is still insisted upon in this Colony, not alone in the issue of rations to Colonial troops, which was called for by his Excellency in May last, under "a pressing and extraordinary emergency affecting the safety of the Colony," but now, by the active employment of Imperial troops for Colonial purposes, and by increasing the demand on this department for the issue of rations to Colonial troops, in very inaccessible positions, over a large extent of wild country.

The cost of rations is, by transport and otherwise, thus much increased, and the Imperial Government is compelled to maintain throughout the Waikato, along the west coast, in the Napier country, and at Tauranga, an expensive administrative machinery and considerable depôts of stores, which might long ago have been dispensed with had the orders received from home been complied with here.

I would propose that after the 31st December 1866, the issue of rations from this department to the Colony shall cease, and that a representation be forwarded home thereof.

1st. How Imperial troops have been employed in this Colony during the financial year.

2nd. That a sufficient number of Colonial troops during all that time has not been raised to take the place of the Imperial troops, admitting that it is necessary still to retain military possession of confiscated land.

3rd. That no appropriation has been made by the Colony for the Imperial troops retained in the Colony for, and employed in, Colonial interests.

4th. That it is impossible to foresee a termination of this state of things, which has been so long and anxiously expected.

5th. And suggesting that all extra expense incurred by the retention of Imperial troops in the Colony, beyond the one battalion specially provided for, be made a charge against the Colony from 1st April 1866, the period fixed by the Secretary of State for War for the concentration of the Imperial troops in certain garrisons.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Ed. Strickland,*
D. C. G.

— No. 2. —

COPY of a LETTER from *T. F. Elliot, Esq.,* to *G. A. Hamilton, Esq.*

Sir,

Downing-street, 23 April 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, a copy of a letter from the War Office, enclosing copy of a Despatch addressed to Sir G. Grey by the General Officer commanding in New Zealand, on the subject of the withdrawal of the troops.

I am, &c.
(signed) *T. F. Elliot.*

— No. 3. —

COPY of a LETTER from *T. F. Elliot, Esq.,* to the Secretary to the Treasury

Sir,

Downing-street, 17 June 1867.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, enclosing copies of a correspondence, from which it appears that serious frauds have been committed on the Colonial Revenue, in consequence of the contractors for supplies furnished to the Imperial Troops having claimed and obtained, under certificates signed by commissariat officers, undue sums of money as refund of duty on goods supplied to the troops.

These papers have been communicated to the War Office, for the consideration of Sir John Pakington.

I am, &c.
(signed) *T. F. Elliot.*

No. 2.

T. F. Elliot, Esq.,
to *G. A. Hamilton,*
Esq.

23 April 1867.

13 April 1867,
p. 445.

No. 3.

T. F. Elliot, Esq.,
to the Secretary to
the Treasury.

17 June 1867.

No. 35.
5 April 1867,
p. 21.

— No. 4. —

COPY of a LETTER from *T. F. Elliot*, Esq., to the Secretary to the Treasury.

Sir,

Downing-street, 7 September 1867.

WITH reference to your letter of the 18th* of January last, I am directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, a copy of a letter received from the War Office on the 30th of July last, with an enclosure from Sir T. Chute, relative to the statements of Mr. Deputy Commissary General Strickland, as to the continued expenditure of Imperial funds for Colonial purposes in New Zealand.

I am also to enclose a copy of a despatch from the Governor of the Colony, accompanied by a memorandum of his responsible advisers on this subject.

I am, &c.

(signed) *T. Frederick Elliot*.

No. 4.

T. F. Elliot, Esq.,
to the Secretary
to the Treasury.
7 September 1867.

* Page 506.

29 July 1867. p.

Governor,
8 June 1867.

— No. 5. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to the Secretary to the Treasury.

Sir,

Downing-street, 22 June 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to request that you will state to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury that strong representations have been made by both the present and late Governors of New Zealand of the value of the services rendered during the late and present war in that Colony by a friendly native of high rank among his countrymen, known as Te Kepa, or Major Kemp.

Various means have been suggested of marking Her Majesty's sense in this and in other cases of services rendered in war to Her Majesty by Maori chiefs. In the present case, a pension and a sword, or a sword, accompanied by some silver ornamental badge, with an appropriate inscription, have been recommended.

Lord Granville is of opinion that the grant of a pension is most properly for the consideration of the local government; but he is of opinion, from all he can learn, that the gift to a few of the chiefs, who may signalise themselves in these wars, of a sword and silver badge, understood to proceed from Her Majesty, would be fitting and useful. He would therefore propose that three or four swords and badges should be sent out to Sir G. Bowen, one to be given to the Chief Kemp, the others to such other Maoris as might from time to time be approved by Her Majesty. And he would request that their Lordships would place at the disposal of this department a small sum for this purpose.

I am, &c.

(signed) *F. Rogers*.

No. 5.

Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to
the Secretary to
the Treasury.
22 June 1869.

Enclosure in No. 5.

Encl. in No. 5.

Mr. *Law* to the Under Secretary of State, Colonial Office.

Sir,

Treasury Chambers, 29 June 1869.

I AM directed by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to state, for the information of Lord Granville, with reference to your letter of the 22nd instant, that my Lords concur with his Lordship that it will be desirable to present swords and badges to those of the New Zealand native chiefs who have rendered distinguished service to Her Majesty's Government in that Colony; and they will be prepared to place the necessary amount at the disposal of his Lordship, on being informed of the cost of the articles which it is proposed to present.

I am, &c.

(signed) *William Law*.

Sir George Grey and Colonial Office.

— No. 1. —

No. 1.

Sir Frederic
Rogers, Bart., to
Sir George Grey,
K.C.B.
21 November 1868.

* Enclosure in
Sir G. Bowen's
Despatch, No. 93,
of 8 September
1868, page 264.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing-street, 21 November 1868.

I AM directed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3rd September,* transmitted to His Grace in a Despatch from the Governor of New Zealand, on the subject of certain letters addressed by the Rev. Mr. Weare to this Department in 1866.

I am desired to acquaint you that his Grace does not find in your letter anything which requires him to re-open the questions to which those letters relate.

I am &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers*.

— No. 2. —

No. 2.

Sir George Grey,
K.C.B., to the Earl
Granville, K.G.
16 January 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Earl *Granville*, K.G.

Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens,
16 January 1869.

My Lord,

† *Query* 3rd.

UPON the 5th† of September last, I had the honour to address a letter from New Zealand, to the Duke of Buckingham, calling his Grace's attention, to the proceedings of some officers in that country.

Sir Frederic Rogers replied to me on the 21st of November last, stating that the Duke of Buckingham did not find anything in my letter which required him to re-open the questions to which those letters relate.

I beg to be permitted to point out to your Lordship that the questions to which those letters relate never had been closed, and thus did not require to be re-opened.

I would not trouble your Lordship with this matter, immediately on your accession to office; but I now earnestly request your consideration of the correspondence relating to the questions I brought under the consideration of Lord Carnarvon, and the Duke of Buckingham, for it is impossible for me to allow such serious questions, relating to subjects for which I am so largely responsible, to be regarded as closed by the letter which I received from Sir Frederic Rogers.

I have &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

— No. 3. —

No. 3.

Sir Frederic
Rogers, Bart., to
Sir Geo. Grey,
K.C.B.
16 February 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing-street, 16 February 1869.

1. I AM directed by Earl Granville to acquaint you that he has received, and has had under his consideration, your letter of 16th January.

2. Earl Granville has perused with care your letter of 3rd September (so dated in this office) addressed to the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, and transmitted through the Governor of New Zealand.

3. His Lordship observes that the matters to which that letter relates have been

been fully considered and decided upon by successive Secretaries of State, and that the course which they thought proper to pursue has been communicated to the two Houses of Parliament. He does not see that he would be justified in re-opening a question which his predecessor had decided to be closed.

His Lordship is aware of your deep interest in the welfare of the Maori race, and your consistent policy of governing them according to principles of justice and friendliness; and he therefore wishes you to know that, although he trusts such a precaution is unnecessary, he will express to the Governor of New Zealand the earnest hope of Her Majesty's Government, that while the Colonial Government will use all their energy in defending the lives and properties of the settlers, they will urge on the levies which they employ, a total abstinence from acts not authorised by the rules of civilised warfare.

His Lordship has also proposed to the Secretary of State for War to give corresponding instructions to the officers in command of the few Imperial troops who, for a short time, are likely to remain in the Colony.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 4. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart.

Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens,
17 February 1869.

No. 4.

Sir *George Grey*,
K.C.B., to Sir *F.*
Rogers, Bart.
17 February 1869.

Sir,

I BEG to thank you for your letter of yesterday's date, and I have the honour to request that you will bring under the notice of Earl Granville, that I did not request his Lordship's consideration of a single letter, but of a correspondence which had passed between myself and Lord Carnarvon and the Duke of Buckingham.

From Earl Granville's attention having been directed to a single letter, the serious question I have raised has again been left out of sight; upon it no decision has been expressed, and therefore could not have been communicated to the two Houses of Parliament, whilst the information, which would have fully called the attention of the two Houses of Parliament to the subject, has not been laid before them.

The question I raised, and on which I requested that positive instructions should be given, was shortly this:—

In a Colony where there was a Governor representing Her Majesty, and clothed with the prerogative of mercy and pardon, where there was a Colonial Parliament, judges, and regularly authorised courts of justice, where there was also a responsible ministry, the officer commanding the troops assumed the right of setting aside the power of the Governor, of the Government, and of the courts of the country; and in a district where martial law had not been proclaimed, and in which a prisoner might as easily have been sent to trial as in any part of Great Britain, he caused a prisoner to be secretly shot to death. The officers of the regiment which executed the prisoner, knew neither the alleged crime for which he was executed, nor under what authority the execution took place. No report of the circumstance was made to the Governor of the country. I only discovered the fact from a report privately made to the Home Government, and forwarded to me, so long after the event had taken place, that it would have been difficult to have obtained legal evidence, of that which the correspondence in the possession of the Home Government showed to be an undoubted fact. The proceedings of the Home Government, after they were aware of all the circumstances I have stated, appear to have stamped this arbitrary and unconstitutional assumption of power, by the officer commanding the troops, with their sanction and approval.

I consider the precedent thus established, and apparently approved of, as a most dangerous one; and what I have asked for, and still earnestly ask for, is an expression of disapproval by Her Majesty's Government of such an assumption of power on the part of any officer commanding the troops, and positive direc-

tions that no such power is hereafter to be assumed. My reputation, as Governor of the country, is irretrievably involved in this matter.

Amongst the papers which should, I think, have been communicated to Parliament to enable a judgment to be formed upon this question, are my Despatch, No. 131,* of 26th November 1867, and the correspondence between Major General Chute, and the Secretary of State for War, and the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, relative to this subject.†

Would you also tell Earl Granville, that kind as are the motives for giving the orders, which your letter of the 16th informs me his Lordship proposes to issue, I should think it better not to give them. When the General, at the time I have alluded to, gave orders on the West Coast not to take prisoners, the native levies expelled from their force a native who acted on that principle, and thus put a stop to such proceedings; and the officers of Her Majesty's regular forces not only refused to act on that principle but complained of it to Her Majesty's Government.

I think, therefore, that after the circumstances which have recently taken place, to issue the proposed orders might have a bad effect upon the minds of the settlers, and might still more embitter race against race.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 5. —

No. 5.

Sir Frederic
Rogers, Bart., to
Sir George Grey,
K.C.B.
9 March 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing-street, 9 March 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to state that he has had under his consideration your letter of 17th ult.

Lord Granville's attention was not, as you suppose, directed to a single letter, but to the whole tenor and result of the correspondence to which you referred him, and he found that the state of that correspondence was such as to justify him in considering it closed.

A decision has been pronounced by competent authority, two years ago, not on a part only, but on the whole of the transactions disclosed in that correspondence, and Lord Granville is not prepared to review it.

His Lordship is of opinion that the position of Governors of Colonies, and of Officers Commanding Her Majesty's Forces in times of civil disturbance, is not sufficiently defined in the present code of Colonial regulations. The amendment of those regulations in this particular is at present occupying his Lordship's consideration.

Lord Granville is informed that your Despatch (No. 131)* was not printed with the Weare correspondence, because it appeared more naturally to belong to the general correspondence relating to the New Zealand disturbances, with which it will shortly be laid before Parliament.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 6. —

No. 6.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to Sir *F. Rogers*, Bart.

Sir George Grey,
K.C.B., to Sir
Frederic Rogers,
Bart.
9 March 1869.

Sir,

Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens,
9 March 1869.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day's date, informing me that Lord Granville refuses to review the case I brought under his notice in my letter of the 17th ult., because a decision had been pronounced upon it, by competent authority, two years ago.

I beg

I beg that you will earnestly press upon his Lordship the extreme unfairness to me of so unjust a course being persisted in upon such grounds.

On the 6th* September 1867 I transmitted from New Zealand to the Secretary of State a petition to the Queen, from the House of Representatives, praying that certain papers might be laid before both Houses of Parliament; that Despatch was received by the Colonial Department on the 29th October 1867. On the 26th November 1867† a Despatch was written promising that the papers should be laid before both Houses of Parliament. They were, however, retained by the Colonial Department for more than six months, that is, until the 5th May 1868, on which day they were presented to Parliament, and they consequently did not reach New Zealand until August 1868.

* *Vide* Papers presented to Parliament, 5th March 1868, p. 24.

† *Vide* p. 6 of same Papers.

I then, for the first time, became aware of the most material contents of Mr. Weare's letter to the Secretary of State, of the 19th March 1866, which had been kept back from me by the Colonial Department; and I also then, for the first time, became aware, from seeing Sir E. Lugard's letter of the 8th March 1867, that a private inquiry had been instituted by the military authorities in England into a subject connected with the lives of Her Majesty's subjects in New Zealand, which my Commission and Instructions and the laws of the Empire peculiarly intrusted to me, the nature of which inquiries has been withheld from me.

I instantly left New Zealand, returning home by the first packet after this intelligence reached me, and ever since I have been in England I have been endeavouring to have this matter placed upon a proper footing. I cannot believe that Lord Granville, after considering these facts, of which I feel sure he is ignorant, will refuse to consider the subject I have brought under his notice, on the ground of lapse of time.

His Lordship states that a decision has been pronounced by competent authority on the case I submitted to his Lordship in my letter of the 17th ult. I feel certain, if the Duke of Cambridge is meant, that his Royal Highness never pronounced a decision on that case, and that he is still ignorant of a great part of it. I have never been made acquainted with the decision on that case, nor with the nature of the authority that pronounced it, nor with the evidence and grounds on which it rests, all which things, I must respectfully submit, I am entitled to know as Governor of the country at the time when the events alluded to took place, and as one whose good name is for all time irretrievably involved in them.

If Lord Granville had confined your reply to a promise of taking precautions, by instructions to Officers Commanding Her Majesty's Forces, which would prevent, beyond all doubt, the repetition of such acts as have been complained of, although, in my belief, the existing laws and instructions are amply sufficient for that purpose, and a most grievous wrong has been committed, I should not have attempted to carry the matter further.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

— No. 7. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir George Grey, K.C.B., to Sir F. Rogers, Bart.,
Colonial Office, Downing-street.

Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens,
16 March 1869.

Sir,

ADVERTING to my letter of the 9th inst., and to the refusal of Lord Granville to review a case I brought under his Lordship's notice in my letter of the 17th ult.,* because, as is alleged, a decision had been pronounced upon it by competent authority two years ago, I request you will be good enough to bring under his Lordship's notice the following statement as supplementing that I have already made :

On the 27th April 1867, Despatch No. 47,† I transmitted to the Secretary of State a Memorandum from my Responsible Advisers, stating that nothing but a public investigation into the circumstances to which I am referring could possibly meet the requirements of the case. No notice was taken of that request

No. 7.

Sir George Grey
K.C.B., to Sir F.
Rogers, Bart.
16 March 1869.

* Page 511.

† Page 23.

from the New Zealand Government, but I now find from your letter that, before the date of the request, a private inquiry had been instituted by the Horse Guards into this matter, and that a decision had been arrived at upon it by competent authority. I submit that myself and my Responsible Advisers who were most deeply interested in this matter, should at the time have been informed of this, and that it was not right that such knowledge should have been withheld from us, and that on my return to England I should now be told that, on account of such an alleged decision, the question cannot be considered.

I beg also to point out that the authority in this country specially charged to see that Her Majesty's Colonial subjects are not unlawfully deprived of their lives or liberties is the Principal Secretary of State for the Colonial Department, and that the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief is not an authority competent to pronounce a decision upon such a subject. In the present case, the Secretary of State for the Colonies has carefully avoided giving any opinion upon the matter, and what is put forward is a decision said to have been given by the Commander in Chief.

I further think that, in justice to the Duke of Cambridge, his Royal Highness should, without delay, be informed of the decision he is stated to have given.

The published papers appear to show that a knowledge of the most serious statements contained in Mr. Weare's letter of the 19th March 1866 was withheld from his Royal Highness, as well as from myself. It appears that he was ignorant that Her Majesty's Government had been furnished with evidence that deliberate murders had been committed in consequence of the order, "No prisoner is to be taken." He was ignorant that a native chief, having been cruelly and secretly shot to death four days after he had been taken prisoner, the fact was carefully concealed from the Governor of the country, although he was known to be accused of having been the secret instigator of it.

His Royal Highness was left in ignorance of other equally important circumstances, and, therefore, I do not think that the statement made that his Royal Highness had received satisfactory explanation regarding some fact, which is not stated, should be regarded as an approval of the whole case. I am satisfied that the whole tenor of his Royal Highness's mind is against the military usurping the powers of the civil government, and under no control or responsibility whatever, assuming the power of secretly executing Her Majesty's subjects; and I feel sure he will agree with me that it is my duty to ask that such orders shall be issued as will prevent all possibility of the recurrence of such acts.

I am certain that what has taken place in this case, which I know has shocked and alarmed many earnest and thoughtful men, will hereafter be frequently quoted by the Colonies as against the course pursued in some instances towards them by the British Government; and I would earnestly advise Lord Granville not to put forward one of the Royal Family as decisively approving what has been done in this case, upon the sole and secret explanation of the person who did it. I am sure the Duke of Cambridge never meant to give such an approval, and if Lord Granville himself approves of the transaction I would most respectfully state that I think he should assume the responsibility of it, and state that it has his Lordship's sanction and approval.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 8. —

No. 8.

Sir Frederic
Rogers, Bart., to
Sir George Grey,
K.C.B.
29 March 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing-street, 29 March 1869.

I HAVE laid before Earl Granville your letters of the 9th and 16th inst.

His Lordship desires me to state that, having already communicated to you his opinion in his letter of the 9th inst., he does not see that any purpose will be answered by prolonging this correspondence; but that, in thus closing it, he must not be understood as admitting the correctness of your arguments or allegations.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 9. —

No. 9.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to the Earl *Granville*, K.G.Sir *George Grey*,
K.C.B., to the Earl
Granville, K.G.
19 March 1869.Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens,
19 March 1869.

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your Lordship's information, a letter I have received from Major H. A. Atkinson, recently Minister for Colonial Defence in New Zealand, stating the serious evils which will, in his belief, result to that Colony if Her Majesty's 18th Regiment is removed from it when such a dangerous crisis exists. In Major Atkinson's arguments I entirely concur, and can add nothing to them.

Several persons connected with New Zealand have addressed me with feelings of great alarm and apprehension on this subject, and if your Lordship could kindly make known the line of policy which the Government are pursuing with regard to the removal of that regiment from New Zealand, or its temporary detention there, if necessary, you would relieve a great deal of anxiety which now prevails.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey*.

Enclosure in No. 9.

5, Upper St. German's-terrace, Blackheath,
17 March 1869.

My dear Sir George,

I HAVE just heard, upon what should be good authority, that orders for the immediate recall of the 18th Regiment were sent to New Zealand by the last mail. I cannot credit this; but the possibility of its truth has made me very anxious, believing, as I do, that the withdrawal of the regiment at the present time must lead to a large and unnecessary sacrifice of life and property in the Colony. As there is yet time to intercept the mail by telegraph, I have written to ask whether you think the report is true, and, if so, whether the Colonial Office could be got, by any means, to suspend the order for a short time. I look upon the question as one of vital importance to the Colony. Hoping that you may be able to move in the matter, I will state, as briefly as possible, some of my reasons for thinking that the removal of the regiment now will be attended with most disastrous consequences. I am, as you know, one of the party which has for years desired to see the Imperial troops removed from the Colony, having, among other reasons, been led to the conclusion, from the attitude assumed to our Governors and Ministers by the Colonial Secretary and Minister at War, that no other course, consistent with self-respect, was open to us. Since my return to England I have been greatly strengthened in the opinion that the Imperial troops must be removed from New Zealand at the earliest possible date. In asking, therefore, for a short delay, I trust that I shall not be understood as wishing to retain the troops for an indefinite time, or to desire their employment in the field, or to retain them without the payment by the Colony of the 40*l.* a man demanded by the War Office, but only seeking to avoid a great calamity which appears to me imminent. I think the 18th Regiment should not be taken away from the Colony now because,—

1st. In my opinion its removal, so soon after the recent massacre, and while active hostilities are still going on, will greatly increase the confidence of the rebel natives, and induce them to attack us in the Waikato and Taranaki districts.

2nd. It will greatly discourage the friendly natives, and almost to a certainty cause the whole of the neutral natives to declare against us. There is a very strong belief among the rebel Maories that the Queen disapproves of what the Colonists have done and are doing, is angry with us, and will not let the soldiers help us any more. The friendly natives are sorely puzzled by the troops leaving, and are asking the following significant questions, which are very hard to answer in such a manner as to make them understand our real position: "What are the soldiers for, if not to fight the Queen's enemies? Are you at war in Europe and getting beaten, that the soldiers are being taken away? Or is the Queen really angry with you for fighting the Maories?"

3rd. It will seriously embarrass us in our field operations, thereby prolonging and extending the present struggle, by compelling us to occupy our towns with militia when every able-bodied man should be available for field service.

4th. It will greatly discourage the settlers, who will feel that in removing the last regiment at such a time the Imperial Government have shown an utter want of consideration for them in a time of sore trial. We are very weak, and the hasty removal of the 18th will increase our difficulties ten-fold, rendering the war more bloody and wasteful. That we shall come successfully through our difficulties I am quite sure, but surely a great responsibility rests upon the Imperial Government if, by a hasty withdrawal of the last regiment, it should extend and prolong the war, which, even now, I hope may shortly be stamped out if confined to its present limits, but which, if extended to Waikato, can only be ended by the destruction of a large portion of the Maori race. The bare thought of such a war is horrible. I would do anything I could to avoid it.

Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
&c. &c. &c.

Yours, &c.
(signed) *H. A. Atkinson.*

— No. 10. —

No. 10.

Sir Frederic
Rogers, Bart., to
Sir George Grey,
K.C.B.
29 March 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing-street, 29 March 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, enclosing one from Major Atkinson, recently Minister for Colonial Defence in New Zealand, in which he expresses his apprehension of the evil results which would attend the removal of the 18th Regiment from the Colony.

Lord Granville desires me to inform you that the regiment will be left in the Colony till May next, at which period arrangements are made for removing it.

His Lordship hopes that the feelings of great alarm, which you state have been expressed to you by persons connected with New Zealand, will be diminished by the news lately received.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

— No. 11. —

No. 11.

Sir George Grey,
K.C.B., to Sir
Frederic Rogers,
Bart.
15 April 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B., to Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart.

Sir,

Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens,
15 April 1869.

I BEG that you will be good enough to call Lord Granville's attention to the statement made in your letter to me of the 29th ult., that his Lordship does not admit the correctness of my allegations, as contained in the correspondence you refer to.

I request you will state to his Lordship that this remark, so loosely made as it is, may create a most erroneous and unjust impression. The most important allegations in my letters are not mine; they were made by officers who had ample means of verifying them; subsequent correspondence established them in minute particulars. They were originally received by the Colonial Department, as against myself and my government. When we were regarded by that department as being the persons principally implicated by them, and when the allegations were not confirmed as they now are, I was informed by the Colonial Office that they could not regard them as being made in bad faith, and that they therefore called for immediate and serious inquiries.

The allegations I have made relate to the treatment myself and my government have received from the Colonial Department; they were made with the most scrupulous accuracy; they are capable of instant verification; and as Lord Granville has been pleased, in a public document, to throw a doubt upon the correctness of the allegations I have made, I trust his Lordship will be good enough to appoint some gentleman of his Department to meet me at the Colonial Office, to enable me to verify my statements by a reference to the correspondence, and then to report to his Lordship whether or not my allegations are correct. There is the more need that this should be done, after the doubt his Lordship has

has expressed, as from the mode in which the correspondence has been in part published by the Colonial Office, in several Parliamentary Papers, the matter has been unnecessarily confused. I feel sure that Lord Granville, having publicly questioned my accuracy, will feel it right to grant the request I now make.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*

— No. 12. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to Sir *George Grey*, K.C.B.

No. 12.

Sir,

Downing-street, 23 April 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge your letter of the 15th instant, occasioned by the concluding phrase in my letter of the 29th ultimo.

His Lordship has received from you several letters, intended to induce him to re-open a case which appeared to him to have been closed long ago.

In your letter of the 16th of March* you renewed this subject, and entered into various matters of fact and argument, into which his Lordship declined to enter. He directed me to observe, that in so doing "he must not be understood as admitting the correctness of your arguments or allegations." You describe Lord Granville as having in this letter publicly questioned your accuracy, and you desire to make an examination of the papers with a view of establishing it. * Page 513.

I am to explain that Lord Granville had as little intention of disputing as of admitting your accuracy, and that the sentence referred to by you was intended to guard him against being supposed, by his silence, to admit what he did not consider himself called on to discuss.

I am to add that there are no papers on the subject which Lord Granville wishes to conceal from you, and that the whole correspondence on the subject will be, he hopes, shortly laid before Parliament, being now in course of preparation for the press.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

W. Fitzherbert, Esq. and Colonial Office.

— No. 13. —

MEMORANDUM for the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

No. 13.

DEFENCE.

THERE are certain lands held by the Ordnance Department as sites for barracks, and other defensive purposes; as enumerated in the annexed Schedule.

These were granted gratuitously, and it is submitted, that if the troops are to be withdrawn, and the Colony left to its own resources, these sites should revert to the Colony; and that as the Imperial Government has had the free use of them for so long a period, they should be re-conveyed to the Colony without any demand being made for the buildings which have been erected thereon, the Colony undertaking to provide accommodation for any Imperial troops or stores which might at any future time be required.

The Colony is naturally anxious to know what assistance it may expect to re-

ceive towards the protection of the principal sea-port towns from external enemies.

Victoria, which has spent within the last 10 years scarcely 900,000 *l.* for her own protection, and maintains only 3,000 volunteers, is to receive an armour-plated ship costing 125,000 *l.*, of which 25,000 *l.* only, with cost of armament, is to be contributed by the Colony. A wooden line-of-battle ship, complete with necessary stores (but not including guns), is further to be given to her as a block ship, and as a training ship for a local naval force.

In their correspondence the Imperial authorities admit that the efforts of the Colony of Victoria for their own protection entitle them to the liberal consideration of the mother country. It is submitted that, on similar grounds, New Zealand has still greater claims than Victoria, or, indeed, than any other colony.

Within the last eight years she has spent nearly 3,000,000 *l.* on internal defence, and she is now maintaining a regular force of 400 men at about 54,000 *l.* a-year, and incurs a further expense of 24,000 *l.* a-year for her militia and volunteers, the latter numbering over 4,000 men. It is presumed, therefore, that she might reasonably ask that an armour-clad gunboat, mounting from two to four heavy guns, which could be obtained for about 60,000 *l.*, should be given to her, on condition that the maintenance, manning, and command of the ship, should be undertaken by the Colonial Government.

Major Scratchley's
final Report of 25
September 1863,
sec. 43.

Putting aside, however, for the present any such application, as possibly involving a greater annual expense than the burdened revenues of the Colony could support, she ventures to ask that a certain number of guns may be granted her for the defence of her principal sea-port towns.

Whilst it is not, perhaps, to be hoped that the Imperial Government would supply the Colony gratuitously with modern rifled guns, which, with stores and ammunition are, it is believed, worth from 2,000 *l.* to 4,000 *l.* a-piece, according to size; yet it does ask to be supplied gratuitously with a limited number of large smooth-bore old pattern guns, of which it is understood that there are a great number lying in store in England, which will never be used by the mother country, and which would be serviceable against ordinary wooden ships, and which might be handed over to the Colony, with a limited supply of ammunition.

The Colony would thus, in the event of a sudden declaration of war with any naval Power, be somewhat prepared to put itself in a state of defence; whereas, in the absence of any preparation in the time of peace, the Colony would be at the mercy of its enemies for months after war had commenced.

As bearing on this subject, reference is invited to a Schedule of field artillery, which was purchased by the Colony, and paid for to the Imperial Government, and then lent to the Imperial troops during the war, as showing the spirit in which the Colony acted with regard to the use of such ordnance as its limited means enabled it to place at disposal.

There is a further question which, although not directly bearing on the defence of the harbours, yet relates to it in some measure, and is, therefore, now brought under notice.

The survey of the coast of New Zealand is incomplete; and although much has been done by the Colony by the erection of lighthouses, yet, the incomplete state of the survey of the coasts is a constant source of danger to shipping frequenting the New Zealand seas.

The petition of the Colony is, that the survey of the coast of New Zealand may be completed under the direction of the Admiralty, on the same or similar terms as those on which it is understood that a survey is now being conducted on the coasts of Victoria and New South Wales.

21 Cockspur-street, S.W.,
26 November 1868.

William Fitzherbert.

Enclosures in No. 13.

SCHEDULE of Lands granted to the Principal Officers of Her Majesty's Ordnance.

Encls. in No. 13.

Province.	Locality.	Acreage.			Lots.	Date of Grant.
		A.	R.	P.		
Auckland	Auckland, City	0	1	20	Lot 1 of Section 8	30 September 1844.
"	"	* 26	1	30	Lot 5, parts of 12 and 13.	13 October 1845.*
"	"	5	0	0	Point Britomart	13 February 1847.
"	"	† 22	0	3	Lot 3 of Section 13 (Albert Barracks).	7 August 1855.†
Wellington	Wellington, City	13	3	32	Mount Cook Barracks	9 July 1850.
"	Wanganui	Acreage not stated.			No number	3 April 1852.

* This grant was issued by Governor Fitzroy, and includes the land comprised in grant (+) of 22 acres (7 August 1855). The first grant it is presumed was considered cancelled, but there are no papers or records in this or the Colonial Secretary's office recording the fact.

† In this grant (7 August 1855) certain small sections are mentioned as having previously been granted, but when or to whom is not stated.

RETURN showing the Ordnance purchased by the Colonial Government.

From whom and when received.			Armstrong Guns.			24 pr.	4½-inch	6 pr.	6 pr.	Cost.
			40 pr.	12 pr.	6 pr.	Howitzer.	Mortars.	Carro-nade.	Brass Guns.	
Evitt & Co.	-	21 July 1863	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	£. s. d. 10 - -
Imperial stores	-	28 July "	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	102 5 11
New South Wales	-	7 Oct. "	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,851 9 11
Ditto	-	" "	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	572 11 6
Victoria	-	19 Nov. "	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	3,592 1 8
Imperial stores	-	29 Dec. 1866	-	-	-	6	11	-	-	3,599 15 1
Ditto	-	29 July 1867	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	1,500 - -*
TOTAL			2	6	6	10	11	1	1	11,228 4 1

* £. 1,500 paid on account.

Colonial Defence Office, Wellington,
30 November 1867.

(signed) Thomas Haultain.

— No. 14. —

COPY of a LETTER from William Fitzherbert, Esq., to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.

21, Cockspur-street, S. W.,
27 November 1868.

My Lord Duke,

I HAVE transmitted certain memoranda, for the consideration of your Grace, relating to subjects which I was instructed to bring under the notice of the Home Government, and which have formed, more or less, the subject of conversation at the interviews with which I have been favoured.

As my stay in this country is drawing to a close, I venture to press for a decision on the points thus submitted to your attention.

o.59.

3 X

Outs

No. 14.

William Fitzherbert, Esq., to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos.
27 November 1868.

Outside, however, the limited request of the Colony of New Zealand for assistance towards the protection of its harbours, as preferred in the Memorandum on Defence, there is a much larger view of the subject of external defence. And as it is one of great importance, no less to the mother country than the Australian Colonies, I should, as I conceive, but inadequately discharge my duty if I failed to bring it under your consideration—I refer to the naval defence of the Australasian Colonies.

It is probable that in the case of war with any maritime Power, one of the first points of attack would be the gold traffic between England and her gold-producing Colonies. That would, in fact, offer the greatest war prizes. It is, I believe, known as a fact, that a few years ago the Russian fleet at Petropolowski was prepared to make a descent upon the Australian Colonies.

I need not dwell upon the consequences to English commerce of the sudden stoppage of the great trade now carried on between the two countries, and of that regular influx of gold which sustains, in no insignificant degree, the buoyancy of the English money market; nor need I dwell upon the vast injury to British shipping which must result from the breaking up of the Australasian trade. I will not attempt to measure the amount of such a disaster to the Colonies. The mother country is, I venture to assume, deeply interested herself in averting such a calamity. The question is, what steps would ordinary prudence suggest?

Feeble isolated efforts made by individual Colonies to protect their own harbours and coasts are obviously inadequate to meet the requirements of the case. Without presuming to question the wisdom of the proposal of Victoria to maintain a ship-of-war for the defence of Port Philip, it still does appear to me to be, I will not say a profitless, but, at all events, an insufficient measure, unless designed to form a part of some comprehensive system of naval defence. Every seaport must, of course, be defended in the best way which the special circumstances and formation of the harbour indicate. But the naval defence of the Australasian Colonies, each and all, can only be secured upon the open sea by a fleet under Imperial command, capable of guarding not merely the safety of the Colonial coast, but the free passage round Cape Horn. What is wanted is a special naval station in the South Pacific, under an Imperial officer, with an independent command.

The attention of former Governments of New Zealand has been turned to the subject, and approximate estimates of cost have been made. A naval officer of high rank roughly estimated the cost of maintaining an efficient squadron in those seas at 500,000*l.* a year. It was suggested that such an amount of outlay would be prudently incurred, in the nature of an insurance on the capital protected, and that the cost might be equitably borne in equal proportions between the mother country and the Australasian Colonies, under a federal arrangement, the mother country providing ships and munitions of war.

The following figures will show the large dimensions which the interests sought to be protected have now attained:—

The value of the total Australasian trade may be stated at about 60,000,000*l.* a year, one-half of which is with Great Britain direct, and employs about 300,000 tons of British shipping.

But even these figures will not be a fair measure of the value of the commerce, unless it be borne in mind that the trade is a rapidly increasing one.

The working out of such a measure would involve details into which it would be premature to enter; all that I can at present venture to do is very earnestly to draw the attention of the Home Government to the question, as one of unusual interest and importance.

I have, &c.
(signed) *William Fitzherbert.*

— No. 15. —

No. 15.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to *William Fitzherbert*, Esq.Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to *William Fitzherbert*, Esq.
16 January 1869.

Sir,

Downing-street, 16 January 1869.

*Page 519.

EARL GRANVILLE has had under his consideration your letter of the 27th* November, addressed to his predecessor, suggesting that the naval defence of the Australasian Colonies should be undertaken by a fleet under Imperial command, the cost to be borne in equal proportion between the mother country and the Colonies, under a federal arrangement.

His Lordship considers that the suggestion is one which it would be unavailing to discuss, unless there were sufficient reason to suppose that it would be practically taken up in the Colonies concerned.

It is very desirable that the Colonies should bear a part of the cost of their naval defence.

With this view the Act 28 Vict. c. 14 was passed, and the Colony of Victoria is likely to avail itself of the powers conferred by that Act on Colonial Governments and the Admiralty; but inasmuch as it appears that the present squadron on the Australian station is maintained at a cost of 70,000 *l.* a year only, Lord Granville does not think it probable that the very great increase to the naval force contemplated by you would be sanctioned by Parliament in time of peace, even if a contribution of 250,000 *l.* a year were made by the Colonies.

His Lordship, however, will send copies of this correspondence to the Governors of the Australian Colonies and New Zealand for their information.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers*.

— No. 16. —

No. 16.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to *William Fitzherbert*, Esq.Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to *William Fitzherbert*, Esq.
19 January 1869.

Sir,

Downing-street, 19 February 1869.

†Page 517.

11 February 1869.

WITH reference to that part of your Memorandum of 26th† November, on the defence of New Zealand, in which you submitted an application on behalf of the Colony for a supply of smooth-bore guns, I am directed by Earl Granville to enclose, for any observations you may wish to offer, a copy of a letter from the War Office conveying Mr. Cardwell's desire to be furnished with further information in the matter.

I am, &c.

(signed) *Frederic Rogers*.

Enclosure in No. 16.

Sir,

War Office, 11 February 1869.

Encl. in No. 16.

IN reference to your letter, 11th December 1868, transmitting a copy of a communication from Mr. Fitzherbert, respecting a grant of smooth-bore guns, which the Colonial authorities of New Zealand desire to obtain from the Imperial Government for certain proposed defences in the Colony, I am instructed to acquaint you, for the information of Earl Granville, that in the absence of more precise particulars of what is required, Mr. Secretary Cardwell is unable to deal with the question, and in order that the subject may be fully considered, I am to request that further and precise details may be furnished as to the number and description of guns, carriages, and ammunition, &c., required, and the nature of the defences for which the armament is intended.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. K. Storks*.

The Under Secretary of State,
&c., &c., &c.,
Colonial Office.

G. M. Waterhouse, Esq., and Colonial Department.

— No. 17. —

No. 17.

G. M. Waterhouse,
Esq., to the Earl
Granville, K.G.
22 June 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from G. M. Waterhouse, Esq. to the Earl Granville, K.G.

My Lord,

Wokingham, 22 June 1869.

YESTERDAY I did myself the honour to call upon Sir F. Rogers to represent to him the impressions that had been produced on my mind by a recent visit to New Zealand.

I may say generally, that I left the Colony on the 30th March last, thoroughly satisfied that, arduous as was the task before them, the Colonial forces would succeed in bringing the present conflict to a successful issue if no unforeseen circumstances arose.

Yesterday, however, I ascertained authoritatively, that positive orders had been forwarded for the withdrawal of the last British regiment remaining in New Zealand.

Now, the withdrawal of troops not allowed to take an active share in warfare, may, to a resident in England, appear a matter of very minor importance; but I assure your Lordship (and I feel certain this statement will be confirmed by the recent Governor of New Zealand, Sir G. Grey) that to the Colonists it is a subject of vital importance. Those troops represent to the native mind the might and the majesty of the British power, of which they are known to constitute but a very small portion, and their withdrawal will be regarded by the natives as the withdrawal of British sympathy from the Colonial Government, and the sanctioning of the existing rebellion. As such it is calculated to strengthen the rebellion, and to drive all friendly and lukewarm natives into the ranks of our foes.

In confirmation of this view, I may advert to what took place only recently. In February last, it became known that orders had been received for the withdrawal of the troops still in New Zealand. The native mind throughout the entire island became at once intensely excited; it was openly and generally asserted that the troops were to be withdrawn, because the Queen disapproved of the action of the local Government; and even friendly natives confidently predicted that the white population would speedily be driven into the sea. Fortunately the massacre at the White Cliffs occurred, and the troops were retained.

I had numerous opportunities of inquiring from competent authorities as to what would have been the result of the withdrawal of the British regiment. The fear was universal that it would lead to a general rising, and I believe the opinion was almost as universal that in such a case the Maori boast would be fulfilled, and the whites be driven into the sea. Indeed, if 12,000 trained British soldiers were kept at bay by 2,000 New Zealanders, what chance would the Colonial Government with its inferior resources have of contending upon equal terms with 14,000 men capable of bearing arms; the number shown by the last native census to be still remaining in New Zealand?

My Lord, I am satisfied that if the English Government avoids any act such as by the native mind would be interpreted as sympathy in their favour, the Colonial forces will prove equal to all emergencies. But, my Lord, it is my duty to add that, if those troops be withdrawn, the blood of thousands of your fellow-countrymen may lie at your door, and England may witness the destruction of a thriving Colony. I hope to God that my fears may be groundless, but certain I am that I represent only too faithfully the opinions of large numbers in New Zealand occupying official and other positions.

I hope your Lordship will excuse me, when I urge upon your Lordship the desirableness, indeed, actual necessity, of using your Lordship's powerful influence to obtain the cancelment by telegram of the orders which have gone out as regards the disposal of the 14th Regiment. If your Lordship hesitates to adopt such a course upon the suggestion of one so unknown as myself, I entreat your Lordship to take the opinion of those competent to speak with authority
upon

upon the subject, such as Sir George Grey, and others, whose names I need not indicate, in order to ascertain what may be the possible consequences of the withdrawal of the troops in question.

I am satisfied the English Government do not wish to treat New Zealand with harshness or inhumanity. I only fear that, through want of knowledge of the possible consequences of their action, they may bring about a great public calamity.

Apologising to your Lordship for the liberty I am taking, and which nothing but an urgent sense of duty leads me to take.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. M. Waterhouse.*

— No. 18. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Right Honourable *W. Monsell*, M.P., to
G. M. Waterhouse, Esq.

No. 18.

Right. Hon. W.
Monsell, M.P., to
G. M. Waterhouse,
Esq.

3 July 1869.

*Page 522.

Sir,

Downing-street, 3 July 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 22nd* ultimo, stating your views with regard to the affairs of New Zealand.

It is probable that the regiment of infantry, to which you allude in your letter, has already left New Zealand. But even if this were not the case, his Lordship would not think it right to reverse the policy adopted by Her Majesty's Government, after the fullest consideration, in respect to that Colony.

Without entering on the grounds on which that policy rests, Lord Granville thinks it necessary to observe that the issue of positive orders for the withdrawal of this regiment is not, as you suppose, an "unforeseen circumstance," but one for which the local Government have been prepared for years; and in regard to which they have had repeated opportunities of making such proposals as they considered necessary for the good of the Colony.

This being the case, Her Majesty's Government have felt bound to measure the real importance of the presence of Her Majesty's troops, not by the statements which they receive from private informants in this country, however worthy of credit, but by the deliberate acts of the Government and Legislature, who alone in this respect can effectually represent the Colonists.

I am, &c.
(signed) *W. Monsell.*

George Graham, Esq., and Colonial Department.

— No. 19. —

COPY of a LETTER from *George Graham*, Esq., to the Earl *Granville*, K.G.

No. 19.

G. Graham, Esq.,
to the Earl
Granville, K.G.
30 June 1869.

My Lord,

21 St. George-street, Canterbury,
30 June 1869.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I have just arrived in England by the steam-ship "Ruahine," and within the last few days read your Despatch (37)† + *Vide* House of Commons Paper, 218, of 1869.
dated the 21st March 1869, to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., as also a letter of Mr. Fitzherbert, dated the 5th February, addressed to you on "Proposed Guaranteed Loan for New Zealand," and I am glad to hear that Her Majesty's

Government "are not prepared to recommend to Parliament to guarantee the proposed loan."

Having been a member of the General Assembly of New Zealand for several years, I can assure your Lordship that the majority of the Members of the House of Representatives last Session were opposed to the borrowing of more money. And a very strong minority of the House, representing those who have the greatest stake in the Colony, are opposed to the policy of the present Government of New Zealand, and I do, as an old colonist, protest against the Imperial Guarantee being given to any future loan for New Zealand for war purposes.

The unjust and unnecessary war at Taranaki, which has been raging so many years, and which led to the troubles in other parts of the Northern island, has been most ruinous to the Colony, and I am sure that if Mr. Stafford, the Colonial Secretary for New Zealand, had proposed any scheme for the borrowing of so heavy a sum as one million five hundred thousand pounds sterling, a very large majority would have recorded their votes against his Government.

The Colonial debts of New Zealand are already very heavy for so young a Colony, and although nearly one million one hundred thousand pounds revenue is collected annually from taxation, &c., from a population of about 220,000, still that very heavy sum barely covers the expenditure and interest on debts already contracted, and the Colonists feel it impossible to bear any increase of taxation, and if any more money is borrowed by the Colony, I cannot see how the interest of such loans are to be paid.

Your Lordship in your Despatch, No. 37, to his Excellency the Governor of New Zealand, was pleased to say that, "a number of Englishmen, without any invitation or encouragement from the English Government, took on themselves to form one or more settlements in the islands of New Zealand. The Government of the day considered itself responsible for placing the relations between these British subjects and the natives among whom they settle on a reasonable basis, and for securing order among the settlers."

"It therefore acquired the islands by treaty from the natives, and established a regular government in the settlements."

I would, while admitting the correctness of such statements, take the liberty to remind your Lordship that the Imperial Government did also by their agents form settlements in the Northern Island, and that the lands sold in the Auckland Province, and City of Auckland, was sold to the first settlers by the English Government, on the faith that Auckland was to be the seat of government, and that Auckland was proclaimed the seat of government for the Colony by the first Governor of New Zealand, and confirmed as such by the Secretary of State and Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen.

The natives would never have signed the treaty of Waitangi had they thought that the seat of government was to be at Wellington, and that above 200 Maoris would ever have been transported to the Chatham Islands, without trial, or being allowed to say one word in their defence; several of those who were transported were, I am assured, innocent men.

The bulk of the native population reside in the Auckland Province, and while the Governor resided there nearly the whole of the natives respected the name of the Queen; and north of Auckland, even to this day, there have been very few serious crimes committed by the natives, and the same is the case where no land has been confiscated, or in those parts where we have had no Colonial troops stationed. South of Auckland, in the Auckland Province, the settlers and natives lived together on good terms; the desire, the interest of the Auckland settlers was always for peace, and it is only within the last few years that so serious a change has taken place, and I am sure that if the English Government had granted a separate government for the North of New Zealand, or for that province that they did form into settlements, that we should have had no war, respected, as many of the old settlers still are, by even those natives who unfortunately feel that England has deserted them, and who have lost all faith and confidence in our Colonial Government. We could soon settle the native difficulty if separated from the south, and had a resident governor in Auckland who would act firmly and justly between the two races.

We who live in the Auckland Province, and wish to see the natives comfortably settled on their lands, and confidence restored between the two races, do think that for the peace of the Colony and the honour of England, that the Imperial Government

Government should permit two regiments of soldiers to be stationed in New Zealand.

The absurd notion of self-reliance put forth by some of those very men (who did for sake of gain "form settlements in the south of New Zealand without any invitation or encouragement from the English Government") must be seen by the English Government to be a miserable delusive myth.

The first advocate of the self-reliant policy was the same person that when in office some years ago urged Governor Brown to commence the Taranaki war, over the disputed sale of the Waitara. All parties in Auckland that had anything to lose strongly protested against that act of injustice, and Mr. Stafford, and the relatives of some of his colleagues then in office, are in the present ministry of New Zealand, whose native policy the real settlers of the Colony condemn, and they would leave those settlements formed by the English Government without a British soldier.

The Colony has drifted into a most serious state, and although I believe that other and cheaper means are to be found than that of the bullet and bayonet, the withdrawing of the Imperial troops will, I fear, prolong the war, and the contracting of more Colonial loans, with increased taxation, will drive many from the country, impede the progress of the Colony and peaceful settlement, and I am sure that the Colonial Treasurer had no authority from the General Assembly of New Zealand to propose any loan for the Colony.

I have, &c.
(signed) *George Graham.*

— No. 20. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to *George Graham*, Esq.

Sir,

Downing-street, 3 July 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th* ultimo, relating to the affairs of New Zealand.

I am, &c.
(signed) *F. Rogers.*

No. 20.
Sir F. Rogers,
Bart., to G.
Graham, Esq.
3 July 1869.
*Page 523.

Colonel D'Arcy and Colonial Department.

— No. 21. —

COPY of a LETTER from Colonel *D'Arcy* to the Earl *Granville*, K.G.

My Lord,

Knole, Seven Oaks, 30 January 1869.

MY experience in bush fighting in India and Africa will, I trust, be accepted by your Lordship as my excuse for venturing to trouble you with a suggestion which may, if carried out, possibly prevent future outbreaks in New Zealand.

In a leader of the "Times" of January 29th, this sentence appears:—

"The Sepoy fought against men of his own race; the Sikh helped to save our Empire in 1857; the Negro serves under our colours against Negro kings on the coast of Africa; why should not the New Zealand native be equally amenable to military discipline?"

Such is not quite the case. Hindostan and Africa are large continents. The Sepoy recruited in Oude has no sympathy with the natives of Mysore; the Sikhs have never been called to fight against a Sikh; the plunder of Delhi was always his ambition! Countries beyond the Sutlej were to them a *terra incognita*; and the Negroes of equatorial Africa, first emancipated, and then disciplined to the profession of arms, in our West Indian Islands, has nothing in common with the half Moorish Negro of the Senegambia, against whom he is generally arrayed.

I doubt very much the expediency of enlisting Maori to fight against Maoris all natives of one island.

No. 21.
Colonel D'Arcy to
the Earl Granville,
K.G.
30 January 1869.

In New Zealand a difficulty presents itself in forming a permanent force from the settlers; labour is too valuable to admit of the compulsory idleness of Europeans, whose intelligence is so much required in a new clearing. I am of opinion that a small *corps d'armée* might be raised at Freetown, Sierra Leone, and shipped as a permanent Colonial force to New Zealand, consisting of 500 rank and file of Zouave infantry, Colony-born English blacks, including 100 trained gunners; if the Colonial Government would entertain such a plan, I most respectfully beg to offer my services to enlist and train the volunteers, having served a long apprenticeship in the Service, and, moreover, I am very well known on the west coast by the people, who would follow me willingly. Allow me to remain

Yours, &c.
(signed) *G. D'Arcy*,
Late Governor of the Gambia.

MEMO.—In the event of the Government at all entertaining this project, Colonel D'Arcy is ready to furnish a report as to transport, clothing, arms, and the best means of feeding the corps with recruits, &c., &c., and placing the officers on the same scale as the irregular regiments in India, viz.:—

- 1 Commandant.
- 1 Second in command.
- 1 Adjutant.
- 1 Quartermaster.

Enclosure in No. 21.

Encl. in No. 21.

D'ARCY, COLONEL GEORGE.—Appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Gambia, June 1859; was adjutant of the 94th Regiment, in which corps he served 16 years, promoted by purchase as lieutenant-colonel in the 3rd West India Regiment; after commanding the corps for three years, agreeable to Royal Warrant, gazetted as brevet-colonel, July 7, 1857; sold out, May 1858; appointed governor of the Gambia in June 1859; served in the southern Mahratta war, 1845-6, East Indies; organized an expedition against the powerful robber king of Badiboo, and commanded the Royal Gambia Militia Artillery throughout the successful campaign which followed during the months of February and March 1861; was aide-de-camp from 1839 to 1848, to five successive governors of Bombay, and also to General Sir Willoughby Cotton, G.C.B., 1850-51, when he commanded the Bombay army; author of a work on Light Infantry Drill. On leaving the Gambia in December 1866, Colonel D'Arcy was presented by the inhabitants with an address, and sword of honour, "for devoted bravery at the storming of the stockaded town of Tubabecolong White Mahwell, river Gambia, and to mark their appreciation of his administration of the government."

— No. 22. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *F. Sandford*, to Colonel *D'Arcy*.

Sir,

Downing-street, 12 February 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th* ultimo, suggesting a plan for the employment of a permanent Colonial force in New Zealand, to consist of English blacks, born in the Colonies.

I am desired to inform you that your proposal is a matter for the consideration of the local Government, by whom it is not probable that it will be adopted. His Lordship has, however, forwarded your offers of service to Sir George Bowen.

I am, &c.
(signed) *F. R. Sandford*,

— No. 23. —

TELEGRAM—(Reuter's).

No. 23.

Dated Melbourne, 22 May 1869.—Received 17 June 1869. ¶
"Advices from New Zealand confirm the late massacre of settlers and friendly natives at Mohaka; but the latest news is more favourable."

*Page 525.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

Sub-enclosures to War Office Letter of the 3rd September 1867, printed at
page 456.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 30 May 1867.

Appendix I.

I HAVE the honour to state, for your Excellency's information, and with reference to your letter of the 1st April last, that, in the absence of any instructions from your Excellency regarding the distribution of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, I propose locating that corps for the winter, or until orders for their disposal are received from home, as follows, viz. :—

Head quarters and five companies at Auckland.

Two companies at New Plymouth.

Three companies at Wanganui.

Should your Excellency desire any different distribution of this regiment, I shall be glad to receive your instructions.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Sir,

Government House, Auckland, 31 May 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th instant, informing me that, for the purpose of the distribution of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, you propose locating that corps as follows :—

Head quarters and five companies at Auckland.

Two companies at New Plymouth.

Three companies at Wanganui.

My attention has been called to the fact that the public were made aware of this intention on your part before I was, by the insertion in the newspapers of the 28th instant of an advertisement calling for tenders for the conveyance of detachments of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment from Whanganui to the places named in your letter, which tenders were to be sent in by noon of the 29th instant.

By the recent movements of troops within New Zealand, which you made without my sanction, you have I believe seriously and unnecessarily injured the interests of the Colony. Even if you were authorised to make these movements on your own authority, and to concentrate the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment at Whanganui, which I cannot admit, it is clear that you cannot proceed to distribute again that regiment within the Colony of New Zealand, without my authority previously obtained for so doing.

I offer no objection to your at once ordering the removal of the regiment from this Colony, the instructions from home only authorised you to retain it here if the Colonial Government agreed to comply with certain conditions, and I have informed you that they decline to accede to those conditions.

But I must request that no redistribution of the 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment within the Colony of New Zealand may take place until I have had an opportunity of consulting my Responsible Advisers upon the subject, which I will do without delay.

It is due to them at the moment they have such great difficulties to contend against that no movements of Her Majesty's Troops should take place within the limits of New Zealand, which may interfere with their policy or with the measures they are taking for the defence of the country, and the settlement of the difficulties prevailing in it, and I regret extremely that you should have issued advertisements in relation to these movements of troops without having previously consulted me on the subject.

The Honourable Major General
Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B.,
&c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Grey.

Appendix I.

(No. 122—67.)

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 4 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 31st ultimo, in reply to mine of the 30th.

A reference to the correspondence noted in the margin, which commenced nearly four months ago, will show that I have urgently requested your Excellency to favour me with instructions as to the distribution of the 18th Regiment, with which request your Excellency distinctly refused to comply, and your Excellency in your letter of the 1st April, in finally refusing to give me instructions, wrote as follows:

"Under these circumstances I think it better for the public service to decline to take any responsibility whatever regarding the movement of troops in this command."

The instructions received from home, both by your Excellency and myself, stated that the 18th Regiment was not to be located, either in distant or isolated posts, or in places where adequate barrack accommodation and other necessities for the maintenance of discipline, &c., were wanting; and, in consequence of your Excellency refusing to give me instructions for the distribution of the corps, in which I was most unwilling to interfere, a considerable portion of the regiment has hitherto been under canvass, and they have been in the field or on outpost duty since July 1863, except for four months, when they were in barracks at Otahuhu.

Your Excellency having, as already stated, refused to favour me with your instructions for so long a time, I considered it my inevitable duty, in pursuance of the orders of Her Majesty's Government, and in consideration of the welfare and health of the troops, to locate them comfortably for the winter, or until I received further orders from home, in the available barrack accommodation, and the distribution I proposed was made with that object (as your Excellency will have inferred from my letter of the 30th May), as well as for the protection of Imperial property, more especially in Auckland.

Again, your Excellency having refused to have anything to say to the movement of troops, and not having at the same time communicated to me any opinion of the political difficulties likely to result from any portion of the 18th Regiment being moved from Whanganui, it was impossible for me to anticipate that your Excellency would have any objection to my assuming the responsibility of directing a movement intended for the health and comfort of the men, combined with the protection of Imperial property.

It was also impossible for me to anticipate that your Excellency should expect more serious results to the Colony from the distribution of the corps in barracks than from their entire removal from the country, which your Excellency informs me I am at liberty to carry out; but your Excellency will readily believe, I would scarcely be justified in availing myself of your permission in this respect, in the absence of orders as to the destination of the corps.

With reference to your Excellency's remark that the public was made aware of the intended distribution of the 18th Regiment before your Excellency, by the advertisement for tenders for the conveyance of detachments from Wanganui, which tenders were to be opened on the 29th ultimo, I have to assure your Excellency that I have nothing whatever to do with the insertion or contents of advertisements, or naming the day on which tenders are opened; these being entirely matters of detail within the province of the resident transport officer to whom I simply give instructions as to the date on which troops will be available for removal from any particular point.

I now beg further to explain that I had made arrangements for proceeding, and am still going to Whanganui, about the 7th instant to inspect the 18th Regiment; that your Excellency having refused to give me instructions for the distribution of the corps, I had informed the resident transport officer that the detachments specified in my letter of the 30th ultimo would be available for removal at Wanganui about the 8th, and having been compelled from considerations of discipline and the comfort of the troops to assume the responsibility of locating the corps, I still, notwithstanding your Excellency's repeated refusals to have anything to do with the matter, felt it my duty to your Excellency's position to make you acquainted with what I proposed, in the event (which I confess I considered a most improbable one) of your Excellency's altering your previous decision, and wishing to order any different distribution.

So far from having any desire to act contrary to your Excellency's wishes in regard to the movement of troops, I am sure your Excellency will, on reflection, do me the justice to admit that I have exhausted all possible means to secure your Excellency's sanction and consideration in acquitting myself of the responsibility placed in me by Her Majesty's Government.

Had your Excellency wished any other distribution than that I proposed in my letter of the 30th May, it was quite within my power when at Whanganui to divert any portion of the troops to any other town your Excellency might have desired.

As, however, your Excellency has resumed the responsibility of the movement of Her Majesty's troops, by prohibiting the removal of the 18th from Whanganui, I have given instructions for countermanding the arrangements for carrying out the measures submitted to you in my letter of the 30th May. At the same time it is my duty to inform your Excellency that the resident transport officer reports he cannot at present say what expense this will involve; but whatever it be, I do not feel myself in the remotest degree responsible for it.

I now beg to inform your Excellency that on the departure of the Military Train, who are now doing the garrison duty in Auckland, and who will probably embark for England about

General to Governor,
7th February 1867.
Governor to General,
19th February 1867.
General to Governor,
5th March, 1867.
General to Governor,
1st April, 1867.
Governor to General,
1st April, 1867.

about the 20th instant, there will be no troops here for this duty, including the protection of the valuable stores and magazine, &c.; and I beg your Excellency to be good enough to allow me to bring up about 150 men of the 18th to Auckland for these duties. In anticipation of your Excellency having no objection to this, I have intimated to the resident transport officer my wish that he should still have transport available for this service, and I earnestly request your Excellency to grant me your permission by to-morrow to carry it out. Should you not be pleased to do so, I shall have no alternative but to employ special constables at a heavy expense.

Your Excellency's opinion that the previous movements of troops in New Zealand, which I have made without your Excellency's sanction, have, in your belief, seriously and unnecessarily injured the interests of the Colony, has caused me the deepest regret; but, while feeling this regret, as I sincerely do, I have, at the same time, the consciousness of having simply and strictly obeyed my orders, a consideration which with me must ever be paramount to all others.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.
Auckland.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Government House, Auckland,
5 June 1867.

Sir,
I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date regarding the proposed redistribution of the 18th Regiment, and, in reply, I would beg to remark as follows:—

If it was necessary to ask me if I desired any different distribution of the regiment than the one you were making, and thus to obtain my approval of the distribution which was to be made, my consent ought long since to have been sought for. To ask me this, when all the arrangements had been completed, was really to trifle with myself and my Government, and not to acquaint me with the intended movement of a regiment in this command until everyone else knew it, was to impair my authority and that of my Government, and to seriously weaken it in the eyes of the native population, who gather early information upon all such subjects, and are well aware that many recent movements of troops must have been made against my wish.

If the object in view had been solely the welfare and health of the troops, I should say that this is a point on which myself and my Government are at least as anxious as yourself, and it would appear, with such an important end in view, to have been only the more necessary that the question now asked me should have been asked at a much earlier date. But, in truth, the location of a detachment at New Plymouth could have had no relation to the health or comfort of the troops.

If, from the value of the stores you have retained here, and upon account of the magazine, it is necessary to retain so large a guard for their protection, there is a part of the 50th Regiment still in the Colony, which is under your own control, and which, as you are aware, is not required in the Australian Colonies, and the cost of which is, and is still to be, defrayed from Imperial funds.

To send men from a Colony where you think they are so urgently required to other Colonies which never asked for them, whilst no saving whatever is effected to Imperial funds by so doing, but, on the contrary, a very heavy charge for transport is incurred by moving them from New Zealand, seems an unnecessary proceeding; and this especially at a time when a part of the country near Whanganui has, by the recent movement of troops, again been placed in a position of much peril.

There is, in my opinion, a wide difference between the entire removal of the 18th Regiment from the Colony, and the officer in command of the forces here having the power, without the knowledge or consent of the Government, to move it from place to place within the limits of New Zealand, and in detachments of such strength as he thinks proper.

In the former case the Government know exactly what force they have to rely upon at each point; they move their own forces directly without having any officer of the Imperial forces to correspond with; their own officers, who look to them as their superiors, command the forces at each place, have all the credit of success, and run no risk of being embarrassed by having to act under officers who may be ignorant of the natives, their mode of warfare, and of the country; the Government choose their own commanding officer at each point, and the natives learn to respect a Government who exercise a real and efficient control over the forces in the country.

In the latter case, the natives may be either alarmed or encouraged at the most inopportune moments, by troops being marched unexpectedly into their vicinity, or withdrawn from it at a time of danger. The authority of the Governor must be destroyed in the country, by a subordinate officer openly acting in defiance of his well-known wishes. The Government can never tell what force they may rely upon to be present at any particular point; their well-arranged plans may fail, from the command of the forces being taken out of the hands of a most competent officer, and suddenly transferred to the hands of an incompetent man who has been unexpectedly sent there. The military ardour and spirit of their own

Appendix I.

officers must be seriously impaired by their knowing there is always a risk of their being suddenly deprived of their commands, and being compelled to serve under an officer who does not possess the knowledge or experience that they do. Serious political difficulties and party-spirit might be created in the country by the military authorities exercising, or being supposed to exercise, the power of fixing the head quarters, or of locating troops at particular points where they may be desired, if they are supported in their proceedings by inhabitants of those places; and the Governor may also be involved in serious political difficulties by towns or districts believing that he is the obstacle to the head quarters being fixed in their locality, or troops being located there, which the General may appear by overt acts to have promised to have done, without any previous consultation with the Governor. The party-spirit which must spring from such proceedings must paralyse all united effort in the Colony for its own protection, and produce other disastrous results.

With regard to orders having been sent from home both to you and myself regarding the movements of the 18th Regiment, and to your remarks, that to simply and strictly obey your orders is a consideration which, with you, must ever be paramount to all others, I would observe that to do my duty has been the consideration which has been paramount with me, even if my duty led me to disregard, or to act contrary to, orders issued from the other side of the world, in entire ignorance of the long and important series of events which might have taken place in this Colony between the issue of the orders and their arrival here; and I must still act upon the principle that it is my duty to preserve Her Majesty's possessions, to protect the lives and property of Her subjects; to judge, to the best of my ability, what is in each case most likely to promote the interests of the empire; and to regard orders issued to me from so great a distance, as intended to be general indications of a line of policy to be pursued; but to be interpreted, in each case, by a reference to the great principles I have above named.

I feel sure that it is only by an observance of these principles that extended empires can be maintained in safety and prosperity; and I am also certain that these are the principles upon which the British Government expects us to act. But had you carried out the recent orders in concert with the Colonial Government, you might have done so simply and strictly, and with little injury to the country.

You appeal to me to do you the justice to admit that you have exhausted all possible means to secure my sanction and consideration in acquitting yourself of the responsibility placed on you by Her Majesty's Government. It is with unfeigned regret that I state that I cannot do this. In the first place, I would remind you that you yourself suggested that this responsibility should be placed on you, and that Sir E. Lugard states that you have reported to the Home Government that I had prevented you from carrying out your instructions with regard to the removal of the troops; and I would then say that I owe it to the Colonial Government and to myself, whom you have deeply injured in the estimation of Her Majesty's Government, to add that all these difficulties would have been avoided, if you had not so persistently neglected to comply with my reiterated requests and orders that you would reside at Wellington, where we should have been able to act in entire concert for the good of the service. In no other manner could you satisfactorily, for the interests of the Colony and the empire, have discharged the duties you have been lately fulfilling.

It is now useless to advert to the past, but my earnest direction to you still is to proceed to Wellington, and reside there for the remainder of your period of service in this Colony, however short it may be. You can there immediately adjust with the Government these outstanding questions regarding the location of the 18th Regiment, the protection of stores, the future position of military head quarters, if a regiment is to be left in the Colony, &c., &c.; and I can assure you that, on these and all other matters, you shall receive the most friendly and cordial co-operation from myself and the Colonial Ministers; and that we will, by all the means at our disposal, render your duties as easy and pleasing for you as we possibly can.

You must, from what I have already said, be aware that I cannot give my sanction to the movement of any troops in this command, until I have heard from the Colonial Ministers upon the subject; but I have already written to them regarding it.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Grey.*

The Honourable Major General
Sir Trevor Chute, K.C.B.

(No. 123-67.)

Sir,

Head Quarters, Auckland, 7 June 1867.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt, yesterday, of your Excellency's letter of the 5th instant.

I think it right to inform your Excellency, with the least possible delay, that the detachment 50th Regiment, at Taranaki, is about to embark in a few days for Australia, in pursuance of the orders of Her Majesty's Government, that transport has been already taken up, and that I cannot take on myself to disobey the instructions I have received, notwithstanding your Excellency's expression of opinion as to their wisdom.

I still beg to urge on your Excellency my humble opinion, that it is absolutely necessary for Imperial interests, that 150 men of the 18th Regiment should be brought at once to Auckland for duty, for the reasons stated in my letter of the 5th instant.

It is not necessary for me, in the performance of a simple duty, to discuss with your Excellency the general principles affecting the maintenance of extended empires.

Yours

Your Excellency, I observe in your Despatch under reply, makes no allusion to your repeated refusals, in answer to my urgent appeals, to give me instructions for the location of the 18th Regiment, and the only information I obtained from your Excellency regarding them, was that the Colonial Government declined their services on the conditions specified by Her Majesty's Government as those only under which they would sanction their remaining.

I am not aware under these circumstances, nor indeed under any, that it was my duty to consult the Colonial Government; if your Excellency means thereby the Colonial Ministers, I looked to your Excellency alone for support and orders, and, I regret to say, received none.

The case, then, with regard to the 18th Regiment is, I respectfully submit, not at all that which a reader of your Excellency's Despatch, not acquainted with the facts, would infer, viz., that I am endeavouring to move troops against your orders; but in truth it is that, in consequence of your repeated refusals to give any orders, a consideration for the welfare of Her Majesty's troops compelled me to locate the corps to the best of my ability, for the winter, and that I am now prohibited from so doing.

The "Ahuriri" steamer, by which I proposed to proceed to Wanganui, and in which the detachment for Auckland was intended to return, has arrived. I, therefore, lose no time in addressing your Excellency in case you may wish, on being made aware that I do not feel justified in detaining the 50th, to modify your orders (which your Excellency will understand I regard your letter as distinctly conveying) for the detention of the whole 18th Regiment at Wanganui; if your Excellency is not pleased to do so, I cannot, as already stated, do otherwise than employ special constables, for the expense of whom, consequent on your Excellency's alteration of your decision not to take the responsibility of moving the troops, I do not feel myself, in the least degree, responsible.

I request your Excellency will be good enough to favour me with a reply regarding the 150 men of the 18th Regiment as soon as possible, as I am waiting to communicate with the resident transport officer, regarding the disposal of the steamer "Ahuriri."

I will reserve any further observations on your Excellency's letter until I am addressing the Secretary of State for War on the subject.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.
(signed) T. Chute,
Major General.

Sir,

Private Secretary's Office, Auckland, 7 June 1867.

THE Governor has directed me to request you to inform the Major General commanding, in answer to his letter of this day's date, that he is sorry he cannot give his approval to the movement of any part of the 18th Regiment within the Colony of New Zealand, until he has heard from his Responsible Advisers, with whom he has already communicated.

The Assistant Military Secretary,
&c. &c. &c.
Head Quarters.

I have, &c.
(signed) Fred. Thatcher,
Private Secretary.

APPENDIX II.

Enclosure in War Office Letter of 8th October 1867, printed at page 457.

Sir,

Wellington, 5 June 1867.

WITH reference to Major Rocke's letter, dated 13th November 1866, which you have referred to me, I have the honour to inclose the following remarks:—

Major Rocke states, at the end of paragraph 1, "that it is quite untrue, therefore, to state that communications have been stopped." I have had the honour to report, for the information of the Government, the ambuscade Mr. Carrington, chief surveyor, and myself fell into on the 16th June 1866, on our returning to Patea from Waingongoro; also Captain Newland and Mr. Kenrick's escape from an ambuscade between Hawera and Waihi; and, also, I have reported the surveyors to have been fired upon. The murder of Trooper Haggerty, of the Wanganui Yeomanry Cavalry, I reported to the Defence Office, and I acquainted the officer in command at Patea of this man's death directly I heard of it, hardly two hours after the occurrence took place; but no action was taken by him that I am aware of.

Major Rocke states that, "should Major McDonnell require aid he was to refer to me, and that I was to form a force of 150 men to co-operate with him." Major Rocke was not always to be found at a moment's notice, supposing his services were required, and by the time this force of 150 or 250 men were collected or could have been collected, the enemy would have shifted their ground, and the opportunity for striking a blow lost.

Again, Major Rocke states, "I hastened to assure Major McDonnell, on his arrival, that he might rely upon our cordial co-operation at any moment." I understood Major Rocke that assistance would be rendered, if required, by the Imperial forces, only in case we came

Appendix II.

across any strongly fortified position in which the enemy had taken up their abode, and for the attack and capture of which position I might deem the force under my command too small for the purpose, in which case the Imperial troops would support and assist us.

Major Roche also says, "It has come to my knowledge even that Captain Noblett, 2nd Battalion 18th Regiment, has, upon more than one occasion, urged Major McDonnell to apply to him to co-operate with him." Up to the attack and capture of Pungarehu, and for some months afterwards, Captain Noblett never urged me to apply to him, as mentioned in Major Roche's letter.

The evening I marched to attack Pungarehu, passing through the redoubts and the mouth of the Waingongoro River, Captain Noblett offered to proceed the next morning with as large a force as he could muster to the margin of the bush, if I could indicate where my force could be found; but that not under any circumstances could he accompany our men into the bush, unless he received instructions to that effect from Major Roche. Under these circumstances, and knowing nothing of the nature of the position I was going to attack, I declined Captain Noblett's offer, especially as it was my intention to attack at daylight. Assistance in the open plain would not have been required, as my force was more than equal to any number the enemy could have brought against me in that neighbourhood. It would also have taken two or three days at this time to communicate with Major Roche, or before any force could have been mustered. The whole country was heavy with the rains that had fallen.

Major Roche states, again, that "Major McDonnell would, of course, not have applied except under very urgent circumstances, as it was contrary to the instructions." I can only say that I received no instructions not to apply for aid; that was left to my own discretion.

The Hon. Colonel Haultain,
Defence Minister.

I have, &c.
(signed) Thos. McDonnell,
Lieutenant Colonel Colonial Forces.

APPENDIX III.

Appendix III.

Enclosure in War Office Letter of 26th March 1868, printed at page 470.

Sir,

Manchester, 20 February 1868.

IN reply to your letter, B—277, of the 6th instant, relative to the sale of the 68th Light Infantry mess-house at Tauranga, New Zealand, and the subsequent claim of the Colonial Government for the money received, viz., 10 £, on the grounds that the house was Government property, I have the honour to state that when the Maories commenced hostilities at Tauranga they made a pah (afterwards called Pukehina-hina, or, "The Gate pah") a short distance from the point "Te Riri-iti," on which (as mentioned by Mr. Clarke) there then stood a small building, intended to be used as a court-house, and the frame of a large house (wooden) intended for a residence for the Civil Commissioner, Mr. Clarke.

With materials collected from that point, chiefly from the frame of the large house, the Maories fortified their pah. After the capture of the Gate pah, I resumed command of the district, and I received a report that the Maories were carrying off at night the remainder of the timber from that point. I consequently had all the materials moved into camp; they were of little value, and were chiefly used, by authority, in strengthening a redoubt, in which for many months a number of native prisoners were confined in charge of the military, by order of the Governor. A portion was also used in making wharries for the families of the married soldiers to live in. The materials of the small building alluded to, called a court-house, was used in forming a part of an officers' mess-house erected by the 68th Light Infantry, for which, in addition, a considerable quantity of material had to be purchased, which, together with the expense of building, caused a considerable outlay to the officers, for which it appeared to me they had a fair claim for remuneration against the Colonial Government. With that view I brought the whole case, just previous to the departure of the 68th, in March 1866, to the notice of Colonel Haultain, who was then Native Minister, and who was at Tauranga on Government business. He then distinctly told me that the building having been removed during hostilities, the Colonial Government would have nothing whatever to say to it, and he advised me to sell it, as the best chance of recovering a portion of our money. So clear was he on this point, that he actually thought of buying it (the mess-house) for the Colonial Government, to be used by them as a native hospital, and with that view inspected it, and sent for the surgeon of the 1st Naikato Regiment to examine it, and report if it would be fit for that purpose, and only on the surgeon's report that the accommodation would be insufficient did he give up the idea.

The correspondence enclosed with your letter, now under reply, is herewith returned.

I have, &c.
(signed) Wm. Greer, Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel,
Commanding 68th Light Infantry.

The Assistant Quartermaster General,
Northern District, Manchester.

N E W Z E A L A N D.

RETURN (in part) to an Address of the Honourable the House of Commons,
dated 2 April 1869;—*for*,

“COPIES or EXTRACTS of CORRESPONDENCE between the Colonial Office
and the Governors of *New Zealand* since the last Papers presented to
Parliament :”

“And, of any NEGOTIATIONS between the Secretary of State for the Colonies
and the Colonial Treasurer of *New Zealand* respecting the Affairs of that
Colony, together with any MEMORANDUM which the Colonial Treasurer
may have submitted to the Imperial Government respecting the present
Condition of *New Zealand*.”

Colonial Office, }
8 July 1869. }

W. MONSELL.

IN CONTINUATION OF
PART I. (WAR).

(*Viscount Bury.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 July 1869.

SCHEDULE.

DESPATCHES FROM THE GOVERNOR.

No. in Series.	Number and Date.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	3 April 1869 (No. 44).	Submits the name of Colonel Whitmore, of the New Zealand Colonial Forces, and a member of the Legislative Council, for the Companionship of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. Statement of the important Services rendered by Colonel Whitmore - - -	1
2	12 April 1869 (No. 49.)	Forwards further documents illustrative of the progress of the Maori War, in continuation of his Despatch, No. 41, of the 29th March, with sketch of the Patea district, showing the military posts; also sketch map to accompany Major Mair's expedition against Te Kooti.	2
3	2 May 1869 (No. 52.)	Encloses Memorandum by the Minister for Colonial Defence, showing the progress of events in the Colony.	20

DESPATCHES FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

(THE EARL GRANVILLE.)

1	18 June 1869 (No. 73.)	Acknowledges Despatches, Nos. 37, 41, and 49. Observes, with much satisfaction, the courage and efficiency of some of the Friendly Natives, especially the Chief Te Kapa.	22
2	10 July 1869 (No. 82.)	States that Commodore Lambert had incurred the censure of the Lords of the Admiralty for having ordered Captain Piers to return to Australia from New Zealand, in the "Himalaya."	22
3	12 July 1869 (No. 83.)	Informs the Governor that the Secretary of State for War has directed 2,000 Snider Rifles, with ammunition, to be handed over to the Crown Agents for shipment to New Zealand, for the use of the Colonial Volunteers.	22
4	13 July 1869 (No. 84.)	States, with reference to Governor's Despatch, No. 44, recommending Colonel Whitmore for the distinction of a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, that Lord Granville has had much pleasure in submitting his name to the Queen, and that Her Majesty had graciously directed him to offer Colonel Whitmore this mark of the Royal approval.	23

OTHER CORRESPONDENCE.

No. in Series.	From whom.	Number and Date.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1.	J. P. C. Brown, Esq., to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, M.P.	25 June 1869	Calling attention to existing Circumstances in New Zealand; begs attention to a Protest published by Sir G. Grey and others, dated 18th June 1869.	23
2.	Sir H. Storks to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.	5 July 1869	With reference to the issue of 2,000 Snider Rifles, states that the Secretary of State for War has much pleasure, on the recommendation of Lord Granville, in directing that number of Rifles to be handed over to the Crown Agents, with a view to the issue of them to the Colonial Volunteers.	25
3.	Sir G. Grey and others to the Earl Granville, K.G.	5 July 1869	With reference to a Letter addressed to Mr. Waterhouse; calls attention to an error contained in it on the subject of the Removal of the 18th Regiment.	25
4.	Sir F. Rogers, Bart., to Sir G. Grey and others.	13 July 1869	In reply to the preceding Letter - - - - -	27
5.	Chas. Magniac, Esq., M.P., to the Earl Granville, K.G.	7 July 1869	Requesting that the Regiment then in New Zealand may be detained.	28
6.	Right Hon. W. Monsell, M.P., to Chas. Magniac, Esq., M.P.	8 July 1869	In reply to Mr. Magniac's request - - - - -	28
7.	Chas. Magniac, Esq., M.P., to Right Hon. W. Monsell, M.P.	9 July 1869	Acknowledges the receipt of Mr. Monsell's Letter of the 8th July.	29
	Sir George Grey and others to Sir Frederick Rogers, Bart.	20 July 1869	In continuation of former Correspondence; states that, in their opinion, Lord Granville had misconstrued the action of the Legislature and Government of New Zealand, in reference to the withdrawal of the 2/18th Regiment.	29
9.	Right Hon. W. Monsell, M.P., to Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.	26 July 1869	In reply to the above; states that the facts of the case were before Parliament, and that Lord Granville cannot concur with him as to the construction to be placed on them.	30

COPIES or EXTRACTS of CORRESPONDENCE between the Colonial Office and the Governors of *New Zealand* since the last Papers presented to Parliament :—And, of any NEGOTIATIONS between the Secretary of State for the Colonies and the Colonial Treasurer of *New Zealand* respecting the Affairs of that Colony, together with any MEMORANDUM which the Colonial Treasurer may have submitted to the Imperial Government respecting the present Condition of *New Zealand*.

Despatches from the Governor.

— No. 1. —

(No. 44.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
3 April 1869.

No. 1.
Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl Granville, K.G.
3 April 1869.

My Lord,

(Answered, No. 84, 12 July 1869, page 23.)

I HAVE the honour to submit the name of Colonel George Stoddart Whitmore, of the New Zealand Colonial Forces, and a Member of the Legislative Council of this Colony, for the Companionship of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.

2. From an authoritative statement now before me, it appears that Colonel Whitmore was for many years in the Royal Army, having entered the service in 1847 as ensign in the Cape Mounted Rifles. He served through the Kaffir war of that year, and of the years 1850–53, and also through the rebellion of the Dutch Boers in 1848. During the above period he held the appointments on the staff, of District Adjutant for the Fort Beaufort District, Commander of the Body Guard of the Governor of the Cape, and Brigade Major of the Second Division, and afterwards of the cavalry. He was also frequently thanked in despatches and orders, and was promoted for his services to a company in the 62nd Foot.

3. During the Crimean war Colonel Whitmore went to the East as aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Storks; and afterwards entered the cavalry of the Turkish Contingent, and served in it at Kertch. He was also employed on special service, in conjunction with Major G. Whyte Melville, in Austria and the Danubian Principalities; and was left, after the army returned from the East, to wind up several matters connected with the Turkish Contingent in European Turkey. For these services he was promoted in 1856.

4. Colonel Whitmore was afterwards employed as aide-de-camp to Sir William Eyre, when in command of the troops in Canada. After the death of that officer he entered the Staff College, passing out first at the examination of 1860. He then accompanied Sir Duncan Cameron to New Zealand, as Military Secretary, and served two years in that capacity. He then retired from the army to settle in this Colony; and entered the Colonial Service as Chief Commissioner for the east coast. He was afterwards nominated by Governor Sir George Grey to be a Member of the Legislative Council of New Zealand, and to the command of the Colonial Militia in the Eastern District. He took part in General Cameron's first engagement at Katihana, and also in several minor skirmishes. He was present at Orákau, and commanded the Colonial forces in the successful action at Omaranui, near Napier. During the present campaign he has held command of

the Colonial forces on both coasts of the North Island, including several actions against Titokowáru and Te Kooti, and the capture of Ngátapa.

5. It will be seen from the above statement that Colonel Whitmore has served with distinction during many years in the Royal army and in the Colonial forces. The zeal and courage with which he has organised and led the raw levies placed under his command are generally recognised.

6. I venture to express an earnest hope that the Companionship of the Order of St. Michael and St. George will be conferred on Colonel Whitmore; for this mark of Her Majesty's approval, while fairly earned by him personally, cannot fail to be an encouragement to the Colonial forces, on which has now been cast the entire weight of the active suppression of the formidable rebellion against the authority of the Queen, that has been so long raging in this country. Moreover, it will be remembered that the Companionship of the Bath has been conferred during the Maori wars on several officers of Her Majesty's naval and military forces, who, meritorious as their conduct was, have not had the opportunity of commanding on such important and difficult services as the capture of Ngátapa, and other services performed by Colonel Whitmore. At the present time Colonel Whitmore has under his command in the Wanganui and Taranaki districts (according to the "States" of the 31st March ultimo) thirteen hundred and forty-eight (1,348) officers and men of the Colonial forces (chiefly of the armed constabulary), together with four hundred and five (405) friendly natives: making up in all a total of less than two thousand (2,000) men. Now, it will be remembered that in 1865, only four years ago, General Cameron had under his command in the same districts, and against the same hostile Maori clans, no less than four thousand four hundred and ninety-seven (4,497) officers and men of Her Majesty's regular troops, in addition to detachments of the Colonial forces, making up in all a total of above six thousand (6,000) men. It need scarcely be said that these facts and figures are not referred to in any spirit of disparagement of Her Majesty's Army, which behaved with its accustomed gallantry in New Zealand, as in all other parts of the world, but simply with the view of showing the extreme difficulties against which Colonel Whitmore has to contend with his comparatively scanty, imperfectly organised, and ill-provided Colonial force. It will further be remembered that Generals Cameron and Chute had at their disposal the material aid of the Commissariat and of the Military Train, and of a strong detachment of the Royal Artillery; whereas Colonel Whitmore has no Commissariat service or Land Transport Corps, and only a few small cohorn mortars that are carried on pack-horses, or (as happened at the capture of Ngátapa) in the arms of his men, over mountains and through forests inaccessible to horses.

I have, &c.
signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

— No. 2. —

No. 2.

(No. 49.)

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.,
to The Right Hon.
the Earl Granville,
K.G.

12 April 1869¹

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Right Honourable the Earl Granville, K.G.

Government House, Wellington,
New Zealand, 12 April 1869.

(Received, 14 June 1869.)

(Answered, No. 73, 18 June 1869, page 22.)

My Lord,

ACCORDING to the public advertisement, the English mail is to be made up at Wellington this day, with the hope that it will be in time for the Suez mail, which is to leave Melbourne on the 25th instant. I take advantage of this, the only opportunity which will occur for another month, to forward further documents illustrative of the progress of the Maori war, and of the present state of New Zealand; in continuation of my Despatch, No. 41,[†] of the 29th ultimo, sent by the "Ruahine" steamer, *via* the Straits of Magellan.

2. I transmit,

[†] *Vide* previous Papers, Part I., page 391.

2. I transmit, in the first place, a memorandum furnished by Colonel Haultain, the Minister for Colonial Defence, containing a summary of the operations against the insurgent natives in the North Island during the past month. Further, I transmit copies of the Despatches received from Colonel Whitmore during the same period, showing the progress of events on the west coast; also copies of the Despatches received from Lieutenant Colonel Harrington of the Militia (commanding at Tauranga), from Mr. Clarke (the Civil Commissioner for the Bay of Plenty), and from Major Mair of the Militia (commanding at Opotiki), showing together the progress of events on the east coast. These Despatches are accompanied by two sketches, showing the country in which the operations described took place.

Enclosure 1.
Memorandum by
Colonel Haultain,
10 April 1869.
Enclosures 2 to 6,
with two Sub-
Enclosures.
Enclosures 7 to 9,
with seven Sub-
Enclosures.

3. In the present state of the Colony, it is thought advisable that the New Zealand Parliament should meet for the dispatch of business on the 1st of next June, several weeks earlier than the period at which the annual Session has hitherto been usually opened. Indeed, the Legislature would have been assembled at a still earlier date, had not that course been rendered inexpedient, in the opinion of my Constitutional Advisers; in the first place, on account of the visit of his Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh; and, secondly, on account of the absence in England of the Colonial Treasurer (Mr. Fitzherbert). It was felt that the meeting of the Parliament at Wellington would have withdrawn from their homes many of the leading men of all parties, and so prevented them from welcoming his Royal Highness in their respective Provinces; while the Ministers felt unable to arrange their financial measures before the return of their colleague.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

P. S.—During the greater part of the ensuing month, I shall necessarily be absent from the seat of Government, as it will be my duty to accompany the Duke of Edinburgh to Auckland and to the other principal Provinces; but I will continue to use my utmost endeavours to send full reports to your Lordship by every opportunity that may occur.

Since the above Despatch was written, I regret to say that intelligence has reached Wellington to the effect that another serious outbreak has occurred at Mohaka, a place near Wairoa, and about 45 miles from Napier, the capital of the Province of Hawke's Bay. I annex the telegrams which have already reached the Government, and the Superintendent, Mr. Maclean.

Enclosure 10.

13 April.

G. F. B.

Enclosure 1, in No. 2.

MEMORANDUM for His Excellency by Colonel *Haultain.*

Encl. 1, in No. 2.

At your Excellency's request, a summary of operations against the insurgent natives in the North Island since the date of the last Memorandum (11th March), by Mr. Richmond, is furnished for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies. Copies of the detailed reports by Colonel Whitmore from the west coast, and by Colonel Harrington, Mr. Civil Commissioner Clarke, and Major Mair, from the Bay of Plenty, are appended, and supply the fullest particulars.

About the time of the departure of the last mail it was reported that Te Kooti, who it was hoped had been amongst the killed at Ngatapa, had re-appeared with a band of 200 or 300 followers in the neighbourhood of Opotiki, and was threatening not only the settlement at that place, but also the friendly natives at Ohiwa and Whakatane. This proved to be correct, but the rebel leader, finding that the Europeans were too well prepared to be attacked with any chance of success, turned towards the Whakatane, and having surprised and murdered Mr. Pitcairn, a surveyor, at the head of the Ohiwa Harbour, he pounced upon the small Ngatipukeko pah at Rauporoa, four or five miles from the mouth of the river, but met with such a stubborn resistance that he was obliged to re-cross the river and parley with the defenders, who took the opportunity of retreating towards the Arawa district, having lost eight men and five women and children, including two of their principal chiefs. Te Kooti's losses were much more considerable, and it is stated that 45 of his men, chiefly of the Urewera tribes, were killed. He then destroyed the small European settlement at the mouth of the Whakatane, but retreated up the river on the approach of Major Mair with a force of 250 Europeans and natives from Opotiki. He was followed by that officer, who had been reinforced by a body of 200 Arawas, to Tanaroa on the right bank of the

Rangitaiki River, where he halted with less than 150 men, having been deserted by his Urewera allies, who left him after their severe loss at Rauporoa. Major Mair endeavoured to surround them, but a chief, Hapu, of the Arawas, failing to take up the position assigned to them, Te Kooti managed to escape, and retreated into the mountainous districts at Ahikereru, and the pursuing force short of provision, and without means of transport, were compelled to return, vexed and disappointed that this gang of murderers should have slipped from their grasp at the very moment that they thought they had secured them.

Up to the present date Te Kooti has not quitted the Urewera country, where it is reported he is recruiting his numbers, and replenishing his magazines preparatory to another attack on either the Bay of Plenty, Wairoa, or Poverty Bay; or it may be his intention to force his way past Taupo to join the west coast rebels, or to make a raid on Waikato.

Whilst these operations were going on, Tauranga was also menaced by a band of Hau Haus under Kereopa (the murderer of Mr. Volkner); and Hakaria and the outsettlers were obliged to come into the town, and as there were barely 130 men available for its defence, and the local natives were not to be trusted, the women and children were shipped to Auckland. Further assistance was earnestly implored by the Tauranga settlers, and the Resident Minister at Auckland, Dr. Pollen, applied to the officer commanding the 18th Royal Irish for a few men to succour the place until a local force could be raised and sent; but Colonel Elliot's instructions prevented his complying with the request. Had Te Kooti been more successful, there is little doubt that the Tauranga settlement would have been attacked; at present the insurgents have not ventured on a further advance, though they keep up a state of alarm and insecurity in the locality, and every settler there is performing military duty, and being paid for it.

It can hardly be said that much more satisfactory results have been obtained on the west coast, though Colonel Whitmore, with untiring energy, has been driving Titoko-waru through the forest from place to place, without, however, being able to bring him to bay, or to inflict any heavy blow upon his cannibal followers. On the 13th March Colonel Whitmore surprised the rebels at Otauto, on the left bank of the Patea River, and captured their camp and baggage of every description; a heavy mist favoured their escape, and they got across the river with but little loss. He came up with them again at Whakamara, a very strong pah, inland of Manutahio, on the 18th, but they fled at his approach. He followed their trail to Te Ngaire, the celebrated stronghold in the middle of a swamp, where years ago 500 Waikatos were submerged in attempting to pass this treacherous quagmire. Colonel Whitmore by means of hurdles, which it took him two days to prepare, safely crossed three quarters of a mile of the bog, and took the settlement by surprise, but was baffled by the resident natives, a tribe of neutrals on whom he very humanely would not open fire, though they managed to conceal the flight of a few of the rebels who were actually in the place. He has since traversed the scene of former disaster at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu; but Titoko-waru's horde appears to have dispersed and retreated so far back into the forest that further pursuit would have been fruitless, and Colonel Whitmore is now proceeding to New Plymouth by the same track, at the back of Mount Egmont, that was taken by General Chute in his campaign of 1866. He has left parties of the local militia and natives to continue the search in the Patea and Waitotara districts, and to prevent the rebels from returning to their settlements, whilst he hopes himself to be able to inflict some chastisement on the White Cliffs murderers, who, it is reported, are being strengthened at Mokau by the most violent of the king's party from Tokangamutu. During the whole of this pursuit he has received the most valuable assistance from friendly natives who are serving in his force, either as volunteers, or more formally enrolled as part of the armed constabulary, from the Wanganui, Arawa, and Ngatiporou tribes; and the chief, Kemp,* of the Ngatihau (a section of the Wanganuis) has been conspicuous for his courage and resource, which are as remarkable as his modesty and devotion, and have obtained for him the admiration and respect of all with whom he has been serving. The European portion of the force have greatly improved in discipline and efficiency; they have learnt by actual experience, that they can successfully cope with the Maori in his own forests, and have been taught by their able and energetic commander that difficulties can be surmounted and privations endured, which a short time ago they would hardly have ventured to encounter. But their numbers are of course insufficient to meet at all points an enemy who formerly baffled 15,000 of Her Majesty's regular and colonial troops. A large proportion of the out-settlements in the Northern Island have still to be maintained in a state of defence, lest a repetition of murderous outrages should spread alarm and terror, and cause all the unprotected portions of the North Island to be abandoned. Much has yet to be done before peace and confidence can be restored, for the rebels, though checked, have not been sufficiently defeated to be subdued; they retire to their fastnesses to plant food and resume hostilities wherever they believe the settlers to be unprepared for them. A war of this kind against a formidable and savage race, who although inferior in numbers have vast advantages in the natural difficulties of their country and the centrality of their position, in the paucity of their wants and in the very poverty of their settlements, can only be brought to a conclusion at a heavy outlay, and after a considerable lapse of time.

Wellington, 10 April 1869.

(signed) T. M. Haultain.

* Te Kepa.

Enclosure 2, in No. 2.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Patea, 12 March 1869.

Encl. 2, in No. 2.

IN continuation of my last report, I have the honour to inform you that yesterday I marched from Norman's Flat with all the drays I could collect at Wairoa (3), and brought my force to the Whennakura mouth, where, by means of the two boats I had directed Lieutenant Colonel St. John to place there, I crossed the men and horses. Happening to find four drays on the beach, I had them dragged through the stream, and with these completed the removal of my camp. The work was hard on the men, the last division not arriving till 10 or 11 o'clock at night.

The transport drays, both those loaded with ammunition and other stores, and those returning to bring up the hospital, &c., having gone round to the Waitotara Heads, were in consequence of the heavy floods separated from me altogether, and they had to be taken back to Weraroa, to be dragged down the hill by the men, and all their contents packed in the same way and brought across by the barrel punt at Perekama. The new road at Weraroa, which is a very heavy work, is not yet completed for dray traffic, but as I have left a garrison of 50 men at that post with orders to finish it, I trust that communication may soon be established for wheel transport, available in all weathers.

On my arrival at this post I received the reports of the attack on the escort of yesterday, and enclose Lieutenant Hunter's report. The men appear to have behaved bravely, and Lieutenant Hunter deserves every credit for his soldierly conduct and arrangements. I conceive that as the enemy allowed several persons to pass without molestation, and waited for the escort, that his design was to impede my movements, by depriving me of supplies. If this surmise is too civilised a motive for his movement, it is very difficult to understand why he permitted so many individuals travelling almost alone, to pass the beach, and reserved his attack for the strongest party likely to pass. The only casualty suffered by the escort was the loss of one if not two horses. Of these, one was the horse of the contract shepherd, and one of the enemy on observing it fall, ran up and possessed himself of the saddle.

No. 3 Division came up to-day, and to-night I shall move at nine p.m. in two columns to attack the enemy, who has not, I think, as yet passed the Patea River, which is in flood.

I am in great hopes that I may now come up with Titoko-waru's women and baggage, which he will doubtless defend. It appears, that having followed him steadily through the bush, and through the several new tracks he has opened, he has at last determined to relinquish his hold of the whole district he had possession of, and to fall back on his own country.

I trust and believe that I leave no enemy behind, and as I move in light order I shall be able, with the garrison of Patea, to muster 600 effectives, inclusive of the native force, for operations, until I have to establish posts of communication. To avoid lessening this, which is no more than sufficient, I have ordered the veterans to take up the post at Nukumarua, and shall bring forward the men thus liberated, to form a garrison at a more advanced post. Owing to sickness, and other causes from which this force has lost men, I would recommend the careful enrolment of any men who may offer to engage up to the number of 100 men.

I have, &c.

The Honourable Defence Minister,
Wellington.

(signed) *G. S. Whitmore*, Colonel.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 2, in No. 2.

Sir,

Advance Camp, Patea, 11 March 1869.

Sub-Enclosure in
Enclosure 2, in
No. 2.

I HAVE the honour to inform you for your information, that the convoy from Patea to Wairoa on the 10th instant, of which I was in charge, was attacked by the rebel Maoris at the mouth of the Whennakura River.

By keeping up a steady fire on the point of attack, and throwing out a few skirmishers to outflank the enemy, we were enabled to dislodge them from their position, which was occupied by our skirmishers until I had considered all danger had passed, in consequence of the ready assistance I received in reinforcements from the advance camp, Patea.

I have &c.

The Officer Commanding Camp,
Patea.

(signed) *Jas. Hunter*, Lieutenant,
Patea Rifle Volunteers.

Enclosure 3, in No. 2.

(45.—A.D.C.)

Sir,

Head Quarters, Kakarama, Patea, 14 March 1869.

Encl. 3, in No. 2.

I MARCHED on the evening of the 12th instant in two columns respectively, a little under 400 and 200 strong, by both banks of the Patea River. I myself accompanied the larger column;

307—I.

A 3

column, which was more especially intended to attack the enemy, and reached the jungle side at daybreak without being discovered. Lieutenant Colonel St. John commanded the left column, and also reached the bush early at Otoia (Gentle Annie), so that there was good reason for hoping that he had been unperceived. His object was to intercept the enemy's retreat.

As we approached the enemy's camp, which we had discovered only by such indications as might be studied in the chase, but are seldom relied upon in warfare, we threw off our packs, and prepared to attack the position. It proved to be on high ground commanding the whole open country from Putahi to Kakaramea, on the range above the Patea River. Otoia must have been some miles below stream, as only the back of "Gentle Annie" was visible. The spot was not a Kaunga of former times, but simply a camp chosen for its suitability by Titoko-warū. A heavy mist unfortunately covered the spot, rendering it impossible to distinguish objects at a few yards distance. This circumstance which favoured our approach embarrassed us very much during the attack, and prevented Titoko-warū's defeat from being the total destruction of his force. I divided the force into two columns of attack with a reserve. The right column was commanded by Major Kemp with his own troop and native militia, No. 1 A. C., under Sub-inspector Gascoigne, in support. The left by Captain Gundry, consisted of No. 8 A. C., No. 2 A. C., under Sub-inspector Scannell, supported him.

I gave the word to advance at about six o'clock, and both columns moved forward briskly. Unluckily the sentry, while escaping, was fired upon by the left column, and their shots, which but for the mist would not have saved Titoko-warū, did, as it turned out, give him a timely alarm. Unable to see the way, and almost immediately fired upon with great precision by the enemy's guard or picquet, which turned out with great alacrity, the Arawas of No. 8 and No. 2 Divisions moved forward under great disadvantage, and ultimately were compelled to halt, holding their ground till the mist cleared off. The right column also pressed forward to what proved to be within but a few yards of the camp, but was also obliged to lie down, and take cover from the same cause, and with the same object. I must observe, too, that the fire from the rear, which sometimes in so dark a mist could not be repressed, was so trying to the men in front that I think the Colony may be proud of the spirit and discipline which, after a fatiguing night march, enabled them to hold their own with constancy under such a trial, and dash forward directly they got the word.

I regret to say that during this interval we had to sustain many losses, hit from points which we could not see, but which proved afterwards to have been prepared for the purpose; at first the men thought these to have shot from the rear.

At length the mist happily lifted, and Major Kemp, whom I sent round to the right, reported the enemy's camp close by. I ordered a general advance, and Major Kemp followed by the whole of his men from our right flank rushed into that side, while No. 1 descended directly on the front, and the Arawas with No. 2, against whom the resistance was the most protracted, at length drove the enemy past his position, and entered from the left.

Major Kemp, allowing his men little time to plunder the camp, pushed on with his own men, the guides, and No. 8, driving the enemy before him.

After about an hour I had the satisfaction of hearing Colonel St. John's men open on some of the fugitives; and shortly afterwards I collected the force and bivouacked. At about noon Major Kemp returned with the party which had pressed furthest in pursuit, bringing with him two women prisoners, and having overtaken and killed several wounded fugitives, though the bush was so thick and country so precipitous that he had been unable to overtake the main body. He had prevented them from crossing at the main ford, but the tribe of Ngatiranui are celebrated as the best bushmen, except perhaps the Ngatiporou and Uriwera, in the island, and are on their own land, so that Kemp's natives and the Arawas, only some of whom have a general knowledge of the country, could not overtake men flying for their lives with such advantages in favour of their escape.

The behaviour of our men has been excellent, both natives and Europeans striving to do their best, and showing the greatest desire and impatience to close with the enemy, who, on the other hand, finding for how short a time he could prevent being grappled with by our troops, fled precipitately directly the partial lifting of the fog enabled our men to see where to charge him. The cheers which rang through the forest when his camp was taken will prove, I confidently venture to predict, the knell of Titokowaru's influence on this coast. He has escaped with comparatively light loss, though he has left seven or eight dead on the ground at no very great distance; but he has lost all his camp, bell tents, baggage, many arms, saddles, tools of every description, and even a very great many commonly used pipes, so great was the panic which must have taken him. A great quantity of food, fresh meat and potted meat, fruit, potatoes, clothes, blankets, almost everything down to tomahawks and Maori spears, fell into the hands of our men. I learn from the prisoners that Titokowaru was himself present, and narrowly escaped, having had to swim the river. That his force consisted of four hundred guns, and was therefore fully equal to my own in point of number; that they only heard of my approach from the sentry, and that great dissensions prevail in the camp since Titokowaru's failure to carry out his promises and retreat from Tauranga-Iha. Mr. Booth has obtained a great deal of political information of value, which may, however, be thus summarised. The rebels clearly have not been in communication with the Government natives, as they were ignorant of many things of interest to them. They have suffered considerable desertions, to the extent of about two hundred men.

I have

I have recrossed the Patea, and have encamped at Kakaremea. The natives are out to-day searching the bush on the north bank of the river beyond Otoia, and I shall judge from Major Kemp's report what course to pursue.

In conclusion I wish to say that the behaviour of all ranks was so good that I am unable as yet to select for especial praise or decoration any individual of the force; but I must acknowledge my obligation to Lieutenant Colonel Lyon, who loyally supported me, and by his personal influence with the men prevented that disbanding of divisions which in the bush is so often the consequence of the eagerness of some of the men to join those who happen to be first engaged. I must also thank the Chief Major Kemp for his great assistance to me and loyal co-operation, no less than the example he set his men; and Captain Gundry, commanding No. 8, Arawa division, who led his men into the bush in a manner which was most creditable, and I regret to add has lost his brother, who has since died of wounds received while fighting gallantly at his side.

I wish also to thank the officers of my staff, Captain Birch, Brigade Major, and Sub-Inspector Swindley, commanding the guides and acting as aide-de-camp, Messrs. Booth, R. M., who kindly accompanied me, and Preece, my interpreter.

I must not fail to thank Assistant Surgeon Walker, the only medical officer available, and who was with my column. The attention of this gentleman to the wounded, and the intrepid manner in which he has on so many occasions exposed himself in most dangerous positions to the enemy's fire in dressing the wounded, have often before, as on this occasion, when it is in my power to thank him specially, attracted my admiration.

Amongst the plunder obtained at this engagement some trophies have been recovered from the enemy. Amongst these was the saddle he took from the shepherd during the late attack on the escort, when his horse was shot, and the revolver taken from Hori, who was killed at the Karaka flats, together with several other revolvers and pistols known to have been taken from us in former engagements.

I believe this action will prove to have left little else but pursuit in small parties to be done on this coast in order to stamp out the embers of the rebellion, and it is, therefore, with deep regret that I learned on the field by the arrival of your despatch that the chief Rapata and his hapu, who were actually on their voyage in the "St. Kilda" to join me, had been induced, by representations made to them at Napier, to decline to leave the east coast. At this stage of this campaign, with the enemy dispersed and flying for his life, it is impossible to exaggerate the value of the assistance so intelligent a chief as Rapata could have afforded at the head of the bravest hapu of the best bush tribe in New Zealand. If, owing to our great difficulties in carrying out rapid pursuits in the deep jungle, Titokowaru escapes for some time the punishment his atrocities deserve, not only is it possible that he may hereafter again give trouble, but he will certainly be more difficult to reach or punish in the fastnesses to which he will make for shelter. If the Ngatiporou are unavailable, and hounds to carry the trail considered to be improper agents for that purpose, I would suggest that some Australian blacks should be engaged to supply what only very great practice can give to Europeans, and what I have not got in this force, the faculty for tracking fugitives in the bush.

I enclose the casualty roll, which I regret has been severe.

The Honourable Colonel Hamilton,
Defence Minister.

I am, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore, Colonel.

Enclosure 4, in No. 2.

(50.—A. D. C.)

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report that on the 14th instant Major Kemp explored the right bank of the Patea river, and being Sunday, I allowed the rest of the troops to rest. The enemy, "headed" by our men, was compelled to ascend the Patea over very bad ground, and I was not sorry to spare my men a march in pursuit, which could evidently be saved by waiting till they crossed, as they were certain to do without being pursued. On the 15th I moved in two columns, Major Kemp and the Arawas crossing by the ferry I had established at Hukatere, proceeding only far enough to satisfy themselves that the enemy had really crossed the Patea, and then returning and entering the bush behind Mokoia. The other column which I accompanied took post at Manutahi, in bivouac.

On the 16th Lieutenant Colonel Lyon, with a strong detachment, patrolled the country towards Taumaha, but failed to discover traces of the enemy. Later in the day, Major Kemp reached the same point, having fallen in with traces of the enemy, and reporting him in full retreat towards Whakamaru.

I now made up Major Kemp's column to 350 men, by bringing out all the Wanganui and Arawa natives, who, for various reasons, had returned to camp at Patea, and adding 60 European volunteers from the A. C., under acting sub-inspectors R. Watts and Northcroft. By 1 p.m. this column had entered the bush in the direction of Whakamaru with three days' food.

At 10 p.m. Major Kemp reported that he had come up with the enemy, and that as a strong pah had been some time ago built in the bush near the kainga, he thought it

Patea, 19 March 1869.

Encl. 4, in No. 2.

desirable that further force should be brought up to surround it. Lieutenant Colonel Lyon, who commanded in my absence, immediately pushed on all the constabulary, some 250 to 300 in all, and reached Major Kemp after a fatiguing march by daylight. I myself arrived about the same time, when we were evidently not known to be in the vicinity.

Titokowaru and others were heard haranguing the people, and lamenting their great losses at Otautu, and the women were holding a tangi all night. Major Kemp and the Arawas made a very long detour to get to the rear, which cost many hours. Meanwhile, unfortunately, a mounted scout rode almost into our hands, and finding the risk he had run, fired his revolver and galloped away. Our men did not fire for fear of giving further alarm. Soon after the Hau Hau scout in the bush discharged his piece, and the enemy must have at once made off. Our advance was made at once, but the enemy were gone. The troops were much fatigued, and disgusted to find that the enemy had not stood in the pah, which, though there, had not been occupied; but the light column, after cooking, resumed its march with the determination to close with the enemy in whatever position he stood, as he is evidently panic-stricken. Whakamara is a place never before visited by troops, and even settlers have not been allowed to go there. It is a very large kainga, and had a very elaborate topmast flagstaff on it, which of course I cut down. The troops, being without food or blankets, could not follow the enemy, except the light column, but they halted and occupied the whares, obtaining a supper of pigs and potatoes.

All the force was disappointed at failing to have a brush with the enemy, and it may be confidently expected by Government that, should we again fall in with Titokowaru, no obstacle will be suffered to prevent the troops charging him.

To-day my camp equipage is being moved to Turo-Turo-Mokai, where the troops now are, and I expect Major Kemp to be by to-night or to-morrow; and it is probable he will have inflicted some loss on Titokowaru, who cannot wholly escape.

From Turo-Turo-Mokai the pursuit may be carried on to Te Nguere or Turangarere, but must ultimately take the direction of Waitara, and I intend, as soon as I can possibly decide he has gone thither, to send a column to Waitara by land or sea, and to follow him myself through the bush, till I have done him all the injury in my power.

I have ordered Captain Hawes, with detachments from the garrisons behind, to look up the Waitotaras, and when they are punished I hope I may be able to report these operations at an end.

The troops are immensely improved, and are daily becoming more and more valuable.

I have the pleasure to note your letter regarding the Ngatiporous, and shall leave orders for them either to join me at Taranaki (where they may be most useful if the enemy makes for Waitara) or to land here; and I beg that the "St. Kilda" may be ordered to come straight to Patea without calling at Wanganui and waiting for orders.

The Honourable Defence Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. S. Whitmore,
Colonel.

Enclosure 5, in No. 2.

Sir,

Taiporohenui, 21 March 1869.

Encl. 5, in No. 2.

IN continuation of my last report, I have the honour to inform you that on the 18th Major Kemp, after Whakamara had been taken, and his men had cooked, continued the pursuit of the enemy by his trail, and at sunset fell in with their rear. They attempted to lay an ambuscade for Kemp's advance, but were attacked so quickly and with so much determination that they could not hold their ground, but they sprang off so rapidly and dispersed so quickly, after delivering their fire, that only one could be killed, and (as we subsequently learned) one badly wounded in the skirmish. Kemp, however, pressed on, clambering up a precipice and forcing the enemy to abandon his already prepared sleeping place, again fired on him and inflicted some loss in this and other similar skirmishes during the following day. The 60 European volunteers from all divisions of the A. C., except No. 1, followed the natives, and kept up notwithstanding their heavy marching order and want of experience, and at the first shot were always found to rush off to the front. This is a very encouraging feature in the operations, and is doubtless a good omen for the future. Yesterday evening Major Kemp returned with his column, and speaks in high terms of the behaviour not only of his own corps and kupapas, but also of the No. 8 A. C. (Arawas) and the volunteers. He especially mentioned the guides, who behaved very well, and, being Europeans, have once more proved that our countrymen, when trained, are able to undergo more fatigue than the natives themselves in their own bush. I cannot say too much in praise of Major Kemp's conduct and exertions.

The main body of the A. C. marched back to Manawapou on the 19th, and being delayed by the tide could only reach Canada redoubt that night. The next day the encamped at this place, where I have collected a store of provisions and ammunition.

Four of the men of Titokowaru have been killed, and three women taken during this pursuit. Titokowaru is believed to be at the Ngaire, but likely to go on soon to Taranaki.

I propose to follow him to Te Ngaire, and thence, if necessary, to Taranaki, taking proper steps meanwhile, as soon as I learn that he has actually started for Waitara, to send a force round to intercept him.

I dispatched

I dispatched Lieutenant Colonel Gorton to-day to New Plymouth to enter into a contract for the supply of provisions in the Taranaki district, and I forwarded such information as I have obtained to Messrs. Parris (through Mr. Booth), Richmond, and the officer commanding. I have prepared the latter for the possible contingency of my requiring him to place a force to waylay the paths from this side, and I have told him to be prepared, if required, to obtain the assistance of such settlers as are acquainted with that bush and country.

I fear that I shall have trouble to catch all the fugitives, but I shall persevere. My natives and Europeans have endeavoured to induce me to give some short time for rest, but if I can keep them to their work I shall give none till convinced that nothing more can be effected by haste.

The Honourable Defence Minister,
Wellington.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. S. Whitmore*, Colonel.

Enclosure 6, in No. 2.

(52.—A.D.C.)

Head Quarters, Camp Keteonatea,
26 March 1869.

Encl. 6, in No. 2.

Sir,

IN continuation of my last report, I have the honour to inform you that on the 21st, finding the natives exhausted, I could not move beyond Keteonatea, which is no very great distance from Taiporohenui, but more in the direction of my intended operations, and close to the bush. Here I directed four days' rations to be issued to the troops, and on the 22nd moved at 7 a.m. by the direct track to Tiro-tiro-moana, where I halted the Europeans, except the corps of guides, and left them in bivouac with Lieutenant Colonel Lyon. I myself proceeded with the Wanganuis, No. 8 A.C. and the guides by the track believed to lead to Te Ngaire. No guide could be found to show us the way, but Major Kemp with his usual intelligence made it out correctly; after a few hours marching by an excellent bush track, and over an almost level though wooded country, we came to the edge of the Ngaire swamp. Previously at about two miles from Tiro-tiro-moana we got traces of the enemy, and although, as he has done throughout his flight, he has caused his people to scatter and avoid the track as much as possible, still we found a camp, and a halting place, which induced us to believe him to be before us. It is unnecessary to describe Te Ngaire very particularly, my means of examining it having been limited, but the part I could see did not justify the accounts sent to me from many sources of its extraordinary difficulties of approach.

The swamp, perhaps in winter a lake, is a rush morass with toe-toe growing along its edges. The distance across the part I saw, is 57 or 60 chains. The opposite bank, to the place where I struck it, was apparently formed by a promontory or island, of which the side nearest to me was cleared, and on which three large kaingas were clearly visible. I did not doubt that I had Titokowaru and his fugitive force before me, and nothing but the physical difficulty of passing the swamp to prevent my at once attacking him. However I wished to be prepared to overcome the difficulty, so I sent for the European force to assist me if labour was required. Lieutenant Colonel Lyon received his orders that evening, and marching at daylight reached my bivouac at 11 a.m. on the 23rd, and an escort of ammunition arrived later in the day.

During the night of the 22nd, I caused the swamp to be reconnoitred by a few natives, and ascertained that the surface was treacherous, and that in places near the southern bank, by the line the enemy had apparently taken, a very few of the men at a time could pass without danger. As I felt that in that case I could not justifiably attempt a surprise, unless the opposite shore could first be seized, I resolved to wait a day and search for a more favourable spot. All the morning of the 23rd the edge of the swamp was examined, and at length I decided to send a party across from a spot some hundred yards from an Eel pah where the swamp was narrowest, and gain the bank and entrench themselves, while with ladders or hurdles I enabled the force to cross the swamp without sinking by the regular track.

The A. C. worked hard all day and constructed a light sort of ladder with three long poles tied with supplejack lashings, and about 15 feet long by two feet wide. As soon as it grew dark Major Kemp sent a party of scouts to explore the swamps, but they were unable to hit off the line the natives had used in coming to the Eel weirs; I was therefore compelled to abandon the enterprise for that day. Next day (24th) I determined to cross nearer the Eel weir, and gave up my intention of sending two parties. I therefore caused the natives to clear a track in that direction, and sent back the A. C. to clear a road to my position for the pack horses. In the evening I had all the ladders carried to the Eel weir, which were about a mile from the main track to the eastward.

All this time the troops had been prohibited from lighting fires by day, and the utmost quiet was preserved. The enemy, apparently, took no precautions, and seemed ignorant of our proximity. We heard a man cry out, "Now this evil man will cause the Wanganuis to come down upon us," a speech we attributed to one of Ahitana's people, whom we knew to be at Ngaire, living peaceably, and who had refused to join Titokowaru. The "Evil man" was believed to refer to the enemy, and this speech satisfied me that he was in one of the kaingas. Later we heard a woman cry out, "Come hither, come hither, ye brave, come hither to the food;" a speech which seemed to refer to fighting men. Lastly, we perceived

Haere mai-haere
mai-ete toa, haere
mai ki te kai.

ceived that the natives were carrying timber, evidently for a pah, and this seemed conclusive as regarded the presence and intentions of the enemy.

At nightfall I passed 50 Wanganuis and Arawas, under Sub-inspector Gundry, across the swamp at the Eel weirs, and had the whole of the natives employed till 11 p.m. in carrying and placing the hurdle-ladders on the line. The Europeans then marched to the spot, and the native force crossed without accident or noise. The A. C. brought more ladders across and passed the swamp, the last arriving at 4 a.m. on the 25th. I now caused the force to be awakened, and leaving Lieutenant Colonel Lyon to hold the crossing in the entrenchments thrown up by the natives, so as to secure our retreat in case of necessity, I advanced by the bush as silently as possible. It was growing daylight when we reached the kaingas, the native force being disposed so as to surround it, which would infallibly have been done but for a most unfortunate occurrence. The Maoris at the kaingas at length, when we were close to them, perceiving us, rose, and many began to make off. Others, however, ran towards us, calling out, "Haere mai," and holding out a white flag, while those apparently escaping hesitated, and seemed disposed to return. At this moment we discovered Kawana paepae and Aperaniko among the natives at the kainga; and I was embarrassed what to do, more especially as most of those escaping appeared to be women; I therefore myself ran down with Mr. Booth to the kainga, and was met by Ahitana's son, who protested that all the people were either his own or another neutral tribe, from Orankuku, a place I had never heard of before. I immediately asked him why he was preparing a pah, and he answered, plausibly, that he feared, as Titokowaru was broken, he might be in danger from his pursuers; he admitted also the speech about the "Evil man," and said it referred to Titokowaru, who had been across the swamp three days before. Meanwhile the men sent to surround the place had halted, and the people had crept away by the edge of the swamp; but Tukarangi (Ahitana's son) undertook to bring them back, and sent a man, with one of mine, for that purpose. As these continued absent, and as Mr. Booth had discovered, from a seemingly half-witted old man, that Titokowaru's people or some of them had been at the kainga, I dispatched the Arawa to bring in the people who had left it. Unfortunately an hour had elapsed when the Arawa (on the return of the messengers without the people) started in pursuit; and as we have uniformly been unable, with an hour between us, to overtake the enemy, or even come up with his women, and as he is travelling light, having lost all his food and baggage, the pursuit of the Arawa was fruitless. The trail lay towards Te Ngutu, and it was followed to the track of General Chute's march.

I cannot describe to you the vexation and disappointment of the force which, after overcoming the difficulties of disguising its presence, bridging, and passing the swamp unperceived, and effecting the surprise of the kainga, believed itself to have been duped out of its reward; but I trust the Government will consider that, even at the price of losing the opportunity, it was well not to have broken faith with Ahitana, on whose neutral or friendly disposition it is said that of the Taranakis depends, and who is closely related to the Wanganuis, who feel great sympathy for him.

I cross-examined Tukarangi, and learned from him that Titokowaru had determined to "die on his own land," at Te Ngutu, where he is at present; that 10 of his men, whose names he gave, had been at his kainga when I arrived, but that he had been afraid to tell me so.

I felt the greatest inclination to disarm this young man and his followers, but refrained, because there seemed to be every likelihood of the rest of his people returning; and I ordered him to leave Te Ngaire (under pain of his neutrality being disregarded), and go to Keteonatea, where he has another kainga. I, moreover, insisted on his showing me the trail of Titokowaru, across the swamp, which, however, he has, to-day, proved unable to do. I confess I greatly disbelieve all his statements, and feel sure that the women I saw were those of Titokowaru, whose rear-guard, at least, if not he himself, slept the previous night at Te Ngaire. If I am right, he has, probably, gone to Ngatimaru.

Nevertheless, I shall explore Te Ngutu, where I can see no fires at present; and if he is not there (and I can find no trail as yet leading in that direction) he must have gone to the Upper Waitara (Ngatimaru), a semi-friendly district, where I hardly like to march without distinct instructions as to the proper course to pursue in the event of such an occurrence as that of yesterday morning. Whatever happens, the Government may feel satisfied that Titokowaru's influence is wholly gone, and that he is hiding from the punishment of his crimes. To pursue him in this vast bush is a work of great difficulty, but, improved as are the European and Native troops, one from which I should not flinch for a moment, were I not doubtful whether such a course might not place fresh tribes in the field against us, which at present are not likely to be encouraged by his failure to espouse his cause.

I feel, however, that it is due to the troops to say that the bulk of the force is now fit to go anywhere, or do anything that Europeans can be expected to do. They cannot track a fugitive Hauhau as fast as he can run away, especially in an unknown country, but they have shown throughout these late operations, that they are no longer at all intimidated by the bush, are quite able to make their way in it at a moderate pace, and that they can live in bivouac for weeks at a time without inconvenience, if required, in any weather.

I have, &c.

The Honourable Defence Minister,
Wellington.

(signed) Geo. S. Whitmore.

Colonel.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 6 in Nº 2.

SKETCH
OF THE
PATEA DISTRICT
SHEWING
MILITARY POSTS
AND
NATIVE CLEARINGS.



Enclosure 7, in No. 2.

Encl. 7, in No. 2.

(No. 28-69.)

Sir,

Tauranga, 16 March 1869.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that, from the information I have received from three separate quarters, I have every reason to believe that an attack will be made immediately on this place. I have withdrawn the detachment from the Blockhouse at Pye's Pah, and have determined to hold the peninsula from here to the Gate Pah only.

I have called in all the out-settlers, and have placed the militia and volunteer cavalry on pay, my whole force consisting of 24 cavalry and 104 infantry.

As this place is open to attack from so many points, I am compelled to have every man on guard and picketed every night. The Arawas are all fully employed in their own country, and there is no probability of their being able to render us any assistance, as Te Kooti is now marching on them. I consider it absolutely necessary that my force should be reinforced, for with so many women and children to protect, I should be unable to leave the vicinity of the redoubt to engage the enemy. Captain Skeet has volunteered to go up to Auckland, and bring down some of his corps, the Auckland Engineers.

A deputation of the inhabitants of this place have solicited me to urge you to use your influence to have a company of the 18th Royal Irish sent here. I have given notice that any women and children who wish to go to Auckland may have a free passage per "Tauranga," but that the Government do not undertake to maintain them after arrival in Auckland.

I have, &c.

The Hon. Dr. Pollen,
&c. &c.
Auckland.

(signed) Philip Harington, Lieut.-Colonel,
Commanding Tauranga District.

Enclosure 8, in No. 2.

Encl. 8, in No. 2.

(D.—221.)

Civil Commissioner's Office, Tauranga,
26 March 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report for the information of the Government that I returned to Tauranga on the morning of the 11th instant, and at once resumed my duties.

The murder of Mr. Pitcairn by Te Kooti's order, and the general alarm felt in the district, induced the Honourable Dr. Pollen to visit the settlements along the coast, and learn from personal observations the actual state of things.

Immediately on our arriving we received intelligence that Te Kooti had attacked the friendly natives at Whakatane, and had killed several of them, including two principal chiefs, Hori Tunui and Heremia Mokai. The pah was said to be besieged.

On the night of the 11th we steamed for Whakatane, *via* Te Awa-o-te-Atua, and reached the latter place at daylight. I approached the shore in a boat as near as I could (the surf on the beach being too heavy to land), when I received intelligence that the Ngatipukeko were obliged to evacuate their pah after a three days' siege; that the European settlements at the mouth of the Whakatane had been destroyed, and that a European force from Opotiki was there. I gave the natives to understand that we had arms and ammunition on board, and requested them to proceed to Whakatane to receive them.

On reaching Whakatane we found the prominent points over the ruined settlement of Whakatane occupied by our men. I, at the request of Dr. Pollen, conferred with Major Mair, who was in command of about 150 men, composed of Europeans and Whakatohea and Ngaitai natives. Major Mair had just returned from reconnoitring Te Kooti's position, and was obliged to retire before Te Kooti's superior force.

I break off from this part of the narrative, and allow Major Mair (whose report is hereunto attached) to speak for himself:—

I left Major Mair with the promise that supplies should be sent by the steamer "Tauranga" on the following day, but as it was found after the vessel left Whakatane that she had barely sufficient coals to take her back to Auckland, it was found to be impracticable. Dr. Pollen then arranged that after landing me at Tauranga the steamer should go to Auckland for the supplies, and return forthwith.

On arriving at Tauranga we learned that very exaggerated statements had preceded us, to the effect that Te Kooti, after destroying the Whakatane settlements, had surprised the Arawa settlements at Te Matata, and was on his way to Maketu.

Te Pokiha, who, with a force of his own men, had charge of one of the redoubts at this place, left in hot haste with all his people to meet Te Kooti. And every available man of the European militia had been called out; the place was in a state of great alarm.

On Monday, the 15th, the steamer returned from Auckland with supplies for Major Mair's forces. I left in her immediately for Whakatane *via* Maketu, where I intended to land twenty (20) smooth bore muskets and three (3) kegs ammunition. On arriving there I was astonished to find the place crowded with women and children. They begged me to consider their unprotected state; that their husbands and brothers had all gone in pursuit of Te Kooti. Under the circumstances, I felt that we were bound to afford protection; I therefore placed 20 men* on pay at the rate of two shillings a day.

From Waketu we steamed to Whakatane, Major Mair was awaiting my arrival; he reported Te Kooti having retired up the Whakatane for a short distance, and then his having crossed the ranges to the Rangitaiki, it was supposed that his intention was to draw the natives away from Paharakeke and attack Kokohinau. (*Vide* Major Mair's reports.)

I arranged with Major Mair, if possible, to land the supplies at Te Awa-o-te-Atua, but on reaching Te Awa-o-te-Atua it was found that the surf was so heavy that we only succeeded in landing one (1) box of biscuits; I was, therefore, obliged to return at once to Tauranga, where I hoped to meet the "Clyde," a small river steamer, sent down by the Honourable Dr. Pollen.

At Tauranga I found the whole settlement in a state of consternation from many causes. In the first place, Mr. Piercy, the clerk and interpreter to the R. M. Court, Maketu, in the absence of Dr. Nesbitt, sent a letter, of which the enclosed is a copy. Then it was alleged that the natives, living and working for Europeans here, had been suddenly warned to leave for their respective residences at once. Messengers were known to have come from different Hauhau settlements, and held some sort of communication with their friends, and had returned.

I had not time to analyse the different statements, so as to form an opinion as to the amount of reliance to be placed in them, but the commanding officer thought it advisable, and I concurred with him, to allow as many of the women and children to go to Auckland as were willing and able to leave.

On Saturday the 20th inst. Captain St. George arrived from Taupo with the intelligence that it was very probable that Te Kooti would force his way across the country and retire into the Waikato country; that he met with a * native chief of the Ngatitahu closely connected with the Urewera, who was then on his way, he stated, to receive his rent from one of the runholders bordering the Urewera. He was told that the person had left. He then made excuse that he was going to hunt pigs there. He was asked whether he had anyone with him, he replied in the negative; but from something suspicious about the man, Captain St. George was induced to get off his horse and look into a whare close by, when he saw at least ten (10) men, most of them strangers. The whole of the district was in an excited state, and the natives were calling out for arms, &c.; he also brought native letters reporting the destruction of nine (9) Ngatimanawa.

I deemed it a matter of great importance to frustrate, if possible, any attempt of Te Kooti to cross the Waikato, which I had little doubt he was endeavouring to do, as it exactly coincided with what we had heard from Patetere.

I, therefore, gave Captain St. George instructions to use his best endeavours to prevent by all means Te Kooti's passage into the Waikato, and render any other assistance to Major Mair in his power.

Captain St. George had only left a few hours when a special messenger arrived from Major Mair announcing Te Kooti's escape into Ahikereru. I immediately wrote a note to Captain St. George telling him of what had occurred, and requested that all our arrangements might be held in abeyance.

On Tuesday evening (23rd) another special messenger arrived from Rotokakahi, with a letter from Rewi Tereanuku, supported by notes from Captain St. George and Dr. Nesbitt, stating that Te Kooti had returned in strong force to Motumako, and requiring immediate support. I was staggered at the conflicting nature of the accounts, especially as I was assured by Major Mair that Mr. Gilbert Mair, with the Ngatipikiao, was occupying Motumako at the very time the other party stated it was in the possession of Te Kooti.

After consultation with Colonel Harington, I decided to start for Maketu and Matata overland, and see for myself the position of matters, and act as emergency required. On reaching Maketu I met two gentlemen on their return from Major Mair's expedition.

They informed me, as Major Mair had done, that Motumako was occupied by Ngatipikiao. I therefore immediately returned to Tauranga.

Copies of correspondence between myself and Captain St. George are herewith enclosed. It is hard for me to explain the reason why the Arawa, especially that branch under Te Pokeha, at the last moment declined to respond to Major Mair's wishes.

I am afraid that petty jealousies had much to do with it; but another fact ought to be stated which may have in a great measure caused the Ngatipikiao to pause.

It appears that it was currently reported that a young chief, named Te Rupe, a man of great note, belonging to the Ngatipikiao, was a prisoner in Te Kooti's hands; that they feared he would be shot down in an attack upon the pah.

I am aware that it is a matter of great difficulty to get the Arawa to act harmoniously together, and I am led to believe that had I been present to assist Major Mair, as I have done on several previous occasions, matters would have gone on more smoothly, and a different result arrived at. Unfortunately it was physically impossible for me to be present.

The present position of Te Kooti's party at Ahikereru will be a matter for serious consideration of the Government. With his head quarters at Ahikereru, Te Kooti could fall upon any of our settlements in the Bay of Plenty, choosing his own time; he is only a day and a half's march from Rotorua; or should he choose to cross over the Waikato, he can do so in the same time. He can fall on Napier and Wairoa. The fact of his having such a large body of men mounted will enable him to move with rapidity and secrecy.

In my opinion no time should be lost in attacking Te Kooti, and destroying the Urewera settlements in detail. The season is fast passing away; in a few weeks it will be impracticable.

I would

* Ihaia, a short time since reported killed by the Hauhaus.

(signed) H. T. C.

Arawas.

I would beg the Government to suspend their judgment with regard to the Arawas; there must be some cause for their conduct.

Should the Government decide upon making a combined movement to attack Te Kooti, I will pledge my word to raise such a force of Arawa as will give a satisfactory account of themselves. I very much regret that my physical state has rendered it impossible for me to accompany a force into the field, but I hope to be able to do so soon, should it be necessary.

Major Mair can raise such a force of natives, composed of Ngaitai, Ngatipukeko, and Ngatiawa, as can be depended upon.

Major Mair has given orders for Rakukaku pah at Ohiwa to be destroyed, and I proceed to Ohiwa to-morrow in the "Clyde" to send the Arawa stationed at Ohiwa to remove all the crops in that neighbourhood.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Hy. T. Clarke,*
Civil Commissioner.

The Under Secretary, Native Department,
Wellington.

Sub-Enclosure 1 in Enclosure 8, in No. 2.

Sir,

Te Awa-o-te-Atua, 23 March 1869.

I HAVE the honour to lay before you a detailed account of the late operations consequent upon the attack by Te Kooti on Whakatane.

On the 10th instant, at noon, I received information that the Ngatipukeko at Rauporoa had been attacked on the previous day, at about 2 p.m., by Te Kooti; and during the afternoon I learned that the stores of Messrs. Simpkins and Milburne had been sacked and burnt. I immediately sent a messenger down the coast to eastward for natives, and as soon as the tide permitted (8 p.m.), dispatched Captain Mair with eighty (80) men of the armed constabulary and local forces for Whakatane. At 7 a.m., on the 11th instant, I followed with a like number (80) of natives of the Whakatohea and Ngaitai tribes, and upon reaching Whakatane, at 2 p.m., found that the Ngatipukeko, having expended all their ammunition, and lost two of their leading chiefs, made a sort of treaty with Te Kooti, and evacuated their pah at about 8 a.m. that day, retiring towards Te Awa-o-te-Atua; the enemy were in pursuit, but upon discovering the presence of a European force they fell back, and occupied a strong position, called the Gate.

Hearing that reinforcements were coming up from Tauranga and Te Awa-o-te-Atua, I decided not to attack as the enemy appeared to be not less than from two hundred and fifty (250) to three hundred (300) strong, and had the advantage of position. On the morning of the 12th instant, I sent 25 men up the Oringi river to look up the fugitives, and leaving a like number in camp, I moved out on the flat with the remainder to have a look at Te Kooti's force; they soon showed in great numbers at the gate, and as we retired they followed marching in order with cavalry on their flanks, to within one thousand (1,000) yards of our position, where they halted for a short time, and then ascending the heights endeavoured to turn our left and get possession of the Opotiki road; this, however, was prevented by the Ngaitai and Whakatohea, who advanced in skirmishing order over the hills and kept them in check; heavy firing was kept up on both sides during the afternoon and the early part of the night, the enemy dropping their bullets among our men even at 1,000 yards range. During the day the steamship "Tauranga" arrived, bringing arms and ammunition, but no men; some natives from Te Awa-o-te-Atua came up and were armed. On the morning of the 13th, a number of mounted men appeared on the flats driving off horses and cattle, but upon the cavalry turning out they retired. In the evening I found that Te Kooti, having burnt Rauporoa and some 30 or 40 stacks of wheat had withdrawn his entire force further up the valley; Mr. G. Mair brought some men from Te Awa-o-te-Atua, but many of them being unarmed I was not in a position to follow the trail. On the 14th instant, with a small party of cavalry, I advanced about fifteen (15) miles up the valley and found that the enemy had taken the Raungachi road, over the ranges between the Whakatane and Rangitaiki rivers. On my returning to camp I received a letter from Captain Simpson, informing me that he was at Te Awa-o-te-Atua with Ngatipikiao, and also one from Dr. Nesbitt, to the effect that the natives of Paharakeke had received intimation of Te Kooti's approach in their direction. I immediately sent Mr. G. Mair with fifty (50) men to Kokohinau, Tuketu's pah, and wrote to Captain Simpson to move up to the same point. On the 15th, I sent up the Europeans and the rest of the force, with the exception of a detachment of twenty (20) men to occupy Whakatane, remaining myself to await the steamer, which arrived in the afternoon. After meeting and conferring with yourself, I followed and reached Kokohinau at 11 p.m., where I heard that Te Kooti had taken away all the Paharakeke people, Ngatinuku and Warahoe Hapu's, numbering about 40 men, women, and children, and was supposed to be still in the neighbourhood, but whether at Matera on the ranges, or at Otipa on the river, no one could tell. Ngatipikiao and other parties having joined, and the force now numbering about four hundred and fifty (450) men, I determined upon following the enemy; and on the 16th, after ordering up the Whakatane detachment to occupy Kokohinau, marched by two roads, converging upon Waioha. Here we forded the Rangitaiki river, which was very rapid and dangerous, and following up the right bank on the evening of the 17th instant, came upon a camping ground of Te Kooti's, apparently not more than two days old. On the next day, the 18th, we reached Raorao

an out-station of Patuherehere, where the men, now nearly famished, managed to get some potatoes and peaches. At noon the force halted at Horomanga, where a further supply of potatoes was obtained, and at 3 p.m. the march was resumed along the Kubawara plain. Concealment on our part being impossible, I pushed on for Tanaroa and when within two miles, saw a body of about seventy (70) mounted men galloping from the pah towards the Rangitaiki river; under the impression that the Hauhaus had discovered us and were retiring towards Taupo, I pushed forward with the cavalry, and at sunset reached a rising ground about 500 yards from the pah which I saw was full of men. A young fellow called Tikitu who had been taken prisoner by Te Kooti at Otipa, came out to see who we were, and recognising me, came forward; he told me that Te Kooti had not been aware of our approach, and that the mounted party had gone to Motumako to bring Ngatimanawa. He estimated the force in the pah at 100 fighting men besides the Paharakeke and Patuherehere. I had sent a messenger to hurry up the force, and as they arrived I ordered each party to occupy certain positions which would prevent the enemy from retiring in the night. By the time that prayers and speech-making was over it was quite dark, and then Fox refused to move. I urged that, if the positions pointed out were not occupied, the enemy could escape in the dark. He admitted this, and said that it was very probable; but "none of his people knew the ground, and he would not move till daylight." Marsh's people, with Ngatiwhakau, posted by Mr. G. Mair, took up the position assigned to them, and effectually cut off retreat in that direction. Ngatipukeko could not be got nearer than 500 yards; but reduced this distance during the night. The Europeans, under Captain Mair and Sub-Inspector Travers, of course took up the ground allotted to them, and prevented retreat on their side. The Whakatohea and Ngaitai took up ground as well as their ignorance of the locality and the intense darkness would permit. Ngairangituki, who are familiar with the place, would not give any assistance whatever as guides, and I do not know where they got to during the night. About 9 p.m. the mounted men returned from Motumako, and some skirmishing ensued between them and the party under Marsh. My impression is that it was during the confusion created thereby that Te Kooti effected his retreat from the pah, for, shortly after midnight, Ngatipikiao discovered that Tanaroa was empty. In one of the rifle pits was found the still warm body of a Ngatirangitiki native, called Te Tohea, who had been made a prisoner the day previous; the hands were tied, and the face so mutilated by tomahawk wounds as to be scarcely recognisable. Soon after daylight on the 19th the rear guard of the enemy could be seen, from the adjoining heights, ascending a steep hill on the way to Ahikereru, and some horse-looters, getting too near them, were fired upon. The Orawa would not hear of a pursuit; in fact both Europeans and Natives were quite worn out with the privations which they had been compelled to endure. During the day Peraniko and a woman called Maria came in, and informed me that six or seven of the Ngatimanawa were prisoners, and that the rest were scattered; and that, during the skirmish of the previous night, they had been in the custody of the mounted party, who had released them about half way to Ahikereru; they also said that Te Kooti's men were worn out with fatigue, and very much in need of ammunition, and that Te Kooti intended to make Harema, near Ahikereru, his head quarters, from which point he would make raids upon the Bay of Plenty settlements, and in the event of his getting together a large force he would make an attack upon the Wairoa.

In the evening I assembled the natives and urged an advance on Ahikereru, and went so far as to promise an additional shilling per day, but all to no purpose; the feeling among the Arawa chiefs being that, to enter the Urewera country, the pay should be doubled, and that the Rangatirus should receive commissions. The lower class men would not agree to this, but said that the chiefs had no right to put them up for sale, and that all should be paid alike. No amount of argument on my part could produce any effect, for they answered that I was of course anxious for the success of the expedition, because in that case I would get all the credit.

On the 20th we left Tauaroa. And Fox proposing that he should go to Motumako and lay a trap for Te Kooti. I did not object to his doing so, and sent Mr. G. Mair with him. The rest of the force reached Kokohinau at noon on the 21st, and on the morning of the 22nd instant the Opotiki men, with the Whakatohea and Ngaitai, embarked on board the steamer "Clyde," at Te Awa-o-te-Atua, for Opotiki.

On the 23rd instant Mr. G. Mair returned from Matumako, and informed me that, as nothing had been seen or heard of Te Kooti up to the afternoon of the 22nd, he had sent Ngatipikiao home by Parawai. Ngatimanawa had assembled again, and were to leave for Kai Tiriria on the 23rd.

The failure of this expedition may be attributed to the jealousy of some of the Arawa chiefs, coupled with their desire for higher pay.

The behaviour of the Europeans throughout was excellent; unprepared for a long expedition, they bore the hardship of heavy marches, and no commissariat better than the light-footed Maories, and deserve praise.

The complicity of the Urewera generally is now placed beyond doubt. Ngatipukeko state that they recognised Te Whenuanui, Paerau, Ihakara, and other leading chiefs in the attack on Rauparoa, and also Timoti, Te Kaka, Te Iki, and other chiefs of the Whakatohea. The first man killed in the attack on the mill was Te Wirihana, a well-known Taupo chief; he was shot by Jean Garraud, the miller, who killed another of the attacking party before he fell himself. The Hauhaus admit a loss of 13 killed at Whakatane; but there is good reason to believe that they lost double that number. The unfortunate Ngatipukeko are heavy sufferers; their fine wheat crop, their highly-prized mill, their houses, tools, ploughs, and great numbers of their horses and cattle are all gone; they were the most thrifty tribe in

in the district, and now are ruined. Messrs. Simpkins and Milburne have lost everything; they were warned by me at the same time as the late Mr. Pitcairn, but had no opportunity of removing their goods.

Te Kooti's object at present is to get men, and for that reason I think that his next visit will be to the Pahipoto and Patutatahi tribes on the Rangitaiki. With this in view I have left a small party of Arawa at Kokohinau for the present, to assist in the fortification of the pah, which is being reduced in size.

In describing the losses of the Ngatipukeko, I have omitted their list of killed, including the Frenchman, Jean Garraud. They lost eight men, two of whom—Hori Tanni and Heremia Tauteri—were leading chiefs, three women and two children; making a total of 13.

In conclusion I would strongly urge that, to prevent further disaster, no time should be lost in following up Te Kooti, and at the same time punishing the Urewera. As long as Te Kooti makes Ahikereru his head quarters, he is accessible. Should he cross to the Waikato country there would, I fear, be very little hope of ever catching him.

In the event of an expedition being organised, I would suggest that the Arawa should not again be permitted to take the field as a tribe with these Maori Mana, the day of that system appears to me to have gone by; formed into companies and partially drilled they will do good service, but in any other fashion I for one would not care to lead them again.

H. T. Clarke, Esq.,
Civil Commissioner, Tauranga.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. Mair*,
Major Commanding Ex. Force.

Sub-Enclosure 2 in Enclosure 8, in No. 2.

(Important.)

Sir,

Maketu, 15 March 1869, 1 p.m.

I HAVE the honour to report that a native woman has just arrived from Canaan, who states that a messenger named Hemia, brother of Tamhiana belonging to Tapuika, arrived yesterday from Patetere, by way of Rotorua; that the purport of his coming was to acquaint the natives that there was a general rising to take place in the Waikato, and it was their intention to attack Rotorua, Tauranga, and Hennaki, that Te Kooti's proceedings were the commencement of the rising, and not to discredit his report, as the blow had already been struck.

The Civil Commissioner,
Tauranga.

I have &c.
(signed) *Jas. Jno. Piercy*,
Clerk R. M. Court.

Sub-Enclosure 3 in Enclosure 8, in No. 2.

(G. 279.)

INSTRUCTIONS to Captain *St. George*.

Civil Commissioner's Office, Tauranga,
21 March 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your two communications to the Native Minister, of dates and numbers quoted in the margin, both of which I received late yesterday, reporting on the present position of affairs in the Taupo district, and the rumoured intention of Te Kooti to force his way into the Waikato. From information received from the Patetere district from different sources, I have every reason to believe that the report is correct, and that he is acting in concert with a party in the Waikato district.

No. 34. March 12.
No. 38. March 17.

In my opinion it is a matter of the first importance to the Colony that Te Kooti should be prevented from passing over the Waikato with his followers, and that no effort should be spared to prevent his doing so.

You will be better able to judge of Te Kooti's intentions on your return to Taupo.

If you can render Major Mair (who is probably in the neighbourhood of Tauaroa) assistance in his efforts to destroy Te Kooti, or, if you have a reasonable hope of being able to prevent Te Kooti and his party from crossing into the Waikato district, you are authorised to engage the services of every available native for either object, but you are distinctly to understand that the Government wish to avoid anything like a campaign.

The "Tauranga Volunteer Cavalry," under Captain Moorsom, have been instructed by the officer commanding this district to proceed this evening to Rotorna, you will be good enough to furnish him from time to time with the most reliable information you can obtain as to Te Kooti's movements, and give him any other assistance which it is in your power to render.

Captain J. C. St. George,
Tauranga.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Henry T. Clarke*,
Civil Commissioner.

Sub-Enclosure 4 in Enclosure 8, in No. 2.

My dear Sir,
 Tauranga, 22 March 1869, 12½ a.m.
 WE have just received tidings of Major Mair; Te Kooti has succeeded in making his escape into the Ahikereru district, consequently all the arrangements made by us will be held in abeyance.

Captain St. George, Taupo.

Yours, &c.
 (signed) *H. T. Clarke.*

Sub-Enclosure 5 in Enclosure 8, in No. 2.

Sir,
 Kaiteriria, 23 March 1869, 11 a.m.
 I ARRIVED at Karere yesterday morning. Kemp and his men were there waiting for my arrival. Kemp tells me that Te Kooti is at Motumako; at any rate, a part of his force is there, and the remainder no further than Tanaroa. On my arrival at Karere I sent Kemp and his party on to Rerewhakaaitu, and also sent Rewi and his people there (some of Rewi's were already there). There are now at Rerewhakaaitu 135 men. I wrote to Poihipi and Hohepa to meet me at Tenpokoopo, near Rerewhakaaitu, with as many armed men as they could muster. This was all done before hearing of the return of the cavalry to Tauranga. I told Kemp yesterday that Major Mair had sent word that Te Kooti had retired to Ahikereru; Kemp says that he did not, but has again returned to Motumako, some of Rewi's scouts being chased by Te Kooti's people there.

I believe that Te Kooti will try to pass to Waikato, probably by Waistapeo or Paeroa. I have written to Taupo to have all canoes taken out of the way, which will delay him if he tries above the Niho-o-te-Kiore; pending further orders, I shall try to prevent him.

I rode to Mouria last night to meet you, and there heard that you had returned with the cavalry. Your letter (22nd date) by Maunsell I have only this moment received, but then all my instructions to the natives were given previously. I have just returned from Mouria, and find all my orders carried out. I start now to join Kemp and Rewi at Rerewhakaaitu. I hope that you will think I shall do right in dismissing these men under the above circumstances. On my arrival at Rerewhakaaitu I shall go myself and find out Te Kooti's actual whereabouts.

The Taupo natives send word that Kooti has said that "Tauranga (on Taupo Lake) will be his resting-place;" my opinion is that he will not stop there.

I have, &c.
 (signed) *Jno. C. St. George.*

I send this by Mr. Hallett, to whom I have promised pay; no natives to be got here to carry letters.

H. T. Clarke, Esq., Civil Commissioner.

Sub-Enclosure 6 in Enclosure 8, in No. 2.

(G. 284.)

Civil Commissioner's Office, Tauranga,
 25 March 1869.

Sir,
 I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your communication of the 23rd instant, acquainting me with your intended proceedings.

The whole story of Te Kooti's having returned to Motumako is simply untrue. Mr. Gilbert Mair, with the Ngatipikiao and Ngaitirangitahi, occupied Motumako from Saturday morning, 20th, till Monday afternoon, 22nd instant, and not a sign of Te Kooti's party was seen either there or at Tanaroa.

I regret that, after being aware of the contents of Major Mair's communication conveying the intelligence of Te Kooti having returned to Ahikereru, that any steps should have been taken which will involve the Government in a heavy outlay, without a hope of accomplishing anything.

Should Te Kooti really attempt to force a passage across the Waikato, every means should be used to prevent him.

I have, &c.
 (signed) *H. T. Clarke,*
 Civil Commissioner.

Captain St. George.

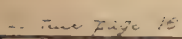
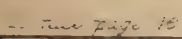
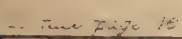
... True Page 10

... True Page 10

... True Page 10

... True Page 10

... True Page 10



Enclosure 9, in No. 2.

(D. 222.)

Civil Commissioner's Office, Tauranga,
30 March 1869.

Encl. 9, in No. 2.

Sir,

IN continuation of my last report, of date and number quoted in the margin, I have the honour to acquaint you that further information has been received of Te Kooti's present position and probable movements.

26/3/69,
D. 221.

It appears that three young men who have been detained by Te Kooti succeeded in eluding his surveillance, and escaped to Motumako, where they found Captain St. George, with a force of Arawas.

Paui, one of the young men, made his statement to Captain St. George, which is shortly given in a report from that gentleman, a copy of which is herewith enclosed.

Tamati, another of the youngmen who escaped, arrived at Te Awa-o-te-Atua on the night of the 26th instant. Mr. Gilbert Mair took his statement down in writing, which I also enclose.

In the main the two statements agree with regard to Te Kooti's present position and his probable future movements. It is clear that he is short of ammunition, and it is very likely he will make sudden attacks on small detached parties. His having so many mounted men will enable him to do this with rapidity.

As I stated in my last report he has a choice of movements. He can fall upon the coast settlements. If in force he can attack Taupo with advantage, or he can act offensively in the rear of the Arawa settlements in the lake district.

Having been informed that it was the intention of the Arawas stationed at Ohiwa to abandon that post, and being impressed with the necessity of holding it if possible, in order to support as well as keep open one communication by land with Opotiki, I visited them on the 28th instant in the steamer "Clyde."

In my conference with them they represented to me, that with a force of forty (40) men (the minimum according to their engagement with the Government) in these disturbed times, it was impossible for them to undertake to hold Ohiwa, especially as Rakuraku with the Upokorehe had gone over to the enemy. I asked how it happened that the whole force of 70 men was not there. They replied that many of the force at first raised had left the place in disgust. That in their position they were isolated from trade, and that it was unreasonable to expect that men, women, and children, could live for two years without clothes. That it was this state of things that had caused many to leave, and the present disturbed state of the country, superadded to their other difficulties, had made it a matter of necessity for them to abandon the place.

From my own personal knowledge I can state that the complaint made by these people is well founded, and after consultation with Major Mair, who was present at the latter part of the conference, I decided and promised to keep them on full pay for two weeks, on condition that they thoroughly destroyed or brought away all Rakuraku's kaingas and stores of food, which latter I understand are great, and that after that they would receive two shillings (2 s.) per diem, subject to the approval of the Government. On these terms they engaged to stop, to raise their force to seventy (70) men, and to put the place in a thorough state of defence. Acting on the belief that in the occupation of Ohiwa, in a great measure depends the safety of Opotiki, I desire the concurrence of the Government in this matter.

I left Ohiwa last evening (29th), arriving here at eight o'clock a.m.

On the eve of my leaving for Ohiwa a messenger was sent to me from Maingatapu (in Tauranga), to inform me that Maihi Pohopohu, Hakaraia's nephew, had again made his appearance. The Maingatapu natives, wishing to act rightly, desired my advice. I told them "to return and request Maiki to leave; that with our knowledge of his proceedings, the active part he had taken, in connexion with his uncle Hakaraia, in creating disturbance not only in this but in other districts, I could not but view with suspicion and distrust his present assurances of peace and goodwill; that when the country was comparatively quiet, he declined to come in; and that after his communication with Ngaiterangi, wherein he said, 'that with separation from the pakeha alone was life,' I could not look upon him as a friend. I, therefore, desired that he should go away in peace."

On Sunday, the 28th inst., the Venerable Archdeacon Brown visited Maingatapu in his capacity as missionary, and it was reported to me that he had an interview with Maihi. I called upon the archdeacon this morning, with the view of obtaining a correct account of what passed between them. The archdeacon obligingly gave me the following account, "That on Sunday he went to hold service with the Maingatapu natives; that hearing that Maihi was in the settlement, he entered several of the native whares in search of him, and that he was told in every instance that Maihi had gone away that morning. The native deacon who accompanied the archdeacon found means of discovering his whereabouts, and induced him to meet him.

"Maihi gave the archdeacon to believe that I had written him a letter which was 'a slap in the face'; that the letter to the Ngaiterangi attributed to him, in which the sentence I had quoted was contained, was a forgery, and that it had been written by Hohepa Hikutaia. That as to information, we could get plenty if the 'friendly natives' would only divulge it. And as a proof of his good intention he stated that Waikato was to be attacked on Friday (26th) by Ihaka and Te Tapihema (there was another chief named which the

archdeacon could not recollect). Alexandra was to be the point to be attacked. The natives at Taupo had risen. That Tauranga would not be attacked for the present. That that would depend upon the contingency of Hakaraia and Te Kooti making peace (really I imagine coming to terms). This is the substance of what passed."

To show what dependence can be placed on this man's statements, I would remark that I have never written him a letter. That I am quite satisfied that the letter to the Ngaiterangi is no forgery, but is in Maihi's handwriting, having carefully compared it with other letters of his, records of the office.

It is rather remarkable that he should have volunteered the statement of the attack upon Waikato. It does seem that the Hauhaus are doing all they can to puzzle and mystify us in every possible way.

Finding that the steamer "Clyde" is no longer needed, it is my intention to send her back to Auckland immediately.

I have, &c.,
(signed) *Henry J. Clarke,*
Civil Commissioner.

P.S.—I also enclose my reply to Captain St. George's communication of 26th inst.

The Under Secretary,
Native Department.

Enclosure 10 in No. 2.

EXTRACT from "Wellington Independent," of the 13th April 1869.

Encl. 10, in No. .

LATEST FROM HAWKE'S BAY.

[By Electric Telegraph.]

"Napier, Monday.

"THE native lad who came in to Napier this morning, says that Mohaka pahs were taken by Kooti on Sunday morning. Kooti got possession by professing friendliness; then set to and killed the natives in the pah, 40, chiefly women and children; 13 got away; the rest are believed to be killed. Te Kooti was fired at in the pah by two natives at close quarters; the result is not known. The Hauhaus lost 12 killed. The settlers' houses were burnt. Kooti took 16½ casks of ammunition and some rifles."

The foregoing is a summary of the latest telegrams.

The following telegram was received last night by D. McLean, Esq. :—

"Napier, Monday 5 p.m.

"Some fugitive natives have arrived, who report that their pah was taken by Kooti on Sunday morning, after having obtained possession by professing friendliness. Immediately on getting inside, he commenced murdering the natives in the pah, killing four instantly. Thirteen succeeded in making their escape, but the remainder are supposed to have been killed. The Hauhaus had 12 men killed, while Kooti himself was fired at by two men at close quarters, but with what result is not known.

"Lavin, Sims, and Guinness, with their families are missing, and supposed to be murdered.

"The houses of the settlers are all burned.

"The women and children of the Wairau have been brought in by the schooner 'Murriwei.'"

The following private telegram has been placed at our disposal :—

"Napier, April 12.

"Volunteer and militia ordered on service to Mohaka, 40 miles from Napier. All the officers are away but myself. It is not known when they will return."

[The following appeared in "Independent" extras on Monday.]

WE have been kindly favoured by the Government with the following telegrams, which arrived last night.

"Napier, Sunday morning.

"About seven p.m. last (Saturday) Mr. Davis came in from Petane, reporting that a man had arrived there with accounts that Hauhaus attacked Mohaka in the morning.

"About 10 o'clock p.m. the Mohaka settler Stark, came in and gave an account of what had happened up to the time he left. His story was that about 5 a.m. (on Saturday) he heard firing, and rode across the river to the pah, when the natives told him the Hauhaus were attacking them. Stark then recrossed the river to his own house, and says he was fired on by three Hauhaus near his stock yard, and he made his way to the beach, and saw Hudson, who told him that Sim had gone to bring away his family. He also saw Henrici and another launching the whaleboat. He then rode off for Napier, and gave the alarm to the settlers on the road. It was about 9 a.m. when we left Mohaka, and he saw some of the whares on fire, with Hauhaus on both sides of the river, firing at the pah at long distances; up to the time he left he saw no one killed or wounded.

"About two o'clock on Sunday morning the whaleboat arrived at Napier with seven men. They confirm Stark's report.

"Armstrong saw about 30 men marching with a flag in regular order for the pah.

"The whaleboat has been sent from Napier to Mohaka for intelligence.

"Colonel Lambert with about 400 militia and volunteers and constabulary have marched to Petane. The cavalry will push on, and will be followed by the infantry if the enemy makes a stand. The mounted constabulary under Captain Richardson left Waipukurau this morning to join Colonel Lambert.

"Great credit is due to Mr. Henry Russell and Colonel Lambert for the excellence of their arrangements; and the spirit of the troops is admirable; as the militia and volunteers passed through the town headed by the band their appearance was quite imposing.

"There have been reports about a massacre of Europeans, but these are not authenticated and are not believed. There is no panic at Napier, and the inhabitants look on this day's movement as a triumph of self-reliance.

"10.20 p.m.

"The scout, a half-caste stationed under Ensign Lavin at Mohaka, who lives about five miles up the river from its mouth, has just come in. At present it is exceedingly gratifying to report that several of the missing Europeans, for whose safety we trembled, have arrived at Petane this evening, viz., Mr. Sim, wife and six children, George Bee, Samuel Holloway, and George Farrer. The scout reports that at the distance of a mile he saw a native pah in flames on the opposite side of the river to Lavin's, and about half an hour afterwards Lavin's house. He thinks, however, that Lavin would have time to escape with his wife and two children. The half-caste woman was in one of the pahas when attacked by the Hauhaus, and escaped down the river in a canoe. Were fired upon, and lost an old man and two children killed, and a woman wounded. She heard an old man cry to get out the ammunition from one of the pahas and set fire to the whares, which was done, but does not know the fate of the ammunition. She left the pah and found the boat. This woman thinks a considerable number of native women, children and old men, have fallen victims and that it was a party of Te Waru's people.

"The affair, so far as the Europeans are concerned, looks much better now than was hoped for."

His Honor Donald M'Lean, Superintendent of Hawke's Bay, favoured us with the following telegram received last night:—

"Henrici arrived from Mohaka in a boat. He saw 30 or 40 Maoris marching four deep down to Paora Kerpu's pah, with a flag flying. There were 14 casks of ammunition in the pah. He afterwards saw smoke at the pah, and at Pearce's house.

"The Hauhaus were supposed to be living in Hudson's house.

"Hudson and Stark were fired on near the residence of the latter—all settlers at Waikare.

"The Arapawanui are coming in; M'Kinnon and Stark have also arrived.

"The Paora men are with the Wairoa expedition, only an old man being left to defend the pah."

— No. 3. —

No. 3.

(No. 52.)

Governor Sir
G. F. Bowen,
G.C.M.G., to the
Earl Granville,
K.G.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G., to the
Earl *Granville*, K.G.

2 May 1869.

Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
2 May 1869.

My Lord,

(Received 12 July 1869.)

My return to Wellington for a few hours with the Duke of Edinburgh, on his Royal Highness's voyage from Dunedin to Auckland, enables me to transmit, in continuation of my Despatch, No. 49,* of the 12th ult., the enclosed Memorandum by the Minister for Colonial Defence, showing the progress of events in New Zealand.

* Page 2.

Enclosure.

2. While we have to deplore a fresh raid of Te Kooti and his followers, on the east coast of the North Island, the result of the adjourned meeting of the so-called "king natives" in the Upper Waikato, appears to be very satisfactory. In addition to what is stated in Colonel Haultain's Memorandum, a telegram, dated 30th April, has just been received, by way of Auckland, from Mr. Searanck, the Resident Magistrate in the Waikato, who had been invited to be present at this important conference—a fact in itself favourable to the prospects of peace. The great meeting took place on 26th April. There were about seventeen hundred (1,700) armed men present, besides some friendly natives, and a number of women and children; above three thousand five hundred (3,500) persons in all. The speech of King Tawhiao (though, as usual, couched in ambiguous language) and those of Rewi and of the other leading chiefs, were very pacific in tone. The Maori King appears to have also stated that he would take further time for consultation as to whether he would consent to meet the Duke of Edinburgh. The large majority of those assembled repudiated all connection with the savage atrocities perpetrated by the bands of Titokowaru and Te Kooti.

3. Nothing can be absolutely certain in dealing with a race liable, as are the Maories, to be actuated by sudden and fanatical impulses. But I am assured that my letter to King Tawhiao, of which a copy was transmitted with my Despatch, No. 32,† of the 12th March ult., and the other measures then reported, have produced a good and lasting impression. I proceed to Auckland tomorrow, where I shall again have the honour of entertaining the Duke of Edinburgh. I shall also, while there, be nearer than at Wellington to the principal centres of the Maori population, and ready to take advantage of any peaceful overture, and of any opening for the exercise of the personal influence of the Governor, through his presence, at native meetings, or otherwise. No exertion or sacrifice for the benefit of the public service shall be wanting on my part, henceforward as heretofore, so far as may be permitted by the constitutional limits of the authority of the representative of the Queen in a Colony possessing Parliamentary Government, and in which the practical control of native affairs, and of the Colonial forces, has been transferred to the local ministry for the time being.

4. After the final departure of the Duke of Edinburgh from New Zealand, I shall return to the seat of Government at Wellington, for the annual Session of the Colonial Parliament, which will begin early next month. I have requested my Responsible Advisers to cause me to be furnished with detailed returns (in addition to the general reports submitted on the 7th December and 7th January ult., and in many other despatches,) respecting the condition of the disturbed districts, the state of the Colonial troops, and other subjects, respecting which your Lordship may probably desire to be kept informed, though the Imperial Government no longer claims any control over the internal affairs of this Colony. I trust that the returns to which I now allude, may be ready for transmission by the June mail.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. F. Bowen.*

† Vide previous
Papers (Part I.,
War), page 373.

Enclosure in No. 3.

MEMORANDUM by Colonel *Haultain*.

Encl. in No. 3.

Wellington, 1 May 1869.

SINCE the date (10th of April) of the last Memorandum of military operations against the rebel Maories, another massacre has taken place in the province of Hawke's Bay. A party of Hauhaus, headed by Te Kooti, made a descent from the mountains near Lake Waikare-moana, surprised a small settlement at the mouth of the Mohaka river, about 45 miles north-east of Napier, and treacherously murdered seven Europeans (including Mr. Lavin, a justice of the peace, and officer of militia, his wife and three children), and 57 natives, chiefly women and children. Their object evidently was to obtain a small quantity of ammunition that had been entrusted to the friendly natives; they succeeded in carrying off two-and-a-half kegs of rifle cartridges, but the remainder was secured in a small pah by a few of the friendlies, who, reinforced by a party from Wairoa, under the chief Ihaka Whanga, held their position for two days, until the Hauhaus retreated, having lost seven or eight of their men, and it is generally believed by the natives that Te Kooti himself was one of the killed.

Immediately on hearing of the attack on Mohaka, the whole of the Napier Militia were assembled under arms, and with the greatest promptness 400 men were pushed on for the relief of the place, but found on arrival that the enemy had fallen back towards the mountains.

The resources of the Colony are heavily strained by the renewal of outrages on this part of the coast, but Ministers have deemed it necessary to exhaust every means at their disposal in the endeavour to exterminate this band of cold-blooded murderers, and to chastise the tribes who have sheltered and succoured them; they have therefore moved Colonel Whitmore from the west coast with 500 of the armed constabulary to the Bay of Plenty, and with about the same number of Arawas, and other friendly natives; he is now marching in two columns, by different routes, into the heart of the Uriwera country, whilst a third column, collected at Wairoa, will advance on the same point from an opposite direction.

The success of the expedition will depend, under Providence, on the state of the weather; the season is far advanced, and the country is rugged, wooded, mountainous, and almost impracticable for baggage animals; but similar difficulties were encountered and overcome at Ngatapa, and it is anxiously hoped that the same energy and determination that was displayed there may again be triumphant, and a heavy blow struck before other tribes are drawn into rebellion.

(signed) *T. M. Haultain*.His Excellency the Governor,
&c. &c. &c.

P.S.—By reports that have just been received from Auckland, it appears that the tone of the speeches at the large native meeting recently called by the king at Tokongamutu, had been more satisfactory than was anticipated, though some excitement had been caused by the intelligence of Colonel Whitmore's move into the interior. The Resident Magistrate of Waikato, Mr. Searanche, was present at the meeting, which was attended by nearly 1,700 men, including some friendly natives.

2 May 1869.

T. M. Haultain.

Despatches from the Secretary of State.

— No. 1. —

No. 1.

(No. 73.)

The Earl Granville, K.G., to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

18 June 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl Granville, K.G., to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 18 June 1869.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches, mentioned in the margin, with their enclosures, relating to the progress of the war with the natives.

No. 37. 20 March 1869. *Vide* previous Papers (Part I., War), page 380.

No. 41. 29 March 1869. Ditto, page 391.

No. 49. 12 April 1869, page 1.

I am glad to learn that, in Colonel Whitmore's opinion, Tito Kowaru's influence is destroyed, and to perceive that Colonel Whitmore expresses a high opinion of the courage and efficiency of the force under his command.

I sincerely regret that the intelligence from the East Coast is not only less encouraging, but includes an account of another deplorable massacre at Mohaka.

I observe with much satisfaction the courage and efficiency of some of the friendly natives, and particularly of the chief Te Kepa.

I have, &c.

(signed) Granville.

— No. 2. —

No. 2.

(No. 82.)

The Earl Granville, K.G., to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

10 July 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl Granville, K.G., to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 10 July 1869.

WITH reference to my Despatch, No. 75,* of the 18th ultimo, I have the honour to inform you that Commodore Lambert has incurred the censure of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for having ordered Captain Piers, commanding the "Himalaya," to return empty to Australia from New Zealand, without having first consulted with you or the principal military officer in the Colony, as to the practicability of removing the 2/18th Regiment.

* *Vide* previous Papers (Part I., War), page 435.

I have, &c.

(signed) Granville.

— No. 3. —

No. 3.

(No. 83.)

The Earl Granville, K.G., to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

12 July 1869.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl Granville, K.G., to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 12 July 1869.

WITH reference to your Despatch, No. 19,† of the 9th February, I have to inform you that the Secretary of State for War has, on my recommendation, directed 2,000 Snider rifles, with the usual proportion of ammunition, to be handed over immediately to the Crown Agents for shipment to New Zealand, with a view to their issue to the Colonial volunteers, on the conditions hitherto in force.

† *Vide* previous Paper (Part I., War), page 353.

Colonial Office Letter, 27 April. *Vide* previous Paper (Part I., War), page 409. 1869, page 490.

War Office Letter, 23 June. Same Papers, page 494.

Colonial Office, 3 July. Same Paper, page 495.

I annex, for your information, copies of the Correspondence which has passed on the subject with the War Office.

I have, &c.

(signed) Granville.

— No. 4. —

(No. 84.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

No. 4.
The Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

13 July 1869.

• Page 1.

Sir,

Downing-street, 13 July 1869.

I HAVE received your Despatch No. 44,* of the 3rd of April last, conveying a recommendation in favour of Colonel George Stoddart Whitmore, of the New Zealand Colonial forces, for the distinction of a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, in consideration of his military services in the Colony.

I have before remarked with satisfaction on the skill and energy with which Colonel Whitmore has conducted the military operations which have been entrusted to him, and I have had much pleasure in submitting his name to the Queen for this mark of the Royal approval, which Her Majesty has graciously directed me to offer him.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville*.

Other Correspondence.

— No. 1. —

COPY of a LETTER from *J. P. C. Brown*, Esq., to the Right Hon.
W. E. Gladstone, M.P.

No. 1.
J. P. C. Brown, Esq., to the Right Hon. *W. E. Gladstone*, M.P.

25 June 1869.

Sir,

Whitehaven, 25 June 1869.

I VENTURE most respectfully to call your attention to existing circumstances in New Zealand. My excuse for so doing is in the fact that near and dear friends of mine are resident there, who were induced to go to the Colony 30 years ago with the certainty of receiving the protection of the Home Government; and they view with dismay the recent policy of the Government, which seems to indicate that such protection is to be withdrawn. I have asked the Member for this borough (Mr. G. C. Bentinck) to bring the matter before the House of Commons, in the hope of eliciting a reply which would have the effect of allaying the fears of the Colonists, and also showing the hostile natives that the mother country would still afford that protection and assistance to our countrymen which it has always done (notably so in the Abyssinian case); and this assurance would probably do much towards putting an end to the horrible barbarities and massacres which are now so frequently taking place in the Colony.

Mr. Bentinck, however, says, "in the existing state of things, and of the Session, it would be useless to attempt to get up a debate, which must fall flat, unless indeed the subject was taken up by some individual of great authority." Under these circumstances, I venture to appeal to your universally recognised sense of right, to have some authoritative announcement of the policy of the Government towards this, at present, prosperous and loyal Colony, made; sincerely hoping it may be of such a nature as may remove the alarm and apprehension under which the Colonists at present labour. I beg your attention to a protest published on the 18th instant, signed by Sir George Grey, late Governor of New Zealand, and others who have been officially connected with the Colony, whose opinions and statements I hope will have sufficient weight with you to secure your attention to this subject. In this protest (which I enclose for facility of reference) Earl *Granville*'s Despatch is referred to in terms

which I fully believe the facts warrant, and which Despatch (in the absence of any assurance from the Imperial Government of protection and assistance to the colony) is calculated to promote the evils which no one can help deploring.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. P. C. Brown.*

Enclosure in No. 1.

London, 18 June 1869.

WE, the undersigned persons, who have been officially connected with the Legislature and Government of the Colony of New Zealand, venture to take this public notice of a Despatch from Earl Granville to the Governor of New Zealand, dated the 21st March ult., in reference to an application made, on behalf of that Colony, for assistance in its present dangers.

We feel justified in taking this step, because we personally had a share in the transactions to which the despatch relates; and because the Colony has no authorised political organ in this country. That department of Government (the Colonial Office) to which the Colony would naturally look for protection, becomes itself the instrument of wrong.

In making this public protest, we disclaim all intention of reflecting on Earl Granville. We have regretted to see that for some time past each successive Secretary of State, on assuming the seals of the Colonial Department, has been led by wrong information to attach his name to some Despatch, the allegations of which being erroneous, and the tone irritating, if not insulting, the Colonial Government has been forced into a position of hostility with the Colonial Minister, whilst it has always been the earnest desire of the Colonists, in the most friendly and loyal spirit, to aid that high officer in the discharge of his onerous and difficult duties.

We regard the allegations, expressed and implied, in Lord Granville's Despatch, as calculated deeply to injure the European population of New Zealand in the estimation of their fellow-countrymen in Great Britain, to inflame the passions of the natives already in arms against the Government, to produce disaffection among those who are friendly, to drive those who are neutral or wavering into the hostile ranks, and at the same time to create a bitter feeling of hostility on the part of the Colonists towards the Government of the Mother country, which it is to be feared may become a national tradition.

Its publication in England at the present time was unjust, because the Colonists, not having had time to reply to it, are thus condemned unheard, and suffer prejudice, which it may be difficult, if not impossible, to remove, from groundless charges of the gravest kind, circulated without refutation.

We regard the Despatch itself as fraught with danger to the Colony. The moment it becomes known in the Colony it will be interpreted by natives, and circulated amongst their fellow-countrymen. This will occur simultaneously with the removal of the last regiment. Our friendly native allies will thus be told that the Queen has withdrawn the protection to which they have been accustomed to look, in the last resort, in the part they have taken in support of the Queen's Government, against their own countrymen, whilst the whole body of the natives will be taught to regard the Colonists of New Zealand as their oppressors, who have brought their present dangers on themselves by neglect of their obligations, and wrongful usurpations of native land; and they will learn to regard, under the sanction of Imperial authority, the massacre of missionaries, women, and children, as mere acts of reprisal.

We declare, from our personal knowledge, that the allegations so conveyed or implied against the Colonial Government are without foundation.

Equally groundless is the imputation implied in the Despatch, that the Colonists are not exerting themselves to the utmost in their own defence.

We regard the action thus taken by the Imperial Government, accompanied by an absolute refusal of aid to the Colony under any circumstances, as in the highest degree ungenerous. It is the first time in British history that Great Britain has insultingly refused assistance to her countrymen in danger, which she has herself been instrumental in creating.

We declare that the repudiation of the plain obligations entered into by treaty on Her Majesty's behalf with the natives of New Zealand, upon the faith of which they permitted us to colonise their country, is inconsistent with British honour, and it is our belief that such repudiation will be subversive, in the native mind, of all confidence in the good faith of the European race.

We

We protest that the statement made in the Despatch, to the effect that all responsibility arising out of those obligations was transferred to the Colonists at their own demand, is at variance with the circumstances. We feel surprised that such a statement should be made in disregard of the formal memorial of the General Assembly of New Zealand in 1862, expressly declining to accept such responsibility.

Lastly, we declare with sorrow our conviction that the policy which is being pursued towards New Zealand will have the effect of alienating the affections of Her Majesty's loyal subjects in that country, and is calculated to drive the Colony out of the Empire.

(signed) *G. Grey*,
Late Governor of New Zealand.
Chas. Clifford,
Late Speaker of the House of Representatives.
Henry Sewell,
Formerly Colonial Secretary, and late Attorney
General of New Zealand.
H. A. Atkinson,
Late Minister of Colonial Defence.
J. Logan Campbell,
Late Member of the Executive Council, and
Superintendent of the Province of Auckland.

— No. 2. —

COPY of a LETTER from the Under Secretary of State for War to the
Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Under Secretary
for War to Under
Secretary for
Colonies.

Sir,

War Office, 5 July 1869.

5 July 1869.

IN reply to your letter of the 3rd instant, I am desired to request that you will acquaint Earl Granville that Mr. Cardwell has had much pleasure, on the recommendation of his Lordship, in directing 2,000 Snider rifles, with the usual proportion of ammunition, to be handed over immediately to the Crown Agents for shipment to New Zealand, with a view to the issue of them to the Colonial volunteers on the conditions hitherto in force.

I have, &c.
(signed) *H. K. Storks*.

— No. 3. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *G. Grey*, Sir *C. Clifford*, *H. Sewell*, Esq.,
Major *Atkinson*, and *R. Campbell*, Esq., to the Right Honourable the
Earl *Granville*, K.G.

3, Adelaide-place, London Bridge,
5 July 1869.

No. 3.
Sir *G. Grey*, &c.
to the Right Hon.
the Earl *Granville*, K.G.

5 July 1869.

My Lord,

MR. WATERHOUSE has called our attention to a letter addressed to him by Mr. Monsell, dated the 3rd instant,* which contains so important an error that we feel it a duty to your Lordship to point it out.

Your Lordship is pleased to say, in justification of the immediate removal of the 18th Regiment from New Zealand, "that Her Majesty's Government has felt bound to measure the real importance of the presence of Her Majesty's troops in New Zealand by the deliberate acts of the Government and Legislature, who alone in this respect can effectually represent the colonists."

In reply to this, we would observe that the House of Representatives of New Zealand, on the 2nd October 1868, upon the motion of the Colonial Secretary, declared their deliberate opinion,—

"That the removal of the 18th Regiment, in the condition of the Northern Settlement, would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maories, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty's Government." They therefore prayed that the departure of the regiment should be delayed.

This took place when the Legislature was entirely unaware that your Lord-

* *Vide* previous
Paper (Part I.,
War), page 523.

* *Vide* H. C., No. 218 of 1869. ship was about to write your Despatch of the 21st March ultimo,* which, as we have already pointed out, must tend to aggravate the dangers insisted on by the New Zealand Legislature.

Our earnest appeal to your Lordship was that the regiment should be left in the Colony, at least until the effects produced by your Lordship's Despatch should have died away, which appeal was in entire consonance with the expressed wish of the Government and Legislature of New Zealand.

We enclose a copy of the resolution of the House of Representatives, and of a similar resolution adopted by the Legislative Council; also a Memorandum by the Colonial Premier, dated the 12th February 1869, in which he states, "That the removal of the 18th Regiment, at that time, would in fact stimulate an internecine war of races."

An additional reason which has urged us at once to address your Lordship on the subject is, that there is still time by telegraph to order that the regiment should be retained in New Zealand, so that the great risk which must be incurred in its removal after the receipt of your Lordship's Despatch of the 21st March last may be avoided.

We have, &c.
(signed) *G. Grey.*
Chas. Clifford.
Henry Sewell.
H. A. Atkinson.
Robert Campbell.

Enclosure 1, in No. 3.

Encl. 1, in No. 3. RESOLUTION by the House of Representatives of New Zealand, Friday, 2nd October 1868.

Resolved,—THAT the removal of the 18th Regiment in the present condition of the Northern Settlements would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maoris, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty's Government; that the Colony has for many years past constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling, the condition on which the retention of an Imperial regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon, of the 1st of December 1866; that this House therefore respectfully prays his Excellency the Governor to take steps for delaying the departure of the 18th Regiment until the subject shall be referred to the Imperial Government.

On motion of the Honourable Mr. Stafford—

Resolved,—That Mr. Speaker do forward the resolution to which this House has come, to his Excellency the Governor, and pray that his Excellency do transmit the same to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Enclosure 2, in No. 3.

Encl. 2, in No. 3.

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, Wednesday, 5th August 1868.

RESOLUTION moved by the Honourable Colonel Kenny, and question was proposed—

That a respectful address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, praying that, if within his discretion, the embarkation of the only Imperial regiment now serving in New Zealand may be delayed until his Excellency shall have placed the present state of the Colony before the Imperial Government, and have received instructions thereon.

Debate arose thereupon; and the question being put, it passed in the affirmative.

Ordered,—That the above resolution be transmitted to his Excellency the Governor by the Honourable the Speaker.

Enclosure 3, in No. 3.

MEMORANDUM by Mr. Stafford, Prime Minister of New Zealand, dated Wellington, 12th February 1869, will be found printed as an enclosure to Governor Sir G. F. Bowen's Despatch, No. 18, of 8th February 1869.—(*Vide* previous Paper, page 351.)

— No. 4. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *Frederic Rogers*, Bart., to Sir *George Grey*, Sir *Charles Clifford*, *Henry Sewell*, Esq.; Major *Atkinson*, and *Robert Campbell*, Esq.

No. 4.

Sir F. Rogers,
Bart., to Sir G.
Grey, &c.

13 July 1869.

Gentlemen,

Downing-street, 13 July 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th instant,* pointing out what you state to be an error in the letter addressed to Mr. Waterhouse from this Department on the 3rd instant, on the subject of the removal of the 18th Regiment from New Zealand. * Page 25.

His Lordship thinks that perhaps the best mode of answering your present letter will be by transmitting to you a copy of one addressed by his direction to Mr. Magniac, from whom he had received a communication of a like character.

8 July, page 28.

With reference to the Resolutions of the two Houses of the General Assembly which you enclose, I am desired to draw your attention to the following extract from a Despatch addressed by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos to Sir George Bowen, on 1st December last.† That Despatch was written on receipt of the Resolutions of the two Houses, and the last paragraph of the Extract has reference to them. Lord Granville concurs in what appears to be the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos' opinion as to their effect and significance.

† *Vide* previous
Paper (Part I.,
War), page 422.

"In a Memorandum of Mr. Stafford, which accompanied Sir George Grey's Despatch, No. 47,‡ of 27th April 1867, it is stated that 'they' (the Ministers), 'accept the removal of the troops and the consequences': and again, 'in his Memorandum to yourself, dated as lately as the 8th August last, Mr. Stafford observed, with reference to certain Resolutions passed by the Legislative Council, praying that the embarkation of the regiment might be delayed, 'that since October 1865 Mr. Stafford has declined to advise that Imperial troops should be employed in the field, or to accede on behalf of the Colony to any formal conditions on which the single regiment now in New Zealand should be retained.'"

‡ *Vide* previous
Paper (Part I.,
War), page 23.

"'Mr. Stafford does not now propose to depart from the course which, as indicated above, has been consistently pursued for the last three years.'"

"The Government and Legislature of New Zealand might have withdrawn from the position thus taken by Mr. Stafford, and have sought, if they considered the emergency so great, to retain the services of a portion of Her Majesty's troops while organising their own force, on the conditions on which those troops are retained in the neighbouring Australian Colonies. They, however, have not seen ground to take this course, but have merely requested that a British regiment may be allowed to remain in the Colony without any condition whatever."

As to Mr. Stafford's Memorandum of February 1869, Lord Granville observes, that he states that the grounds on which the Colony has repeatedly declined to pay any large subsidy for the services of Imperial troops remain unaltered.

This language would hardly be used by a gentleman who considered it indispensable to the safety of the Colony that the troops should remain there.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers*.

— No. 5. —

No. 5.
C. Magniac, Esq.,
M.P., to the Earl
Granville, K.G.

7 July 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from *Charles Magniac*, Esq., M.P., to the
Earl *Granville*, K.G.

My Lord,

49, Upper Grosvenor-street, 7 July 1869.

IN the belief that there is some misapprehension on the part of the Government as to the extent of the request lately made by gentlemen connected with the Colony of New Zealand in regard to the withdrawal of the troops, I beg to be allowed to explain that it was neither contemplated nor desired that the regiment now there should remain for the purpose of taking part in the war; but merely that their departure should be delayed so as not to take place during the moment of excitement consequent on the publication of the Despatch of the 21st March.*

* *Vide* H. C., No.
218 of 1869.

Compliance with this request will in no way involve the general principle of the withdrawal of the British troops, and will put the country to no extra expense, but will avoid unnecessary aggravation of the present difficult position of the Government of the Colony.

On grounds of humanity also it is desirable to avoid forcing the Colonists and the natives into such a position of antagonism as will render no settlement possible short of the destruction of one or the other; and it is believed that the present proposal, if complied with, at any rate affords room for hope that such a catastrophe may be averted.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Charles Magniac*.

— No. 6. —

No. 6.
Right Hon. W.
Monsell, M.P., to C.
Magniac, Esq.,
M.P.

8 July 1869.

COPY of a LETTER from the Right Hon. *W. Monsell*, M.P., to
Charles Magniac, Esq., M.P.

Sir,

Downing-street, 8 July 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge your letter of the 7th instant, in which you request that the regiment now in New Zealand may be detained there, so that its departure may not take place during the moment of excitement consequent on the publication of his Lordship's Despatch of the 21st of May.†

Lord Granville cannot admit that the publication in New Zealand of a Despatch arising out of an argumentative statement made by the Treasurer of New Zealand and not containing the expression of any novel opinion, or the announcement of any unexpected decision, is calculated to produce among the Maori population any such excitement as would justify Her Majesty's Government in postponing the execution of a measure repeatedly announced by them, and long expected by the population of the Colony.

Indeed he fears that such a postponement on such grounds would be taken to indicate an unsettled policy on the part of the Home Government, and might encourage the Colonists in the dangerous error of relying on the support of Great Britain instead of their own energy, justice, and prudence.

But apart from these considerations, his Lordship finds on communicating with the War office and Admiralty, that the explicit instructions long since issued to the military and naval officers on the spot, are such as to ensure that the regiment will have been embarked before any telegraphic message now sent from England could reach New Zealand.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. Monsell*.

† *Vide* previous
Paper (Part I.,
War), page 433.

— No. 7. —

COPY of a LETTER from *Charles Magniac, Esq., M.P.*, to the Right Hon. *W. Monsell, M.P.*

No. 7.
C. Magniac, Esq.,
M.P., to the Right
Hon. W. Monsell,
M.P.

Sir,

49, Upper Grosvenor-street, 9 July 1869.

9 July 1869.

I BEG to acknowledge receipt of your letter of yesterday's date,* conveying, by direction of Earl Granville, his Lordship's views in regard to the request contained in my letter of the 7th instant.

* Page 28.

It would not be proper for me now to refer farther to his Lordship's decision than to say how much I regret it; but I hope I may be allowed to express my thanks for the courteous consideration which the representations of the gentlemen interested in the subject in question have received from Earl Granville and yourself.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Charles Magniac.*

— No. 8. —

COPY of a LETTER from Sir *George Grey, Sir Charles Clifford, H. Sewell, Esq.*, and Major *Atkinson* to Sir *Frederic Rogers, Bart.*

No. 8.
Sir G. Grey, &c.,
to Sir Frederic
Rogers, Bart.

20 July 1869.

Office of the New Zealand Government Agency,
3, Adelaide-place, King William-street,
London, E.C., 20 July 1869.

Sir,

WE are favoured with your letter of the 13th inst.,* in reply to our former letter of the 5th inst.† We trust that we shall not be considered as venturing beyond our proper line in replying to it.

* Page 27.

† Page 25.

It seems to us that the action taken by the Legislature and Government of New Zealand, in reference to the withdrawal of the last regiment, has been misconstrued by Lord Granville. Permit us shortly to recapitulate the facts.

In December 1866 Lord Carnarvon proposed that one regiment should be retained in the Colony, upon condition that 50,000 *l.* a year was spent upon native objects. This proposal was not acceded to by the Colonial Legislature, not because the Colony was not ready to incur, and was not actually incurring, all necessary expenditure for native objects; but because, among other reasons, such a condition might be regarded as implying doubts of the Colony's fulfilment of its duties to the Maori race.

It is not for us to make any remark upon the character of the proposal, or the reasons for its non-adoption.

On the 5th August 1868, the Legislative Council resolved, "that an application should be made to the Imperial Government to delay the removal of the last regiment."

With reference to this resolution, the Colonial Ministers on the 8th August intimated to the Governor "their intention not to depart from" the course which had been consistently pursued by them for the last three years—viz., of declining "to give advice as to the employment of Imperial troops, or to accede to any formal conditions, on which the regiment should be retained."

But in the following month of September disasters of a serious nature occurred at Wanganui, which produced great alarm for the safety of that district, whereupon the House of Representatives on the 2nd October resolved, upon the motion of Mr. Stafford, "That the removal of the 18th Regiment in the present condition of the Northern Settlements would tend to increase the excitement and confidence of the rebellious Maoris, and to discourage those friendly to Her Majesty's Government.

"That the Colony has for many years past constantly fulfilled, and is virtually fulfilling, the condition on which the retention of one regiment in New Zealand was sanctioned in the Despatch of Lord Carnarvon of the 1st December 1866.

"That this House therefore respectfully prays his Excellency the Governor to take steps for delaying the departure of the 18th Regiment until the subject shall be referred to the Imperial Government."

The Colonial Ministers concurred in this resolution, to which Mr. Stafford appends a Memorandum, showing that the conditions imposed by Lord Carnarvon

were really fulfilled; that the sums expended by the Colony on native objects for the last six years amounted to 296,000 £., and that the sum provided for native objects for the current year amounted to 49,384 £.

Sir George Bowen, in his letter of the 8th October, also concurs in the application.

On the 1st December 1868, the Duke of Buckingham replies to the Colony's appeal. His Grace refers to a Memorandum of Mr. Stafford's, of the 27th April 1867, and to his Memorandum of the 8th August, but wholly disregards the appeal of the House of Representatives of the 2nd October last, and the new emergency which had arisen in consequence of the disasters at Wanganui in September. His Grace also ignores altogether the offer of terms made by his predecessor, and the acceptance of those terms by the Colonial Legislature, and he peremptorily directs the immediate withdrawal of the regiment.

Upon the receipt of this letter the Colonial Ministers were evidently placed in great difficulties. The Legislature (as we venture to think, not unreasonably) relied on the fulfilment by one Secretary of State of the terms offered by his predecessor; and, relying on those terms being still in force, indicated their submission to them by pointing to the fact that they had been virtually complied with. But now the Imperial Government had changed its ground, and Ministers had to meet the Legislature, announcing that the Imperial Government had receded from their former offer, and demanded payment in money from the Colonial Treasury, as the price for retaining the regiment.

In order to be prepared with a specific proposal, to be submitted to the Legislature, Mr. Stafford, on the 10th March 1869, made certain inquiries as to the exact terms on which the Imperial Government would insist, as a condition for allowing the regiment to remain. These inquiries appear to us reasonable in themselves, indeed absolutely essential for enabling the Colonial Ministers to submit to the General Assembly a proposal for voting the requisite funds.

So far from indicating any indisposition on the part of the New Zealand Government to shrink from any terms which the Imperial Government might exact, the course taken by the Colonial Ministers was, we venture to think, the only course which they could have taken, in the ordinary course of business, to enable them to comply with the new and unforeseen demand of the Imperial Government.

To these inquiries the reply which Lord Granville makes (on the 24th May last) is by stating that "the only conditions proposed by the Imperial Government have been rejected by the Colonists, and no others have been offered on one side or the other."

The regiment has thus been withdrawn, without an opportunity being afforded to the Legislature of making provision for the payment demanded by the Imperial Government.

We have, &c.

(signed) *G. Grey.*
Chas. Clifford.
Henry Sewell.
H. A. Atkinson.

— No. 9. —

No. 9.

COPY of a LETTER from the Right Honourable *W. Monsell*, M.P., to
Sir George Grey, K.C.B.

Sir,

Downing-street, 26 July 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to acknowledge the receipt of the letter of the 20th instant, signed by yourself, Sir C. Clifford, and others, and stating that, in your opinion, his Lordship has misconstrued the action of the Legislature and Government of New Zealand, in reference to the withdrawal of the 2/18 Regiment from that Colony.

The facts of the case are now before Parliament, and Lord Granville cannot concur with you as to the construction to be placed on them.

I am, &c.

(signed) *W. Monsell.*

Right Hon. W.
Monsell, M.P., to
Sir G. Grey, K.C.B.
16 July 1869.

NEW ZEALAND.

COPIES or EXTRACTS of CORRESPONDENCE between the Colonial Office and the Governors of *New Zealand* since the last Papers presented to Parliament: and, of any NEGOTIATIONS between the Secretary of State for the Colonies and the Colonial Treasurer of *New Zealand* respecting the Affairs of that Colony, together with any MEMORANDUM which the Colonial Treasurer may have submitted to the Imperial Government respecting the present Condition of *New Zealand*.

In continuation of

PART I. (W A R.)

(*Viscount Bury.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 July 1869.

[*Price 1s. 6d.*]

307—I.

Under 4 oz.

NEW ZEALAND LOAN.

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,
dated 7 May 1869; —for,

“COPY of EXTRACTS of CORRESPONDENCE on Proposed Guaranteed LOAN for *New Zealand.*”

Colonial Office, }
13 May 1869. }

W. MONSELL.

(No. 37.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl *Granville*, K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*, G.C.M.G.

Earl Granville,
K.G., to Governor
Sir *G. F. Bowen*,
G.C.M.G.
21 March 1869.

Sir,

Downing-street, 21 March 1869.

I TRANSMIT to you the copy of a letter which I received from Mr. Fitzherbert, who was deputed by the New Zealand Government to treat with the Home Government respecting various financial matters connected with the late war in New Zealand.

5 Feb. 1869.

Mr. Fitzherbert states the grounds on which he considers that Her Majesty's Government might properly propose to Parliament the guarantee of a fresh New Zealand Loan to the amount of 1,500,000 *l.*

I transmitted his letter to the Lords of the Treasury, and I enclose a copy of their reply.

I am bound to add that I concur in the conclusion at which they have arrived.

11 March 1869.

I should not have thought it necessary to add anything to the communication of their Lordships' decision, but for some expressions in Mr. Fitzherbert's letter, which I think it right to notice.

The following appears to be Mr. Fitzherbert's view, as collected from different parts of his letter. That some years ago the French and English were competing for the possession of New Zealand; that, in order to exclude the French from those islands, the English Government acquired the islands, subject to certain onerous obligations towards the natives; that the islands being in consequence occupied with English emigrants, were, by the Imperial Government, plunged into a war with the natives; that during that war the Imperial Government forced on the Colony the adoption of all Imperial obligations towards the native race; that the obligations so imposed are greater than can be discharged without Imperial assistance, and that this assistance may be most conveniently given in the form of a loan.

The questions which are in effect raised by this statement have been long a subject of controversy, and I am not about to re-argue them.

But I think it right to inform, or rather remind, you of the view of facts taken by the Imperial Government, which in New Zealand may not be prominently brought under your notice. It is this.

A number of Englishmen, without any invitation or encouragement from the English Government, took on themselves to form one or more settlements in the islands of New Zealand. The Government of the day considered itself responsible for placing the relations between these British subjects and the natives among whom they settled on a reasonable basis, and for securing order among the settlers.

It therefore acquired the islands by treaty from the natives, and established a regular government in the settlements.

The treaty did not render the English Government liable to the payment of a subsidy (as might be supposed from Mr. Fitzherbert's phrase), or any other onerous conditions, but merely gave the natives the rights of British subjects, and bound the Queen to respect their territorial rights; rights, it may be observed, the existence of which were perfectly recognised among the tribes, and which they were always ready to support by force of arms if necessary.

The Government was amenable at first to the Home Government, afterwards almost wholly to the settlers. But it was never at any time attempted to make New Zealand tributary to Great Britain, or to direct local affairs in such a way as to produce any political or pecuniary advantage to this country. The Colony was governed with a view to the real or supposed advantage of the inhabitants.

In one part of the Colony, New Plymouth, a great and not unnatural desire existed to acquire part of the neighbouring lands from the natives. The Governor, holding as an Imperial officer the position of protector of native rights but also anxious to gratify the desires of the Colonists, took a step satisfactory to his Responsible Advisers, to the local Legislature, and apparently to the mass of the Colonists, though blamed by some as inconsistent with those duties to the natives, which were in some sense Imperial.

The result of this step, taken entirely in the interests and with the approval of the Colonists, was a war carried on partly at the expense of New Zealand, but principally at the expense of this country. And the result of the war is that the leading tribe of the Maories is scattered; that the power of the others is broken, and that large tracts of land to which the Government had no claim, and the settlers no access, except by friendly arrangement with the natives, are confiscated, sold, and occupied by Europeans.

It may be added, though not part of the argument, that meanwhile the number of the Colonists has risen from 49,800 in 1857 to 218,500 in 1867, and that of the Maories is supposed, with more of conjecture, to have fallen from 56,000 to 38,500.

If this statement is correct, it follows that the Imperial Government have not transferred to that of the Colony any obligation whatever, except that imposed on all of us by natural justice, not to appropriate the property of others; that all the Imperial expenditure on the Colony has been for the benefit of the Colonists, and a great part of it may be viewed as the price paid by this country for the territories which have been recently, and as I think unwisely, appropriated by them; and lastly, that no part of the Colonial expenditure has been in any degree for the benefit of the mother-country.

So far, therefore, as there is any equitable claim remaining unsettled, it is not a claim on the part of New Zealand against Great Britain, but the reverse; a claim, and a very heavy claim, if we thought proper to urge it, on the part of the mother-country against the Colony.

Lastly, Mr. Fitzherbert says that the Imperial Government "insisted" on transferring the burden of its obligations to the native race from itself to the Colony. What the nature of these obligations are, in the opinion of the Home Government, I have already noticed.

But I must add that Her Majesty's Government view this transfer not as forced on the Colony, but, on the contrary, conceded to the Colony in compliance with the direct and indirect demands of the Colonists. The duty of protecting themselves against those whom they claimed the right to govern followed as a matter of course.

I cannot help observing that if the opinions expressed at different times by my predecessors are correct, the present dangers of New Zealand are due not to the punctual performance of their obligations to the Maori race, but rather to their adoption of a policy which, if not inconsistent with those obligations, was certain to appear so to the natives affected by it.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Granville.*

Enclosure 1.

W. Fitzherbert, Esq., to The Earl Granville, K.G.

Enclosure 1.

21, Cockspur-street, S.W.,
5 February 1869.

My Lord,

IN compliance with your Lordship's request, I now submit in writing the substance of the remarks which I offered for your consideration at the interview with which you favoured me, relative to the present state of affairs in New Zealand.

It was not requisite for me to enter into any particulars of the late disasters, for the state of the colony was admitted to be sufficiently alarming to justify me in asking to be informed of the views of the Imperial Government thereon.

If I did not seek to raise the question of who was to blame for the present state of things, the omission occurred from no desire to screen the colony; and whilst I was prepared frankly to admit that errors had been committed by its successive Governments, yet I claimed for the colony not only that its intentions had been good and its treatment of the native race benevolent, but also that its sacrifices had been very great in submitting to a taxation much heavier than that imposed on the British taxpayers, in order to enable it to meet the special responsibilities which had been imposed on it. I considered, indeed, that affairs had travelled out of the region of complaint, and that the only wise course now left was to present a practical business statement, for the consideration of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, of the grounds on which I claimed assistance for the colony, and of the nature and extent of the relief which, in my opinion, the present emergency demanded.

I was accordingly not misunderstood when I referred, as a matter of fact, to the difficulties which had been experienced by the colony, more or less, ever since the Imperial Government had insisted on transferring the burden of its obligations to the native race from itself to the colony.

It was unnecessary to point out the disadvantage to a transferee in all cases, when a change of administration takes place whilst the affairs to be administered are unsettled. This was especially the case with the transfer of native administration in New Zealand; and I pointed out that the Colony had never yet been able to extricate itself from those embarrassments in which it became involved by the transfer, and was consequently never able to get a fair start; neither was it necessary to dwell upon the nature of those obligations from which Great Britain sought to free herself.

It is sufficient for me to state that they were treaty obligations which must remain as binding as ever on this country, and then if her colony was unable adequately to perform the duty devolved upon her in regard to those obligations, that that inability could not discharge Great Britain from the engagements she originally contracted.

That the colony, notwithstanding the exhausted state of its resources, owing to the waste of upwards of two millions of the war loans of 1863, from circumstances for which she could not be held responsible, had made, and is now making, very great exertions to maintain the peace of the country, was a question upon which there could be no more doubt than of the fact that it had nevertheless failed, and now required aid.

I will take occasion to refer separately to the question of retention of Imperial troops, which was referred to by me at the interview, and confine myself to the question of financial aid. I stated very plainly that it was impossible for us to quell the present insurrection and effectively maintain the peace of the country for the future, so as to restore it to such a condition as could render it again an eligible field for colonisation by our fellow-subjects in Great Britain, without further means were placed at our disposal. That our ordinary revenues were insufficient to meet the special expenditure which will be required, and that our only alternative was to borrow; that if we were now to attempt to raise, for war purposes, a loan of money on the credit of the Colonial Government alone, we should have to submit to most onerous terms. I asked, therefore, that under these special circumstances, the colony might be protected from any such further sacrifice by the extending to it the Imperial guarantee. That the extent to which it would, in my opinion, be necessary to cover our bonds, would be one-and-a-half million sterling; that I was bound to state in the clearest terms, and upon my responsibility, as acquainted with New Zealand affairs, that a less expenditure

ture than I had indicated might be ineffectual, and that to estimate for any smaller liability would only be to lead to future disappointment; and that in that case it would be simply throwing good money after bad.

That my calculations were based on an estimated special expenditure of 200,000 *l.* a year, continued for seven years; and that less than that would be insufficient to attain the required object, meaning the final and systematic pacification of the colony, and the honourable fulfilment of those treaty obligations which Great Britain entered into with the native race, in order to obtain from them the sovereignty of the islands, for which she was at the time competing with France.

That whilst I would be no party to pretend that the object I had indicated could be attained at a less cost, yet that I had every confidence that if Her Majesty's Government thought proper to recommend to Parliament that our bonds to the amount indicated should be guaranteed, not only would there be a reasonable expectation of a great object being attained, but also that the aid would be rendered without cost to this country, and that the responsibility and risk attendant on giving that aid, which would be so valuable to the colony, would in reality be scarcely appreciable to this country, and would undoubtedly reduce to a minimum the chances of affairs falling into such a condition as would render the interposition of the mother-country as unavoidable as it would be costly.

That I could, if called on, explain more in detail the grounds on which these expectations rested; but that enough had probably been urged to bring the case clearly forward without my appearing to assume an attitude of abject entreaty on behalf of the colony, which would be foreign to the spirit of its inhabitants.

The tone and tenor of my remarks being intended to convey an appeal, earnest but consistent with that self-respect without which a Colony ought not to aspire to govern its affairs, urging the Home Government in the present emergency to aid it to fulfil those Imperial obligations which it was willing but unable to fulfil without such aid.

If I did not refer to the well-known loyalty of the colonists of New Zealand, and to their belief that they formed part of a great empire, which did not exist merely in name, it was because I was fully aware that these considerations were necessarily present to your Lordship's mind, and would, as a matter of course, receive their weight.

It only remains for me to thank your Lordship for the great attention with which you listened to my remarks, and particularly for the assurance which you gave me that the case of New Zealand should receive prompt attention, and that the decision of Her Majesty's Government should be communicated without delay.

The Right Hon. Earl Granville,
Colonial Office.

I have, &c.
(signed) *William Fitzherbert.*

Sir Frederic Rogers, Bart., to the Secretary to the Treasury.

Sir,

Downing-street, 26 February 1869.

I AM directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, a copy of a letter from Mr. Fitzherbert, the Colonial Treasurer of New Zealand, urging that Her Majesty's Government should recommend to Parliament that bonds of the Colony should be guaranteed to the amount of 1,500,000 *l.* Lord Granville desires me to state that as this is an Imperial as well as a Colonial question, he has thought it respectful to the Colonial Government to refer Mr. Fitzherbert's letter to their Lordships before answering it.

The Secretary to the Treasury.

I am, &c.
(signed) *Frederic Rogers.*

Enclosure 2.

William Law, Esq., to the Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Enclosure 2.

Sir,

Treasury Chambers, 11 March 1869.

THE Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury have had before them your letter of the 26th ult., submitting a request from the Colonial Treasurer of New Zealand that Her Majesty's Government should guarantee the bonds of the Colony to the extent of 1,500,000*l*; and I am to request that you will state to Lord Granville that my Lords are not prepared to recommend Parliament to guarantee the proposed loan.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
(signed) *William Law*.

NEW ZEALAND LOAN.

COPY OF EXTRACTS OF CORRESPONDENCE ON PROPOSED GUARANTEED LOAN FOR NEW ZEALAND.

(Viscount Bury)

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
27 May 1869.*

218.

Under 1 oz.

